Reserve C S T R

W., 10,000—20/9/98.

Croydon Public Libraries.

Central Reference Library.

Accession No. 8567 Class No. 942.05

Besides the class topic, other topics treated of in this book are as follows:—

Topic No.	Pages.	Topic No.	Pages.

This Volume is presented *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury*

*to*_____

and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.

BOLTON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

(8)

WITHDRAWN FROM BROMLEY LIBRARIES

BROMLEY LIBRARIES

3 0128 01997 9999

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

CALENDARS.

Instructions to Editors.

The Master of the Rolls desires to call the attention of the Editors of Calendars to the following considerations, with a view to secure uniformity of plan in the important works on which they are engaged:—

He is anxious to extend, as far as is consistent with proper economy and despatch, the utility of the Calendars of State Papers now publishing under his control: 1st. As the most efficient means of making the national archives accessible to all who are interested in historical inquiries; 2nd. As the best justification of the liberality and munificence of the Government in throwing open these papers to the public, and providing proper catalogues of their contents at the national expense.

The greater number of the readers who will consult and value these works can have little or no opportunity of visiting the Public Record Office, in which these papers are deposited. The means for consulting the originals must necessarily be limited when readers live at a distance from the metropolis; still more if they are residents of Scotland, Ireland, distant colonies, or foreign states. Even when such an opportunity does exist, the difficulty of mastering the original hands in which these papers are written will deter many readers from consulting them. Above all, their great variety and number must present formidable obstacles to literary inquirers, however able, sanguine, and energetic, when the information contained in them is not made accessible by satisfactory Calendars.

The Master of the Rolls considers that, without superseding the necessity of consulting the originals, every Editor ought to frame his Calendar in such a manner that it shall present, in as condensed a form as possible, a correct index of the contents of the papers described in it. He considers that the entries should be so minute as to enable the reader to discover not only the general contents of the originals, but also what *they do not* contain. If the information be not sufficiently precise, if facts and names be omitted or concealed under a vague and general description, the reader will be often misled, he will assume that where the abstracts are silent as to information to be found in the documents, such information does not exist; or he will have to examine every original in detail, and thus one great purpose will have been lost for which these Calendars have been compiled.

A 52230. Wt. 11453.

As the documents are various, the Master of the Rolls considers that they will demand a corresponding mode of treatment. The following rules are to be observed :—

1st. All formal and official documents, such as letters of credence, warrants, grants, and the like, should be described as briefly as possible.

2nd. Letters and documents referring to one subject only should be catalogued as briefly as is consistent with correctness. But when they contain miscellaneous news, such a description should be given as will enable a reader to form an adequate notion of the variety of their contents.

3rd. Wherever a letter or paper is especially difficult to decipher, or the allusions more than ordinarily obscure, it will be advisable for the Editor to adhere, as closely as is consistent with brevity, to the text of the document. He is to do the same when it contains secret or very rare information.

4th. Where the Editor has deciphered letters in cipher, the decipher may be printed at full length. But when a contemporary or authorised decipher exists it will be sufficient to treat the cipher as an ordinary document.

5th. Striking peculiarities of expression, proverbs, manners, &c. are to be noticed.

6th. Original dates are to be given at the close of each entry, that the reader may know the exact evidence by which the marginal dates are determined.

7th. Where letters are endorsed by the receivers and the date of their delivery specified, these endorsements are to be recorded.

8th. The number of written pages of each document is to be specified, as a security for its integrity, and that readers may know what proportion the abstract bears to the original.

9th. The language of every document is to be specified. If, however, the greater part of the collection be in English, it will be sufficient to denote those only which are in a different tongue.

10th. Where documents have been printed, a reference should be given to the publication.

11th. Each series is to be chronological.

12th. The Prefaces of Editors, in explanation of documents in the volume, are not to exceed fifty pages, unless the written permission of the Master of the Rolls to the contrary be obtained.

*** Editors employed in foreign archives are to transcribe at full length important and secret papers.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

LETTERS AND PAPERS,

FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC,

OF THE REIGN OF

HENRY VIII.

LETTERS AND PAPERS,

FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC,

OF THE REIGN OF

HENRY VIII.

PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, THE BRITISH MUSEUM, AND ELSEWHERE IN ENGLAND.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

ARRANGED AND CATALOGUED

BY

JAMES GAIRDNER,

ASSISTANT KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARIES OF STATE.

VOL. XI.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, North Bridge, Edinburgh; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1888.

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES
AL
L5
CLASS
L 45
ACC.
01997 9999
[942.052]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	i
Letters and Papers	1
Appendix	591
General Index	599
Notes and Errata	717

PREFACE.

At the close of the last volume the results of Anne Boleyn's fall had scarcely yet been fully developed. We have seen how it affected the political situation generally and opened up a prospect—not to be realised, as it soon appeared, except under cruel conditions—of the King's reconciliation with the princess Mary. The marriage with Jane Seymour necessitated the calling of a new Parliament to pass a new Act of Succession. Its meeting on the 8th June is recorded in the last volume; but as it did not conclude its sittings till the 18th July, its proceedings extend nearly three weeks over the date when the present volume commences. They must have been a great disappointment to those who hoped for a return to a former state of things. The issues of Katharine and Anne Boleyn were alike declared illegitimate, and an Act was passed for the purpose of destroying the last vestiges of Papal authority by involving those who still recognised it in the penalties of *præmunire*. Convocation, at the same time, drew up a set of articles of religion,[1] issued instructions to bishops and preachers how to teach the people, and—to avert any interference from without—declared its judgment against the right of the Pope to summon a General Council without the assent of Christian Princes.[2] Thus

[1] Articles which, it should be noted, were in Pole's opinion quite in agreement with true Catholic doctrine, and only objectionable on account of the royal authority by which they were propounded. *See* No. 376. It was not Henry's object to make more innovation in religion than he could possibly help.

[2] Nos. 59, 60, 124.

the Church and Realm of England stood alike committed to an assertion of their spiritual independence.

A more purely personal consequence of Anne Boleyn's fall was the disgrace of her father the earl of Wiltshire. At least we may judge that his presence was less acceptable at Court from his being deprived of the office of lord Privy Seal, which he had held for more than six years with a salary of 20*s.* a day. Pecuniary loss was a thing to which Wiltshire was always very sensitive,[1] and, as if to make it still more bitter, he was forced, at the direct solicitation of the King and Cromwell, to make out of his own diminished resources a more ample allowance to his widowed daughter-in-law, lady Rochford.[2] The office of lord Privy Seal was given to Cromwell, who received letters patent of his appointment on the 2nd July;[3] and for a further honor, on the 9th he was created a peer of the realm with the title of baron Cromwell.[4] He forbore, however, the use of this title till the last day of the Parliament,[5] the 18th of the month, when he took his seat in the House of Lords as lord Cromwell of Wimbledon.[6] On his appointment as keeper of the Privy Seal he resigned the office of Master of the Rolls, which was given to Christopher Hales, while John Baker was made Attorney-General in the room of the latter.[7] But Cromwell still continued to be the King's secretary and ViceGerent in Ecclesiastical Causes, while his increased dignity made him more powerful than ever, alike in Church and State.

He stood now far above all the King's other subjects in wealth and influence, though not in rank. He had

[1] See the King's humorous remarks upon his stinginess in No. 842.
[2] Nos. 17, 320.
[3] No. 202 (3).
[4] No. 202 (14).
[5] No. 61.
[6] No. 104. *See also* Journals of the House of Lords, I. 101.
[7] No. 202 (17, 18).

quite supplanted the duke of Norfolk and the other proud noblemen who had been unable some years before to endure the ascendancy of Wolsey. Even the princess Mary was his humble suitor; and it is at this time we hear of the project, long afterwards imputed to him as a piece of criminal ambition, of his marrying her. The design, however, even if seriously entertained, did not originate with him. He had warning enough against any such project. At this very time the duke of Norfolk's brother was imprisoned in the Tower and attainted by Parliament for daring to contract marriage with the King's niece, lady Margaret Douglas,[1] and Cromwell, certainly, was never so intoxicated with his own success as to contemplate for a moment a match far more audacious and unequal in point of rank. The suggestion really proceeded from the King, and it was not made with a view to Cromwell's interests any more than to those of Mary herself. Nevertheless, Mary's attendants were seriously afraid that the King would insist on marrying her to a subject, lest a marriage with some foreign prince should enable her, as soon as she found herself safe in another country, to repudiate what she had done under compulsion, and assert once more that she was born in lawful matrimony.[2]

From no other point of view was it possible even to conceive of such a marriage being seriously proposed by any one. Such a policy, however, though it might have gratified the King's self-will and maintained the credit of his Acts of Parliament, was evidently attended by serious disadvantages. It would have been simple folly on the King's part persistently to depreciate the jewel on which he knew that foreign princes set so high

[1] Vol. X., No. 1087 (7). And in this volume, Nos. 108, 147 (p. 64).
[2] No. 41.

a value. Even if he did not marry his daughter abroad he could always use her while unmarried as a counter in the game of diplomacy. For months past the Emperor and Chapuys had been offering to negociate a match between her and Don Loys of Portugal, brother of King John III., and France, as we have seen, two years before this, had asked her in marriage for the duke of Angoulême. Neither of these offers could be accepted now without committing the King to take part with one side or the other in the war between Francis and the Emperor. But both might be kept alive by careful diplomacy, offering to each combatant in turn a delusive hope that Henry would declare himself openly on his side. And now that the Princess herself had made the most complete submission that her father could require of her, foreign princes might be informed that Henry could easily procure her legitimation by Act of Parliament.

This, accordingly, was the course adopted by the King. From the day that the Princess, seeing no other course open to her, was induced to put her signature to the declaration that her father and mother's marriage was unlawful, Henry began to treat her with greater kindness. On the 6th July he and Jane Seymour went to visit her, and remained with her till the following afternoon. His old affection for her seemed quite to have revived. He conversed with her continually all the time he was with her, and at parting made her a present of 1,000 crowns, while the Queen gave her a beautiful diamond. She was served at table and waited upon elsewhere with a degree of ceremony to which she had been long unaccustomed, and the King informed her that in three or four days he would send Cromwell and others to appoint her a household. The rumour became prevalent

that she was to be declared heir apparent, when suddenly it turned out that the new Act of Succession was to contain a provision enabling the King, in case he had no lawful issue by Jane Seymour, to appoint his successor by will. And this provision was in reality included in the Act, which went through all its stages, whether with much or little opposition does not appear, and took its place upon the Statute Book. What was meant by it was a matter of speculation, but the current belief was that Henry intended to name his bastard son, the duke of Richmond, his heir, and that it was only failing him that Mary would take her place in the succession.[1]

But the days of the duke of Richmond were numbered. He was exceedingly ill, and life was rapidly ebbing away even on the day that Parliament was dissolved. Four days later he breathed his last, and his death was the less regretted because it was supposed that he would have supplanted the Princess in her just rights.[2] The inventory of his wardrobe and plate will be found in this volume, with papers relating to the breaking up of his household.[3] The duke of Norfolk, whose daughter he had married (at least he had been betrothed to her and she was called duchess of Richmond) was commissioned to take charge of his burial, and eight days after his death conveyed the body secretly down into Norfolk, followed merely, at a little distance, by two persons clad in green.[4] The secrecy of the removal was in accordance with the King's own instructions—even Henry, doubtless, knew full well that little honor would have been shown to the corpse if it had been carried in funeral pomp along the highways—but he

---

[1] No. 40.
[2] Nos. 108, 147 (p. 64), 148, 221.
[3] Nos. 163, 164.
[4] Nos. 221, 228.

was displeased with Norfolk because the Duke was not buried so honorably as he had intended.[1]

The day after the King and Queen had left her, Mary was induced to write a letter to the former in her own hand, in which besides thanking him "for his gracious mercy and fatherly pity surmounting her offences," she besought him to believe her professions of penitence for the past and to accept her as his most bounden slave.[2] If this letter was not dictated to her, like some of its predecessors, it shows how deeply Mary was moved by the symptoms of returning kindness. But apparently, as a mere matter of policy, she could not be too submissive, for the King would even yet cruelly hint to her that her former obstinacy had been due to too much reliance upon the Emperor, who was in no position to help her. Still, she was now better treated every day, especially after the death of the duke of Richmond, only the appointment of a household for her was still for some time deferred (the lists given in last volume, No. 1187, are placed a few months too early). But of this and of her being speedily declared the prospective heiress of the Crown, Cromwell was profuse in his assurances to Chapuys. For the King, he said, had confessed to growing old, and did not expect to have any child by his new Queen. Indeed, on Sunday the 20th August Mary was actually proclaimed heir

---

[1] No. 233. Apparently one reason why the funeral was not so "honorable" as the King desired, was that the removal was not so secret as his instructions warranted. Norfolk says he had ordered the body to be wrapped in lead and a close cart provided, but this was not done, "nor was the body conveyed very secretly." The King was so much displeased that it was said in London, Norfolk would be committed to the Tower.

[2] No. 43.

apparent in one of the London churches—no doubt by some mistake.[1]

Her value as a piece on the political chessboard was becoming more manifest every day, as Henry was trying to make himself umpire between Francis and the Emperor. The French had met with no reverse in their attack on Piedmont until Charles himself arrived in the north of Italy. Then he denounced their ally the marquis of Saluzzo as a rebellious subject, and declared his country forfeited.[2] De Leyva at the same time besieged Fossano, which at first made a gallant resistance, and took one of his captains prisoner. But resistance there and elsewhere suddenly collapsed. The marquis of Saluzzo made an agreement with the Emperor and handed over to him Coni and the other strong places that he held in Piedmont; Fossano, perhaps disheartened by his defection, agreed to surrender if not relieved within a month; and Charles, over-sanguine for once in his life, to the dismay of all his councillors, determined on the invasion of Provence and the siege of Marseilles.[3] Nassau, however, was collecting forces in Flanders to make another invasion in the north, of which the French stood greatly in dread, and the prospects on either side seemed to be as well balanced as Henry could possibly wish. When the invasion of Picardy took place in July he promised the bishop of Tarbes—and wrote to his own ambassadors with Francis nearly to the same effect—that he would write to the Emperor and the Regent of Flanders to withdraw their troops from that quarter, else he should feel bound to aid Francis.[4] He

---

[1] Nos. 219, 285 (p. 121), 359, 368, 389 (p. 160), 423.

[2] Vol. X., No. 1114.

[3] Ib., Nos. 1175, 1216. And in this volume, Nos. 35, 40, 82, 179.

[4] Nos. 146, 151.

did write accordingly, but not exactly in the imperative tone expected of him by the French ambassador. He only requested that the Emperor would forbear from invading France, and offered his own services as a mediator with a view to a peaceful settlement.[1]

An offer of mediation had been all along his reply to the appeal made to him by Chapuys to declare himself on the Emperor's side against Francis.[2] He gave little promise, however, of showing himself an impartial mediator, for he still continued to tell Chapuys that he considered the Emperor the aggressor in the war, and not Francis.[3] But his words were obviously insincere; and it is singular that Chapuys, in spite of these excuses, was inclined to believe that he was only awaiting events to give effect to his real sentiments, which were those of all his subjects, by declaring in favor of the Emperor against France. For, whatever might have been his intention in trying to irritate Chapuys by what he said of his master, the ambassador knew from trustworthy sources that he had in private expressed his entire disapproval of the conduct of Francis in commencing hostilities unprovoked, and his belief that Charles would not have war with any one except under compulsion. Chapuys, therefore, was pretty confident that the French would not succeed in drawing him over to their side; but he had no hope of his departing from neutrality and making common cause with the Emperor until some signal success attended the Emperor's arms.[4]

Henry was watching events, no doubt; but whether even the most signal success of the Emperor would have induced him to take part with him openly against Francis must remain a matter of speculation. Charles very soon

---

[1] No. 150. [2] Vol. X., No. 1069 (pp. 449, 451), and No. 1084.
[3] No. 147. [4] Nos. 219, 368.

met with the check that was anticipated by good tacticians. Compelled to raise the siege of Marseilles, he was equally compelled to withdraw the remains of his fine army, wasted by disease and starvation, from a country which had been purposely laid bare at his approach.[1] But at his first entry into Provence he gained some momentary advantages,[2] and these do not seem to have affected Henry's determination to preserve neutrality, which was formally proclaimed in London on the 19th August, just after the news had arrived;[3] or if he showed himself inclined to either side it was not in favour of the Emperor. On the contrary he expressed displeasure at hearing that Nassau had laid siege to Guise, and on its capture wrote to the Regent Mary in the Netherlands, urging the cessation of hostilities, as France, at his intercession, was ready to come to an agreement.[4]

France, of course, had been as solicitous of Henry's support as the Imperial ambassador, and had been put off in very much the same fashion. The King, indeed, did not tell the French ambassador that his master's cause was a bad one. He rather wished to encourage Francis in the hope that he would assist him, on condition that he would protect Henry against the Pope, by repudiating any General Council not summoned with the consent of England. But when it appeared that the Papal summons to a Council at Mantua was issued, as the words of the brief declared, with the consent of Francis, Henry demanded an explanation, and evaded meanwhile the fulfilment of a promise which the bishop of Tarbes understood him to have made, to send men to aid Francis in the defence of Picardy. Later on he

[1] Nos. 443, 513, 744.
[2] Nos. 179, 328, 358.
[3] Nos. 330, 358.
[4] Nos. 254, 275, 299, 316.

excused himself by the lateness of the season and other pretexts, wondering particularly that Francis made no account of many debts of which Henry had forborne to press for payment. If he found himself ultimately bound to aid Francis, he said he would allow him to deduct 50,000 crowns a month from the pension due from France to England.[1]

As a means of engaging Henry more completely in the interests of France, the bailly of Troyes, who had been in England not long before, and probably had got a suggestion there from Cromwell, dropped a hint to Gardiner and Wallop at the French court about the possibility of reviving the project of a marriage between Mary and the duke of Angoulême. It did not appear that he had express authority from his master to make such an overture; but diplomatists, in such cases, easily understood what was meant, and on sounding Francis, according to their instructions, the English ambassadors found that he viewed the suggestion with favor. The King then desired them to thank Francis for the offer, to which he could make no immediate reply, as many things depended on her legitimation, which he was willing to bring about if other matters could be satisfactorily arranged. But it was only right that Francis should, in the first place, send a solemn embassy to ask her formally in marriage, before anything further was done.[2] This Francis was not likely to do without some assurance that the lady's birth was no longer disparaged, and that the terms of the match were otherwise suitable for a prince who, since the death of the Dauphin in August, had now become duke of Orleans, and was one step nearer the throne. Still, he could not quite let the matter drop, especially as the English ambas-

[1] Nos. 151, 209, 228, 304, 305.

[2] Nos. 304, 445.

sadors were instructed to keep it alive, or, in the exact words of the despatch, to "haste slowly the further entreating thereof," leaving it, however, to the French to make a proposal, as if the matter concerned them a good deal more than the King.[1] At last, in the beginning of November, La Pommeraye arrived in London, commissioned to treat for the marriage, but the King, observing that he had made no offer of his daughter's hand, desired him to confer upon the matter with his Council, who took the opportunity of showing Chapuys how anxious the French were for the marriage, and how they themselves hoped rather that the match with Don Loys of Portugal would be speedily concluded.[2]

The internal state of the kingdom, however, soon became a matter of far greater anxiety than foreign diplomacy. The suppression of the monasteries, although limited as yet to those under 200*l.* a year in value, was such a sweeping act as could not but produce the most serious disturbance in the social life of the country. We cannot mark distinctly the whole progress of the work, though a few dates here and there enable us to see how it was going on. The commissions by which active steps were first taken under the Act appear to have been drawn up in March,[3] though the first we find with an actual date to it is of the 24th April.[4] The first suppression recorded to have been taken was that of Calwich, in Staffordshire, on the 12th May.[5] This, however, seems to have been an easy surrender, for which a special agent was instructed by Cromwell to secure the property. The Commissioners in Northamptonshire had just made an end that day of their preliminary survey.[6]

[1] No. 656.
[2] Nos. 984, 1119, 1143.
[3] Vol. X., No. 573.
[4] Vol. X., No. 721. *See* sub-number 5.
[5] Vol. X., No. 857.
[6] Ib., No. 858.

On the 1st June, John Freeman, the King's goldsmith, whose sphere of action seems to have been Lincolnshire and some other counties, promised Cromwell that he would bring "a profitable inventory to the King," notwithstanding that the Gilbertines had left their houses so bare that there was little to take but bells and lead.[1] On the 14th we find the Commissioners sitting in Surrey, at the suppression of Waverley.[2] In the beginning of the month also they were at Byleigh, in Essex, and took a full inventory of the goods and furniture of that monastery on the 6th.[3] We have also notices of the suppression of two Norfolk monasteries, the one on the 12th August, the other on the 2nd September.[4]

On the 8th July Chapuys wrote to the Emperor's Secretary, Anthoine Perrenot:—"It is a lamentable "thing to see a legion of monks and nuns, who have "been chased from their monasteries, wandering miser- "ably hither and thither seeking means to live; and "several honest men have told me that, what with "monks, nuns, and persons dependent on the monasteries "suppressed, there were over 20,000 who knew not "how to live."[5] The estimate may possibly have referred to the ultimate effects of the Act, though the previous statement shows that the results were painful enough already. For as yet not half the work could have been done. Even the preliminary survey had not been completed in some counties;[6] and from the few records of this survey that have come down to us, or, perhaps we should say, that have yet been rescued from

---

[1] Vol. X., No. 1026. [2] Ib., No. 1135.

[3] *See* App. No. 1 of the present volume.

[4] App. 5, 6. [5] No. 42.

[6] As, for instance, in Sussex, where the return, it is clear, was not made till some time after the grant of one of the suppressed houses to Sir William Fitzwilliam, on the 20th July. *See* Appendix No. 2.

the confusion in which a great mass of documents still remain, it is clear that the Commissioners themselves were anxious that the suppression should not be too ruthlessly carried out. Those of Northamptonshire, for example, recommended that the nunnery of Catesby should be allowed to stand;[1] and that urgent representations must have been made in behalf of many other monasteries which would naturally have come under the Act appears sufficiently from the fact that a number of special licenses were ultimately made out for the continuance of several of them.[2] Another point was forced upon the King's attention by John Freeman writing from Valdey, in Lincolnshire. Time at least must be allowed, for many of the houses of Lincolnshire were built with such thick walls that to take them down at once would cost the King at least 1,000*l.* in Lincolnshire, which might be spared if Freeman were allowed first to take down the bells and lead, then the roofs, battlements,

[1] Vol. X., No. 858.

[2] Nos. 385 (20–24, 34, 35), 519 (2, 11). The reasons for sparing some monasteries may be partly seen in one or two cases. The nunnery of Gracedieu in Leicestershire consisted of a prioress and fifteen nuns, all virtuous, and all desirous to continue. The buildings were fair but not stately. The bells, lead, and building materials were valued for sale at 72*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*, the furniture of the house at 137*l.*, and the woods at 79*l.* The debts of the house were only 16*l.* 2*s.* But forty-five persons were dependent on the nuns, nine of them "found of alms." (Vol. X., 1191.) The house was allowed to continue. No. 385 (23). In June Husee reported to lord Lisle that the priory of St. Mary's, Winchester, was likely to be suppressed "unless great friendship stay it." (Vol. X., 1058). It received a licence to continue with the exception of some lands granted to lord Beauchamp (Jane Seymour's brother), No. 385 (20). The Commissioners in Yorkshire reported favourably of the Charter House, Hull, on the 28th May. (Vol. X., 980.) The prior and his brethren kept good hospitality and were ready to accomplish the King's articles. It, too, was allowed to continue. No. 385 (34). Yet, in one case—that of Stanfield, in Lincolnshire—the King had consented to the continuance of a house and revoked the concession afterwards. App., No. 4.

and stairs, and last, let the walls stand, using the materials as a profitable "quarry of stones to make sales of."[1]

According to the Act of Parliament the monks of the suppressed houses were either to be pensioned or transferred to larger monasteries. But it is clear from Chapuys' words there were many to whom neither new abodes nor sufficient means of living were assigned.

The full degree of hardship arising out of the King's proceedings was perhaps difficult even in that day to estimate: impossible in ours. Where special intercession was not made to save a monastery, the monks had no choice but to submit. But in the North of England these proceedings were regarded with a spirit of indignation which did not venture to express itself elsewhere; and in Northumberland the canons of Hexham, when the Commissioners came to suppress their monastery, had fortified the house with guns and "artillery" (bows and arrows) to defend themselves. As the Commissioners entered the town the common bell was first rung, then the great bell of the monastery. Then a canon named the Master of Ovingham appeared in armour on the leads and said there were twenty brethren in the house who would all die before the Commissioners should have it. They had a charter under the Great Seal of Henry VIII. himself for the confirmation of their rights and privileges, and they thought it not for the King's honor "to give forth one seal contrary to another." The Commissioners thought it prudent to withdraw,[2] and though the King, on hearing of the matter, sent orders to quell the resistance,[3] he soon found that he had a much more serious rebellion to put down elsewhere.

---

[1] No. 242. [2] No. 504. [3] No. 544.

On the 3rd October the Commissioners for levying the subsidy came to Caistor, in Lincolnshire, where they had appointed to sit that day. Apprehensive of some disturbance, they asked lord Burgh, Sir Robert Tyrwhit, and others of the neighbouring gentry, to meet with them. A report had been circulated through the country that they were come to take away the jewels and other valuables from the churches, and to lay fresh burdens upon the people; and when the Commissioners assembled they learned that a great multitude from Louth (12 miles distant as it was called in those days, but in modern reckoning 18) was within a mile of the place. They were believed, no doubt with some exaggeration, to number 20,000; but it would seem that they were joined by a force reckoned at 3,000 from the neighbourhood of Horncastle, many miles further south, where preparations had been made for the muster even on the last day of September, and apparently by another detachment from East Rasen. The people of Caistor told the Commissioners they would pay no more money and the alarm bell was rung. Lord Burgh and the gentlemen summoned to aid the Commissioners thereupon made a hasty retreat, and were pursued to their houses. Lord Burgh avoided capture by taking refuge with a friend instead of going to his own house at Gainsborough. Of the others, Sir Robert Tyrwhit, Sir William Askew, a lawyer named Thomas Moigne, and a few more, fell into the hands of the multitude, and, to satisfy their captors, wrote two letters,—the first to lord Hussey at Sleaford, warning him to join the commons if he would not have them seek him out as an enemy,—the second to the King, to desire a general pardon.[1]

[1] Nos. 533-4, 536-9, 552-3, 567-8.

Lord Hussey took care not to compromise himself in any way. At the very first news of the commotion he wrote to the mayor of Lincoln to see to the sure keeping of the city, promising to bring up forces to his aid if he thought those within too weak to resist attack. He daily received letters from the rebels desiring to know if he would either join them or write to the King in their favour. These, however, he forwarded to Cromwell, telling the writers the King could make no terms with rebels, and warned his neighbours and dependents to be ready to resist the insurgents in case they should come near Sleaford. The men all promised to do their utmost to defend him; but Hussey, as he wrote to Cromwell, felt that he could not rely upon their aid if it came to fighting. The rebels, meanwhile, seem to have contemplated a march into the centre of the Kingdom. They entered Lincoln on Friday, the 6th, and were expected to be at Newark by the night of Sunday, the 8th. By Friday, the 6th, also, Hussey found himself so surrounded that he could not leave his house. In fact, it was quite expected that he would fall into their hands.[1]

The letter of the gentlemen to the King was despatched on Tuesday, 3rd October,[2] by Sir Edward Madeson and John Hennege, whom the insurgents sent up to London to state their case. Madeson was examined before the Council, and compelled to give the names of the ringleaders in each particular district. A gentleman of the name of Huddiswell had taken the lead at Caistor, and among those who met him outside the town were the bailiffs of Louth and of

---

[1] Nos. 531, 532, 538, 539, 547, 561, 578, 590, 828, 852.

[2] *See* No. 828, p. 326.

Middle Rasen, a monk of Louth Park, a few of the country parsons, and a shoemaker of the name of Melton, henceforth known as "Captain Cobbler." The bailiff of Rasen had sworn Madeson himself with his brother John and both his sons "to be true to God and the King and to do as they (the commons) did." The rebellion, like many other such movements before and after it, wore the external aspect of loyalty; indeed there is no reason to doubt that the loyalty was sincere. The King can do no wrong, but his Ministers may—such has always been the doctrine of the English constitution, and it was by no means a pedantic fiction to Englishmen in the days of Henry VIII. The people were satisfied that all would yet be well if only the innovations in religion were disowned, suppressed monasteries restored, heretical bishops like Cranmer, Latimer, and others banished, or delivered up, along with the chief political mischief-makers, such as Cromwell, Riche (the Chancellor of the Augmentations), and one or two others, to the tender mercies of the commons.[1]

The King was seriously alarmed. The easy conquest of the country gentlemen who had, with more or less compulsion, been induced to take the oath, suggested danger of a very acute kind indeed. Christopher Ascugh, gentleman usher to the King, after going down as far into Lincolnshire as he could without being taken by the rebels, reported that in the very southernmost part of the county, at Spalding and at Stamford, and also further south at Peterborough, the people were very reluctant to take arms against the rebels. The commons everywhere murmured among themselves that if they did not hold together they would be undone. In fact, the disease was not local, it was general; disaffection was by no means

[1] Nos. 568, 585, 848, 860.

confined to one particular county.[1] That it did not show itself elsewhere in mutinous gatherings was no doubt owing to the very effective organisation by which anything like rebellion was continually held in check. But even in the neighbourhood of Windsor, as we know from chronicles—and the fact is confirmed by a document in this volume—a priest and a butcher (or, as Chapuys' nephew understood, a shoemaker) were mercilessly hanged for daring even to express sympathy with the cause of the Lincolnshire insurgents.[2] And we learn from a letter of Sir William Fitzwilliam, written at Guildford, in Surrey, on Saturday, the 7th October, that Sir William Hussey, lord Hussey's son, who had apparently arrived in that neighbourhood with a servant, after making his escape from the hosts by whom his father was surrounded, had found the country people wherever he passed warmly sympathising with the insurgents, wishing them God speed, and saying that they should lack nothing on their way.[3]

Letters missive were despatched in haste, some at least as early as the 6th October, to noblemen and men of standing in various parts of the country, directing each first to take steps for securing public tranquillity in the parts about him, and then to be ready at an hour's warning to come with his followers to such place as should be afterwards notified to him.[4]

---

[1] No. 567.

[2] No. 714 (p. 276). Hall, Wriothesley, and Stowe (the two former apparently independent authorities), say a butcher. But Hall places the occurrence during the Yorkshire rebellion which immediately follows; whereas the date, 9th October, given by Wriothesley, shows that it must have been during the Lincolnshire rebellion, as Stowe correctly puts it; and this agrees also with the report of Chapuys' nephew. The two men according to Hall, were condemned by martial law.

[3] No. 584.

[4] Nos. 556–8, 562.

These were followed up next day by letters under the privy signet, declaring the King's intention to advance in person against the rebels, and summoning the persons addressed to join him by a certain day, each with a body of foot and horse. The ports were at the same time warned to keep a close look-out on ships that came near the coast, and lists were prepared, both of the lords and gentlemen who were to attend the King, and of those who were to remain at home to keep good order in their districts.[1] On the 7th, Richard Cromwell got out of the Tower a vast quantity of arrows and implements of war, and all sorts of workmen in London were seized and converted into soldiers. Not even the masons and carpenters engaged upon Cromwell's buildings—some three or four score men—were exempted from this service; and pressure was put upon rich London merchants to buy cloth, lest the clothmakers should dismiss their servants and these should join the rebels.[2]

The King also sent—rather unwillingly, as Chapuys believed—for the duke of Norfolk, who was still in disgrace to some extent, Cromwell having helped to keep him out of the Court ever since the offence he had given about the duke of Richmond's burial. The prospect of returning favor raised his spirits greatly. He came up from Norfolk a happy man, arrived in London on the 5th, and on the 7th, immediately after dinner, started again on his return to his own part of the country to raise men and take measures to prevent disturbances. He treated the rebellion as a trifle, and believed the insurgents could not muster more than 5,000 men.[3] But

---

[1] Nos. 579, 580. [2] No. 576. [3] No. 576.

next day, before he had got nearly half-way home,[1] he was overtaken by a messenger with letters from the King, which showed that distrust, or some unpleasant feeling, had revived, for he was commanded to send his son, the earl of Surrey, in his place against the rebels, and himself to stay at home to keep the country quiet. Writing to the Council, he suggested that the earls of Oxford and Sussex were as competent to "stay" the country as himself. But after he had come a few miles further things appeared to him in a different light. The clothmakers of the Eastern counties had barely been restrained by a recent proclamation from adding to the general discontent, and news reached him that there were numbers who rejoiced at the "business," as it was termed, in Lincolnshire. Yet he had been compelled to send away his son with a body of horse which he could very ill spare, even if he was to do no more than keep the Norfolk people in order. And what use, he asked, could Surrey be in repressing the rebellion? He could not hope to overtake the duke of Suffolk, who had been just despatched to Lincolnshire and would be on the following night at Huntingdon, while the rebels would doubtless be defeated by the earl of Shrewsbury long before Suffolk reached them.[2]

It was not quite such a simple business, however. The earl of Shrewsbury, on whom the King chiefly relied until Suffolk should get down to Lincolnshire, fully justified the confidence reposed in him. Ill as he

---

[1] Easterford, the place from which he writes, is now better known as Kelvedon, in Essex, about forty miles from London, on the way to Colchester.

[2] Nos. 601–3.

then was, he anticipated the King's commands, which only reached him on the morning of the 6th, by coming to his seat at Hardwick, in Sherwood Forest, and warning the King's subjects in Derbyshire and the Midland counties generally to meet him at Nottingham on Monday night, the 9th.[1] By that time it was expected that the rebels would have advanced as far as Newark, and it is a fact that they had ordered a muster at Ancaster Heath the day before, to which they compelled the justices to summon the men and personally to lead them.[2] They had already killed the bishop of Lincoln's chancellor, Dr. Raynes, who was visiting the diocese by virtue of the King's writ, and had hanged as a spy one Wolsey, formerly a servant of his namesake the Cardinal. They would have killed also, if they had caught him, Dr. Legh, the visitor of the monasteries—not on account of what he had reported about the state of those establishments, for after all it may not have been generally known—but because he had been the instrument used for the citation of Katharine of Arragon before Cranmer. At the beginning of the rebellion he was in Lincolnshire, but he managed to escape. His cook, however, fell into the hands of the rebels, and they hanged him. Reports were also spread that they had hanged a servant of Cromwell's named Millisent, and baited another, named Bellowe, to death with dogs. They had levied contributions from the priests for their army, and had extorted as much as 100*l.* from one priest, Francis Stoner, who was surveyor to lady Willoughby. They had sworn all the gentry

---

[1] Nos. 562, 589, 592.

[2] Nos. 571, 585. Lord Clynton misunderstood the day to be Monday instead of Sunday (No. 590).

and justices of the peace to take part with them, from Boston to the Humber.[1] Instead of advancing, however, into the centre of the Kingdom, they had resolved, after sending up Madeson and Hennege, to remain about Lincoln till an answer was received from the King.[2]

The duke of Suffolk was staying in the county of Suffolk when he received intimation that his services were required to put down the Lincolnshire rebellion. He made a hasty muster of his dependents and marched on himself by night in advance of them to Huntingdon, where he was told to expect ordnance and artillery, which was to be despatched thither from London. He arrived at Huntingdon at 6 o'clock on the morning of Monday, the 9th, but found no ordnance or artillery. Richard Cromwell, in fact, had found no small difficulty in procuring transport for them. The Lord Mayor, on receiving orders to supply him with horses, spared no pains, going from stable to stable and compelling every owner to give them up for his service, quieting remonstrances to some extent by pretending that the animals were wanted for the count Nassau, who, it was untruly suggested, was coming to England with a numerous train, insufficiently horsed. But neither mendacity nor coercion could procure cattle of the strength and number required. Thirty-four small pieces of ordnance were got out of the Tower on Sunday, but the poor horses broke down with their burden before they had got far out of town, and thirteen of the guns had to be sent back that the rest might be got forward.[3]

---

[1] Nos. 567, 585, 714.
[2] No. 587 (2).
[3] No. 714.

Richard Cromwell contrived to reach Ware by 10 o'clock that night,[1] and wrote that he proposed after midnight to push on to Huntingdon. He had already been met on his way by a company under Mr. Cotton, of the late duke of Richmond's Council, and he expected to gather more men as he went on. He had also been met by one Hall, who had been taken prisoner by the rebels and sworn as one of their captains, but had escaped by stratagem. He reported that they numbered 40,000 or 50,000; that they gained 500 or 600 new followers every day, and that they encamped themselves in good positions. Richard Cromwell at length overtook Suffolk at Stamford on the 10th, but it was only by leaving the ordnance behind him, which was expected to arrive there on the 13th.[2] At Stamford, accordingly, the Duke was obliged to wait, for though Sir John Russell, Sir Francis Brian, and Sir William Parr were there before him with a small company of 900 men, they had neither ordnance nor money. But by Friday, the 13th, at noon, his retinue had joined him, and he had 5,000 men at

[1] No. 607. Chapuys' nephew, from whose letter the preceding particulars are taken, intimates that the ordnance was got out of the Tower on Sunday (*i.e.* the 8th), and that it was next day (Monday the 9th) that they left town and the breakdown occurred. If so, Richard Cromwell's letter, No. 607, was written on the 9th and not the 8th. Such a loss of time, however, is almost inconceivable; and it is also difficult to believe that, if it had taken place, Richard Cromwell, even without his ordnance, would have succeeded in joining Suffolk at Stamford on the night of Tuesday the 10th, as he actually did (*see* No. 658). It is remarkable also that Walsingham, the lieutenant of the Tower, writing to Suffolk on the Sunday (No. 600), promises him, not the 34 falcons that Chapuys' nephew saw taken out of the Tower, but only 16, and says that they will be sent "under William Gonson, or some other." This was probably after the breakdown. The uncertainty of arrangements and perplexity of counsels in this great crisis is shown in many ways. *See* the duke of Suffolk's perplexity about his followers in No. 615 (p. 247).

[2] No. 672.

his command, of whom, however, only 3,000 had either horses or weapons. The artillery, however, arrived that day as well, and agreeable news came from Lincolnshire itself that the rebels, hearing of his approach, had begun to disperse. Suffolk, on this, determined to discharge the men who had no arms, thinking that such a display of confidence in his own strength would have a good effect, and that the men might still form a reserve for the earl of Shrewsbury, who, having been by this time joined by the earls of Rutland and Huntingdon, was to advance from Nottingham, while Suffolk advanced from Stamford. Simultaneous action was thought desirable, but Shrewsbury could not leave Nottingham until he received money for his troops and an answer to a message he had sent to the King by Lancaster herald. At length, on Sunday, the 15th, Suffolk advanced from Stamford, and desired Shrewsbury to do the same.[1] On the 17th he wrote to the King from Lincoln.[2]

Threatened by two armies, the one from the West and the other from the South, the Lincolnshire men had naturally enough begun to waver; and Shrewsbury, having not long before sent them a proclamation by Lancaster herald to disband and return to their houses without delay, they were very much inclined to comply if they only obtained assurance that on these terms they would be mercifully dealt with.[3] On receiving Lancaster's report accordingly Shrewsbury sent him up to the King with a petition from the insurgents for pardon, desiring instructions as to his further course of action. The King, in reply, expressed much satisfaction, but desired that the gentlemen who had offered

---

[1] No. 808. [2] No. 780. [3] Nos. 694, 706.

to submit should be examined, half of them by Shrewsbury, and half of them by the duke of Suffolk, whom he had named his lieutenant, at Lincoln. Then Suffolk was to make proclamations at Lincoln for the rebels to deliver up their arms by a day prefixed, otherwise they must expect the utmost severity. He was, however, to keep four of the chief captains of Louth, three of Horncastle, and two of Caistor in confinement till further instructions, and secretly to view the cathedral and close of Lincoln, and report how it would do to establish a garrison there to keep the country perpetually in subjection.[1]

The King himself had proposed to take the field at the head of yet another army which was to muster at Ampthill on the 16th and 17th.[2] These musters were now countermanded as unnecessary,[3] although the King was aware even then that the disaffection had spread across the Humber, and that there was some disturbance in Holderness to be dealt with, as well as the original rebellion in Lincolnshire. He considered, however, that if the Lincolnshire men submitted, it would be easy for Shrewsbury, with the earls of Rutland and Huntingdon in his company, to deal with these other commotions in the south of Yorkshire, leaving Suffolk, Fitzwilliam, and Russell to keep Lincolnshire in order. But the ink was scarce dry on the instructions sent to Shrewsbury when news came from lord Darcy intimating that not a mere corner of Yorkshire, but really the whole county, was up and was very much in the same condition that Lincolnshire had been in before. A postscript was accordingly added to the Earl's instructions urging him, as Lincolnshire was practically safe, immediately to set his face towards Yorkshire, and if

[1] Nos. 715–718. [2] Nos. 637, 641, 642. [3] Nos. 720, 721.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

he felt himself strong enough, at once to engage the rebels there; otherwise to send word to the duke of Norfolk at Ampthill for further aid.[1]

"This matter hangeth like a fever, one day good, another bad." Such was secretary Wriothesley's comment on the state of affairs, writing from Windsor, where the King was, to Cromwell in London. The bad news was, however, fully confirmed within three days. All Yorkshire was in commotion from reports that had got abroad among the people. Every man, it was said, was to bring in all the gold he had, that it should receive "the touch of the Tower." Churches within five miles of each other were to be taken down as superfluous, and the jewels and church plate confiscated. Every man was to be sworn as to the value of his property, and all his goods taken if he were found to be worth more. Taxes were to be paid to the King for eating white bread, goose, or capon, and six and eightpence would be demanded for every wedding, burial, or christening. All cloth that was made was to be brought in to a certain place, where it would be registered under the owner's name, and sealed with two seals; then if it shrank, the owner's goods were to be forfeited.[2]

The stirring in Yorkshire had begun on the 9th October, when there was a great assembly in the East Riding, and a lawyer named Robert Aske took the chief command in the districts of Marshland, the Isle, and Howdenshire, desiring all men to assemble next day on Skipwith Moor, where they would take oath to be true "to the King's issue and the noble blood," to preserve the Church from spoil, and to be faithful to the commonweal.[3] This, however, was but the first overt act, for almost from the beginning of the move-

[1] Nos. 715–717, 723. [2] No. 768. [3] Nos. 622, 692.

ment in Lincolnshire there had been symptoms of danger in the more northern county. The beacons fired by the Lincolnshire men on Wednesday, the 4th, were seen across the Humber, and though some days elapsed before the people began to move in Hull, Beverley, or Holderness, men had leagued together in Dent, Sedbergh, and Wensleydale, in the northern parts of the county, to suffer no spoils or suppression of abbeys.[1] Darcy accordingly sent word to the King that he would remove from Temple Hurst and take the command of Pomfret Castle, as it was his duty to do in times of disturbance. On the 8th he wrote from Pomfret to his son, Sir Arthur, to warn Shrewsbury that the whole country, city of York and all, sympathised much with the commons.[2]

The King wrote to Darcy on the 9th, thanking him for his early information, and desiring him to apprehend all seditious persons who talked about the suppression of abbeys, or of an intention to take away Church goods, or levy new impositions. He had no doubt, he said, that the "business" begun in Northumberland was by that time suppressed, and he had made such preparation for the Lincolnshire rebels that Darcy would soon learn that the beginners of that movement had met with their deserts.[3] That same day Darcy felt it his duty to write to the Lord Mayor of York, warning him that the commons of Beverley and the East Riding were about to march upon the city and seize the King's money; and as they were men of great experience in war, though without artillery, he must not only put the citizens in readiness to resist them, but summon the gentlemen of the Ainsty to his aid.[4] In truth the commons at Beverley had sent a message to the Lord

[1] No. 563. [2] No. 605. [3] No. 611. [4] No. 627.

Mayor desiring to know if they might pass through the city with his good will;[1] and on the 10th Sir Brian Hastings, who had the command in Doncaster and Hatfield, wrote to Darcy from the latter place, urging him, in co-operation with himself, to send out a force from Pomfret to intercept them on the way to York, and also to overawe the sympathisers in that city. He was ready, he said, to wait upon Darcy in person with 300 men. Darcy's reply to this was by no means very encouraging. He was putting all the gentlemen under his rule in readiness, so that they should come at an hour's warning, and he was glad Hastings had 300 men ready to serve against the rebels. But he was waiting for instructions from the King or the earl of Shrewsbury before he felt at liberty to do more.[2]

The news of Darcy's arrival at Pomfret, when it first reached Windsor, did not come from Darcy himself. It was said that he had been obliged to fly thither with twelve horses. Warned thus of the extremity of the danger, the King sent orders to the gentry round about Pomfret to muster under Sir Arthur Darcy if his father was unable to act.[3] But while the King complained of Darcy's remissness in sending information, Darcy, for his part, was complaining (at least this was his excuse afterwards) that he had no answer to repeated messages to the King for money, guns, gunpowder, and other things necessary to sustain a siege, nor as to laying of posts, or who was to have the command in the North as the King's lieutenant.[4] The castle was weak and in great danger, yet the archbishop of York had by this time fled thither to take refuge with Darcy; with whom were also his two sons, Sir

[1] No. 628.
[2] Nos. 646, 663, 664.
[3] No. 687.
[4] Nos. 692, 749, 760.

George and Sir Arthur (for after despatching the latter to the King on the 6th from Templehurst, it appears that Darcy had recalled him),[1] archdeacon Magnus, Sir Robert Constable, and William Babthorpe. At length news arrived that the earls of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon had been sent down to suppress the insurrection. To them those in the castle wrote on the 15th that they expected to be besieged on the following Tuesday (the 17th); that the commons had met before York to the number of 20,000; that those of Yorkshire were certainly confederated with those of Lincolnshire; and that, as conditions of pardon had been offered to the Lincolnshire insurgents, it was very desirable that like conditions should be offered to those of Yorkshire also.[2]

Here, however, we may leave Darcy and the Pomfret garrison for a while to follow the doings of another actor in the drama.

After being overtaken by the message which informed him that he was not to go to Lincolnshire, Norfolk pursued his melancholy journey towards Kenninghall, doing his best as he went along to set such order in Suffolk and in Norfolk that no one should wag his tongue in dispraise of the King's proceedings without being immediately brought before him.[3] But he had not quite reached his home, on the 9th October, when he received letters from the King, dated the 7th, commanding him to return, and he wrote at once to the Council that he

---

[1] Sir Arthur, it will be seen (No. 592), had refused to be a mere messenger to the King when his services were much more wanted in the field with the earl of Shrewsbury. And he wrote to his father to send his men to him, saying "I shall be found near to the Talbot." This, however, was apparently just the thing his father had endeavoured to avoid.

[2] Nos. 689, 729, 739.

[3] No. 625.

would set forward that night towards his Highness as soon as the moon rose.[1] "I pray God," he added, "his "pleasure may be to send me word to return home "and to set forward towards my lord of Suffolk. I "doubt not to have a good company ready to set forth "by Thursday in the morning, if his gracious pleasure "be so to command me." Next day, after passing Colchester and coming within seven miles of Chelmsford,[2] he received yet further orders, which compelled him to reverse his course once more. The King wished him to bring a company to the proposed muster at Ampthill on the 16th. The time was all too short; the place was out of the way for his Norfolk followers (for they could only get at it by a roundabout course through Cambridge, bending southwards, too, instead of northwards, on the way to Lincolnshire); and though he had ridden that day fifty miles, he at once turned his horse's head and wrote the same night from Colchester, promising obedience to the utmost of his power.[3] But the utter impossibility of fulfilling the King's wishes appears to have grown more and more clear to him as he proceeded homewards. To be at Ampthill on the 16th! He and his men could no doubt be at Cambridge by Sunday night, the 15th, and he himself could come on with one or two attendants to Ampthill; but as to bringing thither the company of two shires, time positively did not admit of it. Besides, it seemed really more advantageous to bring them from Cambridge to Huntingdon, which was further on the way to Lincolnshire. He accordingly wrote to Cromwell on the 11th from Woolpit, in Suffolk, desiring to know what he should do, and on the very same day, perhaps the very same hour, he wrote another letter to the King (which he dated, evidently in confusion of

[1] No. 626. [2] No. 671. [3] No. 642.

mind, as if written from Ampthill), saying nothing about his perplexity on that subject, but much about his zeal to serve the King, the number of men he could raise in Suffolk and in Norfolk, and the safe hands into which he would commit the keeping of those counties.[1]

Arrived at Kenninghall, he received letters from Cromwell, dated Windsor, the 11th, desiring him to have his company at Ampthill on the 17th, and hasten himself to the King. Again impossible. He could not leave his company till he had seen them well upon their way, for though of very good fighting material they were not well horsed. Nor could they possibly be at Ampthill by the 17th, though he hoped to have them at Cambridge by that day, and with the King's leave he would be glad to bring them from Cambridge to Huntingdon—a distance of only twelve miles—to meet his Grace there on the 18th, rather than go round by Ampthill, which would add 30 miles to their march. He himself, however, would make haste to the King, and hoped to be with him on Monday (the 16th) at the latest.[2] He actually arrived at Windsor the day before.[3]

By that time news had reached the King of the submission of the Lincolnshire rebels, and the Ampthill musters were countermanded. Norfolk was consulted about the laying of posts and other matters, and had taken his leave to go to Ampthill when he received letters from lord Darcy on the way, informing him of the formidable outbreak in Yorkshire. On this he again returned to Windsor, and deferred his journey till next day. A commission was then made out that in case of danger he should be joined in command with the earl of Shrewsbury, and have with him the marquis of Exeter

[1] Nos. 659, 660. [2] No. 671. [3] No. 726.

as his aide-de-camp.[1] Next day, at Amersham, in Buckinghamshire, on his way to Ampthill he received a letter from his son the earl of Surrey, at Cambridge, who wrote that the gentlemen of Norfolk and Suffolk had doubled and trebled the numbers they had been enjoined to raise for the King's service, and, lest so fine a force should disperse without orders under an impression that they were no longer wanted, he had resolved to hold the musters there next day.[2] This was well, for the accounts from Yorkshire grew daily more formidable, and on the 17th the earl of Shrewsbury wrote to Norfolk from Newark begging him to march in all haste towards Doncaster. The Earl himself, who received that day a commission to be the King's lieutenant northwards, was about to advance, with a force of only 7,000 men, against an army of insurgents reckoned at 40,000.[3] The accounts which he received next day, however, made him abandon this intention, and he resolved to wait till Norfolk's coming. The number of the rebels was so great they could not be attacked "without putting all in hazard." They had entered York on the 16th.[4] Next day they had sworn the mayor and commons of Doncaster, and the oath had been taken with the most objectionable good will. The King's letters to Darcy and others could not be delivered, owing to the watch they kept about Pomfret Castle, and the earl of Northumberland was said to be taken.[5] Norfolk certainly hoped that Shrewsbury would await his coming, though he knew it would take him more than a week to reach Doncaster.[6]

The difficulties of the crisis were urgent, numerous, and perplexing,—difficulties about horses, about money, about posts,—not to mention orders which came too late

[1] No. 726. [2] Nos. 727, 738. [3] Nos. 757–8.
[4] No. 759. [5] Nos. 773–4. [6] No 776.

to stay 2,000 of the army prematurely discharged at Ampthill.[1] Norfolk, when he set out, had 1,500*l.* of his own, derived from a pension which he received from France, which pension he significantly told the Council, glancing, of course, at recent imputations on his loyalty, "hath now done no hurt to me nor the King's affairs."[2] And not only did he spend this money readily in the King's service, but when the King declined to pay his men their wages in advance, he asked him for a loan of 1,000*l.*, which he promised to repay on his return.[3] As to strategy, he was clearly of opinion that with such a formidable movement policy must be used before having recourse to force, and he drew up a letter to be sent by him and Shrewsbury to the rebels which he submitted to the King beforehand, and of which the King entirely approved. The King also desired him to write to Shrewsbury to take up his quarters at Newark, and see to the keeping of the bridges there and at Nottingham, that no rebels should have any opportunity of crossing the Trent southwards.[4]

Thomas Miller, Lancaster herald, had been a useful agent in procuring the submission of the Lincolnshire rebels. He was despatched by the earl of Shrewsbury from Nottingham to Lincoln during the rebellion, and it was he who, on the 11th, made the proclamation which induced the insurgents there to quit the field.[5] Immediately afterwards Shrewsbury sent him to the King at Windsor for instructions as to further movements,[6] and soon after his return to the Earl the King ordered the latter to send him to Yorkshire on a mission similar to that which he had so successfully discharged at Lincoln.[7] Shrewsbury accordingly, as lieutenant-general

[1] Nos. 803, 822–5. [2] No. 800. [3] No. 793. [4] No. 816.
[5] Nos. 674, 694, 715, 734. [6] No. 808. [7] No. 771.

of the King in England north of Trent, despatched him from Scrooby in Nottinghamshire, on the 21st October, to Pomfret, to read a proclamation, devised by the King and Council, rebuking the credulity of the people in believing false reports of the King's intentions, and declaring the royal pardon to all but ten persons on their immediate submission. The day before he left Scrooby, Pomfret had already been delivered into the hands of the rebels by lord Darcy.[1] As he approached his destination he was saluted by crowds of people, who paid all due deference to the King's coat of arms. He asked the reason of their assembling in arms. They said it was to prevent the commonalty and Church being destroyed, for they were informed that heavy taxes would be levied on every burial, wedding, or christening, that all cattle would be marked and pay a fine to the King's use, and every unmarked beast be forfeited. Lancaster replied that such things had never been thought of, and on riding into the town he persuaded 300 or 400 to go home. He then went to the Market Cross to make his proclamation.[2]

Here, however, he found that he had to obey other orders than those of the King and Shrewsbury. In going to the Cross he was sent for by Robert Aske, the captain of the host, who had taken up his quarters in the castle. He was conducted to his presence, passing porters with white staffs and bodies of men in armour in each of the three separate wards. But first he was taken into a hall full of people and ordered to await the captain's pleasure. Disregarding this command he got upon a high table and would have read the pro-

---

[1] Particulars of the surrender will appear in the next volume of the Calendar.

[2] No. 826.

clamation to those present, when Aske sent for him into his chamber. With the captain were archbishop Lee of York, lord Darcy, Sir Robert Constable, and various others, but Aske was allowed to manage the proceedings, and desired Lancaster to give him the proclamation. The herald gave it up, and Aske having read it aloud, said he would answer it himself. He told the herald he was welcome as a messenger, but that the proclamation should not be read at the Cross, for he and all his friends were agreed upon their articles, and were going to London to insist on their being conceded. The herald asked what these articles were, and he replied: To have all the vile blood put out of the King's Council and the noble blood restored; to have the faith of Christ and God's laws kept; restitution made for the wrongs of the Church, and the commonalty used as they should be. Lancaster demanded a written statement of these articles and got him to sign it. The herald then fell on his knees before Aske, and begged leave to execute the King's commission; but the captain sternly refused to allow him. He said he should have safe-conduct at all times while he wore the King's coat-of-arms; and if the earl of Shrewsbury or other lords wished to confer with him they should have safe-conduct too; but he must not read the proclamation in the town. He then desired Darcy to give him two crowns reward and ordered a company of 20 or 40 men to conduct him out of Pomfret.[1]

Meanwhile the duke of Norfolk was marching northwards, professing the greatest eagerness to join battle with the rebels and fearing only that Shrewsbury might be induced or compelled to do so before his coming.[2] He was sorry even that the Earl had

[1] No. 826.

[2] Nos. 845–6.

advanced beyond the Trent before he had joined him. But whatever might happen he assured the King he would spare no fatigue and labour on his own part to do him service; nay, he was ready even to sacrifice what other people (he was well aware) might call his honor if it would help to promote the King's interests. For whatever promise, acting on the advice of others, he thought fit to make to the rebels, "surely," he wrote to the King, "I shall observe no part thereof longer "than I and my company with my lord Marquis may "be assembled together." A promise made to serve the King, he said, could not "distayne" his honor.[1] It is curious that this frank avowal of perfidious purposes seemed not altogether satisfactory to the person to whom it was addressed. At least it suggested a word of caution being sent to the writer. Yet it was not apparently because the policy was dishonest in itself. To judge by the terms of the King's letter to him, Norfolk was at liberty to "distayne" his own honor as much as he pleased, but he must take care not to do it in a way that would compromise the King's, which might be the result if he made a "certain grant" of that which he could not "certainly promise."[2]

With this key to the policy of Norfolk, and the necessity of upholding what was considered to be the King's honour at the expense of his own, we have little difficulty in following the steps actually taken. He approached the rebels first with an address, signed by himself and the other commanders, Shrewsbury, Exeter, Rutland, and Huntingdon, beginning, "Alas, ye unhappy men!" giving them the choice whether to abide the result of battle or submit to the King's mercy.[3]

---

[1] No. 864. [2] No. 884. [3] No. 887.

But on reaching Doncaster he was met by a deputation from the lords and gentlemen at Pomfret, who soon succeeded in convincing him that the rebels were much more capable of setting him and the royal forces at defiance than he and the royal forces were to defy them. There was nothing for it but to make an agreement with the rebels (27 Oct.), publish the King's pardon, and dismiss them to their homes.[1] A temporary settlement was thus effected till the grievances of the commons obtained a full and proper hearing before the King in Council. All over the North of England there was to be a truce, and the earl of Derby in Lancashire was written to by Shrewsbury to disband the forces he was about to bring to Whalley Abbey.[2] Norfolk then repaired once more to Court, in a state of miserable anxiety and fear as to how the King would take his proceedings. Never before had he been "enforced to appoint with rebels," and while he did not cease to lament the valiant indiscretion of Shrewsbury in advancing north of Trent before him, he was angry beyond measure at Darcy and Sir Robert Constable, whom he denounced secretly as traitors, though he implored that no one would call them so till he had seen the King. The duke of Suffolk also must be written to on no account to hang any of the Lincolnshire rebels pending the general settlement.[3]

---

[1] Nos. 900–902. The story in the Chronicles of the marvellous rain which suddenly swelled the rivers and prevented a pitched battle seems to have been only an invention to cover the disgraceful fact that the King was obliged to make terms with rebels. There is no hint of it in these papers. The rivers no doubt were high, but Norfolk himself, in writing to the King and deploring the extremity to which he was reduced, never alludes to the inundation as having anything to do with the matter.

[2] The Earl intimates his obedience in No. 947.

[3] No. 909.

The duke of Norfolk reached Windsor on Thursday, the 2nd November.[1] Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes had come up along with him under safe-conduct to state the demands of the rebels, and to bear back with them the King's answer; and Norfolk wrote to Darcy on the 6th that the King had taken very great pains about this reply, writing it out with his own hand, and making no creature privy thereto till it was finished.[2] In such a crisis Henry was his own prime minister; and the answer he made was that of a skilled tactician. Some of the complaints, he said, were so general that it was difficult to meet them; but as to the Faith, if it was the Faith of Christ, and the Church, if it was the Church of England, he had done no injury to either. All that he had done was according to law and for the benefit of his subjects. As to councillors of noble birth, how came they to think that there were more at the beginning of the King's reign than now? There was no foundation for such an opinion. In any case it did not become subjects to appoint a Council for their King; but if they could prove the disloyalty of any of his present Council he would proceed against them. Nothing could justify their attitude of rebellion, but if they were penitent he would grant a general pardon to all except ten ringleaders.[3]

In writing to Darcy, Norfolk gave it as his opinion that the King's reply left nothing to be amended; and added that Ellerker and Bowes would have been already despatched[4] with it but for news which had arrived that Aske had been endeavouring by letters to raise up new commotions in Lancashire, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, as well as Yorkshire. This had induced the King

---

[1] No. 1009.
[2] No. 995.
[3] No. 957.
[4] Compare Nos. 985–6.

to stay these messengers; and he must warn Darcy as a friend (the reader can understand the sincerity of his friendship) that it was reported he was in collusion with Aske at the delivery of Pomfret Castle. He himself had endeavoured to remove this impression from the King's mind, but he counselled Darcy, as the most effectual way to clear himself, to do his very utmost to take that traitor Aske, alive or dead, but, if possible, alive.[1]

There was deep distrust on both sides. Sir Henry Savill called before him the men who "did cess the people" at Dewsbury "for the setting forwards of two soldiers to the commons." He even compelled the constable of Dewsbury to repay the money taken from his tenants, and menaced the country gentlemen about him with "many displeasures."[2] The town of Hull, on the other hand, refused to deliver up some men named in a letter of the duke of Norfolk without a warrant from Aske.[3] It was in close communication with the rebel leaders.[4] The detention of Ellerker and Bowes increased suspicion. The pretext of it—that there had been new commotions—Darcy declared to be unfounded. The declaration of the King's pleasure by them was the only thing that would satisfy the North country.[5] The rebels, in fact, were ready again to take up arms at an hour's warning; and the earl of Rutland, when on his way to the King, was ordered back to Nottingham to take charge of the castle, the bridge, and the fords.[6] Sir Robert Constable, on the other hand, was arresting ships at Hull in the interest of the insurgents,

---

[1] No. 995. Lord Hussey, who was then at Windsor, having been sent for to explain his conduct in Lincolnshire to the King, was induced to write to Darcy to the same effect. No. 1007.

[2] Nos. 960, 1051. [3] No. 996. [4] No. 1017.

[5] Nos. 1045–6, 1048–9. [6] Nos. 1037–8.

and Darcy, hearing that Sir Brian Hastings mustered his tenants against him, raised the country in his own defence, when Hastings wrote to assure him that the rumour was unfounded.[1]

Darcy, thereupon, seems to have done his best to pacify the alarm. But the fact having been communicated to the duke of Suffolk at Lincoln, he thought right to despatch Somerset herald to Darcy at Temple Hurst to demand an explanation. A full report given by the herald of his communications with Darcy on this subject will be found in No. 1086. Darcy's own explanation was easily given, but he in his turn demanded explanations of the herald about more than one thing, showing clearly the suspicions that were entertained of unfair dealing. Was Suffolk going to besiege Hull, contrary to the arrangement at Doncaster? No; part of his army lay on the opposite shore of the Humber, merely because they were too many to be quartered about Lincoln.[2] But what did Suffolk mean by writing to encourage the earl of Cumberland against "the rebellious"? The letter had been intercepted and got into Aske's hands; so it had got abroad that the commons were treated as rebellious still, even before the King's answer came. Darcy, however, in the freedom of his communications with the herald, though he disclaimed all traitorous thoughts, exposed himself even while doing so in a way that was sure to tell against him afterwards. He declared the King himself should not make him do a treacherous or unlawful act, and the herald, clearly perceiving to what he alluded, asked if it would be an unlawful act to take Aske on

---

[1] No. 1059. *See* No. 1117, which was clearly written on Sunday the 12th, not the 19th Nov.

[2] It is quite clear that Suffolk had made preparations with a view to besieging Hull whenever it should be thought expedient. *See* No. 1224.

the supposition that he was a traitor. Darcy said he that promised to be true to a man and then deceived him might be called a traitor—thereby confessing that he had made a promise to Aske. The point was not lost sight of by the King and his Council.

The malcontents, not hearing of the return of Ellerker and Bowes, had convoked a general assembly or parliament to meet at York on Saturday, the 11th November. It was, however, countermanded on receipt of letters from the duke of Norfolk and from Ellerker and Bowes themselves.[1] At length the two arrived safe in Yorkshire[2] with the King's answer,[3] and a council was summoned at York to consider whether the King's terms should be accepted or war should be maintained. Norfolk had already written to Darcy from Windsor to assemble the gentlemen at Doncaster by the 29th,[4] when he and Fitzwilliam, who were going down to the North on the King's part,[5] would meet with them. Arrangements were accordingly made for this between the gentlemen and the King's representatives; but it was ultimately decided that the meeting at Doncaster should take place on St. Nicholas' Eve (the 5th December), and a preliminary meeting of the malcontents was arranged to be held at Pomfret on the Saturday before (2nd December).[6] Safe-conducts were made out for lords Scrope, Latimer, Lumley, and Darcy, with 300 followers, to come to Doncaster on behalf of the commons.[7] At the Pomfret meeting, besides a considerable muster of lords and laymen, which excited the suspicions of Norfolk and Shrewsbury,[8] the Northern clergy sat in a sort of convocation, and the archbishop of York preached a sermon.[9] We have some notices in

[1] No. 1059. [2] No. 1115. [3] No. 1064 (2). [4] No. 1065.
[5] No. 1064. [6] No. 1155. [7] Nos. 1206, 1217 (19).
[8] No. 1223. [9] Nos. 1300, 1336.

Nos. 1244–6 of the deliberations, both of clergy and laity, and of their result.

The possibility that the conference at Doncaster might turn out a failure was considered on both sides, but it certainly gave greater anxiety to the King than to his Northern subjects. The one thing Henry could not sacrifice was his "honor,"—that is to say, his self-will. Under no circumstances must it appear that he had retreated from a position he had once taken up. And though we cannot tell the precise terms of the secret instructions he gave to the earl of Shrewsbury in case of the possible rupture, enough is disclosed to enable us to judge of their general effect. The King wrote that he had come to consider, from lord Darcy's letters, that the conduct of that nobleman had been greatly misrepresented. He believed Darcy was loyal at heart and would be glad to come in.[1] If he did he should have his pardon, which the King despatched by the courier (the date only being left blank for Shrewsbury to fill up), and if he could persuade Aske to follow the same course, there was a pardon for him as well. But their reception to favor must be managed secretly by Shrewsbury and Russell only, no one else being allowed to have any knowledge of it.[2] In short, Darcy and Aske must be somehow induced to desert the rebels, and upon the assurance of pardon to betray their confederates.

But a further insight into the King's policy is given in his letters to the duke of Suffolk at Lincoln. One of these, written on the same day as the letter to

---

[1] That he had been intensely angry at Darcy's conduct was no secret, and was reported by Chapuys to the Emperor. *See* No. 1143. And if any one believed that Henry's displeasure once roused could easily be abated, he did not know Henry.

[2] No. 1225.

Shrewsbury just referred to, instructs the Duke, in case of any new commotion, to perform the "enterprise of Hull," to fortify suitable places, and to use all dexterity to induce the men of the Marshland to come in.[1] This, indeed, was little more than a repetition of former instructions;[2] and though the draft despatch is imperfect, it does not appear from Suffolk's reply[3] that it contained very much more. But two days later the King wrote again to Suffolk, saying that as both he and the duke of Norfolk thought it would be necessary to grant the rebels a free pardon and a Parliament, he had authorised Norfolk to dispense the one and to concede the other; but this was not to be done except at the last extremity, after all other offers had failed. If, however, the rebels should "devise some new matter," Norfolk, with the earls of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon, was to prepare at once to resist them by force, while the earl of Derby would at the same time array the men in Cheshire, Lancashire, and part of North Wales. Suffolk, for his part, would take counsel with Norfolk and Shrewsbury whether to go to their aid, or to take Hull; and if he passed into those parts he was to enter Pomfret and take the city of York and all other holds requisite to keep the country quiet.[4]

Accustomed to a comparatively easy submission elsewhere, Henry was astonished at the degree of resistance his policy met with in the North of England, and he vented part of his displeasure on his own over-zealous agents. He wondered that they all should write "in such desperate sort," as if the world would be turned upside down if he did not yield to the demands of insurgents, and he taunted Norfolk in particular with the contrast between recent communications and the

[1] No. 1224. [2] No. 1197. [3] No. 1239. [4] No. 1236.

sanguine tone of his earlier despatches.[1] It was impossible, however, wholly to reject Norfolk's advice, and the Council wrote to him that the King thanked him for bringing the matter to good towardness. One thing only must be considered "for the preservation of his Grace's honor." Some few persons at least—even though a very few—must be reserved for punishment, and among the few must be Sir Robert Constable, "as he is the most notable and most wilful."[2]

We have less information than might have been expected about the meeting of the malcontents with the lords at Doncaster.[3] But the result is sufficiently apparent. The King was again mortified by the letters he received from his own agents at Doncaster, and he again complained of their writing "in such desperate sort," as if it was not even possible to obtain that one object in which "his Grace's honor" was so very greatly involved. This was the more strange, he wrote, as all accounts showed that the people were rather repentant for what they had done than disposed to make a new stir. But they must not expect him to mitigate his demands or give up one tittle of his rights; and so he would tell his agents plainly he would never consent to restore the abbeys, whatever demands were made to that effect.[4] Before this despatch, however, could have reached its destination, a settlement had been actually arrived at, and a general pardon was proclaimed at Doncaster.[5]

The King was obliged to keep the flaw in his "honor" to himself, and to make the best of matters. On the 15th December he wrote to Aske, expressing

[1] Nos. 1226–7.

[2] No. 1237.

[3] The second meeting at Doncaster, as it is commonly called, that with Norfolk on the 27th October being the first.

[4] No. 1271.

[5] Nos. 1276, 1282.

a great desire to speak with him, and commanded him to come up to London with diligence, making no man privy to the fact that he had received the summons. The letter further assured Aske that all engagements would be kept and the free pardon already granted would be loyally observed towards him. The King even trusted that Aske by his plainness and frankness at their interview would make himself worthy of reward.[1] Aske did go up to him accordingly; but what came of their interview the next volume of the Calendar must explain.

Such is—at least in its main outline—the story of the famous "Pilgrimage of Grace" as it appears in contemporary papers, now for the first time reduced to chronological order. Many details certainly may be added, not only from the documents in this volume, but from those which remain yet to be calendared in the year 1537. But with this brief and very imperfect sketch of the course of public events in the latter half of the year 1536, we must leave further investigation of the contents of the documents to the reader himself. The historical student will not fail to find in the present volume matters of high importance which we have not even glanced at—especially the deeply-interesting correspondence of Reginald Pole, and his creation as cardinal on the 22nd December of this year. To this, however, and doubtless to some other subjects, we shall have occasion to refer in future volumes, when a consecutive story can be given without periodical interruptions.

Before concluding I must mention a new feature in the Calendar which has been introduced into the present

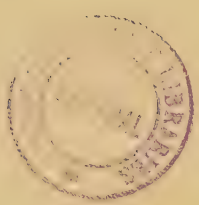
[1] No. 1306.

volume—a thing, indeed, of such rare occurrence as hardly to be noticed, but on that account all the more necessary to be explained. It has been continually felt, both by myself and by the previous editor, Mr. Brewer, that it was difficult to convey sufficient warning to the student of the uncertainty of the dates of a large number of letters, which must inevitably be included among the documents, either of one year or another, and no less inevitably be sometimes entered in a wrong year. No device that can possibly be adopted can avert this danger; and it is even to be suspected that a distinct indication of the uncertainty in some cases may induce too much confidence in the student where no such note is met with. If such be the result, the present innovation may be rather mischievous than otherwise; for by far the greater number of the letters in this Calendar are dated inferentially on evidence which after all is merely probable, and there are doubtless many cases in which evidences which should have been noted have been unfortunately overlooked. Nevertheless, as certain cases occur where a letter is evidently within a particular range of dates, say between 1536 and 1539, and there is no apparent reason for assigning it to one of these years more than to another, it has been thought advisable in such cases to mark the possible range of dates in brackets in the margin, *e.g.* "[1536–9]" under the letters "R. O." or other reference to the place of deposit of the original MS.

One further duty remains—to express acknowledgments for assistance. Since the last volume of this Calendar was published, my old friend and colleague, Mr. Trice Martin, to whose aid I have been so much indebted in past years, has had new duties assigned to him, and can no longer assist me. It is, however,

greatly owing to his experience, zeal, and assiduity in the past that I am now able to dispense with his services more easily than would otherwise have been the case, for he has left much work with me available for future use. On the other hand, the increased experience of Mr. Brodie, ever since I have had the benefit of his services, has made those services yearly of greater value; and I cannot express too highly my sense of his willing and cordial coöperation. Without it the work could never have advanced so smoothly and so rapidly as it has done.

I have also to thank my old friend, the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, for the loan of some transcripts from the French Archives which have enabled me to add an entry or two to the Calendar.



LETTERS AND PAPERS,

FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC.

HENRY VIII.

A.D. 1536.

1. [THOMAS AGARD] to [CROMWELL].

R. O. Lord Leonard Gray, now Deputy, has taken into his service Walsche, brother to parson Walsche, who went ambassador to Spain to the Emperor from Thomas Fitzgerald, the traitor; also parson Tewyte,* one of the traitor's counsellors, and Jas. Garland, the traitor's purse bearer. The public voice in Ireland is that Gray and John Alen, master of the Rolls, are sworn brethren, as Bowes, servant to the bishop of Dublin, can inform your mastership.

James and Richard Fitzgerald were among the first to come in after the coming of Sir Wm. Skeffington, Deputy, dec. James did good service with Mr. Treasurer as Mr. Maunxell and Mr. Saynctlow, now present, can show your mastership. Richard also did no hurt, he "was ever called the worst man of war of all the brethren." Walter "came in to the deputy departed and immediately went out again and did much hurt." But for Mr. Treasurer's gentle treatment of them they had all kept with the rebels. They were rich "if they have not bled or the came here, as it shall appear if they be handled thereafter."

Hol., pp. 2. *Endd.*

2. ROBERT APPOWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. Petition that he may come to his answer against Thos. Agard, who has informed Cromwell untruly that at his first going to Ireland, he and his fellow robbed his master of all the King's treasure.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. at the head:* To, &c., Thos. Cromwell, Esq., Secretary and Master of the Rolls. *Endd.*

2. Appowell's Complaints.

R. O. 1. "Master Aleyn made his avaunte that he would bring my old master, Master Treasurer, to his account before Easter next coming to his confusion and this was notified among many men in Dublin." 2. Mr. Alen has often been at variance with my said master "and grements made by Master Agarde, and also by the Council," and yet Mr. Alen still continues his malice and "utterly disdained my said old master for his housekeeping and the good

---

* Probably Ric. Tute or Tuit. *See* Cal. of Carew MSS., Vol. I., p. 168, and State Papers, III. 37.

1536.

2. Robert Appowell to Cromwell—*cont.*

usage of his servants." 3. He has reported that my said master wastes the King's money, which he cannot prove. 4. My said master gets no aid when the King's matters are tried, except from the King's Serjeant; all the others are influenced by kindred, favour, &c., and the truth cannot pass, unless your mastership send over some of the King's learned counsel. This my said master commanded me to show your mastership. 5. Whereas Mr. Alen, when he comes not himself, sends over his brother with letters to the King and you; my old master desires that two of the King's servants be sworn before the Council there to be carriers of letters. 6. Wm. Oclyve, servant to Sir Wm. Skeffington, late deputy, was refused licence to come to England on business until he promised to give Stephen Aparie, when he reached London, 40*s.* and a doublet cloth. The said Stephen has the fleece of all poor men coming from thence.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* Robt. Appowell, his articles against Mr. Aleyn, with also Stephen ap Parry.

3. John Garett, Waterman, to Cromwell.

R. O. Begs favour. Is in ward by Cromwell's command. Never spoke or thought hurt to the King. His neighbours will testify that he has lived as a poor true man among them in Chancery Lane 26 years. Was sworn first to the King's father. Though his name be John Garett, he never spake in his life to the lord Fegarett, nor ever will to such offenders.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Secretary.

4. Michael Throgmorton to [Cromwell].

R. O. Lest negligence be imputed to him from the date of the letters which he brings to the King and [Cromwell], relates the impediments of his "long and fastydeus giorney." Was five days sick in the country of Grysony; four days awaiting the opening of the way in the mountains of Switzerland, and nine days kept prisoner by the Captain of Montrell, and four days at Calais waiting for a passage, all which was unavoidable.

Hol., p. 1. *Endorsed.*

5. Summons to a Council.

R. O. A list of 17 peers summoned to Westminster on Monday next by 8 a.m., viz.:—My lord marquis of Exeter, the earls of Oxford, Shrewsbury, Sussex, Rutland, Wiltshire, and Essex, viscount Beauchampe, lords Cobbam, Windsor, Mordaunt, Borough, Clynton, Matravers, Morley, Lawarr, and Dacres of the South.

P. 1. *In Wriothesley's hand.*

R. O. 2. Another list of peers, containing 19 names, viz., those above with the exception of Shrewsbury and with the addition of the Lords Privy Seal, Powes and Bray. Whether this is a list of peers summoned to a council is not stated.

P. 1.

1 July. **6.** Princess Mary to [Cromwell].

Otho, C. x. 267. B. M. Hearne's Sylloge, 129. Cannot express the great joy and comfort she has received, both by his letters and by the report of her servant, the bearer, of the King her father's goodness; which she doubts not she has obtained the better by his continual suit. Is bound to pray for him during her life. Has made no bill for her apparel. The King's favor is so good clothing to her, she desires no more; and so she has written to his Grace. Thanks him for the horse he

1536.

sent by bearer, which is a great pleasure, for she had never a one to ride on sometimes for her health. Hownsdon, 1 July.

Hol., Mutilated. Begins: My Lord.

1 July. **7.** CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.

Vienna Archives.

Since the departure of my man I have several times solicited that it might please the King to decide upon treating with your Majesty for the mutual intelligence so often discussed, and to declare to me the conditions, as he lately promised, without waiting further answer from France, as he might be sure the French would never agree to reasonable terms. Cromwell has twice said to me in reply that the King was anxious to bring your Majesty and the French king into amity, and that until he received an answer to the message sent by the bailiff of Troyes, he would take no further step; but I might be sure that on the French refusing to do their part the King would do his duty towards your Majesty. Cromwell also told me, the last time I spoke to him, that the King had that day received letters from his ambassadors in France, stating that the French king had made to them great complaints of your Majesty, and intimating that the French had gained a victory over the Imperialists. Cromwell said the King laughed at these news as French brag, and that he was quite devoted to the Emperor's interests, waiting an opportunity to declare himself with honour; but your Majesty must take care to make a firm and sincere amity, not for one year or two, but for ever. This I affirmed was your real intention, and I made him confess that you were not to blame, as the King pretended, for breach of promise for not continuing the war against Francis after his capture.

Cromwell then said, *en passant*, and half in mockery, that the French were seeking to have the Princess in marriage. He said no more, but I have since learned that a principal servant of the French ambassador told some one a marriage was treated of between the Princess and the duke of Angoulême, who would come and reside here; and that the French expected by this means to get the King to declare himself on their side, or at least to be a mediator to settle everything. Will endeavour to find out something about this in conversation with Cromwell.

Yesterday, St. John's Day, I received your letters of the 8th June, with the documents therein mentioned; which arrived most opportunely, for to-day the French ambassador and I were in Court to discuss matters, and Cromwell had sent to tell me yesterday that we should be called for that purpose, and that I must not take the slightest suspicion from anything said or done, but use the most moderate language with the said ambassador, and afterwards leave matters to him, for he would conduct them to Your Majesty's satisfaction. This he repeated to me this morning. Soon after the said ambassador and I had arrived in Court, as it was not intended that the King should go out to mass, or that we should speak to him, we were asked to dine, and suddenly after dinner, Cromwell in presence of the Council, viz., the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the marquis of Exeter, the earls of Auffourt (Oxford) and Succes (Sussex) and others, stated that his master had been urged by his ally the Most Christian king, by virtue of the leagues between them, to assist him against your Majesty, who, in violation of treaties, had made war upon him, and that his master, being a prince of virtue and honor, desirous to do right and keep promises, and having also treaties with your Majesty, had called the said ambassador and myself to learn what he should do; and addressing the said ambassador, said that as it was he who made this claim, it was for him to speak first and make his complaints. On this the ambassador said the King, his master, never imagined that this matter would come into discussion, and therefore had given him no instructions to dispute about it, and that he thought he had given full information of every-

1536.

7. Chapuys to Charles V.—*cont.*

thing to the King; but since Cromwell desired it, he would repeat everything there. He then entered into the matter at great length, first speaking of the great endeavours of Francis, and his willingness to accept unreasonable conditions to obtain the patrimony of his children, viz., Milan, which he could not have alienated by certain laws which he alleged very *mal à propos;* moreover, that Milan could not be declared lawfully alienated, seeing that the treaty of Madrid had been made by his master to be delivered from most severe imprisonment, and that of Cambray had been made for the redemption of the children, which by law implies as great intimidation as if the father himself had been detained in prison, and that the money ransom alone was excessive, apart from the surrender of so many titles and lordships; and that nevertheless his master had observed the treaties in everything, which only showed that he did not pursue his own quarrel against others as he might have done against the duke of Savoy without violating the treaties; for although the said Duke was comprehended in them, he was not named as a principal contrahent, but only as accessory, and the accessory could not weaken the principal; and that the King, his master, might ignore the fact of the Duke being a vassal of the Empire instead of demanding redress from him of your Majesty, as you pretend; and, moreover, even if the King his master had certainly known the said Duke to be your vassal, yet, having seen the little regard for justice you had shown in the case of Merveilles, he had no occasion to demand of your Majesty justice from the said Duke; and further, the house of France was not accustomed to demand justice, but to enforce it; and it was needless to quote the civil law against this, for his master was not subject thereto; also, that it was not his master who had begun the war, but the duke of Savoy, by denying restitution of what belonged to his master, citing as to this a rule of common law which says *qui causam dat damni damnum fecisse videtur.*

He said you had, without regard to treaties or relationship and without defiance, invaded his master's subjects, besieged Fossan, and, which he made a case of great importance, summoned the marquis of Saluces to acknowledge the Empire, though he was notoriously subject to the French king; in proof of which the marquis' elder brother had been all his life in the service of the King his master, and your Majesty had never complained nor had you made any provision for him, and no mention had been made of Saluces in the treaties. The ambassador also complained of a ship lately taken by Spaniards at Aigues Mortes, and of some incursions by your subjects on the frontiers of Picardy; moreover that you boasted you would invade Provence and pass further; and that this King ought to consider that this pretension to invade France could only arise from the desire of monarchy, which you hoped to obtain partly by force and partly by dissimulation and cunning, like other monarchs, and it must be supposed that as the said monarchy had such a beginning it would be dissolved by the same means, and things would return in the end to their natural liberty. In this he scarcely spoke in favor of other princes; and although the said ambassador denounced the usurpation of the ancient Romans, "repeter le sien par force sans autres ceremonie que denvoyer un roy d'armes pour indire la guerre." He concluded by declaring his master was attacked (*estoit a tourd agaresse?*) by the Emperor, and that the King was bound to assist him in his lawful defence.

On my being asked to speak, I said that it should be considered, even if I did not say so, that since the said ambassador, who was the claimant, and ought to have come instructed of his rights, had no charge to enter into the discussion of such matters, still less should I have any such charge, and that I thought the case was so notorious, even to the King and his Council, that they could not disguise or palliate it; and that I was very sorry that the

1536.

French had not sooner addressed this King, so as to come to peace before things had gone so far; at least, before attacking the duke of Savoy they might have asked the King's advice, which I was sure would have been quite contrary to what they have done. But since the King and the company wished me to reply, I would obey willingly, protesting in the first place that I spoke without instructions, and like a private person, "et que m'en deporteroye le plus legierement que me seroit possible, reservant de les informer du tout au vray et si amplement quilz demoureroient satisfaictz du tout entierement apres quen avroye parle a ced. roy." I then spoke of the efforts made by your Majesty for peace, as shown by the offers made in the consistory and before that, at which all the world was astonished that you would give such an estate (Milan), worth as much as any kingdom, "de droit denier," which was the bulwark of the kingdom of Naples, and the state, of all the world, most profitable to your Majesty,—observing that the said offer arose from pure liberality, and that the king of France could not rightly put in any claim, even if the treaty of Madrid were invalid, as Cromwell had seen by the book I had shown him some time ago, to which no answer had been made on the side of France, the case was so clear; and as to the treaties of Madrid and Cambray, what the ambassador said could not render them invalid for several reasons that I alleged, especially as the French king had always ratified them, who said, even lately, to Nassau, when he passed through France, that he would observe them; nevertheless, he has only observed them in words, especially the articles mentioned in the reply of your Majesty, which I specified myself, without stating that I had been instructed by you.

To these articles the ambassador made no reply, except touching the heirs of the late duke of Bourbon. He said that the goods of the said Duke had been justly confiscated, and thereupon he inveighed against the said Duke's infamy. As to the rest of the articles he tried to escape by what your Majesty had declared to the ambassadors of the King his master on the third day of Easter, that your Majesty did not intend, by the words you had used in Consistory the day before, to defy the King his master, nor that war should be begun (*ouverte*), meaning to insinuate by a letter of his master, which he showed, that your Majesty acknowledged that there had been no cause of rupture before the said third day of Easter. I said that, as the words he used were obscure, the interpretation, according to law, ought to be that of him who had used them, although there was no doubt that by the said words your Majesty had declared openly that you would not make war or duel in case the offer of the duchy of Milan for the third son of France was accepted, and reparation was made to the duke of Savoy; and this expression, "rompre la guerre en Italie," could only signify proclaim it, and it was impossible to infer from it that your Majesty was satisfied with the said articles. And if he meant to say that, according to the lawyers, injuries are remitted by dissimulation, "et que vre. Mate appelloit toutes les contraventions mencionnez au propoz que vre. Mate tint au Consistoire," I replied that the saying of the lawyers applied to verbal injuries or slanders, *et non prosecutive rei familiaris*, and it might be said that your Majesty did not intend to break war (*rompre la guerre*), for the French had already broken it.

I must not omit to mention that in alleging the treaties of the French king with Gueldres, I called Cromwell to witness that he had seen them, which he did not deny. As to the allegation of the said ambassador that the duke of Savoy was the aggressor, I said it was like the wolf in Æsop accusing the lamb, and I wondered at his argument from civil law in one point, when in others he repudiated civil law, as it was well known, as one of our doctors recited, that the French accepted the civil law, not as founded on right and equity, and even if there were no question of that law, it would

1536.

7. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

not be found by any other that a party could be judge on his own side, except in certain cases which I alleged. Reports further his arguments touching Savoy and Nice, showing that France had no right to them, and his reply to the ambassador about the marquis of Saluces, the siege of Fossan, the ship taken, and other accidents of war, which he showed to have been since the aggression on the duke of Savoy. Said he had heard nothing of the rumour about the invasion of Provence; but, if it were true, the Emperor would only be invading his own property, and even if it were not his he had a right to molest France on all sides. Speaking for himself as a lawyer, Chapuys said that Francis having broken the treaties, the Emperor was not bound to him any way. Thinks that the most part of the company applauded this sentiment, especially the Chancellor and Cromwell. As to the monarchy, he said the Emperor had clearly disarmed suspicion in everyone, except those who hankered after it themselves, and this not by words but by deeds. He had restored the kingdom of Tunis to the expelled King, refused the dukedom of Florence and Monego, frequently given away the duchy of Milan, and allowed Genoa to be erected into a republic, and after so much war and trouble had not increased his territory by a foot of earth. The ambassador said the Emperor had acted with great subtlety, giving away Milan and Florence to those who served him at need and gave pensions, so that it was just as if you had kept the duchies. I replied that I was surprised that they who aimed at this monarchy had not used equal subtlety, and retained the king of England as vassal in the duchies of Guienne and Normandy; at which everybody laughed, much to the ambassador's disgust. After these discussions, in which there was not an unpleasant word, but all was done as if for pastime, the Chancellor and two or three of the company said to the French ambassador that whatever might be said about the other articles in which I had said the French king had infringed the treaties, he had shown no justification of the invasion of Savoy, and the duke of Norfolk told him that he would do well to put his case in writing, "et que je y refusa ce faire," of which I was very glad. After this I said that since I had been called as it were to judgment, it was lawful to me to make use of *reconvencion* (revival of suit), and I begged the King according to the old treaties between him and your Majesty to assist you with men and money. Cromwell then said the King his master wished to do his duty to both parties as he was bound; and thereupon went alone to the King, and having remained some time returned and told us that the King having heard the report of our discussions would take good advice upon the whole and call us again within two days. As it was now supper time I had no opportunity of showing this King your Majesty's letters upon the answer made to the king of France.

The two days being passed during which we were to be called, I continually pressed to have audience either of the King or Council, or of Cromwell alone, to show the said letters of your Majesty and to urge that the King should declare himself according to the treaties since the French ambassador had opened the door; but till this day, 1 July, Cromwell has put me off with gracious excuses, begging me two or three times not to be at the trouble to go thither, but to send him the copy of the said letters; which, when I declined to do for certain reasons, he sent to me today to say that tomorrow he would speak to the King his master for my audience, and that he begged, as the King might suspect something from the negociations having cooled for the establishment of amity, about which nothing has been done for some time, that I would tell him what it was, that he might answer about it. This he asked, as he said, of his own accord, but I think it was by the King's command. I sent to say that your Majesty's goodwill had nowise cooled, indeed, was warmer than ever, and that I had declared it several

1536.

times to the King, and that till the King made some answer, you could add nothing to what you had written to me, as it appeared by your last letters and that I expected my man within a few days, by whom I would write to your Majesty the conditions required by the King for the renewal of the treaties, and that as soon as he came I would inform the King. I think those here were very glad that I irrefragably confuted the demand of the French, whom they want to bring into perplexity in order to bring them over to their opinion against the Pope, and they keep deferring my audience till they have news from France, and also to win time in order that according to the progress of affairs they may play at "boules de veue." Cromwell, who used continually to say that it was necessary to punish the French, now speaks only about peace.

When the Princess, having written several good letters to the King her father, and to this Queen, expected to be out of trouble, trusting to the hope held out to her, she found herself in the most extreme perplexity and danger she had ever been in, and not only herself, but all her principal friends. The King, seven or eight days after the departure of the man whom I sent to your Majesty, took a fancy to insist that the Princess should consent to his statutes, or he would proceed by rigour of law against her, and, to induce her to yield, sent to her the duke of Norfolk, the earl of Sussex, the bishop of Chester,* and certain others, whom she confounded by her wise and prudent answers, till they, seeing that they could not conquer her in argument, told her that since she was so unnatural as to oppose the King's will so obstinately, that they could scarcely believe she was his bastard, and if she was their daughter, they would beat her and knock her head so violently against the wall that they would make it as soft as baked apples, and that she was a traitress and should be punished, and several other words. And her *gouvernante* was commanded not to allow any one to speak to her, and that she and another should never lose sight of her day or night. Nevertheless the said Princess found means to send me immediate information of everything, begging me not to leave her without counsel in her extreme necessity. On this I wrote to her very fully, telling her, among other things, that she must make up her mind if the King persisted in his obstinacy, or she found evidence that her life was in danger, either by maltreatment or otherwise, to consent to her father's wish, assuring her that such was your advice, and that, to save her life, on which depended the peace of the realm and the redress of the great disorders which prevail here, she must do everything and dissemble for some time, especially as the protestations made and the cruel violence shown her preserved her rights inviolate and likewise her conscience, seeing that nothing was required expressly against God or the articles of the Faith, and God regarded more the intention than the act; and that now she had more occasion to do thus than during the life of the Concubine, as it was proposed to deprive the Bastard and make her heiress, and I felt assured that if she came to court she would by her wisdom set her father again in the right road, to which the intercession of your Majesty through the reconciliation and establishment of amity would conduce.

The King, on hearing the report of the above Commissioners, and the prudent answer of the Princess, grew desperate with anger, which was for two reasons: first, for the refusal of the said Princess; and second, because he suspected that several of her attendants had advised her so to do. He accordingly made the most strict inquiries, and the Chancellor and Cromwell visited certain ladies at their houses, who, with others, were called before the Council and compelled to swear to the statutes; one of them, the wife

* Meaning of Chichester, Sampson.

1536.

7. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

of her chamberlain,* a lady of a great house, and one of the most virtuous in England, was taken to the Tower, where she is at present. The chief servant of the Princess, who knows all her secrets, was kept two days in Cromwell's house; and during six or seven days they were in council at Court from morning to evening, which was the reason I could not have audience during that time either of the King or Cromwell as I greatly wished.

As I suspected even then, it was not opportune because the King was too angry, and Cromwell, for having communicated with me upon the affairs of the Princess, and showing himself rather favourable, was not free from suspicion, or without danger of being put to death, and, as he has since told me, he remained four or five days considering himself a lost man and dead. At the same time the Marquis† and the Treasurer‡ as suspected persons were excluded from the Council, and the matter proceeded so far that, in spite of the prayers of this Queen, which he rudely repulsed, the King called the judges to proceed according to law to the inquest and first sentence which is given in the absence of the parties. I have been informed from more than one source that the King had sworn, in a great passion, that not only the Princess should suffer, but also the Marquis, Cromwell, and several others. Now I hear that the judges, in spite of threats, refused to decide, and advised that a writing should be sent to the Princess, and that if she refused to sign it, they should proceed against her. The Princess, being informed from various quarters how matters stood, signed the document without reading it. For her better excuse I had previously sent her the form of the protestation she must make apart. I had also warned her that she must in the first place endeavour to secure the King's pardon (*grace*), and, if possible, not give her approval to the said statutes except so far as she could do so agreeably to God and her conscience, or that she should promise only not to infringe the said statutes without expressing approval. I have not yet ascertained how the thing has passed, but in any case she never made a better day's work, for if she had let this opportunity slip there was no remedy in the world for her. As soon as news arrived of her subscription, incredible joy was shown in all the Court except by the Earl of Essex, who told the King that was a game that would cost him his head, for the injurious language he had used against the Princess. Innumerable persons sent to me to congratulate me on the reconciliation of the King and the Princess. After the Princess had signed the document she was much dejected, but I immediately relieved her of every doubt, even of conscience, assuring her that the Pope would not only not impute to her any blame, but would hold it rightly done.

Since the Princess subscribed the said document, the King sent back the above Commissioners with others, among whom was Master Cromwell, who was charged by the King to carry to her a most gracious letter, and also, according to the custom of the country, another with the paternal blessing. And they all offered her the highest possible honour, addressing her almost continually kneeling upon the ground, especially asking her pardon for their previous conduct. The Princess remains very happy, especially on account of the goodwill that Cromwell bears her in the promotion of her affairs. She is only anxious as to how your Majesty will be satisfied with what she has done. And now that she has done it on my assurance that it was the will of your Majesty, yet it would be a marvellous consolation to her to know it by letters from you. She has also desired me to write to your Majesty's ambassador at Rome to procure a secret absolution from the Pope, otherwise her conscience could not be at perfect ease. I have congratulated Cromwell,

* Lady Husee. † Exeter. ‡ Fitzwilliam.

1536.

expressing great satisfaction at what the Princess had done, for several reasons, especially that he and other of her friends had been extricated from the danger they were in. I even sent to him several times, when matters were so desperate, to advise the Princess to consent to the King's will, and I have since fully assured him that he should know before two months were over that there was no man in the world who had done better service in this matter than I. This I thought good to say for the advancement of the negociations for the amity.

The French ambassador received letters the day before yesterday, and was yesterday with Cromwell, and this morning at Court, where I am told he has been for some time. To-morrow he and I are to be there again on the same matter as before. I have just heard this morning that several French ships, seeking to injure the subjects of your Majesty "si tiennent ung part du temps a la couste et aux autres de votre ma^te^," and also that the French who make incursions into your countries take refuge at Calais, and sell their booty there. I will speak to the King to-morrow, awaiting instructions from you what to request in case the King remain neutral. I spoke of it already the other day to Cromwell, who said the King himself had spoken of it to the ambassador of France, who said that the ships which were near Dover had gone thither only to secure the passage of the Bailly of Troyes in case he wished to depart; but the contrary is very evident. London, 1 July 1536.

Fr., a modern copy, pp. 19.

1 July. Vienna Archives.

8. CHAPUYS to GRANVELLE.

The dispute between the French ambassador and myself, of which I write to his Majesty, was so long and so confused that when I came back from Court I was half bewildered, and in that state began immediately to write, and went on till next day. This has been the cause of the confusion of my letters, especially in the article about the duke of Savoy in the discussion about rights, on which I would not have entered but that the company desired to hear everything; and though I forgot it in the letters of his Majesty I did not omit to say that if the king of France claimed a share in Savoy on account of his mother, he must give it in France on account of Madame Yolande, formerly married in Savoy, an elder daughter of the House of France ("que si le roy de France vouloit "partaige en Savoye a cause de sa mere, quil failloit quil le donnast en "France a cause de Madame Yolant jadis mariee en Savoye que fut aysme "fille de la maison de France"). And moreover I showed some right that the duke of Savoy might claim to the succession of the last duke of Berri, and this to aggravate further the injustice of the French, seeing that the bystanders were pleased with it, especially Cromwell, who applauded all I said, and to give more effect to it repeated it all in English, adding always something of his own, which he did without suspicion, because the said ambassador did not understand the language, and all the more because the duke of Norfolk, who is partial to the French, slept most part of the time. Cromwell in the end told him that the substance of our conversation was that the French ambassador alleged two or three points by which they pretended that the breach of treaties had come from his Majesty, and that besides having sufficiently replied to them I had propounded more than 12 articles, in which the French King had broken the said treaties, to which the said ambassador had made no reply, saying he would only speak about what had happened since the 3rd day of Easter. Thus you may see that those here have no desire to assist the French. I know not what they will do with regard to his Majesty; hitherto I have only been able to obtain general words, and I think they will not hasten to declare them-

1536.

8. CHAPUYS to GRANVELLE—*cont.*

sélves till they see the probable issue of events in order, as I write to his Majesty "pour jouer a bouleveue"; for which reason they delay giving me audience.

What I last wrote to his Majesty about the marriage of the King of Scots was upon the authority of this King's ambassador who had just returned from Scotland; and it seemed very probable, seeing that the marriage with the Lady of Vendôme was considered to be broken off, and at the same time the king of Scots had withdrawn his mistress from her husband and was trying hard to get a divorce; but from what I have since learned it is not the case, and they were talking of the former match. The coronation of this Queen has been delayed till after Michaelmas. Suspicious persons think it is to see if she shall be with child; and, if not, and there is danger of her being barren, occasion may be found to take another. I am told on good authority that this King will not have the prize of those who do not repent in marriage; for within eight days after publication of his marriage, having twice met two beautiful young ladies, he said and showed himself somewhat sorry that he had not seen them before he was married. My not writing since the departure of my man has been owing to want of messengers and waiting for some answer on current affairs. London, 1 July 1536.

Fr., a modern copy, pp. 2.

1 July. **9.** CHAPUYS to ANTOINE PERRENOT.

Vienna Archives.

The substance of the great bible which I write to his Majesty is that the French pretend that there is no ground for speaking of the violation of treaties except after the third day of Easter, which they justify by what his Majesty then said, that he did not understand war to be opened by the words reported in Consistory, and that since that time his Majesty had been the aggressor. This they wished to signify to the English to gain their assistance, but I have shown the contrary in such wise that I think they will not obtain their request. The other chief article is touching the Princess, who if she had not consented to the will of her father, when she was last required, would have been dead, and a great company with her. I write to His Majesty that they were talking of giving her the title of York, which is that of the second son of England, but some one has just informed me that she will have that of duchess of Bedford, which is commonly given to the third. But I think it is all one which title they give her, because she must succeed in default of lawful children, which, it is said, will not come. Of late the King was desperately enraged against the Princess, and was going to maltreat her. One of the principal persons of the chamber summoned, for three or four nights, five of my men who play upon instruments to give the King morning music (*aubade*) to soften and amuse his fancy. My men went in a barge below the windows of the King's chamber, who was much pleased. I think the King was emboldened thus to treat the Princess seeing how the Emperor was occupied, and on the other hand considering that if he did not make her his heir he would have no peace with his people; but that it would be a terrible mortification to him to make one his heir who held in favour of the Pope, whom he regards as his greatest enemy, seeing that after his death she would revoke all his statutes, which she alone in all the realm opposed.

I am sorry for the trouble you will have in the deciphering of my very prolix letter, but I hope you will cut down the superfluity, especially in the article of the duke of Savoy and the monarchy, and do as you did with my letters mentioned in yours of the 9th ult. I have only given you this summary not to keep you in suspense till you have deciphered the whole. I

1536.

cannot express half of what I have done, or of the strange language used at Court. This affair of the Princess has tormented her more than you think, both for the fear of her person, and for the danger of interrupting our negociations for amity, in which the English proceed so coldly that I know not what to say. The French ambassador said the other day before the King's Council, that although His Majesty would give nothing in writing of what passed in Consistory to the ambassadors of the King his master, nor even M. Lymerle (Lykerke?) to his said master, yet they had found means to get everything from His Holiness. God grant that he may do indifferent justice. London, 1 July 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 2.

10. Sir Thomas Audeley to Cromwell.*

R. O. "Master Secretary, I send you your book with a little reformation, done suddenly without great deliberation. I pray you take it in good part. The matter is good, but the act is dangerous, if it should go in general terms. Therefore I brought it to some specialties; praying you to deliberate in it and add and substra[ct] what ye think good." A servant from lady Husse in the Tower has been twice with me this day, desiring that she might go abroad to the chapel and take the air, as she is very sick. I wish your opinion on this matter. "Her offence was nought, but ye perceyve how she aboryth yt, with that she never spake it but by event, and not of wil deliberat nor malice." For the cell at Lincoln† the name is not in the book, but there are no more at Lincoln belonging to York, and the value is but 23*l.* Devise the King's letter.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Mr. Secretary. *Endd.*

1 July. **11.** William Buttes, the King's Physician.

See Grants in July, No. 1.

1 July. **12.** John Perpowntte, Curate of Subberton, to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I have received your letter from Mr. Kyrton, saying "that you will bestow such money as the old prior laid out for Master George, upon his soul. The house of Hyde looketh for every penny, for the prior which now is bade me let it alone, because I had not there ready so much." The sum is about 23*s.* Robt. Amner had the rest of your money from me. As for his "ostes," I will send you knowledge by the ship. I thank you for speaking to Master Kyrton. Subberton, 1 July.

I will see Master George every month, as he is still at Winchester, which is much better for his learning than to go to Banwell. If it please you "to make meet with the prior and hostess now," he shall want nothing while I tarry at Subberton. "It may please you to send Mrs. Brygette a thing that goeth over the fore part of her head. It is of crimson satin, edged with gold."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At Calais.

* This documented has been printed in Vol. VII., No. 1035; but the real date is June or the beginning of July 1536.

† The cell of St. Mary Magdalen, Lincoln.

1536.

1 July. **13.** THOS. WARLEY to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Would be glad to see lady Lisle in these parts for a season, because he thinks it would be profitable. As lord Lisle can obtain no licence to come over, if she were here she might move the King and Queen for one of the abbeys towards the maintenance of their charges. Knows she would be very welcome to the King and Queen, which is as gentle as can be, and now is the time to speak or never. The presence of a noble man or woman may do more than 20 fearful solicitors. Mr. Lovell, Palmer, Corbet, himself, Cranwell, Snowden, Clyfford, Pykeryng, London, and other spears would come to Dover and wait on her to court. Has written the news to lord Lisle, and how Mr. Secretary is Lord of the Privy Seal. Asks her to get lord Lisle to write for him to Sir Fras. Brian, who has already promised to be good to him for their sakes, and also to write a letter, saying that he is displeased at his long absence, that he may show it to the Lord Chancellor, who will perhaps then make more speed in his suit. Wishes to know from Mr. Fowler, vice-treasurer, what danger he stands in for his check, being a suitor to the King. London, 1 July.

The bearer's name is Jerome, a very honest man.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At Calais.

1 July. **14.** WILLIAM BODY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has hired a good ship at Westchester, which shall be ready at Holyhead for the first wind. Goes thither with all speed, and hopes for a prosperous passage. Chester, 1 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* Secretary. *Endd.*

1 [July]. **15.** EXTRACTS OF PATE'S LETTERS.

Vit. B. XIV. 243. B. M. "* * * Mr. Pate's Letters . . . . . to the King's Highness:—

"Declare how the Emperor, on Corpus [Christi day, bore one] of the staves of the canopy borne over [the host].

"Item, that the Marques of Saluce hath [received the] collar of the order of St. Michael [of the] French king.

"Item, that the French king's ambassador, imp[uting unto the] Emperor the cause of this war in a cer[tain controversy] between them, received again a sharp an[swer].

"The French ambassador resident took h[is leave] gently of him, saying that he doubted not [the] King's highness would remember his godson [the duke] of Orleance, and this peace is his only p . . . . remaining, which succeeding, should be to h[is] renome, &c.

"The Emperor sent the French ambassador a c[hain] of the value of 4,000 ducats, but he d[id] not receive it for fear of displeasure."

"The Morrow after Midsummer:—

"First he maketh a congratulation of the King . . . . . declaring it to be there well accepted. For [other news] he writeth the King's book against Luther to [be in every] mannes hand there; that there be certain articles to . . . . . the opinions against purgatory, pilgrimages, [worshipping] of saints, etc.; that the lady Mary is by th[e King's] highness legitimated, and had for a gift of h[is grace] half the late Queen's jewels; that the mar[ques of] Saluce is come to the Emperor, and hath talked [with him] three hours disclosing all the French king's co[unsel; that] the army shall pass the straits that . . . . . at his coming into Italy, every man hav[ing] to provide

1536.

victual for himself for ix day[s; that the] gross artillery goeth to Genua, so to . . . . . to Dophine, which the Emperor claimeth to be [part of] the Empire; that Fossan or Cona be re[. . . . . ; that the bishop of] Rome hath dispatched iij cardin[als to practise] peace, one to the King's highness * * * "

"The Letters of the last of June:—

"Declare that Mons. Grandevile told him the ambassador here resident had made three overtures," (1) for a renovation of the old amity; (2) that the King should declare himself the Emperor's friend; and (3.) that he would give his daughter to Don Loys of Portugal; to all which the King was well pliant.

"Andrew Doria has 80 sail well armed, which they say will be directed to Marseilles."

"The First of this Month.

"Containeth only a rejoice that his proceedings be well taken here."

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 2, mutilated.

2 July. **16.** THOMAS CROMWELL, Keeper of the Privy Seal.

See GRANTS in JULY, No. 3.

[2] July. **17.** T. EARL OF WILTSHIRE to CROMWELL.

R.O. I received a letter from the King, with another from you concerning an augmentation of living to my daughter of Rochford; and although my living of late is much decayed, I am content, whereas she now has 100 marks a year, and 200 marks a year after my decease, to give her 50 marks a year more in hand. From Lady day last past she shall have 100*l.* a year to live on, where she should have had only 100 marks as long as I live, and after my death 300 marks a year. Beseeching you to inform the King that I do this alonely for his pleasure. When I married I had only 50*l.* a year to live on for me and my wife as long as my father lived, and yet she brought me every year a child. I thank you for your goodness to me when I am far off, and cannot always be present to answer for myself. Hever, this first Sunday of July.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Chief Secretary. *Endd.*

2 July. **18.** WILLIAM GARDINER, Grocer, to CROMWELL.

R. O. I send you all the fine "treakyll de Keyro" that I have, and you shall pay nothing for it. The little box of ivory is filled. Edw. Morton's man brought it before your servant came. 1536, Sunday, 2 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* my Lord Privy Seal.

2 July. **19.** CANTERBURY.

Add. MS. 32,311, f. 378. B. M. Indenture between the mayors and commonalties of London and Canterbury. The city of London exempts freemen of Canterbury from taxes, &c., for goods brought to Billingsgate or elsewhere, in consideration of annual payment of 4*s.* on St. Luke's day. 2 July 28 Hen. VIII.

Endd.: Master Crystopher Waryn, mayor of London, Wyllm. Bower, schereff, Robt. Paget, schereff, Robt. Lewys, mayor of Canterbury, Thos. Balow, schereff of Canterbury.

Modern copy, from Archives of Canterbury.

1536.

3 July. **20.** Westminster Abbey.

See Grants in July, No. 4.

3 July. **21.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. I cannot express how much I think myself bound to you for your kind handling of my causes, "and now of late concerning the lord Darcy and my son, his false surmise made against him (as I think)." Help my daughter's* cause to a good end. Trusting, or I die, to recompence your kindness. Scribbled in haste, 3 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

3 July. **22.** Robert Tatton to Wriothesley.

R. O. I have delivered Mr. Secretary's letter to Ries Manxell, chamberlain of Chester, who said he would speak to Mr. Secretary himself, and is now come (gone) to London, as the bearer my brother can show you. He was willing to go through with me if I would send some one to Mr. Secretary. Chester, 3 July.

P.S.—I have taken possession of my office in the exchequer at Chester at the same time as Mr. Chamberlain; but I look daily for Mr. Holcroft to discharge me.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

23. Sir Francis Bigod to Cromwell.

R. O. Begs his compassion else he shall be undone. Refers him for particulars to Master Chamlay. Will be utterly shamed this day if there come not comfort from Cromwell. His friends, or rather foes, have driven him from post to pillar, pretending a desire to conclude with him yesterday afternoon, and then told him it could not be this term, though he had already signed articles. Refers him to Master Recorder. Much of the matter came only on his entering to his land, and neither he nor his wife had anything. If he were delivered he should do well. Has made large offers to be out of debt.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal and Secretary. *Endd.*

4 July. **24.** Richard Sampson, Bishop of Chichester.

See Grants in July, No. 6.

4 July. **25.** Richard Ryche to the Abbot and Convent of Evesham.

R. O. The Lord Chancellor and Lord Privy Seal have written to them in favour of Ryche's friend John Fletewood, gentleman, servant to the Lord Chancellor, for a lease of the farm of Penortham.† Requires them to let his friend have it at once, since no more of their convent shall have the same. At the Friar Austens in London, 4 July. *Signed.*

P.S. *in Ryche's hand.*—My Lord, at any time hereafter you may count upon my friendship.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Chancellor of the Augmentations to the abbot of Evesham.

---

* Mary, affianced to the duke of Richmond. She is commonly said to have been married to him, and she was certainly called duchess of Richmond after his death. But the marriage seems never to have taken effect.

† Of the small monastery of Penwortham.

1536.

4 July. **26.** The Monks of Leicester* to the Earl of Huntingdon.

R. O. We beg you to have pity on our good and religious father abbot, otherwise we are likely to lose a virtuous pastor. We should never be so loth to miss him, but are afraid that sinistral reports have been made of him to the King. We beg you therefore to intercede for us. Leicester, 4 July.

Signed: Richard Bromley, prior,† John Anysworth, Thos. Bather, Thos. Broughton, Robert Sapcote, sub-prior, and 15 others.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

5 July. **27.** Vice-Chancellor and University of Cambridge to Convocation.

Faustina, C.III. 472. B. M. Desires the exemption of the heads of colleges from the taxes paid by ecclesiastics. Convocation had previously decided that the exaction was not to be made, and the King also has remitted a large sum of money which was to be annually paid by the colleges. Cambridge, 5 July.

Lat., p. 1. *Add.:* Ampliss. Præsidi ac cæteris Patribus in hac sacra synodo considentibus, dominis et patronis nostris colendissimis.

5 July. **28.** Henry VIII. to Gardiner and Wallop.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 170. B. M. Perceives by their conversations with the Great Master and their conference with the card. Bellay, that the French, whatever they pretend, will be glad of an honest peace. Francis himself also has acknowledged to them, in speaking of Henry's answer to the bailly of Troyes, that he would be willing to refer his dispute with the Emperor to Henry's arbitration, promising to send the King certain articles to that effect, which, however, he has not received. He complains also of Henry's calling upon him for speedy payment of the money due to him. Thanks them for their substantial proceedings. Informs them what he has done with the ambassadors of both princes, so that they may know how to act and keep the King indifferent, and without breaking treaties with the Emperor, "to help our friend the French king to stay the Emperor's affection, if it shall appear that indeed he aspireth to a monarchy." The ambassadors of both Princes have demanded succours of Henry. Considering the faith of treaties and the danger of entering into war, has resolved upon a method to satisfy both, at the same time keeping his hands clear, and commits to them the expression of his answer to the French king. He first called the ambassadors before him and told them, indifferently, that their requests on either side were for an aid, which, being in amity with both their masters, he could not grant to either without offence, unless he could ascertain with certainty who made the first rupture, and this he had not been able to judge from their disputation in the presence of the council, and that, to avoid effusion of blood, he offered to mediate as a friend of both. After this conference the King, judging from the complaints of Francis about the importunate calling for our money, and the fact that all his requests were for a contribution, that he only wanted money, not men, and, considering that he had already a good sum of Henry's money in his hand, viz., for the arrears of pensions, salt

* Abbey of St. Mary de Pratis.

† Ric. Thurmeston signs as prior and Robert Sapcote as sub-prior in the acknowledgment of supremacy on the 11th Aug. 1534. Richard Bromley signs below the latter as one of the brethren. The house surrendered in August 1538, at which date John Bourchier was abbot and Richard Webbe sub-prior. But for the fact that Richard Bromley was only one of the monks in 1534, one might suspect this letter to be earlier even than that year, and the abbot referred to to be Ric. Pexsall, not Bourchier. *See* Vol. VI., No. 755.

1536.

28. HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and WALLOP—*cont.*

money, presents for the dukes of Wittemberg and Bavier, called the French ambassador apart and told him that though his master had not proceeded with him sincerely in all things, he was desirous, on his part, to fulfil every obligation; that though, for want of precise knowledge of the treaties, Henry had not yet been able to determine by whom they were first violated, yet, in order to assist his friend as far as he could do so with honor, perceiving that it is money the French are most in want of, he was content not to call for payment of the great sums of money due to him which they have retained without due payment on the days limited, contrary to the treaties, till it should appear whether he was bound to aid them with any contribution or not, covenanting with them at the same time that they should make no peace without England being a principal contrahent, nor consent to a general council without England's concurrence. The payments, however, thus forborne must be renewed when any peace shall be made, or in case of contribution, so much to be deducted as the same shall amount to. Are to intimate these conditions to the French king, qualifying the same as they think fit.

Had commissioned Cromwell to write to them about the granting to them of the annuity that Norris had to Sir Fras. Brian, "which in case of extremity, as the same is void, we think we might give by a prerogative." Desires Gardiner, whom alone it concerns, to inform by next post whether he will grant it at the King's request "or stand with us in argument concerning the right thereof; assuring you, that as we shall be content to permit the one, so in the other ye shall, proceeding simply and plainly, deserve our hearty thanks." Westminster, 5 July. *Signed and sealed.*

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 7. *Add.:* To &c. the bp. of Winton and to &c. Sir John Wallop, knt., our ambassadors in France. *Endd.*

5 July. **29.** CROMWELL to GARDINER.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 175. B M.

Thanks him for his letters, especially those of the 23rd ult., in answer to a few words at the end of a letter of his own, touching his contention for the annuity granted by the King to Master Brian on Norris's attainder. Thinks his reasons for disputing the point are not so friendly towards himself "as I think my merits towards you have deserved, being only your fantasy that I should rather of myself than otherwise promote that matter unto you." Gardiner writes, "When his Majesty shall give me an express commandment and say, my pleasure is, thou shalt pay 100*l.* to such an use," &c. "Truly, my Lord, though my talent be not so precious as yours, yet I trust, with his help that gave me it, to use it so as it shall do his office without gathering such suspicions upon friendship. I repeat that word again because I meant friendly in the writing of it, or the adhering so fast to the imagination thereof, that I should do nothing without express commandments at his request, whose only inclination should of congruence bow the affections of such men as we be, who hath received all that we have at his hand, and cause us rather kindly to give place, than so earnestly to contend as might percase neither prevail ne suffer the thing to have that grace it might have had at the beginning. And yet would I, as one that took myself in your own estimation for your friend, desire you to think that I will not wade in any private matter in the King my sovereign lord's name, unless I have his commandment so to do, as in my last letters written for the said annuity I declared unto you I had, which of his great goodness it pleaseth his Highness to avouch at this time unto you. But now to your letters. Your gifts received of God be great, and so much the more cause ye have to thank him for them. Your other gifts received of the King be not small, and

1536.

therefore your service to his Majesty for the same is loyal and diligent." The King knows his wisdom, "and therefore desired you not to do him pleasure if ye will exclude utterly right, for that ye could not use it pleasantly yourself," but imagined a request in such a case would have been as good as a commandment. What Gardiner's debts may be the King knows not, nor has Cromwell leisure to make an account of all he has received and paid since he was made bp. of Winchester. Advises him not to "enter gifts" with the King, and let his creditors think he was giving away what should content them. "but I signified, as a minister, though not worthy of credence, his Grace's mind only in the bestowing of one part of three parts of that which ye never had before." Gardiner had replied to this that if the King had the disposal of it he hoped he would consider his services, and if the law allotted it to himself he trusted his Grace would allow him the use of his own. Finding that the King did not take this answer in very good part, he had advised Gardiner to comply with a good grace, and now Gardiner is hurt at the advice, which was proferred in pure friendship.

As to his great desire for news, had written as fully as he could, unless he could have sent the very confessions "which were so abominable that a great part of them were never given in evidence, but clearly kept secret." Doubts not he knows that the King is married again. He has chosen, as all his nobles and council upon their knees moved him to do, the most virtuous lady and veriest gentlewoman that liveth. Lady Mary is a most obedient child. The late Princess, Lady Elizabeth, is by Parliament pronounced also illegitimate. Has given his servant Peter Lark, as Gardiner desired, 233*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Desires him to send by next post the copy of the treaty made last when Pomerey was here. The Rolls, 5 July. *Signed.*

Pp. 4. *In Wriothesley's hand. Add.:* My lord of Winchester, the King's ambassador in France. *Endd.* "Johannes Kingston."

5 July. **30.** Fitzwilliam to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Has spoken with the King concerning Snodon, and had but small comfort. Yesternight spoke with the King, who heard myself and Sir Ric. Whetell for a quarter of an hour, and determined that my Lord Chancellor and Master Secretary should examine the patents. Has spoken with Master Secretary concerning Snodon, and thinks that Lisle should do the same. Westminster, 5 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

5 July. **31.** [John Husee] to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Today in a long interview with Mr. Secretary, he made me answer that he had spoken to the King several times for you, and read several letters of yours sent to the King, and he thought the King would see to your lordship, but how he could not tell. He promised to keep the King in remembrance and be your very friend. To all your other letters he would make answer next morning, and Mr. W.'s (Wingfield's) patent should not fail to be resumed in this present parliament. On my departure he called me again, and said he wished in anywise you would meet the King at Dover. I said you desired nothing so much as to see his Grace, and besought him to procure your licence; when he commanded me to go to Mr. Sadleyr, who is of the King's privy chamber, in his name, and he would motion the King in it; "who so did and his Grace stayed at it, and said that he would common with Mr. Secretary, and devise further therein. And so I returned unto Mr. Secretary, and showed him the King's pleasure; who said that he would speak to his Grace therein at his next coming to Court." So that whether

1536.

31. [John Husee] to Lord Lisle—*cont.*

you shall come over or no I cannot yet write certainly. Tomorrow I shall know the truth. The King will be at Dover on Tuesday next [11 July], remain Wednesday and Thursday [12th and 13th], and be at Greenwich again on Saturday [15th]. If your licence be obtained you will require to be there a day before the King. It is now thought that Mr. Secretary will over to Calais at this journey. I delivered your lordship's letter, which the King read, and said it was for a suit requiring no hasty answer, but he would see to your lordship at leisure.

As to Hide, he has sent hither his man to Button, his friend, with these offers: to give 500 marks ready-money to redeem the rent wholly, or else to lend 400 marks "upon forfeiture of the same for a year's pay, taking the profits of the same in the mean season, which 62*l.* by the year, 18*s.* 8*d.*" As far as I can see he will rise little higher. I asked for eight years' purchase, but I fear he will scant come to six. Let me know your mind, for Mich. day draws near, and 120*l.* is no small rent. And where your lordship writes that you will not give the land in Wyzt (I. of Wight?) under 300*l.*, it is but 13*l.* a year, and standing in reversion I know no one will give half the money for it; but your lordship knows best. If you do not intend to make money out of the premises other shift must be made at the King's hand, which will be very hard to come by. London, 5 July. *Not signed.*

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

5 July. R. O. **32.** John Husee to Lord Lisle.

I wrote this morning by Bracy what till then was requisite. I was afterwards sent for by Mr. Treasurer of the King's House, who showed me that, after much discussion between him and Mr. Whethill the elder before the King, his Highness was content to refer the matter to the judgment of my lord Chancellor, Mr. Secretary, and him; so that he hopes to give your enemy the overthrow. The matter will be examined by the patents, and I have procured a copy of your Lordship's. Mr. Treasurer advises you to write to Mr. Secretary for his lawful favor. He has written to you by Byrcham, and Mr. Secretary promised that I should have his letters this day, but he maketh no haste therein. He has this day, however, moved the King for your licence to come to Dover, but his Grace has deferred considering it till the afternoon. In any case, be ready; for even if your Lordship be not allowed to come over, I think Mr. Secretary will come thither, even though he went in one tide and came in another. It is not settled yet whether the Queen shall go. London, 5 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

5 July. R. O. **33.** Edw. Corbet to Lady Lisle.

I send enclosed Mrs. Margery Horseman's letter. She desired me to inform your ladyship that the King and Queen take their journey to Dover on the 10th inst. She would have written before, but could not tell certainly if it were so or no till the Queen informed her, and she thinks it would please her Grace if your ladyship would come thither. I and Worley will be there to wait upon your ladyship in your livery. London, 5 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* At Calais.

5 July. R. O. **34.** Thos. Boys and Wm. Pryseley to Lord Lisle.

Received, 30 June, his letters dated the 27th, complaining that he had no answer from Mr. Secretary for the hoys he had stayed in Calais

1536.

Have given attendance on Mr. Secretary accordingly, who says he has written to his lordship[s] on the subject, and has caused the ambassador to write likewise. We daily put Master Secretary in remembrance about the resumption [of Sir Rob. Wy]nfylde's patent. It is said the King will leave Greenwich for Dover on Monday or Tuesday next. London, 5 Ju[ly]. *Signed.*

Since writing have found means to obtain a copy of Sir Rob. Wynfyld's patent of the marsh called the Mayne Broke. Delivered it today, 6 July, to Master Secretary, sitting openly in the parliament house, Mr. Treasurer* being present, and the whole house furnished with the copy, when Mr. Secretary opened the matter to them, and every man was agreed. Mr. Secretary then called to him Master Portman of the Temple, and commanded him to make out a bill for the resumption of the patent, to be enacted tomorrow.

Mutilated, p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

5 July. **35.** CHARLES V. to MARY OF HUNGARY.

Vesp. C. VII. 68. B. M.

"Nouvelles venues de l'Empereur a la Reyne, le v[e] jour de Juillet 1536."

That the marquis of Saluces has certainly arrived in the Emperor's camp, and is sworn to his service. The castle of Connin, taken by the French, has surrendered to the Emperor,—one of the strongest places you can see. The town of Fousan, which the French had strengthened with 4,000 foot and 300 men-at-arms has given hostages to the Emperor to surrender if not relieved within 10 days, giving up their arms, and bargaining only for their lives and some "petits chevaux courtaux" to withdraw. It was very well supplied with victuals and provisions, but, seeing the Emperor so strong, durst not oppose him. The Emperor is about to invade France well equipped, and with the best prospects of success.

ii. Other news received the same day. The town, castle, and monastery of Hondicourt are taken and the men killed and burnt, except some monks who are prisoners; also the castles of Myremont, Mailly, and Sorret are taken, all by de Roeux's men.

"Et vous envoye ces nouvelles affin que les presentes a Monsieur, le remerchiant."

Fr., p. 1.

5 July. **36.** BISHOP OF FAENZA to MONS. AMBROGIO.

Add., M.S. 8715. f. 268. B. M.

No fresh news from England. The bailly of Troens (Troyes) is expected, with the final resolution. The English ambassadors say that if the Emperor attacks this kingdom they will do much to defend it.

Ital. Pp. 3. *Modern copy. Headed:* Al Medesimo. Da Lione. 5 Luglio, 1536.

6 July. **37.** JOHN WHALLEY to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Is informed by Master Wingfield that before his last coming to Dover, the master of the Maison Dieu had left to speak with the duke of Norfolk. Cannot tell on what business; if on the King's affairs Cromwell will know. He has been away 12 days. Hears the King is coming to Dover. Two French men of war have lain in Dover harbour these two days and this morning went to sea. Thinks some ordnance should be sent for defence of the harbour and town. Dover, 6 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* Sir Will. Fitzwilliam.

1536.

7 July. **38.** EDWARD SEYMOUR, VISCOUNT BEAUCHAMP.
See GRANTS in JULY, No. 12.

7 July. **39.** SIR CHR. MORES to LORD LISLE.
R. O. Desires him to aid Robt. and John Owen, gunfounders, sent by the King to Calais to finish the works they have begun there, and that if Harry Johnson do come to Calais he may have no powder to make proof of guns until the writer either comes himself or sends word. Begs him to order Thos. Forten to deliver to the said brothers a culverin of brass of their casting, "which came off the wall from Wenlockes quarter," and he shall have a piece of like weight delivered to him. London, 7 July. *Signed.*
P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

8 July. **40.** CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.
Vienna Archives. Wrote on the 1st very fully. Next day the French ambassador and I were in Court, and soon after dinner the Chancellor brought me into the King's presence, whither we were immediatety followed by the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk and the rest of the Council, not one remaining with the ambassador of France in the antechamber. The King being come I explained to him how you had been pleased to send me the rejoinder to the answer made by the French king to your speech in Consistory for the express purpose that I might communicate it to him, as the prince who, by his prudence, virtue, and experience, would know best the truth and importance of the matters which had for the most part passed through his hands, and as one towards whom your Majesty desired to be fully justified; that by this rejoinder, besides the innumerable injuries by which you had been provoked, he would see the futility of the French king's reply and also of the arguments used by the French ambassador on Sunday. And hereupon I repeated to him in summary the grounds alleged by the said ambassador with the answer to each. Nevertheless the King sought to maintain the said ambassador's quarrel to some extent, saying that the French king, not recognising a superior, had no occasion to proceed by justice against the duke of Savoy who was not a true subject of your Majesty, even if he was of the Empire, and although he were, and the king of France had invaded him, that your Majesty might lawfully chase the French out of Piedmont, but he (Henry) had no occasion, either on that account or on account of the French invasions of your frontiers, to invade France even on the side nearest to him, for the preservation of which the treaties between him and France appeared to be specially drawn up. He added that they had had several treaties with the French since that of Cambray, made between you and him, which he confessed still remained in force, and finally said that if your Majesty would lay aside your arms, some arrangement might be made. After he had said this and other things to the like effect, I said that I was sure that there was no one living who knew better the justice of your Majesty's cause, not only in repelling the violence done to you, but also in avenging yourself and proceeding by war for the full satisfaction of the wrongs done you by them, and that the objections he had started were only to try my wit; but to obey his desire I would answer, which I did pretty fully, not without several interruptions and replies from him, in which he persisted with some obstinacy. And seeing that he could not reasonably resist the truth, he entered into other matter and began to say he would have as lawful occasion to complain of your Majesty and of the rupture of the amity as you had of the king of France, seeing that lately a subject of his had been imprisoned at Seville for

1536.

having produced and exhibited in judgment a certain power in which among other titles given to him was that of sovereign head under God of the Church of England, and that he knew not what injury could be greater than to take away from him that title and prerogative which God and reason had given him. Although I might have reasonably justified the said act of imprisonment, yet as it was not convenient to enter into such discussions, I told him simply that the affair was new to me, and that if a memorial of it was given me I would write to your Majesty, who I was sure would reply in such style that he would have reason to be satisfied. He requested me also to write about it to the Empress and to those of the Inquisition, which I promised to do, but he has not yet sent me the said memorial, and from what I have heard, the man who was imprisoned was released in eight days. After this I came back upon the former subject, wishing to know of him if he intended when the army of Flanders marched into France to declare himself in any wise against your Majesty. He replied that his wish was to observe the treaties which he had with your Majesty as well as those he had with France, and that what he had disputed with me was not for final decision, for he did not yet consider himself fully informed of the affair; and I think, as Cromwell, indeed, confesses, the King maintains an opposite opinion, both because his natural inclination is to oppose all things debateable, taking great pride in persuading himself that he makes the world believe one thing instead of another, and also to make your Majesty feel the more grateful if he come to declare himself for you.

Owing to what Cromwell and the duke of Norfolk had told me, that the King was surprised and somewhat sorry that so long after the beginning of the negociations for the amity no answer had been received from you, I began to relate the whole progress of the affair from the beginning, showing clearly that it was not owing to your Majesty that the matter had not been concluded, and I further reminded him of the times and the manner in which he and his ministers had delayed it. To which the King could make no answer, except that if your Majesty's will had been such as I said, you would have sent me a copy of the past treaties with power sufficient to treat. To this I replied that as the originals were here there was no need of such copies, and as to the power there was no occasion to send it until the articles had been discussed on both sides, and, as your Majesty had already declared what you wanted, it rested with him to do the same. He replied that he was continually urged to speak, and he would do nothing, for that belonged to those who required it and who had treated him badly, and hereupon he repeated that the treaties would be as ill kept towards him as they were after the capture of the king of France. By these words and by what I have been able to learn elsewhere, it appears to me that he expects you to return to the original agreement to make him king of France, and thinks it very strange that no indication has been given to encourage him in this hope.

He dismissed me graciously, saying he would speak with his Council, and that he would call me another time to see the said reply of your Majesty; nevertheless he desired me immediately to communicate the said reply to his Council. I then left the King's chamber, and the whole Council immediately followed me. Then the said ambassador went in to speak to the King, but did not remain the tenth part of the time I had done, and left less cheerful than he had been on entering, and abruptly left the Court without speaking to any of the Councillors who were seated with me to hear the reading of the said reply. I read it slowly and distinctly, so that not a word passed but it was well noted and weighed, and the whole was very much praised by all, a marvellous thing. And almost at every clause the Councillors broke out into exclamations of praise, except the duke of Norfolk, who was not too well pleased at it, the pension from France having obscured his

1536.

40. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

judgment, and the cessation of that which he used to have from your Majesty. Cromwell has told me that the said Duke does not bear you ill-will, yet he is a little variable and a little greedy, and will sometimes show that he has not his pension from France for nothing. After the reading of the said reply with the declarations, additions, and apostyles necessary, I begged the company that they would exhort the King to declare himself on the side of your Majesty according to the former treaties, from which would result, besides being a service to God, the peace of Christendom, for reasons I had several times declared. I further explained to them in summary what had taken place as to the negociations for amity, enlarging on the importance and necessity of it and your great desire for it, and urging them to advance it. On this the duke of Norfolk said that your Majesty must begin by declaring your demands. And on my replying that you had done so, requesting that the King would declare himself against France, and if former treaties were not sufficient for this that new ones should be made more strict, he answered that that was entering into business, and that they would report it to the King and do their best in both points. I think it necessary to declare the progress of the said negociations because the duke of Norfolk told me that the King took it ill that Cromwell and I had discussed the matter so long without any result, and that the said Cromwell was in such a position (*en estoit de sorte*) that henceforth he would not dare to speak a word to the King about it; and, as Cromwell told me two days afterwards, the Duke spoke thus out of envy that I had not addressed him on these matters. Moreover, it was true that before I spoke to the King this last time, he seemed somewhat displeased with him about this, but everything was set right since. Moreover as I have been told, that the day before I was in Court, when the French ambassador left the Court, he said to Norfolk that he had done a good day's work, and also by what the Duke had said to me, that your Majesty was aiming at the monarchy, I fear those here have a bad impression of your Majesty's affairs. For this reason I took Cromwell apart and informed him of the above, but he told me it was of no importance, and that upon his life and honour the King his master had never intended to declare himself against your Majesty, and that I must not mind about what the duke of Norfolk said. Yet I cannot help thinking that the insinuation about monarchy was intended to suggest that to abate this suspicion your Majesty must offer to the English a part in France. I spoke also to Cromwell about the French ships which haunted this coast, about which he said he would make good provision, and petition the King as of himself without showing either to the King or anyone else that I had suggested it to him.

Having on the 5th inst. received your Majesty's letters of the 8th [June?] ("dudit huitieme de l'autre"), I sent immediately to inform Cromwell, desiring to speak with the King, but with him first; and he at once sent to tell me that I might find him at his lodging about vespers, and have access to the King next day. I was at his lodging at the hour appointed, and he had just arrived from Court, where the French ambassador had been negociating all the morning, and according to Cromwell's account had been filling the ears of the King with their accustomed *braveries*,—that your Majesty's forces in Italy were insignificant, and that they would soon bring them to the test,—till Cromwell could stand it no longer, and gave him two or three home thrusts* which at once made him silent. On this Cromwell showed me a packet which he was despatching into France, telling me that it contained a reply with which the king of France might perhaps not be satisfied; nevertheless it was so reasonable and so well put that they could take no exception

* The word in the original is "actentes," *i.e.*, *atteintes*.

1536.

to it; and I might be assured that the matters we were treating together would go on well, but means and ceremonies must be employed to protect the honour of the King his master, who the day before, about 4 p.m., returning from a marriage in masquerade dressed *en la Turquesque*, had come to him, and they had scarcely spoken about anything but this establishment of friendship. He had found the King well disposed, and as to the Councillors, there was not one except the duke of Norfolk, who did not beseech him to get the King to take your Majesty's side. Afterwards, from one thing to another he went on to tell me that this morning, having informed the King of our having been together that day, he charged [him] to complain of the coolness shown in giving effect to our negociations, telling him he should provoke me a little (*il me debuoit ung peu picquer*) on this subject. I said that some martial influence must prevail, for I also came intending to lament their coolness and to provoke and instigate him (*le picquer et agoulonner*), and for this combat I came well armed with letters which I had received that morning from your Majesty, as well as some earlier ones. And hereupon I began to read some of the said last letters; and he was much pleased that you had written to me so plainly of the obligation of this King to assist you. And seeing that I complained from the same feeling, of the slowness of our negociations, both because your Majesty might impute some blame to me, and because, while the time was being lost, a beginning might already be made of something for the good of Christendom, he said that he always thought, and now still more, that there was no dissimulation on your Majesty's side. I assured him so with oaths, and he said that that very hour he would speak more frankly to his master, and that I should soon see the result. He said further that the French were using diverse artifices to draw them over to their side, and he thought that the secretary of Venice, either at the instigation of the French ambassador, or from some French leaning of his own, had come to him when they were making up the despatch for France, and had related to him a thousand idle stories (*mil braveures*, qu. *mille braveries* ?) of the Turk, casting some doubt for this reason on the affairs of your Majesty, in order, perhaps, that the reply to the said despatch might be more favorable to the French.

Cromwell said he would have advised your Majesty to write a letter to this King recounting not only the injuries your Majesty has received from France, but also some of those which this King might have received, and to exhort him to renew old alliances and arm himself against his old enemy. But on my showing him that your Majesty had charged me by several letters to do that and more, as I have done, he was content. To say what I think, it would seem they want these letters to make their profit of them with the French, to whom they are still somewhat tied by fear of the Pope. Cromwell also told me that I could not have audience of the King his master next day, because he and the Queen were to visit the Princess secretly, three miles hence, and that it would be far better for the advancement of business that I should speak to him after his return, knowing well that after seeing the beauty, goodness, prudence, and virtue of the same Princess, the King would be more inclined to the matters in question; and it would lose no time, for he would the better ascertain the King's intention and would advise me of the means I should use with the King for the good of affairs. Cromwell, although he had informed me that Fossan had promised to surrender if not succoured in a month, desired yet to show me the letters; and certainly, as far as I can see, these news of Fossan which came since I was in Court, have greatly softened this King, of which, after having spoken to him, I may write more accurately to your Majesty.

The day before yesterday, the 6th instant, the King and Queen left this with a small and secret company to visit the Princess three miles from here,

1536.

40. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

where they remained till yesterday about vespers. The kindness shown by the King to the Princess was inconceiveable, regretting that he had been so long separated from her. He made good amends for it in the little time he was with her, continually talking with her with every sign of affection, and with ever so many fine promises. The Queen gave her a beautiful diamond, and the King about 1,000 crowns in money for her little pleasures, telling her to have no anxiety about money, for she should have as much as she could wish. She was served at table and otherwise with more ceremony than she had ever been. On leaving, the King told her that he would send to her in three or four days Mr. Secretary Cromwell and other persons to appoint her estate, and begged her to have patience and to remain at the lodging where she was before, while he went to Dover and that coast, and on his return he would call her to Court. She will, no doubt, by her great prudence remedy many things. Even if she has long to wait, yet it would be very important to secure a match for her, and I shall lose no opportunity of putting forward the infant Don Loys, which as yet has not taken form (*nest venu en taille*). [The news] was quite common that the King was to declare her heir apparent, but he has changed his mind and has got a statute passed that it should be in his power, in case he had not lawful children, to declare whomsoever he pleased as heir, and that his said declaration should be as good as an Act of Parliament, and there is little fear that the lot will fall on the Princess, especially failing the duke of Richmond, who, in the judgment of physicians is consumptive (*tysique*), and incurable. Cromwell told me that the Sieur de Vely had reported in France of the army which was preparing in Flanders under the charge of Nassau, and that the French were in terrible dread of it. The duke of Suffolk showed himself continually ardent in the service of your Majesty, and would like, as I have written before, to show his zeal in deeds. He told me lately that he had been informed that the emperor Maximilian used to say when there was a talk of an expedition against the Turk that there was no more real Turk nor one who better deserved to be punished than a king of France; which, with still better justice, might be said of the present King who, he thought, according to old prophecies would be the first of his name and the last of his race.

I must not omit to mention that the Chancellor after reading your Majesty's reply, began to say openly, in presence of the Council, it was a pretty game that of the French who had first addressed themselves to the Pope whom they knew to be their master's (Henry's) enemy, and had been negociating God knows what, and then came hither, not for friendship or confidence, but because they knew not how to recover themselves. I had already touched somewhat on that subject in detail, but I then began to enrich the story, giving particulars of the French negociations to their disadvantage, which the French king tries to excuse by his answers, and the invasion of Navarre contrary to the declaration of Calais; on which the Chancellor and almost all the Councillors said that by that one might judge the remainder of the answer to be full of falsehood. London, 8 July 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 12.

8 July. Vienna Archives.

41. CHAPUYS to [GRANVELLE].

When last in Court I heard that the duke of Norfolk had affirmed and assured to the ambassador of France what I wrote to his Majesty by my second last letters touching the Scotch marriage, of which in my last I wrote doubtfully to you. Cromwell is certainly doing his best to promote this amity, and says that having carried it into effect he will die proud both of this and of having reconciled the Princess and her father, and that he

1536.

would not wish to live one hour longer. He gives me good hope of it by what he says, that Master Valoup, who is ambassador in France, will be immediately despatched to his Majesty, to whom the King and Cromwell know him to be much devoted.

Some of the Princess's servants have told the late Queen's physician they fear the King will compel the Princess to marry here, lest when once she was abroad she should annul what she has done in confirmation of the wicked statutes, when by the Emperor's aid she might easily dethrone the King. They fear particularly that he will give her to Cromwell, which I cannot in the least believe, and I think that Cromwell himself, even if the King desired it, would decline. What has raised their suspicions is the favour shown him by the King on returning from the Princess, as you will see by what follows.

The King, after returning from the Princess, has given the office of Privy Seal, which has been taken away from Wiltshire, to the Secretary Cromwell. It is worth, in ordinary wages, four ducats a day, and carries with it the title of mylord, while the Secretary is only addressed as master. The King has also given him a great lordship (*une signourie principalle*), of which I know not the name, and certainly his great services deserve that he should not only bear the title but also have full possession of it. The statute declaring the Concubine's daughter princess and lawful heir has been repealed, and she has been declared bastard,—not as being the daughter of Master Noris, as might have been more honorably said, but because the marriage between the King and the Concubine was invalid, because the King had carnally known the said Concubine's sister; on which ground the archbishop of Canterbury, one or two days before the said Concubine's execution, pronounced the sentence of divorce—of which, as you know, there was little need when the sword divorced them absolutely. It would have been more honorable to have alleged that she had been previously married to another, but God has been pleased to reveal still greater abomination, which is the more inexcusable as ignorance could not be alleged either of the law or of the fact. God grant that may be the end of follies!

Since writing the above, I have asked the late Queen's physician who were the authors of the news about the Princess's marriage, and he has named to me a lord and a gentleman, both honest persons, anxious for the Princess's welfare. Still I do not the more believe about Cromwell marrying her, though I think, as I have written above, that [the King] will not marry her out of the realm, and I am sure she would not consent to it herself, unless it were to Master Reynold Pole, who is at Venice, or to the son* of my lord Montague.

He who told me yesterday what I wrote to his Majesty touching the humanity of this King towards the Princess, was a servant whom she had been accustomed to send to me; and on his making her recommendations to me and declaring ("*prefeussant*"?) those news, I thought he had spoken to herself. But I suspect not, and that it was on the report of another; and from what I have been told, among so much honey of humanity there was a dram of gall; but we must condone this to a father's authority and pray God to enlighten him to conduct himself better towards the said Princess than many expect, and also to study more sincerely the amplification of the league with his Majesty, in which, as you know, he has always dissembled and had recourse to subterfuges.

Thanks him for a matter relating to the Master of Toledo. London, 8 July 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 3.

* An error apparently, as it is not known that lord Montague had any son. He certainly died without heir male, and when his attainder was reversed under Mary, the barony of Montague was left in abeyance.

1536.

8 July. **42.** CHAPUYS to [ANTHOINE PERRENOT].

Vienna Archives.

Was much pleased to learn by his second last letters that the rejoinder of his Majesty to the replies of France would be printed; otherwise would have hesitated to give it to those here who have made the greatest solicitation for it, although he had no reason to think it a thing to be kept from publication, it was so wise, cogent, and truthful, so well composed, and well calculated to extinguish the calumnies and inventions of their opponents. Cannot express how it has been praised and esteemed by several of the English Council, especially by Cromwell, who has got it translated into English for insertion in certain chronicles which he is composing. Fears the messenger who reported to him what he writes *en clair* to the Emperor about the Princess was a little mistaken, yet he came as her messenger, and brought Chapuys some venison a day or two after. Cannot believe that God will permit that those mentioned in the cipher of his correspondent's letter of the 19th ult. "facent chose quil doigent en nul endroit, et que sa divine justice vuille avoir matiere pour soy y adoperer."

It is a lamentable thing to see a legion of monks and nuns who have been chased from their monasteries wandering miserably hither and thither seeking means to live, and several honest men have told me that what with monks, nuns, and persons dependent on the monasteries suppressed, there were over 20,000 who knew not how to live. Doubts not God will one day hear their complaints and avenge them.

Is very glad of the arrival of his man, who he trusts will bring him back news "dela curée, &c." In any case the husband of the one-eyed woman must be grateful to the Mæcenas for his good will. London, 8 July, 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 2. *Begins:* Monsieur le Secretaire.

8 July. **43.** PRINCESS MARY to [HENRY VIII.].

Otho. C. x. 283. B. M. Hearne's Sylloge. 130.

Unable as I am to express my thanks "for your gracious mercy and fatherly pity surmounting mine offences, at this time extended towards me, I shall, prostrate at your most noble feet, humbly, and with the very bottom of my stomach," beseech you to believe what I have professed, *i.e.* "that, as I am now in such merciful sort recovered, being more than almost lost with mine own folly, that your Majesty may as well accept me justly your bounden slave by redemption as your most humble faithful and obedient child and subject by the course of nature planted in this your most noble realm." Promises to continue in obedience according to her promises, both spoken and written, made to the King. "I beseech our Lord to preserve your Grace in health with my very natural mother the Queen, and to send you shortly issue; which I shall as gladly and willingly serve with my hands under their feet as ever did poor subject their most gracious sovereign." Hunsdon, 8 July.

Hol. Mutilated.

8 July. **44.** CROMWELL to SIR JOHN HARDING, parish priest of Harding.*

R. O.

The King's command is that he repair to Cromwell immediately. The Rolls, 8 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "Resayd ye morrow after St. Mary Mawdlen day." *and in another hand* "My lord's letter to Sir John Harding, parish priest of Harding."

* No doubt John Harding, vicar of Overton subtus Arderne, Leic. *See* Valor Eccl. IV., 181.

1536.

45. The Coinage.

R. O. Assay of silver made in the Star Chamber at Westminster,——28* Hen. VIII. in presence of Sir Thos. Audeley, Chancellor, Thos. duke of Norfolk, treasurer, Charles duke of Suffolk, [Thos. earl of Wiltshire,]† John earl of Oxford, Rob. earl of Sussex, Thos. lord Crumwell, secretary,‡ [Steph. bp. of Winchester,]† [Sir Rob. Norwiche,]† chief justice of the Common Pleas, John Baldwin,§ [Edw. Fox,]† the King's almoner, Sir Will. Kyngeston, Sir Ric. Weston, and Sir Jo. Dauncey.

A roll of paper.

8 July. **46.** John Husee to [Lord Lisle].

R. O. This day I have received your letter by Rob. Amner, showing that you would gladly see the King at Dover. But I can get no answer from Mr. Secretary, except that he has spoken to the King, who will consider it; so he answered me again this day. If I can get no comfort of him to-morrow I will desire Mr. Russell and Mr. Treasurer to know the King's pleasure. I wonder his Majesty makes such stay in it. Here are many reports of his coming to Dover—as that he has deferred it till after the Parliament, which will not break up for 15 days; but I am told it will be prorogued on Wednesday next. Others think he will not go till after the progress. I look daily when my lord Chancellor, Mr. Secretary, and Mr. Treasurer will be in hand with the discussion of your lordship's patent, Mr. Porter's and Mr. Whethill's. Mr. Treasurer advises you to write a gentle letter to my lord Chancellor for his lawful favor in it. I am confident Satan shall have a fall. As to your own suit to the King, I get small comfort from your advocates, but Mr. Secretary says he has got the King's promise to look to it. I hope you may come over to me yourself. As to the Marsh and Mr. Wingfield's patent, it is in hand in the Parliament House, and will immediately pass as you would have it. I have spoken again with Hide's man and his friend Butten. He rests now on six years' purchase, and requires your answer. Mr. Smythe and his brother have consulted me on this matter. If your lordship will let him, Mr. Wynsor will ride to him; but I fear if he be much sought he will make less esteem of it. Your ship has arrived, laden with merchants' goods of this city, from Roan, and the purser is left there, so that the master knows not what to do. Here is an honest man willing to serve both as purser, mariner, and gunner. To-day my lord Fewaren is made earl of Bath, and Mr. Secretary is lord Cromwell of Wimbledon. London, 8 July.

Mr. Secretary says the King has signed certain letters which will be directed to you for the ordering of ships of both parts, both of the Empire and France, repairing to that haven.

Hol., pp. 2.

8 July. **47.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I have received your letter this day by Rob. Amner. The world is such that money cannot be borrowed without great losses and good assurance. I trust if my lord might meet the King he shall solicit his own causes; but no man yet knows whether his Grace is going, or when. If he goes the Queen will go with him. If your ladyship wish to see her Highness, you must prepare in season and meet her there. I will apply to Mr. Tuke when

* Originally written "xxvij," but another "j" has been added.
† Struck out.
‡ Altered from Thos. Cromwell, esq., Secretary.
§ This name is substituted for Norwich.

1536.

47. JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE—*cont.*

I can get him at leisure. I hope he will favor your sureties, or else you have been dissembled with in times past; "but I see this world is but every man to serve his turn." I cannot see that Hide will pass the six years' purchase he has offered. I have written to my lord, and he may do his pleasure. As to preferring your daughter to the Queen, you had better wait. The Coronation will not be till after All Hallow tide. Send Bremelcom a livery coat. London, 8 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

48. LORD THOMAS HOWARD.

R. O. The lord Thomas examined how long he hath loved the lady Margaret; answers, about a twelvemonth. (2) What tokens he has given her within this twelvemonth——none but a crampring. (3) What tokens he has received of her——none but her "phisnamye," painted, and a diamond. (4) When the first communication was of the contract——only since Easter. (5) Who was of counsel——heard that she told it the next day after the contract to lord William's wife that now is, and he lately told it to Hastings, his mother's servant.

P. 1. *In Wriothesley's hand. Endd.:* Examination of the lord Thomas Howard.

R. O. 2. John Ashley examined how long he hath known any love between the lady Margaret and the lord Thomas says about a quarter of a year.

Thomas Smyth says the same, and that he never carried any tokens between them and never was made of counsel by either party, nor knows nor suspects any who were of counsel except her women. Examined when he first knew that there was a contract; says she told him yesterday (*in margin*, 8 July), saying she expected he would be thereupon examined. Being asked whether he had seen him (lord Thomas) resort unto her when my lady of Richmond was present; he says divers times, insomuch that he would watch till my lady Boleyn was gone, and then steal into her chamber. Examined whether he hath been there with him (lord Thomas); he answers, sundry times, but never heard any communication of any such matter.

Pp. 2. *In Wriothesley's hand. Endd.*

9 July. **49.** THOMAS BARON CROMWELL.

See GRANTS in JULY, No. 14.

9 July. **50.** JOHN BOURCHIER EARL OF BATH.

See GRANTS in JULY, No. 15.

9 July. **51.** DOROTHE [COUNTESS OF] DERBY to CROMWELL.

Vesp. F. XIII., 88 b. B. M. Has obtained the advowson of Stockport, Cheshire, of the patron, Laurence Warren, for the use of her chaplain, Thos. Bradshawe. Is informed that Mr. Lawe, a priest, has since obtained another advowson of the same benefice, which is thought to be of none effect. But Lawe, by his feigned surmises, has induced Dr. Smythe, the parson, to resign, and obtained Cromwell's letters to the Bishop to give him institution. Requests a commission of *quid dicunt*. 9 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

1536.

9 July. **52.** Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio.

Vatican Archives. Wallop complained very confidentially that he learns by letters of merchants from England that Parliament has not been finished, but only prorogued; which, he says, is a sign that his King does not wish his daughter to be declared princess; and that some preachers of the worse sort, whom the bishop of London attempted to stop, having had a commission from the King to that effect, said that they would continue as they were authorised to do so by the vicar-general Cromwell. If this be so, for he has no letters himself yet, he thinks little good is to be hoped for, and the King and French lords say the same; for facts show that "traditus est in reprobum sensum."

* * * * * *

The bailly of Troyes returned to-day from England.

Ital., p. 1. *Extract copy from a register, p* 1. *Headed:* Di Mons. di Faenza di ix di Luglio 1536, da Lione.

Add. 8715, f. 269 b. B. M. 2. Modern copy of the whole letter.
Pp. 7.

10 July. **53.** Christopher Hales, Master of the Rolls.
See Grants in July, No. 17.

10 July. **54.** John Baker, Attorney-General.
See Grants in July, No. 18.

10 July. **55.** Cromwell to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Has received his letters, by which he perceives that Lisle takes unkindly Cromwell's letters lately sent to him. Meant no ill. Perceives that they did not understand each other. Wrote more plainly to give him the occasion of setting forward that weighty business as the necessity thereof did then require, as a perfect friend might do. Has been in hand with the King that Lisle might come over to meet him at Dover. When he has a definite answer, will advertise the same by Huse. The Rolls, 10 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* My lord Privy Seallis.

10 July. **56.** Lord Lisle.

R. O. "The names of the wagonners that brought my lord hay, anno r. R. H. VIII. xxviij°.

A list of 70 names divided under the parishes of St. Peter's, Colham, Mark, Oye, Olderkyrke, Newkyrke, and Howscyrke. Opposite some of the names are the marginal dates 4, 5, 8, and 10 July. "Summa of wagons in all, 71."

Large paper, pp. 2.

R. O. 2. An earlier copy, headed: "The names of them that *bringeth* hay for my lord Deputy," with some slight differences.

The year in this copy is not given, but the days are indicated as Tuesday (*Martis*), 4 July, Wednesday, 5 July, &c.

Pp. 4.

1536.

11 July. **57.** DUNMOW PRIORY, ESSEX.

R. O. Book of household expences, kept (weekly) by Geoffrey Schether, prior of Dunmow, Essex. Among the items are the following:

A beef, 12*s.*; 3 porkers, 5*s.*; 2 pigs, 8*d.*; 6 geese, 2*s.*; 2 capons, 12*d.*; fresh fish, 16*d.*; butter, 6*d.*; 3 cheeses, 2*s.*; eggs, 16*d.*; 4 couple of coneys, 2*s.*; spices, 6*s.* For Lent "in capite jejunie" (*sic*), white herrings, 25*s.* 8*d.*; red herrings, 30*s.* 20*d.*; sprats, 11*d.*; fresh fish, 5*s.* 6*d.* Honey, 20*d.*; mustard seed, 6*d.*; 8 couple of ling, 20*s.*; firkin of oil, 10*s.*; salt, 15*d.* and 2*s.* 8*d.*; 3 salmon, 3*s.* 10*d.*; 11 stock fish, 22*d.*; a beef, 20*s.*; 2 calves, 3*s.* 4*d.*; 2 lambs, 2*s.*; a pea hen, 8*d.*; mutton, 10*d.*; lamb, 16*d.*; 200 cod, 4*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*; 15 ling, 21*s.* 4*d.*; for fish bought at Stebryche fair, 5*l.* 13*s.*; a bottle of wine, 5*d.*; 3 lbs. of great raisins, 5*d.* and 4½*d.*; half a pound of pepper, 12*d.* The average expenses are somewhat over 1*l.* a week.

Memoranda of payments for shoes for two nuns, at 4*d.* a pair.

The dates range from 25 Dec. 1528 to 11 July 1536.

(*Signed*) Geffrey prior of Dunmowe.

Book of 117 *pages.*

11 July. **58.** TUNSTALL to CROMWELL.

R. O. This evening having laid wait for the escape of Will. Whetheral at the barge at Gravysend, he was apprehended going thither by the gentleman that was before your lordship at my lord Chancellor's, who brought him straight to me. On my examining him why he fled, he could say nothing but that he was afraid to come before your lordship, though he could show no reason but that the devil was on him. He was at breakfast at my house till I went to take my barge, and at that moment he fled. Is glad he is apprehended, so that the other man "whom he detected to be in his country is not like to be warned to flee"; and if he can be gotten, what communications they had will be ascertained. Begs favor for the bearer Askew who brought him up. London, 11 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy [Seal]e. *Endd.*

[11 July.]* **59.** RELIGION.

Cleop. E. v. 59.* B. M. Burnet IV. 272. The articles of religion, signed by Cromwell and both houses of Convocation.

On vellum.

First printed by Berthelet in 1536, under the title of "Articles devised by the Kyngs Highnes Majestie to stablysh Christen quietnes." Also printed in Wilkins, III. 817, and from two different drafts in "Formularies of Faith" (Oxford, 1825 and 1856).

R. O. 2. An earlier set of articles, substantially to the same effect, the different sections being headed as follows:—1. Salvation; 2. Salvation of children, infants, and innocents; 3. Of justification; 4. Of images; 5. Of honoring saints; 6. Of praying to saints; 7. Of rites and ceremonies; 8. Of purgatory.

Pp. 6.

R. O. 3. Duplicate of § 2.

Pp. 13.

* *See* Wilkins, III. 803.

1536.

60. Holy Orders.

Cleop. E. v. 45. B. M. Burnet iv. 336.

Declaration touching the sacrament of holy orders, with instructions to bishops and preachers how to teach the people.

Signed: Thomas Crumwell—T. Cantuarien.—Edouardus Ebor.—Cuthbertus Dunelmensis—Joannes London.—Joannes Lincoln.—Joannes Bathoniens.—Thomas Elien.—Joannes Bangor.—Nicolaus Sarum.—Edwardus Hereforden.—Hugo Wigorn.—Johannes Roffen.—Rich. Cicestr.—Ric. Woleman—Joannes Bell—Will'us Clyff—Robertus Aldrydge—Galfridus Downes—Joannes Skyppe—Cuthbertus Marshall—Marmaduk Waldeby—Nicholaus Heyth—Rob. Oking—Rodolphus Bradford—Richard Smith—Simon Matthew—Joh'es Pryn—Gulielmus Bukmastre—Will'mus Maye—Nicolaus Wotton—Ricardus Cox—Joannes Edmondes—Thomas Robertson—Thomas Baret—Johannes Nase—John Barbar—Johannes Tyson,

Sacrae Theologiae juris ecclesiastici et civilis professores.

11 July. R. O.

61. John Husee to Lord Lisle.

This day Mr. Secretary (who will not be called lord Cromwell, it is said, till the last day of the parliament) sent your lordship a letter which I hope will somewhat satisfy you. Both he and Mr. Sadleyr this day motioned the King for your licence to come to Dover; but his Grace said the matter required no great haste. Whether that journey will take effect or no God knows. Mr. Treasurer says plainly the King will go, but how soon no man knows. Mr. Secretary hopes in his next letter to certify you that your licence is obtained, and I have shown him I wait here for nothing else. As yet the strength of your lordship's patents and Whethill's gift has not been scanned, but Mr. Treasurer hopes shortly to finish it. I desire instructions about Hide, for time passes. As I find Mr. Secretary so reasonable, I shall not now trouble Mr. Treasurer or Mr. Russell for your licence. Your ship is discharged, and the master knows not how to demand his freight for want of the purser. I never knew a thing worse handled. Much of the merchants' goods are wet, and I shall have to try and appease them. She may be fraught to Fecckam (Fécamp) if you think fit. London, 11 July.

Your lordship's letter to my lord Chancellor should be sent with speed. The resumption of Mr. Wingfield's patent is not yet done, notwithstanding Mr. Secretary's repeated promises. I fear there is some hitch. It is thought there be of that town that have done little good in it since their hither coming. Henbery and Palmer the spear have been at words, and Henbery wishes, your lordship's pleasure known, to inform the Council here.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

11 July. R. O.

62. John Husee to Lady Lisle.

I have this day spoken with Mr. Tuke, who made me a very gentle answer, that he had hitherto stayed your sureties out of process, and will write to my lord in three days. I think he will do what he can notwithstanding his writing. Bremelcom's coat must not be forgotten. Mr. Basset is merry, and applies himself to learning. There are one or two sick of small pox in the house, but I hope he will be in no danger. It is not known yet if the King is to go to Dover; and the King will make no determinate answer whether my lord shall come over. Do not forget Hide's matter, for the time draws on. If the King go to Dover the Queen goes with him. London, 11 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

1536.

11 July. **63.** WALTER BUCLER to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Mr. Bekynsawe and I have received of Hugh Giles for Mr. Barker, 4*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.* st. and 8 cr. that your lordship sent for the money Mr. Worth borrowed here, which we caused Mr. James himself to pay to the doctor and his chaplain. Also 4 cr. 13*s.* which I laid out for him five weeks since Mr. Reynolds departing, for his pension and other charges. I pray God send him well home. Mr. Bekynsawe and I will diligently solicit your affairs. Paris, 11 July.

I beg you to see that this gentleman of France, a great friend of Mr. Bekynsawe and mine, who has business with the ambassador in England, be gently handled at Calais and Dover.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

11 July. **64.** DR. ORTIZ to the EMPRESS ISABELLA.

Notes and Queries, 4 S. III. 52. Wrote last 26 June with the news his Holiness had from England. The ambassador now writes 10 June that the Princess is well and anxious to be reconciled to her father; that the parliament began on the 7th, and was inclined to treat the daughter of Anne Boleyn as illegitimate. The day after Anne Boleyn's execution, the King married a lady of hers named Juana Semey at her house, and three days after took her to his palace; from whence in other three days, he published that he was married to her, and ordered festivities. The ambassador writes that she was a maid of the late Queen, and afterwards of Anne Boleyn; that she is virtuous and kindly and well-disposed to the Princess, in whose favor she has spoken to the King, and that there were hopes of her being declared true heir in the parliament. The Pope hears through France that Francis is endeavouring to marry the Dauphin with the Princess. The king of Scotland has also married with a lady* of his kingdom. The cardinal of Sancta Cruz, though despatched by his Holiness and the Consistory, has not yet left to go to the king of the Romans, awaiting an answer from his Highness. Hopes the Emperor's successes will not meet with any reverse. Rome, 11 July 1536.

Spanish.

12 July. **65.** HENRY VIII. to CRANMER.

Wilkins, III. 807. Order for bidding prayer, including the name of queen Jane. Westminster, 12 July.

12 July. **66.** OFFICE OF MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

R. O. Account by Henry Polsted, servant to Thos. Cromwell, Supreme Secretary and Master of the Rolls, of the issues of that office, from Mich. 26 Hen. VIII. to Mich. 27 Hen. VIII.

Received from John Gill, John Lambart, and Wm. Yowe, the three clerks of the petty bag, 104*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* From John Croke, Ric. Welles, Hen. Wyncote, Olyver Lether, Wm. Jefson, and —— Lyndeseye, the six clerks, 35*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* From John Judd, under clerk of the hanaper, for sealing 500 patents at 2*s.* each. Casualties from divers "cousetours" of the chancery, 21*l.* 20*d.* Allowances out of the exchequer, for my master's fee, two chaplains, three "converses" and one clerk 29*l.* 10*s.* 2½*d.* Money for summer and winter robes. A tun of wine from the butler of England. 12 yards of broad cloth, given yearly by the lord of St. John's. From the abbot of Tame, by John Williamson, for the price of a horse, for the carriage of the King's records. Rents of assize in London.

Total 291*l.* 4*s.* 10½*d.*

* No doubt Margaret Erskine was the subject of this rumor.

1536.

Payments, quitrents of tenements in London to the bishop of Chester, and 1½*d.* a day to three "converses." Total, 7*l.* 3*s.* 4½*d.*

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

ii. Similar accounts from Mich. 27 Hen. VIII. to 12 July 28 Hen. VIII.

Total receipts, 317*l.* 13*s.* 10½*d.*, the only payments being that to the three "converses." Charge transferred to great account. *See* No. 135.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

12 July. **67.** LATIMER to CROMWELL.

R. O. Latimer's Remains, 417.

"As touching you wot what, I have written again, guessing at your advice, I trust not far wide, but yet pity it is to see God so dishonored and no remedy provided, at leastway that God hath provided not free to be used; but the vengeance of God more and more to be provoked, when comperts doth show what fedities doth grow.

"Now, Sir, if you be lusty to hear of Furnesse Felles, this simple priest can tell you the state of those parts. He hath come far to show you his grief. A world to know how pardoning doth prate in the borders of the realm. If you help not, that men of learning and judgment be resident there, they shall perish in their ignorance. God send you well again to us for without you we shall make no end. Postridie Benedicti, at Strownd."*

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 July. **68.** JOHN WEDDRYNGTON to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Desires to be reinstated as constable of Alnwick. The earl of Northumberland granted him the office, and on a light information put his brother, Sir Ingram Percy, in the castle, allowing the writer yearly a part of his fee; "and another part he is owing me." 12 July. *Sealed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Privy Seal.

12 July. **69.** WM. WYSE to CROMWELL.

R. O. St.P. II. 342.

Is bold upon Cromwell's favor to write that today Wm. Saintlo, captain of the retinue here, brought from Dublin money for the soldiers' wages, to their great comfort, "so that he that was erst lame now goeth upright." The Deputy is besieging Fernes Castle in McMorow's country, which is very strong. Corn is fairly plentiful. Are like to have some sport with the Desmonds and Breenys this harvest. They thought to put the lord Treasurer to rebuke at Tipperary "enterparling togethers by a mediator the archbishop of Cassbell;" but he put his men in array, and they retired to their woods again. The pretended earl of Desmond and the said Breenys have sent a defiance to Ossory; so all these parts prepare their defence. "He would have Roche, Barry, Cormogog is son and heir called Teig, and Gerald McShane upon his peace."

Business betwixt O'More and McGyllefadryke is pacified by the lord Deputy's coming to Kilkenny. The unquietness of the land is not at an end. Sends a leish of falcons by his son Harry Wyse. Hears labour is made to put him from the cell of St. John's, which was united to the house of Bath in England, being under 40*l.* a year. Trusts he will have *annum probationis*, and if he excel not all previous governors of that cell, let the King take it and all his land in Ireland. Waterford, 12 July.

P. 1. *Add.:* Chief Secretary.

* At his house in the Strand, apparently on the morrow of the Translation of St. Benedict in 1536. This is the only feast of St. Benedict that seems to suit.

1536.

12 July. **70.** Sir G. da Casale to Cromwell.

R. O. St.P., VII. 657. Wrote by a messenger sent to Flanders, 7 July. Fossano had not come into the Emperor's power as he expected by the 2nd July. The Emperor is not hastening to invade France. The prince of Pisignano embarked 7th July at Genoa with 4,000 foot for Nice. Andrea Doria will follow with 2,000 Italians and as many Germans who have laid waste the country to Mirandula. John Paul de Ceri is said to have come to Turin with money. If so, it will make the Emperor anxious, for the Italian foot like him as a leader. The French are also said to be fortifying Grasse in Provence. In that case, the Emperor, when he reaches Provence, will get no help from Italy.

My brother the bishop of Belluno is going to the King. You will learn from him what I have been able to collect in obedience to your letters of 25 April. I am informed by a Dalmatian bishop that Barbarossa has come to Salonica with a large fleet, but when or whither he will depart he knows not.

At Vallona also a large body of horse and foot was collected and ships to transort them, and also a great body of Turkish horse in the neighbourhood of the island called Sophi. Rome, 12 July 1536. *Signed.*

Lat. Add.: Secretario. *Sealed.*

12 July. **71.** Card. Contarini to Pole.

Poli Epp., I. 463. Reports a conversation with the Pope about Pole. On telling his Holiness the King wanted him back into England, he said, "And will Reynold go even if summoned by the King's letter?" Answered, not if he was wise. Entreats him on no account to incur this manifest and fruitless danger, but trusts in his prudence. The Pope has determined to summon various learned men, Italians, Spaniards, and Frenchmen, to Rome this winter to consult about the future Council, and he means to call Pole to Rome even against his will. Is glad to think that thus he shall enjoy his company this winter and perhaps next summer. Has read to the Pope what Pole thinks should be done with the King. Does not know what steps his Holiness will take. Rome, 12 July.

Lat.

13 July. **72.** Tunstall to Pole.

R. O. Burnet VI., 177. I have received your letter, dated at Venice on Corpus Christi Even, expressing a wish that I might see the book which you have sent to the King, with your opinion of the King's title and the power of the bp. of Rome, and inform his Grace what I thought thereof. I perceive ye fear lest your vehemency have offended. I have perused both your letter and the long book, which made me heavy in my heart, seeing the vehemency and eagerness of it all through, and yet the whole thing ran wide of the truth. You purpose to bring the King back to the Church by penance, when your proof that he has receded from it rests only on common fame; and you promise, if the King return, to bend your learning so that all displeasure may be taken away from your book and redound entirely to his glory. Wishes Pole had rather written to his Grace his opinion in a brief letter which he need not have shown to other learned men of his Council. What jeopardy was it to send so long a book so long a way, containing displeasant matter, which might have fallen into the hands of such as would have published it to the King's slander. Thank God it came safe. One thing made me cold at heart, when you wrote in your letter of two quires which be not in your hands to repress. The rest you say you can make sure not

1536.

to come abroad, which I advise you to do. Burn them for your own honor and that of your noble house, that it may never come abroad that you exercised your learning against him whom you ought in all points to defend. Endeavour also to get those two quires and burn them, for there is not one quire in your book without bitterness. But to show you that the whole is wide of the truth, you presuppose that the King has swerved from the unity of Christ's Church, and that by taking the title of Supreme Head, he separates his Church of England from the whole of Christendom, that he usurps an office belonging to spiritual men, and does not know the duty of a Christian king. No prince in Christendom knows that duty better. For his purpose is to see God's laws purely preached and Christ's faith kept; not to separate himself from the Catholic Church, but to reduce his Church of England out of all captivity to foreign powers, and abolish the usurpation of the bishops of Rome. This is conformable to those ancient decrees of the Church which the bp. of Rome himself at his creation professes to observe, viz., the eight general councils. But how far the bps. of Rome have brought this realm and other from those, you may see; for I am sure at Venice they have the said councils in Greek, as now they be commonly abroad in Latin; which, if they had been commonly known, the bp. of Rome's power heretofore usurped in many realms would never have been so far advanced. If you say it is supported by those passages in the Gospel cited in your book, then the Council of Nice and others did err, which ordained the contrary. The apostles also in their canons ordained that all matters spiritual should be finished within the diocese. Gives other arguments from Nicholas Cusa, &c. Pole is mistaken in thinking the King's subjects greatly offended at the abolition of the bp. of Rome's authority. The people see quite well what profit cometh to the realm thereby. All the money which before went that way is now kept within the realm, and if the King wished to restore the said abolished authority, giving the bp. of Rome his old profits, I think he would find much greater difficulty than in anything he ever purposed in his parliament since his reign began. Repels the charge that he was faint-hearted and would not die for the bp. of Rome's authority, for he never thought to shed a drop of his blood for it. Will do his best, since the book has come into the King's hands, that his plain fashion of writing, as of a sharp ghostly father, be taken in the best part, but implores Pole not to addict himself to the opinion of his book, for the Councils show that there was no such monarchy in the church of Christ ordained by Christ. The precedence of the bp. of Rome in councils was only because Rome was the chief city of the Empire, &c. Begs him to consult authors touching the beginning of the Church. The King has in his realm men as learned as be in other countries, who think themselves well delivered from the bondage of Rome. Warns him of the discomfort it will be to my lady his mother to see him swerve from his Prince, and also to my lord his brother. London, 13 July.

Copy in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 25.

Cleop. E. vi. 375. B. M. 2. Corrected draft of the same in Tunstall's own hand.

73. [STARKEY] to [CROMWELL].

R. O. Concerning his conversations with [Pole]. "[T]her was betwixt us often times much controversy . . . . . though I have long time past learned to bear in my friend so [long] as it springeth not evidently of wilful and blind obstinacy, as being with him I could never perceive plainly that it did; yet at the last it bred a certain break in our friendship"; for which reason partly, and partly because I could not comport the air of the country

1536.

73. [STARKEY] to [CROMWELL]—*cont.*

I left Italy. Yet in this matter of the primacy I could never perceive him to "abhor from" my judgment, that it was only by consent of Christians, and this was his opinion when the King first moved the matter to him, as I have witnesses in England to testify. Afterwards, seeing More and Rochester defend the cause with their blood, his opinions changed, as he writes in his book, which was long after my departure from him. Considering the constancy of my judgment, and how I have declared in public, I think it hard that I should be suspected of maintaining popish folly. Two things there are which slander the truth set forth by us with other nations, *i.e.*, the suppression of these monasteries and this defection from Rome. If the world "might see these great monasteries which yet stand converted and turned into little universities" the suppression of these little abbeys would not give such occasion of slander. Seems to advise the spreading of God's word among the commonalty. Begs remembrance to the King.

Pp. 6. *Badly mutilated. Half of each page gone.*

74. [STARKEY?] to REGINALD POLE.

R. O. "Master Pole, if you lay before your eyes either the innumerable benefits that I have received of our most gracious Prince and sovereign lord the King, or else mark my nature, my deeds, my duty, you may perchance partly feel both how your bloody book pricketh me, and how sorry I was to see him whose honor I am bound to tender much more than my life so unreverently handled, and of you whom I would reckon no less bound unto his Grace than I am." The King considering what he had done for you and your family thought you had stored up the fruits of your long study to promote his honor, and that you tarried the longer to do it better. "Are you not sorry to have wasted them thus in renting his honor, in defiling his name, in obscuring his memory?" Your last letters put him in hope of the better remembrance of your duty. Let your deeds hereafter go with mine and I may be able to bring the King to believe your fault to be but rashness. "You wri[te] your book, you say, to no one but to his Grace only. Your servant saith that he is r[ight sure] you will let it never go further. Your shame shall be the less: the fewer shall accuse you of ingratitude. Publish it: what honest nature shall not detest and abhor your conditi[on]?" Princes will then have good occasion "to let their nobility attain unto eloquence.* They shall not fail to nourish them as the King hath done you, when they see what reward he receiveth of you." The bishop of Rome may bear you a fair face, finding you a useful instrument; [but he] himself will never love your conditions. Leave fantasies and follow the tenor of your last letters to the King, wherein you handled yourself (saving your dissent in opinion) very moderately, and you will find the King's heart is much sooner won than lost. Pole shows even in his book that he has not quite forgotten the King's benefits. But he must leave Rome if he loves England. The King is one who forgives and forgets displeasures at once, and if Pole acts like a true subject the writer can reconcile him with the King. "You write in your gentle letters that you are at my commandment in all things where God and your conscience doth not let you;" an evil ruled conscience is an easy excuse for error. You may find that glosing and lying little differ. Show yourself an obedient subject and I am and will be your friend.

Pp. 5. *In Wriothesley's hand.*

* Meaning, to educate their nobility in rhetoric.

1536.

13 July. **75.** RICHARD BOWYER alias STRILLEY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Dan John Wilson, prior of Mountgrace, and part of his convent will accomplish the King's wishes. If a commission were issued to Dr. Horde, one of their religion, and one joined with him, there would be no stop, and all of that order in the North parts will be inclinable. Your mastership cannot do a more charitable deed than to win such a simple sort with mercy. If I had your letters I could receive the seals of many Benedictine, Augustinian, Cistercian, and Premonstratene convents. I have received many seals freely. Mountgrace, 13 July, in my journey to Alnwick.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Secretary. *Endd.*

13 July. **76.** CHARLES V. and FRANCIS I.

Add MS. 28,589, f. 3. B. M. Reasons for and against the Emperor's invasion of France. Seville, 13 July.

Among the latter it is said that the king of England, with whom there is some hope of treating, and even that he may aid this enterprise against the French, will join in closer friendship with Francis, and will never return to the obedience of the Roman Church. Flanders, Lubeck, Denmark, and those parts will be notoriously injured.

Sp., pp. 6. *Modern copy.*

13 July. **77.** ORDER OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM.

R. O. Fragment which seems to be an account of the receipts for 1534 of John Sutton, receiver of the Priory of England. Concluded, in presence of the undersigned, at Malta, 13 July 1536. *Signed by* the prior of Aquitaine, lieutenant of the Master, F. Jaques Pellequin (?); [another signature illegible]; lieutenant of Grand Commander, Fr. Bertan de Roset; . . . . . Cortez, steward of the treasure; lieutenant of the Hospitaller, F. Jhan de . . . . . ; lieutenant of the treasure, F. Jehan Andebert; lieutenant . . . . . of the Master, F. Phillippus Schilhing; . . . . . de Ferrere (?), conservator-general; [Ni]colas Depas; . . . . . ; . . . . . , ; Gylis Russell.

Ital., p. 1. *Very mutilated and faded.*

13 July. **78.** A. DE BERGHES to CROMWELL.

R. O. Writes, at the request of the widow and the guardians of the orphans of Master Cornille Vander Delft, that his land in England may be divided among them, and a portion allotted to Richard Hills, the bearer, which he has purchased from them. Berghes, 13 July 1536. *Signed.*

Fr. p. 1. *Add:* "A Messire Thomas Cromwell, chlr., &c., premier secretaire du Roy d'Angleterre."

79. ALL SOUL'S COLLEGE, OXFORD.

R. O. Decree of Henry VIII., as founder, modifying the statutes of his co-founder, abp. Chichele, touching the election of wardens; with a form of oath to be taken by future wardens in accordance with the Act of 28 Hen. VIII. [c. 10].

Corrected draft, pp. 7.

14 July. **80.** CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.

Vienna Archives. Although, as I wrote on the 8th, Cromwell had given me hope that I should have audience of the King as soon as he returned from the Princess,

1536.

80. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

and some good answer, not only about the negociations for the amity, but about the assistance I demanded against France, yet I have been put off from day to day with excuses and general words; and finally, this morning they have made me another dilatory excuse, in which (to show how roundly and openly he proceeds with me, as he has continually affirmed), he told one of my servants that the delay has only been to wait for news from France, and that I had proposed to him something for the good of affairs of which he would very shortly send me agreeable news. These are the good words he has been accustomed to use, as you may know by what I have already written; but hitherto I have seen little effect in them, through no fault of his, for I believe he would be exceedingly glad to accomplish the matters, but neither he nor all the other councillors combined are able to shake the King in his opinion, or to persuade him of anything if he has not declared his fancy therein, otherwise he looks upon them with suspicion; and even when he would like it, he will do nothing, as Cromwell has several times given me to understand. I cannot imagine what those here have invented for the good of affairs, nor what news they can await from France, except those of which I wrote before to your Majesty, viz., that the French king should ally himself with them against the Pope, against whose authority they continue to do the worst they can. Even lately, when news came of the bull of the Council, they passed statutes that no one should hold the convocation of the said Council good on pain of being considered a traitor. They have also renewed and aggravated the statutes against those who should use the name of Pope, which is also treason; and it is said they will cause the whole realm to be sworn again, in confirmation of the statutes against the Holy See, against the marriage of the late good Queen and the legitimacy of the Princess, to whom no one should dare give that title on pain of his life. Moreover, on the arrival here, 10 days ago, of the Bishop,* who has been some months in Saxony, there has been a proposal in Parliament to reform the state and ceremonies of the Church after the fashion which prevails in Saxony; to which the said Parliament would not as yet consent. By these things you will see their abominable obstinacy. It is to be suspected that, unless they hoped for favor elsewhere than from your Majesty, they would not continue in such disorders; and it is to be feared that the stings of their own conscience and dread of punishment from your Majesty make them the less desire your prosperity.

Three days ago the French ambassador told an honest man, who reported it to me, that he had great fear of the ruin of the King his master, both from the great forces of your Majesty and for other causes, especially that the said King was hated by his nobility, seeing that he took no account of any but the Grand Master and the Admiral, by whom he was led into enterprises so rash that there was scarcely a lord or gentleman in France who had not lost some of his relations in them, or met with injuries in them himself; moreover, the French people were so oppressed that, knowing the happiness of your Majesty's subjects, they began to murmur greatly, especially as the season (*la saison*) this year "sera fort petite;" further, the ambassador said that the French might console themselves with one thing, that they should have the English as companions of their misery, for they would be punished after them.

The King has news that the duke of Holstein (*Duc Dolstet*) his ally, has taken a castle† on the frontier of Norway, which was held in his name by a captain of Lubeck,‡ his pensioner, at which I understand the King is extremely displeased. I shall not omit when opportunity offers to represent to him

* Foxe bishop of Hereford. † Warberg. ‡ Marcus Meyer.

1536.

that and other injuries to draw him over in favor of Duke Frederic Palatine, to whom he shows good inclination. Cromwell has always told me that when matters have been set right between your Majesty and the King, he would be glad to show all favor to the said Duke Frederic.

Three days ago Cromwell sent to me by one of his principal servants to beg that I would not take ill the delay of the audience I had asked, which had been owing to a mass of business, and at the same time to mitigate the blame, he informed me that next day he would get the King at my request to deliver the bishop of Llandaff, the late Queen's confessor, from prison, where they pretended that he might be kept for ever, simply for attempting to escape from the kingdom without the King's leave. He also intimated to me that next day he would send to tell me some good news touching our negociations, and moreover would request me, on the part of his master, to do something for him. But he forgot everything except about the bishop, whom he caused to be brought to me by those who kept him ; to which I attach the more importance, because I had never spoken to the King about him, nor even to Cromwell, except lightly, for several reasons. London, 14 July, 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 4.

14 July. **81.** CHAPUYS to [GRANVELLE].

Vienna Archives.

This morning at 10 o'clock, after I had closed my letters to His Majesty, my man George arrived, from whom I have not had time to learn anything except the most important news, viz.: the good health of his Majesty and of you ; nor have I yet been able to read the despatch he has brought, for the haste of the courier, bearer of this. Will write more fully in three or four days, but must not omit to say that last time I spoke with the King he almost denied having said to me at Christmas that the French had declared to him they meant to go and conquer Milan, but at last he was compelled to say the truth, which was half a miracle for several reasons. London, 14 July 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, p. 1.

14 July. **82.** CHAPUYS to [ANTOINE PERRENOT].

Vienna Archives.

I have just received by my man George your letters with the documents therein mentioned, for which I thank you heartily.—Private affairs. 14 July.

Those who favor his Majesty here are sorry to hear that he proposes to besiege Marseilles. They think it would be better to do like Cæsar, who, going into Spain and seeing the difficulty of taking Marseilles, passed on and left it till his return, and that his Majesty ought to go right into France; for after having done there some good exploit, Provence and Dauphiné being separated from the rest of the country by a great river they would surrender without difficulty, and but that the country is so hot the place would make good winter quarters. They speak certainly from a great desire to advance the glory of his Majesty, which numbers of them would be glad to show by deeds, and I am assured by good authorities that if this King would give leave, 20,000 would go at their own expense as some lords offered lately to do to Secretary Cromwell, of whose answer I will inform you another time.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 2.

83. AUTHORITY OF BISHOPS.

R. O.

Things to be remembered before the breaking up of parliament.

Many of the clergy take the two texts following to prove the authority of

1536.

83. Authority of Bishops—*cont.*

bishops to be above that of kings and princes. "It is expedient that the question be demanded of such of the clergy as be most like by their authority and learning to be disposed to declare the truth therein," and their declaration to be made so manifest that all who list may take exception to it, and not say afterwards that they would have spoken, but durst not. The texts are John xx. *Sicut misit me Pater, et ego mitto vos*, and Acts xx. *Attendite vobis et universo gregi in quo vos posuit Spiritus Sanctus episcopos regere Ecclesiam Dei quam acquisivit sanguine suo.* Explains how these are interpreted by some of the clergy.

P. 1. *Endd.*

84. ——— to Cromwell.

Cleop. E. vi. 227.* B. M. Strype's Eccl. Mem. I. i. 209.

Whether your lordship think convenient that we should endeavour ourselves to prove these articles following:—

1. That the clergy have not authority by the law of God to make laws nor excommunications, &c. 2. That the king's [Majest]ie yn parliament has authority to determine what causes shall be determinable in the spiritual courts, and to limit the manner of the process. 3. That by reason of spiritual jurisdiction in making process, the King loseth much profit that might accrue to him by his seals at the common law. 4. The King has the cure of his subjects' souls as well as their bodies, and may by the law of God make laws touching both, by his parliament. 5. That the text, Matth. xvj. *Quodcumque ligaveris* gave authority to the apostles jointly to make laws and keep councils till a convenient number of the lay people were converted to the faith, and then this text ceased, and Matth. xviij. *Quodcumque ligaveritis* did take effect. This text being spoken to the whole Church as well as the apostles, gave power to the whole Church to make laws and restrained the peculiar authority of the apostles in that behalf. 6. The successors of the apostles have not like authority in all points as the apostles. 7. To affirm that the bishop of Rome is head of the universal Church, and has authority to summon general councils is heresy. This authority belongs to kings and princes. 8. That the King may dissolve holidays without parliament, but he may make no holidays without parliament. 9. That the text of Acts xx. *Attendite vobis et universo gregi in quo Spiritus Sanctus vos posuit episcopos, etc.*, was not meant only of such bishops as be of the clergy, but referred to every ruler and governor of the Christian people.

Pp. 2.

85. Heresy.

R. O.

A treatise against the ecclesiastical proceedings for heresy, entitled: "Of divers heresies which have not been taken for heresies in time past."

The writer attempts to show that the Church itself was guilty of heresy and not they whom it condemned. He explains the word *Episcopus*, Acts xx. 28, as referring equally to laymen as to clergy; that it will be hard to prove the existence of bishops, as now understood, at the sermon of St. Paul. Argues strongly in support of the royal prerogative; condemns the pretensions of the bishop of Rome, the power of the keys, the exemption of the clergy from the civil courts, the divine prescription of tithes as an exact 10th (tithes are really due only by custom and by the new statute);* affirms that others besides the clergy have cure of souls, that their benediction avails no more than that of a layman; argues against tradition; discredits the fact

* 27 Hen. VIII. c. 20.

1536.

of St. Peter ever having been at Rome, except Babylon be taken for Rome; asserts that kings or their appointed officers have powers to determine what is heresy, and that none fall from the Church, except they fall from Scripture. In conclusion he points out that the matter demands the attention of parliament, as the power of the ordinaries, on which the writ *de hæretico comburendo* used to be granted, is now expired.

Inc. First it is to be noted that heresy, after the very true interpretation and signification of the name.—*Ends:* And if it be as I have said, that then a convenient punishment be assigned by parliament in that behalf.

Pp. 34.

86. DIALOGUE between a DOCTOR and STUDENT.*

R. O. "What we be bound to believe as things necessary to salvation and what not. The ——† chapter.

"*Student.* I pray thee, show me now what we be bound to believe, as thou thinkest, as things necessary to salvation and what not. *Doctor.* Scripture is fully to be believed as a thing necessary to salvation, though the thing contained in scripture pertain not merely to the faith, as that Aaron had a beard," &c.

Ends: "and against the true doctrine in his so doing."

Pp. 80.

R. O. 2. Fragment of a treatise against the "power of Rome" (being chapters 11, 12, 13, and 14), in form of a dialogue between a doctor and student. The subjects treated of are *absolution, the keys of Heaven, Purgatory,* and *canonization.* Advocating the prohibition under penalty of old doctrines tending to uphold the power of the priests and of Rome.

Begins: "and so wyll there doo long as it contyneweth."

Ends: "it is convenient that it shuld be prohibited by the"

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 12.

14 July. **87.** GEORGE GYFFARD to CROMWELL.

R. O. I thank you for your comfortable letters dated 1 July. Your late beadsman the abbot of St. James‡ died on Thursday night, and I suppose has left the house in debt not like to be recovered, so that I think it is like to be suppressed. In that case I beg to be the farmer thereof. The demesnes are worth 14*l.* a year and I will give your lordship 20*l.* for your pains. I fear no man's labour for it but Serjeant Knyghtley's. I have written to Mr. Chancellor for his favor therein. Kettering, 14 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Crumwell of Wimbledon and Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

14 July. **88.** HEXHAM.

R. O. A rental of the demesnes of the monastery of Hexham, upon the survey taken there 14 July 28 Hen. VIII.

Site of the monastery, hospital of St. Giles adjoining, &c. 17*s.* 4*d.* *Signed* by Jas. Rokeby, auditor.

P. 1.

---

* Apparently only part of a treatise in defence of the Reformation and against the authority of the bishop of Rome; discussing the authority of general councils, &c. Similar in drift and in some of the arguments to the preceding paper.

† Blank in MS.

‡ St. James', Northampton. The abbot must have been John Dasset who signed the acknowledgment of supremacy in 1534. *See* Vol. VII., No. 1121 (28).

1536.

14 July. **89.** GARDINER to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I forbear to write news of importance as you have them more fresh and certain with you. The French king is on his way to Paris, but has been delayed by sickness. The Turk's coming is uncertain, except that it is thought the year is too far gone. It is said the French king has the better hand in Piedmont. Commend me to my lady. Paris, 14 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

14 July. **90.** McMURGHO.

Lamb. 603. f. 79 a. Indenture 14 July 1536, 28 Hen. VIII., between lord Leonard Grey viscount Grane, deputy, and Charles McMurgho, principal captain of his nation.

1. McMurgho to be keeper and constable of the castle, &c. of Fernes, lately recovered by the deputy from the rebels, during the King's pleasure, paying for the first year 80 marks, &c. 2. Gerald Kavenagh, commonly called Gerald Sutton, to be sub-constable. 3. They shall yield the castle, &c. to the deputy when required. 4. Maurus, son of McMurgho, now in Dublin Castle, and Arthur, son of said Gerald, now in the custody of the earl of Ossory and of his son James, to remain as hostages, &c. [*See* Carew Calendar].

Lat. copy, p. 1.

15 July. **91.** REGINALD POLE to HENRY VIII.

Cleopatra, E. vi. 328. B. M. Strype. Eccl. Mem. I. ii. 295. I received your letters dated 14th June on the 30th, and learn the receipt of my book and letters to your Grace, sent by my servant, and your Grace's desire that, as divers places could best be explained by conference with the writer, I should repair to your presence; so that as I learn by your Grace's letter (but much more by Mr. Secretary's, "stirring me more vehemently," and most of all by the bearer of both) you expect not a letter but me in person. Protests there is nothing he desires more than to do so, but that the King himself alone prevents it, for to come to him would be "temerariously" to cast himself away; seeing that, ever since the King cast his love and affection to her whose deeds have declared she never loved him, every man is a traitor that will not accept him for head of the church in his realm. This law enforced "with so sore severity" against the best men of the realm, suffering the pain of traitors, who throughout their whole lives had been the King's most faithful servants,—— this law, against which is the whole process of the writer's book, is a sufficient impediment to his coming. The extreme heat of the season and other causes might have excused delay in coming; but had he been sick in bed when the King's message arrived he would have run through fire and water to obey. But the cause above rehearsed forbids it, except he should be accounted a traitor of his own life which he is bound to keep to God's pleasure and not temerariously to cast away.

As to explaining the book; thinks he made it so plain that it could not be misunderstood, and that if one thing be lacking it is what he cannot give, —— "that is, an indifferent mind in the reader; such a mind to the reader as I had when I writ it, delivered of all affection but only of the truth and your Grace's honor and wealth." The book to be understood must be read all through. From some passages the writer would appear to be the King's greatest enemy, but the whole taken together will show that sharp handling to be for the most loving end, and that there was never book written with more sharpness of words nor again more ferventness of love. "My whole desire it was and ever shall be that your Grace might reign long in honor, in

1536.

wealth, in surety, in love and estimation of all men," and this desire "(remaining those innovations your Grace hath of late made in the Church)" cannot take effect. Never read of a Prince spoken of with more dishonor when his actions "came abroad to be known." Has jeopardied his life in defending the King's cause, and touching these innovations and the acts following, never yet found but one that did praise them.

Now to give an account of his writing. Received the King's command, by Mr. Secretary's letters, to write his "sentence" in that principal matter which was the ground of all innovation, when the King took the name of Highest Head of the Church in his realm, grounding himself upon passages of Scripture which divers books written for his justification did express. The first that came to his hands was Dr. Sampson's. Answered it, taking away (as my book shows) all Sampson's arguments (as nothing concluding), and then went on to confirm in his place as head of the Church, him whom the Church has so long confessed to be instituted by Christ himself, confounding Sampson's arguments to the contrary. This done, as the verity of a sentence is sometimes shown by its fruits—"the acts which followed of this title taken,"—he proceeded to point out to what dishonor and peril the King had cast himself and his realm, so that "remaining any sparkle either of goodness of nature or grace of God," he should seek the only remedy, a return to the ordinances of the Church. The wisest man that ever was (Solomon) made great errors (whereof the grievousness and jeopardy he saw), being blinded like the King "by inordinate affection which he bare to women." All lies in making the King know what he has done, for he that defends his act augments his dishonor. And here is all the difficulty in a prince. Who will tell him his fault? And if one such be found where is the prince that will hear him? But God has provided the King a faithful subject in a sure place where he may speak at liberty, and by prompting the King to ask his sentence, has given him the opportunity. Likens himself to a surgeon anxious to heal a wound, and urges the madness it would be in the wounded man when the surgeon "draweth his knife to cut the dead and superfluous flesh, according to his craft," to cry out against him as an enemy.

In fine, it rests only with God to send the light of his Spirit, and the King will abhor his acts more than any man. Does not despair of this, "seeing God hath rid you of that domestical evil* at home, which was thought to be the cause of all your errors, and with her head, I trust, cut away all occasion of such offences as did separate you from the light of God;" and, moreover, "hath given you one full of all goodness to whom, I understand, your Grace is now married." There only remains for the King to put off the burden of being head of the Church in his realm, which no other prince dare take upon him since the Church began. No doubt there is a great appearance of profit and revenue coming into his coffers. Wishes he might confer with him in person, and show how no profit gotten this way were worthy to compare with the profit to be got by leaving off this title. The King may think he speaks like a young man, but he has long been conversant with old men, and has long judged the eldest living too young to teach wisdom to him (Pole), who has learnt of all antiquity and by conversation with those "who have been the flowers of wisdome in our time." Knows this, that God has sent the King an occasion to do more good than if he had gotten Asia from the Turk, for he himself may be the "occasion of the reformation of Christ's Church, both in doctrine and manners." "Wherefore, this is the time, sir, to call to God that he will not suffer you to let pass this so noble an occasion," that "your ancient

* Anne Boleyn.

1536.

91. REGINALD POLE to HENRY VIII.—*cont.*

years now growing upon you, you may finish your time in all honor and joy." Venice, 15 July. *Signature mutilated.*

Hol.

Harl. 283, f. 108. B.M. 2. Modern copy of the preceding.

15 July. **92.** REGINALD POLE to the COUNTESS OF SALISBURY.

[From a mutilated copy in a document which will be noticed under the year 1538.]

"Most humbly desiring your ladyship's blessing. And, Madam, I doubt [not] but your ladyship continually desiring my com[ing ho]me, and speciall[y] at this time, having firm [ho]pe that it should [in] a few days come to pass [th]at you should [see] me there presently, as the b[ea]rer hereof, my [ser]vant, did inform me to be your w[or]ds at his departing from your ladyship, tru[st]ing that he was sent for that purpose to bri[ng] me home; now that my return doth not fo[llow] according to your expectation, the more, I doubt not, greve it woll be to you, and marvel both, that I do not come." Must put her, however, in remembrance of her old promise to God touching him from his childish years, "that ever you had given me utterly unto God. And though you had so done with all your children, yet in me you had so given all right from you and possession utterly of me that you never took any care to provide for my living nor otherwise, as you did for other, but committed all to God, to whom you had given me. This promise now, Madam, in my [Maister]es name I require of you to maintain, [the wh]iche you cannot keep nor make good if y[ou] now beginne to care for me. Whan you see [me] . . . . . complayne of my Maistre, [th]an were [it] tyme for you to care for me; b[ut] afore [that] tyme you do God wrong if y[ou] . . . . . wiche cannot be without a certa[yne doubt] of the provident favor of Him towa[rds me to] whom you have given me. Therefore . . . . . Madam, let not this injurie be ever found [in y]ou towards my Master and yours both, specially . . . eng this testimony of me the servant, that [I ha]d never cause in my life to make the . . . . complaint, being, in comparison, infinitely [better] provided for in all parties than I was [worthi]e or could desire, never feeling from [child]wod, syns that I knew who was my verie [Ma]stre and Lord, the least displeasure, but [that] I had a thousand weight of comfort furthwith f[ollow]eng. Wherefore, what cause I have to have s[uch] confidence of His like goodness in all that may h[app]en the time to come your ladyship may hereby s[ee]. So that if you woll enjoy in me any part of that comfort God sendeth, the readiest way is, putting all care aside of me, let my Master and me alone; I mean this, not intermit the least care of mind for me, knowing to what master you have given me; but both touching yourself and me both, commit all to His goodness, as I doubt not your ladyship will, and shall be to me the greatest comfort I can have of you." Venge (Venice), 15 July.

93. [COUNTESS OF SALISBURY] to REGINALD [POLE].

R. O. "Son Reginald," I send you God's blessing and mine, though my trust to have comfort in you is turned to sorrow. Alas that I, for your folly, should receive from my sovereign lord "such message as I have late done by your brother." To me as a woman, his Highness has shown such mercy and pity as I could never deserve, but that I trusted my children's services would express my duty. And now, to see you in his Grace's indignation,—"trust me, Reginald, there went never the death of thy father or of any child so

1536.

nigh my heart." Upon my blessing I charge thee to take another way and serve our master, as thy duty is, unless thou wilt be the confusion of thy mother. You write of a promise made by you to God,—"Son, that was to serve God and thy prince, whom if thou do not serve with all thy wit, with all thy power, I know thou can not please God. For who hath brought you up and maintained you to learning but his Highness?" Will pray God to give him grace to serve his prince truly or else to take him to his mercy.

P. 1. *Apparently a copy.*

15 July. R. O. **94.** JOHN HUSEE to [LORD LISLE].

I have written several letters "these days," which I trust you have received ere this. I have received yours by Goodalle. As to the bailiwick of Hampton upon Way, I shall be in hand with my lord Harford for it, but now the Parliament is so busy there is no speaking therein. Mr. Hacton has promised to make ready your harness by Tuesday next. I shall speak to Gylmyn of the Guard to follow Wading's suit, as you desire. I will deal no further with Hide till I know your decision. It will be hard to borrow money on the land in Wyzt. I will do my best, but the title must be first scanned. I delivered the letters to Mr. Secretary and my lord Chancellor on Goodalle's arrival, but neither made immediate answer. The parliament is not yet broken up; it is expected to continue five days longer. Till then I cannot tell you the very day the King will be at Dover. I think not this eight days. The King's carriage was sent to Greenwich, and was countermanded again the same day to York Palace. Notwithstanding great suit to the contrary, Mr. Wingfield's patent is passed the Commons House, and I hope the Lords will not long stick at it, but there has been much privy working by our townsmen to impeach it. By reason of the weighty matters of the parliament, the lord Chancellor, Mr. Secretary, and Mr. Treasurer have had no time to finish the matter between Snowden and Whethill, but I have full hope Satan will be defeated. I will meet your lordship at Dover a day before the King comes. The Queen comes with his Highness. Your ship is here, unladen and the merchant's goods much damaged, but the matter has been handled so that you shall not lose much of your freight. The purser has not yet come, nor sent his book. The ship is this day aground and searched, and shall be made staunch ere she depart. I wrote of one who would serve both as purser and gunner, and, at need, as mariner. Let me know your pleasure, for a freight is offered her in Flanders. London, 15 July.

Since writing I have spoken with Mr. Treasurer, who says the King will not be at Dover before this day eight days. Parliament is now expected to be prorogued on Monday or Tuesday. Henbury showed me this day he had heard from lord Ferres that the Bill for the Marsh was staid or ordered to be put by by a lord of Parliament, whose name he would not tell. Whoever it be, I trust God will give him little power to stay it.

Hol., pp. 2.

[July]. R. O. **95.** ——— to ———.

On Saturday last proclamations were made at St. Owmer's that the Emperor's subjects should retire within his dominions, and that those who were apt should take his wages, and serve none other prince on pain of death if taken. The proclamation was to take effect in a month, being made on the 15th. The party who told me offered to suffer death if it were not true.

P. 1.

1536.

16 July. **96.** Dr. John London to Cromwell.

R. O. Hears he has been accused of setting forth the bishop of Rome's purgatory, pilgrimage seeking, and praying to images, and also of presuming to speak in visitation against the King's order in Convocation. Has been and is against these things, so much so that 18 years past, when he was first official in Oxfordshire, he used to stop pardoners from coming in there. Will always be conformable to the King's Council. Is not so addicted to superstition as has been reported to Cromwell and some of the "fathers"; but has spoken against some who "undiscreetly" preach against old superstition, and do more hurt than good. Whereupon he has been accused to his lordship and the bishop of Worcester, before whom he would, when last in London, have declared himself if sickness had not let it.

If ever he errs, from lack of learning, he will always submit to Cromwell's order and the bishop of Worcester's learned judgment.

By reason of his late fervid sickness, from which he is not fully recovered, he could not perform the visitation in several religious houses, but is now about to do so. At St. James's, Northampton, many things are out of order, as Mr. Mayor will report. Northampton, 16 July.

Hol., pp. 2. Privy Seal. *Endd.*

16 July. **97.** Eliz. Countess of Kildare to Cromwell.

R. O. Coming to Beaumanour on the 14th instant, found her son Edw.
St. P. II. 344. Vyzegaret, aged 8. Knew not his bringers, and they left no word who sent them or how he should be used. Asks for advice. Would like the custody of him. Beaw Manowere, 16 July. *Signed.*

Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

16 July. **98.** Reginald Pole to Aloysius Priolus.

Poli Epp. I. 460. Excuses himself for not having answered his letters, being so much occupied and so anxious to despatch the man (*illum*) who came to him expressly either to bring him along with him or to obtain letters from him declaring why he stayed. Sent him back with letters the day before yesterday, to his own country—if, indeed, Pole can call that his country whose citizen he denies himself to be, since laws prevail there to which whosoever assents deprives himself of heaven. Wrote plainly, however, to him who having full power over Pole's body would have abused it if he had been in his hands. Hopes to see him tomorrow. Complains that Priolus has not written to him. Venice, 16 July.

Lat.

17 July. **99.** John Whalley and T. Wyngfeld to Cromwell.

R. O. Desire 400*l.* as Saturday sevennight is payday. Have spent 25*l.* more than their last pay. Excuse themselves if they do not address the letter correctly "for we had thought to have written you lord," but heard you did not wish us to do so. Dover, 17 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Chief Secretary. *Endd.*

[17 July.] **100.** [John Husee to Lord Lisle.]

R. O. I wrote yesterday of all things by young Hall of Calais that is deaf. The King removes tomorrow to Greenwich, and the Parliament will be prorogued that day. I hear the King will be shortly at Dover, and then I trust your licence . . . . "[I]t is showed me pl[ainly] . . . . . Sacrament of the a[ltar] . . . ." [Fr]om London . . . . . .

Hol., p. 1. *A fragment.*

1536.

17 July. **101.** THOMAS ALEN to CROMWELL.

Lamb. M.S. 607, f. 16. St. Pap. II. 345.

As he wrote in his last the lord Deputy went "according the conclusion of the Council," to fortify the manor of Wudstocke and the bridge of Athye, attended by the Chief Justice and Master of the Rolls, and his own 100 horse and 100 foot. There, seeing the rest of the army appointed to follow for their defence came not, the Deputy was forced to "pactice" with O'More to suffer the work to be finished, and defer the decision of his claim to it upon the gift of the baron of Reban and that traitor Thomas Fitzgerald. O'More being put in by the said traitor "upon the achieving of Mainoth," broke down the bridge and buildings of the manor, thinking the King would never rebuild them, and that he would keep it, however wrongfully, surrendering nothing without power of the sword, as is the nature of all Irishmen. Macgilpatrick and O'More being at war it was thought necessary to make some agreement between them in order that both might serve the King in this journey into Munster. Departed therefore with O'More to the frontiers of Macgilpatrick's country to await his answer. He desired to speak with the Chief Justice and Master of the Rolls. The Deputy agreed, and next morning he (Macgilpatrick) sent [back] with them his wife, Ossory's daughter, and said he himself would meet the Deputy at Kilkenny and there agree. Whereupon the Deputy sent his men to tarry at the Bridge of Athy as long as their victuals lasted, and then go to Kilkaa, five miles off. He himself went to Kilkenny, where he met Ossory and Macgilpatrick, and the latter and O'More agreed to go with him to Dublin to await the Council's order, and would put in pledges to attend in "this journey." From thence the Chief Justice and the mayor of Limerick departed to speak with O'Brien and the earl of Desmond, who had confederated. The Deputy and Master of the Rolls went towards Dublin, and sojourning at Leghlyn sent Stephen ap Harry to Kilkaa to prepare the army there with all celerity to repair to Fernes Castle. The Deputy rode all night and reached it in the morning, and demanded whether the "ward" would surrender it. They refused, "using very spiteful language." The day was spent in preparing for the attack. The writer noticed one of the ward frequently resorting to one place, and desired a servant of his brother's, a gunner, to hide near the castle, "which he accomplished and so killed him." This fortuned to be the governor and gunner of the castle, and the garrison shortly after surrendered. The Deputy put in a captain and the writer for the night, and next day delivered it to a ward of MacMorgho's, and MacMorgho came himself in hostage with the Deputy to Dublin to agree with the Deputy and Mr. Treasurer for taking the same, which he has done for 80 mks. a year, giving hostages to surrender it at the King's pleasure. The previous possessor robbed and wasted 20 miles round. There all the Kavanagh's agreed to abide the order of the Deputy and Council. The castle is one of the oldest and strongest in Ireland, and of the earl of Shrewsbury's or duke of Norfolk's inheritance, worth 500 marks a year, and situated nobly within 10 miles of Wexford and 10 miles of Arcloo. Departed thence along the coast to Dublin, camping in the fields nightly, which way no English deputy has come this 100 years, within which time no such enterprise has been achieved with so little time and cost. Has seen "three weeks' victuals not so well spent with the rising out of the whole English pale." Dublin, 17 July. *Signed.*

Add.: Secretary.

17 July. **102.** WM. BODY to CROMWELL.

R. O. St. P. II. 344.

Arrived at Dublin on the 15th, and delivered Cromwell's and the King's letters to the lord Deputy and Council, declaring the King's pleasure contained in his remembrances. As parliament is prorogued to

1536.

102. Wm. Body to Cromwell—*cont.*

Kilkenny and thence to Limerick, and is to be prorogued thence to Dublin for lack of leisure; and because the "great hosting" marches to reduce Obryn and the Geraldynes of Munster; will accompany the lord Deputy and army to view the fidelity of the King's subjects lately brought into submission, and to move the Council to conclude upon the King's matter. Mr. Treasurer remains in Dublin for defence of the country there. Please thank the lord Deputy and Mr. Treasurer for their entertainment of me for your sake. Dublin, 17 July.

Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

17 July. R. O.

103. Antony Colly to Cromwell.

In favour of Ric. Wheytley, soldier of the retinue of Sir Wm. Skyffyngton, late lord Deputy, who has done good service, as Sir Rice Mansselde, Leonard Skeffyngton, and other captains that served the King here can report. Dewllyng, 17 July.

Hol. Add.: Secretary. *Endd.*

18 July. Dugdale's Summ. to Parl., p. 500.

104. Parliament.

Names of the barons as they sat and entered in the parliament in order, 28 Henry VIII.

Sir William Weston, great prior of St. John's; George ld. Burgeney, John ld. Audley, John ld. Zouche, Thomas ld. la Warre, Thomas ld. Berkley; lords Montague (restored and admitted 1 Dec. *anno* 21), Rochford (admitted 7 Feb. a° 27), Morley Henry; Dacres of the South, Dacres of Greystoke, Cobham, Maltravers (admitted 7 Feb. 24 Hen. VIII.), Talbot; Ferrers Walter; Powys Edward; Grey of Wilton, Scrope, Dudley, Latimer (entered into the Parliament Chamber 16 Jan. 22 Hen. VIII.); Sturton William (entered 7 March 26 Hen. VIII.); Fitz Warine; Berners John; Lomleye; Hastings George, after created earl of Huntingdon; Mountjoy William; D'aubeny Henry; Christopher ld. Conyers of Hornby (entered 17 Jan. 25 Hen. VIII.); Thomas ld. Darcie of Temple Hirst; Mont-Egle; Sands of the Vyne, lord Chamberlain to the King; Vaux of Harrodoun, 19 Jan. 22 Hen. VIII. The three following were admitted to these places, 1 Dec. 21 Hen. VIII.:—John ld. Hussey of Sleford, Andrew ld. Windsor of Stanwell, Lord Tailboys of Kyme. Lords Wentworth and Borough of Gainsborough admitted 2 Dec. 21 Hen. VIII., Edm. ld. Bray admitted 24 Dec. 21 Hen. VIII., John ld. Mordaunt admitted 4 May 24 Hen. VIII., lord Hungerford of Heytesbury admitted 8 June 28 Hen. VIII., lord Cromwell of Wimbleton admitted by writ and patent the last day of the parliament, *scil.*, 18 July 28 Hen. VIII.

105. The Succession Act.

Add. MS. 4507, f. 4. B. M.

"Sacramentum personarum qui sunt jurati pro successione regis H. VIII. et Janæ consortis suæ reginæ Agliæ."*

Ib., f. 7.

"Sacramentum tenentium regis Manerii de B. juratorum pro successione dicti domini regis et Janæ consortis suæ reginæ Angliæ."

Modern copies from the flyleaf of a MS. gospel.

* *See* statute 28 Hen. VIII. c. 7.

1536.

106. TITHES.

R. O. An opinion touching the judgment of disputes about the right of tithes. The cognisance of this right has always belonged to the spiritual courts, but a question of possession, *i.e.*, in what parish they grew, to the temporal. When such an action was raised before a lay court, it was referred to the spiritual jurisdiction, and the spiritual courts proceeded sometimes till they ran in danger of the *praemunire*. Advises that a special court be constituted, with both lay and spiritual judges. "And whereas in th'Act* it is recited that upon information, to be made to one of the King's Council or a justice of peace, the party defendant should be committed to ward, &c."; in mine opinion this would encourage "nasty and evil-disposed priests" to feign such things; "and it is well known that spiritual persons cleave together like burrs, and will sooner do for a priest in a injust cause than with a layman in a very righteous cause." So that a layman in spiritual courts will have no justice.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* Concerning the right of tithes.

18 July. **107.** SIR R. PAGE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Thanks for her kind remembrance. Is long ago at liberty,† and the King is his good and gracious lord, but hitherto he has not greatly assayed to be a daily courtier again. Is more meet for the country than the Court. No lady or gentlewoman in England shall be more welcome to his poor cabin than she. Asks her to visit him if she comes into these parts. Recommendations to lord Lisle. London, 18 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

18 July **108.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I received your last letters of the 14th with a letter to my lord Privy Seal, which I immediately delivered to him. With much suit I have to-day obtained your licence to come to Dover, as will be seen by the letter enclosed. If I had known it to be so dangerous to come by, "your lordship, for so short a space, should never have sued for it"; but I trust now your mind shall be something eased. Today the French ambassador has been both in the Lords' Chamber and the Commons' House. It is determined that the parliament shall be either prorogued or dissolved at the King's pleasure. Tomorrow, being Wednesday, the King and Queen will be at even in Rochester, on Thursday at Sittingborne, on Friday at Canterbury, and so Saturday to Dover, there to remain Sunday and Monday. This Mr. Treasurer showed me; but Mr. Russell says he will return on Monday to Canterbury, so you had better be at Dover on Friday night, where I trust to meet you. I think you and my lady will have simple lodging if you bring not provision with you. My lord of Harford has promised to write to you. As to the bailiwick of Hampton upon Way‡ he trusts to fulfil your desire. Your ship I trust will have a good freight in Flanders. Mr. Wingfield's patent was yesterday placed in the King's hands by his friends, because he would not have it resumed by Act. If he had done so five years ago he would have merited more thanks. Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Secretary did not tell me this, but said all should be well. Other matters your lordship can discuss at my lord Privy Seal's coming to Dover. I fear the lord Thomas is this day attainted by Act. The Garretts are all attainted by this parliament. My lord of Richmond is very sick. London, 18 July.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

* Statute 27 Hen. VII. cap. 20.

† *See* Vol. X., No. 920.

‡ Hampton on the Wye or Hampton Bishop in Herefordshire.

1536.

18 July. **109.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Today it is determined that the King and Queen shall be at Dover on Saturday next, so you and my lord should be there on Friday night. Mr. Russell says the King will again to Canterbury on Monday night, but surely he will not abide three nights at Dover. I hope your ladyship's gear will be all ready tomorrow, and that I shall be at Dover on Friday night, where I think will be scarcity of lodging. Mr. Basset is merry and would gladly be in the country. London, 18 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

18 July. **110.** MARGARET QUEEN OF SCOTS to HENRY VIII.

R. O. S.P. v. 55. Has received his letter by Sir Adam Ottyrbowrn, reporting his kindness and advice touching her repair to England. Will remain in this realm still at his pleasure, and do everything she can to satisfy him. Has one of the greatest matters ado touching her honor, and trusts to Henry to help her out of trouble. Has got into debt by the disorders of the realm, is burdened for two years to come, and has involved herself further this last year in the hope of this interview between Henry and his nephew, and given sureties for 20,000*l.* Scots. 18 July.

Hol., mutilated, large paper, p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

111. MARGARET QUEEN OF SCOTS to [HENRY VIII.].

R. O. "Derrest brother, we beseik zour Grace help ws now for evyr, and lat ws not be deshonoryt and tynt in our faym and lawte sen we man othyr be helpyt be zow or ellis wy^{t} (without ?) remeddy we or ye j (?) mast dysples- and po . . . . . we can be at havand ye lyff." Excuses her bad hand-writing, which prevents this letter being properly addressed, and begs an answer to her most weighty matters by "the sad Rosay" (said Rothesay ?).

Hol., p. 1. *Slightly mutilated.*

18 July. **112.** QUEEN MARGARET to CROMWELL.

Add. MS. 32,646, f. 87. B. M. Has received his kind letter by Sir Adam Otterburn concerning her repair to England, and also the King's.* Intends to do so. Has written to the King by the bearer Rosay two things,—the first touching her honor and quiet living, in which she depends only on Henry for a remedy, as fully expressed in two letters enclosed. For 20 years there has been such disorder in the realm that her revenues were unpaid, and she was obliged within these three or four years to make assignation of most of her yearly profits till her creditors should be paid, which will not be for two years yet. Intended to have lived in quiet till this was done, but since last year has been continually in Court and at much expense treating at her brother's desire with her son's councillors about the interview. With a view to this meeting has incurred charges of 20,000*l.* Begs Cromwell to advance her suit. Methven, 18 July. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* "Master Cromall greit Sacriter."

113. HENRY VIII. to QUEEN MARGARET.

R. O. S.P. v. 56. In reply to her letter of 18 July, reminds her how their father advanced her in marriage to the Scotch King, who endowed her with rents and possessions to live in honor. Wonders that she is so far behind hand

* A draft of the King's letter, which must have been written about the 10 June, will be found in the same MS. volume. That volume unfortunately had not been examined when Vol. X. of this Calendar went to press.

1536.

and that she should insinuate that it is owing to Henry. She must not expect him to disburse notable sums merely because she is his sister. If she has sustained damage by the wars it is owing to the King, her son, who forced Henry to protect his subjects. As to preparations for the interview, Henry thinks he had made sufficient provision for her, and any loans for further charges she might easily have repaid.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 6. *Endd.:* "A minute of a letter to the Queen of Scots." *Added by another hand,* "from the King."

114. [HENRY VIII. to JAMES V.].

R. O. S.P. v. 6.

Has received his letters of 18 July acknowledging those from the King, sent by Sir Adam Otterburn, and signifying his intention to follow the King's advice. Is glad James accepts his frank counsel in the spirit in which it was given. Has caused the safe conduct to be made out for the master of his horse.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand.

18 July. **115.** CARDINAL CONTARINI to POLE.

Poli Epp. I. 464.

Learns from Pole's letters of the 8th inst. the state of his affairs, and the whole story of his going to the King. Grieves that Henry perseveres in schism. Feared that he would not have leisure to read Pole's book; now he has read it, but has not recovered from his folly. The judgments of the Lord are a great deep: to think of a king of such talent, whose authority has so frequently upheld the Church, trying to rend it in twain! Warned by a kinsman studious of his weal, he perseveres and hates his physician. Read Pole's letters to the Pope this morning, as he has written in another letter. His Holiness in anxious to see him, and the writer has seen letters by which he would call him to Rome this autumn, even against his will. Has conversed with the Pope on the subject, and he will lodge Pole in his own palace. The Pope will by his advice call Abbot Gregorius also to this meeting of learned men. Rome 18 July 1536.

Lat.

19 July. **116.** BISHOPRIC OF NORWICH.

See GRANTS in JULY, No. 35.

19 July. **117.** BONDS held by ANNE BOLEYN.

Royal MS. 7. C. XVI. f. 76. B. M.

Receipt by John Gostwyke, treasurer of the tenths and first fruits, from Rafe Sadeler, groom of the Privy Chamber, of the following obligations:—1. A bond of Edm. Harvy to Sir Jas. Bullayne, chancellor to the late queen Anne, and Geo. Taylor, her receiver, in 100 mks., 17 Dec. 20 Hen. VIII. 2. Bond of John Asteley, Edm. Harvy, and Hen. Lumuer, to Taylor, in 100*l.*, 4 April 26 Hen. VIII. 3. Bond of lady Blanche, widow of Sir Wm. Herbert, to the late Queen, in 40 *l.*, 14 March 27 Hen. VIII. 4. Bond of Sir Edw. Baynton to the late Queen for 200 *l.*, 23 Dec. 27 Hen. VIII. 5. Bond of Geo. Taylor to the late Queen for 30 *l.*, 2 June 27 Hen. VIII. 6. Bond of Eliz. Countess of Worcester to the late Queen for 100 *l.*, 8 April 27 Hen. VIII. 7. Bond of the bp. of Worcester to the late Queen in 200 *l.*, 18 Aug. 27 Hen. VIII. 8. Bond of lady Margaret Bryan to the late Queen in 20 *l.*, 3 March 28 Hen. VIII. 9. Bond of Edw. Charnocke, page of the wardrobe for the robes of the late Queen, to Sir Jas. Bulleyn and Sir Edw. Baynton, in 20 *l.*, 2 April 25 Hen. VIII. 10. Bond of Nic. Shaxton, bp. of Salisbury, to the late Queen in 200 *l.*, 13 March 20 Hen. VIII.—19 July 28 Hen. VIII.

Broad sheet. Signed by Gostwyk. Endd.

1536.

19 July. **118.** THOMAS BEDYLL to CROMWELL.

R. O. Master London, warden of the New College, Oxford, is informed that Cromwell has withdrawn his favor, and intends to put him out of his college. Begs Cromwell not to be displeased with him till he has heard him and those who have complained upon him together. He has done more for the reformation of ignorance and superstition than all the other visitors. I beg you will write to him comfortably to quiet his mind, for I doubt not you are his good lord notwithstanding any surmises against him. London, 19 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

19 July. **119.** SIR ROGER CHOLMLEY to CROMWELL.

R. O. [1536–9.] Is grateful for Cromwell's remembrance of him in his sickness. The bearer, an honest gentleman born in Middlesex, and having lands in the same county, is desirous to be his lordship's servant, and to be made under sheriff of Middlesex. He has excellent qualities in shooting, learning, and otherwise. Highgate, 19 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

19 July. **120.** GEORGE ABP. OF DUBLIN to CROMWELL.

R. O. On Saturday, 15 July, Mr. Body and I arrived in Dublin, and now I am putting myself in readiness to execute and follow your pleasure. Dublin, 19 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[19 July.] **121.** CARDINAL CONTARINI to POLE.

Poli Epp. I. 465. Wrote him a few days ago two letters of their affairs and the Pope's high regard for him. Sends letters of the Pope desiring his presence at Rome this autumn, and that he may also be at the Council. Is anxious to see him. Abbot Gregory will also come, to whom he is sending the Pope's letters. His old *angustia pectoris* has been more troublesome of late. Marcus Antonius Superantius, a youth of great talent, died of dysentery this morning.

Lat.

19 July. **122.** PAUL III. to REGINALD POLE.

Ib., 466. Raynald., XXXII. 429. Desiring his presence at Rome, with a view to the General Council. [The heat has somewhat abated, which is in Pole's favor.]* Rome, 19 July, 1536.

Lat.

20 July. **123.** CONVOCATION OF CANTERBURY.

Wilkins, III. 803. Proceedings from 14 April to 20 July.

On the 7 (?) June the Latin sermon was preached by Latimer bp. of Worcester. On the 16th Will. Petre claimed the right for Thos. Cromwell, as the King's vicar-general, to occupy the seat the King would have occupied, and the same place to be assigned to him as Cromwell's proctor. On the 21st a document was brought in for the nullity of the marriage between the King and Anne Boleyn. On the 11th July Fox bishop of Hereford brought in a book of articles of faith and ceremonies to which both houses subscribed.

* This passage is not in the brief as printed by Raynaldus.

1536.

20 July. **124.** General Councils.

Wilkins, III. 808. Judgment of the English bishops and divines on the above subject, denying the Pope's authority in such matters.

Subscribed 20 July 1536, 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed* by Thomas Crumwell and the Archbishop in the same line, and other members of both Houses.

R. O. St. P., I. 543. 2. Reasons to justify princes in summoning a General Council, and not the Pope by his sole authority.

Signed by T. abp. of Canterbury, John bp. of London, Cuthbert bp. of Durham John of Bath and Wells, Thomas of Ely, John of Bangor, Nic. of Salisbury, Hugh of Worcester, John [Hilsey] of Rochester, and Will. abbot of St. Benet's* Rob. Aldrydge, Ric. Coren, Edw. Leyghton.

Endd.: "The opinion of certain of the bishops and clergy of this realm, subscribed with their hands, touching the General Council."

R. O. 3. Modern copy.

R. O. 4. A paper to the same effect, but in different words, headed: "By what authority and how General Councils may be called."

Probably a portion of a paper, showing that councils should be summoned by the common agreement of Christian princes, and not by the sole authority of the bishop of Rome.

Pp. 2. *Begins:* For so much as many and sundry general councils.

Cleop. E. VI. 319. B. M. 5. Another copy of § 4.

Pp. 2.

R. O. 6. Extracts from the canon law on the same subject.

Lat., pp. 3.

R. O. 7. Fragments of a treatise, or notes on the powers of the Pope and a General Council.

Lat. In Sampson's hand, pp 6. *Add.:* To the King's Highness.

Very mutilated, two of the leaves being mere fragments and the order uncertain.

R. O. 8. Notes from the councils of Carthage, Nicæa, Constance, Basle, and Constantinople, bearing on the Papal primacy.

Lat., pp. 3.

R. O. 9. Notes concerning the condemnation of Wyclyf by the Council of Constance, arguing that he was not condemned for calling the Church of Rome the Synagogue of Satan, except he meant the Universal Church of Christ, &c.

P. 1.

Cleop. E. VI. 308. B. M. 10. "Collectanea ex epistolis Leonis olim Pontificis Romani."

Passages concerning councils of the Church.

Lat., pp. 3.

* As he was elected bishop of Norwich on the 31 May 1536, confirmed on the 8th and consecrated the 11th June, it is clear this document is earlier than it is placed here. It will, however, be observed that the arguments deduced in this paper from the texts *Sicut misit me Pater, &c.*, are referred to in Nos. 83 and 84, the former being a paper drawn up while parliament was sitting.

1536.

20 July. **125.** BISHOP SAMPSON.

Hatfield MSS. Dispensation by archbishop Cranmer to Richard bishop of Chichester, to hold the deanery of St. Paul's *in commendam* "obeunte nunc Ricardo Paceo, nuper illius ecclesiæ decano." Lambeth, 20 July 1536. *Signed:* Rogerus Touneshend, commissar', Jo. Hughes legum doctor.

20 July. **126.** DIOCESE OF EXETER.

Add. MS. 32,342. B. M. A valor of Exeter diocese, made by the bishop, pursuant to a writ attached, directed to him, dated 20 July 28 Hen. VIII., and returnable into Chancery by the morrow of All Saints; differing materially from the printed "valor," and giving names of canons, rectors, &c.

Vellum, ff. 52 (*besides writ*). *Imperfect.*

20 July. **127.** SIR THOS. AUDELEY, Chancellor, to CROMWELL.

R. O. The bearer, Thos. Compton, requests me to write that he may do you service.* I beg you to do as you please in his suit. Christchurch, London, 20 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[20 July ?] **128.** FITZWILLIAM to CROMWELL.

R. O. Not having known of Cromwell's coming to Mortlake, and having appointed business for the same time, could not conveniently come to him. Sends his trusty servant Fitzwilliams, for whom he desires credence concerning the houses of Waverley and Hestborne.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

See GRANTS in JULY, No. 37.

20 July. **129.** RIC. SOUTHWELL to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I beg you to do what is necessary for the fulfilment of a bargain and sale of wood by Arthur Wodall, for which he has received a sum of money from me; also to write to his feoffees accordingly, for which my lord of Norfolk will thank you. London, 20 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* lieutenant of Calais.

20 July. **130.** DEGORY GRAYNFYLD to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Begs his lordship to sign the enclosed warrant for a friend of his who has fallen into poverty. Staines, 20 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* lord Deputy of Calais. *Endd.*

21 July. **131.** HENRY VIII. to FOX BISHOP OF HEREFORD.

Wilkins, III. 810. Authorising him to visit his diocese. 21 July 1536, 28 Hen. VIII.

21 July. **132.** PRINCESS MARY to HENRY VIII.

Otho., C.x. 284. B. M. Hearne's Sylloge, 131. The King gave her licence some time to send a servant to know of his health and prosperity. Has now sent her old servant Randal Dod with these letters as a token, and begs the King, if she is "over hasty in sending so soon," to pardon her, and believe that she would rather be a chamberer, having the fruition of the King's presence, than an Empress away from him.

* *See* Vol. IX., No. 884.

1536.

My sister Elizabeth is well, "and such a child toward, as I doubt not but your Highness shall have cause to rejoice of in time coming; as knoweth Almighty God, who send your Grace, with the Queen my good mother, health, with the accomplishment of your desires." Hownsdon, 21 July.

Hol. Mutilated.

21 July. **133.** THOS. WANDESWORTH, Prior of Bodmin, to CROMWELL.

R. O. According to the desire of the bearer, Cromwell's servant, has given him help in conveying his hawks and hounds, viz., 2 falcons, 3 merlins, and a brace of grayhounds, "a feare dog and a mene biche." Asks Cromwell to favor his house, for his neighbours of Bodmin will undo it without his help. They make common the woods and waters, which have been several to the house from king John's time. They forbid his fishing in his water, have cut his net twice this summer, and last night nine or ten persons, well appointed with weapons, took the fish from his servants by force, and put them in jeopardy of their lives, "saying that I bear me bold on the Secretary, willing him to mend it if he could." They have fetched strays out of his ground, have burnt his weir without authority, and other injuries.

Can get no remedy at the sessions, unless Cromwell will write to the heads and rulers of the country to see these misdoers punished; otherwise will not be able to remain in the country. Bodmyn, 21 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 July. **134.** BISHOPRIC OF ST. ASAPH'S.

See GRANTS in JULY, No. 42.

21 July. **135.** CROMWELL'S REVENUES.

R. O. "A view of the accounts" of Henry Polstede, servant of Thos. Crumwell, esq., Chief Secretary, from Michaelmas, 27 Hen. VIII. to 21 July following.

Arrearages:—from William Simondes for the high stewardship of the Duchy lands in Herts and Midd., from the bailiwick of Endefeld and from John Antony. Manor of Rompney, received of David Morgan Kemmys, bailiff there; Dontton, Wm. Underwoode, bailiff; Ratheby, received of —— Manby; Wyllyfeldes lands in Wandsworth, received of Wm. Cowpar; Mr. Wrothe's lands, rec. of John Coke; prebend of Blewbury, rec. of Thomas Edgair. Office of Master of the Rolls, profits by the clerks of the Petty Bag, Six Clerks of Chancery, clerk of the Hanaper, &c.; Chancellorship of the Exchequer, of —— Hasilwoode; mastership of the Jewel House, of —— Hasilwoode; clerkship of the Hanapar, of John Judd; redemption of the master of the Savoy's lands in Hakeney, of the master of the Savoy.

Lands sold:—Of John Tregian for rents out of the manors of Penpole, Ellerkey, Lanyhorne, and Denerdake, Cornw. Money received of Thomas Averay for the purchase of lands of lord Vaux, John Lyndesey, —— Carnaby, Highbury farm of Francis Galliard, lands in Hakeney of the master of the Savoy, and Saham Tony, Norf., at various dates. Received of John Gostwike, 1 Jan.; of Nich. Statham, 1 Feb.; from arrearages of Wm. Simondes, of Roger Chalenoure for the high stewardship of the Duchy lands in Herts and Midd., of the same for the bailiwick of Endefelde and of John Antony.

Total, 7,965*l.* 19*s.* 11¾*d.*

Whereof:—Rent paid to the prior of St. Bartholomew's Smithfield for the farm of Canbury, and to John Higham, receiver of Waltham for the farm of Nasing. Lands purchased of lord Vaux, John Lyndesay, the master

1536.

135. Cromwell's Revenues—*cont.*

of the Savoy, Fras. Galyarde for Highbury, —— Carnaby, Sir Thomas Russhe, and —— Winkefield. Law expenses for the assurance of lands :—for the manor of Eggecote, Raithbie, lands purchased of Rainold Carnaby, manors of Penpoll and Ellerkaye, Newenton Belhouse, and Hallyfelde ; to Mr. Northe's clerk for copies of Acts of Parliament concerning Wymbleton, Carnabie's land, and the Act of Uses ; fee to the clerk of the treasury of St. John's for registering the indenture of Highbury. Cost of 4 reams of paper at 3*s.* a ream. To John Shakeston, receiver of the tenths under the bp. of Sarum for the tenth of Blewbury prebend. Allowed for the moiety of fees of the stewardship of the Duchy lands in Herts and Midd., standing upon George Challenour at the foot of last account, for that is allowed to Mrs. Wroth. Livery money to Thomas Averay at various dates. Paid to John Milsent 27 June 28 Hen. VIII.

Total allowances 7,871*l.* 9*s.* 7¼*d.* ; and so he owes 94*l.* 10*s.* 4¼*d.* Thereof : —Upon Wm. Popley for money remaining with him for the profits of the Privy Signet and the Rolls ; John Meryng from the manor of Canbury ; John Judd, John Lambert for a writ of assignment of dower for my lady Savaige, and for fees of restitutions of the abp. of Dublin ; the prior of Elsing Spittell for a quit rent in Honey Lane next Chepe, and Elizabeth Spenser for house rent of the Blue Boar in Oxford, both pertaining to the office of Master of the Rolls.

Total, 87*l.* 16*s.* 7¼*d.*

So he owes 6*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*, which is paid to John Milsent, receiver. *Signed by* John Milsent.

Which paid, he retired quit. *Signed by* Philip Lentall, auditor.

Large paper, pp. 7. *Originally a roll.*

21 July. R. O. **136.** Longland Bishop of Lincoln to the Curate of All Hallows' Oxford.

Marvels that he presumes to preach within his diocese without his licence. Forbids him to do so. He requires to study Divinity first. Holborn, 21 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

21 July. R. O. **137.** Longland Bishop of Lincoln to [the Rector of Lincoln College].*

Thanks him for his pains taken at the Bishop's visitation. Marvels that he allows his curate of All Hallows, Oxford, to preach without licence. It were better that he or some fellow of the college supplied the place, as the curate is neither a graduate nor learned, nor yet student of divinity, but a man who has forsaken his religion. Bids him look better to such cures as are "appropryed" to his college. Holborne, 21 July. *Not signed by the bishop.*

P. 1.

138. Robt. Wisdom,† Curate of All Saints Oxford to [Cromwell].

R. O. Preached the Gospel of Christ in Oxford according to the gift that God has given him, and now is forbidden at the suggestion of some malicious

* John Cottysford, who was also commissary of the university, was rector of Lincoln from 1518 to Jan. 1538, when he resigned.

† Rob. Wisdom was parish priest (not rector) of St. Margaret's Lothbury at the passing of the Six Articles, or soon after, and was prosecuted under that Act (Strype's Eccl. Mem. I. i. 567). *See also* Fox, V. 448.

1536.

persons who are aggrieved to lose their glory and give it to Christ, which grieves not him so sore as to see the glorious testament of Christ despised, those seeds which he hath begun to sow choked with thorns, and the ungodly papistical superstition, against God's law and our most gracious prince's, continued and maintained. Has a letter from the mayor of Oxford and the whole parish of All Hallows, where he serves, to the bp. of Lincoln, but he cannot bear the cost of going to him. Submits the matter to Cromwell whether he shall do his duty as a curate should, or keep silence.

Hol., p. 1. *Begins:* In most lowly manner complaineth unto your good lordship. *Endd.:* The preacher of All Saints.

139. Subsidy.

R. O. i. List of lords and ladies who have paid "the first payment of the subsidy granted to our sovereign lord King Henry the Eight."

Thomas Audeley, lord Chancellor, 12*l.* 10*s.* Duke of Richmond, 90*l.* Duke of Suffolk, 50*l.* Duchess of Norfolk, 25*l.* Marquis of Exeter, 56*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Earls of Oxford, 28*l.* 0*s.* 2½*d.*; Arundel, 50*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*; Shrewsbury, 38*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Countess of Salisbury, 32*l.* 10*s.* Countess of Oxford, 27*l.* 10*s.* Earls of Rutland, 32*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.*; Sussex, 26*l.* 15*s.* Wiltshire, 83*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Derby, 40*l.*; Northumberland, 25*l.* Countess of Derby, 20*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* Countess of Oxford, 12*l.* 7*s.* 11½*d.* Lords Sannes, lord Chamberlain, 25*l.*; Fytzwareyne, 25*l.* Lady Lawarr, 4*l.* 4*s.* 3½*d.* Lords Lawarr, 13*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* Ferreys, 22*l.* 6*s.* 10½*d.*; Mountegue, 10*l.*; Bray, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Cobham, 10*l.*; Sturton, 11*l.* 17*s.* 7½*d.*; Clynton, 5*l.*; Daubeney, 15*l.*; Latymer, 15*l.*; Windsor, 15*l.*; Morley, ...; Lumley, . . . 6*s.* 3*d.*; Sroupe, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Conyers, 15*l.*; Awdeley, 3*l.* 15*s.*; Souche, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Burghe, 10*l.* (?).

ii. The lords and ladies who have not paid the first subsidy:—

Duke of Norfolk, 100*l.* Marquis Dorset, 14*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* Earls of Essex, 21*l.* 5*s.*: Huntingdon, 44*l.* 6*s.* 10½*d.*; Cumberland, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Westmoreland, ——*; Worcester, 9*l.* 17*s.* 11½*d.* Lady Willughby, 20*l.* Lords Wentworth, 10*l.*; Hussey, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Darcy, 8*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*; Talbot, 5*l.*; Lysley, 11*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.* Matraverse, ——*; E. Howard, 9*l.* 10*s.*; Dacres of the South, ——*; Vaux, ——*; Mordaunt, 12*l.* 10*s.*; Mountegle, 14*l.* 4*s.*; Lady Berkley, 3*l.* 5*s.* 4½*d.*; Lords Dacres of the North, 11*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*; Grey of Wylton, ——*; W. Howard, 9*l.*; Lady Mountjoy, 9*l.*; Lord Stafford, 7*l.* 18*s.* 11*d.*

iii. Who have paid the last payment of the Subsidy aforesaid:—

Thomas Audeley, lord Chancellor, 12*l.* 10*s.* Duke of Suffolk, 50*l.* Duchess of Norfolk, 25*l.* Earls of Oxford, 28*l.* 0*s.* 2½*d.*; Arundell, ——*; Shrewsbury, 38*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Countess of Salisbury, 32*l.* 10*s.* Countess of Oxford, 27*l.* 10*s.* Earls of Rutland, 32*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.*; Wiltshire, ——*; Derby, 40*l.*; Bath, ——.* Lords Lawarr, 13*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*; Ferrers, 25*l.*; Mountegue, 10*l.*; Latimer, 15*l.*; Windsor, 15*l.*; Scroupe, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Conyers, 15*l.*; Souche, ——.*

iv. Lords and ladies who have not paid the last payment of the Subsidy aforesaid:—

Duke of Norfolk, 100*l.* Marquis Exeter, 56*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Marquis Dorset, 14*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* Earls of Essex, 21*l.* 5*s.*; Huntingdon, 44*l.* 6*s.* 9½*d.*; Cumberland, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Westmoreland, ——*; Northumberland, 25*l.*; Worcester, 9*l.* 17*s.* 11½*d.* Countess Derby, 20*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* Countess Oxford, 12*l.* 7*s.* 11½*d.*

* Blank.

1536.

139. SUBSIDY—*cont.*

Lord Sannes, lord Chamberlain, 25*l.*; Fitzwarren, 25*l.* Lady Willoughby, 20*l.* Lady Lawarr, 4*l.* 4*s.* 3½*d.*; Lords Wentworth, 10*l.*; Bray, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Cobham, 10*l.*; Sturton, 11*l.* 17*s.* 7½*d.*; Hussey, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Clynton, 5*l.*; Darcy, 8*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*; Talbot, 5*l.*; Lysley, 11*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.*; Matraverse, ——*; E. Howard, 9*l.* 10*s.*; Daubeney, 15*l.*; Dacres of the South, ——*; Latymer, 15*l.*; Powers, 10*l.*; Vaux, ——*; Mordaunt, 12*l.* 10*s.*; Morley, 10*l.*; Wyndesore, ...; Mountegle, ...; Lumley, ... Lady Berkley, ... Lord Dacres of the North, ...; Grey of Wylton, ...; Awdeley, ...; W. Howard, 9*l.*; Lady Mountjoy, 9*l.*; Lord Crumwell, 50*l.*; Stafford, 7*l.* 18*s.* 11*d.*; Beauchampe, 25*l.*; Burgh, 10*l.*; Hungerforde, ——.*

Pp. 5.

22 July. **140.** SIR T. NEVYLE to CROMWELL.

R. O. [1536–9.] Sends by his servant and Wm. Wylkyn, constable of the hundred, Lawrence Hollands, gent., and Ric. Tumber, fuller, accused of speaking heinous words of the King by one Edmond Rylande; whom also he sends with the confessions. Was informed thereof by Robt. Neyll and John Branshe. Watteryngbury, 22 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

141. THOS. NEVYLL [of Worcestershire]† to CROMWELL.

R. O. Reminds Cromwell that his lordship moved the late abbot‡ of Westminster to grant Nevell more years in his farm and mill called Bynhome, near Parshor, in trust of which he has spent 40 marks in building a new water mill, and 100 mks. in other charges. The abbot promised him a new grant for 35 years for a fine of 10*l.*, but died before Nevyll had the new convent seal. Carlton, Cromwell's servant, has now obtained a convent seal thereof from the new abbot. Asks his pleasure. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

22 July. **142.** JOHN BISHOP OF EXETER to CROMWELL.

R. O. [1536–9.] According to your letters delivered to me this 22 July I have made my collation to Mr. John Mason of the prebend,§ Mr. Barnerd Travers, lately had in my college church of Crediton, trusting to pacify the person the King wrote for with the next that falls. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

22 July. **143.** THOMAS ABBOT OF ABINGDON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has subscribed these articles as ordered; but Mr. Button has since desired another article inserted that the abbot should discharge the three farms to be let to Mr. Audelett of all charges created by himself or his predecessors. This he cannot do as many of his tenants have rights of common, and part of the farms was waste ground till Mr. Audelett, unknown to the abbot, had it set in his indenture. Is willing to bind the monastery to save him harmless of former leases, but wishes security against him as it is said he has many blanks sealed with the convent seal. London, 22 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, keeper of the Privy Seal.

---

* Blank.

† The writer of No. 414, in Vol. X., who is there wrongly called Sir Thomas Nevill.

‡ John Islip, who died in 1532.

§ The prebend of Cross. *See* Valor Eccl. II. 325. But the year in which it fell vacant is uncertain.

1536.

R. O. 2. Clause proposed to be added to an award between the abbot [of Abingdon] and Audelett, that the abbot shall not be bound to discharge any of the "said" manors let to Audelett of any common claimed by his tenants.

P. 1. *In the hand of the abbot of Abingdon's clerk.*

22 July. **144.** [CALAIS].

R. O. Works of masonry done from 1 March to 22 July 1536 :—

i. There fell a whole ward on the north side of the town, into the town ditch over against the Sister-house. The workmen wrought both day and night till it was out of danger. Length of wall, 96 ft., thickness, 8 ft.; the vawmure 8 ft. high, 2 ft. thick. 2. There was a piece of wall made which fell into the ditch before the sluice of Paradise; length, 36 ft.; height, 26 ft.; 4 ft. thick. 3. The stone walls were undershod and mended with brick, stone and mortar on the north of the town, from the new ward to the tower beyond the water-gate over against Old Calais. 4. The new bray at the west end of the town is mended, because the brick fell. 5. The Snayle tower is taken down three stories as low as the wall wherein the watchman goeth, within 3 foot thereof, and is lined with a wall 10 foot thick, about 110 ft. in length and compass, and 40 ft. high at this present day. The platform upon the same will be 32 ft. broad within the vawmure, which shall be 7 ft. thick. There is made in the bottom of the said tower three splay loops with their vents to scour the dykes. 6. A ward is begun to be made on the west side of Calais, adjoining the said tower on the north side thereof, 42 ft. long and 6 ft. thick, and made at this day 36 ft. high. 7. A wall is begun to be made before the old wall or ward adjoining Bullen Gate on the west side thereof, 220 ft. long, 6 ft. thick, and at present 32 ft. high. At this height the old wall shall be taken down and the new and the old shall be joined together into one 12 ft. thick to withstand the force of the rampire of earth which may be made within the town, and any battery that may be laid without. The vawmure must be 7 ft. thick, 7 ft. high, and 4 ft. lower than the old vawmure.

ii. Guisnes. The chamber ward at the Castle of Guisnes is made in part according to the platt, 410 ft. long within the compass of the great tower, and at this day 31 ft. high, and the foundation of the new work taken 5 ft. deeper than any foundation of the castle walls. The said tower is vaulted and made massy with lime, brick, and chalk, and in the great vault are made three little vaults for murderers with splayed loops to scour the flanks of the dykes and the base court round about. There remains, according to the platt, but 90 ft. of the chamber ward to be made which will be begun next week. In all the foundations of these works in Calais and the Castle of Guisnes, the outside towards the water is made of hard stone ashler 6 ft. under the water of the dykes and 3 ft. above the water.

Pp. 3.

22 July. **145.** HENRY VIII. to CHARLES V.

Granvelle, Papiers d'Etat II. 470. Understands that the Emperor and the French king will decide their disputes with the sword, which will result in a great injury to Christendom. As friend to both, is constrained to attempt some means of bringing them to an agreement. If Charles thinks him a fit person, would be content to proceed effectually. Reminds him that he is bound by treaty to help Francis if he is attacked in any dominions which were in his possession at the time of the said treaty. Lest he should be obliged to do this, which he would regret, writes to beg him to abstain from invasion, or if he has already pro-

1536.

145. HENRY VIII. to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

ceeded to this (as he hears is the case) to commit the determination of their other quarrels to indifferent friends.

If the Emperor will comply with this request, will not fail to requite it when there is occasion. "En nostre chasteau de Dower" (Dover), 21 July.

Fr.

2. A copy of the preceding, from the Vienna Archives, dated 22 July, enclosed in the letter of Charles V. to Chapuys of 11 Aug.

3, Two copies of a Spanish translation of the same will be found in Add. MS. 28589, ff. 6, 8, B. M.

22 July. MSS., 2997, f. 42. Bibl. Nat., Paris.

146. ANTOINE DE CASTELNAU, Bishop of Tarbes, to MONS. DE LA ROCHEPOT.

Received by the bearer his letter dated Corby, 11 inst., and showed it to the King. Henry has promised to write to the Emperor and the regent of Flanders to withdraw their troops who have entered Picardy, as otherwise he is bound to help Francis. The Imperial ambassador presses him to make a treaty. Will prevent that as much as he can. Mons. du Reux, through the ambassadors, begs Norfolk to come and help him with 10,000 archers, and he will establish (*randra*) the king of England in his inheritance. Norfolk told Tarbes of this, and du Reux has made a mistake in applying to him. Wishes all the court here favored the French as the Duke does. London, 22 July.

Does not wish this letter to be communicated to any one.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 2.

23 July. Vienna Archives.

147. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.

My man, as your Majesty will have understood by my former letters, arrived on the 14th, and the same hour I sent Cromwell a packet from their ambassador with you, informing him that I had letters from you for the King his master, and wished an hour appointed for me to present them, but that I first wished to speak to him to learn the state of matters, so as to be guided by his advice. He sent to me to say that we should be together next morning, and he would inform me of the King's will both as to the presentation of your Majesty's letters and the rest. Next day we met in a church, and he began to say that their ambassadors in France wrote of the issue of the French from Fossan, of certain men-of-arms and horses accidentally burnt in Lyons, of the coming of your Majesty into Provence, of the bravery shown by the French king, who wished to go and fight your Majesty, though the preparation made for it was very small, as he had not been able to get more than 5,000 or 6,000 Swiss, and that they considered it certain that your Majesty would derive great glory and reputation from your enterprise. I then repeated briefly what your Majesty wrote to me touching the peace between you and the French king, adding that, to be frank, I had written of it to your Majesty as angrily (*chauldement*) as could be, being persuaded that the King his master spoke of the said peace more as a matter of form than from good will (*plus pour complement que affection*) for several reasons which I alleged; to which he knew not what to reply, especially to this, that when news came of the said peace, they appeared very sorry, and that the King and all his Council did not appear pleased that your Majesty was to deliver Milan either to the second or third son of France, without which, unless they somewhat humbled the ambition and glory of the French king, it was impossible to come to terms; and that I was assured that since

1536

your Majesty had heard that the said King did not think it wise or prudent for your Majesty to deliver the dukedom of Milan to any of the French children you had altogether cooled and given no further ear to the French, (especially being informed by me that the said King went roundly to business, and endeavoured sincerely to promote the establishment and augmentation of the peace) as he might have seen by your Majesty's letters, written from Rome on the second day of Easter; and that it appeared to me the King had only spoken to me about the said peace with France because he thought your Majesty dissembled with him, wishing to gain time, seeing that we did not come to a point; which, however, could not be imputed to your Majesty or your ministers, for he knew well I had never ceased to use efforts for its establishment. Having heard me, Cromwell, contrary to his custom, remained pensive, and called God to witness that it would have been a most praiseworthy deed, most agreeable to God and the world, and especially to the King his master, if you had been pleased to consent to the said peace, especially at his master's request, to whom he could have wished you had written in a certain form, impertinent enough. And on my putting before him the considerations, he was silent, not knowing what to reply. As to the renewal of amity, he said to me that he had that very morning spoken of it to the King more than an hour and a half, and that when everything was well turned and considered, they could find no reason or ground to make any other treaty with your Majesty, since past treaties ought to suffice, which they had always observed, and being in peace, without suspicion of war, they had no occasion to depart from that position without any advantage, and they believed your Majesty would rather have the kingdom of France for yourself than deliver it to them; moreover, you would not consent to act with them against the Pope; which were the only points that should move them to come to any treaty. I was astonished at this reply, especially as on reminding him of several things he had said to me before touching the said establishment he pretended not to remember them, and knew not what to answer; and having asked him why he had solicited me so strongly before, after some conversation I told him that your Majesty had been pleased to make great endeavours everywhere to restore and establish the said amity, and had sent me power to treat. I begged, therefore, he would use his influence to bring matters to a conclusion.

He then showed himself more glad than before, saying it was better news that I had the said power ready than those which their ambassador wrote, viz., that there had been some talk in your Majesty's Court of sending hither a person to treat of the said matters, and that it would not be owing to him if all did not turn out well; also that it was not a bad commencement to have reconciled the Princess with her father, who now bore her as much affection as ever father did. He also said that the King had given orders all over the coast that no one should assist French ships in the channel, and that no one should dare to buy any of the booty taken by the French. On departing he said to me that if he had not been so busy he would have gone to Court with me, and procured me an audience which he had forgot to ask for me, and that he thought that next day, Sunday, I might have one. But on Sunday Cromwell, for some indisposition, was not at Court, for which cause or perhaps to give place to the French ambassador, who was there all day, he sent me no message, nor on Monday or Tuesday, which I attribute partly to the great business the King and his ministers had in concluding the parliament. And on Wednesday, seeing that the King intended to go to Dover, I sent again to desire an audience which was granted to me.

On coming to the King, fearing that Cromwell might not have let him know all the urgency I had made in soliciting audiences, not only since the arrival of my man, but before I related to him what had passed, of which he confessed he was informed, and I presented your Majesty's letters, with the reading of

1536.

147. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

which he was long occupied, more I think to see if he could find something to carp at than for any other reason. After which he asked me for my credence. As to the excuse of your Majesty with regard to the peace with France he knew not what to object, except that he would have been glad to mediate, and since there was no other way but war, he hoped it would be made where he should not be compelled by his treaties with France to give his assistance, as he should be in the neighbouring frontiers, in which lay the town of Bray, which had been occupied of late days by your Majesty's forces, although there was no great probability that they would proceed much further; and that there his honor was concerned for which he was bound to imperil his goods, his blood, and those of his subjects; he did not care if heads were broken in other quarters. And on my saying that if so, he had no great occasion to complain, as he lately did of the invasion, as he called it, of Piedmont by your Majesty's men against the French, and the summons sent on your part to the marquis of Saluces, he replied that it was not he who made that complaint, but only the French. It was true that although he was not compelled to assist the French in the quarrel of Piedmont, yet he could well debate that on that side your Majesty was the aggressor; and on that point we entered again into discussion, and having shown him irrefragably that Francis was not only the violator of treaties, but also a wilful invader, and having further pointed out the right that you might lawfully claim to Provence and Dauphiné, he said you might fairly put that in force there and elsewhere as you thought best, provided it was not on the frontiers on this side, to the defence of which he felt himself bound. To this I replied that as it was the French who had begun the incursions on the frontiers of which he spoke, it was lawful for your Majesty to revenge them and even pursue your enemy to the death, or bring him to such terms that he could not easily give further trouble, and that he ought to resent the fact that the French had begun as well on the said frontiers as principally by taking certain Spanish ships in his harbours, or close to them; and even though he had promised the king of France to defend him against invasions, yet as he declared that his agreements with France nowise derogated from the treaties he had with your Majesty, the said defence should not be understood to be against you; and even though the promise was so general that it included everybody, it must be understood to apply to an unjust invasion. For though some jurists say that the vassal who swears fealty to his lord, promising to serve him against all the world, ought not to enquire whether his lord's quarrel is just or lawful, yet it was quite otherwise with him, and all oaths had certain understood conditions, among which is, that the promise be just and honest, which it would not be in this case if he proposed to defend a disturber of the peace of Christendom and occupier of the patrimony of such an old kinsman and friend as your Majesty. Besides, according to law, whoever promised to defend any one from his enemies and recompence him for all damages was nowise bound if the enormity arose from the fault of him to whom the promise was made. On this the King replied that he had fully considered the law, and also the reason of the treaties and confederacies, and as the text was clear it must not be evaded; moreover it mattered not to him who was the first violator of the treaties touching other places with which he had nothing to do. And as to my assertion that the French had been the first aggressors on the frontiers, he said as redress had been made a rupture could not be pretended, but by occupying the lands as your men had done it was impossible to excuse the rupture. I then said that he who adhered so strongly to the text of treaties would not find such a distinction in them, and that restitution was due for towns taken just as much as for what he referred to; that your Majesty, even if peacefully possessed of France, would be content with what

1536.

was yours, and even with less for the peace of Christendom, and that he might judge from the covetousness and ambition of the French that if they could have taken as easily the towns of Flanders as the cows, there would not have been one that they would not have taken long ago, whatever peace there might be. To which he made no reply worth writing.

The King having asked me what quarrel your Majesty pretended against the French king, I answered that I did not know what your Majesty would demand, but I could show him a part of what you might claim, and among other things the duchy of Burgundy, which belonged quite clearly to your Majesty, and which had not been ceded according to the treaties of Madrid and Cambray, though even if you had no other title you might claim it by those treaties alone; for as Francis had contravened the treaty of Cambray he could not avail himself of the mitigation of the terms as regards Burgundy, but was bound on pain of perjury to fulfil everything he had promised in those two treaties. The King replied that then you ought to attack Burgundy, and leave Picardy in peace, and that I must not suppose what he had said in behalf of France was merely by way of conversational discussion, for he thought so in truth, and would write of it to your Majesty. I said he knew what the law of war implied, viz., to seek every means to bring one's enemy to reason, and that for the rest he was so courteous and virtuous a prince, that in this case he would write and do according to his magnanimity and prudence, as the duty of old friendship and relationship required.

I also told him that as the French had broken their promise everywhere, he was not bound to observe his, especially as the French, if they had found the like disposition on your part, would have readily abandoned him. He said Francis denied this, and offered to maintain the contrary in his person if you would affirm it, and if I wished he would call the French ambassador, and I should see how he would answer me. I said I had no charge to speak of such matters to the French ambassador, and I reminded him that when I entered on these subjects with the King, I begged him to keep our conversations to himself, and that I thought your Majesty would not be pleased that I had reported a matter spoken to you confidentially in private; "et quant il y eust bien parle il se fut bien excusee de le faire savoir audit roy, et nen devoit demander autre justifficacion ne tesmoingnagez que de considerer la veracite et integrite du diseur et la grande loyaulte et fiducite de lautre parte." As to the bravery of their fights they ought to be ashamed to speak of them, considering what had passed, and now these and other quarrels were on the point of being settled; and I knew not how the king of France would venture to say that his ambassador had not put such things forward. This King replied that he had certainly fought as much as he could not to disclose from whom proceeded such proposals, but at last he had been compelled to tell it; and certainly he showed by change of colour and bearing that he was vexed and confused at having spoken thus to me.

He afterwards said to me that the legates "qui traictoient par le monde" would conclude this peace. I smiled and said, if the Holy Father had not been able to do it when matters were in a more favorable condition than at present, I did not see how the legates could bring it about, and that he must have that honor himself by declaring himself on your Majesty's side. At last I told him that I had authentic power and sufficient instructions, and if he wished I would show him the power. He tried two or three times to discover *de loin* if I had any charge to treat for the recovery of what he claims in France, but I always dissembled to learn what he wanted to say. And so I took leave of the King, who treated me with great kindness throughout. I must not omit to say that he objected to me that your

1536.

147. CHAPUYS TO CHARLES V.—*cont.*

Majesty aimed at this monarchy; but I brought him home by such reasons that he could not answer me.

It is three days since I spoke with the King and I expected that the Council would send for me, but I see no appearance of it. I think, as I have always said, the more one shows a desire to come to business with them, the more they draw back. I believe whatever show of it they make they will not declare either for one side or other till they see some indication which way fortune will fall. They are in great perplexity and fear that the legates do not conclude peace, and since they have received news of their arrival, and especially that it was said Likerke had a safe conduct to return to France they have bestowed more caresses on the French ambassador, I know not whether in order to hinder the peace, or to raise my jealousy, so as to draw me to what they wish.

The parliament finished on Tuesday, and as I have before written, the nomination of the successor to the kingdom is left to the King. As to the faith and ceremonies of the Church certain very cold constitutions have been made by the said parliament; and they have condemned to death, as rebels, the lord of Kildare and four or five of his kinsmen, and likewise the younger brother of the duke of Norfolk for having treated a marriage *par parolles de present* with the daughter of the queen of Scots and earl of Angus. A statute has also been passed making it treason to treat for marriage with anyone of the blood royal without the King's consent. The said personage of the blood royal was also to die, but for the present has been pardoned her life considering that copulation had not taken place; and certainly if she had done much worse she deserved pardon, seeing the number of domestic examples she has seen and sees daily, and that she has been for eight years of age and capacity to marry. Since the case has been discovered she has not been seen, and no one knows whether she be in the Tower, or some other prison.

The King is much mortified "devant mariage dicelle ſsa nyece;" much more because he has no hope that the duke of Richmond can live long, whom he certainly intended to make his successor, and but for his illness, would have got him declared so by parliament; and this was one of the reasons why he was so very urgent that the Princess should approve the statutes that made her a bastard. London, 23 July.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 10. *The original is endorsed:* "De lambassadeur en Angleterre des premier, viii., xiii., et xxiii^{e} de juilliet, reçues joinctement au camp prez Aix en Provence le xxix^{e} du mois daoust, 1536."

23 July. **148.** CHAPUYS to GRANVELLE.

Vienna Archives.

I have always thought the more these people are pressed the more they grow stubborn like donkeys, as you may see by what I write to his Majesty. Still I will not forbear to stir them up as opportunity serves, preserving such moderation that they shall be unable to pretend they were never asked, or to imagine that the success of his Majesty's affairs depends upon them. It may be conjectured, seeing the King's great desire to have the management of the peace, that he knows if it be made at the Pope's intercession, "quil nen libreroit bien," and I think that conducting the affair himself he might draw the parties to his opinion against the Holy See; or it may be that the king of France has given him to understand that while he is in this perplexity he dare not divorce himself from the Church, lest he should make enemies of the Pope and his forces. Secretary Cromwell within these two months only wished to see the French punished, but since then he will hear of nothing but an accommodation.

1536.

The King three days ago despatched a courier to Italy; and some say he only goes to Venice to seek Mr. Reynold Pole, whom, if he come, the King will make a cardinal like the bishop of Rochester, by reason of a book he has written in favour of papal authority. Others say that the said courier is gone to Rome.

The greatest difficulty the King has had with this parliament has been to enact that all papal dispensations, alike of the present Pope and of his predecessors, should be invalid, a thing involving serious consequences, especially in matrimonial causes as to the legitimacy of issue; but in the end everything must go as the King wishes, were he to demand something still more strange.

I have just this moment heard that the duke of Richmond died this morning; not a bad thing for the interests of the Princess. She, thank God, is very well, and I think her father's affection for her increases daily. Of late Cromwell got a gold ring made, on one side of which is, in relief, the figure of the King and Queen, on the other that of the Princess; and round about was a writing in Latin, which you will see by the enclosed bill. Cromwell meant to make a present of it to the Princess, but the King wishes to have the honor of it himself, and Cromwell will have to find other presents. The King is also getting his goldsmith to make a little two-headed eagle with plenty of jewels. I know not what he means to do with it. They have begun appointing the household (*dresser l'estat*) of the Princess, and I think she will be magnificently provided for. London, 23 July 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 2.

ii. Inscription on Cromwell's ring:—

"Obedientia unitatem parit,
Unitas animi quietem et constantiam;
Constans vero animi quies thesaurus inestimabilis.
Respexit humilitatem
Qui in Filio nobis reliquit
Perfectum humilitatis exemplar.
Factus est obediens Patri,
Et ipsa etiam natura parentibus
Et patrie obediendum docuit."

23 July. **149.** CHAPUYS to the SECRETARY [PERRENOT].

Vienna Archives.

Private affairs. Refers him for news to the letters to the Emperor and Granvelle. London, 23 July 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, p. 1.

23 July. **150.** HENRY VIII. to MARY OF HUNGARY.

Vienna Archives.

Has written to the Emperor offering his mediation for peace between him and Francis, and requesting that he will forbear from invading France. Begs her also to promote an abstinence of war till matters can be adjusted. Dover, 23 July, 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 2. *The original document is headed:* Copie de la copie d'une lettre du roi d'Angleterre à la reine d'Hongrie.

23 July. **151.** HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and WALLOP.

Add. M.S., 25,114, f. 178. B. M.

Has received their letters of the 8th and of the 12th, narrating their communications with the French court touching the payment due to the King and the acceptance of the overture by Francis, who condescends to all the King's requests for a general council and peace with the Emperor only with the consent of England, who is to be a principal contrahent. Thanks

1536.

151. HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and WALLOP—*cont.*

Francis for the honor and them for their wise dealings. The King received with their letters of the 8th a writing sent forth by the bp. of Rome concerning the denunciation of his council, to which, he says, Francis has consented, and desires a statement from him in writing for security of the points mentioned. The King cannot believe that his pretended consent to the council is correct, but, to satisfy his honor, requires Francis to write to the bp. of Rome to tax him for this misreport. Will be glad if Francis will signify that he will not condescend to any general council without Henry's consent. They are specially to urge this, as the King is anxious to gratify his good brother and secure the peace of Christendom. Intends writing to the Emperor and regent of Flanders to cease from the war as Francis is his ally. If Francis will not adhere "to the bishop of Rome's fantazies to be, percase, set forth by his legate now despatched unto him," Francis shall have no cause to repent his friendship. Advises him not to allow the Dolphin and Great Master, who have crossed the mountains, to venture a battle, but furnish his towns, and so keep the Emperor in play, which will empty his purse, "and put him to a further afterdele than he doth yet think of." Thanks Gardiner for complying with his wish touching Francis Brian, and desires him to send the necessary writings. Explains his conversations with the French ambassador, who stated that the King was grieved "to the naming of the certain sum of 50,000 crowns by the month." Sends copy of the letters addressed to the Emperor. Dover Castle, 23 July. *Signed.*

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 8. *Add.:* To &c. the bp. of Winchester and Sir John Wallop, knight, [our] ambassadors in France. *Endd.*

23 July. **152.** CROMWELL to GARDINER.

Add. M.S., 25,114, f. 191. B. M.

He will receive by this courier the King's answer to his late letters. Perceives by his last of the 12th, addressed to himself, that he is somewhat pained at what Cromwell wrote about Brian. Thinks the matter had better drop now, seeing that it has come to a good end, both for the King's satisfaction and for the removal of any bitterness between them. Trusts he will finish friendly what he has promised, "and to wrap up the rest in the patent to be made of the same." Is, for his own part, the same man he was, though he wrote a little quickly. Dover, 23* July. Desires to be commended to Wallop.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add.:* My Lord of Winchester. *Endd.* From Dover, 23 July.

23 July. **153.** The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

Harl. M.S., 6,989, f. 76. B. M.

Warrant of the earl of Northumberland to Hugh Gallond and William Clenell, keepers of Calledge Park, Northumberland, to deliver a buck to Lady Ogle. Newington Green, 23 July. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed and sealed.*

23 July. **154.** COUNT OF CIFUENTES to CHARLES V.

Add. M.S., 28,589, f. 11. B. M.

* * * Sir Gregory Casale (*el Caballero Casal*) urges him to speak to the Pope to send a Nuncio to the king of England; which, he says, will have great effect in bringing him back from his present opinions. Asks the Emperor's pleasure.

(*In the margin.*) It is not advisable to do anything until letters come from England, considering what the ambassador has written about the Princess.

Sp., pp. 3. *Modern copy of a contemporary abstract endorsed:* Lo que escrive el conde de Cifuentes, a 23 de jullio, 1536.

* Apparently 21, corrected to 23.

1536.

23 July. **155.** Pole to Aloysius Priolus.

Poli Epp. I. 461.

Priolus must not suppose he is unwilling to fulfil his promise because the question to which he had not an opportunity of replying some days ago about the Cardinal's* person and health is answered by the Cardinal himself writing that he is very well. The remedies proposed by Priolus are for the healthy as well as for the sick, and the Cardinal's letters really increase his own alacrity in writing. He rather fears this intense heat, which takes away the faculty not only of writing but of thinking, but will not defer further unless Priolus, like Elias, can bring rain. Is glad the portion of the writings which was lost has been recovered, especially if, as the Cardinal writes, there is no suspicion of fraud; and none can free every one from suspicion so well as his correspondent if he will remember the book of Basil which he used to read when he had Pole's writings in hand. Ex Rubiconis Monte, 22 July.

Has received letters sufficiently copious from him about the sheets. Can say nothing about them except conjecture. In that case would rather suspect what is least injurious to anyone. Waited anxiously for Priolus' letter, which he wrote he had sent him, but he has not received it. Sigismund also writes in letters tied up with those of Priolus, and received today, of certain letters he had given to Priolus to be sent to Pole, and which also appear to be missing. Gregorius, the abbot, came today. He and Mark salute you. You may add a line to my letters to the Bishop, who I wish would visit me sometimes in this desert. Ex Monte Rubiconis, 23 July.

Lat.

156. Starkey to Henry VIII.

R. O.

As he was commissioned by the King soon after being admitted to his service to write his "commandment and request" to Master Raynold Pole in the most weighty cause which has been for many years "temptyd" in the realm, expresses his great sorrow and disappointment at the opinions and temper Pole has shown in his book.

Is more hopeful for the future now that woman [Anne Boleyn] whom the King moved by opinion of virtue, set in high dignity, is gone, and the King is married again. Advises the appointment of [the Princess Mary] as heiress, though he hopes she will never succeed, "but other fruit to take place." This may obviate the dangers likely to follow from the plucking down of the primacy of Rome. It is feared that this change of policy will alienate other princes, and give occasion for breach of concord at home. Was sorry it could not be effected without the severe punishment of persons famed for virtue and learning; but all wise men attribute that to their own imprudence and obstinacy. Hopes things now will proceed more quietly. Recommends the control of preachers who, under the colour of driving away man's tradition, have almost driven away virtue and holiness. With the despising of purgatory the people begin to disregard hell and heaven.

Hopes the King will apply the proceeds of the suppressed monasteries to good uses, and not let the lands to rich men, nor the whole of an abbey and lands to one person but to divers, and that the buildings may be preserved.

Discusses the growth of the Papal primacy. Hopes the question will be brought before a general council when the opening of the grounds and causes of the King's defection will show a straight path to other princes.

Hol., pp. 44. *Headed:* To the King's Highness. *Endd.:* Concerning Pole.

*** Extracts from this letter are given in Starkey's Life and Letters (Early English Text Society's Extra Series), xxxii., p. xlviii.

* Cardinal Contarini.

1536.

24 July. **157.** STARKEY to CROMWELL.

Cleop. E. vi. 370. B. M. Strype's Eccl. Mem. i. i. 449.

By the relation of my lord of Canterbury, and by the few words you spoke to me the last day at Stepney, I am persuaded you took my intent even as it was. But I cannot be thoroughly quieted until I know that the King is by no wrong information, or contrary suspicion, otherwise persuaded of me. This is the more grief to me, as the King, I am sure, both by his words and deeds was my good lord. Wherefore, having given no cause to the contrary (having travailed to put in effect such things as his Grace wished, which before I, by writing, only touched, *i.e.*, the "inducing of the people to their office and duty concerning the obedience of his laws,") I cannot bear of my sovereign any contrary suspicion. I beg you to declare it now, and not suffer me to be hindered by wrong information, or "blotted with any other man's act." I take your Lordship to witness I never studied thing more earnestly than to bring that man* to his office and duty, and pluck from him all sturdy obstinacy. If it be thought I was the occasion of demanding his sentence, you know it was an occasion taken, and not on my behalf given, for I never moved the King nor you to the ensearching of his judgment. True, I never thought him of so corrupt a sentence in this matter of the primacy; and so I put you in hope, and the King also, when "he had commanded me to write to him his pleasure and request." No man is more disappointed than I—not his own mother, who now repents having brought him to light, nor yet his most dear brother, who, by his act, is deprived of a great comfort of his life.

As to my own opinion of the primacy, if there be any men within this realm beyond suspicion of this matter, I ought to be of the number. Before the matter was moved here in our country I oft desired it to be reformed, and so I once declared to the King. And though some who knew my familiarity with Mr. Pole (whose friendship I did not a little esteem before he forsook the judgment of his country, service of his sovereign, and love of his friends) may have induced you to suspicion, he lives not that can justify it. As to my preaching, I rather deserved thanks than reproach, for "it is not the right way of preaching, to bring men thereby unto the light, with great reproaches to condemn their blindness suddenly." Wherefore, for the sake of the truth, and the love I bear to the city wherein I have chosen my dwelling, I wish preachers to be chosen who shall set forth the truth sincerely, and have consideration for men's weakness, advancing the truth with charity, and not exasperating one part against the other by foolish contention upon things not necessary to salvation. Such preaching is very desirable at this time, when the King and you and other counsellors are studying to set forth a tempered doctrine, whereby all our country ought to rejoice. Our doctrine is now purged from the old abuses, and defended from the errors of this time, and from false religion; and this, and no glorious desire of fame or vanity, has "caused me now so to apply myself to preaching;" for if I were persuaded our doctrine was erroneous I would rather lose my life than set it forth. Protests his sincerity in this. And, though you judge me more "travailed in philosophy than in the trade of the scripture," and perhaps judge not amiss; yet, from the continual reading of the scripture, "wherein certain years I have accustomed myself," I have gathered a certain judgment wherewith to examine such writers I have read thereupon; and if the writers of this time swerve therefrom I have them suspect, for the old writers are very unanimous. The sum of my judgment tends to:—1. Contempt of this life, and hope of a better; 2. a certain bond of charity whereby men, united in one body, "walk in obedience to the order

* Pole.

1536.

of the world," despising all that other men contend for. By these I examine all doctrines ; for I abhor seditious acts and doctrines, which upon pretence of truth break up the order of Christian charity. Rejoices to see true ecclesiastical polity confirmed by the whole clergy, and no necessary order infringed by the plucking away of this primacy. Begs favor. London, 24 July.

Hol. Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 July. **158.** Lord Chancellor Audeley to Cromwell.

R. O. Has received Cromwell's letter about the complaint of one Cupper against Bothe, Audeley's servant, concerning the deputation of the office of clerk of the peace in Staffordshire. Last Easter the people in Staffordshire complained of Cupper for extortion, and for taking money for acquittal of thieves. A commission was directed to justices of the peace, who found that he was guilty. Before Audeley he confessed it, but said the money was taken for the agreement of the appeal of robbery, and not for the King's suit. Finding that he was a little learned in the law, and apt to many guiles and frauds, and as such "bragelers of the lawe" do all the hurt in countries, discharged him from any meddling in the office till the matter was examined by the council, and bound him to appear this next term. If he had been a brother would have done no less. Intended not to be judge, but that it should be openly heard by the lords next term. If Bothe had been with him, would have travailed for peace and quietness between them, but he has gone to Staffordshire, and Audeley is homeward into Essex. At his return will desire Cromwell to order the matter as seems best to him. 24 July.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 July. **159.** Thomas Thacker to Cromwell.

R. O. Cromwell's households at the Friar Augustines and at the Rolls are in good health, and the buildings go forward.

Wages, this 22nd July, to 5 bricklayers, 57 carpenters, 11 labourers, 14 sawyers, 3 plasterers with their 4 labourers, and 49*s.* 8*d.* for empcions and carriage, amount to 44*l.*; and at Mortlake, 33*l.* 11*s.*, paid by Mr. Williamson. Mr. Styward* with the household at the Rolls is this day removed to Mortlake, "for it was not all ready for them no rather." Your place of the Rolls, 24 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, Lord Privy Seal.

24 July. **160.** Sir Fras. Bryan to Cromwell.

R. O. [1536–9]. I hear that the bearer, my kinsman, and his brethren, are to be put out of possession of their land, the King being entitled to it by the sinister procurement of Mr. Knivet. I beg you will provide a remedy. 24 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 July. **161.** The Council of Calais to Lord Lisle.

R. O. This morning certain Burgundians, about 100 horse and foot, brought with them to Newnham bridge a booty of horses, cows, &c., taken within the Picardy pale, and being pursued by the French, sent to me, your deputy, and the rest of the council here to give . . . . . Newnham

* Cromwell's steward. Perhaps Henry Polsted?

1536.

161. The Council of Calais to Lord Lisle—*cont.*

bridge to go to G[ravelines with their] booty. Afterwards the [Fren]chmen likewise sent to us, desiring that we would not suffer them to pass with the said booty. On consultation we have taken this way:—considering what the King has written to us about being neutral, we desired Master High Porter to go to Newnham bridge, and to set order between them, as follows, to which both parties were content, viz., that the Burgundians shall pass through our pale into their country, and the Frenchmen into theirs, the booty and prisoners remaining here in our custody, with two Burgundians and two Frenchmen to keep it until the King's pleasure be known what further shall be done. Calais, 24 July. *Signed:* Ryc. Graynffeld—Edmund Howard—Thomas Palmer—Robert Fouler—William Sympson.

P. 1. *Mutilated. Add. Endd.*

[25 July ?] **162.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O.

When I sent last night for my servant Robert Knyvet for the matter you know of, I learnt he was sick; and, since my arrival here, I have heard that Dr. Augustine and Dr. Wotton think it is "the sickness," and recommend bleeding. Tomorrow I shall be certain, and if it is the sickness, I shall defer my departure into Norfolk. As I will remove to the bishop of London's house at Fulham, I have sent away my servants who lodged in the new lodging where he lies; the rest, being in the house at the water's side, are in no danger. Chelsea, Tuesday, 6 p.m.

P.S.—*In his own hand.* Have heard from Knevet, and fear he has "the sickness." *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

25 July. **163.** The Duke of Richmond.

R. MS. 7 F. xiv. f. 83. B. M. Camden Miscell. III.

"Anno regni regis Henrici Octavi xxviij.*

The inventory of the duke of Richemonde's goods, that is to say, as well of his wardrobes of the robes and beds, as also of all his plate of gold, jewels, plate, gilt, parcel-gilt and white, with the inventory of his chapel stuff and stable taken by me, John Gostwyk, the xxv. day of July, anno prædicto."

The Wardrobe of Robes.—Five gowns of damask, velvet and satin tinsel. A purple velvet mantle of the Garter. The Garter wrought with Venice gold. Nine coats of satin, taffeta, cloth and damask; one† delivered by George Cotton to my Lord Tailebois. Six doublets of velvet, satin, and taffeta; eight pair of hose and two pair of slops of similar materials; a whole fur of sables; another of pampilion and black budge; a dagger, the scabbard and haft garnished with silver gilt; a black velvet bonnet with a brooch and a naked woman, with 18 aglets and buttons and a small chain; a green and a white hat; two swords; a gilt woodknife; two cloaks, scarlet and frizardo; six pair of velvet shoes and a pair of slippers, &c.

Gold plate.—A salt with a black dragon, garnished with pearls and other stones; another of birrall, the foot garnished with gold, stones, and pearls, sent from my Lord Cardinal for a New Year's gift, anno xix.; a salt supposed to be unicorn's horn, set with pearls and turquoises, sent from the King by Mr. Magnus; gold spoons sent as New Year's gifts by the Cardinal and the earl of Northumberland; a gold cup given by the Legate, having a red flower in the cover, and graven about the cup *de bon cure*, and a few other articles.

Jewels of gold, late in the custody of George Cotton, now delivered to John Gostwyk.

* Printed "xviij°" in the Camden Miscellany.

† This is added in the margin.

1536.

A collar of 21 garters and 21 knots of crown gold, with a George set with diamonds; another George and three garters; a gold whistle; two bracelets set with roses of rubies, pearls, and diamonds; a gorget of gold sent by the King, set with seven white roses enamelled; two rings, &c.

Gilt plate.—A chalice and paten, graven with *calicem salutaris*; another graven with suns; a pix; a pax; a silver gilt bell; censers with leopards' heads; a ship for frankincense with a spoon, with H. and E.; a holywater stock and sprinkle, graven with roses and portcullises; two crosses with Mary and John; images of St. Peter, Dorothy, Our Lady with her son, St. Andrew, St. Margaret, and St. George; candlesticks; four standing cups of the King's New Year's gifts; four cups of assay; three ale cruses, the King's New Year's gifts annis xxj., xxij., and xxiij., one with *Da gloriam Deo* about the mouth; seven bowls, one the King's New Year gift, anno xviij.; six spoons, whereof remaineth one with the duchess of Richmond.* A gilt leyer, chaced, rocky, given to the countess of Westmoreland at the christening of her son; pots and basons, several being the King's gift.

Parcel-gilt plate.—Chalices, basons, ewers, chaundelers, salts, pots, &c. Several being marked in the margin, *Delivered to my lady's grace.*

White plate.—Platters, dishes, saucers, spoons, etc. Two spoons to the duchess of Richmond's hands.

New Year's gifts given by the King and the Queen to the duke of Richmond, and not indented for.

The King's gifts, anno xxv. Two gilt pots, and a standing cup which was sent incontinently to the duchess of Norfolk for her New Year's gift. The Queen's gifts. A salt given to Mrs. Jennye when the Duke christened her son, and a ring.

Anno xxvj. The King's gifts; a standing cup and a cruse; the Queen's gifts; a cruse, sent to my Lady's Grace for a New Year's gift, and a bonnet with buttons and a brooch.

Anno xxvij. The King's gifts. A standing bowl, on the cover a little boy with a spear and shield; a great jug, with H. and A. graven thereon; a cruse; a little salt, given to Mrs. Amy at her marriage.

Chapel stuff.—Eight altar cloths of bawdkyn; velvet and satin; five corporaxes; two superaltares; vestments of cloth of gold, purple velvet and blue damask; with chasubles for the deacon and subdeacons, and copes of the same stuff; a green satin canopy for the dean of the chapel; a travers of changeable sarcenet; five Mass books; three "ympners"; an antiphoner and a processioner; a book pricked with "Keryes"; 12 surplices; six altar cloths; two standards; seven pieces of hangings of the Passion.

The Wardrobe of Beds.—Hangings of Moses and Balam, Lady Plesaunce, accompanied with many Virtues and assaulted with divers Vices, King Lewes, "the image of man and of Jessey," the Coronation of Honour, Tullyus Hostalius, Parys and Elen, hawking and hunting, a lady sitting under a cloth of estate, and several pieces of tapestry and verdours; testers, counterpanes and curtains, one tester cut at the head behind the bolster when Sir Wm. Courtney lay at my lord's place at Canford; a cloth of estate of cloth of gold damask; chairs and cushions of cloth of gold and velvet; beds, bolsters, pillows, sheets, etc.

Kitchen stuff and scullery stuff.

The stable.—Four great horses, a jennet, black, bay, and sorrel; the jennet delivered to the earl of Surrey; saddles of green velvet, buff and white leather; bridles, clothes, etc.; a little mule with black velvet harness and foot cloth; six geldings with harness,† whereof four delivered to the duchess of Richmond to convey her into Norfolk; two nags, one bought of my Lord William, the other given to Mr. Cotton.

Pp. 29.

* Added afterwards.
† This was added afterwards.

1536.

164. The Duke of Richmond.

R. O. First, to know how long my lord's house shall remain together and what order shall be taken with his servants at their departure. What liveries of black cloth shall be given to his head officers. Whether the King will take such as are "vewly men" into his guard. What George Cotton, late governor to the said Duke, and Ric. Cotton, late comptroller of his house shall do. To know the King's favour to them for such offices as their master gave them, *i.e.*, to George Cotton, bailiff of Boston, Martocke and Samford Petherill, steward and receiver of the Holte and Chirke, keeper of Merslay Park and an annuity of 20*l.* which Rochester, late gentleman usher, had: 64*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, whereof paid to deputies 20*l.* To Richard Cotton, steward, bailiff, keeper, and master of the game of Bedhampton Park and Bovitraci Park: 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, whereof paid to deputies 7*l.*

Large paper, pp. 2. *Endd. in a later hand:* To know what the King will do with the duke of Richmond's servants.

R. O. 2. "The names, gentlemen, yeomen, and grooms, late servants to the duke of Richmond."

Gentlemen: married:—Giles Foster, master of the horses, steward of Merton, Westmld., Chr. Wentworth, Ant. Dryland, bailiff and keeper of Coliweston, Ralph Eldercarre, Wm. Willowby, Thos. Dalarivers, Ralph Bulmer, Hew Caveley, Philip Gray, Martin Hastings, Edw. Foreste, Ric. Rose, marshal. Not married:—Wm. Blunt, George Clapham, George Hartwell, John Travers, Nic. Thorgmerton, Thos. Darcy, John Jenny, Harry Partriche, Thos. Henns, secretary, Wm. Sanders.

Clerks of the kitchen: married:—Thos. Oglestrope and Wm. Lawson, bailey of Raustall. Not married: Robt. Metcalfe, bailey of Cottingham.

Yeomen of the chamber: married:—Roger Wytherton, yeoman usher, Nic. Eton, yeoman hunt, and 10 other yeomen of the chamber and one "tabrit." Not married, 10 yeomen and one footman.

Yeomen in the household: married:—Hugh Johns, yeoman of the wardrobe of robes, baily, &c. of Lainemarshe and Colnewake and of Thorpwatterfelde *alias* Achurche and Rudlington, Ric. May, yeoman of the horses, bailiff in reversion of Fremyngton, and nine others. Not married: Cuthbert Mylner, yeoman of the cellar and serjeant of the Admiralty and seven others.

Grooms: Walter Abre, groom of the chamber, John Scoler, groom usher in the hall and bailey of Leidnam, and four others married, and 20 unmarried, among whom are Harry Wheeler, bailey of Torryngton, and Randall Borrowes bailey of Orwill.

Large paper, pp. 5.

R. O. 3. Names of gentlemen [yeomen and grooms] late servants to the duke [of Richmond].

The same names as in the above but differently arranged.

Large paper, pp. 4.

R. O. 4. Yearly fees of the late duke of Richmond's council and their servants.

(1.) These had 4*s.* a day for themselves and 12*d.* for each of their servants during the time of journeying and sitting in causes of justice:—Sir Wm. Parre, Sir Wm. Bulmer, Sir Godfrey Fuljame, Sir Thomas Tempest, Sir Wm. Evers, the dean of York, Mr. Magnus, Dr. Tate, Serjeant Fayrefax, and Robert Bowes.

(2.) These had 2*s.* a day and 12*d.* for each servant:—John Uvedaile, secretary, Walter Luke, attorney, and Wm. Babthorpe.

1536.

"Every of these had liveries to their chamber as followeth: first, their breakfast, one loaf, one manchet, a gallon of beer, and a piece of beef; and at night, one loaf, one manchet, a gallon of beer, a quart of wine, ½ lb. of white lights, two sysses and four falgotts."

Large paper, p. 1. *Fees and number of servants of each given.*

25 July. **165.** Ric. Southwell to Cromwell.

Cleop. E. iv. 231. B. M. Wright's Suppression of the Monasteries, 138.

Sir Thomas Lestrange and Mr. Hoges have been at Walsingham and sequestered all the money, plate, and jewels. They found a secret place within the house where no canon, they said, ever entered, in which were pots, bellows, and instruments, for multiplying gold and silver. From Saturday night till the Sunday next following, was offered, at their now being, 133*s.* 4*d.*, besides wax. From my house, 25 July, 28 Henry VIII.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* My lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 July. **166.** Sir Piers Edgecombe and others to the Council.

R. O.

Were at Plymouth 24 July and called before them the mayor and also Will. Hawkins and John Elyott, all of whom have agreed to waive their differences and live together in peace, according to the old customs of the town. Plymouth, 25 July. *Signed:* P. Eggecomb—John Prior of Plympton—Andrew Hillersdon—Nycholas Fortescu.

P. 1 *long sheet. Add.*

26 July. **167.** Cardinal du Bellay to Cromwell.

R. O.

"Mons., du temps que j'eteye angloys, ce que je suys encores, comme scayt toute la chrestiente, je scay la seurte que me souliez donner de faire ung bon coup cognoistre au roy mon maistre laffection que luy portez." A means of doing this has arisen; Mons. de Tarbes will tell you of it. It is very easy for your King, and more important than you would think for mine. Paris, 26 July.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add:* Monsieur Cramuel. *Endd. wrongly:* "Car[al] dukelley."

27 July. **168.** St. Thomas' Southwark.

R O.

Complaint addressed by certain parishioners of St. Thomas' Hospital in Southwark to Sir Richard Longe and Rob. Acton, against the master and brethren of the hospital, accusing them of maintaining improper characters within their precincts, refusing charitable relief to poor people in sickness, and even to those willing to pay,—insomuch that a poor woman great with child was denied a lodging and died at the church door, while rich men's servants and lemans are readily taked in,—refusing baptism to a child till the master had 3*s.* 4*d.*, and other irregularities. The master often quarrels with his brethren and sisters. On Easter Day three years ago he had a brawl in the street with Sir Thos. Ladde and tore the gown off his back; on St. Andrew's Day following he was "by the ears in the quere" with Sir Robert Morry, and on Candlemas Day following with Sir Thos. Blankewoode, when two constables and two bailiffs were forced to fetch them out of the "quere," and see the King's peace kept. Yet Sir Thos. Ladde was struck in the hand with a knife, a deed for which, if it had been done by any other, especially in the choir, the church should have been suspended.

"It may please you to set an order in the service of the church," for whereas we used to have three or four sermons in Lent we have had none

1536.

168. St. Thomas' Southwark—*cont.*

these four years, except in last Lent only, and often scant two masses in a day. Have been forced sometimes to seek a priest about the Borough to sing high mass. The present master discharged some carpenters and bricklayers kept by his predecessor, and when any man wants repairs done tells him "If thou like not thy house get thee out of it." He keeps a woman named Julyan Foster who controls the sisters; and sister Amye, who complained of her two years ago, was ordered to the stocks by the master, who "spent two faggot sticks upon her for the said Julyan's pleasure." Likewise, Ric. Morry, father to one of the brethren, was ordered by the master to the King's Bench because, having met the said Julyan on London Bridge, he said to her, "Thou harlot, wo be to thee that ever I did know thee! For thy sake I ham put from my living." For her sake also the master "procured the peace" against Will. Cawse, servant to Mr. John Wellzborne. The master has put down the free school formerly kept within the hospital, though there is 4*l.* a year given for its maintenance; he has suppressed an allowance made by the old master to the sisters of one or two barrels of beer for the relief of poor people, and has taken away some of the beds. His conduct on some occasions has been so filthy and indecent that even one of his tenants, Edith Percke, whose house he was for very shame compelled to search for her disorderly rule reproached him with it to his face. He claims to be "lord, king, and bishop" within his precincts, and one Sunday morning broke the head of a constable who was walking quietly from the gardens with one Thos. Bromfylde. On 20 March 24 Hen. VIII. he forced admission into the garden of Gallyen Hone glasier and took away about 60 young bay trees. Although a justice of the peace, he has maintained one of his own servants to have fought with one of his tenants. He does not even succour his sick and aged tenants in their poverty.

ii. List of witnesses against the master, who appeared before the chancellor in my lord of Canterbury's visitation, 27 July 28 Hen. VIII. (Nine names).

iii. Recent acts of the master affirmed by the preceding witnesses, viz., taking fines to let lands greatly under value; selling his church plate and pretending that it was stolen. Sir Thos. Ladde had for his portion 20 nobles and Sir Rob. Morry 5*l.* for his. Selling a house at Deptford Strand belonging to the hospital, and buying it again to himself and his heirs; buying a house in Lambeth for his concubine Julyan Foster, whom Sir Thomas Ladde would once have "brenned" if the said Gallyen had not interposed by the master's desire. The master contributed nothing to the "vyage" into the North Parts,* though the poor tenants willingly furnished five men in harness. He has turned a lay stall into gardens, which he lets for hire, and has put down the draughts for the easement of the tenants.

Signed (professedly) by seven witnesses, but in the same hand.

Pp. 7. *Endd.*

27 July. R. O. **169.** Thos. Starkey to Wriothesley.

After leaving you I retired to a little benefice I have here beside Chichester; "to exercise myself among the people here in such things as pertain to mine office"; but I was so grieved with the few words you showed me from my lord that I had small courage to do so. Has always relied on my lord's goodness, and when he promised to promote Starkey's suit, and Wriothesley encouraged him to copy the draught of his bill, felt sure of his

* This third section is evidently some months later than the date given in Section ii., being at least subsequent to the rebellion in the North in October.

1536.

friendship. But the words reported by Wriothesley indicate suspicion, especially as the benefice lies so near Pole's family. As to that family here at home, none are more Christian or loyal. Will pledge his life for their truth. As to the other man beyond sea, is amazed and heartbroken. Can testify that when they parted he was a true servant to the King; but his judgment is now altered. Laments that he has brought his friends and family into suspicion. Requests Wriothesley's mediation with my lord and himself. Bosseham beside Chichester, 27 July.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

170. [STARKEY to CROMWELL].

R. O. "My Lord, your words have gone through my heart, the which more grievously struck me as coming from you, in whose goodness I was as much persuaded to trust as in any man's in earth." Protests against the imputation that he has dissembled either with Cromwell or the King. As to his preaching, has both written and spoken things which, well pondered, should set forth the truth and promote quiet rather than sedition. "And as touching the corrupt judgment of the sorrowful man [*i.e.*, Pole] I beseech you impute not to me any part of his folly, which hath already more grieved me than ever yet hath done the deed of any man living." Denies that he studies a mean doctrine for his own glory. Forges no mean but what he finds in God's word and approved by the clergy.

Hol., draft, pp. 2.

27 July. **171.** JOHN ROKEWOOD to LORD LISLE.

R. O. On the 14th inst. certain Frenchmen came to this lordship in the parish of Gempe, and took three Flemings at work within the lordship. There was suit made to me for two of them, and your lordship directed letters to the captain of Houting (Autingues) for their delivery, which was obtained. Suit is now made to me for the third, named Clay Neutis, who remains prisoner at Boulogne, and I beg your lordship to write to du Bies for him, as he was employed in inning the corn. Marke, 27 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

27 July. **172.** RAINCE to DU BELLAY (extract).

MS. Dupuy, 265, f. 333. Paris. The Pope spoke to me about the king of England, as I have written to the King, in great anger, "et se attache crudellement contre Cramouelle." He wishes much to hear what answer is made to what the ambassador and I wrote on 20 June about the marriage of the princess Mary with the Dauphin. He speaks much about you, showing such great love for you that you ought to be much bound to him. * * * * * Thursday, 27 July 1536.

French, p. 1. *From a copy by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson.*

[27 July.] **173.** POLE to PAUL III.

Poli Epp. I., 467. Received the Pope's letters on vi. kal. Aug., by which he was glad to learn in the first place his anxiety to have a Council. Will be glad to coöperate to the best of his ability, though he distrusts his own qualifications. Wonders the Pope should have called him, when he has hitherto avoided all public responsibility, and even sought excuses for not coming to him when he was asked before. Can offer no excuses now, as he is required by his obedience to comply. Will come at the time appointed. Is much disquieted, however, fearing it will offend the King,

1536.

173. POLE to PAUL III.—*cont.*

to whom he is indebted for much kindness, though from being a foremost defender of the Church he has departed from its unity. But what is he to do? Cannot yet altogether despair of Henry, however others may. Hopes England will be reclaimed by the Council. "Ex agro Patavino."

Lat.

[28 July.] **174.** JOHN GOSTWYK to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have taken the inventory of the duke of Richmond's wardrobe, both of his robes and plate; and have delivered the latter into the jewel-house in four coffers sealed,—except certain parcels which remain with the Duchess, delivered long ago by indenture, and other jewels in the custody of Geo. Cotton. I have not yet taken inventory of the wardrobe of beds, nor of other offices, and cannot till the return of the controller of the household, for whom I have waited four days. I have examined Mr. Stringer, almoner to the said Duke, what ready money he has, and he confesses to about 300*l.*, besides 190*l.* delivered by him on Sunday last to Mr. Cotton, controller of the same household. None of the revenues due at our Lady's day in Lent were paid to my lord's use; so that by Mich. a whole year's profit will be due to the King. I send the inventory of plate as far as I have viewed it, but request it may be returned to be completed. I send my two warrants for signature. I have been at the Tower to prove the four wedges of gold, which are so hard and "egre" they will not abide the hammer, and must be new fined. One of them does not come up to the weight noted by 140 ozs. I have caused the Master and Controller of the Mint to weigh and certify every piece. The blocks of silver hold their weight pretty well. The great chain of 72 links, weighing 138½ ozs., is valued by the Controller at 40*s.*, and two grains better, the charges of coinage paid. I mention this because Ralph Sadler tells me the King valued it at 500*l.* or 600*l.* I should be glad to purchase a little mule of the duke of Richmond's now in my custody. London, Friday morning.

Let me know your lordship's pleasure for this gold, else I cannot despatch the millenners or set forward the Irish money; for I have received no bullion yet of Pope. The gold weighs 538½ ozs. ½ qr., and will weigh less when toughened. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add.:* Privy Seal.

28 July. **175.** ANTHONY SENTLEGER to CROMWELL.

R. O. I send you, by this bearer, a "boke" (buck). Pardon my writing. I cannot send "your boke," but I must send my letter, "lest your lordschyp wold forget the boks." Help me, for my trust is only in the King and you. Slendon, 28 July.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

28 July. **176.** [THE COMMISSIONERS FOR WARWICKSHIRE] to CROMWELL.

Cleop. E. iv. 210*. B. M. Wright's Suppression of the Monasteries, 139. We have surveyed the monastery of Pollesworth, Warw. The abbess, dame Alice Fitzherbert, is 60 years old, a very discreet religious woman, and has been head 27 years. There are 12 virtuous nuns under her of good repute in the country, and none of them will leave their habit. Advise Cromwell to mediate with the King that the house be not suppressed. In the town are 44 tenements and only one plough. Thirty or forty gentlemen's children are often brought up in the house. The town will be ruined if the nunnery be suppressed, standing in hard and barren soil, and the people

1536.

therein, to the number of six or seven score persons, likely to wander for their living. Maxstoke beside Coventry, 28 July. *Signed by* John Grevyll, Symond Mountfort, Thos. Holte, Roger Wygston, Geo. Gyffard, and Robt. Burgoyn.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

28 July. R. O. **177.** G. Earl of Shrewsbury to Cromwell.

In behalf of the abbot of Combermere, of whose house the Earl has been steward 40 years, and who fears Cromwell's displeasure for refusing a servant of Cromwell's the farm of the parsonage of Chyldysercall, Salop, which he had granted to another by the Earl's desire, at his late being at London. Herdwyk, 28 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

28 July. R. O. **178.** Ralph Earl of Westmoreland to Cromwell.

Is much bound to Cromwell for his kindness. At his departure Cromwell promised to speak to the King about the 100 marks out of the suppressed houses, and was willing the Earl should send his attorney Rob. Smyth and his servant Will. Burgh to remind him.

Cromwell will remember he would be means to have the 100 marks made 100*l.* Colney, 28 July. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell.

28 July. R. O. St. P. vii. 659. **179.** Sir G. da Casale to Cromwell.

Against the advice of all his counsellors the Emperor has determined to invade France. The difficulties are great. The French king has removed all supplies from Provence, and has garrisoned Grasse and other places to cut off his retreat, has fortified Marseilles, and sent thither Stephano Colonna and the Prince of Melfi (*sic*) to provide for the keeping of the city. Moreover the king of France had determined to encamp in a convenient place, so that on the Emperor's approach to Marseilles he might cover the city with his army. Turin was also also left in the power of the French, and there was a want of money to pay the forces. The Emperor, however, persisted, and the army is said to have moved, the horse under the duke of Alva and Ferdinand Gonzaga going by the coast of Liguria, the way formerly taken by the marquis of Pescara and duke of Bourbon in the face of an enemy when they returned from Marseilles. The Emperor himself with his Spaniards has gone by the county of Tenda, the way taken by the same marquis and duke in going to Marseilles. He has sent the Germans and Italians by the higher mountains. The Emperor was expected at Nice by St. James' Day. His forces have taken Antibes and other places on the coast of Provence. He has left at Turin 6,000 Germans and 4,000 Italians under Lopez Gottieri, a Spaniard, and the marquis of Mussi, an Italian. Orders are given to obey the duchess of Savoy in everything. There are 12,000 foot within Turin, and the number increases daily. The French can easily raise a tumult in Italy against the Emperor. Ascanio Colonna is coming to Rome in post, sent by the Emperor. Has seen his letters to the marchioness of Pescara, his sister, stating that he was sent for the sake of peace and on account of news about a Turkish fleet. A month ago news came that Barbarossa was at Nigropont, and the Venetians have written that 20,000 horse are coming from Bossnia, but their news is not much believed, for they are asking from the Pope a faculty to obtain money of the clergy. As to peace, those two cardinals* have declared their commission

* Trivulci and Caracciolo. *See* Raynaldus XIII., 400. *See also* Pate's letter, 5 Aug.

1536.

179. Sir G. da Casale to Cromwell—*cont.*

to the Emperor, who has made the same reply—that it rests with Francis, who has moved war not only in Italy but in Flanders. The Pope, however, has still some hope of peace. John Paul Ursinus de Cere, who is in Turin, has attacked a force of 200 Greeks in the Emperor's pay, and made them prisoners to a man. The Emperor takes with him by land 20,000 Germans, 8,000 Spaniards, and a small number of Italians. People think he must be encouraged by some treason like Bourbon's in France. Suggests other motives, and some counsel that the King might give to France. His brother Francis Casali has received letters of 1 July from Hungary, showing that the peace has not been yet arranged there, king John not conceding all the Emperor's demands. His brother the bishop of Belluno, who was going to the King, has caught a fever. Awaits instructions in answer to his letters. Rome, 28 July 1536.

Hears from a friend at Naples that Barbarossa's fleet had passed through the strait of Sicily. Thinks therefore he will leave the shores of Italy and attack France or Tunis. *Signed.*

Latin. Add.: Secretario. *Endd.*

29 July. R. O. **180.** Oliver Leder, Ric. Reynold, George Medley, and Robert Palmer to [Cromwell].

As was the King's pleasure and yours, we have given diligent attendance to Sir Bryan Tuke, treasurer of the King's Chamber, for a final end concerning 10,000 marks in two several obligations. We desire your Lordship's help that the matter may now take a good perfection. 29 July 28 Henry VIII. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Endd.:* Oliver Lether, Ric. Reymond, Geo. Medley, and Rob. Palmere.

29 July. R. O. **181.** Sir Gregory Casale to Cromwell.

Wrote yesterday by Flanders. No news of the Emperor's arrival at Nice. The Imperialists left at Turin have retreated somewhat and broken the bridge of the Po because the inhabitants annoyed them. From France it is reported that Marseilles is well fortified by sea and land. If so, the Emperor will probably leave it and invade Languedoc, though it is an arduous work. There is great anxiety in Naples and Sicily about the Turkish fleet, of which it is not known yet whether it mean to attack Africa or Italy. Rome, 29 July 1536. *Signed.*

Lat., p. 1. *Add.:* Secretario. *Endd.*

29 July R. O. **182.** John Casale, Bishop elect of Belluno, to Cromwell.

Wrote from Venice how he was free from the hands of the Germans, but in ill health from his imprisonment, and that he desired to come to Bologna to recover, and afterwards to England to kiss the King's hand.

At Bologna was attacked by an illness in the back (*una descesa nella schiena*), doubtless arising from the German prisons, but hopes soon to recover. Had already written to his brother, the knight, that he proposed to go to England; and he has sent him some of his discourses on current affairs and news from Venice, the Camp, and elsewhere, but they are already old;—among others, a letter from the Emperor's camp stating that they will begin to march in the middle of this month. Sends an extract. The letter is from a Spaniard, but the thing is very probable because, you will see, they have the same information at Rome. The Emperor, so far, plays in

1536.

security, because he is going to Nice by the coast of Genoa, where the country is friendly, and he has a fleet continually with him. Must not omit to send another extract of a letter, though from a Spaniard, stating that the Emperor is going without baggage and without servants, to show an example to others. A Roman gentleman, related to me, passed from here yesterday, sent by the Emperor to the Pope to induce him to contribute to the defence of Naples against Barbarossa; suggesting that if the Pope would muster men for the defence of Naples, they would avail to defend Rome. He says the Pope will do it. An Italian gentleman who converses freely with the Emperor says that the Emperor has great belief that the King of England must be his friend, and further, that if the King of England wished it, he has a great opportunity of mediating for the peace of Christendom. Bologna, 29 July 1536.

Sends with this a letter to the King. *Signed.*

Italian, pp. 3. *Add.:* Secre[tario].

30 July **183.** Lord Lisle to Cromwell.

R. O.

On coming to Calais I assembled the Council concerning the booty betwixt the Flemings and the French, when Wingfield declared how he had ordered the matter in the last war to the contentment of both; but as both have offended by entering the King's Pale, will wait for further directions in this matter. Calais, 30 July.

I have written to the captains of Gravelines, Tourneham, and Boulogne to charge their garrisons not to meddle any more within the King's Pale. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal.

31 July **184.** Queen Mary of Hungary to Henry VIII.*

R. O.
St. P. VII. 662.

Has received his letters written at Dover on the 23rd, expressing a desire to mediate between the Emperor and France. Perceives that the Imperial ambassador has declared to him all the Emperor's efforts for peace, notwithstanding which Francis has invaded the duke of Savoy, the Emperor's vassal, and occupied a large part of his duchy and of Piedmont, in direct violation of the treaties of Madrid and Cambray; so that the Emperor has been forced to go against France. Thinks Henry cannot support Francis under the circumstances, and as the affair touches herself and the countries under her rule, will endeavour to induce the Emperor to gratify Henry, and forbear hostilities. Brussels, 31 July 1536. *Signed.*

French. Add. Endd.: A letter from the Lady Regent of Flanders.

31 July **185.** Alesius to John Æpinus.

Corpus Reform. III. 104.

Sent by his countryman Alexander, a bookseller, to Æpinus at Whitsuntide, letters, with 10 from Hungary to be sent on to Melanchthon. Wrote but shortly then, for danger would not allow him to do more. From the articles† and his letters to Melanchthon, Æpinus will see in what danger they are. Has not sealed the letters or articles that he may read them. Asks him to seal them and send them on to Wittenberg. The duke of Saxony and all of you should know them. Has, therefore, translated them into Latin. Asks him to request Melanchthon to write to him. London, Prid. Cal. Aug. 1536.

Lat.

---

* A copy of this letter is among the Vienna transcripts at the Record Office. But the original is in the Record Office also.

† "Sunt articuli Regis Angliæ per legatos suos Vitebergæ propositi, qui ipsi in Actis Vinariensibus habentur, bis tum manu Fr. Burchardi, tum Alesii ipsius scripti Latine et semel Germanice." Note by editr of C.R.

1536.

July **186.** JOHN BISHOP OF LONDON to MR. BEDELL.

R. O. My lord Privy Seal, after his departure from the Chapter House, requested me to send him the names of such as I thought meet to occupy the Cross here till Michaelmas, and from these with others, he would make a convenient mixture and appoint against this next morning. "Wherefore I pray you to deliver this day this schedule enclosed." *Signed.*

In his own hand, in Latin: It is very important that you should suggest to his lordship with what zeal Roland Philips at this time last year, labored in our presence to bring the Carthusians into obedience to the King as head of this Church.

P. 1. *Add.:* Right Honourable, of the Council. *Endd.:* July. *Absurdly endorsed by a later hand:* John Bonner.

July **187.** JOHN BISHOP OF LONDON to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have just heard of a nest of young goshawks in my wood called Wormeholt; I give them to your lordship. The bearer, who saw them yesternight, will guide anyone you like to send to the nest. Friday at 9 o'clock.

P.S. I shall be ready to come to you when I learn you are at leisure.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Mensis Julii.

[July ?] **188.** JOHN [HILSEY] BISHOP OF ROCHESTER to [CROMWELL].

R. O. The Master Generall and Provincial have noticed the unruly demeanor of the prior of the Black Friars in Norwich,* but he will not obey them. When the bishop sent him word that it was Cromwell's pleasure that they should look upon him and the order of his house, he answered most unreverently, as the bearer, the Master General, can show, and can also tell Cromwell strange matters of his evil behaviour. Asks Cromwell to let the master of the Gylbertyns, the prior of Watton,† enjoy his office, with all *in commendam.* Doubts not he will do the King good service. Apologises for not waiting upon Cromwell, being troubled with a "syatyca." This morning.

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.*

[July ?] **189.** JOHN [HILSEY] BISHOP OF ROCHESTER to CROMWELL.

R. O. Could not wait on him yesterday on account of his "cyatyca." Asks that his chaplain, his chancellor, may have the benefice of Town (Towyn) in Merionethshire,‡ now held by his uncle Mr. Gryffythe, who is dying.

This morning in my house at Ludgate.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

190. JOHN HILSEY BISHOP OF ROCHESTER to CROMWELL.

R. O. Was informed by a friar of his, the bearer, of certain heinous words spoken against the King. He will tell you by whom they were spoken. The Black Friars, Sunday. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

191. HENRY VIII. to ALL SOULS' COLLEGE, OXFORD.

R. O. Ordaining new statutes to put an end to disputes touching the election of wardens, and other matters; and setting forth the form of the oath to

* Edm. Harcock. † Robert Holgate, afterwards (29 Mar. 1537) bishop of Llandaff.
‡ *See* Grants in July, No. 16.

1536.

be taken by each warden and scholar at his election, in which allegiance is to be sworn to the heirs of the King and Queen Jane according to the statute of 28 Hen. VIII.

Draft, Lat., pp. 7. *Endd.*

192. Thos. Aleyn, Clerk, to Cromwell.

R. O. The master and fellows of Benet College, Cambridge, will not comply with Cromwell's letters for his promotion to a fellowship. The Lord Mayor, for whose sake Cromwell wrote, suspects the cause is Aleyn's indiscreet behaviour in causing Cromwell to desire what cannot be done; or else there is great unworthiness in him. Asks him to require a true and unfeigned answer to his letters. The master said to Aleyn that Master Secretary doth send many letters in a year, and regardeth as much the trip of a man's finger as the speeding or performing of his letters. Understands that the King may give a fellowship at the college because he removed a fellow by giving him a benefice.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

193. Geo. Egelisfelde, Currier, of London, to Cromwell.

R. O. Complains that he is refused payment of 16*l.*, promised to him by Master Williamson and Master Lee, to whom, for Cromwell's sake, he surrendered a lease of two tenements and a garden in the parish of All Hallows, beside Austin Friars.

Hol., p. 1. *Add., at the head:* To the right worshipful Sir Thomas Cromwell, knight, high secretary to the King our sovereign lord, and lord of the Privy Seal. *Endd.*

194. George ap Mathewe Gogh, "privileged at Westminster," to Cromwell.

R. O. Begs Cromwell to procure the King's signature to his bill of pardon, which his wife exhibited to Cromwell on Sunday fortnight in the King's palace at Westminster. Has been in sanctuary 4½ years.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. at the head:* To the right honorable my lord Secretary. *Endd.*

195. William Lambard to Cromwell.

R. O. Last year the letters of your lordship and master comptroller of the King's household, were delivered to Sir John Champeneys, then mayor of London, by Sir Giles Capell, who would not show them to his brethren at the next court day, "because he would rather prefer his own servant to the same." I have since delivered your other letters to the same effect to Sir John Aleyn, now mayor, who desires me to inform you of his answer requesting you would be so good lord to me as to send a ring or other token by your servant Thacker to him at the next court, that I may thereby have the first room of a yeoman of the chamber of London, or at the water side, or else one of the corn meters.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

1536.

196. ——— to CROMWELL.

R. O. Information against Dr. Gilbert, chaplain to the archbishop of Dublin, who, one Sunday about the end of the Parliament 28 Henry VIII., upon the words *Multi sunt vocati*, said men were called to be emperors, kings, lords, bishops, &c., and all ought to be content, and not grudge others their possessions, citing the case of king Achab (3 Kings xxi.) who wrongfully took away Naboath's vineyard, and was thereupon warned by Eli that he should be slain and dogs should lick his blood. He added, that if any, therefore, were possessed of any house or lands, let them rather die than be put from them.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

197. ——— to [CROMWELL].

R. O. Borrowed 160*l.* for his master the old prior of Worcester, of Master Jerves; and now that the prior has resigned, has been arrested for the debt. Is told by Sir William Kingston that the Prior's debts will be paid, and both he and Ric. Cromwell have promised that [Cromwell] will discharge him to Mr. Jarves. Desires to know his pleasure.

P. 1. *Begins:* My good lord.

198. MONASTERIES.

R. O. Valor of the possessions of the priory of [St.] Thomas, near Stafford.

Rents and profits, as appears by the books of the auditors, concerning the suppression, 141*l.* 6*s.* 7*d.*; whereof: annuities to the late prior and canons, 54*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Fees, 14*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* To the King, for a tenth, 14*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.* Remainder, 58*l.* 9*s.* 11½*d.*

Goods and chattels, with bells and lead, 224*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

The late Prior's debts, 235*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.*

So the debts exceed the goods, 11*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*

Mem.: The Bishop has paid and is bound to pay to the King's use for the goods, 84*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*

If the Bishop has the goods and pays the debts he will lose 95*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.*

Lat., p. 1. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. The abrevyate of the inventory of the goods of Newsham Abbey:—

Bells and lead, 462*l.* 10*s.* Plate, 115*l.* Corn and cattle, 129*l.* Household stuff, 10*l.* 5*s.* The ornaments of the church, 10*l.* = 726*l.* 15*s.*

The inventory of the land: The demesnes of Haybur, 7*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.*; of Newhowse, 35*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* The residue, 99*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* = 141*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*

The woods, 500*l.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

199. [ROBERT COWLEY to CROMWELL.]

Lamb. 602. f. 155. "A remembrance to your honorable lordship for the despatching of my lord of Desmonde."

1. As the said lord has been so long out of his native country, his servants and others who would support him in recovering his right are forced to take part with his adversary. He has received no money from his country since his coming into England, but at the King's finding, "of the which he is now destitute." Requests his lordship, of pity, that he may be despatched. He will serve the King all his life. 2. Hopes that the King will also lend him a sum of money in mortgage on the lands which have descended to him, being without claim. 3. That a letter be sent to his adversary to show his

1536.

right to the earldom before the Irish Council. 4. Letters to be written to the Deputy and Council, to the earl of Ossory and his son the lord Treasurer, and to the gentlemen and lords of the country.

Pp. 2. *In Robert Cowley's handwriting. Endd.*

200. Alex. Ketyng to Cromwell.

R. O. Cromwell has caused an Act to be drawn that the inhabitants of Wexford county shall enjoy their liberties as in the time of the earl of Shrewsbury. Owing to wars there is no "precedent of the liberty conterpalentyn" anywhere in the said county, for the precedents are lost long ago, but all matters were tried there by the county officers, except four, *i.e.*, burning of houses, forestalling, ravishing women, and treasure trove, which were examined in the county by the King's commissioners. Desires that all points and matters may be expressed in the said Act, and also the said four points; for now that the whole county pertains immediately to the King, it is unnecessary to put other commissioners there than the officers. If this is not done the "lorne men of Dulyng" will say as they have often done that there were many matters never granted to the earl of Shrewsbury or his predecessors. Also let it be in the Act that the inhabitants may not be compelled to give coign and livery to the Deputy, nor to any other. Let the officers be part English and part men of the county, for if a man of another county desires to be an officer it is for no good purpose, the fees being insufficient to pay the charges of a stranger continuing there. The gentlemen and commons there asked the writer to make suit that Thomas Agard might be their treasurer and receiver, and wrote to Agard to pay the 40*l.* promised for Cromwell's favour and all necessary expenses in obtaining their liberty. Begs favor in his suit for Nich. Ketyng's lands. The rent is but 22 mks., and he will keep men upon them to do the King service. Has long made suit for a benefice in the King's gift, and appealed from the archbishop of Dulyng to the King or Council, the first appeal made out of Ireland since the Act for that purpose.* Begs that he or some friend may have the benefice.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

201. French News.

R. O. "Le Roy fait payer aux gentilzhommes de France cent solz de taille pour chacune charue labourant sur leurs terres," *i.e.*, on their own farms; but they are not satisfied, and have mutinied. They have been deprived of their privileges, and forbidden to trade. The "*mauvais garçons*" who have been in the wars hope to make their fortunes by being sent into England, or else to die there. The duke of Savoy and his band have defeated the Gascons and others who were within Cremynolle and Fossam, in Piedmont.

Fr., p. 1.

202. Grants in July 1536.

July. Grants.

1. Wm. Butte, the King's physician. Grant of the manor of Thornage, *alias* Thornehedge, Norf., advowsons of Thornage and Brynton, Norf., and all lands, &c. in Thornage, Brynton, and Briston, &c., Norf., belonging to the said manor, which lately belonged to the see of Norwich; in as full manner as Richard late bishop of Norwich enjoyed the same. Westm., 1 July. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* same day.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 18.

* *See* Irish Statute, 28 Hen. VIII. c. 6.

1536.

July.

GRANTS.

202. GRANTS in JULY 1536—*cont.*

2. Th. Chafyn. Lease of all the demesne lands and the whole barton of the manor of Mere, Wilts, parcel of the duchy of Cornwall, with all houses built on the said barton, and with a barton covered with litter, warren of coneys and fishery; for 21 years, rent 31*l.*, and 10*s.* increase; on surrender of patent 5 Feb. 13 Hen. VIII. granting a similar lease to Guthlac Overton, an auditor of the duchy of Cornwall, and a gentleman usher of the King's chamber. *Del.* Westm., 1 July 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 4.

3. Th. Crumwell. Appointment as keeper of the Privy Seal, with fees of 20*s.* a day, or 365*l.* a year; 90*l.* thereof out of the customs of Pole, 200*l.* small custom of London, 56*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* customs of Bristol, and the remaining 18*l.* 6*s.* 8*d* customs of Plymmouthe and Fowey, the office having been granted during pleasure to Thomas earl of Wiltshire and Ormond by pat. 23 Jan. 21 Hen. VIII. Westm., 1 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 2 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 3. *Rym.* XIV. 571.

4. Westminster Abbey. Grant to Wm. Boston, the abbot, and the convent of St. Peter's, Westminster, of the site, &c. of the late priory of St. Mary, Hurley, Berks., with all houses, closes, gardens, &c. in and about the said site, and all those manors, &c. in Esthamstede, Berks., with the rectories of Hurley, Waltham, and Streteley, and the advowsons of the vicarages of Hurley and Waltham; the tithes of Knoll Hyll, now in the tenure of Ric. Andrewes, parcel of the said rectory of Hurley; a pension of 4*s.* a year issuing from the church or rectory of Esthamsted; a messuage and certain lands in Kyngham, Oxon., now in the tenure or occupation of Nich. Waters, the manor or lordship of Hurley, Berks., a water mill with all other lands, &c. in Hurley, which were parcel or appurtenances of the said house or priory, with views of frankpledge, &c. in the said manor or vill of Hurley; with reservation of a great wood in Hurley, called Hurley wood, near the wood called "the Thykket;" which premises came into the King's hands as parcel of the said late priory by Act 27 Hen. VIII. To hold by an annual rent of 14*l.*

This grant is in exchange for the following, granted to the King by a charter of the said abbot and convent, dated 1 July 28 Hen. VIII., viz., the site, &c. of the manor of Neyte, within the precinct of the water called "le Mote" of the said manor; a close opposite the said site called the Twenty Acres; a meadow called Abbots medowe, with a piece of land called Cawsey Hall; 18 acres of meadow near "le Horsefery," called "Market Mede;" 32 acres of arable land in divers places, three acres of meadow in Temys Mede, four acres of land and one acre of meadow, now in the tenure of John Laurence; two acres of land in three pieces near "le Eye," now in the tenure of the said John Laurence, two acres of meadow in Themes Mede, now in the tenure of the same John; two acres of meadow in Market Mede, now in the tenure of John Clerke; two acres of land in Charyngerosse felde now in the tenure of Th. Swallowe; all which premises lie in the towns and parishes of Westminster and St. Martin in the Fields, Midd.; and a messuage or tenement called the Lambe, in Westminster, in a certain street there called the Kynges strete, with a wharf thereto adjoining, late in the tenure of John Pownfrett; three acres of meadow in Chelseheth, near a brook, Midd.; the advowson of Chelseth church; the manor of Totyngton, Midd., and all those lands, tenements, &c. in Totyngton then in the occupation of Hugh Mannynge; the advowson of Totyngton church; and all other lands, &c. reputed part or parcel of the said manor of Totyngton, with tithes, &c.; the site, &c. of the manor of Hyede, Midd., and all lands, &c. belonging to the said manor now in the occupation of Th. Arnolde; the manor of Eybery, Midd., with all lands, &c. reputed parts or parcels thereof; two closes, late parcels of the farm of Longemore, Midd., which manor of Eybery, Wm. Wasshe now occupies; two banks, of which one leads from Totehill to the Thames lying between the ditch of Market Mede on the south, and those of Burgoyne and "le Vyene gardeyn" on the north, and the other between the said "Market Mede" on the west, and the Thames on the east in Westminster, which John Shether now holds and occupies. And three parcels of meadow called Market Meds in Westminster, lying between the Thames and Totehill, and "le More" abutting upon Sherdyche, which three parcels of meadow and moor John Bate now holds and occupies; a close containing 18 acres of pasture in Westminster, called Sandpytfeld, with two meadows thereto adjoining, which Wm. Bate now holds; a meadow containing eight acres in Westminster, called Longemore, and a bank in the said parish of St. Martin, extending from a bridge called Abbotts Bridge to the Thames, which John Laurence now holds; a pasture called Priours Crofte in the same parish, near the way leading from Eybridge to Eybery, and a piece of meadow containing 1½ acres, called Pryours Hoope, in Teamys Mede, in the same parish of St. Martin, and a close called Brickclose in the same parish between the great close belonging to Eybery on the west and north and Condet Mede on the east, which Robt. Sharpe and Elizabeth, his wife, late wife of Wm. Vyncent, now hold and occupy; a croft containing 1½ acres of land called Haywards which Edw. Stockwood now holds and occupies; a meadow containing four acres, parcel of Longmore, near Abbotts Bridge at Totehill, which Nich.

1536. July. GRANTS.

Fissher now holds in Westminster; a tenement with two cottages at Charynge Crosse in the said parish of St. Martin in the Fields, which Christiana Norresse now holds and occupies; an annual rent of 16*d.* issuing from an inn called "le Swanne" at Charynge Crosse, in Westminster; another of 11*s.* 8*d.* issuing from certain lands of the abbot of Abyngdon, now in the tenure of Geo. Sutton in Charyngcrosse felde; another of 6*d.* issuing from a close at Colmanhedge in Westminster; another of 7*s.* 1*d.* issuing from 20 acres of land in Westminster, now in the tenure of Sir Wm. Essex; another of 18*d.* issuing from certain lands in Westminster and the parish of St. Martin aforesaid, late of Edw. Norres; another of 14*d.* issuing from 3½ acres in Westminster and the said parish, now in the tenure or occupation of Sir Hugh Vaughan; another of 2*s.* issuing from four acres of arable land and 10 acres meadow now in the tenure or occupation of Wm. Jenyng in Westminster and the said parish; and another of 4*l.* issuing from the lordship or manor of Chelseth, Midd., late in the tenure of Sir Wm. Sandys, lord Sandys, and three closes in Estgrenewych, Kent, parcel of the farm of Coome, late in the tenure of Wm. Muschampe. Westm., 3 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* same day.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 5.

5. Nic. Stancyall or Stansyall of Buckan or Lucktan, Surrey, merchant. Protection, going in the retinue of Sir Arthur Plantaginet, viscount Lisle, deputy of Calais. Westm., 3 July 28 Hen. VIII.—*Fr., m.* 2.

6. Bishopric of Chichester. Restitution of the temporalities of the bishopric, on the election of master Ric. Sampson, dean of the Chapel Royal, as bishop *vice* Rob. Shirburn, resigned. Westm., 15 June 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 4 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 20. *Rym.* XIV. 573.

7. Sir Wm. Wyndesoure and Margaret his wife. Livery of lands, Margaret being daughter and heiress of Wm. Sambourne and of Anne late his wife and late wife of Wm. Lussher, and kinswoman and heiress of Drugo Sambourne, who held of king Henry VII., viz., daughter of the said William, son of the said Drugo. Westm., 16 May 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm. 4 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 30.

8. Miles Huddleston, rector of Wetinton, Lanc. Pardon of all non-residences of which he is impeached by an information before the Barons of the Exchequer by Th. Holcroft under statute 21 Hen. VIII. Westm., 2 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 4 July. P.S.—*Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 1.

9. *Commissions of the Peace.*

Dorset: Sir Th. Audeley, chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam lord admiral of England, N. bishop of Salisbury, Hen. lord Montague, Hen. lord Mautravers, John lord Audeley, Hen. lord Dawbeney, Sir John Fitz-James, Sir Th. Willoughby, serjeant-at-law, Sir Giles Strangways, Sir Th. Trenchard, Sir Th. Arundell, Sir Th. More, Sir Edw. Wylloughby, Sir John Horsey, John Rogeres, Wm. Uvedale, Geo. Lynde, Ric. Philips, John Oryng, Wm. Hody, Nich. Wylloughby, Hen. Assheley, Hen. Strangwayes, Wm. Thornell. 4 July.

Essex: Sir Th. Audeley, chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, John earl of Oxford, Henry earl of Essex, Thomas earl of Rutland, Robert earl of Sussex, Thomas lord Crumwell, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam lord admiral of England, Henry lord Fitzwater, Henry lord Morley, Robert abbot of Waltham Holy Cross, John abbot of St. Osiths, William abbot of Stratford, Sir Ric. Riche, John Hynde serjeant-at-law, Sir Brian Tuke, Sir Rog. Wentworth, Sir Giles Capell, Sir John Raynsford, Sir Wm. Pyrton, Sir Th. Darcy, Sir Humph. Wyngfeld, Sir John Seyntclere, Sir John Tyrell, Humph. Broun serjeant-at-law, Sir Roger Cholmeley serjeant-at-law, John Smyth, Eustace Sulyerde, John Poynts of Huckyngton, Edw. Tyrell, Anth. Darcy, Edw. Grene, John Gatys, John Broun, John Berneis, John Hasilwood, sen., Rob. Mordaunte, Ric. Higham, John Pilbarough, Barth. Prowse, John Edmondys, Th. Tey, Guy Crayford, John Blake. 4 July. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *ms.* 3 *d. and* 4 *d.*

10. Ric. Herbert. Constat and exemplification of the inrolment (in consequence of the loss of the original, sworn to by Th. Beriton), of patent 5 Feb. 4 Edw. IV., granting in tail male to Sir Ric. Herbert, the manors of Grove, Radnore, Mookas, Brutescourt, Thronckeston, Westhide, Egelton, Redehire, Howton and Wormeton Tirell, Heref., and messuages, lands, &c., in Hereford, Dorston, Dewchurch, Deweswall and Moraston, Heref., Lassington *alias* Lastington, Netherley and Eggeworth, Glouc., lately belonging to Sir John Skydmore *alias* Scudamore, which came to the King's hands by an Act of forfeiture 1 Edw. IV.; also the manor of Monyngton in Stradell Vale, Heref., and the moiety of the manor of Eton Tregoys, Heref., with certain messuages, land, &c., in Dorston, Turneston, Vouchirche, Peterchurche, Annebury, and Bromeyerd, Heref, and land, &c., in Ewyas Lacy, marches of Wales adjoining co. Heref., lately belonging to Th. Fitzherry of Hereford, which came to the King's hands in like manner. Westm. 5 July. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p.* 5, *m.* 1.

11. Commission to Hen. Wiat and Ric. Ogan of Bolston, to make inquisition p.m. on the lands and heir of John Harrys, sen., of Haverford West, deceased. Westm., 6 July.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 1 *d.*

12. Sir Edw. Seymor, viscount Beauchamp. Grant of the office of keeper,

1536.

202. GRANTS in JULY 1536—*cont.*

July.

GRANTS.

governor, and captain of the island of Jersey and castle of Gurrey *alias* Montorguill (Mont Orgueii), with fees as enjoyed by Sir Th. Vaux, lord Harrowdon, late governor, Sir Arth. Darcy, Sir Anth. Ughtred, Sir Hugh Vaughan, or John Nanfan; with all advowsons in the said island, and the lordship or manor of St. German there; on surrender of patent 17 Jan. 27 Hen. VIII. granting the same to the said Sir Th. Vaux, lord Harrowdon. Westm., 7 July.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 2, *m.* 28.

13. Commissions of the Peace.

Lincolnshire Kesteven.—Sir Th. Audeley, chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, Thomas earl of Rutland, Sir Wm. FitzWilliam lord Admiral of England, Edward lord Clynton, John lord Husey, Sir Anth. Fitzherbert, Sir Walt. Luke, Sir Wm. Husey, Sir John Thymolby, Sir Robert Husey, Edm. Busshey, Rob. Broun, Fran. Broun, Th. Hall, John Hasylwood, jun., Anth. Eyrby, Anth. Missenden, Th. Brudenell, Th. Gyldon, Ric. Ogle. 8 July.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 4 *d.*

Northamptonshire. — Sir Th. Audeley, chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam lord Admiral of England, J. bp. of Lincoln, John lord Zouche, John lord Mordaunt, Sir Ric. Grey, Sir Anth. Fitzherbert, Sir Walt. Luke, Sir John Russell, sen., Sir Wm. Parre, Sir Wm. Gascoigne, Sir Th. Gryffyn, Sir Th. Tresham, Sir Wm. Newenham, Sir Rob. Kyrkeham, Edm. Knyghtley, serjeant-at-law, Edw. Mountague, serjeant-at-law, Ric. Knyghtley, Ric. Humfrey, Th. Andrewes, Th. Brokesby, Edw. Gryffyn, Th. Brudenell, John Hasylwood, jun., Edw. Warner, John Lane, Th. Lovett, Th. Cave, Wm. Saunders, John Barnard, Rob. Chauntrell. 8 July.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 5 *d.*

14. Th. Crumwell. Grant in tail male of the title of baron Crumwell. Westm., 8 July [28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 9 July. — P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 17.

15. Sir John Bougchier, lord Fitzwaren. Charter granting him in tail male, the title of earl of Bath. [Witnesses names not given.] *Del.* Westm., 9 July 28 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 4.

16. Th. Henage, gentleman of the Privy Chamber. Next presentation to the parish church of St. Cadvanus, Towyn Myrioneth, and chapels annexed, Bangor dioc. T. 9 July 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 4.

17. Chr. Hales, the Attorney-General. To be Master of the Rolls; on surrender by Th. Crumwell, the King's chief secretary; with custody of the house or hospital of Converts (Rolls House). *Del.* Westm., 10 July 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 4.

18. John Baker. To be Attorney-General during good conduct in all courts of record. *Del.* Westm., 10 July 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 4.

19. *Cheshire.*—Commission to Sir Wm. Stanley, John Massie of Podington, Rob. Chauntrell, and Wm. Parre, to make inquisition p.m., on the lands and heir of Hammond Hokenell. Westm., 10 July. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 1*d.*

20. John Nele, of Boston, in Holland, Linc., labourer. Pardon for having broken the close and house of Nich. Browne at Boston, and stolen therefrom certain money belonging to Pet. Potter; and also for having broken the close and house of Th. Wright *alias* Th. Wolwynder at Boston, and stolen therefrom certain money of the said Thomas. T. 11 July (no year).—S.B. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p.* 3, *m.* 23.

21. Nich. Hall, parson of the parish church of Pitham, marches of Calais. Licence for non-residence. *Del.* Westm., 11 July 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 3.

22. John Dykey (?) Presentation to the parish church of Tylbroke, Linc. dioc., *vice* Rob. Gurnell, clk., deceased. Westm., 11 July. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p.* 2, *m.* 28.

23. *Notts. and Derbyshire.*—Commission to Sir John Markeham and Anth. Nevill, to make inquisition concerning the possessions which belonged on Friday, 3 weeks after Easter, 28 Hen. VIII., to Hen. Norres, attainted. Westm., 12 July.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 1 *d.*

24. John Lailande,* parson of the parsonage of Peppeling, marches of Calais. Licence to reside in England. Westm., 15 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 12 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 5.

25. Edm. Stonore, of Wyndesore, Berks. Pardon for having killed, in self defence, John Appowell, of Stonore, Oxon, yeoman, who waylaid and attacked him in the highway leading from Watlyngton to Henley-on-Thames, Oxon; first between the farm of John Gilberte, in the parish of Watlyngton, and the farm called "Halyngrigge ferme," in the parish of Pirton, Oxon, and afterwards at Halyngrigge, as appears by the record of Rob. Hucvale, one of the coroners in co. Oxon, and Rob. Lorde, coroner of the liberty of the honor of Walyngford and St. Walric. The said Edmund was committed to the Marshalsea prison, as certified by Sir John Fitzjames, C. J. of the King's Bench. Westm., 12 July.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 2, *m.* 2.

26. Master Wm. Vaughan, D.C.L., incumbent of the parish church of St. Mydart

* Leland, the antiquary.

1536.
July.
GRANTS.

at Owey, marches of Calais. Licence of non-residence. Westm., 10 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 12 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 19.

27. Chr. Coo. To be bailiff and keeper of the manor of Gaywood, Norf., and bailiff of the liberty of the town of Bishop's Lynne, and keeper of the gaol or house in the same town called "le Steward's Hall," which manor and town were parcel of the land belonging to the bishopric of Norwich. Westm., 12 July. *Pat.*, 28 *Hen. VIII.*, *p.* 3, *m.* 23.

28. Petro de Gozman. Licence to import 600 tuns of Gascon wine and Toulouse woad. Westm., 3 July 28 Hen.VIII. *Del.* 13 July.—P.S. *Fr. m.* 1.

29. Wm. Sands, K.G. lord Sandys, the King's Chamberlain, and lady Margery his wife. Grant (in consideration of a grant by the said lord to the King of the manor of Chelshith, and divers lands and tenements in Chelshith and Padyngton, Midd.), of the site, &c. of the late priory of Holy Trinity, Motisfount, Hants, and the church, churchyard, messuages, &c. of the said priory; and the manors of Motisfount cum Forde, *alias* Motisphount Bentley, Estdeane cum Huddestrete, Broughton, Nethereldon, Netherwaloppe, Longstoke cum Millestrete, Tynnesbury, Stokebridge, Somborne, Durley, Apulshaw, Upton, and Upclatforde, Hants; and Merton Wolton and Burbage, Wilts; and the rectories and the advowsons of the vicarages of Longestoke, Stokebridge and Strete, Sombourne Regis, Sombourne Parva, Upsombourne, and Elinge, Hants; and Berwyke, Wilts, belonging to the said late priory; and the following annual pensions, viz., 6*s.* 8*d.* from the vicarage of Assheley, Hants; 8*s.* 10*d.* from the rectory of Wele, Hants, 26*s.* 8*d.* from the vicarage of Sombourne Regis, and 4*s.* from the same vicarage for tithes in Compton, Hants; and all messuages, lands, &c. in Ford, Huddestreate, Netherwalop, Myllestrete, Sombourne Parva, the city of Winchester, Caddebury, Bartonstacy, Andever, the town of Southampton, Hants; Merton, Wolton, Burbage, and Cholderyngton, Wilts, and Fesbury, *alias* Fosbur, Berks and Wilts, belonging to the said late priory, in the same manner as Wm. Schephard, *alias* Cristchurch, the late prior, or any of his predecessors. Westm., 14 July 28 Hen. VIII. *No date of Del.*—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 9. *Undated.*

30. Chr. Barker, *alias* Norrey. To be Garter principal king-at-arms, with 40*l.* a year out of the petty customs of the port of London *vice* Sir Th. Wriothesley. Westm., 11 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 15 July.—P.S.

31. Th. Myller, *alias* Rougedragon pursuivant. To be Lancaster herald with 20 marks a year. Westm., 11 July 28 Hen.VIII. *Del.* 15 July.—P.S.

32. Hector Assheley. To be keeper of the Wardrobe of Robes at the honor and lordship of Hunesdon, Herts, with fees of 2*d.* a day. Westm., 12 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 16 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 17.

33. Nich. Agarde and John Shepard, chaplain, executors of John Baily. Licence to found a chantry of one chaplain in the parish church of Tameworth, Staff., for the good estate of the King and of Jane the Queen Consort, and for the souls of King Henry VII. and Elizabeth his Consort, and of the said John Bailey and Agnes his wife, to be called the chantry of John Baily; with mortmain licence to endow the same to the annual value of 6*l.* Westm., 11 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 16 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 20.

34. *Westmoreland:* Commission to Sir Wm. Musgrave, Th. Sandford, and Chr. Crakenthorp, to make inquisition p.m. on the lands and heir of W . . . Musgrave, of Burgh, Westmor. Westm., 18 July. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 1 *d.*

35. Bishopric of Norwich. Restitution of temporalities on the election of Wm. Reps, abbot of St. Benet's, Norwich dioc., as bishop, *vice* Ric. Nyx, deceased. Westm., 7 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 19 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 31. Rym., xiv. 573.

ii. Certificate of the new bishop's consecration by the abp. of Canterbury, Lamehith, 11 June 1536.

36. Robert earl of Sussex. Grant, in tail, of the site, ground, &c., of the late priory of Donmowe, *alias* Dunmowe Parva, Essex, lately suppressed; the church, bell tower, and churchyard, and all messuages, &c. thereto belonging; the manors of Donmowe *alias* Donmowe Parva and Clopton *alias* Cloptonhall, Essex; the rectories of Parva Donmowe, Henham, Olde Salinge, and Burnham, Essex, Stirston and Hempnall, Norf., and Poslyngford, Suff., and the advowsons of the rectories and vicarages; an annuity of 20*s.* issuing from the rectory of Bukton, and one of 40*s.* from the rectory of Barton Bendishe, Norf.; a water mill, called Brome Mill, in Parva Donmowe, Essex; the messuage, lands, &c., called "Rokewodds" and "Newbought londs," in Parva Donmowe, "Bergholts" in Magna Tolleshunt, *alias* Tolshunt Major, Essex, and "Bumpstede" in Magna Donmowe, Essex, and the messuages, lands, &c. belonging to the said late priory in Lambourne, Essex, and in the city of London; and all other manors, messuages, &c. of tenants by lease of Geoffrey Shether, late prior of the said priory, or any of his predecessors, and all other rents, reversions, &c. of the said late priory in the city of London, and in Parva Donmowe, Magna Donmowe, Tolshunt Major, Lambourn, Henham, Olde Salinge, and Burnham, Essex; Stirston,

202. GRANTS in JULY 1536—*cont.*

Hempnall, Bukton, Barton Bendishe, Norf., and Poslyngford, Suff., as enjoyed by the said Geoffrey on the 4th Feb. last; with reservations of the manor or manors called Westwikhall and Estwik, and the marsh in the parish of Burncham, Essex, with tenths issuing from the lands of the said priory now in the tenure of Wm. Harreys, which manors, &c. the said William now holds to farm of the King for a certain term of years. To hold with courts leet, views of frank pledge, &c. Annual value 12*l.* 14*s.*, rent 2*l.* 14*s.* by way of tenth. Greenwich, 20 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., same day.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 20.

37. Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, K.G., treasurer of the King's household. Grant of the site, &c. of the late abbey of St. Mary, Waverley, Surr., and the house, church, churchyard, &c., the manors of Waverley, Wanborowe, Markewelle, and Monkenhoke, Surr., belonging to the said late abbey; the rectories of Waverley and Wanborowe; the manors of Netham, Sawroton, and Roviat, Hants., Dokynfeld, Surr. and Hants., and Shawe, Berks., and all manors, messuages, &c. in Waverley, Stokedaborne, Donfeld, Shallesford, Alford, Wytteley and Zele Southwerke, Godalmyne, Wokynge, Worplesdon, Ferneham, Elsted, Puttenham, Peperharowe, and Frynsham, Surr.; in Benstead, Halybourne, Alton, Micheldever, South Stoname, Asshe, Dummer, and Frynsham, Hants.; Westdene, Rogate, Yeapton, Chechestre, and Offyngton, Suss.; Norhugge, Corslegham, Berford, and Croucheston near Bisshopyston, Wilts., belonging to the said late abbey, in the same manner as Wm. Alynge, the late abbot, or any of his predecessors held the same. These possessions are of the annual value of 18*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.*

Further grant of the site, &c. of the late priory of the Nat. B.V.M., Estborne (Easebourne), Suss., with the house, church, churchyard, &c., the manor of Worthyng, Suss., and lands, &c. in Estborne, Chichestre, Bygnour, Kerford, North Chappell, Chidyngfold, Farnehurste, Lynche, Thorney, Roddesworth (Lodsworth), and Midhurst, Suss., belonging to the said late priory; the rectory of Compton, Suss., and the chapels of Midhurst, Farnehurst, and Roddesworth, and all glebes, tithes, &c. in Sturmynster Marshall and Brodewater, Dors., belonging to the said late priory, in the same manner as Marg. Sakevyle, the late prioress, or any of her predecessors held the same. These possessions are of the annual value of 47*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*

The above abbey, priory, and other premises came to the King's hand by virtue of the Act 27 Hen. VIII., and are to be held by the annual rent of 23*l.* 12*s.* 10½*d.* by way of tenth. Westm., 4 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 20 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *ms.* 9, 10.

38. John Crayford, D.D., parson of the parish church of Froyton, marches of Calais, co. Guisnes. Licence of non-residence on any benefice in England or Calais, which he now has or shall have hereafter, notwithstanding the statute 21 Hen. VIII. Westm., 12 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 20 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 26.

39. *City of Hereford.* Mortmain licence to the mayor, citizens, and commonalty to acquire lands, &c. to the annual value of 40 marks; and grant of exemption from toll to all persons coming to the said city. Westm., 18 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 20 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 17.

40. Ric. Washbourne. To be clerk of the peace and clerk of the Crown in co. Oxon. Westm., 18 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 20 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 18.

41. Ralph Cristimas, of Cassalton, Surrey. Pardon for having assaulted and killed one Laurence Hall at Cassalton, whereupon he fled and took sanctuary at St. Peter's Westminster. Greenwich, 20 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.*, Westm., same day.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 17, likewise on *p.* 4, *m.* 24.

42. Bishopric of St. Asaph. Restitution of the temporalities on the election of Rob. Wartton, abbot of Bermondsey, as bishop *vice* Wm. Barlowe; confirmed by Thomas, abp. of Canterbury. Westm., 12 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 21 July.—P.S.

43. Sir. Wm. Sands, lord Sands, the King's chamberlain, and Th. Wriothesley. Grant in survivorship of the offices of constable of Donyngton Castle, Berks., and door ward of the same; steward, receiver, and bailiff of the lordship or manor of Donyngton, keeper of the woods or wodward of the said lordship or manor, keeper of Donyngton Park and of the deer therein, paler of the same park and master of the hunt of deer therein, with the herbage and pannage of the same park, and with certain stated fees in those several offices. Also the office of master and warden of an "Almeshouse" in Donyngton, otherwise called "Paymaister's" house, with fees as enjoyed by Walt. Walshe or Edw. Fetupace. Westm., 21 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* same day.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 30.

44. John Cary and Jocosa Walsingham, whom the said John is going to marry. Grant in tail male of the site, &c., of the late priory of St. James the Apostle, Thremhale, Essex, lately suppressed; the church, steeple, and churchyard; and all messuages, &c., thereto belonging; the lordships or manors of Thremhale and Engeyneshall, Essex; the manor of Beches in Pelham Furneys, Herts; the rectories of the churches of Thremhale and Stansted, Essex, and the advowsons of the churches and vicarages; and the following portions

1536.

July.

GRANTS.

of tithes and pensions, viz., 26*s.* 8*d.* a year from the parish rectory or vicarage and church of Birchanger *alias* Belchanker, 6*d.* a year in Byerden, and 9*d.* a year in Ugley, Essex; and all manors, messuages, mills, &c., rectories, advowsons, tithes, and other rights lately belonging to Sim. Sponer, the late prior in right of the said monastery in Thremhale, Manewden, Stansted, Birchanger, Bierden, Ugley, Tendringe, Clakton Magna, Clakton Parva, Engayneshall, Rosebrige, Perstedes, and Watmede, Essex; Beches, Pelham Furneys, and Stortford, &c., Herts. The premises are of the clear annual value of 61*l.*, and are to be held by a rent of 6*l.* 10*s.* by way of tenth. *Del.* Westm., 21 July 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B.—*Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 24–5.

45. John de Veer, K.G., earl of Oxford, Great Chamberlain of England. Grant, in tail, of the site, &c. of the late priory of S.S. Mary and John, Colne Comitis, *alias* Erles Colne, Essex, suppressed by Parliament, the church, bell tower, and churchyard of the said priory; the messuages, houses, granaries, &c., belonging to the said late monastery, the manor of Colne *alias* Colne Priory in Colne Comitis, the manors of Barwyke in Colne Alba, and Ingesthorp, Essex, and Ingeston, Camb., the rectories churches, and chapels, of Colne Comitis, Magna Bentley, Walter Belchamp *alias* Beauchamp Walteri, Dovecourt, Harwiche, Messyng, and Alba Colne, Essex, and the rectory of the parish church of Wykham, Camb., lately appropriated to the said late priory, and the advowsons of the rectories, vicarages, and chapels of Colne Comitis, Colne Alba, Dovecourt, Harwyche, Messyng, Magna Bentley, and Walter Belchamp, and of the rectory or parish church of Wykeham, with all glebes and tithes, prædial, personal, and mixed, belonging to the said rectories, &c., and the following annuities, pensions, and portions, viz., 20*s.* from the rectory and church of Stansted, 10*s.* from the rectory and church of Hedyngham Syble, 14*s.* 4*d.* from the church of Maplested Magna, 6*s.* from the rectory or church of Aldham, 8*s.* from the rectory and church of Bures ad Montem *alias* Montbures, Essex, 33*s.* 4*d.* from the church and rectory of Lavenham, 20*s.* from the church of Aldham, Suff., those portions of tithes issuing from the rectories and churches of Bures ad Montem *alias* Montbures, Stansted, Hedyngham Sible, Maplested Magna and Maplested Parva, Essex, and from the rectories, churches, vicarages, and chapels of Lavenham and Aldham, Suff., the manors, messuages, lands, &c., which belonged to the said late house and priory or monastery in the vills, fields, parishes, or hamlets of Colne Comitis, Colne Alba, Colne Engayne, Colne Wake, Pedmershe, Lanmershe, Bures ad Montem, Walter Belchamp, Dovercourt, Harwyche, Bentley Magna, Messyng, Aldham, Stansted, Hedyngham Sible, Maplested Magna, Maplested Parva, and Ingesthorp, Essex, Ingeston and Wykham, Camb., Lavenham and Aldham, Suff., and in any other co. and place in England, whereof Rob. Abell, late prior, was seized in right of the said late priory on 4 Feb. last, or any of his predecessors or previously. With reservations as to the manor of Creppynge, Suff., the rectory of the parish church of Edwardston, Suff., a mill called Borfleet mill, in Magna Bentley, Essex, and all lands, rents, services, &c., in Creppyng and Edwardston, Suff., and Eythrop Rodyng, Essex.

Further grant to the said earl, as above, of the site, &c. of the late house or priory of St. Mary, St. James, and Holy Cross Hedyngham ad Castrum, Essex, suppressed by Parliament, the house and late priory of Hedyngham, the church, steeple, and churchyard of the said priory; the messuages, houses, granaries, &c. belonging to the said late priory; the rectories of the parish churches of Hedyngham ad Castrum and Gosfeld, lately appropriated to the said late priory, Essex, the advowsons of the churches, rectories, and vicarages of Hedyngham ad Castrum and Gosfeld; the manors, messuages, lands, &c. which lately belonged to the said late priory in Hedyngham ad Castrum, Hedyngham Syble, Gosfeld, Yeldam Magna, Yeldam Parva, Essex, and elsewhere in England, in the same way as Mary Baynbrig, or any of her predecessors, enjoyed the same in right of the said late priory.

Annual value of 160*l.*; to be held by a rent of 16*l.* 12*s.* by way of tenth, and another of 49*l.* 8*s.* Westm., 20 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.*, 22 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *ms.* 26, 27.

46. Wm. Felowe *alias* Lancastre. To be King of Arms and principal herald of the North parts of England, with the name of Norrey, and 20*l.* a year and livery. Westm., 20 July 28 Henry VIII. *Del.* Tarlyng, 28 July.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 29.

1536.

203. [Margaret Lady Bryan] to Cromwell.

Otho, C. x. 230. B. M. Ellis, 2 S. II. 79.

I beseech you to be good lord to me now in the greatest need that ever [was], for it hath pleased God to take from me him *("hem") that was my most com[fort] in this world, to my great heaviness, Jesu have mercy on his† soul, a[nd] I am succourless and as a redeless creature but for my great trust in the King and your good lordship. When your lordship was last here you bade me not mistrust the King or you, which gave me great comfort, and encourages me now to show you my poor mind. When my lady Mary was born the King appointed me lady Mistress, and made me a baroness; "And so I have been a m[other] to the children his Grace have had since." Now, as my lady Elizabeth is put from that degree she was in, and what degree she is at now I know not but by hearsay, I know not how to order her or myself, or her women or grooms. I beg you to be good lord to her and hers, and that she may have raiment, for she has neither gown nor kirtle nor petticoat, nor linen for smocks, nor kerchiefs, sleeves, rails, body-stychets, handkerchiefs, mufflers, nor "begens." "All thys har Graces mostake I have dreven of as long as I can, that, be my trothe, I cannot drive it no lenger."

Mr. Shelton says he is master of this house. "What fashion that shal be I cannot tel, for I have not sen it afore." I trust to your lordship, who, as every man reports, loveth honor, to see this house honorably ordered, "howsom ever it hath been aforetime." If the head of [the same] know what honor meaneth it will be the better ordered; if not, it will be hard to bring it to pass. Mr. Shelton would have my lady Elizabeth to dine and sup every day at the board of estate. It is not meet for a child of her age to keep such rule. If she do, I dare not take it upon me to keep her Grace in health; for she will see divers meats, fruits, and wine, that it will be hard for me to refrain her from. "Ye know, my lord, there is no place of correction there; and she is too young to correct greatly." I beg she may have a good mess of meat to her own lodging, with a good dish or two meet for her to eat of; and the reversion of the mess shall satisfy her women, a gentleman usher, and a groom; "which been eleven persons on her side." This will also be more economical.

My lady has great pain with her teeth, which come very slowly. This makes me give her her own way more than I would. "I trust to God and her teeth were well graft to have her Grace after another fashion than she is yet; so, as I trust, the King's Grace shall have great comfort in her Grace. For she is as toward a child and as gentle of conditions as ever I knew any in my life, Jesu preserve her Grace. As for a day or two at a hey time or whansomever it shall please the King's Grace to have her set abroad, I trust so to endeavour me that she shall so do as shall be to the King's honor and hers; and then after to take her ease again. I think Mr. Shelton will not be content with this. He may not know it is my desire, but that it is the King's pleasure and yours it should be so." From Hunsdon with the evil hand of your daily bedewoman.

Apologises for her boldness in writing thus.

Hol., mutilated, pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

---

* Margaret, lady Brian, was the widow of Sir Thomas Brian, and having been made, as here stated, a baroness (though the fact is not noticed by our Peerage Historians), she was still called lady Brian after she had taken as her second husband David Soche. *See* Vol. III., No. 361. Apparently, this letter was written on David Soche's death.

† The word in the MS. is written "hes," not "her," as Ellis has printed it.

1536.

204. TITHES IN LONDON.

R. O. Preamble to a Bill in Parliament for settling disputes concerning the payment of tithes in London arising since the award lately given at Lambeth by the mouth of the Lord Privy Seal, and afterwards signified in writing to Lord M[ayor] Askew,* the sheriffs and aldermen. The Act of 27 Hen. VIII. refers to the proclamation set forth at Easter 1535, but inserts the words, "of their house rent," which were not in the proclamation. The citizens in consequence refuse to pay upon their shops, &c., and also refuse the payment of 2*d.* by their wives upon the four offering days. The parsons complain also of the payment of fines, by which rents are reduced.

Draft, pp. 3. *Endd.*

[Aug.] **205.** LORD LEONARD GREY to [EDM. SEXTEN], MAYOR OF LIMERICK.

Add. MS. 19,865, f. 3. B. M. According to his former letter of "Eister" (yester) night, charges (Sexten) to repair to him with his companies furnished with pickaxes, &c., for breaking down O'Brien's Bridge. Has only three days' victuals, and cannot set forth till he comes. Desires him, therefore, to make haste, and let victuals be brought by water. "Fro the came (camp ?) this morning."

Modern copy, p. 1.

1 Aug. **206.** SIR THOMAS AUDELEY.

See GRANTS in AUGUST, No. 1.

1 Aug. **207.** CROMWELL to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Begs he will hear what Edw. Thwaytes can urge, who has declared to Cromwell that the office of the Lantern belongs to him by inheritance, in which case the interest of Cornewales is determined. Otford, 1 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* My lord Privy Seal.

1 Aug. **208.** LADY ANNE SKEFFYNGTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. St. P. II. 348. Mr. Body has caused most of her stuff to be delivered from the Lord Deputy, and she hopes to get the rest. The Lord Deputy was not much pleased, for he caused her servant who kept the stuff to have it out of Mynowth Castle without giving him time to provide carriage, so he had to lay it in a church, where certain of the Lord Deputy's men arrested it for debts which her late husband owed to the King's "casses" here, which shall be paid as soon as she receives the wages due to her late husband. Begs him to write to Mr. Treasurer to pay the said wages, and not delay her longer here. Will bring him a token of Irish hobbys, which "for lack of money is not in fair plight to present you with." Begs him to write to Mr. Treasurer to make her a loan to be repaid in England. Cannot sell her household stuff in Ireland but at great loss. Desires that the King may give her her passage and carriage of her stuff as her husband should have had if he had lived. Dublin, 1 Aug.

Written entirely in Ant. Colly's hand. Add.: Chief Secretary.

* Sir Christopher Askew, mayor, 1533–4.

1536.

1 Aug. **209.** FRANCIS I. to HENRY VIII.

Fr., 3,014, f. 4. Bibl. Nat. Paris.

Thanks him for his willingness to assist him as expressed both by the letters of his ambassador in England and by Henry's ambassadors here. As to the points on which he wishes to know Francis' intention: 1. Whatever be said in the bull of intimation of the Council about Francis having agreed to its being held at Mantua, assures him it was dispatched without his consent. Will never agree to it unless it be by common consent with Henry, nor will he make any treaty with the Emperor without Henry being a third party, and if the King be attacked in his kingdom will give him such aid as Henry will now give him to resist the Emperor, who is now coming to attack him in his own. Begs him therefore no longer to defer declaring himself, as he ought now to see that the rupture did not take place on the side of Francis as the Imperial ambassador in England pretends.

Fr., p. 1. *From a transcript* made for the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, and lent by him to the Editor. Docketed:* "Double de la lettre escript par le Roy au roy d'Angleterre au premier jour d'Aoust, MV^{c} xxxvi."

1 Aug. **210.** POLE to [TUNSTALL.]

Cleop. E. VI., 337. B. M. Strype's Eccl. Mem., I. II., 306.

I received your letter dated London, 14th inst. on the 27th, showing that my letter has come to your hands, which set forth my object in writing and sending a book to the King. You certainly had the more cause to be sorry at my vehemence if I had no true ground to write of. But the whole question is whether the proofs you bring of your opinion are sufficient. Surely the first is very feeble, when you say the King's departure from the Church rests only on common fame and opinion in these parts. If I have no right cause in such matters I will freely grant that I have done amiss, and desire pardon of those I have offended. But I think you have not thoroughly read my book, because in alleging some things of my book you allege things that cannot be found there, and secondly, whereas you offer reasons against my opinion you bring such as I have answered already. Perhaps you have read it (the book) as I have seen twain say service in company when they have said divers psalms and neither of them remembers whether they have said them or no. You lay first to my charge that I show no proof of the King's departure from the Church except common fame in these parts. You shall not find this in all my book. I only refer to the King's acts which all Christendom repeats, and it were madness to prove facts to be other than what one sees and hears; as if a physician, seeing a man lying wounded, would go about to prove that he is wounded, instead of searching the wound to say if it were perilous. So I, finding the King already separate from the Church, in refusing obedience to him whom all his ancestors and he himself the best part of his reign obeyed, I showed the greatness of this wound and peril thereof.

Then, as to my vehemence, you say I make many plagues, but lay little or no salve to heal them. I make no plague but discover those made already, and as to my laying little or no salve thereto, I have spent a great part of my book in magnifying the sacrament of penance. What other salve would you have? In this I spent 20 leaves of paper, not putting one sharp word, but endeavouring, by reason and example, to show what comfort honor and wealth was hid under this sharp name. If God would give his Grace to taste but one tear of pure penance he would say all the pleasure and comfort

* The transcriber suggests that the copy in the Bibliothèque Nationale was probably taken from an original in the Cottonian Collection, Caligula B. x. or B. xi., now burnt.

1536.

that ever he had from childhood, or the whole world could give, were not to be compared to the sweetness thereof. You say I show myself in my writing to be stirred and "inclusid" in my spirit. In truth, it was no time for me to sleep when I saw the head of our realm, to whom I owe so much reverence and gratitude, in the greatest peril both before God and man, attempting and bringing to effect such things as never did prince since the Christian faith was received by princes. What should I do if I bare but one sparkle of love towards him, when, besides God, he has done all he could to make the two greatest powers on earth his enemies, viz., the Pope and the Emperor? Yet those who gave him the best council have been cut off by the sword for their right opinions. Was it not time to cry out, to set before his eyes the wounds he had made in his own soul and show him how to recover himself with honor? Here is all my sharpness. You would have men touch him softly and gently; but if that put him in more peril, what would you have his friends do? How many years have passed when every man tried that way, and what have they profited but set him more forward. You wish I had rather comprised my opinion in a short letter, which the King alone might have seen without showing it to his Council. But if they be trusty, what harm? In a short letter he would not have seen his acts, which I meant that he should see and abhor, like David.

Repudiates the charge of slander. As to the two quires lost, Tunstall may be comforted, for they are now recovered. "And those surely were one great cause, besides other that moved me more, which was the death of her* that was head of this disorder, why I sent my book at this time." Was afraid they had been conveyed [away] by some who would have uttered them to the King's displeasure, and therefore sent him the whole book; but the quires have since been found in another book. As to Tunstall's advice that he should burn the originals, if the King cannot stand the acerbity of his book (which, if he might, all were turned to sweetness), is willing to examine it and separate the matter from his person, leaving the verity thereof to stand. Repudiates the charge of ingratitude to the King, discusses at great length the question of the King's headship over the Church, and laments the misery of the time which makes Tunstall speak of the Pope's supremacy as implying the captivity of the realm. Thinks the time of building the tower of Babylon is come again when men use words in such a fashion. Declines Tunstall's offer of mediation in his favor on his acceptance of the new opinions. Would have been glad to do anything for the King's advancement, but the hope of this seems past. Had trusted that that woman who has been the cause of all these dishonors would have taken away all dishonor with her, "especially hearing what a good lady the King hath now taken." Can now only cry to God to turn away his anger, which is likely to take effect in this approaching General Council. The day before he received Tunstall's letter he received a brief from the Pope, of which he has sent Master Secretary a copy, stating that, to prepare for the council, a congregation is to be held this winter at Rome of the best learned men of every nation, and desiring Pole's presence, binding him to come by the authority which he derives from Christ.

"Written in a place in the country beside Padua, where I lay this hot season," 1 Aug. *Signed.*

Pp. 24. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Copy of the preceding, *pp.* 24. *Headed:* Mr. Pole's letters. *Endd.:* Mr. Pole's letters with my lord of Durham's answer, and the copy of a letter sent from the Syon (*sic*) to the Charterhouse of London.

---

* Anne Boleyn.

1536.

1 Aug. **211.** JOHN, Bishop of Exeter, to CROMWELL.

R. O. As Cromwell expects an answer to his former letters, writes that as he had explained to Mr. Wadham he had sent for his surveyor then in Warwickshire. Has written to him again and trusts he will satisfy Cromwell. Nevertheless the offices are great part of his living and the well using of them would conduce much to that of the bishop. Doubts if Mr. Wadham would be as serviceable. Wadham has great possessions, and his port will be, I suppose, according. Also my said nephew has few acquaintance in my diocese and Mr. Wadham many. Yet I am at your command. As to the setting forth of the abuses of the bishop of Rome, I suppose no one has preached more freely than I. As to the report of the dean of Exeter's servant; trusts Cromwell will examine the matter, and he will see the bishop has not offended. Tawton in Devonshire, 1 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

2 Aug. **212.** UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD to HENRY VIII.

Wilkins III. 811. Begging to be exempted from the Act for the payment of tenths and first fruits. Oxford, postridie cal. Augusti.

2 Aug. **213.** ROBERT EARL OF SUSSEX to CROMWELL.

R. O. In behalf of his kinsman Edward Cokkett the bearer, who complains of his treatment by Sir William Paston. Wodhamwauter, 2 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

2 Aug. **214.** ROBERT, Prior of Lewes, to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have received your letters urging me to make, unto you and your assignees, a lease of my manor of Swanburgh. It is the only thing I have for the maintenance of the house, and without it I should be compelled to minish my house. Reminds Cromwell that at his late being in London, he commanded him, before my lord of Norfolk, to keep in his own "manurance" lands necessary for their maintenance, notwithstanding any letter from him hereafter. Lewes, 2 August. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

2 Aug. **215.** [SIR] JOHN SPELMAN and CHR. JENNEY to LORD DARCY.

R. O. The King has directed his commission to your lordship, lord Latimer, lord Talbot, and "to us the justices of assise in these parts" and others, to enquire into all misdeeds in the city of York, towns of Kingston-upon-Hull and Newcastle and county of York. As the commission came late, we could not sooner advertise you. We think the most convenient day for the session, Wednesday next here at York, and shall then wait upon you. York, 2 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

2 Aug. **216.** MONASTERY of BEAUCHIEF, Derbyshire.

Add. MS. 28117, f. 33b. B. M. Beauchef. The inventory made there the 2nd day of August, 28 Hen. VIII., viz.: of crosses, vestments, and furniture, distinguishing articles in the hall, the buttery, kitchen, &c., the plate and the cattle "with necessaries to husbandry belonging." *The original signed by* Will'm Bolles, rec. *and* Th. Combez, auditour.

Modern copy, pp. 4.

1536.

2 Aug. R. O. **217.** JAQUES DE COUCY [SIEUR DE VERVINS] to LORD LISLE.

Some Burgundians under the command of Sieur de Licques had taken within your pale the servant and horses of the post of this town who was going to bring a gentleman to Calais, and treat him as lawful prize. This is strange, seeing that those of their party who have been taken by our men in like cases have been sent back upon your writing. Boulogne, 2 Aug. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

2 Aug. R. O. **218.** JAQUES DE COUCY [SIEUR DE VERVINS] to LORD LISLE.

Has received his letter stating that some of de Coucy's men have gone through the English Pale on their way to Flanders, which is contrary to the ordinances in former wars between the French and the Flemings, and he must therefore give up all the booty taken.

Has never heard anything about this, and no application has been made. If there had been, would have done justice. The subjects of Fyennes have come for the booty taken by the Burgundians, which the English arrested at the pont de Nyeullay (Newenham Bridge). Asks him to cause it to be returned to them, or to declare to them the orders of the king of England. Is surprised that it has not been already done. Understands that the greater part of the booty has been sold by the Burgundians to the English. Cannot believe this. Is not advised to sign the agreement about the booty which the Lord Deputy sends, and most of the people of Fyennes disapprove of it. Hears that last Monday the Burgundians were at Fyennes and sold a quantity of dead booty at Guisnes. Asks him not to allow such proceedings. Would have answered sooner if he had been here. Boulogne, 2 Aug. *Signed.*

Fr., pp. 2. *Add.:* Le Debitis de Calais. *Endd.:* Mouns. de Verveyn's letter, capt. de Boleen.

3 Aug. Vienna Archives. **219.** CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.

The day before yesterday the King returned to Greenwich from his journey to Dover, during which time he has declined the company either of the French ambassador or myself, although I offered to go with him and the French ambassador was very urgent to be allowed before the King left. After his departure the said ambassador having received letters from his master, sent to solicit an audience, which has been deferred till this morning; and after he left the Court, Cromwell sent to request me on his master's behalf that I would be at 8 tomorrow morning at the Chancellor's lodging, where a part of the Council would assemble. On his own behalf also he very earnestly requested that for the good of affairs and for his honor, considering the long communications we had had, I would show that he had not fought in vain, making overtures and proposals more advantageous to the King his master than I had made hitherto. I shall not fail to go, or to inform your Majesty immediately of all that passes between us. I take, however, the opportunity of this courier to inform you that I fear whatever show the King makes otherwise he will come to no treaty with your Majesty, unless he finds you gain some success, although he is quite of opinion that you will succeed, and it is not long since, as I am told by the Princess and others, that he said in his chamber he was displeased with the king of France for having begun this unjust war and provoked your Majesty to this dance, and that he thought you so virtuous a prince that you would not, unless compelled, have war with any Christian prince. If this be his idea all the arguments of the French to draw him to their side are fruitless, but for all this he has never said anything in his chamber except that he desires

1536.

219. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

to be neutral. He even said this to the Princess when he spoke to her, saying he was asked by your Majesty and by the king of France to declare himself, which he did not mean to do, seeing neither one nor the other would do anything for him. This the King said to her after telling her that perhaps her obstinacy in not yielding to him had been owing to her trust in your Majesty, but she must consider that you could not help her while he was alive, and he asked her particularly if you had ever written to her, or if I had.

The said princess is every day better treated, and was never at greater liberty or more honorably served than now, although her household (*estat*) has not yet been appointed, which I trust it will be in a few days; she has plenty of company, even of the followers of the little Bastard, who will henceforth pay her Court. Nothing is wanting in her except the name and title of Princess, for all else she will have more fully than before; nor need we make too much of the name seeing that it has not been usual in this kingdom to give such a title to a daughter while there is any hope of male issue, and the Cardinal for some particular reasons had broken that custom in her case. Nevertheless Cromwell says the title will be restored to her before many days, and there is no doubt if she comes to Court she will have both that and everything she can desire for her incomparable beauty, grace, and prudence. And I think that your Majesty's affairs will proceed all the better for it; at all events it will not be for want of goodwill that your affairs do not go on more prosperously than her own.

I sent lately to warn the said Princess that there was some talk of marrying her in this kingdom to some very unsuitable person; and she sent to assure me that she would never make any match without the express consent of your Majesty, protesting that except for some great advantage to the peace of Christendom she would not care to be married at all. London, 5* Aug. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 3.

3 Aug. Vatican Archives.

220. CHAPUYS to GRANVELLE.

Excuses his brevity by the haste of the courier, hoping to write in two days more fully. Has forgotten the two last times he wrote to inform him that what he had written to the Emperor was quite true of the great love and goodwill the King had shown the Princess when he last came to her near this. Among other familiar conversation he conjured her to tell him if she had consented to his will cordially or with dissimulation, for he hated nothing more than dissemblers, and sometimes his councillors advised him to dissemble with ambassadors, but he would never do so, and he begged the Princess in this matter to show herself his daughter. To which she replied to him as she ought, and she will take good care henceforward to dissemble as it is requisite, especially being warned by me of the danger she will incur doing otherwise. I think if she come to Court she will set many things right by her good sense and the help of Cromwell, who shows himself her most devoted servant. It is reported here that the king of Scots has passed into France. Men speak variously of the cause; some think it was for fear of a rebellion in his realm on account of his new marriage. London, 5* Aug. 1536.

French, from a modern copy, p. 1.

* Really written on the 3rd. *See* his letter of the 12th.

1536.

3 Aug. **221.** CHAPUYS to SECRETARY [PERRENOT].

Vienna Archives.

Cannot report further news than he has written to the Emperor and our Maecenas (Granvelle), except that the duke of Richmond, whom the King had certainly intended to succeed to the Crown, after being dead eight days, has been secretly carried in a wagon (*charette*), covered with straw, without any company except two persons clothed in green, who followed at a distance, into Norfolk, where the Duke his father-in-law will have him buried, "et Dieu scet comme je vous laisser (*sic*) penser quel honneur, &c." Few are sorry for his death because of the Princess. Even Secretary Cromwell has congratulated her in his letters, and thank God she now triumphs, and it is to be hoped that the dangers are laid with which she has been surrounded to make her a paragon of virtue, goodness, honor, and prudence: I say nothing of beauty and grace, for it is incredible. May God raise her soon to the Crown for the benefit of his Majesty and of all Christendom! London, 5* Aug. 1536.

The treasurer Feu Vuillem (Fitzwilliam) has had some spoil of the duke of Richmond, the office of Admiral.

Fr., from a modern copy, p. 1.

3 Aug. **222.** LADY ANNE HUSEE.

Otho, C. x. 254. B. M.

"The examination of the lady Anne Husee, received the 3rd of August."

This document, of which the full text (so far as it remains after mutilation by the Cottonian fire) will be found in Vol VII., No. 1036, where it is printed out of place, is really of the year 1536. (*See* Letter 7 in this volume, page 8.) The substance appears to be that the lady was examined, first, as to how often she had repaired to the "lady Mary" since she lost the name of Princess; and replied, only once since was discharged of her attendance on her, and that was at Whitsuntide last; that she was not sent for then, but, coming up [to London] with lord [Husee] when [he was called] to the parliament, she took the opportunity to visit her; and on the Monday (as she believed) once called for drink for "the Princess," and on Tuesday said "the Princess (meaning the lady Mary) was gone in walking;" but she had called her so merely by inadvertence. She had never heard any other person call her princess since the law had deprived her of that title; nor had heard any one say that the King's marriage with [her mother] was good and lawful, or speak of *bona fides parentum*, or say that she was the King's lawful daughter. She had never received any message or letters from Mary since she had left her service; but had received tokens from her and sent her some. She had once received from her "a band for a p. . . ." She had received no message or token from her since her own committal to the Tower. She had thought the marriage between the King and the [Princess Dowager] lawful until it was declared otherwise by law, and she now thought it unlawful. Being asked who were with her during her abode at Hunsdon, she said, "lord Morley . . . . . his wife and daughter, m . . . . . Shakerley and his wife, with two . . . . . with them, another merchant . . . . . his wife, Sir Edward B[aynton] . . . ." She is very penitent for having offended, and begs the King's forgiveness.

This paper is both written and signed by lady Husee, and is countersigned by Sir Edmund Walsingham, Wriothesley, and Will. Petre.

3 Aug. **223.** SIR WM. PAULET.

See GRANTS in AUGUST, No. 3.

* *See* footnote on last page.

1536.

3 Aug. **224.** ANNE [LADY] BERKLEY, widow, to CROMWELL.

R. O. Complains that, notwithstanding the assurance given her by Cromwell at London that the King would not interfere with her jointure, one Andrew Nowell, by commandment of the master of the Wards, has retained serjeant Mountague and one Molenes as counsel for the King and the executors of her husband jointly. Molenes was always of her husband's counsel, and since his death has scanned her evidences closely, whereby they hope to discharge her of her whole living. Begs Cromwell will write in her favor to John Beawmount, escheator of Leicestershire.* Paunteley, 3 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

3 Aug. **225.** [SIR] J. RUSSELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have received your letters by Mr. John Varney's servant, and perceive he has advertised you that I have put in new keepers in the park of Langley, in Mr. Bryant's behalf. Mr. Brian heard there were half a dozen bucks killed there of late, and the coneys were ill ordered; whereupon he wrote to me to put in one to oversee them. I set in one Kettell of the same town and meddled no further. I desire your favour to the bearer, my servant, a student of the common law, that his wife may be appointed to wait on my lady Mary as a chamberer. My lady is content to have her. Cheynes, 3 August. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

3 Aug. **226.** JOHN POLETENSIS, Abbot of Pershore, to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has received the King's letters commanding him, on receipt, to pay his antecessor, William Compton, 83*l.* 15*s.*, or else appear before the Council the 9th inst. Has often troubled Cromwell herein; begs for a final end between them, for Compton has put him to much vexation, considering that the statute doth abate the moiety of his pension. If there be no remedy he will pay the 83*l.* 15*s.*, and begs for "days of payment" as he has not the fourth part of the sum. Sends, for a poor token, 10*l.* Parshore, 3 August. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

3 Aug. **227.** GEORGE GYFFARD to [CROMWELL].

R. O. We have surveyed the nunnery of Pollysworthe, the priory of Maxestoke, and the priory of Erbury, in Warwickshire. The certificate of Erbury is herein enclosed,† and contains the number and value of all the acres in their demesnes. It is set at 16*d.* an acre, and the pasture is mostly heath or very dry "spieri" grass, howbeit a fair house and well watered. As I shall now, by reason of this office, be more chargeable to my father, and as I have no house within the circuit, I beg you aid me to be farmer thereof for my money. One Robt. Fyndorn has his name down on the King's book, in Mr. Hennege's custody, for the farm there. He has not been the King's servant more than three or four years, and is already well advanced. You wrote that you would be a mean for me to the King for anything I might find to suit me. We have surveyed all the houses within the limits of our commission, and I have seen none other but that they were promised to such as I thought my suit would not prevail against. Henwood nunnery, 3 August. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Begins:* Right hon. and my singular good lord.

* John Beaumont was escheator in cos. Warw. and Leic. from Nov. 27 Hen. VIII. to 2 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.

† *See* Vol. X., No. 1191 (2).

1536.

4 Aug. **228.** CASTELNAU, BISHOP OF TARBES to CARD. DU BELLAY.

Dupuy 265, f. 108. Paris.

Soon after receiving your letter of the 26th ult. a packet of the King's was brought to me by a servant of the bishop of Winchester. Went accordingly yesterday to Henry at Greenwich, presented Du Bellay's letters, and declared his credence. Has not, however, been able to advance the affair further. The King insisted on knowing how Francis would exculpate himself from what was contained in the bull of the Council. He obstinately maintains that an answer might have come in two or three days, and will not take anyone's word for it except that of Francis himself. He said he considered Du Bellay very friendly, but he would not take counsel on this affair, even if Francis himself besought it; and in this he forgot nothing of what concerned the royal dignity, concluding that if Francis had need of his aid the request should be made by his commandment and not by any inferior person; and notwithstanding his promise, of which I wrote on the 22nd, to send men in aid of Picardy, he has put me at a distance just as if he had never spoken about it, and says he can make no decision except on a promise by writing. Cromwell, to whom a pension was promised when the bailly of Troyes was here, and of which he has heard nothing since, is more enraged against us than ever, and renders the King as intractable as possible, which it is very easy for him to do now in the absence of Norfolk, who some days ago went home to bury the duke of Richmond. At his return I will give him your letters, and will beseech him so before the King that he will be compelled by importunity to return to the road into which I had put him by the same means the last time I spoke to him. Meanwhile we must temporize and see about the pension for Cromwell, else he will think he is mocked and he has the means to revenge himself, especially as the lady Mary is to return shortly to the Court, for which the Imperialists are eager. London, 4 Aug. 1536.

French, pp. 2. *From a copy lent by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson.*

4 Aug. **229.** POLE to CARD. CONTARINI.

Poli Epp. I. 470.

Excuses delay in answering his most agreeable letters, though he asked Priolus to explain how he was occupied. Was glad to hear of his recovered health. Saw clearly himself, though he was unwilling not to obey the King, that it would be insane to put himself in Henry's hands, and answered without hesitation that he would never go where the law punished with death an opinion dearer to him than life. Added all he could to soften this answer, but this was its substance. Sent the reply back by the messenger who brought it, one of his own household,* the man by whom he had sent the book, and who had promised Cromwell that if my coming were delayed he would immediately return. This Cromwell required of him before he would deliver to him the King's letters; but before his arrival, as I judge by the dates, when Tunstall bishop of Durham showed him some letters written to me in answer to mine, in which he controverts the opinion expressed in my book, he was so pleased that he despatched a special messenger to convey them, and wrote to tell me he had done so that I might not be long ignorant of the opinion of a man so friendly, to whose learning and judgment I had paid frequent tributes; adding that if I followed his opinion it would be very advantageous for me. He warns me, however, how very much disturbed he would be if, on my return, which he doubted not was near at hand, I found his opinion different, as in my letters I had shown myself so confident that it would be. To relieve me therefore of this embarrassment he had sent me beforehand letters of a most friendly man, but who differed much from my opinion, as I might

* Michael Throgmorton.

1536.

229. POLE to CARD. CONTARINI—*cont.*

see by his letters that not only he but all the Kingdom rejected the view that I had taken. He therefore urged me to conform to the opinion of one whose learning and judgment I had always approved. Thus I should see into what peril I had thrown myself by having written a book against that opinion; but as he had no doubt I had done it with a good intention he would take care that whatever I wrote was taken in good part by the King, and I should return in higher favor than ever. Tunstall, however, wrote to me very fully in answer to a letter I had written him just after the death of that unhappy woman,* who was the cause of all these evils, hoping then for better times. I had written to him, hearing from some that he was restored to the King's favor, urging him to heal the King's mind and the sores of his country. But if I may trust his own letters I was never more deceived than in the zeal I thought he bore to religion; for he opposes my, or rather the Church's, opinion on the Pope's authority, which he wishes wholly to abrogate. I have written to him in answer, first showing that he has not read my book, then answering his arguments, and finally his taunts about ingratitude to my King and what my country would think of me, and the pain I would inflict on my kin. Gives an account of his reply, in the course of which he mentions that the Pope has summoned him to Rome. You could not easily believe how they dread the book being published.

The day before receiving the Pope's letter (*diploma*) our abbot was here with me, with whom, when I had spent two days most agreeably, our monk Mark arrived, who has been with me since and will remain while I am here. You know what a delightful place this is, especially with two such companions. We all wished you with us, but trust to rejoin you at Rome. The abbot left us on receiving the Pope's letters. I hear he will take his journey in the beginning of September. I cannot be ready so soon, expecting first letters from England and a servant, but will delay no longer than necessary. Please take great care of that part of my writings which you found among your books after Priolus' departure, that they do not get into anybody's hands and be published.

The day before I wrote the above I received a visit from Dandalus and your brother Thomas. The former took us to his villa and entertained us well. "Ex agro Patavino, Rovelone," 4 Aug.

Lat.

4 Aug. **230.** COUNT OF CIFUENTES to CHARLES V.

Add. MS. 8,589, f. 15. B. M.

* * * The Imperial ambassador in England writes on July 1 that the King had urged the Princess strongly to renounce her rights as princess, and to swear to the statutes against the Pope, and to his own supremacy over the Church. She excused herself from doing this. The King then got other persons to induce her to ask his leave to write to him, which she did. The King then gave her leave on condition that she should first ask pardon, saying that she knew she had erred against him and his holy statutes, *scienter et cum obstinatione.* She wrote that she had not erred directly against him, and would rather lose a thousand lives than do so, and with filial obedience, she asked for his blessing and pardon for all offences since she was a child. Although this letter pleased the King, he said she must confess having erred in persisting to consider the bishop of Rome as Pope, and other things. As she would not yield in this, but was determined rather to die, the matter became so serious that the King sent the duke of

* Anne Boleyn.

1536.

Noffolck, Millort de Fuges (Sussex), the bishop of Xisestur, who is Dr. Sarson (Sampson bishop of Chichester), the bishop of Yeli, and two others, who, after pestering her in every possible way, only obtained for an answer that she would not do an act so much against her conscience for all the kingdoms in the world. They replied, with insulting language and threats, that she would die for this, and ordered her to be confined in her room and watched by day and night, so that she could speak with no one, and neither send nor receive letters. Seeing her determination, the King ordered the judges whom he had deputed to consider if she had been guilty of treason and merited death. He was angry with them for their making it doubtful, and it was determined that the Princess should die unless she consented to the King's wish. Seeing the King's determination, and the evils that might follow, the ambassador advised the Princess to sign a document that she submitted to all that her father had done, and would do with her in the matter of the succession. Fearing for her soul, as she had not consented with her heart, but only in words, she asked Cifuentes to supplicate the Pope for absolution as secretly as possible, for if the King heard of it, it would be placing the knife at her throat. Considering the danger of the request being known, and that he is informed that unless the Princess abjures before persons who know that she has acknowledged the King as Supreme Head the absolution will be of no use; has not asked for it until he knows the Emperor's pleasure. Has written to the ambassador saying what an error he has committed in advising the Princess to violate her conscience and prejudice her rights. Asks the Emperor to write to the ambassador as the matter is of great importance. Rome, 4 Aug. 1536.

Sp. Modern copy, pp. 13.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 13. B. M.

2. Contemporary abstract of the preceding, headed "Lo que escrive el Conde de Cifuentes, a 4 de Agosto 1536," with the following marginal note :—

After consultation, the ambassador was written to, that if there were no other means of avoiding death, the Princess might submit in the matter of the statutes and the succession to her father, because such a submission would not prejudice her. If the Pope does not feel inclined to grant a dispensation or absolution, or if the soliciting it would make the matter known, there will be no inconvenience either as to conscience or as to the succession, in leaving the matter thus in suspense until the course of events in England is seen, because the ambassador has orders to make the necessary protestations there, and he can also keep the letter of the ambassador [in England] to show to the Pope in justification of the Princess, if his Holiness talks of it, or seems displeased with her.

Sp., pp. 3. *Modern copy.*

4 Aug. R. O.

231. [John Hilsey] Bishop of Rochester to Cromwell.

Has received his letters in favor of Elizabeth Wharton. Never promised her continuance of her house. She was expelled in consequence of the great disturbance and disquietness that she caused among the neighbours by her uncomely and ungodly manner, outrageous tongue, and "dissidydyus" language, which ruined her custom. Her evil rule was testified before the Lord Mayor, and more than 12 months ago suit and labour has been made by many of the tenants of the Friars that he should expel her. Was obliged to rescue her husband whom she had nearly slain one night, and herself also. Her house has been in danger of fire from her bestial excess in drink. Remembers that Cromwell spoke to him for the same woman in the King's closet at Whight Halle, when Sir Wm. Kingston said something of her dishonesty. London, 4 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

4 Aug. **232.** Sir Robert Wingfield to Henry VIII.

R. O. Six or seven years past, when I was deputy of Calais, your Grace signed a bill for me to deliver a room of 6*d.* a day to one Thomas Neett, otherwise Pynner, who had served you long in the wages of your exchequer under lord Sandys, then Treasurer, and was by him appointed one of the porters at Newenham bridge with 8*d.* a day. When, however, the keeping of that bridge was given to Sir Thomas Palmer with certain men abated out of the castle of Hammes, Neett was discharged of his room and wages there, especially as Sir Richard Weston had given up the office of treasurer here, which has been ever since exercised by the vice-treasurer, Robert Fowler. As it was then a common bruit that Cowchye of Dover was dead in Estland, I gave his room to the said Thomas Neett, who has served your Highness in it ever since, till now that by your command my lord Deputy has discharged him and put Cowchye in his room again. Desires to intercede for him as he has served the King long and well. Calais, 4 Aug. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

5 Aug. **233.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. This night at 8 o'clock came letters from my friends and servants about London, all agreeing in one tale, that the King was displeased with me because my lord of Richmond was not buried honorably. The King wished the body conveyed secretly in a closed cart to Thedford, "and at my suit thither," and so buried; accordingly I ordered both the Cottons to have the body wrapped in lead and a close cart provided, but it was not done, nor was the body conveyed very secretly. I trust the King will not blame me undeservedly. It is further written to me that "a bruit doth run that I should be in the Tower of London. When I shall deserve to be there Totynham shall turn French. I would he that began first that tale of mine, he being a gentleman, and I, were only together on Shoter's Hill, to see who should prove himself the more honest man." I pray you pardon my foolish writing. If I had not intended to come to Court, these news would have spurred me.

Your son is in good health here, "sparing no horseflesh to run after the deer and hounds. I trust you will not be discontent that I now cause him to forbear his book." Be sure you shall have in him "a wise quick piece." Kenynghale Lodge, Saturday at 10 at night, 5 August, "with the hand of him that is full, full, full of choler and agony."

P.S.—I have at this hour finished my will and written it twice, and shall leave one part with you as my principal executor whom I trust next my master, whom I have made supervisor of the whole. I trust when I die you both will consider I have been to the one a true servant and to the other a faithful friend. *Sic transit gloria mundi.*

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 Aug. **234.** Ireland.

Lamb 602, f. 138. "The examination of Rob. Reyley, detained for suspicion of treasons done in the parts of Ireland, received the 5th day of August, Anno 28 Hen. VIII.," touching the late earl of Kildare, in whose house he was brought up; the rebellion of Thomas FitzGerald; the murder of the bishop of Dublin, &c. (See fuller abstract in Carew Calendar.)

Sp. 7. *Signed* at the foot of every page by Robert Relye. *Endd.*

1536.

5 Aug. **235.** PATE* to HENRY VIII.

Strype's Mem. App. No. XI., MSS. D. G. H. eq.

Entered the mountains called *Le Colle de Tenda*, July 21,—a molestious passage, where he durst not turn his horse travers for all worldly riches. Reached Nice the 6th day after, where the Emperor was entertained by the duke of Savoy. Remained there five days, and in three days more reached Friuli, occupied by "Capt. Tamise band," who had plundered Mirandula. The said Captain with Ferd. Gonzaga, sent to scour the way, defeated a party of French, and took M. Busie and Monteiane prisoners. The King of the Romans sent 700 horse. The army is able, Pate thinks, to discomfit the Turk. The Spaniards bring in much booty, being "in that faculty wonderfully experimented." Visited at Friuli by a trumpeter of France, under pretext of rendering thanks in behalf of M. Roch de Mann, "not long since pledge for the surrender of Fussan," of whom Pate has written before. An Almain captain named Jaspar has lately arrived. The Emperor's men left at Turin have defeated the French at Savillan. "The king of the Romans' horsemen touched in my other letters of Bocmes (?) remaineth in Italy for the defence of the same against such persons as are had in a jealousy of revolting; that be in my belief the Venetians." They are like the bat in "the wise fable of Isope." Cannot use his hand. As he was visiting de Grandvele in Friuli met with Card. Carachelus, who had not heard from his colleague Trevouls since his departure towards France, and therefore despaired of peace. "Antonio de Leva is throughout all this long journey carried upon men's shoulders."

[The rest is defaced.]

From Luca in the Province, 5 Augusti.

[6 Aug.] **236.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Since my letters to you yesternight the news of the King's displeasure with me has been renewed by two letters, one before dinner and another since supper, from such as would not write without some ground. I desire to know the truth by this bearer, who shall meet me ere I come to London; spare not to be plain to me. I thank God for His strokes, having deserved "infinite more" of His Godhead, but never of the King.

On Thursday by noon I will be in London. Send word where you will then be, "for sorry I would be to come to the Court before I spake with you." Kenynghale Lodge, this Sunday, 10 p.m.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

6 Aug. **237.** RALPH EURE to CROMWELL.

R. O.

George Dakyn, servant to Mr. Ric. Cromwell, your nephew, is indicted as one of the murderers of my servant Davy Sendry, and would have been arraigned, but that Sir George Darcy, sheriff of the county York, informed me that Mr. Bramston, your servant, had brought him a message from your Lordship in favour of Dakyn. I therefore stayed the friends of my servant until your lordship should know the heinousness of the murder from the confessions of divers men who were present, which the bearer will deliver. York, 6 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

* Misprinted by Strype *Pace*, and referred by him to the year 1524.

1536.

6 Aug. R. O. **238.** PERYS SALUSBURY, Steward of Ruthyn, to DUKE OF NORFOLK.

I am very sorry for the great misfortune that happened to you and to us to the utter undoing of the Marches, through the loss of the duke of Richmond, to whose service I was admitted by you. I send by the bearer a leash of greyhounds, and my son Robert sends for my lord of Surrey a leash of merlins. Edward Thelwall, deputy receiver, hath gathered my lord's tenants to pay their rents before the accustomed time. and by reason of my lord's departure intends to take them to his own use. Ruthyn, 6 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

6 Aug. R. O. **239.** JOHN HUTTON to CROMWELL.

On Friday last it was proclaimed here with sound of trumpet that it was lawful for any of the Emperor's subjects to go to sea and invade or defend themselves against the French king's subjects, putting in sureties not to vex the Emperor's friends, otherwise their booty to be good prize ; also that no Frenchmen's goods are to be imported. Fears that divers English will run into danger thereby, "for out of England hither they do daily colour all strangers' goods," by which the King loses his right, and it is contrary to the league between the King and the French king. Suggests that the Custom Houses should be forbidden to suffer any man to enter goods but in his own name, and to charge masters of ships taking lading to these parts to come with their cockets to the governor here. Wares come here daily, mostly with no cockets, which is a great decay to our commodities, and a great robbery to the King. If we may duly punish transgressors and have English cloth made true, both of cloth and colour, the commodities and their occupiers will prosper in few years. If the contrary, they will shortly decay. We have a privilege from the dukes of Burgundy that no Englishman, a brother of this fellowship,* shall pay more than one custom, other strangers paying two. Offers to advertise the customers of all goods laden hence paying but one custom, so that if any goods come to be customed more than is certified, they may be staid as suspect. Cloths shipped here since the general shipping have hindered this company 500*l.* in the sale of cloths sold here this mart., and also have made a stay of the sale of 3,000 cloths. Antwerp, 6 Aug.

Hol., pp. 3. *Mutilated. Add.:* Privy Seal.

7 Aug. R. O. **240.** SIR BRIAN TUKE to CROMWELL.

Enclosing a memorial concerning the debt of Kyme and his fellows, which by Cromwell's means has been brought to better purpose than Tuke thought it would have been. If he has been remiss in suing for himself it is because he would not avaunt his own merits, being always contented with his lot. London, 7 August 1536.

P.S.—If Sir John Shelton sue for any new assignment for the house of the King's children (for his old is expired), I beg he may not be appointed upon me, for, many things being gone from my receipt, I shall not be able to bear the assignments.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* The Merchant Adventurers.

1536.

7 Aug. **241.** WILLIAM LORD SANDYS to CROMWELL.

R. O. On Friday, 4 Aug., at my new house of Mottisfont, which by your help I have of the King's late gift, I received news from Guisnes that my lord Deputy of Calais, my lord Comptroller, and Mr. Vice-Treasurer had sent for my deputy and vice-bailly of Guisnes before the Council of Calais, and discharged them and my other servants of their offices within Guisnes forest. Cannot remonstrate as it was by the King's order; but the appointment of vice-bailly was given to him by the high bailiff, and he conferred it upon a servant who from his youth had done him good service. Moreover the King's patent made him keeper of the castle, town, and county of Guisnes, with all the profits appertaining in as large manner as Sir Nicholas lord Vaux held it. Wonders that when he was so lately with Cromwell he had no notice that such was the King's pleasure. Begs Cromwell to protect him from dishonor. Reports have been spread by his enemies that they would take care he should warm no stones anywhere but in the castle of Guisnes. They are also seeking to deprive the serjeant royal whom he has appointed for the county of Guisnes of that post, which was always in the appointment of the lieutenant. Reminds Cromwell that at his last interview the King's favor and Cromwell's friendship had made him in heart much younger than before, but if he is used thus he will draw much faster into age. The Vine, 7 Aug. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

7 Aug. **242.** JOHN FREMAN to CROMWELL.

R. O. The King's commission commands me to pull down to the ground all the walls of the churches, steeples, &c., leaving only houses necessary for a farmer. "Sir, there be more of great houses in Lincolnshire than be in England beside suppressed of their values, with thick walls, and most part of them vawtid, and few byars of other stone, glasse or slatt which might help the charges of plokyng down of them." To follow the commission will cost the King 1,000*l.* at least within the shire. Means first to take down the bells and lead, which will bring 6,000 or 7,000 marks, then pull down the roofs, battlements, and stairs, letting the walls stand "and charge some with them as a quarry of stone to make sales of," unless Cromweli think better otherwise. Valdey, 7 Aug.

Desires Cromwell to remember his old suit for the farm of 35*l.* a year, for which he will give the King 200*l.* Remembrances to Mr. Wrethisley.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 Aug. **243.** SIR THOMAS CLIFFORD, Captain of Berwick-upon-Tweed.

See GRANTS in AUGUST, No. 10.

8 Aug. **244.** HENRY PRIOR OF SHENE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Your lordship has put in our commission for the visitation of our religion that our brethren shall preach within our monasteries. I think your lordship's meaning is that our priors (who may ride abroad) shall preach also in other churches. Yet I beg you to sign and seal the bill "involved," that I may signify this by your authority. Charterhouse of Shene, 8 August.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

8 Aug. **245.** Sir Humfrey Wyngfeld to Cromwell.

R. O. At the last gaol delivery at Ipswich three felons were arraigned, and being found guilty pleaded their book. The See of Norwich being vacant, and no ordinary to hear them read, the justices "repried" them without any judgment. Because the keeping of them was somewhat dangerous, they were straitly and surely kept. The bearer, one of the bailiffs, can explain the circumstances of their escape. Ipswich, 8 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

8 Aug. **246.** The Master and Fellows of Queen's College, Cambridge, to Cromwell.

Faustina, C. VII. 102. B. M. Requesting that a decayed Carmelite house, abutting on their college, which has been deserted by all the friars except two who would gladly leave, may be dissolved and given to them. The kings of England when they visited Cambridge have always gone to their college, either as being out of the noise of the town or because it is near the river and agreeably situated. Cambridge, 8 Aug.

Lat., pp. 2. *Add:* "D. Thome Crumwello, D. Privati Sigilli."

8 Aug. **247.** John Abbot of Combermere to Cromwell.

R. O. Has received his letter desiring him to grant a lease of the parsonage of Childes Arcall to his servant Roger Paddye. Has recently granted it to a servant of the lord Steward, who made the request when the abbot was with him about the business of the monastery. Cambermer, 8 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

9 Aug. **248.** Cranmer to Cromwell.

R. O. Cranmer's Letters, 325. Begs him to mediate for Mr. Hambleton, a man of good birth, who has been put from his lands in Scotland, only because he favors the truth of God's word. Aldington, 9 Aug. *Signed.*

Add.: My Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

249. James Hamilton to Henry VIII.

R. O. Has been compelled to leave his native country for setting forth God's word and speaking against the usurped power of the bishop of Rome, and his possession and living have been taken from him. Begs the King to take him into his service. Otherwise will be compelled to seek service in some other parts, which he would be very loath to do. Is likely to fall into great trouble and danger of his creditors.

P. 1. *Endd.*

9 Aug. **250.** Sir Fras. Bryan to Cromwell.

R. O. On receipt of your letter I followed the King, who was gone out hunting with the Queen. When he had read it he said naughty bruits were soon blown. I thought I could move him then no further, knowing that my bedfellow Henagge had delivered his letter, to which his Grace said all was one. But on the way homeward I asked him what answer I should make you. He said it needed none, for he would order all things well. All your books here [I] send unto you signed. The King had good sport today at

1536.

the red deer and killed 20 stags and staggards "and no rascal." Charssey, 9 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal.

9 Aug. **251.** Robt. Abbot of St. Albans to Cromwell.

R. O. According to the King's and Cromwell's commands sends up Dan Wm. Ayshewell, whom he has hitherto esteemed to be an honest man. Sent Albons, Vigilia S. Laurencii.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Crumwell.

9 Aug. **252.** Mayor and Citizens of Winchester to Cromwell.

R. O. Complain of the great troubles and expenses yearly sustained by reason of the liberties and bondages claimed by the bishop of Winchester by his "pawilion court." This last year, hoped by advice of Cromwell and their learned counsel, to have withdrawn their personal suits from the said court and to have denied them from liberties and meddlings within this the King's city. If they had not received Cromwell's letter on the eve of St. Giles, they would have put in execution the said discontinuance. As Cromwell only wished them to spare for one year, which they have done, ask his assistance now. Winchester, 9 August.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

9 Aug. **253.** John Stoner.

R. O. Warrant to Sir Richard Riche, Chancellor of the Augmentation Court, for a grant to John Stoner, serjeant-at-arms, and his wife, being in service with the Queen, of the farm of the priory of Goring, Oxford. Chersey, 9 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. (Docketed below as executed 6 Sept.) *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

9 Aug. **254.** William Lok, Mercer, to Cromwell.

R. O. Sends him news that he has written to the King. Our mart is very evil, both for sale of cloths and kerseys, because of the wars in these parts. The Sochers have determined to be neutral. The ships that were rigged in Zealand for Copynhavyn remain here, it is said, for lack of mariners and money both. Proclamation was made two days ago that any man might rig ships of war at his own cost, putting in surety that he should not meddle with any of the Emperor's friends. The castle of Gwise has been won by Nassau, and fortified with Burgundians. He has also won a town which belonged to the lady of Vendôme, and they are going on to St. Quintain's, which they expect to take, as there are not 800 men of war in the town. And if they gain that he may go on to Paris. The Emperor has three great hosts,—the one with himself, the second, 15,000 Spaniards which he sends out of Spain, and the third with Nassau. Letters from Seville mention the arrival of three ships from Peru with great substance of gold and silver, yet the Emperor's charges are so great it is all little enough to continue these wars. Great efforts are made to get money for him at 20*l.* loss in the 100*l.* for the year. The war begins so sharply that it is not expected to continue long. No letters have come from the Emperor for 20 days. Has enclosed in a letter to the King a copy of one in French sent by the secretary of the Lady Regent here to a lord of Antwerp. *Dated at head:* Antwerp, 9 Aug. 1536.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

1536.

[About 9 Aug.]* R. O.

255. THOMAS LEGH, LL.D., to CROMWELL.

Was told in Paternoster Row that Mr. Bedill had reported that the King had granted to him, Dr. Trygunwell, and Dr. Petre the office concerning the bulls: which the King, at Cromwell's motion, granted to Dr. Peter and the writer. Mr. Pawlmer, under pretence of amity, this day told Legh that Cromwell was angry with him (Palmer) because Mr. Howlcrofte, and also Mr. Clyfford, came so boldly into his chamber to supper, and had also observed that Dr. Legh used to come as boldly to his table all the journey in Kent as if he had been Cromwell's fellow. Palmer advised the writer not to venture into Cromwell's presence at table for three or four days. Thinks this a device to get him out of the way till they have wrought their purpose, and begs Cromwell will continue his favor. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

9 Aug. Lamb. 616, f. 29.

256. THE COUNCIL OF IRELAND to HENRY VIII.

To the same effect as their letter to Cromwell, which follows. Limerick, 9 Aug.

Signed.: J. Barnewall, your Chancellor——P. Oss.——James Butler, Treasurer——Gerald Aylmer, Justice——John Alen, Master of your Rolls.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

9 Aug. R. O. St. P. II. 349.

257. COUNCIL OF IRELAND to CROMWELL.

According to their previous writing the Deputy and they repaired with the army, victualled for a month, to Kilkenny, 25 July, leaving the treasurer of the wars to defend the Englishry, reedify Powerscourt, and continue the works at Athye Bridge and Woodstock. As James of Desmond (son and heir to John of Desmond, dec., who usurped the earldom of Desmond with all the King's lands in Munster which belonged to the earl of Kildare) had proclaimed himself earl and combined with Obrene, deferred Parliament until this force should be repressed. The Deputy, with the King's power, both English and Irish, advanced to the borders of Casshell and encamped three days, waiting for James of Desmond, who had promised "me the chief justice" and the mayor of Limerick, but kept not his appointment. Had hoped to sever him from Obreen. Marched forward to a manor of Desmond's called Loughgyr "in an island of fresh water," a stronghold in like reputation here as Maynooth is in the North. Foraged that night upon the corn, and took the castle. Donaugh Obreen, Obreen's eldest son, who has married the daughter "of me, the earl of Ossorie," came to the Deputy and offered to serve the King if he had the keeping of Carrickogynnell, which has been in possession of the Brenes this 200 years. Considering the necessity of the time, thought to allow his request. Next day marched to "the said castle," which the Deputy won by appointment, put in an English garrison, and resorted to Limerick. Here consulted to set forth to the breaking of Obrene's bridge, in which the assistance of Obrene's son seemed so necessary against his father and James of Desmond, that they concluded to deliver the said castle by indenture to Ossory and James Butler to keep at their charge, with Donaghe Obrene as their deputy. After that the castle was, "by tradyment," recovered by the persons who had it before. Trust, however, their conclusion shall take effect. On Friday marched for the bridge, being conducted by Donaghe and his friends by a way never before taken by any English host. On Saturday came to the bridge. On this side was a strong castle of hewn marble, and another, not so

* *See* Grants in Nov., No. 22.

1536.

strong, at the other end, both built in the water some way from the land. At this end four arches between the castle and the land were broken. Describe the assault and capture of the castles and bridge on Sunday morning by some of the Deputy's retinue and Mr. Sayntclow's company. Lost, two gunners slain and some wounded. Broke down the castles and bridge, with which the mayor of Limerick and some 30 persons fell into the water, but only one was drowned. Yesterday the army returned hither. Today James Butler and Donaghe Obreen repair towards Waterford to conduct hither certain ordnance; for Obreen will neither deliver up the earl of Kildare's goods, nor put from him Kildare's son and servants. The Deputy is a forward, active, and "painful gentleman." Have much ado to stay the army from insurrections for their wages, and are in doubt that they may be deserted and left in power of the King's enemies; if not, they trust to do good service. Beg favor for the bearer, Thomas Alen. Limerick, 9 Aug.

Signed by J. Barnewall, Chancellor; Ossory; Jas. Butler, Treasurer; Gerald Aylmer, Justice, and John Alen.

Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

9 Aug. R. O. **258.** John Alen to Cromwell.

In favor of the bearer, his brother, Thomas Alen, of whom he spoke when with Cromwell, to be taken into Cromwell's service. Limerick, 9 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Sir John Alen.

9 Aug. R. O. **259.** William Body to Cromwell.

The Deputy left Dublin 19 July with the English retinue for Munster and O'Bryne's country, and entered Kilkenny on the 24th, where the Parliament was kept 25th. Thence he removed to Lokkere, a strong castle of James of Desmond, which, being abandoned, the lord Treasurer took on the 31st, and now keeps at his own charge. It had been called the said James's chief fortress in co. Limerick. On the 1 Aug. they marched to the strong castle Carek Ogunyell, *i.e.*, Candle Rock, which was delivered to my lord Deputy on the 2d by Matthew O'Bryne without a blow, on condition that it should be warded only by Englishmen. It is the key of co. Limerick this side the Shannon. We left Limerick, 5 Aug., to break Morowgh O'Bryne's bridge on the confines of Tomound. Morowgh is brother to the Great O'Bryne. Description of the bridge with a fortress at either end, both which, though guns made little impression on them, were taken by assault by Will. Seyntlowe and his men before scaling ladders could be set up. Does not know if this success was owing to hope of fame, or to lack of victuals; for a halfpenny loaf was worth 12*d.*, but there was none to be sold. Blames my lord Deputy, who would not let the army bring their provision carts from Limerick. "And so I, amongst others, lay in my harness without any bed, almost famished with hunger, wet, and cold, from Friday inclusive unto Tuesday exclusive, and then we returned to Limerick."

Commends my lord of Ossory and my lord Treasurer. The latter recovered to our amity Donoth O'Bryne, son of Great O'Breen, whom my lord Deputy had lost by a breach of faith. Their horse and gallowglasses, *i.e.*, footmen, far exceeded the band of 700 Englishmen brought by my lord Deputy; a very small company for so great a journey. My lord Deputy on surety of Ossory and my lord Treasurer wrote to cause Carek Ogunyell to be delivered to Donoth O'Breene, son-in-law to my lord Ossory; but by virtue of a former letter of my lord Deputy it was delivered to Matthew

1536.

259. WILLIAM BODY to CROMWELL—*cont.*

O'Breene, who had it before and will not deliver it again without a new siege. Ossory, the Treasurer, and Donoth feel themselves mocked, but still do good service; while my lord Deputy suffers Geo. Woodwarde, his own servant, and others to go unpunished for yielding up the castle. If Ireland were well inhabited, its fertility is such it would soon turn to the King's profit. The counties of Dublin, Kildare, Carlow, Kilkenny, Tipperary, Ormond, Ossory, Desmond, Limerick, and Thomond are a paradise for beauty and goodness. Limerick is a wonderfully proper city.

Perceives little diligence in my lord Deputy, the Master of the Rolls, and the Chief Justice in levying an aid. They will appoint him no nearer day than 14 Sept., alleging as before that Ossory and my lord Treasurer would hinder them; which is not true, for he has opened the matter to my lord Treasurer. Is preparing to return to Dublin to survey the accounts. Will report more fully on his return to England. Limerick, 9 Aug. *Signed.*

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

ii. Enclosure containing on a single leaf:—

(1.) A remembrance of my lord Deputy's band and of such Irishmen as repaired to him:—

English horse and foot, 700; Omere horse and foot, 137; Lord Rooche horse, 12; Makmurgh, Okarell, Cayre Okonour, White Knyght, Olyke à Burgh, Shirif of Iryell, and gentlemen of Washefourd and Kildare, horse and foot, 174; total, 1,023.

(2.) A remembrance of my lord Ossory and my lord Treasurer's band and their friends:—

Ossory, lord James, the Treasurer, Doneth Obreene, Myghell Phathryke, Sir Thomas Botler, Gerald MkShane, my lady Power, and my lord of Cassell; horse, 361; foot, 920.

(3.) Names of the ward put by my lord Deputy into Castle Carek Ogonyell, who redelivered the same:—

Geo. Woodwarde, David Flode, Harry Sower, Thos. Sawch, Robt. Browne, Wm. Gryce, John Tomkyns, John Olderch, Robt. Parke, Robt. Davy, Yvan Osbynow, Harry Ere, Edw. Taylor, John Cottyngham, Harry Sotton, John Sotton, and Philip of Powell.

In Body's hand, p. 1.

10 Aug. R. O. **260.** JOHN [HILSEY] BISHOP OF ROCHESTER to CROMWELL.

In favour of the friars of Guildford, who will beg the King for a perpetual alms to the relief of their great poverty. London, St. Laurence Day.

Reminds him of the master of the Gylbertyns* towards Landaffe.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Aug. R. O. **261.** SIR ROGER TOUNESHEND, SIR WM. PASTON, RIC. SOUTHWELL, and THO. MILDEMAYE to CROMWELL.

During their survey in Norfolk for the King's augmentations, sent to the house of Yngham to put their books and necessaries in due order before their coming. Found no religious persons there by reason of a bargain made by the head, dated 24 Dec. A°. xxvi., by William Woodhouse, who brought his said bargain to the commissioners at Coxforth. He alleged that

* Robert Holgate, who was appointed bishop of Llandaff next year.

1536.

Yngham is without the case and danger of the statute, being a house of Crossed Friars, not monks or canons. Perused the statute and think it is so. Ask for orders. Coxforth, 10 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Aug. **262.** Hen. Holbeche Prior of Worcester to Cromwell.

R. O. Has received his letter dated 4 Aug. last, in favor of Robt. Sturges, the bearer, touching a lease to be made to him of the tithe and parsonage of Hymulton (Himbleton). The tithe and parsonage is not void, but has been long before his time in their own hands to the use of the monastery. They cannot spare it, for they have not sufficient corn coming in from their tenants, and are yearly driven to buy much. Worcester Priory, 10 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Aug. **263.** The Mayor and Aldermen of Calais to Cromwell.

R. O. Desire instructions what to do about five men of an armed pynke, whom they have imprisoned on the depositions of John Brysco, master of a catche, of Hythe, and John Tulke, mariner; which deposition they send. Calais, 10 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Deposition of John Brysco, of Hythe, master of a "catche" called the George, examined 10 Aug. 28 Henry VIII., before Mr. Mayor and aldermen.

Yesterday, 9th inst. a pynk of Newport, with about 40 men in her, boarded him in the Downs, asked whence he was and what he carried, and maintained that they were Frenchmen's goods in spite of his denial. Desired to be set on land, and showed two bills of passport of the Customs, but they took him into their pink and afterwards followed John Tovey's cattche of Calais. Then they threatened to carry deponent and his ship to Newport to see if his passports were good. Then the master of the pynke agreed to deliver him and his fellows, but the rest of his company would not consent. At last they put this deponent in his catche, and this morning the wind being N.E., they could fetch Flanders coast no further than Gravelines and agreed to land deponent there, but four or five sails came from the north which they feared, and therefore came to Calais.

ii. John Tulke, mariner, of Hythe, confirms this deposition.

iii. The names of the five Flemings are Peter Cok, Joyce Clement, Gilnan Fleming, Arnold Carman, and Francis Cosyn.

10 Aug. **264.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I have had much ado with the Chancellor of Augmentations since my coming. I find small friendship in him; yet he has appointed my lord 86*l.* a year out of the priory of Frystock, so that, the 100*l.* reserved, my lord must become tenant to the King for the rest. I have caused two bills to be made, the one for a gift to my lord, your ladyship, and the heirs of your bodies; the other with remainder to the heirs of my lord's body. I fear he will speed but the first, for he is full of dissimulation. He would in nowise put Mr. Basset in the remainder, though I promised him a velvet gown. I doubt he will deserve neither thanks nor reward. "He passeth all that ever I sued unto." I have followed Mr. Hennage for the 1,000 marks. He gives fair words, but small comfort. He refers all to my lord Privy Seal; so it will be no short suit. I can see no remedy, but, as my lord's pleasure is, to go thorough with Hide, where Mr. Windsor

1536.

264. JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE—*cont.*

and I will do our best for my lord's advantage. Mr. Basset is in the country and will go into Hampshire. He wants a horse. I can get none of Mr. Page. Miss Margery and all your friends in Court are merry, and hope you may still remain there. The Queen has spoken of you divers times since her departing from Dover. At my return from the country I will inform you how everything passes. London, 10 Aug.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

10 Aug. R. O. **265.** LORD LEONARD GREY to HENRY VIII.

According to Henry's pleasure for "furnishing" affairs in Monster, came to Kilkenny 25 July, and there kept Parliament two or three days, tarrying the coming of ordnance and victuals. Then set forward towards Obreen's country through Dessemond's country, where they expected to have some business; but the inhabitants deserted their castles and fled. Tarried one night at Limerick, and on the morrow, 5 Aug., marched to Obreen's bridge. Shot artillery at it two or three hours in the afternoon, but that doing little hurt the Council decided to give an assault next morning by servants of Grey and Wm. Seyntlowe. Provided scaling ladders and ordered every soldier to bring a faggot to heighten the ground. The assault being given accordingly on the Sunday morning, the defenders, seeing their assailants climb up so fiercely, left the castle and ran away, whereupon the defenders of the other castle did the same, although they had plenty of artillery and victual. Lost but two men, servants of the writer, who were killed by guns. It was the strongest castle he has seen in Ireland. Walls of hewn marble 13 feet thick. Thinks it was never devised by any Irishman. Can do anything in these parts if he be furnished as the King and Council promised he should be; but would rather serve with 500 men of his own choosing than all the company he now has. Writes more at large to the Lord Privy Seal. If the King will provide inhabitants he may have what he will in Ireland. Limerick, 10 Aug. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

10 Aug. R. O. St. P. II. 353. **266.** LORD LEONARD GREY to CROMWELL.

Took the army to Kilkenny against 25 July, intending to proceed against those rebels Obreen and James FitzJohn of Desmond, and leaving Wm. Brabazon with a company to defend Dublin, reëdify Powerscourte, and continue the works of Athye and Woodstock. From Kilkenny (with the army, Ossory and his son who brought a goodly company, and out of the four shires O'More McMorgho McGyllpatryk, O'Byrne, O'Karvile, gentlemen of Wexford and Waterford and lord Roche) advanced towards O'Breen's country through lands of the said James, who calls himself earl of Desmond. Encamped by Loghgyr, a castle which the said James took from James FitzMaurice, right heir to the earldom, now in England with the King. Found the castle void and delivered it to Ossory's eldest son, lord James. In the morning went to another castle called Caryk Ogennyll, and "fell to a parling" with the constable thereof, who used very high words till the writer brought up his artillery, when he agreed to surrender if allowed to depart with bag and baggage. By advice of the Council agreed to this, as it would save powder and shot, &c. Sent his nephew Dudley and the mayor of Limerick with 100 gunners into the castle, where they set up the King's standard, and then Grey, with Ossory and his son and the lord Chancellor and others, went in and viewed it. Left a ward there of his own company, and came that night to Limerick. Next day marched

1536.

to O'Breen's bridge and battered that night at one tower. His men and Wm. Seyntlowe's took it by assault next day. Broke up the bridge and castles.

Is loath to write it, but the whole company of Englishmen with him are so misordered that he is often in jeopardy of his life. First the Northern men about their wages "began a sore mutiny and insurrection." Then Wm. Seyntlowe's company at Waterford did the like. Again our first night in camp Seyntlowe's men mutinied in the enemy's country and with a great many Irishmen in the army "not having as good stomachs in their hearts" as could be wished. Had to bend the ordnance on them to pacify them. Fears his own soldiers more than the King's enemies. There are few companies besides the writer's own which have not mutinied or murmured, and now unless I provide money they will do no service unless they may rob and steal as they do daily, notwithstanding the statutes and articles against it. The Provost Marshal is part causer of this, as he will not execute the Council's instructions. When the writer gives an order to one man they answer all together "Let us have money and we will do it." Begs favor for his servant Thos. Alen, the bearer. The Master of the Rolls, Chief Justice, and lord Chancellor have taken great pains. Begs him not to credit light reports. The country passes any he ever saw for sedition and discord, "and they principally delight to put one of us Englishmen in an other's neck." Would write more, but doubts whether his letters reach Cromwell, they are so "tossed and opened." Has received Cromwell's letters opened. Further complaints about disorders. Limerick, 10 Aug. *Signed.*

Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Aug. **267.** Edmond Sexten to Cromwell.

R. O. The Deputy and army are here, and have done "full noble exploits." I fear this army will break up for default of money, to the King's great hindrance in these parts. Remember my suits which you promised me should be sped. Limerick, 10 Aug. *Signed* Edmond Sexten, mayer of Lymbryke.

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Aug. **268.** Pole to Aloysius Priolus.

Poli Epp., I. 476. Sends him the letters he has written to the bishop of Verona, to be forwarded. Could not but consult such a friend in his present circumstances. Would have gone to him himself, but that at this time he is usually absent from Verona on episcopal duties. Has no leisure, or, in truth, energy left to answer the letters of Priolus. Has written fully to the Cardinal and also to the Pope. But nothing will be lost by this delay for the object Priolus has at heart. "Reverendus Marcus" also writes to you, to whom I wish you would make the most suave reply, taking no notice of anything bitter that may be in his letter. I hope to be with you in three days, *i.e.*, on the Vigil of St. Mary. "Ex nostro Paradiso," St. Laurence day.

Lat.

10 Aug. **269.** Pole to Jo. Matt. Ghiberti, Bishop of Verona.

Poli Epp., I. 477. I would have come to you myself, but that it is the time you commonly visit your diocese. For not only do I wish to redeem the time of which that unexpected messenger from England deprived me, who carried me hence against my will, but I am involved in matters on which I particularly wish to consult with you. Only ten days ago another messenger came from England, despatched post haste, with letters from Cromwell, written at the

1536.

269. POLE to JO. MATT. GHIBERTI, Bishop of Verona—*cont.*

King's dictation (*quas mihi Regis verbis scribit Cromuellus*), and others of Tunstall, bishop of Durham, "cui nunc in Anglia primas in literis tribuunt," endeavouring to turn me from the opinion I defend in my books, and in the end conjuring me for the love of my family and country not to bring my country back again under the yoke, as they call obedience to the Church of Rome. Replied to his letters, and bade the messenger return as swiftly as he came. Meanwhile letters arrived from the Pope, not only desiring but commanding him to come to Rome. The Pope apparently wishes to prove whether he is ready to yield such obedience as he has asserted in words to be due to the Holy See. Has written this to his friends in England, sending them a copy of the Pope's letter with his reply to the bishop, in which he declares he will obey the Pope as a duty. For the Pope wishes a conference of learned men this winter to prepare for the General Council. What else could I do but obey? I am glad to hear you also are called. I should like to know when you go, that if late enough I might join you. The abbot of St. George has asked me to go thither with him, but he goes at the end of this month, intending to spend some days with the archbishop of Salerno, and I cannot start before the end of Sept. From my paradise, as I may call it, not only for the sweetness of the place, and its pleasant mountains, but still more for the companions, whose intercourse I enjoy. Mark, the monk who brought me hither with him, has been with me 20 days, and there is no one whom I more readily listen to discoursing on divinity. "Rovelonæ, in montibus Euganeis," 10 Aug. 1536.

Lat.

270. HOLYDAYS.

Wilkins, III. 823. Act of convocation for the abrogation of certain holydays, especially in harvest time.

11 Aug. **271.** HENRY VIII. to the BISHOP OF ———.

Wilkins, III. 824. Circular letter for the abrogation of certain holidays. Chertsey, 11 Aug.

272. JOHN SOWTHWOODE, Official, to SIR JOHN COCHE.

R. O. Orders him to admonish every curate to come to Bridgewater and take out copies of the King's commandment there, and declare it in their churches, with all possible haste.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Unto his well beloved Sir John Coche, vicar of Stoclandgurc' (Stokegursey ?), dean of Bridgewater.

On the back is a horoscope.

11 Aug. **273.** THOMAS LEGH, LL.D., to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has visited the archdeaconries of Coventry and Stafford, where he found the men very tractable, lacking only good instruction. Reminds Cromwell as touching Burton Lazor, whereof he desires nothing but possession, and Dr. Dawkyns is content to submit. Derlegh, 11 August, *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

11 Aug. **274.** COXFORD PRIORY.

R. O. Inventory indented, made 11 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII., between Sir Wm. Paston, Sir Roger Townshend, Ric. Southwell, and Thos. Mildmay, the King's commissioners, and John Adamson, prior of Cokkesford, of the

1536.

goods and implements in the church, vestry, kitchen, and different offices of the monastery, which the commissioners have delivered to the said prior to be kept to the King's use.

Pp. 4.

ii. File of documents attached, connected with the suppression of the monastery; among which is a paper of rewards given by the commissioners to divers persons at its dissolution, 22 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.

11 Aug. R. O. **275.** T. WYNGFELD, Comptroller, to JOHN WHALLEY, Paymaster of the King's Works at Dover.

Commendations to Mrs. Whalley, whom he trusts to see shortly. Wrote four days ago. All things going well, but great lack of timber, for they can get no plaits or hoys for fear of the French. On Friday last they took a hoy of the King's laden with timber, in Rye haven, and carried her away. Whalley must buy some oars for boats. Spoke with Master Davy for his wages, who, says Whalley, has not got the warrant. Wishes he had known this when my lord Privy Seal was here. On Thursday last the Frenchmen took a Spaniard before Rye laden with alum, and a Portingale laden with spices, and a fair gentlewoman in the ship. Had news from Calais yesterday that my lord of Nassau is entered into France, and has won Gwyse on the Sum. The Frenchmen rob the English shamefully. Friar John* came to the King's smith to make a lock, and on the smith asking who should pay for it, he said the King. The smith refused unless I gave him commandment. On which he said, "That knave comptroller, he is a knave. The mayor and he would have robbed me on St. Peter's night, but I have done his errand to the King that he shall be known for a knave." Explains his conduct by my lord Privy Seal's letter. Never spoke to him till today, though he has made fire on the top of the chapel at midnight, which was thought to be a sign to the Frenchmen, and has threated to despatch some one. Encloses a letter showing how the French have robbed a hoy sent to fetch timber. Here one Barly, who has a bill signed to have 6*d.* a day as overseer, brags that he is the King's servant, and has it without check, and that the King has ordered he shall have all his arrears, which, the writer thinks, is very small, if it be according to his attendance. Since his coming home he has been in the works bragging with his sword and buckler, and calling the workmen knaves. If I had not stopped it they would have broken his head. Dover, 11 Aug.

I pray you provide money. "Our commissions here be the slackest people to serve the King that ever I saw."

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* London. *Endd.*

11 Aug. R. O. **276.** SUB-PRIOR AND CONVENT OF HOLMCULTRAM to CROMWELL.

Thomas Irebye, their abbot, died on the 10th August. They desire commission to elect a new abbot without delay, as they are continually exposed to danger from the raids of the Scots. Tholmcoltran, 11 Aug.

Signed by Chr. Nevenson, sub-prior, Robt. Langtun, John Jackson, Robt. Clement, Gawyn Boradall, Ric. Wyttye, Wm. Symondson, Wm. Marschall, Thomas Grayme, Thomas Brown, Arthur Mychelson, Nic. Pyngue (?), John Alanbye, John Idyll, Ric. Godffray, Ric. Robynson, Rob. Banke, Ric. Patonson, John Wyse, Ric. Adamson, Thomas Hoge, and Wm. Martyn.

P. 1. *Add.:* To the right hon. lord Cromwell, general visitor of all religion. *Endd.*

* Jean de Ponte.

1536.

11 Aug. **277.** Rafe Sadleyr to Lord Lisle.

R. O. At Cromwell's request, the King has granted the office of Surveyor of Works at Calais to Sadleyr's friend and fellow, Ric. Lee, as amply as Lilgrave, who is dead, held it. Asks Lisle's favor for him. The Court, at Chertsey, 11 Aug. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

278. Frances Lylegrave, Widow, to Cromwell.

R. O. Petition begging Cromwell to continue to her the favor he showed to her late husband William Lylegrave, in making him Surveyor of Calais, which office, for shortness of life and sickness, he could never execute. Has many children, and is at such charges that, without expedition of her suit, she cannot continue.

Hol., p. 1. *Add at head:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

11 Aug. **279.** Sir Chr. Morys, Master of the Ordnance, to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I understand that one of my fellows named Luke has complained to your Lordship that he cannot have saltpetre, coal, and brimstone to amend his powder, as other men have. He complained to the King of Parker and Antony de Naples, telling his Grace in my presence that they were strong thieves, and stole all the stuff they had allowed them. He undertook to amend all the powder that was infect, without saltpetre or other thing, and I sent him over to make his proof. Mr. Lieutenant has his promise in his own handwriting. I trust to be at Calais shortly. London, 11 Aug.

Hol., p.* 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais. *Endd.*

11 Aug. **280.** John Fawkner to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Received his letter on the 2nd Aug. touching Cornellys Reyngers, merchant. Will accept it as a sufficient certificate. There is one point, however, in the letter which must be laid before the King's Council touching the date of the certificate, of which the writer has doubts how it will be taken, as everything is now looked upon very straitly for the King's advantage. If, however, the master of his office is satisfied with the letter, the writer will be so also; for he is sorry for any merchant to be handled with extremity. Arundel, 11 Aug.

P.S. to the same effect.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* My lord Lisle, lord Deputy of Calais.

[11] Aug. **281.** Lord Jas. Butler to Cromwell.

Lamb. MS. 602, f. 100. St. P. II. 357. After proroguing Parliament from Caishell to Limerick, we advanced into Limerick county; and as Sir John of Desmond's sons "would incline to no good conformity, we foraged and comitted semblable destruction." Found a manor called Loghgyr, belonging to James, son of Sir John, who boasts himself earl of Desmond, had been left without doors and windows, and the roof burnt. Repaired it, and left a garrison, and passed on to Limerick, the writer taking the foreward and my Lord his father the rear. Continued Parliament one day at Limerick, and on the morrow set forward to O'Brenis bridge, receiving on the way hostages from some of the Borkes for offences against the King and the city of Limerick. The tower at the

* The handwriting is that of Sir Christopher's clerk.

1536.

bridge foot was the thickest and best guarded he ever saw in Ireland. Shot their ordnance at it on Saturday and Sunday last with little effect. However, some of Wm. Seintloo's retinue, men of high courage and activity, adventured the assault, and, without losing a man, took it, and forced the guard to flee through the bridge. Spent Sunday and the next day breaking the bridge. Returned on Tuesday to Limerick, where the whole Council concluded to despatch me hither to bring up the ordnance that came by sea from Dublin. The day he left Limerick, Wednesday, O'Brene desired a parley with the writer's father, which the Council agreed to. If he does not conform himself to more "flexibility" than before, they intend to "peruse" Mownster and leave Sir John of Desmond's sons powerless to annoy the King's subjects; "which danger, if there were any, my Lord my father and his country is next unto."

Cromwell wrote to him and to the baron of Delwyn not to repair thither (to England), but settle affairs here: "I wot well that the same cometh by some procurement, as who say I would be accompanied with such a sort as would craive of the King"? Never intended to have with him the Baron or his son or others that desired it, nor to repair thither till the end of this "hosting." Desires that when he has set Mownster at rest he may come and see the King and Cromwell, as his friends in England often write him to do. No doubt Cromwell will learn from others the services Butler and his father have rendered. O'Nele, O'Rayle, and others who promised to come to this hosting failed, and so did the barons of Delvin and Slane, and there are very few from all the English pale. For defence of the English pale, Mr. Treasurer was willed to continue there; "and, the man being so well beloved," there is none in Ireland whom Butler would rather have with him, except the lord Deputy.

This day leaves with the ordnance for Caishell, and trusts to reach the army at Limerick on Sunday. Mr. Body took much pains, "and did lie after our homely fashion in his clothes, willing to see the towardness of every man's service there." Carrik, Friday after St. Laurence's day. *Signed.*

Add.: Lord Privy Seal.

11 Aug. **282.** PATRICK BARNEWALL to CROMWELL.

R. O. St. P. II. 359.

The Deputy has broken O'Brien's bridge, and taken two peels, one belonging to James of Desmond, the other to one of the O'Briens. Of other business here no doubt the Deputy and Council have written. O'Brien is not yet at a point, but the Deputy will so use him that he will soon be glad of peace. James of Desmond, who pretended to be Earl of Desmond, has offered to serve the King, and give his two sons as hostages. To conclude this, the Chief Justice, the mayor of Limerick, and the writer today met the said James.

Mr. Treasurer was left behind to defend the country and build Powers Court and the Fasagh Rowe, and no doubt will do his accustomed good service. He wished much to come hither to survey lands which came to the King by the attainder of the late earl of Kildare. Trusts to survey them himself after an end taken with James of Desmond.

I shall be content Mr. Cowley may enjoy my office; he has no right but only your pleasure. If I may have leave to appoint some one to it known to be better learned than I, and may then "repair to my learning," I trust to do better service. Limerick, 11 Aug.

Hol., Add.: Privy Seal.

1536.

11 Aug. **283.** CHARLES V. to HENRY VIII.

R. O. St. P. VII. 663.

Has received by his ambassador his letters of the 22nd ult., offering his mediation between the Emperor and France. Supposes, however, that he has since heard how Francis has further provoked him to war, which he has commenced in several places, and what honorable conditions the Emperor had offered him. Trusts he will therefore come to the Emperor's assistance. Camp by Tourves, in Provence, 11 Aug. 1536. *Signed. Countersigned:* A. Perrenin.

French. Add.

*** Copies of the preceding are to be found in the Granvelle Papers, II. 477, and the Vienna Transcripts in the Record Office. There is also a Spanish translation in the archives of Simancas, of which copies will be found in Add. MSS. 28,589, f. 7 and f. 9b. B. M.

11 Aug. **284.** CHARLES V. to CHAPUYS.

Vienna Archives. Granvelle Papiers d'Etat, II. 479.

We send with this the copy of a letter* written to us by the king of England—we suppose at the request of Francis, for the letter was addressed to the English ambassador by his colleague in France,—with a copy of our reply, which also goes with this. Has asked credence for Chapuys, who is to follow the instructions in the Emperor's letters from Savillan† and others previous, which contain all he wishes him at present to tell the King, that he may see how inexcusably Francis has begun the war. Has impressed on the English ambassador all that he thought it right to say.

Wrote last from the camp near Ferjoux of what had occurred since he left Cogny, especially of the capture and defeat of the French at Brignole. The camp left that place yesterday, and the Emperor marches daily forward. Camp by Brignole, 11 Aug. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, p. 1.

Ib.

2. A second copy. Adds that Aix and other places thereabouts have surrendered to the Emperor's summons, and that he expects the camp distributed in those places will be sufficiently victualled for reasonable payment. Means to treat favorably all places that surrender. Hears also that Toulon has surrendered, except the tower, which he trusts will do the same. Desires him to write of this to the Queen of Hungary. Camp by Tourves, three leagues from Brignole in Provence, 11 Aug. 1536.

P. 1.

12 Aug. **285.** CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.

Vienna Archives.

The day after my last letters, which were of the 3rd, though dated the 5th, we met together at the Chancellor's house, Cromwell, the dean of the Chapel, who is now bishop of Chichester, and myself, to consult touching my power and matters therewith connected; and having carefully perused its tenor, to which they could take no exception, as I think they would gladly have done as an excuse for delay, they asked me what your Majesty wanted the King to do. I replied that your request was that the King would declare himself against France for the causes I had before told them, which I repeated more pointedly than I had done before, because there was no pensioner of France present, nor anyone affected towards that side.

They replied that, supposing all I had said was true, although the French denied it, yet the King, considering the treaties between him and Francis,

* *See* 22 July. † *See* Vol. X., Nos. 1227–8.

1536.

had no cause to declare himself against him and leave the certain for the uncertain. And first they ought to know what return your Majesty would make in case of need for such an important declaration, which might be so prejudicial to the King and all his kingdom; that certainly their master desired nothing more than close amity with your Majesty, provided his honor was preserved, which would be endangered if he declared himself so lightly without any hope of recompense or corresponding declaration; moreover the King desired that if the amity were renewed, every means should be sought to make it stable and perpetual, and so universal that it could give rise to no disputes, and it must not be restricted simply to a treaty against France, but generally against all those whom your Majesty or the King regarded as enemies. This they said intending the Pope, whom they did not dare to name openly till the end, when they said you had not only occasion to declare yourself against his Holiness, but ought, of necessity, so to do for your honor and discharge of your conscience, considering that his Holiness was the common enemy of Christian princes, and especially of the Empire, of which he usurped the principal seat and innumerable prerogatives. As to this last point I said I could not believe that they spoke of it in good earnest, for several reasons which I declared to them. Also their demeanor showed clearly that they put that forward like a "traict perdu," and that I could not believe they would demand of your Majesty things which they had not been able to obtain in treating with the French, or with the king of Scots for all the urgency they had used with him in the past year. And as to the return of which they spoke, which might be called recompense, I said if they would consider what I had several times told them, especially of the service they would do to God and the obligation they would confer upon all Christendom, especially your Majesty, with whom they would find perfect reciprocity, both in good works and cordial offices, as I had several times told their master and themselves, they would require no other return. Moreover they ought to consider that the question was to bring their old enemy to a sense of duty, who had never ceased to deceive their master; and in any case they might be sure that when the pride of the French was a little abated they would not intrigue against them as they had done with the Pope, and perhaps they might be compelled to acknowledge the wrong they had done them, at least there would be no failure in the payment of their pension.

After much discussion on these points, especially of this last, and after I had tried frequently to come to particulars of the nature and quality of the assistance they would give to your Majesty, while they also by divers indirect means had tried to get me to offer that your Majesty would make no peace until this King had obtained what he claims in France, I said to them in conclusion that if their master would declare to your Majesty the assistance required for such an enterprise your Majesty would consent to treat without making mention of what concerned his Holiness and the authority of that See, and you would also promise not to make peace with the king of France without his intervention; moreover you would have such regard for his honor that he should have every reason to be satisfied. At which words they showed themselves very well pleased, and it was determined that they should make report to the King and afterwards inform me of his intention.

The moment I left they went to Court. I am told this very day by the Venetian secretary that the King was wonderfully well pleased after hearing the above report, and the secretary would have wished he had been less so, for his delight showed itself as petulance towards him; for when the secretary came to him with letters from the Signory addressed to him and the Queen in congratulation on their marriage, he was rewarded for his pains with reproaches, the King telling him, without the least occasion, that the Venetians were very boastful, and were not Christians but worse

1536.

285. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

than infidels. Cromwell, who was present, added that they never kept promises, and the Chancellor said it was their practice always to hold by the stronger side. And though all this was said in laughter, still the secretary did not take it well, and desired to know the cause which moved the King to break out in such a manner, but he could get no answer.

Next day I was called again to the Chancellor's lodging, where Cromwell sent to tell me the Council would be assembled; but at last there were only the three above named, who told me that the King had taken in good part their report of our former communication, and had been well disposed to the renewal and augmentation of treaties with your Majesty, but that now when the King would declare himself against France the season was so late that it was impossible to get ready an army before the spring, and there was need of more than one army, seeing that there were no ships here either to convey the army or to guard the sea coast, for want of which, if the French perceived any intelligence between their King and your Majesty, commercial intercourse would cease, the French holding the sea as they did, and they would waste all the coast, doing irreparable damage. It was necessary, therefore, above all things, that the King should provide himself with ships, and further to satisfy his honor they must find some just and lawful occasion to dissolve the friendship of France, during which time your Majesty could make overtures by which the honor of their King would be saved.

To this I replied it was true the season was late to prepare an army here, and considering the number of men you had there was no need, and that it would be far more convenient that the King should furnish to your Majesty "ce que consumeroit a faire une armée" for, so doing, matters would be shortened, and it would be a benefit for the kingdom, which would keep its forces unimpaired for every need; and as to the danger feared for the merchants and the rest of the country, there was a double remedy, either by doing the thing so secretly that the French could not discover it, or by providing, as they had already begun to do in Flanders, that the merchants should arm vessels for escorts; and there was no fear that the French king, who was pressed on several sides, would attempt an army by sea on this side, and if he did the King would have means to obtain innumerable ships in your Majesty's countries. Moreover, the war would not be so difficult or so long as people thought, for in the general fear which prevailed throughout France of your Majesty's forces, it may be believed that on report of the King's declaration there would be revolt and tumult in several places, which would be one of the greatest blows the French could receive; nor need the King fear to injure his honor, but by making the said declaration he would acquire immortal glory and give immense satisfaction to his people, who were very indignant that he allowed himself to be so often deceived by the French, towards whom their hatred had always been so great, that of old they had deposed king Richard II. for having affinity and alliance with France, and there was no need to wait for overtures from your Majesty to justify his honor, because there were causes peremptory, and the case did not depend on the said overtures.

To these observations they made no reply, but after talking together a little while in English, and again soliciting me to make some overture, they began to say among themselves that they need no longer put off declaring the King's will, which is in substance that he desires your Majesty would promise him in case of the said declaration that you would make no peace or truce till he had recovered Guienne and Normandy, and he would undertake in like manner to make no arrangement until you had recovered Provence, Dauphiné, Burgundy, and the rest of what belonged to you. I replied that my proposition the previous day almost comprehended that in general terms, and that they might rest assured your Majesty would

1536.

be careful in everything that concerned the honor and profit of the King. Cromwell asked in the end if I did not think your Majesty would consent to the said article. I said I thought if the King would contribute to the expense at a proportionate rate you would consent. They then began to ask among themselves which demanded most in France, you or the King, but even when Savoy and Saluces were taken into account, which afterwards they excluded, they agreed that the King's claims were far greater, and told me joyfully that affairs were now in very good train, and that they would make answer to me after speaking to the King next day.

On leaving the company I took Cromwell apart, who assured me that the King was very well disposed to listen to the matters of which we had treated, and as to the Princess, the King had lately told him that he felt himself already growing old, and doubted whether he should have any child by the Queen; for which reason he intended, in a few days, to declare the Princess heir of the kingdom, and that then would be the proper time to speak of her marriage with the Infant Don Loys, telling me also in great confidence that the French had made the greatest solicitation to have the Princess for the Dauphin, and being refused, asked to have her for the duke of Angoulême; on which they had given them some good words, but that was all they should have, and that I might trust him that they would do nothing with the French to your Majesty's prejudice, whatever the pensioners of France, like the duke of Norfolk, might say. I further proposed to him the article which had been already talked about touching the Pope, using several arguments to show that it would greatly assist the enterprise against France; for, besides that the subjects of Guienne and Normandy would be more inclined to declare for the King, means might also be found to make his Holiness declare against France by the indications long since written from Rome to Cromwell; which proposal touching the affair of the Pope, Cromwell repeated in English to the Chancellor and the bishop of Chichester, desiring me for further confirmation to declare it again. And they approved of it.

Cromwell on his return from Court had no leisure to speak to me, but sent to me the day before yesterday by a man of mine to say it had not been possible on Sunday last to conclude the matters of which we had conferred, because there were no councillors in Court, but they had been sent for, and on Monday he hoped to give me an answer which would satisfy me. I hear it said that after the capture of the king of France, the English offered your Majesty "mons et merveilles" to continue the war. If I knew the particulars, it might help to induce more liberal offers on their part; still I will make use of what I have heard.

Cromwell, having lately received news of the arrival of the legate Trivulci and the Sieur de Likerke in the Court of France, began to say with half a sigh, that if this peace was made between you and the French king, many who were waiting to see the game would be much deceived and astonished, "de quoy je cuyde pouvoir bien testifier comme de ceulx questoit en tel predicament"; and I think that for fear of the said peace they are keeping the French in hope of the Princess, and that what made them show themselves inclined to negociate the said peace was to get some profit for themselves, or at least prevent the Pope's mediation, which could not be to their advantage. London, 12 Aug. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 8. *The original endorsed:* "Del ambassadeur en Angleterre des v. et xii. daoust recues le vii^e. de Septembre au camp daix."

12 Aug. **286.** CHAPUYS to GRANVELLE.

Vienna Archives.

I assure you I have not had a long sleep since the reception of the power to treat with the English, having been continually thinking about the

1536.

286. CHAPUYS to GRANVELLE—*cont.*

best means of bringing matters to effect. It would be too long to tell all the talk and "façons de faire." They give me very good hope; but after past dissimulations I feel sure of nothing till I see the facts. In spite of what Cromwell has told me of the king of Scots going to France, I do not believe it; for, having embarked a month ago, the said King would long since have arrived in France, but nothing is heard of him from thence. Those here have sent lately a quantity of munitions to Ireland, where some new disturbance has arisen; but to judge by the past it is not a thing to which much importance need be attached. The bishop, cardinal Campeggio's brother, has sent hither from Paris his servant for an assurance or safe-conduct, if it were required, and it is thought he comes for the private affairs of the said cardinal. Will write what I hear further. London, 12 Aug.

The French have lately taken a large number of ships of his Majesty's subjects, with merchandise to the value of 50,000 ducats; and that there may be no redress they daily take more, and strengthen themselves at sea by the ships they take, so that it will be very difficult to rid the sea. His Majesty's subjects provide themselves with ships, men, and money, and the enemy gain by them. I think provision should be made in Flanders and Spain that ships should be armed to accompany the fleets at the charge of the merchants, and that the three [fleets] commonly fitted out be reduced to two, to make the number of vessels greater. I have written of it to the cardinal of Toledo and council of Burgos. The best thing is that the French have lately taken an English ship, and half pillaged several others. I am sorry they don't do even worse to make these fellows take the field. The queen of Hungary has written to me of late of a fishing vessel of Dunkirk which had been taken by the French when it had just reached an English port. The French ambassador has promised restitution to Cromwell if the capture shall be proved to have been at the place alleged. I am going to take informations about a Spanish ship which has been pillaged under like conditions. London, 12 *ut supra.*

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 2.

12 Aug. **287.** CHAPUYS to [SECRETARY PERRENOT].

Vienna Archives.

I have received your letters of the 3rd and 17th ult., with the inclosures, for which I thank you, and also for the copy of his Majesty's answer to the legates,* which came very opportunely, for the French had disguised the matter to give a bad impression of his Majesty's intention. The French, in exchange for what was said here of the capture of Guise, have spread reports that those of Turin had made a sortie and sacked Fossan, and in returning defeated six German banners. Of this the French ambassador says he has news from Court, adding that at Fossan there was a great quantity of his Majesty's plate and baggage. There is nothing the French would be so ashamed of as telling truth. The duke of Savoy has been visited with such treatment as God bestows on those he loves, but God has armed him against misfortune with the impenetrable armor of prudence and constancy, nor is he without the shield of hope in God and his Majesty. I am sorry for the severe blow which our Maecenas has sustained by the death of his son-in-law M. D'Aspremont. Has forborne to touch upon this subject in the letters to Granvelle himself for fear of aggravating the wound. He has compensation in his gentle and high-bred family, besides his innumerable adopted children. London, 12 Aug. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 2.

* Cardinals Caracciolo and Trivulci.

1536.

12 Aug. R. O. **288.** LORD SANDYS to CROMWELL.

Since writing has received letters from Guisnes that the Deputy of Calais, Robt. Fowler, and Thos. Fowler came to the castle there, saying the King wished 100 load of great wood to be taken out of the castle for burning a great kiln of bricks. His deputy has sent to know his pleasure. To do it would be dangerous, and he is charged to deliver nothing without the King's express command in writing under his seal. Has therefore written to his deputy not to suffer a stick to be delivered without the King's express command or Cromwell's. Thinks it was done from a malicious and perverse mind towards him, rather than with any good intent towards the furtherance of the King's works there. They think to make him weary of the castle, which they shall not do as long as the King maintains him there. Thinks never captain was so vexed and rudely handled as he has long been, without any cause. The Vyne, 12 Aug. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 Aug. R. O. **289.** [JEAN DE PONTE to CROMWELL].

Complains that on Saint Laurence day the mayor of Dover and master Wingfield put him in prison without cause. Was ready to say mass at chapel, when he was brought by a serjeant to the mayor on the assurance that he should have time to say mass on his return. Found the mayor at St. Peter's Church in council with Wingfield, who abruptly left the church, while the mayor ordered him to prison. Asked for what cause, and was told he should be informed another time. Offered four or twelve men of the town as sureties, but he refused. Took his confessor and prepared for mass. Mr. Warren and Nedersoll were there, and asked what he had done. The prison was full of vermin. Next day was sent for before the mayor, and a witness swore in his presence that the writer had called Wingfield knave and the mayor a thief. Denied the accusation, but said Wingfield loved him not. The master of the Maison Dieu had advised the witness and Wingfield that all the town would write to you against me. *Dated at head,* 12 Aug. 1536.

Hol., French, pp.* 2. *Endd.:* The friar of Dover.

12 Aug. R. O. **290.** JOHN COMPTON, the elder, some time of Salisbury, to CROMWELL.

Your Lordship promised to put my son into the King's service† if he had wherewith to sustain his living, and he answered that he had 20*l.* a year of my gift to him and his heirs male. It would be a great comfort to me in my age if he is taken into the King's service. Newton beside Evyll, 12 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 Aug. R. O. **291.** WILLIAM SYMONDS to CROMWELL.

It pleased the King to call my brother‡ to preferment of the prebends of Windsor (his native country), Salisbury, and Lichfield by your procurement, being the first of his affinity by such promotion, and you have directed your letters to his tenants, by which he quietly obtained his purpose. He is not yet of ability to keep hospitality at Windsor, and as "the old late bishop of Chichester" is likely to die, and has certain promotions, among

* Same hand as Vol. X., No. 1023.

† *See* Vol. IX., 884, and No. 127 of present vol.

‡ Simon Symonds, installed as canon of Windsor 19 Aug. 1535.

1536.

291. William Symonds to Cromwell—*cont.*

others the archdeaconry of Suffolk, I should be very glad if you would prefer my brother to it, or to any other you think expedient. I rely wholly upon you, and have never made suit to any other man. Windsor, 12 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, High Secretary and lord Privy Seal.

12 Aug. **292.** Anthoinette de Saveuses to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I am in good health. I am desirous of having news of you and Madame du Riou, of whom I suppose you hear through your daughters. I have heard that Mons. de Langier, who has married the daughter of my said lady, and Mons. du Riou, "sont demeure en la bathalie, dont Dieu ne veulie." I wish much to know the truth, which I cannot do here on account of the war. I am anxious to know also if your daughters have returned to you. I beg you to accept the image of Our Lady. Dunkirk, che jour de Ste. Clerre.

Fr., Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* A Calles. *Endd.:* Alexandre Demisel, le cure de Pythain. Sir Thos. Hall, chappleyn.

12 Aug. **293.** Margaret Queen of Scots to Henry VIII.

R.O. Cannot believe he intends to punish her daughter Margaret Douglas
St. P. v. 58. for having promised to marry lord Thomas Howard. Hopes he will have compassion and pardon her. Perth, 12 Aug.

Hol. Add. Endd.

294. Margaret Dowglas to [Cromwell].

Vesp. F. xiii. 134*b*. Is under great obligation to him for getting her the King's favor.
B. M. Desires to know how to avoid again incurring his Grace's displeasure. Has only two more servants than when she was in Court, who were indeed servants of my lord Thomas [Howard], and whom she will dismiss, since she is to keep none that belonged to him, though she took them in consideration of their poverty. Desires Cromwell "not to thynk that eny fancy doth remayn in me towchyng hym." Has only a gentleman and a groom that keeps her apparel, another that keeps her chamber, and a chaplain that was with her in the Court. My Lord's servants are but a small charge, "for they have nothing but the reversion of my board." Has no visitors except gentlewomen; it would not become her, a maid, to keep company with gentlemen.

Hol., p. 1. *Begins:* My lord.

12 Aug. **295.** John Hutton to Cromwell.

R. O. Was informed on the 10th by the Procureur General that William
St. P. vii. 665. Tyndale is degraded and condemned into the hands of the secular power, so that he is likely to suffer death next week. Has not yet obtained the articles on which he is condemned. There was another Englishman with him at the same time condemned to return to his Franciscan habit, paying the charges of his imprisonment. On Thursday last the writer, according to the ordinances of the Merchant Adventurers, condemned Owen Aukyns to pay 150*l.* sterling to the treasure of the company for cloths mis-shipped. The King is entitled to a third part of all such "brokis" (fines), so that on his submission the company will probably release the greater portion, but I shall certify your Lordship that there may be no gift thereof except as you

1536.

think good. An Easterling, who arrived yesterday, reported that your Lordship and others of the Council had assembled most of the citizens of London, and asked them what assistance they would give if the King should make war on the Emperor, which tale was here much noted. Antwerp, 12 August.

Hol. Add: Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[13] Aug. **296.** Lord Chancellor Audeley to Cromwell.

Titus B. I. 398. B. M.

Thanks him for his letters, showing how he had proceeded in the matter in which Audeley had conceived unkindness. Was much perplexed, but Cromwell's answer has pacified his foolish choler. Never meant to infringe on Cromwell's office, though he showed the King that his (Audeley's) authority to compound for first-fruits was taken away if he sealed a warrant made to one Hales. Hopes Cromwell will not binder him in a matter from which he can derive no profit. Did not meddle with spiritual persons when Cromwell was Master of the Rolls. Thinks there is business enough for both of them, and his charge is committed to him by Parliament. Is contented Mr. Bedyll and others appointed by the King shall use the office when suits are made to them. Desires Cromwell to help his steward More for signing of his bill for nomination of a suffragan when he repairs to Cromwell. Terlyng, Sunday morning afore the Assumption of Our Lady.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

13 Aug. **297.** Andrew Boorde to Cromwell.

R. O.

I beg your lordship to continue my friend, as there is no creature living I so much love and fear. Two horses were stolen from me when I came to London from Scotland, and it pleased you to call me to you as you came riding from Westminster. I know the persons that bought them, but cannot recover them. There are persons in London that owe me money and stuff, 53*l.*, but, when I ask it of them, call me apostate, say they will trouble me, and slander me behind my back "of things that I should do 20 years agone," which they cannot prove, chiefly that I should be conversant with women. I shall never complain further than to you; I thank Jesu I can live without a penny of it. But I would be sorry they should have it, and if any of your servants could get it I would give it to them. Your servant Walter Thomas at Wrettyll knows the whole matter, and so does his son in the Temple. Cambridge, 13 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

13 Aug. **298.** Sir William Fitzwilliam to Lord Lisle.

R. O

Begs his favor for the bearer, who has been with Fitzwilliam in these parts about six weeks, and has "made me as fair game of pheasants about my house as I suppose fairer game is not about few men's houses." As it is about six weeks since the new Act came into Lisle's hands, trusts the man is in no danger of losing his wages. Has written to the Secretary at Calais thanks for the pains he has taken in the matter between Rookewood and Arnewey. Oking, 13 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

14 Aug. **299.** [Henry VIII.] to Mary Queen of Hungary.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 193. B. M.

Has received her letters of the 31st July in answer to his own. Though he is glad to hear of her inclination to procure peace between the Emperor and Francis, he would have been still better pleased if her army had kept the abstinence of war, and desisted from invading France. Is informed that they have taken Guise. Is urged by Francis to take his

1536.

299. [HENRY VIII.] to MARY QUEEN OF HUNGARY—*cont.*

part, in accordance with their strict alliances, but is anxious to avoid war. Begs her to give strict orders that the truce be observed, especially within the limits of her regency, in which case he doubts not that the king of France, at his intercession, will be ready to come to an agreement. If she refuse, he will be driven to what he is unwilling to do. Complains that her subjects have committed depredations, especially by sea, on some of the English. Oking, 14 Aug. 1536.

Fr., pp. 3. *Headed:* "Copie des lettres escriptez a la Royne de Hungrye, regente de Flandres." *Endd.*

14 Aug. **300.** SIR JOHN GAGE to the KING'S COUNCIL.

R. O. This day, when I was seven miles from home, there came to me the constable of Esteborne and some honest men of the town and hundred, who brought with them Sir William Hoo, suffragan of the diocese of Chichester and vicar of the same town, and one William Ferall, who had accused the said suffragan of slanderous words against the King. Has examined Ferall, and sends his confession. Sends also the parties themselves. *Signed.*

ii. The saying of William Ferall, of Eastbourne, Sussex, before Sir John Gage, J.P., 14 Aug. 28 Henry VIII. Viz.: That upon a Wednesday afternoon after Easter last Sir William Hoo, vicar of Eastbourne and suffragan of the diocese of Chichester, walking with him in the churchyard, said, these preachers who took upon them to preach the Gospel, the Epistles, and the New Testament, not truly, but after the new sect, called themselves Children of Christ, but they were children of the Devil. Ferall said he wondered the King allowed them to preach if their words were not true. "Hold thy peace," said the suffragan, "they that rule about the King make him great banquets and give him sweet wines and make him drunk, and then they bring him bills, and he putteth his sign to them." He added that it was pity that the bishop of Rochester took such opinions "as he should be lacked in this realm," for he was the most profound man in learning within the realm. And he said the same of Sir Thos. More.

Pp. 2. *Add.*

14 Aug. **301.** SIR WILLIAM COCKES, Curate of Kingston-upon-Thames, to CROMWELL.

R. O. I beg you to remember the suit between Dr. Incent and me for detenue of my goods and unjust imprisonment, of which my master, Sir Edmund Walsyngame, delivered you a bill in Fleet Street, at White Friars Gate. I never was in such trouble, for we have been visited with the plague, and I am thought no more worthy of men's company than the mouth of the hangman of Calais is of any man's cup. But for my good Mr. Vicar's payment of my wages, I should perish. Our Lady's Eve, the Assumption.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal and Chief Secretary. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Petition of William Cockes, S.T.B., Curate of Kingston-upon-Thames, to Cromwell, as Secretary, against William Incent, LL.D., prebendary of Paul's and Master of St. Cross, at Winchester.

States that having to visit Oxford in 1527, a friend delivered him a pledge whereupon to raise money, which was distrained improperly by Dr. Incent's bailey of Browghton, Robert Ockburn, who, being required to go to Salisbury to the owner, found that it was not strainable; but the bailey told him his master had it, and wished him to ask it of him. His business requiring haste, he went from Howghton to Oxford, and after, on his return, in Rogation week after, A.D. 1528, coming back from his uncle's near Howghton, he met Dr. Incent three miles from Guildford and demanded his goods. On which Dr. Incent seized him, and said he would

1536.

bring him to the next house of petitioner's religion. Cockes said he had no authority, as, though within his diocese he was not under his jurisdiction; but, lest it should be said he fled from Incent, agreed to go along with him. Dr. Incent endeavoured to get the Friars to take him in, but the prior refused. The Doctor then brought him to appear before the Bishop* at St. Cross' on Trinity Eve, when he led him between two of his servants through Winchester to the Friars, commanding the prior to bring him up next Monday before the Bishop at Marwell. Was examined by the Bishop of his dispensation, and told his lordship that it was in the keeping of his friend Dr. Hewghis. "Ye should have had it with you," said the Bishop. "My lord," said Cockes, "I owe your lordship no such obedience; my obedience is unto my lord Cardinal immediately, and though I be in your diocese I am not of your diocese." The Bishop was well nigh satisfied, but the Doctor found fault with his apparel, and speaking of this gage, said he had stolen it. "At the which words the good man, being blind, not seeing my person noder my apparel," ordered that Cockes should be brought to Westgate, which is a place for thieves. Then the Doctor "rownyd" in the Bishop's ear, and he changed his sentence and sent Cockes between two tall persons to his own prison of Wolsaye, where he remained 15 weeks, and would have been longer but for Cromwell's goodness.

Displeasures that have followed: (1.) The loss of his name and time, for he was then suitor to Cromwell and to Mr. Arundell, for a room in my lord Cardinal's college. (2.) He was prevented preaching his sermon examinatory for which he was excommunicated in the University of Oxford. (3.) To keep his promise to come before the Bishop he hired a horse, which was tired before he got to Kingston, and on his return to London he was arrested for the horse and paid for him. (4.) The keeper of Wolsaye demanded 4 marks for his board, and by craft "gat the whole sum of St. Thomas out of Dr. Currant's hands," which cost him three angelots.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

302. WILLIAM COCKES to the MASTERS AND CHURCHWARDENS OF
R. O. ST. OLAVE'S, SOUTHWARK.

Has been accused of being uncourteous to his prince, and of enticing Standfild, Stevynton and Grene's wife in confession to withstand "this enacted matters," which could only endure for awhile, and recommending obedience to the bishop of Rome. Thinks it will appear to the contrary; for what interest could he have in so persuading persons of such small repute as these are? There is small likelihood of truth in it, although they, by exaggeration and by their "ruffyng" manner, may make men think the matter of more weight than it is. "Wherefore I . . . . . unto my lord chawnceller at vii. t . . . . . a clocke at after none, hit may be . . . . . de your cummyng."

Hol., p. 1. *Signed:* Your assiduall bedman and curat, William Cockes. *Below the signature the writer has added the names of the churchwardens, as follows:*—"Mr. Lufkyn, Mr. Clarke, Mr. Biston, Mr. Almer, Mr. Conway, Mr. Otys, Mr. Kyngismyll, Mr. Cockes thelder, Mr. Hurde, Gentill Lewis Thomas, Mr. Baily, and good Thomas Daye, with lovyng frend young John Cockes; thes ar I nowe."

Hol., p. 1. *Mutilated. Add.:* The masters and churchwardens of the parish of St. Olave, in Southwark, near to London Bridge: Mr. Luffekyn, Mr. Hart, Mr. Otis, Mr. Convey. *Endd.:* Lettres from Sir William Cockes, curat of St. Olave's in Southwark,† to the churchwardens there.

* Bishop Fox.

† George Wyndham was the rector of St. Olave's, Southwark, at the time the "Valor" was taken in 1535 (Valor, Eccl. ii. 66), and this could not be of that year. It cannot, however, be more than a year earlier, and is probably later.

1536.

14 Aug. **303.** DOVER HARBOUR.

R. O. "[An esti]mate made by Richard Caundisshe, Wm. Gonson [Thomas] Wyngffeld, and John Whalley to be bought for the [King's wor]ks at Dover against the beginning of the nex[t] . . . . . " from 29 July, 28 Hen. VIII., to 11 Nov. following.

Provisions to be bought 1,746*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, 600 labourers at 12*s.* a month, 1,440*l.* Another hoy appointed now by the King, 14 Aug., 100 mks. Total, 3,253*l.* *Signed by* Candish and Whalley.

Large paper, p. 1.

15 Aug. **304.** HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and WALLOP.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 196. B. M. Has received their letters dated Lyons, 1st inst. Thanks them for their dexterity in setting forth his good affection towards the French king, as expressed in his own letters to the Emperor and the Regent of Flanders; and in causing Francis to write to the King concerning the articles in which he desired to know his certain mind. Since the arrival of their letters, the French ambassador has delivered to him letters of Francis, written in his own hand and sealed with his signet, agreeing in almost all points with the King's mind, "and your desire mentioned in your said letters." Sends a copy. As Francis is urgent that Henry should declare himself against the Emperor, has taken the matter into mature consideration. Is still anxious to preserve a strict neutrality. They are to tell Francis that the King takes his letters in so good and thankful part that although the Emperor's ambassador has made overtures and promises similar to his own in every point, and offered even more advantageous conditions, he will not diminish his good affection towards him. Nevertheless, the request of Francis, that he should now declare himself, he considers somewhat strange, considering the great sums of money he has already forborne which Francis was bound by treaty to have paid him. If, however, it should hereafter appear that he is bound to aid Francis in the war, he has consented to deduct the amount of his contribution for seven months at the rate of 50,000 cr. a month from the payments due by Francis. Considers that the retaining of this money in his possession is worth more to Francis than if Henry were now actually to declare himself and contribute only *ad expensas requirentis* according to the treaty. Had always supposed, from what his ambassadors had written, that Francis himself was content with this arrangement, and would require nothing more of him at this time. There is at present in merchant ships and goods within the Emperor's dominions in Spain and Flanders, English property above the value of 400,000*l.* which cannot possibly be withdrawn before the feast of Allhallows next. Secondly, they are to bid Francis consider what good could arise from Henry's declaring himself when he cannot follow it up immediately with some notable exploit, the year being now so far spent. Thirdly, Henry having, with his good brother's consent, undertaken to be a mediator, and written to the Emperor for that purpose, from whom he has not yet received a decisive answer,—having also received letters from the Regent of Flanders urging him to continue his good offices, to which he has made answer, as will be seen by the copy sent herewith,—it would be unbecoming in him now to make himself a party. Finally, as to the overture made to them by the bailiff of Troyes, Mons. de Tyndeville, for a marriage between the Princess Mary and the duke of Augoulême, of which they doubted whether he had any commission to speak, they are to sound Francis or some of his most secret council and discover whether they are in earnest about it, and what conditions they will offer. Further, in consideration of the death of several of Francis's chief captains, and the employment of others on the frontiers of Flanders and Burgundy, Gardiner is, at a convenient opportunity, as of himself to commend to Francis Sir John Wallop's activity, and if Francis earnestly press to have Wallop's

1536.

services in this his extreme need, "we wol than, although at the first motion to be made unto you in that behalf ye show yourself very difficile to be entreated," that Gardiner shall desire leisure to inform the King of it, and meanwhile make preparations to accomplish his request. Oking, 15 Aug.

Pp. 8. *Signed. Add.:* To the bp. of Winchester and Sir J. Wallop, our ambassadors resident with the French king. *Endd.*

305. FRANCIS I. to HENRY VIII.

Ibid. f. 206. B. M.

Thanks him for his good will to aid him. Wishes to explain certain points of which his ambassador has written to him, and concerning which the English ambassadors have also made inquiry. First, the bull for the council to be held at Mantua, to which it was said that he had agreed, was issued without his knowledge. Secondly, he never will agree, except by common consent with Henry, as the third contrahent to a peace with the Emperor. Third, if the Emperor invade Henry's kingdom, he will give him the same aid that Henry shall give him now, when the Emperor is about to attack him. Begs him to declare himself without longer delay now that Henry can see that the rupture has not proceeded from him.

Fr., pp. 2. *Headed by Wriothesley:* The copye of the Frenche king's letter wrytten with his own hande.

15 Aug. **306.** CROMWELL to CHAPUYS.

Vienna Archives.

Sends the bearer to inform him that the Emperor's subjects in the Low Countries rob and maltreat the English, especially by sea. Begs him to write for redress that their negociations may not be cooled, in which they have both taken so much pains, and that the King may see these outrages have been done without the consent of the Emperor or Madame. Oking, 15 Aug.

Fr., from a modern copy, p. 1. *Docketed:* "Copie des lettres du Secretaire Crumuell a lambassadeur de sa Ma^te^."

15 Aug. **307.** RICHARD RYCHE to CROMWELL.

R. O.

I have received your letter in favour of Nedham, and shall accomplish the King's pleasure. As for lady Guldeford; upon the dissolution seven or eight weeks past, I let the site of Mary Magdalen's Bristow, to Wykes, at the desire of Mr. Controller. "Your lordship never spake to me but when you were in Kent, and then sent me a letter of your pleasure." I shall do my best to "entreat" Wykes. Colne Park, Lady day.*

Remember Cold Park and the manor of the same. Do not let it be known it is for me; and obtain the King's pleasure, "for his Grace said he would have it himself." Since writing hereof, I have received your other letter about lady Guldeford. I shall do my best. "I will certify your lordship by Saturday or Sunday concerning Clementhorppe. I will, for your sake, send for the books with expedition."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, Keeper of the Privy Seal. *Endd.*

15 Aug. **308.** JOHN CAVALCANTI to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Reminds him of the licence for beer. Would come to sue for it himself but is so low and feeble that his power and health fail. His prayers and his children's may do Cromwell service. London, 15 Aug. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* Most probably 15 Aug., the Feast of the Assumption of Our Lady.

1536.

16 Aug. **309.** Worcester Cathedral.

Burnet, vi. 83. A declaration by Henry Holbeche, the prior, and the convent of Worcester Cathedral, that they renounce entirely the papal supremacy and will hold no communication henceforth with Rome. Dated in the Chapter House, 16 Aug. 1536, in presence of John Tyson, Oliver Lloyde, and Roger Hughes, batchelors in law and in decrees, and Ric. Bedle, notary public.

Lat. From the Worcester register.

310. Business before the King.

R. O. "Bills and other things to be signed."

Bills for lord Beauchamp and Sir Richard Bulkeley, for the offices of chancellor and chamberlain of North Wales; for William Webbe, for a portion of bread, ale, and a monk's refection, which the abbot of Westminster gave to the prioress of Kilburn; for Thomas Welles, for the customership of Southampton, at the death of James Bettes; for John Salisbury, for the room of chancellor and chamberlain of Denbigh; for Richard Candisshe, for lands lately belonging to the priory of Lyghes; for James Blithe, for a prebend at Windsor, *vice* Chr. Plomer; for John Whalley, for the offices of the assaye, comptroller, and clerk of the coinage; for Raff Crofte, for the keepership of Cottescouthe Park, in the lordship of Middleham, and the forestership of half Coverdale Forest, on surrender by Sir George Lawson; and for Robert Casy, for the offices of gauger and searcher at Dublin, Waterford, Drogheda, Dundalk, Rosse, Wexford, Carlingford, and Strangford.

Letters to the landgrave of Hesse, the Lord Chancellor and the queen of Hungary.

P. 1. *Endd.*

16 Aug. **311.** Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, Lord Admiral.

See Grants in August, No. 15.

16 Aug. **312.** Sir John Shelton to Cromwell.

R. O. I perceive by your letter the King's pleasure that my lady Elizabeth shall keep her chamber and not come abroad, and that I shall provide for her as I did for my lady Mary when she kept her chamber. Have me in remembrance for the King's warrant you commanded me to deliver to Master Wrisley for money for the household, otherwise I cannot continue it. Within seven or eight days provision must be made at the seaside for Lent store and other necessaries. You promised me to let me have the warrant and the checkroll reformed at the King's pleasure. If the household is to be served on two sides, 4,000*l.* will be little enough. Hunsdon, Wednesday, 16 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

16 Aug. **313.** Lord Sandys to Cromwell.

R. O. Perceived by his letter and his son John Sandis' report, that Cromwell is his very good lord, and that the King spoke to Basing that Palmer might be his vice bailly of Guysnes. Expresses his satisfaction. Clutton will give Cromwell another letter concerning other matters taken newly in hand. Asks him to move the King to remedy what is done against him in the parts beyond sea. Perceives from the King's "jests" that he will be at Esthampstede this day week. Will wait upon him at his entering into such walks as he has under his Grace there. Both he and his wife hope that while the King is there or at Reading Cromwell will "see the poor hamytage of the

1536.

Vyne inhabited with an old man and an old woman your faithful friends in heart."

Is sorry the stag was no better. Thanks him for his kindness to his son John, who he trusts is toward and will long endeavour to do him service. The Vyne, 16 Aug. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

16 Aug. **314.** THOMAS SKREVEN to LORD LISLE.

R. O.

Whereas he had intended to come no further than Bruges, his business has drawn him to Antwerp. No money to be had, and what there is is too little for the Emperor. No peace looked for but only continuance of the war. Antwerp, 16 Aug. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

16 Aug. **315.** COUNT OF CIFUENTES to CHARLES V.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 34. B. M.

* * * Letters from France state an English herald has passed through Lyons on his way to the Emperor, to tell him that if he invades France the king of England will take it as a declaration of war against himself. Does not know whether to believe it, as the ambassador in England does not mention it, but says that the French have been pressing the King to assist them, which he has not yet determined to do. Rome, 16 Aug. 1536.

Sp., pp. 5. *Modern copy.*

*** Opposite this passage in the abstract of Cifuentes' letters (f. 28) is the following marginal note: "Haze bien en avisar que ya se le dize lo que ay que dezir cerca de todo esto."

17 Aug. **316.** CHAPUYS to GRANVELLE.

Vienna Archives.

The queen of Hungary has lately sent, by the *écuyer* Vander Aa, the answer to certain letters which this King had written to her about the peace between the Emperor and the king of France in conformity with those which the King wrote to his Majesty. The said Queen has doubtless sent a copy of the correspondence. Believes the King is well pleased with her reply, which has encouraged him in his hopes of acting as mediator. When the *écuyer* presented his letters the King began to tell him how Nassau besieged Guise, at which he was displeased, as he would be obliged to assist in its defence. Hereupon the King began to read the letters, and afterwards called those of his council, with whom he conversed some time; but he conversed much longer after that with the French ambassador, and not without much laughter. On the 3rd day the *écuyer* was despatched with letters for the Queen, and, on taking leave, the King told him that he was sorry Nassau continued daily marching forward; but he said it more graciously than before and did not threaten this time to assist the French. The *écuyer* also had a present of 100 crowns, which, I think, was due to the capture of Guise, and I believe the news which came this morning of the death of the Dauphin and the rout of the French near Aix, in Provence, will soften the English a little, and make them use other language. Cromwell wrote to me by a man who had conducted the said *écuyer* to Court, what you will see by the copy hereto annexed, and sending to excuse himself for not having given me an answer about our communications, he notified that he would be here in two days and would talk with me at full length, and that I must not be suspicious about the French ambassador being in Court, but be assured that nothing would be treated with the French to the Emperor's prejudice. When all is said they go on leading both sides by

1536.

316. CHAPUYS to GRANVELLE—*cont.*

words, and as yet I can see no good will in this King; perhaps the news aforesaid will make them change.

Hopes to write more fully in two days both to the Emperor and to Granvelle. London, 17 Aug. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 2.

317. HENRY VIII. to FRANCIS I.

Add MS. 25,114, f. 208. B. M.

Since the great pleasure he received by letters written in Francis' own hand, he has had news of the death of the Dauphin and the defeat of certain captains of Francis. Begs him to be of good comfort, especially as he is blessed with other fair issue and the other misfortune is not of a nature to discourage the rest of his forces.

Fr., p. 1. *Copy. Endd.*

17 Aug. **318.** MONASTERIES EXEMPTED FROM SUPPRESSION.

See GRANTS in AUGUST, Nos. 20 to 24, 34 and 35.

17 Aug. **319.** SIR THOMAS WHARTTON to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Has attended the assizes in Cumberland, where divers riots have lately been done. One great riot is found to have been by command of the bishop of Carlisle. Since the death of the late abbot of Holm, labour has been made to Wharton for one Graaym, monk of that monastery, who besides the first fruits would give 400 marks for his preferment. Begs favour for the same; also credence to the bearer. Kerlesle, 17 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

17 Aug. **320.** DR. ORTIZ to the EMPRESS.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 37. B. M.

Eustacio Chapuys writes on July 22 that the Princess is in good health and within three miles of London. The King visited her, staying a day and night, and it is said was well pleased. He made many promises of her being better treated, and said that on his return from hunting about Michaelmas she should come to Court. He ordered her clothes and jewels to be returned to her.

Parliament was concluded four days before, on 18 July, but the statutes were not yet printed. Both the Princess and the daughter of La Ana are declared illegitimate, and the issue of this new marriage is to succeed to the throne. In default, they have left it to the King to name a successor. He had determined to name his bastard son, the duke of Zuhamont (Richmond), but he died on July 22.

Thinks the Princess must be prayed for more than ever that she may persevere in her mother's constancy.

The earl of Kildare, who placed himself in the King's power last year, has been imprisoned in a tower, and is now condemned to death as a traitor, with his uncles.

Master Abel, queen Katharine's chaplain, who has been imprisoned for preaching that the King ought to punish his Council for giving him bad advice, has no prospect of being liberated during this schism in England.

The King has deprived La Ana's father of the greater part of his estate.

The queen of Hungary writes that the count Nasao is besieging Guise.

The duke of Gueldres does nothing. Rome, 17 Aug. 1536.

Sp., pp. 3. *Modern copy.*

1536.

18 Aug. **321.** RICHARD TOMYOW to CROMWELL.

R. O. The bearer, who was recommended by Ric. Suthwell, wants prest money for the supply of cod and ling for Cromwell's household.

Thinks 200 ling and 800 cod sufficient, which with expenses will cost about 30*l.* Counts upon the 200 ling usually sent by Boston and Laystock (Lowestoft).

Mortlake (where Cromwell's servants are in health and his building ariseth fair), Friday, 18 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* To my right honorable lord and master *Endd.*

18 Aug. **322.** HERRY POLSTED to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has sent his clerk to report proceedings at Abendone. Would gladly come to Guildford to sue to Cromwell to be means to the King for the confirmation of his office. His hope of advancement in marriage is clearly gone by his late evil chance. Is sorry that his mother cannot do her duty to Cromwell. The Rolls, 18 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord my master. *Endd.*

— Aug. **323.** ——— to SIR JOHN WALLOP.

R. O. His promotion to the retinue at Calais does not go forward. Hears that the King at his late being at Dover gave to Ric. Leonard, upper sergeant of Marke, one of the vacant rooms of the Exchequer, with 8*d.* a day, and that there are two rooms still vacant, under the names of John Mylles and Thos. Rutter. Will sue for one of them, if it be Wallops's pleasure. Wishes his "favorable address" in the matter to Sir Thos. Cheyny and others in the Court. Calais, — Aug. 1536. *Not signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Ambassador in the Court of France.

18 Aug. **324.** "MONSIEUR EDGARE" to CROMWELL.

R. O. Yesterday I received your letters dated at Oking, 13 Aug. inst., by John ——— (blank), servant to Sir Will. Skipwith, desiring me to give over "such promise, interest, and title as I have" in a farm belonging to the suppressed abbey of Markeby, in Huttofte, Linc., adjoining the ground I have there, which your lordship has several times been in hand to purchase of me. Three or four years ago your lordship wrote at my request to the prior, who for your sake consented I should have the farm on the expiration of Sir Andrew Billesby's lease; and since the Act of Suppression both that and the parsonage were granted to me by the chancellor of the Augmentations. By means of Master Hennege I am disappointed of the farm of the parsonage, worth to me yearly 20 marks; and now "I would to God the said Master Skipwith his belly and guts were stuffed with all the tithe corn this year gathered in sheaves as it is on the said parsonage, and then I trust he would once rest of craving; for he hath the whole abbey, and yet he would have my said corn besides."

At the making of this letter Mr. Robert Seymour and I were riding into the west to seek a gentleman called Master Health, and will return to see the King and you at Reading, when I will make you further answer. At my brother Mr. York's house in Wiltshire, called Helthrop, 18 Aug.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* My lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

18 Aug. **325.** WILLIAM MARSHALL to CROMWELL.

R. O. Sends the sum of a sermon that Mr. Symonds,* sometime chaplain to the bishop of London, and now, by Cromwell's preferment, to the King's Grace, made at Paul's Cross the 6th inst. Expected Mr. Buckmaster, another chaplain and disciple of the Bishop, would have preached there on Sunday last, which he did not, and intended to send both together. The days have been when Cromwell would have heard as much as any man, but now some dare not tell him the truth, and others use deceitful flattery, and indeed many things go amiss. Trusts Cromwell will take in good part what is told with good intent. Begs him to read over the sermon with the notes in the margin, and trusts he will recollect more things to lay to Symonds' charge. Laments to hear how poor people be indicted for small matters of pretended heresy, as by the bishop of Lincoln in his diocese, while the proud and stubborn against the word of God go unpunished. What two sermons made the bishop of London? If a mean man out of ignorance had made half such, he should either have burned or abjured. Could reherse a rabblement of seditious preachers, besides the vicar of Croydon, who have escaped. Has heard men say these preached well, else they should not be suffered to preach; wherefore it is much needful to look to such preachers. London, 18 August.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 Aug. **326.** G. EARL OF SHREWSBURY to CROMWELL.

R. O. The abbot of Welbeck is dead, and the brethren are going up to the
[1536-7,] King to make suit for free election. Begs Cromwell will favor their suit as there are several among them discreet and able to be master. Wynfeld, 18 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

18 Aug. **327.** RIC. SOUTHWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. "The house of Saint Feythe now viewed and at a point to be dissolved." Writes in favor of the prior there, who being suffragan has neither home nor living, for an adequate pension and for preferment to some other house. Caistre Hall in Norfolk, 18 August A° xxviii. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 Aug. **328.** E. HARVEL to RICHARD MORISON.

R. O. Has received his letter of the 22nd ult., and learned all his news in letters to others. Is grateful for the friendly relation made of him to lord Cromwell, and is much bound to him for his constancy. Is glad that he is set a work which will doubtless be for his preferment by his wit and learning. Count Guido de Rangon, signor Canin and other captains were raising men for the French at Mirandola, and have got 6,000 foot and 400 horse, hoping to rescue the French besieged in Turin. But the Imperials have 20,000 there and in Lombardy. The Emperor triumphs in Provence. On the 5th at Brunolles Don Ferrante Gonzaga took and slew 800 horsemen and 500 harquebuses of the French and took their captain Montjan. The Emperor is expected to pass the Rhone and attack Marseilles. The Turk's armada was lately in Archipelago, and can do nothing this year. The

* Simon Symonds, prebendary of Hansacre, Lichf., and canon of Windsor.

1536.

Sophy has gained a great victory over the Tartars. From Constantinople they write that he came with a great host to Sury. Ferdinando is coming to Trent, I think, to secure Italy against these motions. Has advised Mr. Kokerel about the money. Venice, 18 Aug. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. in Italian:* Al mio da fratre honorando M. Ricardo Morison, in Londra.

18 Aug. **329.** THOMAS ANDREWS.

R. O. Bill dated 20 Nov. 25 Henry VIII. by which Thomas Andrews acknowledges he owes to Richard Eton, of London, 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* payable at Easter next.

ii. Receipt given 18 Aug. 28 Henry VIII. for 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in part payment of the above.

Small paper, p. 1.

19 Aug. **330.** PROCLAMATION OF NEUTRALITY.

Harl. MS., 442, f. 132. B. M. Order addressed to the mayor and sheriffs of London, to proclaim the King's neutrality in the war between the Emperor and Francis I. Berechurch, 19 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII.

Modern copy, pp. 2.

19 Aug. **331.** JOHN DE PONTE, Chaplain, to CROMWELL.

R. O. On Thursday 18 August,* I was going to my chapel about 7 p.m. when three of the King's labourers at Dover attacked me, and one of them, Wm. Butterwike, knelt on my breast, and with a stone knocked me on the mould of my head till I was as dead. Butterwike took my purse containing a crown of gold and certain white money. If they might have found my keys, they would have slain me and robbed the chapel. These persons, because I have a light in my chapel at night when I go to bed or to my book, say I have a light for the King's enemies, which is not true. I beg your lordship to write to Mr. Vaughan, Mr. Nethersall, Mr. Waren, and Mr. Wrake to examine those who hurt me: and please find means that I may go about without danger of my life. Dover, 19 August.

"If I might have right here I would not trouble your lordship herein, but I can have no justice." *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Sir Thos. Cromwell, knight, Lord of the Privy Seal; at the Court. *Endd.*

19 Aug. **332.** LORD LEONARD GREY to HENRY VIII.

R. O. St. P., II. 360. Have sped reasonably well in Munster; but, had every man done his duty, it had been such a journey as was never seen here, as Grey has written to the Lord Privy Seal. Could, if properly furnished, get all the country at the King's command. Has an unruly sort of soldiers, but trusts to see them amend: they are hardy men at an assault or the like, and still have not always acted well. The gunners have done well, especially at the castle called Carreke Ogunell. Before laying siege to the same, sent a message offering to let them go free if they would deliver the castle. They detained the messenger, and sent no answer. Sent again, saying that if any man of his were hurt they should die, man, woman, and child. Kept promise with them, though they kept none with him. In the field before Loghe Gere castle, 19 Aug. *Signed.*

Add. Endd.

* The 18th August was a Friday in 1536. It was not a Thursday between 1530 and 1541.

1536.

19 Aug. R. O. **333.** Lord Leonard Grey to Cromwell.

Have sped reasonably in Munster, but had all done their duties it had been such a journey as was never seen here before. There has been such crafty canvassing to keep James of Desmond and O'Breen from peace with me, and for want of money the army has so mutinied that I have been in more jeopardy with them than with the Irish enemies. And yet I never saw hardier men in action, especially at a castle called Carreke Ogunell; which I formerly had and put in ward of my own servants, who were afterwards betrayed out of it. For that the mayor of Limerick was to blame, although, with the Council, I have written in his favor. According to promise to Ossory and Lord James his son, on Tuesday, being Lady Day the Assumption, we came thither and laid siege to it. The first night my own servants won the outer ward and drove the defenders to the donjon and inner ward. We then brought up a great piece, beat down part of a tower, and after three assaults and many men hurt and slain, both of Wm. Seyntlowe's and mine, won the place. When last in England I said, if the King would provide inhabitants I could get castles enough, and I could win any castle in Ireland if I had the things promised me then. Complains of the conduct of the Provost Marshal, who has this day ridden in post to Dublin, although ordered by the Council to remain here in the parts of Casshell, Fetherd, and Clonmell, where most of the army lie for the defence of James of Desmond, and to do some punishment upon the soldiers, and bring them into better rule. Cromwell will see by former letters that there is one great hindrance to good service. There is great fault in the governors of great towns and rulers of the English pale. If he might speak with the King and Cromwell, he could show things he has learned within this twelvemonth, to know which would save the King money. The field beside Loghgere Castle, 19 Aug. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

20 Aug. Otho. C. x. 285. B. M. Hearne's Sylloge, 132. **334.** Princess Mary to [Cromwell].

"After my most hearty commendations," it is so long since I heard from the King my father that I am bold to send my servant, the bearer, with letters to the King and Queen to know how they do. If I have sent too soon "molesting his Grace with my rude letters," please make my excuse. Till he shall licence me to come to his presence my comfort is to hear often of his health.

"My lord, your servant hath brought me the well favored horse that you have given me, with a very goodly saddle, for the which I do thank you with all my heart." I trust the riding upon him shall do my health much good, "for I am wont to find great ease in riding." Your benefits increase daily towards me. Hownsdon, 20 Aug.

P. 1. *Only a fragment of the letter now remains.*

20 Aug. R. O. **335.** Thomas Thacker to Cromwell.

Thanking your lordship for your letters to the surveyors of suppressed monasteries in the county of Derby, in favor of my brethren. The pay made on Saturday 19 August at your place by Friar Augustines was 39*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; to wit, wages to 6 bricklayers, 56 carpenters, 12 sawyers, 5 plasterers, and 19 labourers, 28*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.*, empcions of lime, sand, hair, &c., 7*l.* 19*s.* 4½*d.*, and carriage of timber from Frian wood, 44*s.* 4*d.* Also for smith's work and to Mr. Williamson for Mortlake, 13*l.*, glazier, 13*l.* So with 26*l.* for Mortlake, payment amounts to 65*l.* 2*s.* 5½*d.* You must have eight fodder of lead for windows, &c., I will look for it this week. I need more money; the 40*l.* I have must go for lead. There must be doors of

1536.

wainscot, as your own chamber and others near it. Your works at Mortlake go forward. Mr. Williams (*sic*) wants six mounts of plaster, 6*s.* the mount; he desires also the glass and ceiling of the old gallery. I send a letter that came from Mr. Chancellor of Augmentations, and another that was brought to your place by Friar Augustines; also a quiver and a dozen arrows for your cross-bow. Your Place in the Rolls at London, 20 August.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Crumwell, Privy Seal. *Endd.*

20 Aug. R. O. **336.** Sister Anthoinette de Saveuse to Lady Lisle.

Regrets she has had no news of her for such a long time, for lady Lisle and Madame de Riou are the persons dearest to her upon earth. Wishes to hold her during life commended to God as she has been long accusomed to do "ma dite dame de Pont de Remy," whom she regards as her good mother. Wishes to be informed when lady Lisle writes thither, and will send her letters addressed to her.

Had written to thank her for her presents of half-a-dozen gold and silver cramp rings and a gold crown, and for five tokens sent her by Mademoiselle Anne. Sent another pair of coifs like the first, but she fears they have not arrived. Wishes to know the virtue of the cramp rings and tokens. Dunkirk, 20 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

20 Aug. R. O. **337.** John Bekynsaw to Lady Lisle.

When your servant came hither to fetch your son, Mr. James Basset, he brought to Mr. Barkar a memorandum of certain affairs you wished done here. In Mr. Barker's absence he arranged with a substantial merchant, Sir Will. Le Grace, and left him your memorandum to Mr. Barkar translated into French. He left also the memorandum with Mr. Barkar and me, and we repaired to LeGrace; but, as you promised to send another diamond for the brooch of the Assumption of Our Lady, Hugh Giles caused the patterns of two brooches to be drawn, one with the image of Our Lady, the other with a personage sitting under a cloth of state, and carried them to show you. As there came no word from you till now the goldsmith let your work alone. Now Mr. Buclere and I (who neither of us thought the other was in Paris) have brought your servant to Mr. Guill. LeGrace, who is sore sick, but he would not deliver it without a discharge. Mr. Buclere gave him a letter of his own hand and paid for the making of the flower and mending of the brooch, with the additional gold he put to it, 17 fr. 1*s.* 9*d.* Tournoys=37*s.* 11½*d.* stg. He wants 20 sous for the drawing of the two brooches which he swears he has paid, and 4½ cr. of the sun for his work; the rest for the gold he has put in, as appears by the goldsmith's bill within the box. I beg you to thank LeGrace, and that Mr. Buclere may have his obligation. Commend me to Mr. James, your son. Paris, 20 Aug. 1536.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

[20] Aug. R. O. **338.** Dennys Jacob to John Mason.

Has no news to write. Complains of his not having written for half a year. Writes at the request of his servant John, who longs to hear of his coming home. Reminds him of his saying that friendship should better be known in absence than in presence, but if his remembrance is no more in presence than it is in absence, it is but small. Expected to have had letters as others had, but perceives that it was not his mind to write, for he saw his

1536.

338. Dennys Jacob to John Mason—*cont.*

letter to his servant John, whereby he bade him not to show it, and it was without any recommendations. All Mason's stuff that he has is safe. If it had not been holiday, would not have written to such a forgetful person. The Sunday before Bartylmewe day.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

339. Queen Margaret to Henry VIII.

R. O. S. P. v. 181.

His nephew has been in great danger at sea by contrary winds, and compelled to pass forth of this East sea northward compassing most part of this realm. But he has arrived at the port of St. Ninian's called Quhithorne. His ships and servants are divided. So far as she can learn his intention was to have visited Henry. Wrote lately by "Rosa" herald with her own hand, "for eschewing of inconvenient till ws without zour help." Is in danger of extreme dishonor and trouble otherwise. Begs credence for bearer. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

21 Aug. **340.** John ap Rice to Wriothesley.

R. O.

Sends a letter from one of the surveyors in Wales showing what report they make of this bearer, the prior of Caermerden, and his house. If my lord* wishes anything written or registered while I am away you may send it to my house here. London, 21 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

21 Aug. **341.** Lord Sandys to Cromwell.

R. O.

Perceives by his letter that he did not know of the Deputy of Calais being at Guysnes Castle to demand the woods stored for its defence and that he advises lord Sandys to let him have it. Had already written to his deputy at Guysnes to deliver it, so that the King's works should not be hindered. Cromwell knows that such a house cannot be maintained without good and well foreseen provisions, whereof wood is one of the principal. They shall have it as he has Cromwell's writing for his discharge and for the restitution of as much again. As to Cromwell's bidding him to be a good father to his son John Sandys, the bearer, and to maintain him after his degree, thinks he maintains him well for the degree of a younger brother, considering that he has many other sons, daughters, and brother's children. Maintains John Sandys at Court, to serve their great master and obtain his favour, and come thereby to preferment towards his living. The Vyne, 21 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 Aug. **342.** Marmaduke Abbot of Fountains to Cromwell.

R. O. [1536–9].

When I before received your letters for preferment of your servant, Will. Daill to the grange of Sutton, I pointed out that the said grange is necessary to the monastery for hospitality and pasturage, and your lordship took it only for an excuse. I assure you my reasons were unfeigned, and I made the like answer to the King when he wrote for one of his servants. Fountains, 21 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O.

2. Duplicate of the preceding. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

* Cromwell.

1536.

21 Aug. R. O. **343.** The Mayor and Council of Rye to Sir Thomas Audeley, Lord Chancellor.

Sending the depositions of witnesses in the case of Henry Sogges, who was accused of pulling down part of the town wall to make an oven with. Rye, 21 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

21 Aug. R. O. **344.** Walter Bucler to Lady Lisle.

Your servant Hugh Gylys when here, in the absence of Mr. Barkers left all your affairs to Sir Guylliam LeGrace, a rich merchant, with a bill of remembrance translated into French, and for greater surety he left your bill of remembrance to Mr. Barker with Bekynsawe and me, desiring us to repair to LeGrace if need were. Your bill made mention of a diamond to perform the brooch of the Assumption of Our Lady, and Hugh Gyllys caused patterns of two brooches to be drawn, one with an image of Our Lady, the other with a personage sitting under a cloth of estate. These he carried with him to show your ladyship, and we await your further pleasure. We have brought the bearer your servant John Smyth both to the merchant and the goldsmith, of whom we have received all your "*bagues*" and delivered them in a box to Smyth. I have paid for the fashion as you will see by the enclosed bill, 17 *fr.* 1*s.* 9*d.*, equal to 37*s.* 11½*d.* I beg you to write and thank LeGrace for his pains. Paris, 21 Aug.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* At Calais.

21 Aug. R. O. **345.** Jehan de Tovar to Lord Lisle.

In answer to your letters, as to the packet of Geo. Traeps, which has been arrested by Antoine Soeckaer, receiver of the Emperor's toll, he and I together asked of the carrier to know to whom the goods belonged which he brought on the cars, which the said carrier could not tell, but could only say that they had laden them behind the market of Bruges, with instructions to bring it to Calais to an Englishman whom he could not name either. He said he had no letter or instruction to whom the goods belonged, and as the merchants had passed without speaking to the receiver of the toll, we determined to arrest the packet without knowing what was in it, till he should bring a certificate to whom the goods belonged. As you certify that the goods being 20 pieces of velvet belong to the said George Traeps, I have released the said packet for your sake, notwithstanding the proclamations against transporting merchandise out of these countries without safe conduct. As to the letter that you wrote on Saturday about a horse, which you say was taken by my orders from an English gentleman named Lyncolin, I have made inquiry, and find no horse has been taken by my command for some time. Three months ago, when I went in post from this town to Court, I met between Audeboeur and Nyeupoerte two or three horsemen, one on a very young horse with a tight rein and tight saddle, and I asked the gentlemen, one of whom was a German and the other spoke French, if they had a passport for that young horse. He who spoke French spoke also English, and replied that he had been asked to ride that horse, and it belonged to a merchant of Couloiennye, who sold it for 30 cr. to a Frenchman, on condition that he should deliver it on the English frontier. On this I arrested it, and the Englishman or Frenchman, I know not what he was, gave it up readily, and mounting on another little curtall, which he said belonged to himself, swearing that he was an Englishman, bade me adieu. After this the German mounted the horse, and returned with me to Audenboerch. I put up the horse at the Lion Inn, and ordered it to be well treated while I went to Court. An hour afterwards it fell down as if dead, and the

1536.

345. JEHAN DE TOVAR to LORD LISLE—*cont.*

stable boy went in haste to the farrier. The horse was laid up 10 or 12 days and became as thin as a herring and seemed on the point of death. On hearing of the matter, as the horse had been journeying all night, I sent a good farrier, who attended him four or five weeks, when he got somewhat better, but he is still very ill.

You have instructed the sieur Verra to speak to me of the said horse. You will understand it is confiscated for the reasons I have written. Gravelines, 21 Aug. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., pp. 3. *Add.*

21 Aug. **346.** GUILLAUME LE GRAS to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have seen a letter from you to Mons. Bouchier, to send you back your rings left here in my charge by Hugh Gilles. I have delivered them to him accordingly to send you by the bearer, a messenger of Calais. 17*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.* has been paid for the new making of the fleur, as ordered by Gilles, and for the repairing of the golden image and for additional gold put into it, and in accordance with Hugh's instructions nothing shall be done about the other token (*enseigne*) which he had devised. Paris, 21 Aug. 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

22 Aug. **347.** BRUSYARDE ABBEY.

R. O. Inventory indented, made 22 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII., between Sir Ant. Wingfield, Sir Thos. Russhe, Rob. Southwell, and Thomas Mildmay, the King's commissioners, and Mary Page, abbess of Brusyarde; of the ornaments of the church and furniture of the different chambers, &c. which the abbess is to keep to the King's use. Total value, 40*l.* 14*s.* 5*d.* *Signed by* the abbess.

Pp. 4.

22 Aug. **348.** JOHN GOSTWYK to CROMWELL.

R. O. In behalf of the bearer, lately one of the clerks of my lord of Richmond's kitchen, for a renewal of the office of bailiff of Cottingham, Yorkshire, granted him by the said lord, and for his advancement to the service of my lady Mary, whose household is to be increased. London, 22 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

22 Aug. **349.** THOMAS LEGH to CROMWELL.

Harl. MS. 604, f. 62. B. M. Wright's Suppression of the Monasteries, 243. Has, as commanded, visited the archdeaconry of Coventry, Stafford, Derby, and part of Cheshire, and perceives nothing lacking but godly instruction of the "rude and poor people," and reformation of the heads. Most of the knights and gentlemen live so incontinently, having concubines and their children openly in their houses, and putting away their wives, that the country is offended, and takes evil example of them. Sent commandment to them (for he could not speak with all, because they were at the assizes) to put away their concubines and take back their wives, or else appear before Cromwell, to show cause why they should not be compelled. As my lord of Norfolk is come to Court, pray have me in remembrance. Vale Royall, 22 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

22 Aug. **350.** COUNCIL OF IRELAND to CROMWELL.

R. O. St. P. II. 361.

Send their proceedings in this journey now finished since their letters by Thos Alen. The other battery, &c., were brought to Limerick on Sunday before the Assumption of Our Lady "by me," James Butler, and Donaugh Obreen. On Lady Day marched to Karyckogynnell, being recovered from them by tradiment, as they before wrote, and warded by men of James, self-styled earl of Desmond, and the Brennes. Give an account of the assaults and capture of the castle. There were in it 46 men besides 17 killed. As the Deputy had previously warned them that if any of the army were killed they should all die, all were put to death except one of the chief of them, one of the Brenes (for whom great intercession was made and money offered) who was conveyed to Limerick and there arraigned and executed for treason. Commend the conduct of the soldiers of whom 30 were killed and wounded. The castle is committed to Ossory and James Butler as mentioned in their other letter.

Have had, while waiting for the ordnance, communications with O'Brene and the pretended earl of Desmond. O'Brene will not conform to his promises of subjection, nor deliver the earl of Kildare's plate and goods; and moreover he maintains Kildare's second son* and divers servants of Kildare and of Thomas FitzGerald. The said Desmond was very reasonable and would give his two sons as hostages and abide by the order of the Deputy and Council about the earldom, as agreed by indenture between him and the Deputy. However, pondering his oath to O'Brene ("as he is a person esteemed greatly to regard his promise") that the one should not make an agreement without the other, and seeing that we could not abide in the country, we purposed to destroy O'Brene's country; but the army refused to go further without their wages. Albeit no shift could be made for the money we offered to leave them in Limerick, Cork, and Kilmahallock, where they could have food and drink upon our bond until the King's money should come, and overawe the rebels by their presence. They refused. So Loughgyr castle in the midst of Desmond's country where I, James Butler, kept a garrison for 20 days is deserted for none of my men or men of this country (except James FitzMaurice had been here to receive the same) will keep the place unless the Englishmen stay. Things have not succeeded as they would have done had the army tarried, among whom have been innumerable disorders, to the evil example of the Irish. Beg he will show the King the premises as he thinks fit. Unless the rebellion of O'Brene and Desmond be suppressed Munster will never be quiet; nor will the King recover Kildare's lands unless the Deputy and army remain about Limerick and Cork for a quarter of a year, as they would have done until All Saints' Day had they had money. Advise that James FitzMaurice should be sent over to be used as an instrument for the suppression of the pretended earl.

Parliament is adjourned to Dublin 15 Sept. Have left artillery in Limerick and Clonmell. Casshell, 24 miles from Limerick, 22 Aug. *Signed by Trimletiston the Chancellor, Ossory, lord James Butler "Edmund off Cassell," Aylmer and Alen.*

Add.: Privy Seal. *Endd.*

351. HENRY VIII. to the CHANCELLOR and COUNCIL of IRELAND.

Lamb. MS. 611, p. 32.

Has seen their letters to lord Cromwell, keeper of the Privy Seal, about their proceedings against O'Brien and the pretended earl of Desmond, and also about the mutiny in the army for want of money. Has already sent them money. Desires them to signify to him how many men should

* Gerald.

1536.

351. HENRY VIII. to the CHANCELLOR and COUNCIL of IRELAND—*cont.*

be retained there this winter, and to send the names of the ringleaders in the mutiny, that they may be dismissed. Wishes them to comply with his former letters about the augmentation of the revenues that he may know the extent thereof by the return of Wm. Budyr (Body).

P. 1. *Modern copy.*

22 Aug. **352.** JEHAN DE TOVAR to the DEPUTY of CALAIS.

R. O. I have received your letter and understood the notification made to you by Thibault about your post named Lombart, from what the merchants told him, to whom the packets of velvet belonged,—that he had told me in the open market how the said post meant to reply to me that the merchandise belonged to the said merchant Le Anglois. I assure you he never spoke to me, for it is long since his reports would have weighed with me. You desire to know why I told Thibault he was a vagabond, a spy, and a reporter. I have known him over eight years, and he and his father have often come to me with reports which would be too long to relate; so I did not speak without good grounds. As there is good appearance of friendship being maintained with England for a long time to come, I take the opportunity to say that a heap of false reports ought not to be believed by such a noble knight as you. For a long time I have given great heed to maintain this friendship and should be sorry to give displeasure to the least man of your kingdom. I beg you therefore henceforth to inform me of any reporter who speaks to you about me, for nowadays there are many ill tongues about who speak all they think. Also I beg you to give order to English subjects here not to put their cattle with those of the French, to avoid awkward mistakes. I send you [the account of] the taking of the captains, at four leagues from Marseilles, and of others who are dead. Gravelines, 22 Aug. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

23 Aug. **353.** GEORGE GYFFARD TO CROMWELL.

R. O. We have made an end of the survey in Warwickshire, as you will see by the brief certificate sent by my brother, the bearer, to whom I beg you to be good lord in his suit. I thank you for the pains you have taken in mine concerning Erdburie, and for the answer you wrote to me in your own hand. I trust my suit will take effect against Mr. Chancellor's will, for he made answer to my Lord Chancellor that he would not meddle or speak therein. But as soon as he had left my Lord Chancellor's house he said he would be at the Court next day and speak to the King for me; but instead of that he rode into Essex. I intend to be at the King's repairing into Buckinghamshire to meet your lordship, and hope you will take the pains to lodge with my poor father. 23 August.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell of Wimbledon, Lord Privy Seal.

24 Aug. **354.** IN ST. ALBAN'S ABBEY.

R. O. "Articles spoken by dan Aswell, being Test Prior in the monastery of St. Albans."

1. In the oriel door Ashwell being test (terce), prior talked of queen Anne, who was then in the Tower, and said he trusted before Michaelmas to see master Secretary in the same case, for he heard that master Secretary was chief councillor of that matter, adding that "he would jubert all that he was worth to see that day," for he and she were maintainers of all heresies and new fangleness. Witnesses who heard him were the sub-chanter, dan

1536.

Peter Catton, dan Bynnham, dan Newman, &c. 2. While the said test prior was sitting in the oriel at dinner with the brethren, Bacheler Stevenage complained of the fare as unwholesome and against the King's statutes; on which the test prior said, "What should we pass upon these statutes, which be made by a sort of light-brained merchants, and also heretics, Cromwell being one of the chief of them?" Bacheler Stevenage and others commanded him to hold his peace, for if it were known it would turn him to high displeasure. He answered, "What should we pass upon them that purposeth themself to destroy our religion? Let us pass upon the old customs and usages of our house." Witnesses named. 3. He called a young man named dan Newman into the shaving-house, who confessed that he meant to leave the monastery for the uncharitableness he found there, and claimed to have the King's authority by which all under the age of 22 should be put forth. The test prior answered, "I marvel that ye pass upon that commandment, which was not heard of this thousand year afore. The King hath done it on his high power, contrary to the law of God and man both." 4. Being at supper in the high prior's chamber, Dr. Gevyn and master Guynnett, and others of the brethren there spoke of the pulling down of the religious houses. The test prior answered, "I marvel that you will talk thereof; for so long as this King reigneth it shall be never at other point; for if he reign this seven years he purposeth to leave but four churches in England; that is to say, one church in the east, another west, and another church north, and another south." He had declared openly what a young man had told him in confession.

Notwithstanding sufficient warning, the prior will not forbear this style of conversation; and therefore to avoid any guilty participation, they have set forth these articles. Names of witnesses are appended to each article.

Pp. 2.

ii. Interrogatories on the above articles put up to the Lord Privy Seal by Thos. Newman, taken before the abbot of St. Albans, John Conyngesby, Ralph Rowlet, Edw. Broket, and Geo. Candyshe, 24 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII.

1. Whether the articles are a true copy, which Newman affirms. 2. That the prior affirmed that he thought the King was not privy to those articles.

Thos. Bartylmowe, sub-chanter, attests the same, but he never heard the prior speak anything else of the King or the Council; which is also attested by Henry Bestney, second "serchen," Edw. Sybley, Thos. Bynham, and Peter Catton. The last deposes that he heard the said prior say, "he would lay 20*l.* that Mr. Cromwell should be in the Tower before Michaelmas day."

Other depositions by John Guynett, chaplain, Rob. Morton, keeper of St. Alban's shrine, who says he heard the prior say that now the King had pulled down the little houses, he would pull down the great ones. *Signed* by the deponents.

Will. Asshwell, tertius prior, says in answer to these charges: 1. That he never spoke such words of queen Anne and Mr. Secretary. 2. Nor the words alleged in the second article, but only that the King and his Council would not break any laudable customs of the monastery. 3. and 4. He also denies the 3rd and 4th articles, but says he had heard it spoken of divers men that only four religious houses should be left in England, &c. 5. That he never disclosed the confession alleged. *Signed.*

Pp. 5.

iii. Ric. Stevynnage deposes, denying the correctness of the first and second articles; but states that when certain of the brethren at refection, dining in the "frater" came into the oriel and would have part of their

1536.

354. In St. Alban's Abbey—*cont.*

meat because theirs was not good, he answered that by the King's injunctions they should all dine in one place and have the same diet; on which Ashwell said, who made those injunctions were a sort of light persons and heretics. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

24 Aug. **355.** D. Borthuyk to [Cromwell].

Cleop. E. iv. 106. B. M.

My lord, the bearer has shown me that there are certain curates and religious men who desist not to abuse the people under "wmbre" of confession, and command them to obey the bishop of Rome, saying that the King, the Queen, and all who hold the Gospel shall be put to death shamefully in two years. He will show you thereof more at length. London, 24 Aug. *Signed.*

Scotch, p. 1.

24 Aug. **356.** John Vales to Lady Lisle.

R. O.

Thanks her for his great cheer. Sends a buck by his servant the bearer. London, Bertilmewe day.

Desires to be saluted to lord Lisle, and to "my councellor Mastres Philip."

Hol., p. 1. At Calais.

24 Aug. **357.** Jehan de Tovar to [Lord Lisle].

R. O.

I have received your letter showing your anxiety to preserve a good understanding between our princes. The publication of ordinances that you have made I think has been well done. On my part I shall give orders that no English subjects be molested. As to your complaint that some of my men attacked your stepson, Sir John Dudley, and took away his purse and letters, I wish to know particulars of the place and manner of the assault, and any of my men who has been guilty shall be hanged. I am sending my provost marshal to inquire about it. Grevelinge, 24 Aug. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Addressed erroneously:* Mons. Levesque, a Calais.

25 Aug. **358.** Chapuys to Charles V.

Vienna Archives.

Seeing that the Secretary* Cromwell had three times failed to come and make answer to me about our communications for a new league, I sent a man to him the day before yesterday, and he told him that the delays and excuses they had given me of late were mainly to await your Majesty's answer to the letters the King had written you about the means for securing peace; which answer had arrived the day preceding, and was so honorable and gracious that the King was greatly pleased, and had given him license to come next day to London to hear the credence referred to in the letters and also to impart to me some of the King's intentions. My man requested that to abridge matters I should rather go to Court than Cromwell come hither, but he could not change his purpose, which is only to gain time, as you may well imagine, and I think whatever Cromwell may have said he will put off longer than he has said, and will come without power or answer merely to scent out something of what I have before said, especially in what concerns the Pope, saying that it would be an honorable and reasonable thing that on coming to treat your Majesty should promise not to allow anything to be

* So Chapuys still continues to call him in all his letters.

1536.

done against the King, either at the Council or elsewhere by reason of his withdrawal from the Church.

Cromwell told my man that the French ambassador had assured the King that the Prince Dasculy* had caused the Dauphin to be poisoned, and intended to do the same to the French king and his two other children, and since wickedness had grown so bold this King ought to take good heed to himself. This the King had reported to Cromwell, who answered that he need not fear such poison, and there was a poison far more dangerous, viz., the secret menaces of the French, who would have treated to the prejudice of the King and all his realm as Granvelle had lately declared to the English ambassador, and as Chapuys had several times shown. Cromwell has sent me by my man who arrived from Court this morning, your Majesty's letters of the 11th instant, of which, according to your instructions, I send by the bearer a copy to the Queen Regent in Flanders. I shall not fail to use the care indicated in the cipher. As to the documents written at the camp by Ferjoux, I have not yet received them. On the 15th I learned by a servant of the bishop of Winchester, whom he despatched from Lyons, that your Majesty's men had taken and defeated 3,000 French, among whom were 500 horse and 7 chief captains.

Two days ago the neutrality was proclaimed holding the subjects of your Majesty and those of the king of France in equal protection here, and forbidding the English under great penalties to traffic openly or secretly in merchandise belonging to either party. This last clause was added because several ships have been arrested in Flanders, having goods belonging to Frenchmen laden in them. A Scotchman tells me that the king of Scots was returning to Edinburgh, and that his voyage had not been with the view of crossing to France as reported, but only to visit some of the Orkney Isles where there had been some disturbance. London, 25 Aug. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 3.

25 Aug. **359.** CHAPUYS to [GRANVELLE].

Vienna Archives.

Knows not what to add to the news he has written to the Emperor, except that he has heard that on Sunday last they began to publish the Princess heir apparent, in a parish church near the writer's lodging. She is very well, and is every day better treated; in which the more I think of it and of the hope it gives of putting the King on the right road, both as concerns his religion and his relations to the Emperor, considering also the great dangers she has escaped, and the inextricable confusion which would have ensued, I think the Princess has acted more prudently, whatever Count Cifuentes and Doctor Ortiz may say, who in my opinion have not considered all the circumstances. Everything well weighed, it seems to me that the Pope ought to approve of what is done, and if it were still to do should order it to be. I have written to them fully, but as I know they will write thither (to you) I could not forbear to point this out. London, 25 Aug.

Just as I was about to close this packet Cromwell has sent to me by a clerk to say he will be here without fail at a lodging he has in the fields next mine, and begged me to be more pliant this time than I had been hitherto. He brings with him the bishops of Hereford and Chichester, who have hitherto professed to be good Imperialists, which gives me better hope than I had, especially as I have heard that of late the King had given a dry and curt answer to the French ambassador that it was mere waste of time to ask him to assist the French. May God inspire him to declare himself on his Majesty's side, for which I will use as great efforts as if it were to win Paradise.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 2.

* Valerius Orsini, prince of Ascoli.

1536.

25 Aug. **360.** JOHN ROBYNS to CROMWELL.

R. O. Was prevented by fever from paying his respects to Cromwell when he was in these parts. Oxford, "in Collegio Regali," 8 kal. Sept.

Hol., Lat., p. 1. *Add.:* Domino Privati Sigilli.

26 Aug. **361.** CRANMER to HENRY VIII.

Cleop. E. VI. 232. B. M. C's. Letters, 325. Strype's Cranmer, 696. Ellis, 3 S. III. 23.

The King, by letters dated 3 June, 27 Henry VIII., and also by mouth, in Winchester, at Michaelmas last, commanded the prelates to persuade his people that the bishop of Rome's authority was usurpation, and that his Grace was supreme head of the Church in England. Cranmer, upon his return from Winchester (knowing the people about Otforde and Knol, where his most abode was, were sufficiently instructed), came into East Kent. In his own church at Canterbury Cranmer preached two sermons. Dr. Leighton, the King's visitor, was present at the first, and can report it.

His sermons declared, first, that the bishop of Rome was not God's vicar on earth, although these three or four hundred years he had compelled men so to teach; second, though the see of Rome was called *sancta sedes Romana* and the Bishop *sanctissimus Papa*, that was but a holiness in name, seeing the vices of Rome; third, the bishop of Rome's laws, which he calls *divinas leges* and *sacros canones*, were many of them contrary to God's laws, and some, though good, were not to be taken as God's laws, nor is there remission of sins by observing them. The King had accepted the good laws as laws of his realm. As to the ceremonies of the Church, our sins be remitted by Christ's death, and it were injury to Christ to impute such remission to any laws or ceremonies. The laws of the Church were originally intended, like the common law of the realm, for the observance of order, and, as such only, people ought to observe them.

Though his two sermons were long, has written them briefly. The people were glad they heard so much, until the prior of the Black Friars at Canterbury preached a sermon clean contrary to them. For first, concerning the bp. of Rome's power, the prior spake generally, "that the Church of Christ never erred"; secondly, as to vices, he would not slander the bp. of Rome and said Cranmer preached uncharitably in saying he prayed to see the power of Rome destroyed. Cranmer had said so, perceiving the see of Rome work contrary to God's honour. Thirdly, the prior preached, craftily, "the laws of the Church to be equal with God's laws."

Leaves the judgment hereof to the King and his Council; but thinks "whosoever saith that the Church never erred maintaineth the bishop of Rome his power."

At his first examination before Christmas the prior said he never preached against Cranmer, but now says he did. Begs, since he is taken for a party, that the cause may be committed to the Lord Privy Seal or else that a colleague may be associated with him.

If this man, who has preached against Cranmer in his own church, be not looked on, the King may "expende" what an example it may be to others and how Cranmer's credit will be affected.

Begs pardon of his tedious writing. Thanks for the stag sent him from Windsor Forest. Forde, 26 August.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.*

26 Aug. **362.** SIR FRAS. BRYAN to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have received your letter dated at Mortlake, the 7th, and addressed to the abbot of Ewburne (Woburn), that he should grant to Ric. Day his grange called Crawley Grange for sufficient years. This the abbot agrees

1536.

to do notwithstanding his former grant to another man, but objects to give him the warren of coneys, which would be a loss to the house of 40*l.* a year. My own servant, keeper of Brokeburrow, had the same warren in farm and let it over again to one Pounter, and it was such a loss to the abbot that he gave my servant 5*l.* a year and Pounter 30*l.* to redeem it. As I am steward of the house, I beg your lordship not to desire the warren. Ampthill, 26 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

26 Aug. **363.** The Town of Dunkirk to Lord Lisle.

R. O. We have received your letters dated on St. Bartholomew's day, complaining of the capture of two English ships by vessels of this town, and demanding redress, with a statement that neither the ships, men, or goods were French. The cognisance of such matters belongs entirely to the Emperor's Admiral. We have done our utmost in the matter by calling before us the captains and officers of the said ships and the admiral lieutenant, and declaring to them what seemed to us the truth; but notwithstanding our remonstrances the men of war refused to liberate them until the admiral is informed of everything. Dunkirk, Sat., 26 Aug. '36.

Fr., pp. 2. *Add.*

[28 Aug.]* **364.** Herry Polsted to Cromwell.

R. O. According to his letter received last night about 8 o'clock, has sent him the award. If, as Cromwell wishes, he puts out the clause concerning the common which the tenants claim in Offington and Barton, the abbot will run in danger of his bond, because the award runs that he should make an indefeasible lease. As he perceives by Mr. Androwes that the tenants are "adanymated against the said Audelet" by the said clause, Cromwell may cause the abbot to be bound to Audelet with the condition of which he sends a note. Doubts not the abbot will seal it on Cromwell's note, though it is not in the award. Thinks Cromwell had better send the award to the parties, lest Mr. Button or Mr. Andrewes do not deliver it in time, so that it becomes void. The short day given in the obligations was by consent of the parties, in the hope that Cromwell would have sealed the award before he went to Court. The Rolls, Monday. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord my master. *Endd.*

28 Aug. **365.** Sir W. Barantyne to Cromwell.

R. O. I received, on the 27th, your letter dated 10 Aug., touching a com-
[1536-9.] plaint made to the Council that I had made deceitful bargains with my father-in-law Sir Roger Lewkenore. Denies the charge. His father-in-law has made assurance of the reversion of all his inheritance to him and his wife and the heirs of both their bodies, and they have two sons alive. The last articles he had of him, of which he sent Cromwell a copy as desired, were sent to him by his father-in-law and my lady, and the former sealed and subscribed them in his presence with perfect goodwill. The other writings which Cromwell has seen are not with him at present, some are in London and some in Sussex, but he will get copies. Haseley, 28 Aug. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* Dated conjecturally on the Monday before the abbot of Abingdon's letter of 3 Sept.

1536.

28 Aug. **366.** JAMES V. to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Requests a safe conduct for Mungo Tennent, burgess of Edinburgh, with a ship or ships of 200 tons burden to trade with England. Striveling, 28 Aug. 23 Jac. V. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

29 Aug. **367.** HENRY VIII.

Vienna Archives. Commission to Thomas lord Cromwell, privy seal, Edward bishop of Hereford and Richard bishop of Chichester to treat with Charles V. or his ambassador for peace among Christian princes. Terlyng, 29 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII.

Lat., pp. 2. *Docketed* "Copie de pouvoir. Angleterre."

29 Aug. **368.** EUSTACE CHAPUYS to the EMPRESS.

Add. MS., 28,589, f. 44. B. M. Wrote by Domingo de la Cuadra, portero de Maça, and has had no courier since. Matters here seem to be improving. The Princess is well. Since her reconciliation to her father, she has been treated even with more ceremony than in times past. The Empress ought to congratulate her, as she is more than a kinswoman, and has escaped a greater danger than can be described by letter. Besides, there is great hope that she will be the means by her wisdom to bring the King and realm little by little back to the right road. It would be a great pity to see such a person lost (*ver tal perdida*), who is endowed with such wisdom, beauty, uprightness (*entera vida*), and other virtues that no one can help praising her. She loves the Emperor and Empress as much as any one could, and having no opportunity to write, has ordered him to send affectionate recommendations to the Empress. Is assured that she will shortly be declared heiress of the kingdom.

The king of England has hitherto shown himself to be neutral in the war between the Emperor and France; but he has been importuned to declare for France. Thinks rather that he will do the contrary. Has written to the consuls of Burgos and the cardinal of Toledo to tell the merchants of Burgos to be careful in sending their wool ships, as there are many French men of war in this sea. London, 29 Aug. 1536.

Sp., pp. 3. *Modern copy.*

29 Aug. **369.** LORD CHANCELLOR AUDELEY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Sends by his steward More,* the bearer, a *significavit* from the bishop of Lincoln to have the King's writ *de hæretico comburendo.* Has spared to grant this till he knows whether Cromwell is informed of the matter. Asks him, if he knows of no reasonable cause to stay in it, to send it back, and he will then despatch the matter. "If the person be worthy to suffer, it is good to be done for example." Thanks Cromwell for the pains he has taken in his suit, and asks him to continue, and also to further his steward More in the perfection of his suit, as he did in the beginning. Berechurche, 29 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* William More. *See* Audeley's letter, 18 Sept. following.

1536.

29 Aug. **370.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have written to my lord how Mr. Wyndsor and I have sped with Mr. Hide. I fear if we trust him my lord will be deceived. The matter will require speedy diligence. When the chancellor of the Augmentations comes I will solicit my lord's desire. By his indentures with the chancellor of Winchester, my lord is quite debarred from wood sales and other profits. There are two or three that will offer 200 marks for the reversion of the 20 mark land. As to the Queen, I will solicit according to your request. Mr. John Basset is now merry in Hampshire, and so is Mr. George, but he lacks many things which I will prepare for him. Towards Michaelmas I trust you will have him at Calais. Edw. Russell* has promised to come with him. You have forgotten to answer the monk of Netley for his letter. As to your weir, I will apply to Mr. Popley for a letter to remedy it. London, 29 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

30 Aug. **371.** ROBERT SEYMORE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Desires that his suit may have an end at Grafton. Has been a long suitor, and at great charges. When he first began he trusted if there had been "but syx t'a byn holpyn" he should have been one of them. Has still some hope, since the King has shown him favor, to be dispatched before Cromwell leaves Grafton. Woulfhaull, 30 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

31 Aug. **372.** The ABBOT OF TOWER HILL.

See GRANTS in August, No. 37.

31 Aug. **373.** ROBT. PRIOR OF LEWES to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have received your letters in favor of Thomas Awdeley, the King's servant, to have my farm of Swanburgh with the parsonage adjoining. All I have is at the King's command, but I have nothing but the said farm, and grange, and parsonage to maintain my house and hospitality, which, no doubt, it is your pleasure should continue. You commanded me, in presence of my lord of Norfolk, my founder, to call in such leases as I had granted, and, for the maintenance of hospitality, keep them thenceforth in my own hands, notwithstanding any letter thereafter to the contrary. Lewes, 31 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

31 Aug. **374.** ROBERT FORTHE to WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Ventures to write by his servant, who is going to Court, to desire Wriothesley to keep him in remembrance. London, 31 Aug.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At the Court. *Endd.:* Mr. Forde of the Privy Seal.

31 Aug. **375.** SUBSIDY.

Shrewsb. MSS. A. f. 55. Coll. of Arms. Receipt given 31 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. to George earl of Shrewsbury by Will. Smyth, one of the collectors appointed by the Lord Chancellor and the duke of Norfolk for assessing peers of the realm, for 38*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* as the first payment of the subsidy granted in 26 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

* *See* Vol. IX., No. 501, which is probably of this year.

1536.

31 Aug. **376.** POLE to CARD. CONTARINI.

Poli Epp. I. 479.

Sees that the Cardinal never loses an opportunity of assisting him. Would be glad not only to come to him but to live with him for ever. Must, however, await the return of his messenger from England, at least for 16 days, as he may be detained there. Will not wait longer. Will have the best possible conductors in his journey, the bishops of Verona and Chieti (*Theatinus*), with whom he has conferred much about it, as the former came *salutandi senatus causa* and to explain the Pope's intention in summoning him. Verona will take him the best ways through Tuscany. Only regrets that "our abbot" cannot accompany him as the archbishop of Salerno had promised, who expects him in Umbria.

Hears from the English ambassador in France* that in England some nobles are condemned to extreme punishment; that he† who had begun courageously to vindicate the Pope's authority in Ireland, and had afterwards surrendered to the King on a promise of pardon has been condemned with his four uncles; that a brother of the duke of Norfolk, for secretly marrying a daughter of the late queen of Scotland, the King's sister, has been condemned to death along with his wife, unless the judgment be mitigated by the King's clemency. But I rather think that in these cases the King wishes an opportunity of showing mercy, and that is why judgment has been passed on them; for their deaths would be so unjust as to create intolerable hatred, the Irishman having relied on a public promise, and the other being condemned only on an *ex post facto* law. We shall soon know. I have also received some printed articles of religion in English, in which I find nothing much at variance with the Catholic standard, except that their authorship is ascribed to the King in the title—a thing of which it is difficult to say whether it be more foolish or impious. They treat of the Sacraments, Invocation of Saints and Purgatory, much after the old manner. The mercy of God has protected the faith of the people. Venice, prid. kal. Sept. 1536.

Lat.

Aug. **377.** INJUNCTIONS TO THE CLERGY.

R. O. Wilkins III. 813. Burnet IV. 308.

Injunctions issued by Cromwell, lord Privy Seal, to be observed by all persons having cure of souls or spiritual administration within the deanery of ——, and to be enforced by his commissary. In these injunctions the clergy are directed how they shall preach and what subjects they shall insist upon. They are to teach all children and servants the *Paternoster*, the Articles of the Faith, and the Ten Commandments in the vulgar tongue. They are not to haunt alehouses, or play at cards; and every one beneficed above 20*l.* yearly shall distribute the 14th (40th?) part of his revenues, lest he be noted of ingratitude in not imparting the 40th portion. Dated 1536, — Aug.‡ 28 Hen. VIII.

378. Sir ROBERT CONSTABLE to ———.

Galba B. x. 70.* B. M.

I pray your lordship to give Sir Roger Gray peremptory warning to keep his day better . . . . else at his peril. I have twice taken up . . . . commandment, and yet I had a privy loss, and I humbly pray your lordship no more to entreat me for him.

---

* Wallop.

† Lord Thomas Fitzgerald, rightful earl of Kildare.

‡ Both the month and day of the month appear to be left blank in Cranmer's Register, from which Burnet printed.

1536.

The Emperor and the French king have made two sure camps, well fortified with ordnance. Whoever breaks first is in jeopardy.

It is said that the bishop of Rome and the Venetians have raised an army of 20,000 Italians, of which the Medicis are captains to act against the Emperor. They intend to break the siege of Tyrwyn (Turin), which the French won from the duke of Savoy, and then join the French king in Provence. If the Emperor will suffer the duke of Saxony and the Lutherans, they will gladly make war against the bishop of Rome, which they would have done long since if the Emperor would have allowed them. The countie of Nasso continues his siege at Penoon (Peronne) in Picardy. He has been several times repulsed, but intends to stay till he takes it, when he will have no stop to Paris but by battle.

"My lord here is humberyng of a new parliament."

Hol., p. 1.

Aug. R. O. **379.** [Cromwell] to John Whalley and other of the King's Officers at [Dover].

Has admitted John Golde, the bearer, to be at the King's works at Dover, head clerk for the King, and keep his books as he has been used. They are to pay him 12*d.* a day, and also the arrears due to him. At ——— (*blank*), ——— Aug.

P. 1. *Endd.*

380. Chichester Cathedral.

R. O. Extracts made by John Stilman, notary public, from the register of bishop Sherbourn concerning an original foundation for the improvement of the cathedral choir.

Lat., pp. 3. *Endd.:* Quoddam statutum sive ordinatio quædam in ecclesia cathedrali Cicestrensi.

381. Gostwick's Disbursements.

R. O. A docket of particular sums contained in three several warrants to be at this time signed for money paid by Mr. Gostyk.

A.—To Thomas Hennage for the King's privy coffers, 2,000*l.* The prior of Newerk, master of the works at Hampton Court, for the same, 1,000*l.* Wm. Gonson for the apparelling of certain ships, 200*l.* Edmond Sexten and Robt. Cowley, of Ireland, in reward at their last departing, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* John Whalley, master of the works at Dover, 800*l.* Sir Wm. Kingston "for a composition for such jewels and apparel as the late Queen had in the Tower," 100*l.* The same "for money delivered unto her to give in alms before her death," 20*l.* The executioner of Calais, for his reward and apparel, 100 crs., 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The said Sir Wm. Kingston for the late Queen's diets when in the Tower, 25*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* Richard Caundishe for certain provisions by him made in Hamburghe, 57*l.* 15*s.* Serjeant Hinde, the King's solicitor, and others that went for the executing of the rebels in the West, 50*l.* Edward North for his clerks attending upon Parliament, 13*s.* 6*s.* 8*d.* John Prows in reward for certain service done by him in Ireland, 6*l.* The Emperor's ambassador's post, post-money to Rome, 28*l.* Fras. Picher, post-money to Lyons, 14*l.* Burbonius, a Frenchman, reward, 100 crs. James Androt, Frenchman, for devising certain plates, 100 crs. Erasmus, the armourer, for gilding Stayber's harness, 15*l.* The Lady Mary, 20*l.* Thos. Poulet for the rest of his diets due upon his journey in Ireland, 39*l.* Andrew Thomas, merchant of Venice, for a diamond, 1,520*l.* The lord William Howard towards his marriage, 100*l.* The bp. of

1536.

381. Gostwick's Disbursements—*cont.*

Winchester for a prest upon his diets, 233*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Richard Caundishe in prest for provision of cables, 900*l.*

B.—Sir John Fitzjames half year's fee, 48*l.* 18*d.* Sir John Baldewyn, the like, 41*l.* 6*s.* 11*d.* Sir Anth. Fitzherbert, Sir John Porte, Sir Thos. Engleffeld, Sir Wm. Shelley, Sir John Spilman, and Sir Walter Luke, for the like, 32*l.* 18*s.* 11*d.* each (except Shelley, who has 27*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*) Sir Richard Lister, one of the justices of assise, 100*s.* 10*d.* Chr. Hales, the King's attorney, 8*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* Sir Thos. Willoughby, Chr. Jennye, and John Hinde, King's serjeants-at-law, 10*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* each. Humphrey Brown, one of the said serjeants, 113*s.* 4*d.* Robt. Cattelyn for his half year's annuity making out process, 100*s.* Divers messengers riding with privy seals, 18*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* Wm. Gonson for reparations of ships, 1,000 mks. John Gresham for money taken of him by exchange for the bp. of Herford, 100*l.* Wm. Walter surveying of the certificate of the tenths, in cos. Glouc. and Salop, 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Andrew Flamok, bringing up certain evidence belonging to the earldom of Warwick, 36*s.* 6*d.* Annuities to Wm. Chomley, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; John Bury, Richard Tomeo, and Wilbrom, 100*s.* each; and Bernarde van Meale, 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Thos. Parry for his costs in the suppression of Bilsington, 22*s.* 7*d.* Bp. of Herford in reward, 114*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.* James Nedam for repairs at the Tower, 50*l.* Benedict and John, Florentynes, gravers, for April, 9*l* 8*s.* 8*d.* Item, an obligation wherein Thomas Gildon standeth bound in 100*s.* for the fine of knighthood to be delivered unto him. To Richard Crumwell for his expenses in the suppression of Tyltye, 4*l.* 8s. 4*d.* Richard Houghe, riding from London to Winchester and bringing prisoners thence, 4*l.* 22*d.*

C.—To the bp. of Herford upon the determination of his diets, 100*l.* Wm. Shirlonde in full payment of his diets, 8*l.* 4*s.* Thos. Wryothesley, annuity for one quarter, 10*l.* My lord Privy Seal, for redeeming of certain emeralds that were stolen out of the abbey of Westm. and conveyed beyond sea, 88*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* Hubbert Morret, jeweller of Paris, for jewels bought by the King, 282*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* John Angel, jeweller of Paris, ditto, 1,873*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Longegraunt, merchant of Flanders, for arras, 630*l.* Chr. Millener for goldsmiths' work, 206*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* The foresaid John Longegraunte for three rings with diamonds, 233*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Dr. Hethe, residue of his diets, 24*l.* Mrs. Anne de la Roche in reward, 20*l.* The earl of Desmond in reward by the King's command, 40*l.* To be sent into Ireland, 5,000*l.* Robt. Fouler towards the building of Calais, 1,000*l.* Roger Basing for wines, 600*l.* John Baker, the King's attorney, for his pains in the time of the Parliament, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* John Horwood, the King's solicitor, for the like, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Sir John Fitzjames, for the like, 50 mks. The clerk of the Parliament, 10*l.* Sir Richard Riche, speaker of the Parliament, 100*l.* The post that went last into France, 50 crs., 11*l.* 5*s.* Jacomyn de Breslave, reward, 200 crs.

Large paper, pp. 3. *In Wriothesley's hand.*

382. Robt. Cowley to [Cromwell].

R. O. St. P. II. 366.

"The devises of Robert Cowley for the furtherance of the King's majesty's affairs in his Grace's land of Ireland."

The commission to the Deputy to hold the last Parliament was as deputy to the duke of Richmond, who died about the beginning of the Parliament. The Acts of the said Parliament are therefore invalidated, *i.e.*, the Acts of Supremacy, Suppression of Religious Houses, Attainders, &c. Advises:—

1. That a new Parliament be commissioned to ratify them. 2. That Cromwell should appoint a substitute to execute part of his office in Ireland,

1536.

and stop the Irish from recourse to the bishop of Rome. 3. That all "provisours going to Rome, and papists," should be punished extremely. 4. The "pretensed" earl of Desmond has seized upon Kildare's lands in Limerick. The Deputy and Council should recover the said lands, and reduce the said Desmond to allegiance, or else prosecute him as a rebel. 5. Young Gerot, Jas. Delahide, and their accomplices should be apprehended.

I delivered your lordship, in Canterbury, the writings sent from the Master of the Rolls, among them a book of ordnance to be sent to Ireland. Please learn the King's pleasure about that and the Chancellorship of Ireland.

In Cowley's own hand.

R. O. 2. Extracts from the headings (1) of the instructions given to Sir Wm. Skeffington, and (2) of the statutes of Ireland passed in the Parliament of Dublin, 1 May 28 Hen. VIII., before lord Leonard Gray. In each of these the Deputy is styled deputy to the duke of Richmond, and this is underlined.

Modern copy, p. 1. *Endd.:* The style of the duke of Richmond.

R. O. 3. "Articles concerning the King's business and affairs in Ireland."
St. P. II. 367. (*These articles are in Cowley's hand, with answers to each in the margin by Wriothesley.*)

1. Is the commission to the Deputy to hold Parliament as deputy to the King and to the duke of Richmond, late lieutenant, now valid? Will the King's Council examine past enactments while the Parliament yet continues, —amongst others, an Act of 10 Henry VII. giving the earldoms of March and Ulster to the King? *A.* To be considered by the Lord Chancellor and learned Council. 2. In the Act resuming the lands of absentees, lady Seyntleger's portion is not comprised, "which is all Master Seyntleger's portion during her life, &c." *A.* She must have it for term of life. 3. Let it be enacted that officers of the courts and clerks exercise their offices in person, and meanwhile let the Treasurer pay no fees to those who do not use their offices in person. *A.* As good an Act as can be. 4. That the Treasurer may know about the appointment of officers in the King's lordships, and their fees. *A.* "Respectuatur." 5. That the Treasurer be discharged of going to wars, but apply his office; and now he is discharged of all the King's retinue save 50, let a captain be appointed to the said 50 to attend the Treasurer in surveying the King's lands, &c. *A.* A letter of discharge to the Treasurer to this effect. 6. To know how the Treasurer shall order Sir James Fitzgerald's and Richard's lands, both of their own and their wives' right. That known the Act of their attainder must be certified into Ireland. *A.* According to the laws of the land. 7. A commission to be sent for the granting of dispensations and faculties. *A.* Respectuatur. 8. And for visiting the clergy. *A.* Respectuatur. 9. Whether the King or Deputy shall have the fines of all pardons granted? *A.* Half to the King and half to the Deputy. 10. Ditto for fines levied upon any Irishman at the conclusion of peace. 11. That it be enacted that two "cessours" be appointed in every shire to assess impositions. *A.* Refer to the Council. 12. That the King's officers take no extortionate fees. *A.* Very good. 13. Ditto for "ordinaries, serjeants, and the like."

Numbers not in original.

R. O. 4. Modern copy of §3.

Pp. 3.

1536.

383. Charles V. and Francis I.

R. O. Statement of the matters in dispute between the Emperor and his allies on the one side, and the French king and his on the other.

"I beseech Almighty God by the mediation of the King's Majesty to set them at full peace."

Particular claims:—The French king claims Milan as tutor to his children the Dauphin and duke of Orleans; the Emperor claims Burgundy by inheritance: each claiming through succession of daughters and denying to the other that succession to be lawful. Francis claims Naples, the Emperor Provence and Tolose. Francis claims the "superiority" of the earldom of Flanders; the Emperor that of Dolphynye and Provence. Francis says the king of Navarre, who has married his sister, is wrongfully dispossessed by the Emperor; the Emperor, that the duke of Savoy, who has married his, is wrongfully kept out of Savoy and great part of Piedmont by Francis. Besides there are other points, as Nice and Saluces. They make mutual recriminations about rupture of the wars, breach of treaties, the Turk's coming into Christendom, and the "death of Francis, late dauphin of Viennoys."

ii. A detailed statement of the controversy about Milan, headed: "Here followeth a declaration of Milan, whereupon is the chief contention between the Emperor and the French king; wherein is first declared a compendious summary of the estate of Millan, and under whose dominion it hath been from time to time. Second, the pedigrees or genealogies of the viscounts of Milan. Third, the first erection of it to a dukedom, and the genealogy of the dukes of Milan unto the Sforces. Fourth, the genealogy of the Sforces unto the last duke Francis. Fifth, the genealogy of the Dolphyn and duke of Orleans. And finally the allegations on both parts for the right and title of the same."

Large paper, pp. 9. *Endd.*

Harl. MS. 1757, f. 319. B. M. 2. Another copy.

Pp. 11.

384. Gregory Cortesius* to Pole.

Poli Epp. I. 485. Contarini urged me yesterday to write to you to the same effect that he believed you yourself and Sadolet were about to write. Feels it would be presumptuous in him to criticise Pole's judgment, with whom he usually agrees, but does not see how he should succeed if he attempt anything against his own opinion. For though convinced that every one who was present at that meeting would give as candid an opinion of the writings of others as of themselves, he thinks it a matter of duty to abstain from anything that may disturb unanimity. Remembers this advice being given by the archbishop of Brindisi (Aleander). Hopes Pole will represent this to Contarini for his excuse. At the Quirinal.

Lat. Add.: All'Illustriss. Sig. Reginaldo.

385. Grants in August 1536.

August. Grants.

1. Sir Th. Audeley, chancellor. Mortmain licence to exchange with the abbot and convent of St. John's, Colchester, Essex, possessions to the annual value of 20*l.* Also to alienate other possessions to the annual value of 50*s.* to the rectory of Holy Trinity, Colchester, and to erect a rectory of one perpetual chaplain in the church or chapel

* Abbot of San Giorgio Maggiore at Venice, afterwards Cardinal (*See* Brown's Venet. Calendar).

1536.
August.
GRANTS.

of St. Michael in West Donylond *alias* Berechurch, Essex. *Del.* Westm., 1 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 8.

2. Hugh David, a yeoman of the guard. To be keeper of Mersley park in the lordship of Bromefyld, marches of Wales, formerly occupied by William Almer, and afterwards by Wm. Brereton, with 2*d.* a day and the herbage, &c. Also farm of a tenement near the pale, formerly used as a lodge of the said park lately in the tenure of the said William Brereton and now in the King's gift. Greenwich, 2 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., same day.—P.S. *Pat p.* 1, *m.* 28.
2. Copy in R.O.

3. Sir Wm. Powlett, comptroller of the King's household. Grant of the site, buildings, &c. of the late abbey of St. Mary, Letley, Hants., Letley grange, Letley mill, and lands in the vill. and parish of Letley; the manor of Hownde, Hants., and lands, windmill, &c. in Hownde, Shetshaa, and Shalling, Hants.; the manor of Townehill, Hants., and lands, &c. in Townehill and Shamulhurst, Hants., belonging to the said late monastery; also all lands, &c. in Winteney Herierde, Hants., the rectory or parsonage of that place; the manor of Waddon, Dorset, and the farm called Aisheley, Dorset, and all lands, &c. in Waddon and Aisheley; and all manors lands, &c. which Th. Stephins, late abbot of Letley, or Eliz. Martyn, late prioress of Wyntney, held in right of their respective monasteries. Annual value, 99*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.*; rents 9*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*, and 9*l.* 12*l.* 6*d.* Otforde, 1 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm.,3 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 21.

4. Th. Delaryver, a sewer of the chamber. To have the offices of chief steward of the lordship of Raskell, York, and master of the game within the park there, lately held by Edw. Vaux. Greenwich, 3 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 5 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 29.

5. Anth. Kyngston To be serjeant of the King's hawks, with 2*s.* a day. Alyngton castle, 31 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 5 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 15.

6. Anth. Kyngeston. To be master of the game in the chase of Corselaund, Glouc., with 10*l.* a year out of the issues of the earldom of Warwick. Alyngdon castle, 31 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 5 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 15.

7. *Cheshire:* Commission to Sir Wm. Stanely, of Howton, John Massy, of Podyngton, Hugh Sterkey, and Wm. Halsall to make inquisition p. m. on the lands and heir of John Brige.
Eleven other commissions to the same persons, with respect to the lands and heirs of the following persons, viz. :—
John Dokenfeld.
Fulk Hope.
Th. Warde.
Wm. Swetyngham.
Hector Griffith.
Ralph Leyceter.
Rob. Smythwyke.
Sir Ranulph Breerton.
Hamund Hokenhull.
Wm. Moreton.
John Glegge.
—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 1*d.*

8. Philip Tylney. Confirmation of a previous grant of the room of a soldier of Calais, with wages of 8*d.* a day from the 6 April last, notwithstanding the recent ordinances for Calais. *Del.* Westm., 5 Aug. [28]* Hen. VIII.—S.B.

9. Ric. Colye. To be bailiff of the lands and tenements in Macclesfelde forest, Cheshire, and of the forest there; during the minority of John Savage, with fees as enjoyed by Anth. Savage. Greenwich, 3 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 7 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 18.

10. Sir Th. Clifford. To be captain of the town and castle of Berwick-on-Tweed and of the tower upon the bridge of the said town, with the usual fees, as enjoyed by Henry duke of Richmond and Somerset, late captain. Richmond, 7 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 8 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 19.

11. Sir Geo. Lawson and Th. Sotehyll. Grant in survivorship of the office of master of the ordnance and gunners of the town of Berwick, with 12*d.* a day, on surrender, by the said George, of patent 10 May 24 Henry VIII., granting the office to him and Laur. Hamerton. Richmond, 7 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 8 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 16.

12. John Gostwike, treasurer and general receiver of Tenths and First Fruits. Annuity of 200*l.* over and above a yearly fee of 100*l.* granted by patent 7 May 27 Hen. VIII. for the diet of himself, his clerks and servants, and for robes, &c.; the said fee of 100*l.* having been found insufficient to meet the expences of his office. Westm. *Del.* Tarling, 12 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. — P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 25.

13. Ric. Lee to be surveyor and paymaster of the fortifications, &c. of Calais and the marches, with 20*l.* a year, and men in wages, as Wm. Lelegrave lately had; also an annuity of 10*l.* and a messuage and mansion in the parish of St. Nicholas near the Boleyn gate, which Lelegrave also had. Richmond, 8 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 12 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 19.

14. Ralph Johnson, a sewer of the King's chamber. To be master of the decoy of swans in the river Thames, *vice* Geo. Assheby dec., which was granted for life to Ric. Weston, esquire of the Royal

* Year omitted.

1536.

385. GRANTS in AUGUST 1536—*cont.*

August. GRANTS.

body, by patent 19 June 9 Hen. VIII. Richmond, 7 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Tarling, 12 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 16. *Enrolment dated* Berechurche.

15. Sir Wm. Fitzwilliams, K.G., treasurer of the Household and chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. To be Admiral of England, Wales, Ireland, Normandy, Gascony, and Acquitaine, Calais, and the marches thereof; with power to appoint a deputy or vice-admiral. Richmond, 8 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 16 Aug. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 7.

16. Sir Edw. Seymer, viscount Beauchamp, and Sir. Ric. Bulkeley. Grant, in survivorship of the office of chancellor and chamberlain of N. Wales from the time of the death of Henry, late duke of Richmond, with fees, &c. as enjoyed by Sir Ric. Talbot, Sir Ric. Pole, Sir Wm. Gryffith, Hen. Norres, or the said late duke. Oking, 15 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 16 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 8.

17. Ric. Caundysshe. Grant in tail male of the lordships or manors of Wenham Combusta, West Berfolde *alias* West Bergholt, Derneford *alias* Dernefordhall in Swiftelynge, Gapton *alias* Gapton Hall in Bradwell, Suff., belonging to the suppresed priory of St. John the Evangelist, Lyghes, Essex; with lands, &c. in Wenham Combusta, West Berfolde, Derneford, Swyftelynge, Gapton and Bradwell, Suff., as held by Th. Ellys the prior in right of the same priory; with views of frankpledge, court leets, &c. The premises are of the annual value of 30*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* and are to be held at the annual rent of 3*l.* 5½*d.* Oking, 15 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 16 Aug. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 9.

18. John Salesbury esquire of the Royal body. To be chancellor and chamberlain of co. Denbigh, Wales, with fees as enjoyed by the said John in the office of steward there, and the right of appointing to the office of baron of the Exchequer of Denbigh in the same way as the chamberlain of North Wales used to do. This grant is in accordance with the statute 27 Hen. VIII., establishing English laws in Wales. Oking, 15 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 16 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 7.

19. Th. Vaughan, of Clero, in the lordship of Elvell, marches of Wales. Pardon. He stands indicted with one Matt. Ap David, of the lordship of Huntyngton, marches of Wales, weaver, and others, for the murder of David Ap Howell Ap Yevor, 6 Jan. 25 Hen. VIII. at Mynyngbaghe in the said lordship of Elvell, to which place co. Hereford is the nearest co. adjoining. Oking, 14 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 16 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 7.

20. Benedictine abbey of nuns of St. Mary, Winchester, Hants., which should have been suppressed by virtue of the Act 27 Hen. VIII. Grant to continue in its possessions, except the manors and rectories of Archefount and Allcannyngs, Wilts., and the other lands, &c. lately granted by patent* to Sir Edw. Seymer, viscount Beauchamp, and dame Anne his wife. Eliz. Shelley, *professa* of the order to be abbess. Chertsey mon., 8 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 17 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 14. *Rym.* XIV. 574.

21. Cistercian abbey of St. Mary, Bitlesden, Bucks., Linc. dioc. To continue unsuppressed in spite of the Act 27 Hen. VIII.; with Ric. Grene, *professus* of the order, as abbot. Oking, 8 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 17 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 19.

22. Benedictine abbey of St. Mary, Chatteris, Camb., Ely dioc. Similar licence. Anne Seton, *professa* of the order, to be henceforth abbess. Chertsey mon., 8 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 17 Aug. — P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 10.

23. Augustinian priory of Holy Trinity, Gracedewe, in co. Leic., Linc. dioc. Similar licence. Agnes Litherland, *professa* of the order, to be prioress. Chertesey monastery, 8 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 17 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 13.

24. Augustine priory of St. Mary, Huntyngdon, Linc. dioc. Similar licence. Hugh Whitwyke, *professus* of the order, to be prior. Chertesey monastery, 8 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 17 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 12.

25. Jas. Blythe. Grant of a canonry or prebend in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, *vice* Chr. Plomer, clk., attainted. Oking, 17 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 20 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 28.

26. Wm. Orrell, a page of the Chamber. To be bailiff of the fee of Richemound in co. Norf., provost, collector of rents or bailiff of the lordship of Swaffeham, Norf., and warreuer or keeper of the warren of Swaffeham; in the King's hands by the death of Henry, late duke of Richmond and Somerset, earl of Nottingham, and Great Admiral of England, with fees (stated) as enjoyed by Edward Vaulx. Oking, 15 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurch, 20 Aug. — P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 16. *dated* Westm.

27. Hen. Pagett. To have the pension that the next bishop of Chichester is bound to give to a clerk of the King's nomination until he be promoted to a competent benefice. Greenwich, 4 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 21 Aug.—P.S.

* Pat. 7 June 28 Hen. VIII. *See* Vol. X., No. 1256 (6).

1536.
August.

GRANTS.

28. John Hebburne, clk., parson of Spellocke, marches of Calais. Licence of non-residence, notwithstanding the statute 27 Hen. VIII. Chertsey mon., 11 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurch, 21 Aug. —*Pat. p.* 2, *ms.* 8, 9.

29. Th. Hennage. Grant of the King's interest in a lease, lately held by Wm. Brereton, attainted, of a capital messuage or mansion place called Ducketts, in the parish of Totnam or Harryngay, *alias* Harmesey, Midd., and other lands, tenements, &c. in Harryngay *alias* Harmesey and Tottenham, Midd., for a certain term of years not yet expired; which lease was made to the said William, and Hen. Brereton his son and heir apparent, by the master and brethren of the hospital of St. Bartholomew, West Smythfield in London, and dated 16 July 27 Hen. VIII. Chertsey monastery, 9 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurch, 23 Aug.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 28.

30. Sir Humph. Lisle. Grant in fee simple of the manors of Felton, Gosford, Newton Hall, Berle, Hawkwell, Woodbourn, and Thornton, Northumb.; and all messuages, &c. in the vills, parishes and hamlets of Felton, Gosford, Newton Hall, Berle, Hawkwell, Woodeburn, Thornton, Riddismouth, South Boteland, Wallikhall, Hexham, Kyrke Haule, and Newton Underwood, and the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; with court leets, views of frankpledge, &c. Berechurch, 23 Aug.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p.* 4, *m.* 24.

31. John, abbot of Bury St. Edmunds. License to permit any one of his servants during his life to shoot with a cross-bow at all manner of deer and wildfowl in his parks and grounds, and wherever else he has warrant so to do, notwithstanding the Act 25 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurch, 26 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 3.

32. Th. Gold, of Hese, Midd, *alias* of the Middle Temple, London. General pardon. *Del.* Berechurch, 26 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 25.

33. Th. Lancastre, S.T.B. Presentation to the parish church of Hoffkyrke, Canterbury dioc., void by resignation. Richmond, 7 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 27 Aug.—P.S. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p.* 2, *m.* 18.

34. Carthusian priory of St. Michael near Hull, York dioc., in the county of the town of Kingston ("Villæ Regiæ,") upon Hull. To continue, notwithstanding the Act 27 Hen. VIII., with Ralph Malyvere, *professus* of the said order, as prior. Oking, 17 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 28 Aug.—P.S. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p.* 1, *ms.* 31, 32.

35. Abbey of St. Mary and St. Clare, Denney, Camb., Ely dioc. Similar licence. Eliz. Throgmerten, *professa* of the order of St. Clare, to be abbess. Oking, 17 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 28 Aug. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *ms.* 30, 31.

36. Anth. Fenton. To be a forester and keeper in Galtresse forest, with fees of 4*d.* a day; on surrender of patent 21 Jan. 20 Hen. VIII., granting the same to Th. Curven, Esq., now knt., the office having been previously held by Edw. Woode, deceased. Gilford, 29 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurch, 30 Aug. — P.S. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p.* 2, *m.* 17.

37. Hen. abbot of St. Mary of Graces near the Tower of London. Licence to hold *in commendam* along with his present abbey the Cistercian monastery of Coggeshall as soon as it shall be vacant. Esthamstead, 31 Aug. 21 Hen. VIII.—P.S. *No date of delivery.*

38. John Sheperde. Reversion of the mastership of the hospital of St. John the Baptist, Armeston, Northt., Linc. dioc., on the next vacancy, notwithstanding the said John's being a married man. Esthamsted 28 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche 31 Aug.—P.S. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p. m.* 17.

---

1 Sept.
R. O.

386. RICHARD RYCHE to CROMWELL.

I am informed by the suffragan of Bedford that the dean of Sudbury College is departed.* The suffragan is an honest man, inclined to preach, and has little promotion. The profits are only 10*l.* yearly, with meat and drink for two servants. I beg your aid in his promotion to the vacancy, and that you would direct your letters to my lord of London, for the archdeaconry of Middlesex held by the late master of Sudbury. Waltedham (*sic.*), 1 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord Privy Seal.

---

* A false report. Ric. Eden, archdeacon of Middlesex, who was, as this letter shows, also dean or master of Sudbury College, Suff., died, according to Hardy's Le Neve, "before 9 April 1551," when he was succeeded in the archdeaconry by Henry Hervie, LL.D. He moreover surrendered the college to the King as late as 9 Dec. 1544 (36 Hen. VIII.). *See* Eighth Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records, App. ii., p. 43.

1536.

1 Sept. R. O. **387.** WILLIAM WHORWOD to SIR THOMAS KYTSON.

On the last of August I caused the escheator to sit at Wolverhampton, Staff., to find an office of lord Barnes' land for the King. Humfrey Boughchier appeared and showed the inquest that the King was fully paid, and my lord Privy Seal knew it; and so "the inquest had a day over to appear there again the Monday fortnight, and to give their verdict." I desire you to labour to my lord Privy Seal for a letter to the escheator declaring the untruth of the said Humfrey, which would greatly further the finding of the said office, for Boughchier boasts he will obtain my Lord's letter to discharge the inquest. Dunsley, in the parish Kynfare, 1 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd:* "A letter from the King's solicitor the (*sic*) Sir Thomas Kitson, knight."

1 Sept. Corpus Reform., III. 144. **388.** JOHN FREDERIC DUKE OF SAXONY to HENRY VIII.

Reminds the King of the embassy he sent to the Duke and his confederates last winter, when the bishop of Hereford explained to them the decision come to in England touching the Pope's power, and exhorted them never to acknowledge his authority. He afterwards treated with them apart on three points, viz.:—1, that if the Pope should summon a Council they would not consent to it without the King's approval; 2, that they would reserve a place for him in their league; 3, and send an honorable embassy to England. Whereupon certain articles were agreed upon at Smalkalde, and the bishop of Hereford, who was present at the diet of Frankfort, has doubtless informed the King of their feeling towards him. Expects Henry has also received their letters from Nauburg, 5 June, desiring to know what his inclination was after reading the articles of doctrine agreed upon at Wittenberg. Is impelled to write now, however, as the Pope has promised the Emperor a General Council, and has published the indiction at Rome. Therefore, although that resolution was extracted from the articles of Smalkalde, and has not yet been concluded, if we knew your Majesty to be so devoted to the doctrine which we profess as the bishop reported, we would take counsel together on the intimation of this Council, in harmony with the articles drawn up at Smalkalde. We desire therefore to know your pleasure about it.

Would have sent the embassy sooner, but they have not yet received the answers of all the confederates to the resolution taken at Frankfort. 1 Sept. 1536.

Lat.

2 Sept. Vienna Archives. **389.** CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.

Wrote on the 25th ultimo. Next day I was in communication with Cromwell, the bishops of Hertford (*sic*) and Chichester, who in the first place made much talk to me about mediation between your Majesty and the French king, and thought it strange that you were so little inclined thereto even at the King's request; but after I had given reasons for everything they expressed themselves satisfied, especially Cromwell, for the others, although satisfied for the time, still insisted that when it came to a treaty the King should be made arbiter of peace, and after several discussions on this point Cromwell broke off our controversy, saying that we had better pass on to the rest, and that he thought that before they came to the said peace God meant the French king to repent the inhumanity he had shown to the duke of Savoy and the rashness with which he had begun the war. After this we came to the principal matter, and having used several arguments to Cromwell and his colleagues to show that the King ought to declare himself openly, they replied as formerly that they thought it was impossible

1536.

to do so before winter, for the honor of the King their master, who would require to find some occasion meanwhile to abandon the friendship of France; besides they had no naval preparations to secure the safety of merchant ships; moreover there were a great number of English ships in France and much merchandise belonging to his subjects which could not be well withdrawn before the spring. And though I answered all their arguments, scruples, and difficulties, they maintained their opinions and said they were surprised that your Majesty had so many "sobres"* of men of war, and that you were in such great need of money as was evident, because your finance ministers in Flanders pay such enormous interest on loans, and even of late days some lord of that country who would not have dared to do so, as they said, without your consent had sent hither certain merchants to obtain moneys of this kingdom at any interest; for which reason they begged me to speak frankly about the contribution the King was to offer. The more they insisted upon this the more I insisted on the other hand that the King should declare himself openly, perceiving well that this was the best way to push forward the contribution; and I persisted in showing that this would be the best way to shorten matters, although I did not mean to deny that he would have to contribute his quota for his own pretensions, nor that your Majesty, being meanwhile hard pressed for money, although you had very rich subjects, was driven to loans at exorbitant interest. This I thought well to say because two or three times they had told me it was no use dissembling, for they knew your Majesty's great necessities.

After much other talk they said the King had sent them to learn the credence of the letters lately written by the Emperor in answer to the King, and to see if they found me more tractable than before; and if I could not promise that your Majesty would make no peace with France until the King was restored to his rights without his express consent it was no use wasting time in conference; but that if I had the said power and would promise them that I would declare the sum of the contribution your Majesty desired, they would send to the King for a commission to treat. I replied that if they could do so on their side, I felt assured the promise which they demanded would be given; and as to the declaration [of the sum] I knew not what to say, for no one had better means of computing that than the King, who knew well the cost of such armies as your Majesty had, and must remember the terms on which he formerly agreed for a joint enterprise against the French; that it would be, I supposed, in proportion to his own claims, and that I thought he must remember the offers he had made to your Majesty at the time he solicited the continuance of the war against Francis when he was your prisoner, of which the bishop of Chichester might remind him, who was there present, for he had been the medium of the said offers. We had a long discussion on the matter concerning the Pope, the English desiring a proviso that you would not consent to anything that the Pope or the General Ccouncil did against the King. At last they were content even in our last communication that nothing should be said of it, good or ill, and they did not leave me at that last communication without hope that in time my remonstrances would bear some fruit. The conclusion of our communication was, that they would inform the King of our discussions and try to get power to treat with me, requesting earnestly that I would be a little more frank as to the whole charge I should have from your Majesty.

On the 31st ult. arrived here the commission and power in sufficiently full form, and I find nothing in it to object to except that the King in his titles calls himself sovereign head on earth of the Church of England. Of this, however, I have made no mention, so as not to interrupt the negociations.

* The Spanish vessel called the "zabra."

1536.

389. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

We met again the day the commission arrived, and they repeated a part of what they had said to me in the former conference, adding that it would not be honourable to so powerful a king as their master to declare himself the enemy of the French king merely by words. I replied that effect would be given to them pretty well, seeing that the war would be carried on partly in his name, and it would be no small honour to him to have your Majesty half his captain, and that I thought, if that was all, that you would not refuse to allow the army under Nassau to call itself that of the King their master. (this I protested, I said in the way of conversation). Cromwell wanted to say to me, only he could not express it well, that if this were done the swaggerers (*rustes* qu. *rusties?*) of this kingdom would be displeased who would think themselves treated as useless when the King subsidised soldiers without joining some of them to them. I think he also wished to say that to make this declaration openly it would be necessary to call Parliament and ask an aid in money.

Leaving the article of the open declaration, the commissioners then spoke of the contribution, and in calculating the number of the two armies of your Majesty they set it at 60,000 men, supposing ignorantly that the League of Italy concurred in the aid of the army which was with your Majesty, and that the princes and powers of Italy paid a good part of the soldiers, and they wanted likewise to exempt several lords and others who served without pay, and into this they went so minutely that they gave me good hope of brief conclusion ; but when I had shown them by certain letters from Genoa and elsewhere that your Majesty paid, besides Nassau's army, 70,000 foot and 7,000 or 8,000 horse, and moreover the naval force, and also that they understood that the duchy of Burgundy was not worth a fourth or a sixth part of the revenue of the two duchies claimed by the King their master, they were astonished, and seeing that I was not going to make them any specific overture, they told me that the matter affected their master more than they had thought, and that he knew the importance of these things more than they, and they begged I would not take it ill if they first consulted the King, and affairs would go on all the better ; nor would there be much delay, for they would all three go to the King the very next day, who they thought would immediately send for me, and if not immediately they would inform me of his will. They have delivered to me the copy of their commission, and have likewise desired a copy of mine. I know not whether it was a *ruse*, but they all showed great desire to begin communications, especially Cromwell, who declared sufficient ill-will towards the French, and if he was to be believed, his master would lose all he had or destroy these Frenchmen. While they were waiting for their commission, Cromwell sent to me several times, through one of the bishops, confidential persons (*par lung des evesques, personnages confidens*) to beg me to be more tractable, especially in what concerned the Pope, and also to declare openly all my charge. For his part he has not sought to speak with me privately, and as he says he had not dared to feast me as he would have liked to do, and this for a good reason, of which I did not like to ask him.

As to the Princess, Cromwell tells me she will be declared heiress apparent without fail, and that the King approved of the project of marriage between her and the Infant, Don Loys ; but it was necessary to go step by step, and for the present it would be enough to settle the principal matter ; and he begged me to say again before his colleagues what I had before said of the person, quality, and virtue of the said Don Loys, of which I gave them a notable impression. They said, as to favouring the duke Frederic Palatine, that was an accessory to the principal point, and they would do their best with the King to get an article thereupon made in the treaty. On my

1536.

insisting that the King should promise, if he would do nothing better, not in any way to hinder the celebration of the Council. They told me I was artfully making a number of demands in order to gain the half of them, and that they would consult with the King about the whole. I think they delayed the conclusion of the treaty partly for the reasons alleged by themselves, but possibly also to await news of the success of your affairs. It will not be for want of earnest solicitation if I have not speedy answer, and I am determined if an opportunity offers, to insist that the King, besides a loan, should contribute a good sum of money to your Majesty, putting before him the offers made at Toledo; of the answer to which, and of all the rest, I will not fail to inform you as soon as possible. London, 2 Sept. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 6. *The original is endorsed:* "De lambassadeur en Angleterre du ii[e] de Septembre, receues le dernier dud. mois en Nice."

2 Sept. **390.** CHAPUYS to GRANVELLE.

Vienna Archives.

The great desire I have for the conclusion of the negociations with the English makes me incredulous until I see it. The Commissioners certainly have made a show of desiring to enter into a game, as you will see by what I write to His Majesty. I have made great representations to them to make them increase their contributions, and have pressed to see the treaties of London and Windsor, to apportion the expenses to be borne by each in the enterprises against France. I cannot find that by the treaty of Cambray this king is any way bound to declare himself for his Majesty unless the Low Countries be invaded, in which case he would be bound to give aid at the expense of his Majesty, and nevertheless it seems that the Emperor's application for the said declaration would have to be grounded principally upon the said treaty. London, 2 Sept. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, p. 1.

2 & 9 Sept. **391.** MONASTERIES EXEMPTED FROM SUPPRESSION.

See GRANTS in SEPTEMBER, Nos. 2, 11.

392. ANTONY KNYVET to CROMWELL.

R.O.

Begging your lordship's favor "for my suit of the resignation of the abbey of Coxsale unto the abbot of the Tower Hill." It shall profit the King for the first fruits, and his Grace is like to have both again in his hands in few years, for the abbot of Tower Hill is once a year "almost gone." Thus I shall have my debts paid. I beg your lordship's help, for I am sued in three outlawries, and writs are out to attach me and my goods. I dare not show myself in London. Pardon me that I am so bold to write. I saw your lordship so troubled that I durst not move you when you were with the King.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

2 Sept, **393.** THE ABBOT OF TOWER HILL to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Sends a memorandum of words spoken on Wednesday night last by John Coo, porter of Coggeshall Abbey. Caused it to be read in the presence of Dr. Heryng "my late precessor," sometime abbot of Coggeshall, Thos. Edmunds of the Chancery, Johannes, Cromwell's servant, and John Saunder, cloth maker of Coggeshall, in Coo's presence, who confessed to speaking the words. Bade him depart from his house and company till Cromwell's pleasure were known, and he has gone to his own house in the town. Told my lord of Oxford of it, who advised him to certify Cromwell. Coggeshall, 2 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

2 Sept. **394.** ADRIENNE DE MORTAINGGNE to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. Commend me to my lady. Some of the fellows of this garrison have taken a black horse passing through Gravelines, saying that the man who led it had only a passport for six horses, and this was the seventh. I am informed the horse belonged to you, and as I know the goodwill borne to you by Mons. de Tovar, I send the bearer to know if it be the case. Mons. de Tovar is at present absent, and I write in his place. Gravelines, 2 Sept.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

2 Sept. **395.** MATHIAS QUENEL to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I thank you for your letter and for the request you made to Mons. de Vervins to let me go into your service. It was presented on Wednesday, but with all I could do I have not yet been able to obtain an answer. Boulogne, 2 Sept. 1536.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

2 Sept. **396.** BP. OF FAENZA to MONS. AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 281b. B. M. * * * The king of Scotland, who had started for France with five or six ships has been twice driven back by bad weather * * *

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 8. *Headed:* Al Medesimo. Da Valenzia li 2 Settembre 1536.

3 Sept. **397.** THOMAS ABBOT OF ABINGDON to CROMWELL.

R. O. According to your commands I have warned my tenants not to meddle with any parcel of commons belonging to the farms Mr. Audelett holds of us. They take it very grievously, say they will be obliged to sell their cattle, and I see they mean to come to the Court and complain both of me and him to the King. I beg some commission may be sent down. Both I and John Audelett spoke to John Andrewes to labor for it to your lordship. Mr. Audelett also asked respite of half the payment he now owes till Michaelmas next, as his creditors have deceived him. Has respited him accordingly, remembering Cromwell's commands to show him kindness. Abendon, 3 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* the lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

3 Sept. **398.** SIR THOMAS CLIFFORD to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has caused certain breaches in the walls of Berwick to be repaired, for which he has disbursed money himself, and cannot obtain repayment from Sir George Lawson, treasurer of this town. Desires a warrant to Sir Brian Tuke. Has been sore vexed with sickness, and requests Cromwell to consult with my lord Admiral and Sir Anthony Browne, to whom he has written about it, whether he can be exonerated from his office and recompensed his charges. Skipton, 3 Sept. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

3 Sept. **399.** JAMES V. to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Requests a safe conduct for Adam Stewart to pass through England to France. Striveling, 3 Sept.* 23 Jac. V. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

* The month and day of the month have been filled up by another hand.

1536.

4 Sept. **400.** THOMAS SUTEHYLL to FITZWILLIAM.

R. O. S. P. v. 59.

Whereas the king of Scots being of late on the seas on his way southwards, as it was then said, to the King our Sovereign (though now it is rumoured that was not his intention) was, forced to land on the west side of his own realm; I, hearing by my master's* spies, that he intended to take the sea again, sent the bearer, Henry Ray, to the Council to complain of the misconduct of the Scots towards the inhabitants of Berwick, in order that he might both spy himself and obtain knowledge by my said master's spials. Has thus ascertained that the king of Scots, accompanied by the earls of Argyll, Arran, and Rottose, lord Fleming, the abbot of Arbroath, the prior of Pittenweem, and the laird of Drumlanrig, took ship on Saturday last at Kirkaldy and sailed with six ships and 500 men along the coast by this town yesterday morning southwards. He means to pass into France, and has made great provision for the same. The greatest ship in their company is the *Mary Willoughby*, 700 tons burden. Is bound to write thus in his master's absence. Berwick Castle, 4 Sept. *Signed.*

Add.: My lord Ammirall, and in his absence to Sir Anthony Browne, knight. *Endd.*

4 Sept. **401.** TUNSTALL to POLE.

R. O.

Has received his letter, dated Padua, 1 Aug. Expected no reply to his former friendly admonitions, but perceives Pole is offended with them, although he only read Pole's book at his own request. Could not but express frankly his difference of opinion. Regrets that Pole does not mean to follow his counsel, but will make another attempt to mollify his mind in some part. Repeats and justifies his statement that Pole had no proof of the King's separation from the Church except men's sayings there, and argues on the subject at great length. Warns Pole against obeying the Pope's summons to attend the Congregation in preparation for the Council. The Pope only wishes to make him a tool, and he will grievously offend the King. Awcland, 4 Sept.

Copy in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 22. *Endd.*

402. STARKEY to POLE.

Cleopatra, E. VI. 365. B. M. Strype. Eccl. Mem. I. ii. 282.

"Much I have marvelled, Master Pole, all this year past, both of your seldom and short writing to me, considering the diligence used on my behalf ever towards you." When your servant first came and brought your book I supposed you wrote not because you were so occupied in setting out your matter in writing to the King; but now at his second return when you wrote to others I expected to have had one word, and feared you had taken offence. But after reading your book I was not sorry for your silence, for I have no pleasure in reading the letters of one who so little regards his master's honor. I had intended never to write to you again; but being so indignant at your ingratitude to your prince I could not refrain. This shall be my last letter *donec resipiscas.* I will not enter into the ground of the matter, which requires a book, but only point out your great imprudence and folly.

When your book was delivered to the King, though you wrote not to me, I, like a friend, proposed that it should be laid before indifferent judges. This was done, and I, as your friend, was joined also; but when the book was read, though we all loved you, many times our ears abhorred the hearing. For me I thought it a dream, so unlike the work of Mr. Pole, whom I ever noted as addict to the honor of his prince and wealth of his

* Sir Thomas Clifford, captain of Berwick.

1536.

402. STARKEY to POLE—*cont.*

country. I got leave to read the book alone, and afterwards with my lord of Durham, and was more astonished than before. It seemed the most frantic judgment that ever I read, that because we are slipped from the obedience of Rome, you judge us separated from the unity of the Church, and worse than Turks or Saracens. We keep the same faith, and as to the superiority of Rome, it sprang first from policy. Your argument would make every old custom of the Church necessary to salvation. As touching places of Scripture you follow the vulgar train of the later doctors, who violently draw them to the setting forth of the See of Rome, and you abuse your prince as a Turk because he calls himself Head of the Church of England. They are blind who think there are two polities in Christendom, one in which bishops reign and kings in the other. The functions of the two are not opposed, and there is nothing in God's word against a Christian prince taking upon him to oversee his bishops. All your sharp words, therefore, only argue blindness. None of your friends has been more grieved at them than myself.

Thinks if Pole will study his commission he will see how wide from the matter he has shaped his oration, blaming his countrymen as heretics, and that they have put to death unworthily the best men in the realm. Both charges are untrue. More, Rochester, Raynolds, and others suffered by their own folly. They only died for a superstition as, I think, no wise man will do hereafter. Refers to the primitive Church. Thinks Pole forgot what was due to his Sovereign in suggesting that he should annul things done by mature counsel. This was a mad thing, especially now "when all things were settled in quietness, that woman* being taken away by the providence of God, by whom was feared of wise men much trouble and adversity. For at such time as your book was brought to the King I promise you all men rejoiced in the present state, putting the Pope in utter oblivion." Reminds Pole how he was bound to the King for his education. He has been in past times accused of too much regard for worldly things, now apparently he pays no respect to them at all, but seeks to dishonor King, friends, and country. His judgment is corrupted by false reports. If Starkey on his return home had found those things true which were reported abroad, would rather have fled his country than have remained among such corrupt heresies. But when he had been here awhile he saw the vanity of those reports and wrote to Pole accordingly.

Appeals to him by the love of his country and his duty to the King to retract. Hears the bishop of Rome has invited him to consult with him about a General Council. Warns him to consider well before he "applies," and not think himself more bound to a foreign bishop than to his own Sovereign. "There hangeth more thereon than I fear me you conceive." If Pole obey the Pope's breves to set forth the opinions he has written to the King, he will be noted as a seditious person in the Christian Commonwealth. He must not let the advice of cardinal Contarini or the bishop of Chete, if he consult them, outweigh the claims of Prince, country, and friends. Nor must he think that he is doing the work of Christ in obeying the Pope. He is rather abandoning Christ altogether. Will not, however, yet despair of him.

Draft in Starkey's hand, pp. 10.

R. O. 2. Copy of the same, with some slight differences and an additional paragraph at the end, with corrections in Starkey's own hand.

Pp. 20.

* Anne Boleyn.

1536.

R. O. 3. Draft of the preceding in Starkey's hand, varying considerably from § 1 and 2, and omitting the latter part about Pole being summoned to Rome.

At the bottom of the last page is a memorandum in Starkey's hand that Colleus (Cole?), who was with Pole when he wrote the book, confessed to Starkey, before Morison, that he had often heard Pole say that when he began to write at the King's command, he regarded the Pope's authority as a human constitution and a matter of indifference; but when he set his mind to the matter he found it otherwise, being taught by the Holy Spirit, which he invoked on his knees in prayer, the truth which he now defends by writing. 1537, Jan. 12.

"Scripsit librum suum. Suspicatus Gallum quendam suffuratum unum ex quaternionibus, quem tamen postea reperit, neque motus erat tumultu nostro ex morte Reginæ, ut quidam putarunt.".

Pp. 8.

5 Sept. **403.** Herry Polsted to Cromwell.

R. O. Sends a bill to be signed for the White Friars, with the yearly value. If signed before Michaelmas, the whole yearly value will be saved. If he will not procure it to be signed before Master Chancellor* has seen it, a letter should be written to him which Polsted will take on returning from the archbishop of Canterbury. Whereas the archbishop offered to give Cromwell 100 marks towards the redemption of Mr. Browne's annuity of 20*l.*, has considered since, that though Browne will not demand it while Cromwell has the rule, meantime there will grow arrears which Browne may afterwards demand, unless Cromwell gets a clear discharge. Purposes therefore to take no less than 200 marks from the archbishop or else will not deliver him the obligation by which Mr. Richard is bound to discharge him against Mr. Browne. The Archbishop's interest is worth little or nothing by reason of lord Rochford's attainder. There is no assured way but to obtain a confirmation or renewal of the old lease. For the more assurance has put the herbage and paunage of both parks into Cromwell's bill to be signed among the offices like lord Wiltshire and Rochford had in their patents for life. Master Pointz has asked me to ride with him to Master Chancellor for better expedition in his suit. Might despatch his and Cromwell's business at one time. The Rolls, 5 Sept.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 Sept. **404.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. "Yesternight," received the King's commissions and letters for Norfolk and for the city of Norwich for the Subsidy. Consulted with Mr. Townysende, Mr. Sowthwell, and Holdyche, and determined, on Sunday come sevennight, to assemble at Norwich all the commissioners of the shire. They and others fear it will be difficult to bring it to as good a sum as the last, especially in the city, where the worsted manufacture is decayed. Austin Stewarde, who was chief advancer of the King's profit in that town last time, is with the writer and thinks it will not be so much as before. Will do his best, but is doubtful seeing that the before-named, who were commissioners last time, find such difficulty. Kenynghale Lodge, 5 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* lord Privy Seal. *Endd. erroneously in a modern hand.* 1537.

* The Chancellor of the Augmentations.

1536.

5 Sept. **405.** Dr. John Tregonwell to Cromwell.

R. O. Before his arrival in this country it was reported that he was coming to take away crosses, chalices, and other idols of the churches. Has admonished Sir Hugh Trevanyon, Sir Wm. Gothollan, Mr. Sayntabon, and others to find out the authors thereof. Notwithstanding this report, found everyone ready to obey the King's injunctions and orders. The country is as quiet and true to the King as any shire in the realm. Thinks the bruit began by a somner about Bridgewater. Hopes to have him on returning to Crokehorne. At Barystable the bishop of Exeter told him that when the Commissary was sitting to tax stipendiary priests for the payment of a "rerage" due to the King, Sir Wm. Turner, a priest of Launceston, said it was a shame to the bishops that priests should pay any more money to the King, but the priest denies having said it, and states that what he really said was that it was unreasonable that Crafton being collector under the bishop, should consume to his own use the money paid to him for the King. Will examine the matter on coming to Tavistock, and if the priest is guilty will put him to ward.

The people are marvellously pleased that the King has allowed the *festum loci* of every church to be kept holy, at Cromwell's intercession. Trusts that Cromwell will not hear henceforth that the Sacrament of the altar has been irreverently handled in Cornwall. Pestilence reigns very sore. Hardly any place is clear. But for fear of Cromwell's displeasure would have turned back at his first entry into Somersetshire. Penryn, 5 Sept. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

5 Sept. **406.** Wm. Cavendissh to Cromwell.

R. O. Hears that the auditorship of St. John's is void by death of one Pynfold. Asks Cromwell to desire the lord of St. John's to give it to him. It is in his way to and from London, and rather as his house stands fitter for him than any other man. Northawe, 5 Sept.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 Sept. **407.** Sir Gilbert Talbot and John Russell to Cromwell.

R. O. Send a bill of seditious words spoken by Sir Jas. Pratt, vicar of Crowle, Worc. Have committed him to gaol at Worcester Castle, 5 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

R. O. 2. The report of John Michell of Hymolton (Himbleton), Worc., husbandman, before Sir Gilbert Talbot and John Russell, Esq., 2 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII.

Deposes that on Sunday before St. Bartholomew's day last, in an ale house at Crowle, belonging to Hugh Hogges, Sir Jas. Pratt, the vicar, speaking of the suppression of the priory of Studley, said "that the church went down and would be worse until there be a shrappe made, and said that he reckoned there were 20,000 nigh of flote, and wished there were 20,000 more, so that he were one, and rather tomorrow than the next day, for there shall never be good world until there be a schrappe. And they that may escape that shall live merry enough." He gives names of certain people who were present.

Ric. Doverdale, of Crowle, deposes that Michel repeated this the same day after supper. John Horneblower was drinking in a chamber in the same ale house, and Hykman's wife told him that Pratt was drinking and merry amongst many wives and men in the hall, but yet she said he spoke many words of war that might be spared. Ric. Stiveman, of Ombersley, and Wm. Parker, of Grafton, deposes to the same words. *Signed by Talbot and Russell.*

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

1536.

ii. Deposition of Jas. Prat* vicar of Crowle, after being "examined and pinched" before Talbot and Russell denying that he ever spoke such words, but confessing that since he was commiqted to ward he has been visited by many persons of Crowle and the neighbouring villages and some of the city of Worcester who showed him of the words; of whom he would only name the four underwritten. Never conversed with any man in this matter before he was accused, but has heard divers (whom he will not name) say the Church was never so sore handled. *Signed as above.*

Names: Hugh Hogges, Alice Eke, Eleanor Menelof and Katerin Hornyblowe.

P. 1.

5 Sept. **408.** Mary Bassett to Lady Lisle.

R. O. It is a long time since she heard from her. Heard at Abbeville that the messenger had lost lady Lisle's letter. Expected to have returned to Abbeville when she would have written. Requests a pair of lace sleeves ("mache de dent," ? *qu. for* "manche de dentelles" ?) for Madame and one for herself. Madame has very little *chose d'Angleterre.* Would be glad to present a gentleman, a friend of hers, with a pair of shoes. The bearer will tell you who he is. Believes Madame de Bours has written to her for some hounds for Mons. d'Agincourt, and a white greyhound (*leuyer*† *blan*) for her brother.‡ Mine are all begging letters. I find everywhere so much affection and respect, that it makes me bold to ask these things of you. Bours, 5 Sept.

Mademoiselle d'Agincourt's respects.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

5 Sept. **409.** Anne Rouaud (Madame de Bours) to Lady Lisle.

R. O. It is so long since I heard from you that I send the bearer to request you for news. I wrote you by a messenger from Abbeville. I fear you have not received my letters for he has not come to me since his return. I understand your servant, Jean Semy, has come and passed several times to Abbeville. I send a goshawk to my lord, which Mons. d'Agincourt has got for me. I hope to get another, which I will send by Montmorency. But for the apparel I wear, I should have gone to see you again, and brought your daughter.§ She has grown so great, and is so much esteemed by all who see her, that I love her as if she were my daughter. I retired a month ago to my house of Guechart. I should feel happy if God would grant us a good peace, so that I need not leave this. I should be glad if you get me a white English greyhound, and a mastiff for Mons. d'Agincourt. Guechard, 5 Sept. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

5 Sept. **410.** George Basset.

R. O. Receipt from John Husee, gentleman of the King's retinue in Calais, to Chr. Campyon, of London, mercer, for 4½ yds. russet damask, at 7*s.* the yd., and 8 yds. taffeta, at 2*s.* the yd., for my lady's son, Mr. George Basset, to be paid for on 15 March next. 5 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII.

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.*

6, 8, 10 Sept. **411.** Sir Thomas Audeley.

See Grants in September, Nos. 6, 8, 9, and 14.

---

* *See* Talbot and Russell's second letter on the 25th Sept.

† The word intended seems to be *levrier* not *lanier*, as appears by Mad. de Bours' letter.

‡ Monsieur de Riou. § Mary Basset.

1536.

6 Sept. **412.** Priory of Wormesley.

Add. MS., 11,041, f. 80. B. M.

Rental of the priory of Wormesley, 6 Sept., 28 Hen. VIII.

Rents of assise:—At Wormesley, Brynshope, Bodnam, Coghton and Walford, Dyllwyn, Dyscott, Hopton Solers, Credynhill and Leonhalles, 56*s.* 6½*d.* Rents of ferme:—At Wormesley, 76*s.* 8*d.*; Kynges Pewne, 4*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.*; Little Pewne, 26*s.* 8*d.*; Brimeshope, 6*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*; Coghton, 69*s.* 8*d.*; Donyngton and Dymoke, 41*s.* 8*d.*; Stokelacye, 13*s.* 4*d.*; Winforton, 20*s.*; Dylwyn, 52*s.* 8*d.*; Herford, 13*s.* 4*d.*; Haymonfrome, 4*s.*; Credynhyll, 16*d.*; Madmyshillacye, 3*s.* 4*d.*; Byrley, 8*d.*; Kenchester, 5*s.* 4*d.*. Burghill, 8*d.*; Wytney, 2*s.* 4*d.*; and Leonhalles, 9*l.* Rents pertaining to the office of Sexton:—at Brynshope, 15*d.*; Wormesley, 2*s.* 6*d.*; Kynges Pewne, 1*s.* 4*d.*; Leonhalles, 6*s.*; Knyll, 12*d.*; Pembryge, 12*d.*; Wytney, 4*s.*; Welinton, 2*s.* 8*d.*; Webley, 11*s.* 1*d.*

The Spiritualties. [66*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*]

Draft with corrections, pp. 11.

6 Sept. **413.** John Husee to Lord Lisle.

R. O.

Delivered the letter for my lord Privy Seal, but could get no answer, as he was going to court. Hopes his affair with Sir Rob. Wingfield will end to his liking. Never found anyone like the Chancellor of the Augmentations. He paid no heed to your letter, and he says that the King will have all the lead of the suppressed abbeys brought to London and refined. Fristok and the lands are let to Geo. Carewe for 21 years, so unless you compound with him you shall have only the bare rent after your patent is out. Details other vexatious objections made by the Chancellor. Does not trust his promises. I fear he will get your patent for life only. Will be in hand with my lord Chancellor for the two denizens when he comes to town. Has been in hand with Mr. Vice-Treasurer "concerning this money;" but I cannot get from him 100 marks, as his friends cannot help him. But if provision could be made for the 400*l.*, he will make shift for the 24*l.* Fears that Botton and Hide are confederate with lord Beauchamp. Touching your last letter concerning Kybworthe, will work as well as he can. Trusts to find means by my lord Privy Seal to help this matter with money. Jas. Hawksworth tells me there is 10,000 wood made for you. Smythe will mend his ship for 5 marks. Will go to the court at Grafton for Mr. Treasurer's answer to-morrow. The King will stay there eight days. Popley, I think, will help me. London, 6 Sept.

Mr. Only is very hot, and will have all his money at once.

Hol., pp. 3.

6 Sept. **414.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O

I have received your sundry letters. Hide neither wrote nor sent to me as he promised. I fear he and Butten are confederate with my lord Beauchamp to put my lord to the hazard of this 120*l.* The Chancellor of the Augmentations is not the man you take him for. He says he will procure to have the remainder to my lord's heirs, but I do not trust him. Still, he shall lack no calling on while I am at Court. You will see by my lord's letter how he has handled me. I have been with Mr. Vice-treasurer, as desired by my lord and you; but he says he has tried all his friends, and none will help. I did not advise my lord to sell the land the King gave to him and you, but rather to make some shift with it than lose the other. As for wood, Jas. Hawckesworthe showed me there was 10,000 ready whenever my lord would send shipping. Mr. Popley has promised to get me his master's letter for new making of your weir. I will do my best about Kybworth, though my lord thinks the fee simple is

1536.

not now in him. Either at the King's hand or my lord Privy Seal's, I hope the matter will be paid or respited. I will ride to the Court at Grafton tomorrow about it. I have prepared Mr. George a coat, doublets, and slops, and have bespoken housing for him. There is great mortality here, I long to be hence. Your gowns are making at Tong's. I did not know you expected him to be paid, and did not keep your money 24 hours. It is expected the Coronation will be on St. Edward's day, unless the sickness stay it. London, 6 Sept.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

6 Sept. R. O. **415.** JEHAN DES GARDINS, Priest, to LORD LISLE.

Your son James is in good health, and getting on well with his grammar. Jaques Robert, eschevin of the town of St. Omer, has invited him to his house, and made him good cheer. Being at his table I understood that the said Jacques has some business in which he desires your aid. 6 Sept.

Hol., Fr. p. 1. *Add.*

7 Sept. Cleop. E. v. 102. B. M. Strype's Cranmer, 65. C's. Letters. 328. **416.** CRANMER to [CROMWELL].

Your lordship writes in favor of the bearer, Massey, an old servant of the King, that "being contracted to his sister's daughter of his late wife, deceased," he might have a dispensation in that behalf as it is none of the causes of prohibition contained in the statute.* And you ask me also to write whether such a licence may be granted by the law of God, in order that you may confer with other learned men and advertise me of the King's further resolution. Gives reasons for supposing that such a prohibition is implied, though not expressed, by the law of God, and suggests certain additions to the statute for the sake of clearness. No news in these parts. Ford, 7 Sept. *Signed.*

Pp. 2.

7 Sept. R. O. **417.** REPORT OF THE KING'S DEATH.

Report of John Freman, Blace Holland, Ric. Wolmar, and Roger Hilton, sent to take examinations concerning the saying of Symond Wylkynson of Donyngton in Holland, that the King was dead and that it must be kept secret till my lord Privy Seal had levied the tax. When examined the day after, Sept. 7, he denied it. Examined also Mr. Massingberd, who was in the stocks for spreading the report, and Maude Kerbery, who at first denied but at length confessed that she had heard it spoken in the street, and had repeated it.

P. 1. *Endd.*

7 Sept. R. O. **418.** SIR THOMAS CHEYNE to CROMWELL.

I thank you for your letter. Since I wrote last I received letters from Dover that the Frenchmen on the sea have taken 20,000*l.* worth since the King's being there, and two men of war of Dieppe, and a pinnace took the King's hoy that carries the timber for his works there, robbed the men of victuals, cloths, and ropes, and left them not so much as a compass. Another Frenchman took a pynk in Dover road, and on Tuesday last a great fleet of Flemings, men-of-war, met with my lord Lisle's ship, laden with wood for Flanders, and one of them took all her victuals and ordnance. I

* Statute 28 Hen. VIII., c. 7.

1536.

418. Sir Thomas Cheyne to Cromwell—*cont.*

desire to know how these men shall be ordered if any of them chance to come within any of the ports. Sir John Alyn, the mayor of London, shall have for your lordship's sake "that [he] owght to have of ryght of the pryores* here," and more as you will award. "And whereas I was informyd that yow should make sute that my lord of Cantyrbury myght have the nunry here in exchaunge, of trowth yt was done but in sport, howso evyr yt coum to your ere, and he that fyrste bygan yt wrot unto me that yow seyd a should assone have your harte owt of your belly as to have your consent therto." For which your lordship's kind sayings I am greatly bound. Sharland, Our Lady's Eve.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

7 Sept. R. O. **419.** Sir William Weston to Cromwell.

Has received Cromwell's letter in favor of William Candyshe for the auditorship of St. John's. Had already granted it to William Aprice, who has been servant to the house of St. John's 30 years, and begs Cromwell not to be discontented with the gift. "I had granted him before after the decease of Goodlake† had not my brethren been." Sutton, 7 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.:* my lord of St. Johns.

7 Sept. R. O. **420.** Anthoine Brusset to the Deputy of Calais.

According to your last letter addressed to me I have written to the lieutenant of Gravelines castle and also to my [man] at the same place. I find that Josse Herenbault, "et aultres mauvais maisaigiers font journellement tout plain de mennetes (?) quy ne vallent guerez." I have also sent the same letter to the Queen, and all that you have sent to me, that her Majesty may see the disorder in that quarter. When I receive her answer I will withdraw to Gravelines to put things in different order to what they have been these six months.

I have still in my hands Joen Alleen, a native of England, who has been condemned to be hanged by Mons. le Grand Maistre, but finding him to be a poor simple fellow I have interceded for him and saved him. If you wish to have him back I will send him. Aire, 7 Sept.

I have informed Mons. Dyve of the disorder which is upon your pale. He is very sorry and promises to use his influence with the Queen to prevent its recurrence. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Callais.

7 Sept. R. O. **421.** The Town of L'Angle to Lord Lisle.

We pray you to take measures against depredations committed in the country of L'Angle on your frontier, especially by the French in the castles near Ardre. We fear some of your subjects are accomplices with them. Langle, 7 Sept. 1536.

Fr., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Letter from them of the Howke in Flaunders.

7 Sept. R. O. **422.** Jacques de Coucy [Sieur de Vervins] to the Deputy of Calais.

I have received your letter about a hoy belonging to some Englishmen taken by the men of Boulogne, which you have desired to be restored

* The prioress of St. Sexburg in the Isle of Sheppey.

† Guthlac Overton, who seems to have been the predecessor Pynfold (*see* No. 406), as auditor of the priory of St. Johns.

1536.

Having called the compaignons and officers of the Admiral, we have determined that on a certificate being produced by the owner that it belongs to him, it will be restored, with one named Morfault. The compaignons came to me complaining that after taking the said hoy they were pursuing another, but some Englishmen came with bows and other implements of war and saved it, and as in the said hoy there were a number of Flemings they think wrong has been done by the said Englishmen. I beg you therefore to do justice in the matter. Boulogne, 7 Sept. *Signed.*

Fr., pp. 2. *Add.*

7 Sept. **423.** Dr. Ortiz to the Empress.

Add., MS., 28,589. f. 63. B. M.

Chapuis writes, 12 Aug., that the Princess is well and is allowed more liberty than before. The King causes her to be better treated, having discovered her good qualities, and she is now served as Princess, instead of the Bastard. He hopes that the new arrangement about her will be settled in a few days. The King is away hunting with the Queen, as is his custom every year, and he stays out hunting longer than usual.

The Scotch king left Scotland with four ships 20 days ago, and it is not known whether he has arrived anywhere, nor why he went. Gives news of the Imperial army in Flanders and other matters. The woman whom the Scotch king has married had been married two years before, and separated from her husband on account of consanguinity in the third or fourth grade, for which a dispensation had not been obtained. During this time she had a son, whom the King asserts to be his, but as he was born while the marriage was held to be valid, the law regards him as the legitimate son of the previous husband. The King has sent to ask the Holy See to declare him to be his own lawful son, but the Pope will not grant it.

The king of the Romans intended to enter Trent on the eve of the Nativity of Our Lady. Rome, 7 Sept. 1536.

Sp., pp. 4. *Modern copy.*

8 Sept. **424.** G. Earl of Shrewsbury to Cromwell.

R. O.

Has received his letter asking him to take Wm. Candissh as his auditor in place Pynfold, deceased. Will send a servant to him shortly about it. Sheffeld Lodge, 8 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 Sept. **425.** Wm. Cavendissh to Cromwell.

R. O.

Thanks him for writing to the lord of St. John in his favor. His answer is that in two or three days after the receipt he would repair to you and show you his mind. Is now in Bedfordshire according to a commission to him and others for defacing all the houses dissolved in the shire, and cannot come up. Doubts not that through Cromwell he will obtain his pursuit. It would be high advancement for him, for he would have continually meat and drink for himself and his two servants with their liveries and chamber. Though the standing fee is small this would be an especial ease to his poor living. Lying in London with his servants while making up his books and abiding the declaration of them, wastes a great part of his poor living. If he has what Goodlake, late auditor had, trusts that he shall have no further cause to trouble Cromwell for his advancement. Busshemede, 8 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

8 Sept. **426.** MARGARET, Marchioness of Dorset, to CROMWELL.

R. O. Whereas your Lordship has written in favor of my cousin, John Babyngton,* the bearer, I am sorry he was so late in applying for the stewardship of Whytwyke, in co. Leic., which his father, deceased, lately had. Within six days after his father's death, John Beamount, one of my counsel learned in those parts, asked me for it and I gave it to him. But Babyngton is well content as Beamount is his kinsman and friend. Tyltey, 8 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 Sept. **427.** JOHN ASKE to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have received your Lordship's letter by Nich. Jenny, who is desirous to be farmer of my lands in the parish of Penvesay† when the lease is expired. I have let them again to my tenants there for years; otherwise I should have been glad to comply. Awghton, 8 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

8 Sept. **428.** LOYS DE RENTY to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Three or four days ago some of my men brought me a young Englishmen, whom they declared to be French and to be under the charge of the captain of Authinghes castle. His name is Edw. Tomson. As your King has forbidden on pain of the halter any compaignons of the country to leave it to enter the service of the Emperor or of France, I keep him till I be informed from you if he receive French wages or not. St. Omer, 8 Sept. '36. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

8 Sept. **429.** JEHAN DES GARDINS to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Commend me to your husband. Your son James is well. According to [your] letters [to] Maistre Hyfelgd, we have inquired for the two white partridges and your servant has spoken to the man who took and gave them to Mons. de Roud, captain in St. Omer. De Roud gave them to the bishop of Arras, brother of Mons. du Roeux, governor of Artois. The Bishop has been asked to let us have them for you, with offers to acknowledge the gift reasonably; but answer has been made from the Bishop that he would take his pastime therewith and had no mind to give them up; and I am advised not to press the matter further. 8 Sept.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

9 Sept. **430.** ANTHONY DENNY.

See GRANTS in SEPTEMBER, No. 12.

9 Sept. **431.** ROGER WIGSTON and others to CROMWELL.

R. O. The curate of St. Nicholas church, Warwick, has, by complaint to Mr. William Lucye and John a Combe, got Mr. John Watwode, clk., King's chaplain, imprisoned in the castle of Warwick, for ringing the bells in the Collegiate Church of Warwick on St. Lawrence day. Mr.

* Third son of Sir Anthony Babyngton, who died 23 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. (Inq. p.m. 29 Hen. VIII. 10. 13.)

† Pevensey in Sussex. It appears, by Inquis. p. m. 23 Hen. VIII. No. 66, that his father, Sir Robert Aske, held 300 acres in Pevensey Marsh, called Aske Salt marsh.

1536.

Watwode alleges that the curate charged his parishoners, the Sunday before, to apply their occupations. Watwode can get bail to appear before Cromwell, but Mr. Lucye and John a Combe will not bail him, and the writers dare not till they know Cromwell's pleasure. Warwick, 9 Sept. *Signed by* Roger Wigston, Rycharde Catysby, Thomas Tryc, and Baldewyne Porter.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* "Wygston touching Watwood."

432. JOHN WETWOD to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks Cromwell for his goodness. Whereas Cromwell by his letter commanded him to take the room of a president within the college of Warwick and take due order for executing the statutes, informs him that the foundation of their college is thus:—"That all such feasts whereof the prebends of our said college church take and bear their names upon shall be observed in the church as a feast of Majus Duplex with all solemnities of the same." Accordingly on the feast of St. Laurence last past, "being one of the foresaid prebends," the bells were rung as in times past, not to call people to the church, but only for the solemnity of the feast, for on the Sunday before the parish priest, according to the King's injunctions, commanded it no holy day for the parishioners there. Whereupon Master Lucy and one Combe, servant to the bishop of Worcester, have committed him to Warwick gaol without bail or mainprise, more, he thinks, from malice than otherwise, because the Bishop had not the preferment of the image of Our Lady, which he presented to Cromwell. The best justices in Warwickshire would gladly have bailed him, but Lucy and Combe would not suffer him to go at large. Never intended to break any part of the King's injunctions. Warwick.

Hol., p. 1. *Large paper. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

9 Sept. **433.** JOHN ABBOT OF VALE ROYAL to CROMWELL.

Harl. MS. 604, f. 68. B. M. Wright's Suppression of the Monasteries, 244. "* * * * me and my brethren the King's most gracious and dread commission," saying his Grace trusted we would surrender our monastery being of his Grace's foundation, and whereof your lordship is steward. We never consented to surrender, and never will unless the King commands it, which I do not perceive in Mr. Holcroft's commission that he does. No one has been authorised to tell the King we would surrender, and we trust your lordship will be a mean to his Grace that we may continue. I am coming up, as fast as my sickness will suffer me, to beg your favour. I enclose the bill indented made by us, which Mr. Holcroft refused to accept. Lychefyld, 9 Sept. *Signed.*

Hol., p. 1. *The beginning lost by mutilation. Add:* Lord Privy Seal and Chief Secretary.

[10 Sept.] **434.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. This Sunday night I received your letters of the 9th inst., and concerning the Subsidy, I and my fellows will do our best. Where you write to me to take patience till you may perfect my affairs: I have never laboured to any but you, and I trust shortly to hear you have obtained my suits; "for the time of sowing is at hand, and every other nobleman hath already his portion. I trust well for Bongay and Wodebrige." With this is a bill concerning two light persons whom I keep in this house in prison. They that heard them are honest and substantial persons. I cannot learn that they used such words elsewhere, nor in these parts can be such an assembly of 100 persons "without I should shortly be with them." "I will be at Norwich this day seven night, where, if they shall have punishment, I think the place convenient."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

TORONTO PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1536.

10 Sept. MS. 2997, f. 44. Bibl. Nat. Paris.

435. Antoine de Castelnau, Bishop of Tarbes, to Mons. de la Rochepot.

Has shown the King [of England] the good news contained in his letter. He is pleased at his good brother's success. They say also, as the bishop has written to Mons. de Vendosme, that those who have to pay Nassau's army are in want of money, as the Flemings will not contribute as they promised, but say that those who advised the Emperor to take this course have led him into expense without any profit to himself or his subjects. They are vexed that Therouenne has not been besieged, and are afraid of their country being invaded, there being no one to defend it. The Imperial ambassador had a power to treat with the King, but he has answered that he will not break his friendship with Francis on any account. Graffeton, 10 Sept.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 2.

10 Sept. R. O.

436. An English Prisoner in Flanders.

On the 10th Sept. 1536, in presence of Guill. le Flamencq and five others, échevins of the *pays de l'Angle*, one named Joen Aelleen, a prisoner, native of Brantry (Braintree), in England, as he says, was examined, and said he and his wife had come to serve the masons of Calais; and when after Easter last they did not work he returned, "lui xviij^{e}," and they enrolled themselves under the captain of Tournehen, whom they served two months. He acknowledges having received from his captain two pieces of gold, besides sharing sometimes in booty taken from the French. After the two months he went "lui xiiij^{e}" to St. Omer, and put himself on the roll of Mons. de Curelu (?), and they were under him about three weeks, and received from him about two pieces of gold. Afterwards they went to Boulogne with a passport they had from their captain de Curelu, when the captain of Boulogne offered each a gold crown if they would take the field where he pleased; but they refused, and came back to Querseque, "leur vj^{e}," and the said prisoner came with the rest to the castle of Autinghes, having with him one named Willem Steerken (?) and Willem Frenten. During this time he acknowledges that he was sent by his captain through the English pale to L'Angle to examine the roads, with a halter in his sleeve to take any horse or other beast he might find. He says also that if he had returned without being taken he would have come "luy vingt-troisieme ou xxiiij^{e}" on the morrow to take some booty in Langle "Actum par cherge de justice, par moy, Hoetrauwe."

Fr., p. 1.

10 Sept. Vienna Archives.

437. Charles V. to [Chapuys].

[We wrote last from our camp at Ferjoux all that had passed since our departure from Cogny, in Piedmont. On the 5th inst. we raised our camp from Ferjoux, and arrived here within a mile of Aix towards Avignon, where we have remained till now to order the provision of victuals, of which there is some scarcity, the enemy having withdrawn all they could and the mills being broken; also to ascertain the enemy's intentions before passing further, to arrange about our fleet and wait for some galleys that we had sent into Spain. Till now, although the enemy make excursions every day to the neighbourhood of Marseilles and Avignon, nothing has been seen of them besides those taken and defeated at Brignole by Don Ferrand de Gonzaga, captain of our light horse. The French king is at Valence on the Rhone, which he is fortifying. You will have heard already of the death of the Dauphin at Tournon, between Valence and Avignon. He had

1536.

a fever which lasted only three days. Nothing is heard of the further advance of Francis, though he proclaimed at his departure from Lyons that he would go on to Avignon without delay. The Grand Master is at Avignon collecting men and fortifying himself. They have strengthened Arles upon the Rhone, and Marseilles is certainly well fortified. The prince of Melfi, Andrea Doria, is to come to a port near this with our fleet. As soon as we have news of him we shall determine what to do by sea and land, and about our occupation of Provence.]

The whole of the above is crossed out in the manuscript.

The Pope's nuncio since we left Ferjoux has received letters from Card. Trivulce, in France, written to Card. Carracciolo, and in his absence to the said Nuncio about the peace. We send a copy of our reply. Since the arrival of Francis at Valence, and the death of the Dauphin, a trumpet has come here sent by Card. Trivolce, who writes to the Nuncio that peace would be more easily negociated since the death of the Dauphin because the duke of Orleans was now dauphin, and the French king would no longer insist, as he had done upon the said duke of Orleans. As he brought no other message, the man did not appear to us to reply to what we had delivered to the Nuncio, who on the 23rd Aug. received by the same man of Card. Trivulcio, whom he has sent back to him again certain letters with an answer in writing delivered by the king of France to the said Cardinal to his message from the Pope touching the said peace. We send you copies both of that and of what we have written to the Nuncio. You will see that the writing of the king of France is far from the point, as all who have seen it here declare. We send also a duplicate of what we last wrote to you by France through the English ambassador here, of which we desire an answer, with news from you which we have not had since we left Piedmont. You will see what we mean to do about our present army by the enclosed extract of what we have written to Nassau, which we beg you will keep secret. Camp near Aix, in Provence, 10 Sept. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 3.

10 Sept. R. O. **438.** Nicholas de Nobily to Antonio Bonvixi.

Has received his letter of the 15th ult. by the messenger of Marchantonio Campeggio. The dangers of the way both by land and sea will compel him to stay some time. Desires, however, to do him service in a matter so sacred, both in the matter of the bishopric and other things. Hopes his brother the cardinal, as the King's protector at Rome, will be able to mediate with the Holy See. Paris, 10 Sept. 1536.

Ital. Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Domino Anth[onio] Bonvixi rr. in Londra.

11 Sept. R. O. **439.** J. de Morbecque to the Officers of the "Pays de L'Angle."

In answer to your letter, it is true that I gave one named Wm. Ferntain with 12 Englishmen, who have been sometime under me, though not so long as you write, a passport to seek a captain in the Emperor's countries. If they have committed injuries in the Emperor's countries, you can get them punished at his Majesty's court. As to what you write that they have been at the castle of Austinghes and elsewhere in the county of Guisnes, taking part against the Emperor, since they left me, if this can be proved, their punishment will be severe. Tournehen Castle, 11 Sept. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

1536.

11 Sept. **440.** The Mayor and Eschevins of St. Omer to Lord Lisle.

R. O. The sea fishers of this town represent that they have been long accustomed to buy and load in your town of Calais sea fish for our supply without paying anything upon the way, but they are now hindered by one named George, who demands two sous from every cart, and a fish at his own selection. We therefore send to you Sire Jacques Robert to state our case. 11 Sept. 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

11 Sept. **441.** Charles V. to [Chapuys].

Vienna Archives. Since our last letters, fearing that delay might take away the opportunity of coming to terms with the king of England, as he and his ministers are fickle and have always suited themselves to the times, we have thought well to declare in advance as far as can be the most important points wherein the difficulty will consist, especially from the language which has been held to you, in order that you may either bring them forward or suppress them in whole or in part, according to the disposition you see in the king of England,—taking care, as you have always done, that they do not make their profit of it with France.

1. As to the Pope you have done well to repel their proposal, and we intend, if you cannot get the King to return to the Church, or at least submit to what we can do to protect his honor, no mention, at all events, must be made of it in the treaty. You must stick to the reply already given. The remonstrances you have made are very good, especially about the king of England gaining the goodwill of the countries belonging to the crown of England occupied by the king of France. And since the King's Council has not altogether rejected them you are to press them as far as you can. As to what the Council have said to you, that their master would seek for some means by which he can honorably separate from France, certainly he may find causes enough already without searching for others in the different languages the French king has held about his divorce and his violations and innovations and non-fulfilment of treaties between them, as they know well and may remind him, especially Cromwell, if he has such goodwill as he shows to the establishment of a good peace. You have well replied to the proposal to suspend proceedings against the French king until he is fully equipped for war, that Francis being already surprised and much hindered by the war that we have made upon him, both on this side and on that of Flanders, we have arranged to keep foot in his kingdom, and seeing that he has spent much and his realm is much injured we cannot allow him time to breath whether the king of England will assist us or not. You must therefore persist in asking the king of England to assist us with money to continue the said war, as the best means of keeping his own realm in tranquillity, while he makes preparations for a descent on whichever side of France shall be thought best. As we know by experience that the expenses of such a war are great, you shall ask as much as you think expedient, even to the half of the expense, which cannot be less than 400,000 crs. a month; and though the king of England may consider this a great demand, you may reply as you think expedient, magnifying his great riches and pointing out that if the war be continued briskly it cannot last, and we hope to make it "telle que faisant autre armee de mer led. roy de France, il en aura bon marchief."

In any case you shall insist on knowing precisely the contribution he will make and the assurance we can have of it (for in the past we have found that the King does not disburse willingly, and if there have been so many ways and conditions of disbursing money it has never come at the right

1536.

time); without, however, finally refusing anything the King shall offer, nor accepting it without first consulting us. As to the assurance, which the King's council has put before you, and on which they make their principal stand, of aiding the King to recover the countries detained from the Crown of England, and that we do not make peace without his express consent, you may reply that, they contributing suitably to our said enterprise, we will promise to continue the war until we overcome the king of France, or that he is brought to reason with regard to us and the king of England; and that we will not make peace without his knowledge and without his being comprised in it to his satisfaction. If he is not content with this, you may say that, he providing as above for the war, we will not make peace without his express consent and both of us having our due from the king of France, and even as to the portions which he and we claim, as he has specified them to you, naming the land beyond the Somme among other. You shall insist that the king of England prepare his fleet for next summer in order at one time to give the king of France so much to do and on so many sides that we may shortly overcome him. And the more to induce him to this you will say, notwithstanding that we are hindered and at great expense for our own fleet, we will willingly aid him with ships on the side of Flanders and provide him with German and Spanish men of war accustomed to the sea, and will give him such assistance as shall be deemed reasonable considering the great charges we shall be at for our own fleet, besides those we shall have in keeping the sea on this side. Moreover, you may say that we trust so much in the friendship of the king of Portugal, our brother-in-law, that we shall be able to incline him to favour and even assist the said naval enterprise and to join this most close amity, into which also will enter the king of the Romans, our brother, and other potentates both of Germany and Italy could be attracted.

It is true, that as the English wish their affairs solid and firm, they might require other particulars, which cannot be foreseen, so as to lay down any certain rule for them; but with the foresaid foundations you may learn what they say and bring the whole as close to reason as possible, so as to consult us once for all. And if they insist that they would require time to break with the French, and meanwhile to defer the declaration against them, you will not reject it altogether, seeing that during the winter that cannot do harm, and you may assure them of secrecy; but let the treaty be settled, and that done, let the king of England send a good sum of money to the Low Countries for the assistance he has granted, and let him give up all practices in Germany, Denmark, and elsewhere favourable to the king of France. And if there is question of the particular affairs between our Low Countries and England you must not allow them an excuse for anything prejudicial to our countries, referring to what has been often debated there both by Maître Jehan de le Saulche and others, and we suppose you have copies of the treaties and, if necessary, that you may consult the Queen with the needful secrecy.

As to the marriage of the Princess with the Infant of Portugal of which Cromwell has again given you hope, we wish we could have any certainty of it; which we think might be if the King came to negociate with goodwill, by the arguments you might well use to render this amity indissoluble, and also for the peace of the King and kingdom, which could not be better secured than by Don Loys, a wise and virtuous prince, who would be to him like his own son. You must not forget also one point very necessary, of the defence against the Turk if he should invade Christendom; what assistance the king of England would give and how we may be assured of it? If he wishes to know what we will do on our part, you may say we shall use our utmost efforts and, to come to particulars, we shall have ready

1536.

441. CHARLES V. to [CHAPUYS]—*cont.*

50 to 60 galleys at our expense, and if he will aid to the best of his power, as he has always promised, some exploits might be done by which God will be well served and all Christendom bound to us.

Finally, you may assure him that on coming to treat we will not omit anything that a good prince and sincere friend can do for another.

As to the Duke of Norfolk and others inclined to the French faction, as you think, by reason of their pensions, you may intimate to them as you think fit that if they will co-operate in this good work, we will take care to reward them to their satisfaction.

As it is important to us to be informed as soon as possible of the King's will you must press for it with all diligence, in order to consult us, as we have said, once for all, with such honourable opportunity as you can find. You may address your despatch to Milan. Camp by Aix, in Provence, 11 Sept. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 7.

Sept. **442.** CHARLES V. to CHAPUYS.

Vienna Archives.

We received in this camp, on 29 Aug., your letters of the 1st, 8th, 14th, and 23rd July together, and on the 7th inst. those of the 5th and 12th [Aug.]. You do well in continuing to inform us of all that passes, and particularly in what you have done to avert a union of England and France. Since the king of England has gone so far as to enter into discussion with you about a new treaty, we may discover his intention more clearly, though we agree with you that it may be from a fear that we may agree with France more than from goodwill. However, we quite approve of the language you have held, and we can add nothing to what we have already written touching the new treaty; for as to going back upon the former treaties, matters have altogether changed; and you must find out the final object of the king of England and to what he is willing to agree without binding us till you know it. Probably, as the season is so advanced and nothing more can be done as to France, either on this side or on that where our cousin Nassau is, the King would like to see how things go this winter; but you must ascertain his said resolution, and take sufficient time to inform us. We are very glad the Princess has recovered her father's favor, and hope affairs will go the better for it. We think it better not to write to her yet, not to bring her into suspicion if her father should hear of it.

Fr. From a modern copy, pp. 2. *Original headed:* Copie de la minute d'une lettre de l'Empereur a son ambassadeur en Angleterre écrite au camp pres d'Aix en Provence le . . . . 7 bre."

443. FRENCH NEWS.

R. O.

The Emperor is in Provence, seven leagues from Avignon. The King's camp is three leagues from that of the Emperor, defended by deep ditches and well furnished. He has 60,000 foot, viz., 20,000 Swiss and lanceknights, 10,000 Gascons, 1,500 light horse, and 12,000 heavy armed infantry (*legionnaires*). He has with him Gaguyn de Gonzage, with 12,000 hackbut men, pikemen, and halberdiers, and 600 light horse. Gaguyn raised the siege of Turin, where the Seigneur de St. Pierre and his men were starving. For two months they had not drunk a drop of wine. Many men had died. Eight hundred mules laden with wine have been taken thither from Lyons.

The King has 4,000 light horse and 1,800 men-at-arms. He has more troops than the Emperor, whose men die of flux and plague, and are short of provisions. The French king will not attack him till he moves. Capt.

1536.

Blancquart is watching with his galleys at Marseilles to prevent the Emperor leaving by sea. Barbarossa is also in great force, intending to take the Emperor if he can. He says he is not for the King, but only for himself.

The Emperor has a fine army and good captains, and therefore the King hesitates to attack him, and attempts to starve him. He has eaten biscuit for long time, and when before Marseilles the Grand Master sent him every day a loaf and meat for his own table. If the Emperor had marched on without stopping he must have defeated the French army, which was not half prepared.

The Pope has sent three cardinals, of whom one, cardinal Trevoultz, nephew of the late Jean Jacques, is already with the King. The two others are still on the road. The Pope does all he can to make some arrangement. The King is quite willing, provided the Emperor retreats into his own land, and will comply with some of his requests (*et quil face un partye a son appetit*). If they make an arrangement in this manner, some people will repent of it.

The Burgundians have been badly treated before Peronne, which they have abandoned. It is intended to attack them, and it is hoped they will have to surrender ten times what they have plundered. They are only rascals worse than heretics, of more evil life than dogs. They will cause the Emperor's ruin.

The poisoner of the Dauphin has said that he was employed by the Emperor, the duke of Ferrara, Antony de Leyva, and other great persons. He poisoned the late Pope, and Lautrec, at Naples, and intended to have poisoned the King the day before he was taken, but was attacked by colic. He is well treated to make him confess.

Has eaten his little property during two years that he has been soliciting a process. Twenty thousand High Dutch were going to the Emperor, but the Venetians have taken them into their service. Mons. de Langays, brother of the cardinal of Paris, is in Germany, and has done great damage to the Emperor by gaining several lords for the King.

Fr., pp. 2. *Endd.:* News forth of France.

11 Sept. **444.** ANTONY SENTLEGER to WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. John Wynkfeld, controller of Sandwich, will not suffer to pass without special licence, 100 tuns of beer which the writer's brother, my lord's servant, obtained my lord's letters to the customers and controllers there for leave to export to Flanders. For this, he affirms he has strict orders from my lord himself. Ampthill, 11 Sept.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

12 Sept. **445.** HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and WALLOP.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 201. B. M. Has received their letters, dated Valance 30 Aug. The French ambassador's demand for the grant of a contribution of that money, which Henry is content should remain under certain conditions in his good brother's hand, took him as much by surprise as it did them on receiving his letters. If conceded, it would have been a plain declaration of hostility against the Emperor, yet after Francis had expressed himself so well satisfied with the conferences they held with him, "imputing the lack of such an aid to themselves, which refused the mean thereof, when it was heretofore offered," the French ambassador pressed hard "for the prosecution of the other part." This he did not of himself, for he showed his master's letters commanding the same, and "your discourse with our said brother, wherein he recounted as well his forces unto you as what practices the Emperor hath lately set forth

1536.

445. HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and WALLOP—*cont.*

at Rome, and how little he prevailed in the same, with his answer in the end to the communication by you right wisely and discreetly entered touching our daughter Mary." The King's answer is, first, that he is determined to preserve his neutrality and not to enter with either party "unless it be upon great and weighty skills." Told the French ambassador that considering how long he had been content to forbear payment of his money long ago due in order that his good brother might have the use of it, which proposal Francis appeared to have tacitly complied with, he could not but be surprised that he should solicit what his master had neither spoken of to the English ambassadors nor Henry could in any wise agree to. As to the marriage of the princess Mary, they are to tell Francis that perceiving his goodwill to the match, they had mentioned it in their letters to the King, not as a thing specially treated of but as incidentally mentioned by him, and that although they had not expected an answer, they had been desired by Henry to give him his right hearty thanks for the offer, and tell him that as many things depend on her legitimation, the King cannot at present openly declare his mind therein. If, however, upon further communication the marriage take effect, he is ready to legitimate her, so that, according to the English law, she may succeed to the Crown "if God send us none other lawful issue." Wishes, however, before resolving upon any act for the purpose, to know the mind of Francis "concerning the dote and dower, the continuance of the person of the duke of Angoulême, whom we would in any wise have here within our realm in that case till God should send us other issue, to the intent he might not only be the better acquainted with the laws and customs and conditions of the same, if it should be his chance to succeed us, but likewise that he might by the same be the more grate, thankful and acceptable unto our people. Whereat our good brother has no cause of stay or denial, being they both of age immediately to consummate their matrimony, in case he mind as earnestly the accomplishment of that matter as by your letters may be conceived, and as in deed all things considered, he may have cause." They shall urge Francis to send to England a solemn embassy to demand her in marriage, "as reason is the woman be sought," and to tell him that as the King and his daughter are now reconciled, considering her parentage and qualities, the King will see her furnished in such case that she shall be ever able to live like his daughter, whatsoever God shall dispose touching other issue. As to their desire to be recalled they will consider how inconvenient it would be to recall both at once and send others in their places not acquainted with the affairs of this troublous time. In consideration of the long absence of Sir J. Wallop, he is to make some excuse to resort to the French king's camp and such fortresses as he can visit without danger carefully to examine the strength of them, "conceiving such likelihoods thereupon as ye would gather if ye should be an actor in the play yourself, to the intent ye may at your return hither, which we shall certainly determine upon advertisement that ye have accomplished this purpose, declare the same truly unto us." Gardiner must remain for the present, especially for this matter of the marriage. Grafton, 12 Sept. *Signed.*

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 7. *Add.:* To the bishop of Winchester and Sir J. Wallop, our councillors and ambassadors in the Court of France. *Endd.*

12 Sept. R. O.

446. CROMWELL to SIR JOHN CLERK, JOHN WILLIAMS, and GEORGE GIFFORD.

Complaint is made to the King that Sir John Browne has a mill in co. Oxford which annoys the King's other subjects by overflowing their

1536.

grounds. The King's pleasure is that you, or at least two of you, enquire into this and send answer in writing to me. Grafton, 12 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* My lord Privy Seal's letters.

12 Sept. **447.** JOHN BAKER to CROMWELL.

R. O. Certain honest men of Dimchurch in the Marsh have shown me that Robert Brachie, their parson, has not expelled the name of the bishop of Rome out of divers books in his keeping, partly belonging to himself and part to the Church. Finds it true and has committed him to gaol till Cromwell's pleasure be known. 12 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 Sept. **448.** ROBT. PRIOR OF LEWES to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have received your letter in favor of the King's servant, Thomas Awdeley, to grant him frankly the farm and parsonage for which His Majesty wrote. This will cause decay of my hospitality and lack of hay and straw for the house, but I shall endeavour myself for the performance thereof. My delay has been caused by the untowardness of my brethren. Thomas Awdeley, with his own agreement, shall enter in the farm at Michaelmas come two years, for I cannot spare it till then. Next term I will perfect the indentures thereof. At my manor of Little Horstede, 12 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

13 Sept. **449.** H. EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Reminds the King that at the Earl's request he granted the monastery of Hexham to Sir Raynold Carnaby, and Newmynster to Wm. Grene, one of the officers of the Court of Augmentation and receiver of the King's revenues there. Thought it desirable for him to have a house of strength for the safeguard of the King's money. Though he has the King's letters, he is prevented from entering on it by Sir Oswold Wolstrope. Asks for a letter in his favor to the chancellor of the Augmentations. If he is disappointed, it will be thought that the Earl is out of favor with the King. Newyngton Green, 13 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

13 Sept. **450.** SIR WILLIAM WESTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Where Cromwell has written him again in favor of Mr. Candyshe for his auditorship ;* is sorry he did not know Cromwell's pleasure before he gave it to William Aprys, who is in possession. Begs Cromwell to remember what people will say of his lightness to put in one day and put out six days after. Sutton, 13 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* My lord of St. John's.

13 Sept. **451.** [HENRY LORD MONTAGUE to REGINALD POLE.]

R. O. I perceive by your letter of 15 July that you remember the unkindness I reckoned in you when your sentence was required in the King's matter, and that now you fear I would take more displeasure. I knew nothing of the effect of your book when I received your letter, which made me greatly to doubt what before I had hoped for. To be out of doubt,

* Of St. John's Priory.

1536.

451. [Henry Lord Montague to Reginald Pole]—*cont.*

spoke with the Lord Privy Seal, to whom you are as much bound as if you were his near kinsman. He advised me to speak with the King, but said nothing himself. At time convenient spoke with the King, who declared a great part of your book so at length "that it made my poor heart so to lament that if I had lost mother, wife, and children it could no more have done, for that had been but natural. But you, to show yourself so unnatural to so noble a prince, of whom you cannot deny next God you have received all things. And for our family, which was clean trodden under foot, he set up nobly, which showeth his charity, his clemency, and his mercy."

I grieve to see the day that you should set forth the contrary, or trust to your wit above the rest of the country, whose mind you will perceive from him whom you bade read your book. If there is any grace in you, now you will turn to the right way, and then we may reckon it was the will of God that your ingratitude should show the King's meekness. He has borne your slanders more patiently than the poorest in the country could do, and is contented that your friends should instruct you of what moves them, as I know those who are learned have done. I, who lack learning, could never conceive that laws made by man were of such strength but that they might be undone again by man, for what seems politic at one time, by abusion proves at another time the contrary. "Therefore, gentle Reginald, let no scrupulosity so embrace your stomach but that we, which be so knit in nature and so happily born under so noble a prince, may so join together to serve him, as our bounden duties requireth. It is incredible to me that by reason of a brief sent to you from the bishop of Rome you should be resident with him this winter. If you should take that way, then fare well all my hope. Learning you may well have, but doubtless no prudence nor pity, but showeth yourself to run from one mischief to another. And then farewell all bonds of nature, not only of me, but of all mine, or else instead of my blessing they shall have my curse. But utterly out of hope I cannot be that ever superstition should so reign in you that you would so highly offend God to lose the benefits of so noble a prince, your native country, and whole family, without the devil have so much power over you, from the which to keep you I shall as heartily pray, as I would be partner of the joys of Heaven, which Christ make us partakers of." Bisham, 13 Sept.

Copy, pp. 2.

13 Sept. **452.** Arthur Lord Lisle to [Cromwell].]

R. O. I thank your lordship for your manifold kindness—especially for the letter you sent by your servant and auditor touching the lieutenant's livery, for which alone I am bound to you during life. "Sir, your audyt[r] shewyd your plessure to Ferrys (?) wydowe, and she dynyd (denied?) the contents of your letter, saying she wold to the Kyng, and that she durst well goo to his Grace," with such words as I will not write, as ye know what woman she is. I think her wit ravished, for she shall wed a young gentleman shortly. No news but of ill sayings of Flemings and of our neighbour of Gravelines, "which ever doth like his old accustomed fashion." Calais, 13 Sept.

Hol., p. 1.

14 Sept. **453.** Earl of Northumberland to Cromwell.

R. O. To the same effect as his letter to the King of the 13th. Newynton Green, 14 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

1536.

15 Sept. **454.** HENRY [LORD] MOUNTAGUE to ———.

Vesp. F. XIII. 107b. B. M.

Thanks his lordship and his lady for their house at Somerton and other kindness. Lord Hastings has been sore sick of a fever, which keeps my lady my mother from Warblington. The coronation of the Queen will be the Sunday before Allhallow Day, where my good lady and your lordship will be wished for. Amtell, 15 Sept.

Hol., p. 1.

[15 Sept. ?] **455.** THOMAS THACKER to RICHARD CRUMWELL.

R. O.

"Sir, tomorrow is pay day at my lord's place by Friar Augustyns, and as Sir John sheweth me it will be a great pay, to carpenters, bricklayers, plasterers, and laborers, and also empcions of brick, lime, and other necessaries." I trust Sir John will inform you whereupon the pay shall rest, and then please ask my lord [for] some money. The Rolls, this Friday.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Squire. *Endd.*

15 Sept. **456.** THE TOWN OF DUNKIRK to LORD LISLE.

R. O.

We send you by the bearer, serjeant of the Chamber, a small present of a sturgeon. Dunkirk, 15 Sept. '36.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

15 Sept. **457.** HUTTON to CROMWELL.

The letter printed in the State Papers VII. 666 as of this date is of the year 1537.

[16 Sept.] **458.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Having within these two hours received your letters of the 15th inst., I thought necessary to send a trusty servant to declare my mind, and have sent Rowse, treasurer of my house, for whom I require credence. Help me, for my old service, to be advanced, as soon as those that have yet little served his Highness, to have farms for term of years. "I know no noble man but hath their desires, and if I shall now dance alone my back friends shall rejoice." In haste at Kenynghale Lodge this Saturday at 10 at night.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

16 Sept. **459.** EARL OF SHREWSBURY to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Was prevented from writing earlier by illness. Sends his servant Thurston Wodcok to declare how he stands with his auditors and what fees they have had. If Cromwell's servant is contented therewith, Wodcok will show him the earl's further pleasure.

As to the grant alleged by Roger Paddy, Cromwell's servant, from the abbot of Cumbermere of the parsonage of Chyldesercall, Salop, Thos. Bromley, one of the earl's council, says he could not show any such grant, but the abbot denied it, having made a grant to Robt. Blount. Sheffield Lodge, 16 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

1536.

16 Sept. **460.** J. WADHAM to DR. PETER.

R. O. Commendations to him and his wife. Thanks him for his kindness concerning his matter with the bishop of Exeter, which he cannot yet obtain. Dr. Tregonwell moved the bishop again for him in my lord's name. The bishop answers that he will move his kinsman to "resene (*qu.* resign ?) it unto me," but I hear nothing of it yet. He is trying to defer it so as to stay my lord my master of any further suit, recommending his kinsman to write to my Lord Privy Seal. If he will stick to me in it, (and he will the rather if you desire Wrysselye to move him to do it), I doubt not that I shall obtain it. Ascheford, 16 Sept.

I sent your warrant to Mr. Fryere to deliver to you, and in your absence to your father.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* With my Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

17 Sept. **461.** SIR ANTHONY BROWNE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Has received his letter dated Calais, 10 Sept. Was not then at Court "but her inbeureyd (?) in a commyssyon of scewryeng (sewers ?) for thes partes." Has sent a special friend to move the King about the matter, who finds him very good lord to you; so you need not doubt that when "the said" Stephen Coope* dies, the King will be as good as his word. Byffiete lodge, 17 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

17 Sept. **462.** QUEEN MARGARET to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Requests him for a safe conduct for Andrew Bruss with a ship of 100 tons burden to trade with England. Edinburgh, 17 Sept. 1536. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

17 Sept. **463.** WM. WAYTE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. He and his wife desire to be recommended to lord and lady Lisle, and are glad to hear that all are in good health. Thanks them for their advice to him to move for dread of death. Fears he will be constrained to do so before long, and if so, the old house of Dennemede will have the best game, for he will be obliged to do cost on it, for his own ease. Thanks them both for their letters for his safeguard in their place at Subberton.

I am glad my cousin Leonard fortuned to be acquainted with you, for he is sure of more friendship in one day than he was able to recompense with all his life's service, through your good ghostly comfort. I doubt not he will pray for you and all his poor friends in heaven. Be good lady to my cousin Wayte's sister, for I fear Wm. Wayte will do her little comfort, though he (cousin Wayte) was the best friend he had in this country, except lord and lady Lisle, and was one of his best solicitors with lord Lisle for his manumission and the ferme of Knolle. Fears that if Leonard charged his conscience with anything, it must have been with helping him to Knolle. Has heard since his departing that the smith of Subberton gave up a good lease by means of his cousin Waytte, and has never yet received any recompense for making a new house. Asks her to command Seller and his wife to let Ambrose be at Subberton until there may be some provision made for him. He prays you to accept the recompense of

* Stephen Cope was parker of Bedhampton, which belonged to the duke of Richmond, (Vol. I. 3558, Vol. IV. p. 673 *note*) and held some leases there (Vol. III. 2587 (20), 2749 (20)). He was also constable of Porchester Castle (Vol. I. 1940).

1536.

his heart and mouth, for his limbs are in such case they do him or any other man little good. Understands he has been for a time at large, but does not know why. Wymeryng, 17 Sept.
Hol., pp. 2. *Add:* At Calais.

18 Sept. **464.** The King's Visitation.

R. O. "A bill of detection presented in the King's visitation exercised in the parish church of Herne in the diocese of Cant.," 18 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII.
It is detected by Alexander Norwood that Sir Wm. Cobbe, vicar of the said church in a collation which he made there since the command for the abolition of the authority of the bishop of Rome, said "Many men because this name Pope is taken away have therefore a scrupulous conscience, but as for the taking away of his name it is no matter, for he never wrote himself *papa*, but *summus pontifex*, and as for his authority he hath not lost an inch thereof, I warrant you." These words the said Alexander wrote when he heard them and delivered to Simon Graunte, of the said parish, then deputy under the mayor of Dover, to examine the matter. Simon Graunte acknowledges that he received the bill, which he delivered to Mr. Moynynges, J.P., and has since heard nothing of it.
ii. Examination of witnesses upon the said bill of complaint.
Norwood states that Sir Wm Cobbe used those words in the pulpit at St. Peter's about the beginning of Lent last, and that he, Norwood, called Silvester Terett, a parishioner, who stood by this deponent in his seat, to remember the words. Many others were also present.
Silvester Terrett says that he was in the said parish church more than half a year ago, as he thinks, upon a Sunday when Sir Wm. Cobbe spoke those words.
On this examination Cobbe was committed to the King's gaol at Canterbury till the King's pleasure should be further known.
Pp. 3.

18 Sept. **465.** Lord Chancellor Audeley to Cromwell.

R. O. Thanks him for the pains he has taken in his suit to the King for Terlyng, and trusts he will bring it to effect. Bower has accomplished Cromwell's desire about the under-sheriffship of Middlesex. Asks him to be good lord to More, his steward, for his bill for being suffragan of Colchester and that he may have days for the payment of his fruits by 100 mks. a year and to take the convent seal for payment. He must pay for his *commendam* 100*l.* and must have days for that. If Cromwell wishes, will take sureties and bonds for fruits and all, or else will not meddle in the fruits, "because I never yet compowned for no religious house, wherein I have found myself a little grieved." Desires to be commended to the King and Queen. Asks if the Coronation go forward at Hallowmass. Has been marvellously pained with the stone and dare not yet ride. Berechurche, 18 Sept.
Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

[18] Sept. **466.** William Whorwod to Cromwell.

R. O. According to Cromwell's former letter, drew an office for the King's title of lands in co. Stafford, late lord Berners', and caused the escheator to appoint a day for finding it, which was deferred to this Monday after Holy Rood day. Then, according to Cromwell's second letter, he appeared before the escheator, but verdict was deferred to Monday after Simon and Jude's day. What the Boughchyers inform Cromwell is not true; and though his Lordship wrote to lord Stafford and others for John Appowell to receive the profits as hitherto, the Boughchyers will not suffer it. Wolverhampton, Monday after the Exaltation of the Holy Cross. *Signed.*
P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Mr. Solicitor.

1536.

18 Sept. **467.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. As I wrote to my lord by Will. Smith, I have spent my time in vain. Unless my lord procure new friends he will do little good; for here every one is for himself. I am at my wits' end for the payment of this money, unless you can stay it by means of Mr. Skryven, who is very great with Mr. Hollys. I have written to Hyde that if he will deliver in eight days the 500 marks he promised Mr. Wyndsor and me my lord will release him of his annuity of 62*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, for it would be better to part with this than with 120*l.* a year. If he do this, shift must be made for the other 100 marks, for I hope Mr. Vice Treasurer will pay the odd 24*l.* This matter grieves me as much as anything ever did; but I remember my lord of Rochford's words, who advised every man to beware of the flattering of the Court. Lord Beauchamp will not be entreated, or give an hour's respite; but if my lord will give him 500*l.* he will make him estate of 120*l.* a year. The chancellor of Augmentations says plainly the King will not grant the remainder of Fristok to my lord's heirs. The Queen often speaks of your ladyship with great praise. I think she bears you good will. The Coronation is to be on Sunday after All Hallows' Day. I have not yet seen your gentlewoman nor know where to find her, nor can I hear of your kersey. London, 18 Sept.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

18 Sept. **468.** IRELAND.

Lamb, 603, f. 80*a*. Indenture, 18 Sept. 1536, between lord Leonard Grey, viscount Grane, Deputy, and Fergananym Rowe O'Byrne.

1. O'Byrne to be faithful to the King; 2, and to aid the Deputy at his own expense against the King's enemies; 3, to pay the King 4*d.* a year for each of his horses and cattle in Ballyhoursy, Cowlythe, Dwly, Drommor, and Kilparke; 4, the Deputy will protect him in return.

Lat. Copy, p. 1.

19 Sept. **469.** HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and WALLOP.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 209. B. M. Learns from their reports of the French king's conversations the great scarcity of victual and the mortality in the Emperor's army. Considering therefore the death of the Dauphin, whereby the duke of Orleans is advanced to that dignity, "and the matter of Milan of necessity reduced to the person of the duke of Angoulême," the discomfiture of Nassau at Peronne, and the ill success of the Emperor in the Low Countries, the King conceives the Emperor's courage is not sufficient to proceed in his enterprise for the monarchy, and that he will rather surrender Milan to the duke of Angoulême, and devise some means for peace than endanger his fame and run the risk of losing the duchy, whereunto, whatever he pretends "he hath by all likelihood determined to wed his succession, or impery." Though Henry is anxious for an honorable peace, he cannot counsel Francis to make one while the Emperor remains with his forces in his good brother's dominions. Therefore they are to tell Francis that the King thinks these events will induce the Emperor "to grow to some indifferent conditions of peace." They are to take an opportunity of recommending it, urging the above topics, as the King will by no means dissuade it, seeing it is pleasant to God and beneficial to Christendom, if it can take place on honest conditions. But as the Emperor's forces are still in France, and any peace would seem to proceed from fear on their part, he advises Francis to accede to no conditions, except the Emperor withdraws his forces, when it may be done to his honor without increase of the Emperor's stomach.

Has heard from the French ambassador that Francis has received a brief from Rome, requiring his consent to the indiction of a council, which he had

1536.

declined as the times were not suitable, but if all princes will agree, and an indifferent place can be fixed upon, he would do his part. Henry highly commends this answer. They are to confirm him in this resolution. Is surprised they have sent him no news of the Emperor's distress, and fears they are negligent. Urges them to exertion to gain news, that the King may hear their indifferent judgments upon the same. Yesterday the Emperor's ambassador visited the King at Ampthill, and proposed that if the King would take part against France, the Emperor would secure for England all its claims upon that Kingdom. Henry declined the terms. Ampthill, 19 Sept. *Signed.*

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 8. *Add. and Endd.*

[19 Sept.] **470.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. By the letters of my treasurer of this house I learn your kindness. I have written to him and desire credence for him. On Sunday last I was at Norwich, with most of the Commissioners of this shire, both of subsidy and of sewers, and in the Yelde Hall addressed the mayor and his brethren, urging them to assess themselves and the city "of another sort than they last did." I gave them day till Sunday next, and if their certificate then is not good, we will give them another day and do our best to bring them to a higher sum. According to your letters concerning the two lewd fellows, I consulted Mr. Spylman, Conysby, Chr. Jenny, Sir Roger Townesende, and Robert Townesende, and send their opinion. I think the organ maker deserves death, for he intended to make an insurrection, which were more difficult to do here than in any other shire, for "we be too many gentlemen here to suffer any such business." I cannot perceive the other fellow ever "minded any such business," yet he is a right ill person.

Thank the King for his kindness to me. A million of thanks for your pains in my affairs. Kenynghale Lodge, Tuesday, at 11 o'clock.

Concerning Rowspar, be content that I caused not my servants to deliver my lease, which though in their name was to my use. You shall order me in that and in a right greater cause; but first let the truth appear.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

19 Sept. **471.** Anthoine Brusset to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O. About the beginning of this month my men of the country of L'Angle took prisoner one Joen Alleen, native of the parish of Brantry, in England, who had come to that country apparently to steal. When taken, he had a halter in his sleeve, and being examined in prison, confessed that at the beginning of this war between the Emperor and France, he came to Tournehen and enrolled himself as a foot soldier under Mons. de Drenoultre, received wages, and, desiring to leave Tournehen, was allowed a passport by the Sieur de Drenoultre to seek another captain in the Emperor's country. He came to St. Omer, and remained for some time under Mons. de Curlu, (?) captain of the foot, and after receiving money went to Boulogne, where he found a captain, and thence went to the castle of Antingues, as he says, and from that place was sent by the captain there to the said country of L'Angle to reconnoitre the roads, as you will see more fully by his deposition, which I send.* I have, however, sent to the said captain of Autingues to know if he would acknowledge him as one on his roll, and he has replied that he will have nothing to do with such fellows. As the prisoner is an English subject, I write to know if you wish to have him to punish him. Aire, 19 Sept. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Calles.

* *See* No. 436.

1536.

19 Sept. **472.** WALTER BUCLER to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Thanks her for 37*s.* 11½*d.* received by Lewis Sutton. Sir William Le Grace thanks her for her kind letters. Begs to be commended to my lord. Paris, 19 Sept.

Hol. Add.: At Calais. *Endd.:* Lewis Sutton's letter per Warley.

20 Sept. **473.** THOMAS CUMPTON, Lieutenant, to [CROMWELL].

Vesp. F. XIII. 138. B. M. Has executed the King's commission and his lordship's instructions. Called together all the Freres Observants strangers who were left in the convent of St. Francis at his departing, and told them that they must be sworn to the King, which, after consultation, they refused to do. Told them they must in that case abide the rigor of the laws, and they asked leave to return to Normandy, saying they had before taken an oath which they would not change, but rather forsake the convent. Accordingly provided them with a boat to take them to their next convent in Normandy, and gave the conductors conduct money. Sends an inventory of the goods of the convent, made before the dean and two jurats, and have put them in safe custody till he knows the King's pleasure. Guernsey, 20 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1.

474. THE BISHOP OF CORK AND CLOYNE.

R. O. Petition of Dominic Terry, clerk, to whom the King has given the bishoprics of Cork and Cloen,* for the grant of the temporalities of the same with an injunction to the King's subjects in Ireland, and to the cities of Cork and Waterford, and to the "soveraigne" and town of Kinsale not to molest the bishop in his possession thereof.

Hol., p. 1.

20 Sept. **475.** LUTHER to NIC. HAUSMANN.

Luther's Briefe, v. 22. * * * The Emperor is not so fortunate as it is boasted. About 5,000 of his men are said to have perished of hunger, and among them the marquis Frederic, the provost of Würzburg, and Caspar von Fronsberg. The Council seems more a pretence than a reality, though duke George is said to be writing a great book against the bishops.

Alesius writes from England that the new queen, Jane, is to be crowned at Michaelmas. He says she is an enemy of the Gospel, and the state of the Kingdom is so altered that Antonius (Barnes) lies hid and keeps quiet, yet he is not free from danger. The King, however, still repudiates the Pope, and it has been decreed by consent of the whole Kingdom that no one shall go to the Council until he agree to it, which he will never do. If sovereigns disagree the Council will collapse, or at least be deferred. Feria 4 post Lamberti, 1536.

Lat.

21 Sept. **476.** DR. WILLIAM PETRE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has deferred writing of the occurrences in the visitation until he might come in person, as they were of little weight. "This two days last past," has examined two matters in Canterbury of more importance. Sends the examinations by the bearer; to whom he has also showed in what

* Cotton says (Fasti Eccl. Hib. I. 221) that either in 1526 or in 1536 Dominic Tyrre or Tirrey was elected bishop by virtue of a mandate from Henry VIII., dated June 11, and a patent dated September 20, and was consecrated in 1536.

1536.

places he shall be during the visitation in Kent, that Cromwell may send him his commands. Canterbury, 21 Sept.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 Sept. **477.** William Lord Dacre to Cromwell.

R. O. Sends the bearer to discharge his bond of 1,000*l.* due to the King at Michaelmas. Requests a privy seal upon his indenture of wardenry for his fee when he was the King's officer in the time of Sir Chr. Curwen, sheriff of Cumberland. Since his coming home has sent to the earl of Cumberland, who refuses to obey Cromwell's award between them. Sends Cromwell's whole year's fee. From Hildreskelf, 21 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 Sept. **478.** Dame Elizabeth Shelley* to Lady Lisle.

R. O. Fourteen or 15 days before Michaelmas, Mrs. Waynam and Mrs. Fawkener came to Winchester to see Mrs. Brygyte Lysley, and with them two of my lord's servants, who asked that she might go to Sir Antony Wynsor's to sport her for a week. Was the better content to let her go, because she was out of apparel, that Mr. Wyndsor might see her. She has not since returned to Winchester. Would not have let her go if she had not thought she would come again. Winchester, 21 Sept.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

22 Sept. **479.** Chapuys to Charles V.

Vienna Archives. On the 14th, as I wrote to Granvelle, I left this to visit the King 50 leagues† from London, who, as Cromwell had written to me, wished to hear the conferences between his commissioners and myself, and intending to go on Saturday to Court according to appointment, I was met by one of Cromwell's servants, who informed me that the King thought I had better not go to Court till Sunday, and that my lodging was ready at an abbey four miles from the Court. Further, the messenger said that Cromwell wished to inform me the King had received news which, if true, gave him good reason to be angry with your Majesty, and he wished me to use the needful modesty and dexterity if the said King, being a little piqued should go somewhat into the fields, and not to irritate him in any fashion which would lead to an interruption of our negociations. The messenger said he could not imagine that the matter related to anything but the death of the Dauphin, seeing that of late the process instituted against the poisoner (*le proces formé contre le venefique*) had come out of France. I replied I could not imagine that the King, knowing what he did of the goodness, virtue, one might say holiness, of your Majesty, could give the smallest credit, or even give ear, to such wicked scandals, of which I cited to him several examples; and if I did not presume that a king of his prudence, virtue and friendship for your Majesty would avoid talking about it with me I would send to beg Cromwell that he would oppose it, for I could not refrain from answering such charges as my honor required; and that in other things I knew well that princes were privileged to give vent sometimes to their rage, but in this he would use the counsel of his secretary, as a man of prudence, who was sincerely anxious for the perfect union of your Majesty and the King; and I thanked him for his information with all my power.

* Abbess of St. Mary's, Winchester.

† At Ampthill. *See* No. 469. Chapuys probably meant miles, but even that would be an over estimate of the distance.

1536.

479. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

I arrived at Court on Sunday at dinner time, and immediately after dinner the Queen's brother conducted me to the King's chamber, who gave me a somewhat cool reception (*me feit moyen recueul*), and after I had rehersed briefly the effect of the credence with which I was charged and your Majesty's letters of answer, and declared the substance of the communications between his commissioners and myself, he called the said three deputies and also the comptroller Mr. Quin (*qu.* Gui, *i.e.*, Guillaume Paulet ?) who were all the persons of his council then at hand, and began to say that I had spoken of several things which, in the end, resolved themselves into two articles, the one relating to your Majesty's justification as to the cause of this war, considering the more than reasonable offers made on your part, the great endeavours that you had made, and the persistence of the French in wrongdoing; the other containing a request that he would declare himself on your Majesty's behalf against the French. As to the first, he replied to me that, for all the good excuses I had been able to make, it was clear to him that you had been the aggressor, and the blame of the rupture must be attributed to you and not to Francis, who had been studiously seeking for peace; and this had been expressly declared of late by the legates of the Pope sent expressly to examine the matter and to promote a reconciliation, which declaration the said legates had made in the presence of the ambassadors there; and, moreover, your Majesty's unwillingness to listen to peace was shown by the curt reply that you had made to him in writing. I replied that he had been ill-informed in saying that the legates were commissioned to examine and take cognizance of the justice of either party's quarrel, and that they had made the said declaration in the French court; for cardinal Caraciol had not been in the said court, and cardinal Trivulcis, although he had made some declaration, was more than a Frenchman, especially in treating of Milan, for reasons which I alleged to him; nor was there any ambassador or other person present in your Majesty's behalf; and your Majesty's justification made at Rome could not be more complete, seeing that it was made not only before the Pope, the true judge of princes, who recognised no superior in cases where the peace was broken, but also before all the Consistory which represented the universal Church, the ambassadors both of France and of your Majesty standing by, and also the said cardinal Trivulce, protector, as I believe, of France, and several other cardinals who were partial to France, as his Holiness himself was rather suspected to be; yet there was not a person who did not consider you fully justified, and it was not right to say, as this King alleged, that the French ambassadors had replied; for the contrary appeared by the speeches of De Vely, which I contended could not be called an answer.

As to what he said, that your Majesty was too confident of your strength and would not condescend to peace at his intercession, I replied, in addition to other arguments, that you had been restrained from treating of Milan when I notified to you that this King did not think it advisable for you to put Milan into the hands of the French as it would endanger Naples; by which words and others like them, and also by the fear he and Cromwell had shown when news of peace came here from France, it appeared to me that he had no great inclination for peace and that he had so persuaded your Majesty, and that on this point he ought rather to complain of the French who on this mediation of peace had made him no overture. They at least ought to have offered to show him the titles by which they claimed Savoy, as they had done to the Pope. On this he first pretended not to have said the words which I imputed to him, but seeing that he could not well deny them, he tried hard to explain them away, and for the rest gave me to understand that the French had offered to submit to his arbitration and also

1536.

had proposed to give him cognisance of their claims against the duke of Savoy, but that was unnecessary because the titles had been examined and approved at Rome.

As to the second article against the French, the King replied that he could not do it with honor, considering that the French were his friends and had given him no occasion to declare himself against them, nor had he any treaty with your Majesty to compel him to such a declaration, and that most of the reasons hitherto alleged to induce him to it were presumptive, and such as you would not dare to maintain, especially that the French had made offers to treat with you to his disadvantage, and he was quite assured of the contrary, for he had lately seen the very instructions given to the ambassador resident with you when he was commissioned to treat about Milan. And on my saying that the French would have been poor creatures if they had not been able to recast the said instructions to their purpose, since they were in no danger of being controlled, he replied, he was sure they could not have done so because these instructions had been shown to his ambassador at the very time they were made. I said that the French were happy in having gained such influence over so wise a Prince as to be able to persuade him as they pleased by such means, and that he should consider that if they wished to cover the pie they could easily show one set of instructions and give others more ample to their ambassador or insert in the others articles not to be communicated. The King maintained that they could not have done this, for it was not usual and had never been done, as the two bishops present knew well. The King also said that he knew well that the French had not solicited or agreed that sentence should be given at Rome in favor of the late Queen, for that would have been to the advantage of your Majesty. To which I replied. that it must be presumed the French had long made it their chief object to dissolve the old friendship between your Majesty and him, considering well that the said sentence was the most obvious means they could find ; for if it were given in favor of the divorce they knew your Majesty would not have resisted it, but have continued in amity with him, but if it were given as it actually was, he had no mind to obey it nor your Majesty to weaken its authority, and thus a root of discord would be planted ; and that he saw well that the obtaining of the sentence was not influenced by consideration for your Majesty's blood, seeing that even if it had been given for the divorce the Princess would have remained legitimate, and so they (the French) always maintained her to be, reckoning on having her in marriage for one of their children. And as to the French having solicited of his Holiness that the King should be deprived, the King would not believe it, for they knew well that the Pope had no power to do so, and it was much more likely that your Majesty had solicited the said privation ; and he was all the more inclined to believe this from what had been lately written by a person who was familiar with his Holiness, viz., that you had offered his Holiness Reggio, Modena, and Urbino, and for his son the duchy of Milan and more, to compel this King and kingdom to return to its obedience to the Holy See, merely in order to prevent the French from laying hands on Milan ; which being the case he would have good reason to complain of your Majesty and do against you the worst he could ; and if the merits of the case were considered, your Majesty ought to be much bound to him, even if he did not declare in your favor, that he did not hold against you. I replied that you were much indebted to him for this last and many other things, but as to the rest the news had been prepared by a third hand,—that the French had cut them out and left others to sew them ; but they had been guilty of great indiscretion, forging things which were not only untrue but quite improbable, as I showed him by various arguments which he could not dispute.

On this he said that if your Majesty wished for the peace of Christendom you might give Milan now to the third son of France who, by the decease of

1536.

479. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

the Dauphin, was duke of Orleans, because you had always agreed you would give it to the duke of Orleans, and although I said several times that you had offered it to the duke of Angoulême and not to Orleans as the French desired, he remained obstinate in his opinion if the bystanders had not confirmed my assertion. The King having misreckoned in this matter to create a diverson, began with an ill-grace to enter on other subjects, saying you had been very ill-advised in undertaking this war and invading France, and that it would have been more honorable to you to have remained some time in Piedmont to see if peace could be brought about, since he was ready to mediate, rather than enter France at such a great loss of men without doing anything; and that even your presence there would contribute little to your reputation, and that you must not make much of the surrender of Aix and other towns in Provence, nor of your having brought, as I said, nearly 100,000 men into France, because the same might have been done with 500 men, seeing that there was no resistance; and that your Majesty had not yet attempted towns or people who would defend themselves, and as to the band of Montejan you ought not to boast of having gone to seek it, for it was he who went to attack your Majesty's men; nor would the King confess that it was disgraceful to the French to have destroyed from pure fear the country of Provence and withdrawn cowardly into their fort. He said further that the chief pretext on which you had taken arms was to drive the French from Savoy, yet they ruled there more than ever, and had shamefully raised the camp (siege) of Turin, which had been daily harassed (*matinez et maltraitez*) by those within who, as he knew for certain, never made an unsuccessful sally. [I said] the King did not take into account that the enterprise of the said French was for Milan, and that neither in this nor in their sudden retreat had they gained any fortress except Monmillan, which they had bought for ready money. He did not know what to reply, except that Nassau had done the same, who had obtained nothing of any value except the castle of Guise, which he had bought, as he would show by certain letters, and that he had chafed so much before it that he did not care to return thither. And the King would not take in payment my argument that Peronne is stronger than Therouanne which a greater army than that of Nassau had not dared to assault, and that the Turk in person had been 30 days before Gons (Guns), which was nothing, and had yet been unable to carry it, with other examples, both modern and ancient, which I alleged to him. He replied several times that your Majesty must now repent of your enterprise and of your unwillingness to listen to peace, which you could not now attain on such honorable terms as you might have done before. I said that, even if your Majesty were, which God of his goodness would not permit, taken or defeated, it would not make matters more desperate, and that he would see before many days that the report of the Italians coming to Genoa to shut you up behind would vanish in smoke; and if it were true that the camp of Turin was raised as he said, it would be in order to encounter the forces of count Gui Rangon, who had taken that charge, of which I believed he would soon disburden himself, to obtain payment of some arrears due by France, and that thank God your Majesty's affairs prospered better than he had been informed, as I believed he would see before the middle of October. I did not wish to impute further blame to him, seeing that his ears were crammed with the inventions of the French, of which time would show the value. On this the King said that your Majesty had presumed in making this enterprise, that by force of money you would keep the Swiss from taking service with France, but you were mistaken, for the French had 10,000 of them, and as many lanceknights. I replied that you had not spent a penny in Switzerland, and it was not probable that there was in France such a number of

1536.

Swiss, considering what had been concluded at the diet of Baden on the 4th August, according to which I presumed that they would not cease till the article of the restitution of the lands of the duke of Savoy occupied by France was fulfilled. I told the King further that the more difficulty he alleged to me in the affairs of your Majesty the more he put me in hope of a good and speedy settlement, following the many examples we had seen hitherto; and when I specified among others the instance of Pavia he said the praise and glory of it was not due to anybody but himself, without whom your Majesty's soldiers would have retired or died of hunger. He afterwards said that what the king of France was doing was greatly to be thought of for he did it of himself without any help. In saying this he did not wish to remember the duke of Gueldres and what he had already said of the above-mentioned Italians, Swiss, and lanceknights.

Afterwards he told me that at first there was a great talk of the army which Andrea Doria was to bring, and it must be all smoke, because he intended no such thing. To which I replied by showing the naval force that the prince of Melfi had, and said it was clear that he either had not or did not believe any news except from the French, who disguised matters after their custom, and only reported such as were unfavourable to your Majesty, and he might be sure that as the French had said nothing of the said army it must be prospering. On this the King wished to dismiss me, but I said that if I left without any other answer I should return more unsettled than I came. I further gave him particularly to understand what the commissioners and I had discussed, and that they had only come to this, that they could not for the present declare themselves openly for certain reasons they alleged, but that the King would be ready to contribute secretly such a quantity as should be thought right, and that they, not being experienced in war, had referred the matter to his judgment. The King on this expressed astonishment and anger against the said deputies, saying he had given them no such commission, and that there was no prince who had lawful authority to declare himself who would do it in secret, for in good right and reason he would not fear either your Majesty or the king of France; but that he had no reasonable cause to declare himself against the French king, who was to him a good friend, but rather against your Majesty for invading France, to the protection of which he was bound by several treaties; and it showed your Majesty was not anxious to live in amity with him that you would not treat with him unless he declared himself against the French king, his friend, and you did not offer him any counterpoise for the said declaration. To this I replied that he might be sure your Majesty desired his friendship more than that of any other prince, secular or ecclesiastic, and if there were no question of a more strict friendship in order to bring to reason one who occupied the property of another, it would be superfluous to renew the treaties last made, which remained in full force, as he and Cromwell had acknowledged several times, but that he had always hinted to me in a way sufficiently intelligible that they would be glad to have a new league to recover what belonged to him, and this he had told me more openly, and had caused it since to be repeated by his ministers,* and that upon the report of the third communication, to which no article was added on the fourth, he had sent full commission to the said deputies to treat; and he must not allege, as he did, that the commission had been drawn up only to treat of peace between your Majesty and the king of France, for I had told him and his ministers plainly that I (*qu.* they ?) had no such power

* Some words which follow are not very intelligible. The passage reads in the transcript as follows:—"et ce mavoit il plus ouvertement dit et fait dire par ses ministres depuis voire si le pouvoir de vre. ma^te^ et mesmes les commis que la estoient presens navoient tenu principalement autre propoz." Even the punctuation of this is doubtful.

1536.

479. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

on the part of the king of France (*que navoye telz pouvoir de la part dud. roy de France*).

Not seeing well how to answer me the King began to chafe, and said, half between his teeth, that he had given that power to know what was in my stomach, and it was sufficiently clear to him that since your Majesty had not sent me the treaties of Windsor and London to be confirmed, you were only dissembling. I said your Majesty might be well excused for not sending those treaties, both because you could not have them at the camp and because you knew well they would be found here where there was no danger of falsification, and that Cromwell and his colleagues had promised me to bring them, and if he pleased they might be seen. He replied he did not care to show me them, and on my pressing that he would allow them to be brought, for that would put us on the road, adapting the things there treated to the present state of matters, he replied that he would not, and, for want of a better reason, said he knew that after seeing them I would make a difficulty in confirming them, but if I would first confirm them he would show them to me. Then fearing I should take him at his word, he immediately added he would not break his amity with France, leaving the certain for the uncertain, and that he was well paid his pensions. I replied that there were more than three years' arrears of the said pensions unpaid, and that what he had hitherto received was purely for fear lest he should ally himself again with your Majesty, and that nothing was more certain than that the best assurance he could have for the payment of his said pension, as he had formerly said, was to remain at amity with you, and that I knew not what return he wanted other than to assist him in the recovery of what the French king occupied, which was a much greater thing than Burgundy, by which your Majesty showed you did not mean to usurp the monarchy or anything that belonged to him. On this he said you had no claim to Burgundy, having renounced it by the treaty of Cambray, and besides, French duchies could not be inherited by women, and he would not believe me until the bystanders confirmed it that the right of Burgundy was reserved to you by the treaty of Cambray. I said also that his assertion as to the exclusion of females from the succession in French duchies was against himself, for his claim to Guienne came through Dame Eleanor, daughter of the Duke Saint* William. He replied, as he had done to me on former occasions, that most part of what he said to me was only with a view to discussion and to inform himself the better about things, and that he did the same with the French.

At last, after much other conversation, on my asking an answer as to his intention, that I might inform you, he said I might write to you that if you would consent to treat for a league with him without prejudice to the treaties he had with France he would negociate willingly, and likewise, if your Majesty wished, he would heartily mediate between you and Francis. As it appeared I could get no other answer, I said I would write so to your Majesty, who would not fail to reply as soon as possible. I added that he might be sure that you would make no difficulty about anything that you could well do on his account, and that what you would not do for his sake no other person would obtain. Which words he took very well, as he also did when I informed him that the queen of Hungary had released certain English ships arrested in Flanders, and at my departure he graciously gave me the passport for the bishop,† confessor of the late queen, and granted certain

* This is a mistake; St. William, duke of Aquitaine, died in the beginning of the 9th century. Chapuys should have said daughter of William X., who died in 1137.

† George Athequa, bishop of Llandaff.

1536.

other requests for some Spaniards who were here illtreated, and said adieu to me more courteously than he had received me.

On leaving the King's chamber I begged Cromwell that I might speak to him a little apart, and on his coming shortly afterwards out of the King's chamber I told him matters were not such as he and his colleagues had given me to understand; I therefore begged him to set things straight and get the King to let me see the treaties which had been spoken of, and that then the King should know that you desired his friendship and to please him as far as possible. He replied quite dispirited, as the others had been also when they heard what the King said, that he was sorry matters had not taken another turn, that the news which had come from Rome had disturbed everything, and that he would speak to me in three or four days here at London, begging that I would excuse him from saying more for the time as there was the greatest possible suspicion with regard to us two. And he immediately returned to the King's chamber.

To conquer the obstinacy or dissimulation of those here I sent next day in the morning a servant to Cromwell to know if he had since learnt anything from the King, and also in order to find out whether, if it were proposed on your part to confirm the above treaties anew, the King would consent to it. When Cromwell had heard my man he went to speak to the King and afterwards told him that he would come hither to London, as he had said, in two days, and would talk fully with me about everything. Then, after thinking awhile, he told my man that the King was a great prince "bien ayse," and who wished things to be at his pleasure. He then dismissed my man without further remark.

There was no danger in holding these communications by my man, for besides that I could have disavowed him, the King had no mind to accept the offers, for in those treaties there is not a chapter [which is not] very advantageous for the authority of the Pope and the protection and augmentation thereof.

The day after I left the Court the Council despatched a courier to France, and some say he will go on to your Majesty's camp, others that he goes to Venice.

Yesterday was the day Cromwell was to be here, waiting for whom I have delayed this despatch two days, in hope not so much of obtaining a satisfactory answer from him as to find out something of their dealings with the French, of which, as yet, I can get no indication. Yet I think unless the king of France separate himself from obedience to the Church that the English will not contribute a penny to him, for the King has become too niggardly to give away his money without hope of recompense, and I rather suspect for all their dissembling here that not only this King would refrain from hasarding much money to recover what belongs to him in France, but that if it were conquered he would hardly accept it, considering the difficulty and cost of keeping it. He finds already that he is growing old, and seeing that he has no son he has enough to do to keep his realm in order, knowing well that his government and the novelties he has introduced do not please everybody, so he thinks only of making good cheer and filling his coffers with the feathers (*des plumes*) of those whom he wishes to keep down. The dissimulation he has used has been only for fear that your Majesty's success may punish him. I must not omit that when I told the King among other things that he might more reasonably proclaim war against the French for their failure to pay the pensions than the cardinal of York had done so to your Majesty for his debt, considering the pledges which they had here, the King replied that the blame of that defiance was not due to the cardinal, for it was he himself who had caused it to be done (which he had hitherto always denied to me), and that it had not been on

1536.

479. Chapuys to Charles V.—*cont.*

account of the said debt, but because you had broken promise, not wishing to continue the war after the capture of Francis; but it did not follow that every breach of promise should lead to war, for, in that case, he would have enough matter against both parties.

News has come from Dieppe that the king of Scots arrived there on the 10th ult. with 12 small ships, and that he left at once in post for the French Court. It is not said that he has men of war with him, and the vessels he has brought could not have carried more than was necessary for their own defence.

It is thought he is gone thither, among other things, for the succession of the duke of Albany. When I speak to Cromwell I will try and find out the cause of his going. London, 22 Sept, 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 14.

22 Sept. **480.** Ric. Vowel, Prior of Walsingham, to [Cromwell].

Cleop. E. iv. 101. B. M.

Thanks his lordship for his great goodness in his letters. As to the enclosure, if it may stand with his lordship's pleasure, would be glad to disclose those writings and answer them before his brethren *in pleno capitulo.* It would be better to have no office than to be troubled every time he removes an inferior. All his convent deny that they were privy either to the articles or to the letter sent to Cromwell in their name. His brother Sir Rob. Wylleye bare himself so highly since his coming home encouraging the disobedient, that he charged him in the hearing of his servant Candellar and others with some of those articles "which your lordship did publish;" but he would not confess himself guilty, saying that he had not meant to complain, and would not stand by the truth of the articles, which were taken from him, and he sent up with them against his will. He submitted to the prior on his coming home in presence of Sir Roger Townshend, but will not do so in the face of the convent. Begs that he may use such jurisdiction as may stand with their rules without being subject to appeals, else many will refuse correction altogether. 22 Sept.

The bearer will deliver Cromwell's fee for the ensuing year.

Hol., pp. 2.

22 Sept. **481.** Court of Augmentation.

Cott. Appx. xxviii. 117. B. M.

Memoranda concerning leases, etc. of abbey lands.

Chr. Lasselles offers the treasurer and solicitor of the Augmentations 22 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. a fine of 600*l.* for St. Agathes let to lord Scrope for 300*l.* He offered 20*l.* for the fine of a farm in Northumb., called Felton, let to Poney for 5*l.* Rob. Riche took of the same Lassels for the site and demesnes of Coverham 40*l.*, of which the King has had but 20*l.*, &c. Other entries relate to the site of the mon. of Brynkborn, Nthumb., the parsonages of Drakes, Wighill, Holthamprice, Yorksh. (the last now let to Sir Ralph Elderkare), &c. *Signed* by Thos. Pope, Robt. Sowthwell, Chr. Lascelles.

Pp. 2.

22 Sept. **482.** Loys de Renty to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O.

The bearer, Edward Tompson, who has been detained here prisoner for offences committed in Bredenarde, as you have been informed, has been this day delivered at the intercession of yourself and my lady without such severe punishment as he had incurred. St. Omer, 22 Sept. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

1536.

22 Sept. R. O. **483.** Florens de Mortaigne Seigneur en Lockere (?) to Lord Lisle.

I have received your letters of the 22nd, and accordingly send you the *lanneret* belonging to the commissary of Calais; but as the bearer cannot tell the precise mark of these falcons, I request an acknowledgment. Grevelinges Castle, 22 Sept. 1536.

Would like Lisle to send him a young mastiff (*doigghe*).

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

23 Sept. R. O. **484.** Cromwell to the Prior of St. Faith's.

The King intends to reform the houses of religion within the diocese of Norwich, as he has done in other places, and for the abusion of religion and excess of living [certain] shall be deposed, of which your house was billed and named to be one. Notwithstanding by the labour of your friends made to me, with my diligence, your house is taken out of the King's books, and without danger, and so shall remain till the return of this my chaplain, "of whose report hangs your information to the Council;" whom I will that ye receive as my trusty chaplain, "and, this pleasure considered as I have deserved, to look to my pains, and to the bearer hereof, as you would have further pleasure showed of me in like matters for the maintenance of your house. I am the more bolder to write because that it has been sumptuous to me of late." London, 23 Sept.

P. 1.* *Add.*

485. Cromwell to the Prior of Cokeysford.

R. O. To the same effect as the preceding letter. Asks for a loan of 40*l.*, which shall be repaid. "And for your payment ye shall receive a bill of my hand, wherein is set no sum, but look how much as ye deliver so much to write, and this done, I shall be ready to keep you out of danger." Look to the pains of this bearer. London.

P. 1.* *Add.*

23 Sept. R. O. **486.** Sir Piers Dutton to Cromwell.

You heretofore commanded me to take certain persons for suspect of treason, among whom was named one John Heseham, who at that time fled the country, but is now come back. I, therefore, not only for that, but for divers traitorous words that he hath spoken, viz., "that if spiritual men had holden together the King could not have been head of the Church," and "that the bishop of Rochester and Sir Thomas More died martyrs," have committed him to Chester Castle. Dutton, 23 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

23 Sept. R. O. **487.** J. Copynger, of Sion, to Cromwell.

Please to accept our hearty thanks with the promise of our perpetual prayers for you and yours, for your high charity which we cannot recompense.

* These letters are both in the same hand, text and signature alike, but they are not written either by Cromwell or his clerk. The writing and spelling are those of a very illiterate person. Both letters have been folded and sealed.

1536.

487. J. Copynger, of Sion, to Cromwell—*cont.*

The books you sent since your last being with us are not the least of your benefits. We have put them in certain public places for the comfort of the convent with your Lordship's name as donor. The work which you last sent is read among us for a lecture at dinner. As to the brethren of the Charterhouse, sent to me by their visitors, the latter report them nothing obstinate, but full of scruples, as men who labored hard to fortify their opinion. But since their coming to me I have shown them such reasons as I perceive they do give much credit to, so that I trust the visitors on their return will find them conformable. 23 Sept.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.:* "The confessor of Syon."

23 Sept. **488.** Ordnance at Calais.

R. O. Ordnance, artillery, and munitions of war at Calais in charge of Sir Chr. Morrice, Master of the Ordnance, viewed 13 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII., by Viscount Lisle, deputy; Lord Edm. Haywarde, comptroller; Sir Thos. Palmer, knt. porter; and Robt. Fouler, vice-treasurer; commissioners.

Also the views of the castles of Calais, Rysbank, Guynes, Hammes, and Nyewnambrygge, the ordnance at Lantern gate, the second tower eastward, Beauchamp tower, the mount there, the vault of Our Lady tower, the two next towers, the bulwark without Mylgate, next the turnpike, the mount at Dublyng tower, Dubilyn tower, the second tower next to it, the tower next to that, Mayden's tower, the mount next Kirbies tower, the half tower next to it, the Westbrayes next to the Water gate, the second and third mount there, the loopes and storehouse at the Brayes, the King's foundry house, and in the house of ordnance at Bullinsgate Street:—20 sacres, 17 falcons, 4 bastard culverins, 9 culverins, some Norborough pieces, 26 mortars, 14 iron serpentines, 3 double canons, 4 demi canons, 3 portpieces, 110 handguns, and a great plough garnished with iron.

Shovels, tampions, iron, lead and stone shot, bows, bowstrings, arrows, hackbusshes, Flemish halberds, glaives called Welsh bills, "hooly springkells," twybills, pullies, winches, &c., saltpetre, sulphur, and coalpowder, spear heads, horse-shoes, "lattysh galltroppes," "hurters of iron," archer stakes, bits and other harness for carthorses, &c.

In another house of ordnance in Bullyngate Street: 3 double canons, 3 culverins, 3 brass mortars, 6 little mortars, 2,000 "cullyncliffes," &c.

The view at Calais Castle, 18 Sept., 28 Hen. VIII.

The ordnance includes falcons, falconnets, sacres, Portyngale bassys, and a slang. They are distributed as follows: On the dungeon, 3; in the brays, 5; on the watchhouse, 3; in the watch house, 2; on the south tower, 1; on the gatehouse, 2; in the shaking tower, 1; on the gunpowder, 2; on the ladder tower, 2; in the ward, 55 hackbushes, 18 chambers and 19 half barrels of powder. In the artillery chamber, bows, crossbows, "maulys of leade," bills, &c.

At Rysbancke, 19 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. Ordnance as before, with the addition of two rabbekyas of brass. They are placed in the countermure, called the Base court, the wardrobe, the kitchen, the middle hall, the constable's chamber, and on the new tower, where also is a store of bows, arrows, shot, etc.

At Guisnes, 20 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. The ordnance consisted of 4 curtoulles, 2 culverins, 14 falcons, 5 rabbykyns, 4 port pieces, 24 serpentines, 20 rede bassys, 1 portingale basse, 3 falconets, 3 sacres, 1 bastard culverin, 56 chambers, 4 mortars, 1 bumbard, 10 fowlers, 3 bumbardelles, 1 double slang, 5 haulys of iron, 226 hackbushes, and 62 handguns, besides shot, weapons and tools of various kinds, pots, arrows, and lances of wild fire, powder, &c. The places mentioned are:—the mount from the White Gate to the Preste Tower, called the Short Ward, the vault under the same mount, the Priest's Tower, the Chapel Ward, the Long Ward, the Chamber Ward, the Catt, the platform of the Catt,

1536.

the Kepe, the Gate House, the Ward House, the Utter Herse, the brais called the Doves, Purtems Bulwark, the half tower against the Chapel Tower, Whetyll's Bulwark, the Base Court, the North Bulwark, the "Soughtende" Bulwark, the court within the castle, under the bulwark next the White Tower, the gallery of the Ordnance House and chambers belonging thereto.

At Hammes, 22 Sept.

The ordnance consisted of 1 bastard culverin, 1 sacre, 3 falcons, 4 rabbekins, 1 serpentine, 7 fowlers, 54 hackbusshes, iron and brass, 1 falconnet, 14 handguns, 1 portpiece, 1 halfslang, 7 organ pipes, with a store of Almain rivets, bills, &c. The places mentioned are :—St. Kateryn's Warde on the Mount, St. Gartrede's Tower, the Wardrobe Tower, the Entry, the Middle Ward in the tower, the New Tower, the Slepars Ward, the gate to the Mount, the leads over the tower of the Gatehouse, the base court in Mountes Tower Worsleis Tower, the Armery.

At Newnam Bridge, 23 Sept. 1 bastard culverin.

Pp. 28, *the weights of most of the guns are stated. Endd.*

23 Sept. **489.** Sir Clement West to [Cromwell].

Otho, C. ix. 111. B. M.

"Right worshipful Sir." Makes moan to him "for the remedy of my dysschaunce [by the death of] Brereton who was so specyall good to me I l . . . . . wyth all specyalteys off dettys dyw to me at my . . . . . Doctur Mablesteyn can schew, who had the c . . . . . them tyll soch tyme I was yn trobyll. For t . . . . . he would let me have of my revenyw, and . . . . . then sent John Story wyth xx[l] (*sic*) off hys own . . . . . convey yn syvyrte hethyr, soch provysyon as [your] mastyr schyp and othyr my spesyall good lo[rds] had obteynyd from hys hyghnes." Understands by a letter [from the] doctor that all was seized when his b[ody was] attached. Appeals to his mastership for remedy, and my lord of Norfolk. Relies on the friendship shown him "as well b[eing a]bsent as beyng with yow, as I have be the lettery[s of] Mastyr Brereton and the report off John Story." Malta, 23 Sept. 1536.

Complains of my lord of St. John's holding from him the commandry of Melchborne.

Mutilated, pp. 2.

24 Sept. **490.** [Sir] Thomas Willughby to Cromwell.

R. O.

An honest young man named William Jameson, tallow chandler in Southwark, stands bound for one Wm. Stevynson who has fled into Spain for debt. Jameson has borrowed money to pay Stevynson's debt, and is like to be troubled unless Cromwell will get him a protection from the Lord Chancellor *quia moratur* or *quia profecturus*.

The writer's wife's sister, Dame Eliz. Rede,* desires Cromwell's letter to the abbess of Mallyng that she may have the lodging in the monastery which her predecessors "that have likewise resigned" have had, also that she may have the plate the writer's father-in-law delivered her "to occupy in her chamber."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* 24th Sept.

* Sir Thomas Willoughby married a daughter (called by some Bridget, by others Katharine) of Sir Robert Rede, chief justice of the Common Pleas, who died in 1519. Dame Eliz. Rede was prioress of Malling and resigned. Her successor was Margaret Vernon, appointed probably on the dissolution of the monastery of Little Marlowe, of which she was prioress. (*See* Vol. X., No 1188).

1536.

24 Sept. **491.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have received your sundry letters. Mr. Whalley is not at home nor will be till Wednesday. I have done what I can but none here will meddle without sureties in the city. If Mr. Skryven would cause Mr. Judd to be bound with him I trust there would be remedy good enough. I will entreat the Lord Privy Seal to respite the matter with lord Beauchamp for 20 days; if he refuse he is little my lord's friend. London, 24 Sept.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

24 Sept. **492.** ANTOINE BRUSSET to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. I send the bearer back to you for an answer touching the Englishman prisoner in L'Angle, that he may be despatched either by you or by me. Aire, 24 Sept. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

24 Sept. **493.** DR. ORTIZ to the EMPRESS.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 69. B. M. Has received her letter of 17 Aug. Since then she has probably received his letters of 9 July, 17 Aug., and 6 Sept. Chapuis writes on Sept. 2 that the Princess is well, and is served as Princess. On the King's return from hunting she will go to the Court and be named heiress of the Crown in default of issue by the present Queen, and none is expected on account of the complexion and disposition of the King.

The queen of Hungary writes on 10 Sept. that the count of Nassau was before Perona. The Pope has not yet come from Viterbo. Barbarossa is in La Belona. The Scotch king, about whom he wrote in his last letter, has gone to certain islands where there was trouble. Rome, 24 Sept. 1536.

Sp., pp. 2. *Modern copy.*

25 Sept. **494.** HENRY VIII. to MARY OF HUNGARY.

Vienna Archives. Learns both from John Hutton, governor of the English merchants in her dominions, and from her ambassador Eustace Chapuys, her desire for universal peace and the maintenance of mercantile treaties between England and Flanders, in accordance with which she has released the ships and the Englishmen who had been arrested there.

Complains, however, that by a late ordinance no French goods are allowed to be brought into her countries by men of any nation, even by Englishmen, whose liberty to do so is declared in the treaties of intercourse, and has been always respected in the wars with France. Has commissioned John Hutton to solicit the revocation of the proclamation. Grafton, 25 Sept. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 2.

25 Sept. **495.** SIR GILBERT TALBOT and JOHN RUSSELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. According to Cromwell's letters, have examined the vicar of Crowle "as well by way of advertisement as after by pinching with pain." Can get nothing out of him but the enclosed bill.* He is still in gaol. Written beside Worcester, 25 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* *See* No. 407 (2 ii.).

1536.

26 Sept. **496.** William More, Bishop Suffragan of Colchester.
See Grants in September, No. 19.

26 Sept. **497.** William Hollgyll to Cromwell.
R. O. Requests that the bearer may be admitted to Cromwell's service, who has been in his own seven years. The Savoy, 26 September.
Hol., p. 1 *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

26 Sept. **498.** Richard Lee to Lord [Cromwell].
Calig. E. II. 143. B. M. "The King's works and . . . . . [thanks] to our Lord God, is well forward, to wit . . . . . [call]yd Kyrkbyes tower is of the height of the p . . . . . the vamure about in height 2 ft. and part of . . . . . vamure made on both sides, containing 40 ft.; also . . . . . ward from Boleyngate to the same tower, containing ij . . . . . in length is at this day above the vamure, and s[o shall be fini]sshed within this xv. days. Also there is stopped an . . . . . kyd up, all the arches from Boleyngate eastwa[rd] . . . . . the yard of the house called the Heremytage, con[taining in] length 260 foot, purposing to bring up the countermu[re t]hereof this year. Touching the King's affairs . . . . . at Guysnes, is finished to the height of the vamur[e, and we] now purpose to bring up the countermure within from the . . . . . to the brewhouse, and so to rest for this year, trust[ing to] finish the same shortly."

The workmen and labourers, v^c . . . in number, are unpaid for last month ending 16 inst. Thos. Fowler has never a penny, saying the St[aple] be in debt 1,676*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* m. ste[rling], of which he is told they have paid to Mr. Vice-Treasurer, now in England, 600*l.* This would scant pay for last month. Is greatly blamed for the lack of money, considering it is his first entry, and because he has been somewhat sharp to bring them in good [order]. If payment is delayed, it will give them occasion "to be clean again forth of frame." Asks for money to be delivered to the vice-treasurer, to be conveyed to him.

"[On St. Matthew's] Day last past they of the town of Abbeville [made great] triumph with procession for the victory [which] the French king hath gotten of the Emperor. . . . . the countie of Nasso was fain to forsake h . . . . . Peron; which St. Mathewes Day at afternoon [there was] such a fire within the said town of Abbeville tha[t there] was burnt above 500 households, which came a[bout, as is] reported, by Burgonyons laying of wild fire, and [that] some of them that did it be taken." Calais, 26 Sept. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Mutilated.*

26 Sept. **499.** Peter Vannes, Dean of Sarum, to Lord Lisle.
R. O. Though I seldom write, I am always anxious to hear of you. A near friend and countryman of mine, Nicolas Deodati, in going out of Flanders towards Lyons by Calais and Boulogne has been arrested by the captain of Boulogne as a Spaniard or Genoese, though he was born and brought up in the city of Luke, notwithstanding that the merchants of Luke traffic freely in Lyons, and have lately received a privilege and safe-conduct from the French king. I have caused the French ambassador here to write to de Bees about it, and I ask your lordship to do the same. F[rom] . . . . , 26 Sept. *Signed.*

In Vaughan's hand, p. 1. *Slightly mutilated. Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

1536.

500. [The Keeper of Hunsdon Park to Henry VIII.]

R. O. "A remembrance for hunting in the King's Park at Hunsdon."

Christopher, Mr. Stuard's servant, and Thos. Undercombe's servant coursed in the little park on Tuesday night before Bartilmew Day. Roger of the Bakehouse told the names to Thos. Ferres, Grene's servant.

On Monday or Tuesday night before the Nativity of Our Lady, Rafe of the Chaundrie in lady Mary's and lady Elizabeth's house, servant to Lawles, was hunting with others.

On Holyrood Day there was a buck killed with a crossbow. My servants found Roger of the Bakehouse watching, and he whistled in his fist to give warning. Wm., the keeper, found Rafe Shelton, gentleman, John Eiton, yeoman, and Nicholas Russell, Shelton's servant, hid in the wood. John, the parish priest, knew of Eyton's having the nut of his crossbow filed that morning. Shelton offered the keeper an angel. Christopher and Lyvall, Mr. Stuard's servants, stole two fawns. Thos., Edw. Undercombe's man, and Richard, Rafe Shelton's man, coursed in the park beyond Grene's lodge on Wednesday next before Shrovetide. Took up one of the dogs and sent it to Rafe Shelton or his father, desiring them to be friendly to the King's grounds. Shelton has killed hernshaws with his handgun, and driven away all the old breeders. A buck and doe were killed last summer and found at his servants' lodging. He had them put in the stocks that he might not be thought guilty. A buck's head was found in Jorneman's wheat hard by Grene's walk. Rafe of the Chaundry killed a doe with his dog, which Robt. a Lee, my keeper, took. Both at Eltham and Bishop's Hatfield, as well as other places, Shelton has done such trespasses. I and my servants are sore threatened, and they will be more extreme against us now.

Pp. 3. *Add.:* Sir Nicolas Carew, master of the King's Horse. *Endd.*

27 Sept. **501.** Rafe Sadler to Cromwell.

R. O. St. P., I. 459.

On the arrival of your servant, Mr. Rowse, with your letters, having first perused those directed to me, I delivered the others to the King, who read them thoroughly, and bade me keep them till he had supped. In his going to the Queen's chamber to supper, I told him, by the way, you had written to me that the Father of Syon was departed, and that you would repair thither for the election of another. He said it were well you should do so. "Howbeit," quoth he, "the Charterhouse in London is not ordered as I would have had it," adding, that he had commanded Cromwell long ago to put the monks out of the house; and though Cromwell now wrote that they were reconciled, he would not admit their obedience, seeing that they had been so long obstinate. I showed his Highness that you had committed Ralph Shelton to the Fleet, and that he confessed to setting up the ladder and to having killed deer. His Grace said no doubt you would try him sufficiently ere you left him. By this his Grace was in the Queen's chamber, ready to wash and sit down to supper. After supper he returned to his chamber, sent for me, and said he had considered your letters, and, seeing how the plague reigned in Westminster, even in the Abbey, he was in doubt whether or not to defer the Coronation. He said, therefore, it were good that all his Council were here to consult on it, and bade me write to you that my lord Admiral, Mr. Comptroller, and the bishop of Hereford are here, and that you yourself should come hither immediately, and bring with you my lord Chancellor, if he were near London, and the rest of the Privy Council. I said that ere you could have word of this it would be tomorrow afternoon, and too late to set out, and that next day was Michaelmas Day. "What then?" quoth his Grace, "Michaelmas Day is not so high a day." Wherefore, I perceive, he will expect you on Michaelmas Day, or the next

1536.

morning, the sooner the better. To the rest of your letters the King will answer at your coming.

I have sent all the letters stamped, but you may defer sending them forth till you know further of the King's pleasure. Windsor, 27 Sept. "at 12 a clock of the night, which is our accustomed hour in the Court to go to bed."

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, Keeper of the Privy Seal. *Endd.*

28 Sept. **502.** E. DUCHESS OF NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Is emboldened to write by Cromwell's kindness. Hears he has taken into his service many of the duke of Richmond's servants. The wife of one Arnold, the duke of Richmond's brewer, shows the writer that Cromwell promised to take Arnold when the Duke was dead, if he was suitable. He is an honest man; when she and her husband were in Ireland he was brewer to her husband. Begs him to "be in hand" with the King and her husband that she may have a better living. Is in Hertfordshire, a hard country, for she could lie better cheap in London, having bare 300 mks., 50*l.* a quarter. Has been from her husband four years come Easter, and is determined never to come in his company while she lives. 28 Sept. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

28 Sept. **503.** SIR FRAS. BIGODE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Bigod and others were commanded by the sheriff of Yorkshire to attend at York castle on Tuesday afore Michaelmas Day, and when there were ordered to come again on Tuesday, Oct. 10. Asks Cromwell to order the sheriff to deliver again to their sanctuary such sanctuary men as lately were his servants. Would not desire any thing in their favor because they were at this detestable act, but Rafe Ewere, by help of serjeant Jennye, made untrue information to the Chancellor, whereupon they obtained his letters to the bishop of Durham. Sends a copy thereof with two testimonials, that Cromwell may perceive that the suggestion made to the Chancellor is untrue. The bishop of Durham, the earl of Westmoreland, and the prior and convent of Durham have all made testimonials to the same effect, and answered the lord Chancellor's letters. Asks therefore that according to grants made to the church of Durham, they may be restored to sanctuary. This would win the hearts of all the North, especially in the Bishopric, *adeo sunt suo dicati Cuthberto.* Begs Cromwell to excuse him his payment for a quarter of a year. Asks Cromwell to write to the archbishop of York to give a prebend or benefice to Master Jherom, a monk of Canterbury who is at Bigod's house. This would be a gracious deed for the establishment of God's word here. York, Michaelmas eve. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

28 Sept. **504.** The CANONS of HEXHAM.

R. O. Account by Lyonell Graye, Robt. Collyngwod, Wm. Grene, and Jas. Rokeby, commissioners for the dissolution of monasteries in Northumberland, of the conduct of the "chalons" (canons) of Hexham. Were riding thither on 28 Sept., 28 Hen. VIII., and at Dilston heard that the convent had prepared guns and artillery to defend themselves. Gray and Collingwood accordingly went on with a few persons. Found many armed persons in the streets. When they entered the common bell of the town was rung, and then the great bell of the monastery. The gates were shut and a "chalon," called the master of Ovingeham, appeared in harness on

1536.

504. The Canons of Hexham—*cont.*

the leads and said there were 20 brethren in the house who would all die before the commissioners should have it. After some consultation the master of Ovingham and the sub-prior reappeared, bringing with them a writing under the King's broad seal, and said "We do not doubt but ye bring with you the King's seal of authority for this house, albeit, ye shall see here the King's confirmation of our house under the great seal of king Henry the viijth, God save his Grace. We think it not the King's honor to give forth one seal contrary to another. And afore any other of our lands, goods, or house be taken from us, we shall all die, and that is our full answer." Graye and Collyngwood returned to the rest of the commissioners and they all went back to Corbrigge.

Thos. Elrington of Espersheles, Jas. Bellingham of Hexham, and Roger Lawson of Hexhamshire, say that after the commissioners departed from the town, the "chalons" marched out in harness to the Green, but the commissioners were past out of sight, and so they returned.

Signed by the commissioners. A paper roll of 2 sheets. Endd.

28 Sept. **505.** Bernhardus a Mela to Cromwell.

Vit. B. xxi. 156. B. M.

"Salutem, etc. Magnifice . . . . . ma ego jamdudum ad R . . . . . ad tuæ Magnificentie literas . . . . . [ta]bellario, quem istuc in Angl . . . . . et confido, si modo ad vos salvus . . . . . nunctius, omnium te rerum, quæ tum h . . . . . cognitionem percepisse ex meis scriptis, ... ea diligenter significabam, quæ ut scire . . . . . plurimum interesse." But as it is not safe to entrust all the news to letters I have earnestly desired the King or you to send hither and to some other suitable place Magistrum Ch[risto]pherum, the German secretary, or some other faithful person that I might communicate with him things which the King ought to know. Not having yet heard the King's intention I repeat my request. I am living here at great expense, and shall be obliged to leave unless I hear from you. Beware of fraud under the colour of friendship.

The Burgundians have taken Gronneg (Groningen) and Damme in Friesland. The Imperialists are attacking the prince of Gueldres. Christian, prince of Holstein and king designate of Denmark, holds the whole kingdom quietly, with great favor from all the people. He has not only dismissed all the seven Danish bishops, who were very powerful, but also put them in prison and confiscated their property. This will probably be explained at the assembly of the kingdom on the Sunday after St. Dionysius Day, at Copenhagen. Lubeck, the day before Michaelmas, "Anno, etc. xxxv[i]."*

Lat. Hol., p. 1. *Mutilated. Add. and Endd. at f.* 157.* *b.*

29 Sept. **506.** Calais.

R. O.

Declaration of the account of Rob. Fowler, vice-treasurer of Calais from Mich. 27 to Mich. 28 Hen. VIII.

Large paper, pp. 14.

29 Sept. **507.** Loys de Renty to Lord Lisle.

R. O.

Two days ago some Frenchmen of the garrison of Authighes and Cresecques came through your pale into Bredenarde, where they took booty

* A letter i in the date seems to have been lost in the margin by wearing away of the paper. A modern marginal note gives the date as 1536.

1536.

and returned into France through your pale again, I beg you to show no favour any longer to either side and to remember the last letter you wrote me on this subject. I think wrong was done to the compaignons, who were then taken by the bailly of Marke in depriving them of two French prisoners, the one of Abbeville and the other of Desuerne, as I then wrote to you, to which I have had no answer. It will be owing to you if you do not get back the said booty, which amounts to 50 or 60 beasts, horses, and horned beasts. St. Omer, 29 Sept. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

29 Sept. **508.** Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 288. B. M.

* * * The king of Scotland is coming in post to see Mons. de Vandomo, in Picardy, with the intention of being present at the intended battle (*giornata*) with the Emperor. The French king sends a great body of gentlemen to meet him, with orders that he is to be received everywhere as himself.

Ital., pp. 2. *Modern copy. Headed:* Al Signor Protonotario Ambrogio, Da Pierletta, li 29 Settembre 1536.

29 Sept. **509.** Wales.

R. O.

Extract from the computuses of Edward Almour, deputy of George Cotton and Thomas Seymer, receivers of the lordship of Bromfelde and Yale, 28 Hen. VIII.; of Edw. Lloid, deputy of the same, as receivers of Chirke and Chirkelande; and of Robt. Gro, receiver of [D]affrencloid and Ruthin, Mich. 28 Hen. VIII.

Pp. 19. *Mutilated.*

30 Sept. **510.** Sir Fras. Bryan to Cromwell.

R. O.

Of late my friend, Thomas Dudley, the bearer, has moved the King of a certain almhouse, the gift whereof used to belong to the kings of England but has been many years embezzled. His Grace referred the matter to you, and I beg you will favour Dudley, as he is a younger brother without a living. 30 September. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

30 Sept. **511.** John Vernon to Cromwell.

R. O.

Thanks for the continuance of Cromwell's favour, of which he has been informed by the lord President, the bp. of Chester. In consideration of his service in the marches of Wales and other shires, desires the preferment of some religious house. Cromwell's pains in this shall be recompenced. Harleston, 30 Sept.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

30 Sept. **512.** Angus to Cromwell.

Calig. B. III. 198. B. M. St. P. v. 60.

The king of Scots has left Scotland with five ships. Hears that he reached Dieppe 10 Sept., and departed next day. He has taken with him from Scotland the earls of Argyle, Arran, and Rothes, &c. He has left as governors of the realm the earls of Huntly, Montrose, and Aglinton, lord Maxwell, the abps. of St. Andrews, and Glasgow being chancellor. Begs Cromwell will move the King to write to his ambassadors in France to desire Angus' pardon of the king of Scots. Could do the King better service in his own country than here. Berwick, 30 Sept.

Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. by Wriothesley.*

1536.

30 Sept. **513.** H. COLE to MORISON.

Nero, B. vi. 145. B. M.

Is glad that Moryson has showed himself fitter for a higher fortune than he has hitherto had, and which he prays he may soon obtain. Would be glad to see his book when it is printed. Hears his master* has a "catarro." Sends him a remedy devised by Favenzo Frigemelica and Urbin, assembled together in a college, with certain advices of other physicians. Asks him to send word how he does, and whether he can do anything for him in these parts. The Emperor is on his way towards Milan. Cesar Fregos with Signor Canin and Conte Guido di Rangon have assaulted Genoa, but their favourers of the town were known, and their heads cast over the wall, and the assault repulsed. Antonio di Leva is dead. The Turks have war this year with the Sophy. The bishops of Chete and Verona have gone to Rome with many other great men. Padue, last day of September.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

514. SIR HENRY PARKER to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Contrary to the King's injunctions for the abrogation of superstitious holydays, the curates and sextons of Stordford and Little Hadam kept "high and solemn, with ringing and singing," Holy Rood day last, insomuch that there was like to have been much dissension between them and those who went to their bodily labour. Parker chanced not to be within the shire at the time, but on his return he called the said parsons before him, who could not deny the fault. Has therefore, according to the King's letters, committed them to ward. Desires credence for his servant.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, Privy Seal. *Endd.*

515. SIR HENRY PARKER to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Desires favour for his chaplain, the bearer, who is like to be undone by one Parson Whytthed, surveyor to the bishop of London, who on Saturday last cited him to appear at Poll's on Wednesday next. Asks Cromwell to call the matter before himself or else commit it to any indifferent person. Is not loved by the bishop, whose chaplains he will not permit to neglect their duties in the King's injunctions commanded, as he will show Cromwell on Friday next, when he will wait on his lordship. The people of the shire are desirous to learn the King's law, if they had good pastors; if the bishop weeds out the bearer, "then is there not one left within the shire." Desires credence for the bearer.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, Privy Seal.

516. DOCKET of a WARRANT to be SIGNED by the KING.

R. O.

First, prest to Anthony Denny for the King's works at Westminster Palace, 700*l.* Reward to the late duke of Richmond's officers and servants at the defraying of that house, 528*l.* 17*d.* For 3 of the said servants attending upon "the Suff. at Chester Place" 2 months, 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* To Henry Salvage, merchant of Jeane, for 3 emeralds for the King, 180*l.* To Jenyns Longraunt, jeweller, for jewels, 1,000*l.* To Edm. Pekham, cofferer of the household, "to be employed against the Coronation, 300*l.* To Henry Huttoft, for apparailing the King's ships at Portsmouth, 400*l.* To Benedict and John, gravers working upon the King's tomb at Westminster in May, June, July, and August, 38*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*; 2,040 lbs. of copper for that tomb, 22*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* Reward to Thomas Preston, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* To Andrew Osiandre,

* Dr. Knight.

1536.

bishop of Nothenbarge, 100 crowns, 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Mons. Vandra, servant to the Lady Regent of Flanders, 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The French ambassador's post, 14*l.* John Appowell, servant to the late lord Barnes, 40*s.* Reward to Peter de Guzeman, Spaniard, at his departure, 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* To Thomas Robynson, Scot, for bringing letters for the King to Ampthill from the queen of Scots, 10*l.* To the earl of Northumberland for his costs in coming to London to make assurance of his lands to the King's use, 1,000*l.* Total, 4,299*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* Mr. Gostwyk's warrant.

517. The Earl of Derby to Sir W. Fitzwilliam, Lord Admiral and Treasurer of the King's Household.

Hist. MSS. Com., Report VI., 445.

Whereas the King's Commissioners have valued not only the glass and bars in the church windows of Boriscogh, and in the hall and chambers of the prior with the paving, but also all other goods there, at a higher price than they be well worth,—asks for a reasonable deduction. As his ancestors, who were founders, lie buried there, he would be glad that the church might stand in good reparation, although the priory do continue, as it is, suppressed, intending to find some priest there, at his own cost, to do divine service for the souls of his said ancestors, and for the ease and wealth of the neighbours.—Asks Fitzwilliam's help to buy the bells and lead there. And whereas his (Derby's) uncle, Sir James Stanley, is steward of the Priory, &c., &c. Anno 28 Hen. VIII.

518. Robt. Hogan to Cromwell.

R. O.

Begs Cromwell to keep in remembrance a letter that the King's commissioners wrote him for the standing of the monastery of Pentency,* which is not yet suppressed. The prior thinks it might stand, and says "my lord of Rutland is content, for the farm shall not [be ?] so profitable on to him as he thought it should." Sends 6 pheasants, 2 doz. partridges, and 2 cranes by the bearer. Estbradenham.

He, his wife, and children are bound to pray for Cromwell.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

519. Grants in September 1536.

Sept.

Grants.

1. Thomas earl of Rutland. Grant, in tail, of the site, &c. of the dissolved priory of St. James, Wartre *alias* Waulter, York., and of the dissolved hospital and free chapel of St. Giles in Beverley, Yorks, the church, bell towers, bells, lead, and churchyard of the priory, and the church and churchyard of the hospital; and all messuages, houses, &c. belonging to the said late priory and hospital; the lordships or manors of Wartre, Seton, Wheldrake, Preston in Holdernes, Waxham, Frasthrop, and Awbourne, Yorks; the rectories of Wartre, Lound, and St. Giles in Beverley, Yorks; Barton and Askham, Westmor.; the moiety of the rectory of Ulsby, Linc.; the advowsons of the churches and vicarages of Wartre and Lounde, York; Barton and Askham, Westmor.; and all messuages, mills, lands, &c. which belonged to Wm. Holme, late prior of the said priory, and to Th. Smith, late master of the said hospital, in right of their houses in Wartre, Seton, Holme in Spawdyngmore, Northcave, Meltyngby, Rudston, Burneholme, Burneby, Hayton, Bellby, Southclyf, Thexer, Riplyngham, Bentley, Busshopburton, Riddyngs, Moscrofte, Cheriburton, Etton, Newton Garth juxta Garthum, Beswyke, Sorbrugh, Cranswyke, Lounde, Middelton, Northdalton, Hugget, Hobbescroft, Newton, Wilberfosse, Sutton, Wheldrake, Lyngcrofte, Fowforth, Nabourne, Kylwike, Percy, Preston in Holdernes, Waxham, Tunstall, Frasthorp, Awbourne, Risby, Skitby, Cotyngham, Aldbrugh, and Cheriburton, Yorks; in the city of York; in Feryby, Willerby, Heysell, Swandland and Elley, in the county of the town of Kyngeston upon Hull; in Ulsby, Linc.; and in Barton, Askham, and Clifton,

* *See* Vol. X., No. 563.

1536.

519. GRANTS in SEPTEMBER 1536—*cont.*

Sept.

GRANTS.

Westmor.; with views of frank-pledge, &c. Annual value of 187*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* to be held at a rent of 12*l.* 18*d.* by way of tenth. 28 Hen. VIII.* *Del.* Westm., 2 Sept.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 12.

2. Priory of St. Mary, Kyme, Linc., Linc. dioc. To continue, notwithstanding the Act 27 Hen. VIII.; with Rob. Fayrefax as prior. Esthamsted, 24 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 2 Sept.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 11.

3. John Whalley. To be changer and assayer of the money and coinage in the Tower of London and elsewhere in England, and comptroller and clerk keeper of the coinages; with the fees belonging to those offices *temp.* Edw. II. and Ric. II. Oking, 15 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurch, 4 Sept.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 8.

4. Sir Arthur Darcy and Th. Wyat, esquire of the Royal body. Grant in survivorship of the offices of bailiff and steward of the lordship of Conysborowe, keeper of the park and lawn and paler there, constable and doorward of Conysborowe castle, with fees as enjoyed by Sir Hen. Wyat and John Melton; with the herbage and pannage of the said park at the annual rent of 5*l.* On surrender of patent 2 Feb. 13 Hen. VIII. granting the same to the said Sir Hen. Wyat and John Melton, afterwards knight. Grafton, 1 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 5 Sept.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 28.

5. Wm. London, a soldier of Calais. To be keeper of the King's place called Staple Inne, formerly called Prynnce Inne, in Calais, with 4*d.* a day from Mich. 25 Hen. VIII., on surrender of patent 18 Jan. 25 Hen. VIII., which is invalid, granting him the office, *vice* John Knolles, dec. Esthamsted, 28 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 5 Sept.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 8.

Vacated on personal surrender 22 May 34 Hen. VIII. in order that another patent might be granted to Barth. Bayneham.

(2.) S.B. for the above, endorsed: "Expedita apud Gilforde, 28° die Augusti, anno regni Regis 28°, per Wriothesley."

6. Sir Th. Audeley, the chancellor. Mortmain licence to alienate to Thomas the abbot and the convent of St. John, Colchester, Essex, a water mill called Canwyke mille in the parish of St. Botolph, with the weir and watercourse, a croft of pasture adjoining, of 2 acres 3 roods and 24 perches, a piece of meadow of 1½ acres and 22 perches, all which one John Beerd now holds to farm and the tithe of the same mill, croft, and meadow, and all those lands and woods of the said Th. Audeley, called Shirleswode and Raynaldes woode in Eimested, Essex; land called Whetecrofte, Lufkynsfyld, Priours Busshe, piece at Newgate Felde, others abutting on Rayneshegge in the parish and hamlet of Westdonylond in the liberty of Colchester; the common called "le Shakke," which the said Thomas holds by right of the premises upon the demesne lands of the said abbot and convent, parcel of their manor of Monkewike in Westdonylond. Westm., 6 Sept. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 9.

7. Edm. Harman, a groom of the Privy Chamber, one of the packers of woollen and other cloths, leather, pewter, and other merchandise, "to be packed, tonned, piped, barrelled, or by any meanes to be included, chested, or trussed" in the city of London, with the moiety of the fees paid for packing, weighing, and numbering merchandise (scale of fees set forth). The preamble states that collusion between the common packer of the city of London, appointed by the mayor, and the merchants has defrauded the revenue; and that upon the customers of London deputing one of the waiters of the Custom House to be jointly present with the said common packer at the packing of merchandize, the officer so deputed (for want of the King's patent), not only received no wages but was often repulsed by the said common packer. *Del.* Berechurch, 7 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 15.

8. Sir Th. Audeley, the Chancellor. Mortmain licence to alienate lands called Porters in Ardeleigh, and Dedham, Essex, now in tenure of Th. Butler, and tithes in Bures which belonged to the late priory of St. Botolph, Colchester, and which the said Thomas had by patent 26 May last; to Wm. Jaye, clk., rector of Holy Trinity, Colchester, and his successors, in frank almoigne. Berechurche, 8 Sept. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 9.

9. Sir Th. Audeley, the Chancellor. Licence to alienate to John Cristemas a grange or farm called Dilbridge, in the parish of St. Botolph, Colchester, Essex, and all messuages, &c. thereto belonging called Colbaynes, Covent Pitells, Gloverslond Standefelds, Plomptons, Clapitell, Pipemedowe, le Hose and Square Medowe, the tenement and lands at Dilbridge called Ailemers, the wood and land called Oldlondwood, near the said farm of Dilbridge, the water mill called Estmylle, in the said parish, two meadows and a piece of land called "Gose Grene," near the said mill, and 6*d.* annual rent thereto belonging; a croft called "Est Crofte" and a little meadow called Labbok medowe thereto adjoining, the pasture called Horse pasture, and grove called Plomer's Grove, and the whole marsh thereto belonging in Old Hithe (?) ("in Veteri Hitha,") in the liberty of the town

* Place and day and month blank in P.S.

1536.

Sept.

GRANTS.

of Colchester; a piece of land at Browndowne, near Colchester, a rent of 2*s.* and service due to the said Thomas for a tenement called Lavenhams, with an orchard and one acre of land thereto belonging in Grinsted Strete in the said liberty, near "le lords Arbor" there, and all his right and interest therein; a like rent of 18*d.*, service and interest in a moor called Kellett's Moore, near a lane called Childwell Lane; a like rent of 4*s.*, service, &c., in a moor formerly of Sir Wm. Walgrave, lying on the west of Kellett's More; a like rent of 5*s.* 4*d.*, &c., in a field near the cross called Hithe Crosse, and a like rent of 8*d.*, &c. in a meadow called Est mede, all in the said liberty. All the premises are parcel of the late priory of St. Botolph, Colchester, which the said Thomas lately held by patent 26 May last. Berechurch, 8 Sept. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 9.

10. John Wentworth, sen. Licence to alienate a wood called Cossell Woode, tenements, woods, and lands called Jones, Belds, Adnothes, and John Atte Woodes, in the vill and parish of West Donylond, Essex, parcel of the manor of Estmersey, and all other lands, &c., late parcel of the said manor, which the said John holds in the vill of Westdonylond to Sir Th. Audeley, the Chancellor, and Christina his wife. Berechurche, 8 Sept. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 9.

11. Benedictine house or priory of St. Andrew, Maricke, York dioc., in the archdeaconery of Richmond. To continue, notwithstanding the Act 27 Hen. VIII., with Christabel Cowper as prioress. *Del.* Berechurche, 9 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 6.

12. Anth. Denny, a groom of the chamber. Site, &c. of the late priory of nuns of St. Mary, Chesthunt, *alias* Cestrehunt, *alias* St. Mary de Swetmannescrofte, Herts., now dissolved, and all messuages, houses, dovecots, gardens, &c. therein; and all manors, lands, &c. in Chesthunt, Brokesborne, Barkhamsted, Morles, Amwell, Mymmes, Wormeley, Tunford, and Hertford, Herts.; Waltham and Heyrothynge, Essex; Envyle, Midd.; and the city and suburbs of London, lately belonging to the said priory; with a fair to be held at the chapel of St. Giles, near Envile Chace, Herts., on the feast of St. Giles the Abbot, and the two days preceding; and free warren in all the grantee's demesne lands in Chesthunt. Annual value, 20*l.*, to be held at a rent of 40*s.* *Del.* Berechurch, 9 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 3.

13. Anth. Coope. Site, &c. of the late priory of the canons of St. Mary, Broke, Rutland, now dissolved, with the manor of Broke; and all other manors, messuages, &c. in Broke, Belton, Masthorp, Ridlyngton, Hameldon, North Luffenham, Okeham, Gunthorp, Bramston, Langeham, Cnossynton, Overton, and Wytewell, Rutland; Brynglyngton and Knowston, Leic.; and Sanford, Linc., lately belonging to the said late priory. Annual value, 46*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.* at the rent of 4*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* as a tenth. Greenwich, 5 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 9 Sept—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 18.

14. Sir Th. Audeley, the Chancellor. Licence to alienate the manor called Blyndeknyghts, in Leyr de la Haye, Essex, and the rectory of Layer de la Haye, with its meadows, pastures, &c., lands and tenements called Colleslonde, and the manor or messuage, with appurtenances, called Buttelers, in Peldon, Essex, the wood called Frydaye Woode, and a croft called Canonfeld, near the same wood in Westdonylond, Essex, all parcel of the late priory of St. Botolph, Colchester—to Wm. More, clk., and Th. Pomell, clk., to the use of the said Th. Audeley and Christina his wife. Berechurche, 10 Sept.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 9, 10.

15. Edw. Clyfford. Licence to export 10 great horses. *Del.* Berechurche, 13 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

16. John Nerbonne, *alias* Blewmantell, a pursuivant at arms. To be a herald with the title of Richmount and 20 marks a year. Oking, 13 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 14 Sept.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 8.

17. Pet. Richardson, alien, goldsmith, a native of Holland, in the Emperor's dominions. Licence to have six servants or journeymen, natives or foreigners, for the making of "juells, woorks, and dyvyses" for Queen Jane, notwithstanding the Act 14 & 15 Hen. VIII. Esthamstede, 29 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurch, 15 Sept.—P.S. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 2, *m.* 17.

18. Wm. Jonson, late of Great Toryton, Devon, tailor. Pardon for having killed, in self-defence, John Deyman, servant to John Nuttyn, at Toryton. Grafton, 7 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurch, 16 Sept.—P.S. *Enrolled* 6th Sept. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 16.

19. Wm. More, bachelor in decrees and one of the masters in Chancery. To be bishop of Colchester, suffragan of the see of Ely; the said William having been nominated along with Rob. Welles, prior of the monastery of St. Etheldred, Ely, by Thomas bishop of Ely. Ampthill, 23 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurche, 26 Sept.—P.S. *Pat., p.* 2, *m.* 18. Rym., XIV., 577.

20. Mon. of St. Mary Ledes, Cant. dioc., assent to the election of Thos. Dey as prior *vice* Arthur Selenger, resigned. Ampthill, 28 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Berechurch, 29 Sept.—P.S.

21. Hen. Byrde, yeoman of the chamber. Reversion of the offices of chief steward and bailiff of the manor or lordship of Allerton and Plumtree, Notts., and Rysley, Derb.; with the office of the beremesurer in the

1536.

519. GRANTS in SEPTEMBER 1536—*cont.*

Sept.

GRANTS.

wapentake of Wryksworth, Derb., which Geo. Cunne now occupies. *Endd. by Wriothesley as despatched at* Windsor, 29 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. (Exch. Series.)

22. Jas. Morice, a gentleman usher of the chamber, and Wm. Morice, a steward of the chamber. To be in survivorship surveyors and receivers of all possessions recovered by the King from any person for debts to be received or levied before the justices of Common Pleas by writs of entry *sur disseizin in le post*, or by fines or otherwise; with fees of 40*l.* a year, and 6*d.* in the pound out of the issues of such possessions; on the revocation of patent 12 Sept. 17 Hen. VIII., authorizing the said James during pleasure to enter all possessions so recovered in cos. Devon, Soms., Dors., Kent, Surr., Suff., Berks, Glouc., Herts., Essex, Camb., Hunts., Northt., Linc., Rutl., Leic., Notts., Derby, and York, and other places in England, and to lease and otherwise approve the same from year to year. Amptihill, 21 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 29 Sept.—P.S. *Pat., p.* 1, *m.* 22.

520. WEAVERS IN KENT.

Titus. B. I., 189. B. M.

"Articles to be certified to my lord Privy Seal, according to his letter for the complaint of the weavers in the seven hundreds in the county of Kent."

1. That no clothier who has not had exercise in the craft of weaving for two years in his youth, use or have any loom. 2. That no clothier weaver, using to make colored cloths, shall use more than one loom. 3. That if the clothmaker has cause to complain of the weaver for not truly working the cloths, or the weaver cause to complain of the clothier for not paying him his duty, the parties shall complain to the next justice of peace, who shall assign one indifferent weaver and one indifferent clothier to settle it. 4. The Statute of 4 Edw. IV., cap. 1. ordering clothiers to pay ready money to their artificers, shall be put in execution. 5. If any clothier, tailor, cordwainer, or other artificer comes from any shire except Kent, into any of the seven hundreds to seek work, those who employ them shall be bound for their good behaviour, on pain of imprisonment. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton—Thomas Wylford.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* Concerning the weavers of Kent.

521. IRELAND.

R. O.

"Note of certain remembrances," evidently from Mr. Treasurer Brabazon, to be declared by Mr. Body to Cromwell.

1. That the Law may be "removed" until the country be better established, to Catherlogh or Kilkenny; for little revenue is paid except where the King's laws be, and to keep them elsewhere than in Dublin would tend to quiet the King's subjects and confound the Irish. To keep the laws at Catherlogh or Kilkenny would save 60*l.* paid in fees to officers of the county of Wexford, all but the 5*l.* fee to the constable of the castle. 2. Catherlough county is wasted by burning and killing, and also by the plague; to have the laws kept there would cause it to be inhabited. 3. Of late Parliament here granted a subsidy for 10 years. It has been paid hitherto only in Dublin, Meath, Uriel, and Kildare; if the law were kept it would, "as I think," be paid also in Kilkenny, Waterford, Tipperary, &c. 4. A commission should be sent to grant pardons to such as have been indicted for this late rebellion, and being in doubt of their lives are driven to combine with the Irish. 5. In last session of Parliament it was thought that a resumption would be made of the custom of Waterford and other towns, but the recorder of Waterford showed a proviso signed by the King in their behalf, and the

1536.

matter was dropped. Thinks that the towns might at least pay some part to the King's revenues. In some towns men strive to be mayors and officers for the sake of the money they may then spend. 6. The King is at great charge with the army, which he pays after the rate of sterling money. Parliament should provide that the only coin current should be sterling coin of the print of the harp. I have disbursed about 1,500*l.*, Irish, among the soldiers, which is but 1,000*l.* sterling ; if it had been of the print of the harp it would have saved 500*l.* 7. An Act of Parliament must be made that constables of castles in Ireland should dwell thereupon, for now they take the profits and let the castles fall to ruin. 8. If the country between Dublin and Wexford, where dwell the Toolez, Birnes, and Cavenaghs, is to be reformed the King should part with none of his lands on the borders. Policy must be used in subduing these Irishmen, for when the other Irish see the King's army begin to expulse them they will think their turn will come next. 9. Thos. Fitzgerot should be examined as to who has the custody of the ledger book of Kildare's lands. 10. There is great need of clerks. Please let "my kinsman, John Brabazon," come hither with two or three clerks. 11. The suppression of the houses of religion mentioned in the King's commission is deferred until they have sown the winter corn, which will augment the King's revenue. St. Thomas Court in the suburbs of Dublin should also be suppressed and be worth 700 mks. or 800 mks. to the revenue. 12. After the death of the lord of Kilmainham all the possessions of that religion should be brought to the King. 13. The attainder of Sir James Fitzgerot and his brethren in England must be certified into Ireland, that the King may take possession of their lands. 14. In last sessions of Parliament it was nigh concluded that the King should have a 20th of the spiritualty ; upon the King's letter directed hither it will take effect. 15. Please send an abstract of how first fruits in England are ordered, which may be followed here to the King's profit.

Hol., pp. 8. *Numbers not in original.*

1 Oct. **522.** Lord Darcy.

R. O. "1 Octob. A°. 1536."—"M^d^. The names of knights, squires, and gentlemen, and their numbers* of household servants, promised to serve the King is grace in the company and at the leading of Thos. l. Darcy or his deputy, as he appoints upon an hour's warning."

Wapen. of Morley :—Henricus Savile, miles, Sir Robt. Nevile, 24, John Copley, Wm. Calverley,† Sir Chr. Danby, John Lacy,† Wm. Legh,† Wm. Gascoigne,† Ralph Beaston,† Peter Mirfeld, Robt. Eland.† Rich. Jenkynson of Birstall.

Wapen. of Agbrigge :—Ricus. Beamount,† Arthur Key,† John Wodd, Thomas Beamount, John Shefeld,† John Flemynge,† Charles Jakson,† Arthur Pylkynton, squire,† Wm. Frost, Robert Friston, John Barneby, pauper, John Storr, Thomas Frost.

Wapen. of Osgodcrosse next Doncaster :—Sir John Wentworth,† with Philip his son, John Seyntpole,† Christopher Wentworth,† John Hamerton,† Robt. Trigott,† Thomas Wentworth, Chr. Bradford,† Nich. Ellys,† John Wakefeld.† (*In margin at this point* "Villa Pont," *i.e.* Pontefract), Thos. Oglesthorpe,† Wm. Halyday, James Woderove,† Wm. Arthyngton,† Baldwin Yonge.†

Wapen. of Stayncrosse :—Thomas Wentworth, knight, John Burton, knight, Ric. Burdett, Esq.,† Ric. Kexforde, Esq.,† Thomas Woderove,† Ric. Whete-

* The numbers given opposite the names are generally only two or three, and are here for the most part omitted.

† These have added, apparently in their own hands, the number they will bring, for instance "myself and I," and so on.

1536.

522. LORD DARCY—*cont.*

ley,† Alex. Boswell, pauper, Thos. Boswell, "lord Steward's servant and extra," Charles Barneby,† Thos. Wentworth,† Tristram Tempest.

Wapen. of Skyrak :—John Gascoigne, esq., Wm. Ellys, esq., Gilbert Scott, esq., John Grenefelde, esq., Wm. Dyneley, John More, Robert Norton,† Wm. Scargill, Henry Skelton.

Wapen. of Barkeston :—Henry Everyngam, knight (23), Henry Rither, esq. (20), Wm. Hungate, esq., Thos. Ledys, Ant. Hawmond, my lady Skargill.

"Hereafter followeth other of the King's grace's servants and my friends":—Richard Redeman, 24, John Hull, 2, John Anne,‡ 3, Sir Wm. Gaskwyn, the elder, 100. Knaresburgh [no names].

Pp. 9. *The title and some corrections are in Darcy's own hand. A few of the names seem to be signatures; and then sometimes a person has added opposite his own name on the list* "myself and one," *or some such note.*

R. O. 2. Md. for the most special wines, white, French and Gascon. Item, my saddle after the pattern or larger at the sadler's advice. Item, at Mr. John three pair of the "best, purest and largest and best coloured tawne sprus or Spanish skyns (?)."

P. 1. *In lord Darcy's hand. Endd.* A°. 1536, 1 O[ct]ober, "my chekerroller whits for . . ketts, and be good at layser to look upon."

1 Oct. **523.** THOMAS LORD LAWARR to CROMWELL.

R. O. Your manifold goodness doth daily bind me to pray for your lordship. You wrote me that the King was advertised Sir Jeffrye Pole did enter by force into the park of Slendon, willing me, in the King's name, to "avyse" him to avoid the same, and suffer the lord Mawtravers' servants to enjoy it; and first to show him your letter, and if he would not leave possession for that, then to show him the King's pleasure. I sent your letter, and he told my servant he would send an answer, which he did by one of his servants, sending me your lordship's letter to read. When I had read it I said, "Will not your master follow my lord's pleasure?" and the servant said, Yes; but his master desired that he might tarry all night there. Then I said I did command him in the King's name to avoid without any tarrying. Next day was the sessions, and my lord Mawtravers sent to Sir Wm. Shellye and Sir Wm. Gorynge for to look upon the riot, and I showed them your letter, whereupon he was indicted, and they that were with him, 10 or 12 in number, who were all his own servants, and some of them with bows and arrows. At my poor house, 1 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1 Oct. **524.** JOHN TREGONWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. Today, on the highway between Blandford and Salisbury, towards London, received Cromwell's letters asking for his lanner to present the King with. She is at the mew at Langley. Will send her with all diligence. Salisbury, 1 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

† These have added, apparently in their own hands, the number they will bring, for instance "myself and I," and so on.

‡ Ann's name also appears above under Osgodcrosse where it has been cancelled and marked "ex[a]."

1536.

1 Oct. **525.** Sir Richard Bulkeley to Cromwell.

R. O. Touching Edward Gruff's (Griffith's) suit to you to have his tenants exempted from my rule; since my return from the Court and your Lordship I have meddled with none of his tenants, and will not, except it be at the suit of party. If I use myself towards the said Edward and his tenants contrary to right and equity, the King's commissioners on the Marches, and the justice here, will see redress; but I intend to give them no reason of complaint. Bewmares, 1 Oct.

Item.—Will send you some of your money betwixt this and Allhallowtide. Stay my lord Chancellor from making any justices of the peace within the three shires of North Wales, for I know Doctor Glyn and Edward Gruff will give him large sums to be made justices of the peace.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

2 Oct. **526.** Princess Mary to Henry VIII.

Hearne's Sylloge, 143. Thanks for his daily goodness and fatherly pity. Hopes by faithful obedience to "redubbe" that she has offended. Prays for his health with the granting of his "noble and virtuous desires." Hertford, 2 Oct.

2 Oct. **527.** Elizabeth Shelley, Abbess [of St. Mary's, Winchester],* to Lady Lisle.

R. O. Has received from her servant this summer a side of venison and 2½ doz. "pewetes," but not the armyn cap, which she writes that she sends for her daughter.† Has received the tawny velvet gown. Sends by the bearer her daughter's black velvet gown. Has caused kirtles to be made of her old gowns. Sends an account of how she has spent the 10*s.* which lady Lisle sent. 2 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

3 Oct. **528.** Chapuys to Charles V.

Vienna Archives. Although Cromwell promised, as I last wrote to your Majesty, to come hither immediately, he did not arrive till four days ago. The day after he came he sent to tell me that he thought I had already written to your Majesty the answer the King had given me, viz., that he was ready to renew the old amities, but without prejudice to those he had with France, for otherwise it would impair his honor, and particularly his profit (which, in my opinion, is but the old song); and if you would consent to his mediation, he would employ himself therein lovingly and confidently. Cromwell requested that if I had not written thus I would do so at once, and use every effort to advance matters, and he would do the like. I sent to request an interview with him, but he delayed me till the second day upon another pretext; but it was only because he would not speak to me except in presence of the bishop of Chichester, both to avert the King's suspicions and for his discharge towards me, seeing that he had been disavowed in several things that he had said to me in private.

Being, accordingly, with these two, they told me, in the first place, that they had not for a long time seen the King so angry as when he heard of the offers your Majesty had made to the Pope to his prejudice (I wrote of

* This letter may be of the year 1535, or earlier, as the abbey of St. Mary's, Winchester, was suppressed among the smaller monasteries in the spring of 1536. But it appears to have been refounded, and was ultimately surrendered by Eliz. Shelley, as abbess, in 1540.

† Her stepdaughter, Bridget, the daughter of lord Lisle.

1536.

528. Chapuys to Charles V.—*cont.*

this in my last, and should never have thought that I could have softened the King's anger half so well as I had done), and that I had left him free from all suspicion of the said news, and consequently well disposed towards friendship with your Majesty, who, as they said, ought to have some consideration for the good offices you have received from the King, and how your affairs had always prospered when there was perfect intelligence between you. Moreover, this King's character should be taken into account, who required the most gentle treatment, especially from your Majesty;—that he recognised no superior, and would not have anyone imagine that he could be led by force or fear;—and that in proportion to your exalted dignity it would become you to treat him with the greatest possible courtesy, especially at this juncture in your affairs; that you might be sure that in beginning, by some means, a restoration of the ancient amity you would have the King absolutely at your disposal; and that it would not be right to go to sleep about it, considering the vigilance, babble, importunity, and diabolical inventions of the French, who, by words, gifts, and promises endeavoured to blind and gull the whole world; and it was not their fault if they had not lately gained Cromwell, offering him a pension of 2,000 ducats and some large presents, but they were not likely to attach him to their line; moreover, there was no time to lose, that preparations might be made for the spring; and as to themselves, they had no other wish than to abate the insolence and brag of these Frenchmen, which was quite insufferable, especially since they heard of Nassau's retreat, and afterwards of that of your Majesty, which, as Cromwell showed me by letters, they represented as a shameful, disordered flight, adding that the Italians had come over to their camp, and the Germans had fortified themselves and seized artillery, and that Veseyl and Pavia were lost, the false colouring (*desguisement*) of which news was immediately discovered, especially as to the retreat of your Majesty, which is here considered to have been as honorable and triumphant as possible.

On my reminding them of some of the honorable, loving, and courteous words that you had written and caused to be used to the King, they replied that it was all most excellent, but that quicksighted persons would attribute it rather to the dexterity of writers and reporters rather than to the frank, perfect, and sincere will of your Majesty, to show which you would do well to write the King a letter in your own hand, containing, among other things, that there was no need any longer to recall things past, but to strive henceforth who would be foremost in offices of true brotherhood. At that time Cromwell did not reply what he had several times said to me before, viz., that he would have gladly wished you had prayed this king to join with you against the common enemy [and usurper] of the property of both. I replied that it was their fault in not informing me sooner, that the said letter had not been sooner written, and that Cromwell might remember I had several times said to him that, if necessary, you would not object to write, or even to send some personage, but he had never told me there was any need. This he acknowledged, saying it came nearer the point now than ever, and he would have paid 1,000*l.* stg. that you would send at once some gentleman of those about you with a letter under your own hand as aforesaid. On my naming several of those in your Court, they thought Mons. de Montfalconet one of the most fit for the charge; and to persuade me that you ought to do so, they alleged that the French king wrote to their master almost every month once or twice with his own hand, and sent besides sometimes some of his gentlemen.

I told them, that since that was their opinion, trusting in their prudence and the devotion they had always shown to your Majesty, I would do my

1536.

best to procure the said despatch; nevertheless, if it was only for the purpose of which the King had spoken, viz., to treat of a new league and amity without prejudice to the treaties the King had with France, I did not see the use of such a treaty, as that of Cambray remained in full force, as the King and Cromwell himself had several times confessed. At this they remained a while thoughtful, without knowing what to reply, and afterwards said it was true they had no charge to speak to me further than the King had done; but they were almost sure that a beginning being once made of a demonstration of sincere amity and benevolence, your Majesty would dispose of the said king at your will. The bishop began to enlarge on this, and I think he wished to intimate that one of the principal points the King was seeking in case of a declaration against France was that you would make good his pensions and arrears, but Cromwell cut him short, saying to him in English that it was not time yet to put that forward, which might spoil the rest; and after some further conversation Cromwell said to me that the said envoy would also be useful in speaking of the marriage of the Princess and other articles contained in my charge, except those which concerned the authority of the Pope, of which no more mention must be made if we would not lose our pains and spoil the whole business.

Your Majesty, by your experience and wisdom will judge better than any other what importance to attach to the words of those here and to what end they solicit the sending of a person and letters. I think, however, whatever they intend it could not but do good, were it only to have discharged more than mere duty to them (*de sestre mys en plusque devoir envers ceulx ci*), and it might be that God in this extreme necessity will inspire them to do better than they have done hitherto. Mr. Quin (*qu.* Paulet?), who is of the Privy Council, told the bp. of Carlisle yesterday, who reported it to me, that he believed the King would declare himself for your Majesty if you would assure him of his pensions, and he attached much weight to what the King had said to me ("et tendoit (?) ce que le Roy me replica") two or three times lately that he was well paid his pensions and would not lose them or take an uncertain thing for a certain. Please let me know your pleasure on this point.

In the end Cromwell told me that his master remained quite satisfied with me; that shortly after my departure he took suddenly a sort of remorse that he had not dismissed me in a more cheerful manner; and that when Cromwell was leaving his chamber he told him he had no doubt I had left very ill pleased, because instead of concluding the affairs that I solicited, I found my object further removed than before, and the said Cromwell would do [well] to console me and keep me in hope. Cromwell, who, as I last wrote to your Majesty, was to make answer to me of what I sent to say to him by my man the day after I had spoken to the said King, made no mention of it to me whatever, neither did I to him.

The Queen's coronation which was to have taken place at the end of this month is put off till next summer, and some doubt it will not take place at all. There is no appearance that she will have children. The delay of the coronation will do no harm except that the coming of the Princess to Court is put off till it takes place, and if it be delayed neither her affairs nor those of your Majesty will be the better for it. London, 3 Oct. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 6. *The original is endorsed:* "De l'ambassadeur en Angleterre des XXII. de Septembre, III^e^ et VII^e^ d'Octobre receues le XXVI^e^ dud. Octobre en Gennes."

3 Oct. R. O. **529.** H. EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CROMWELL.

Thanks for Cromwell's kindness, especially in getting the King to give the writer certain gorgeous and sumptuous apparel of his own wearing.

1536.

529. H. EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CROMWELL—*cont.*

The king granted him the preferment of three abbeys, he to pay for them at the King's officers' valuation. Two of these he has by the King's bill, *i.e.*, Hexham for Sir Raynold Carnaby and Ykelington for his physician, Dr. Wendy; the third, Newmynster, given at the Earl's request by the King's word to the chancellor of Augmentations to William Grene, one of his Grace's officers in the North. As he is openly reported to have them of the King it will be a great discomfort to be disappointed. Trusts in Cromwell's favor. Touching Hexham knows Cromwell's favor for Sir Raynold. As for the other two there are no leases made out, but bare letters; previous to which the King's bill was signed touching Ykclington for Dr. Wendy; and, for Newminster, Grene had letters of entry signed by all the officers, before Welstropp had any interest therein. As for Welstropp for Newminster, "whom I never took as my friend," and one Shether for Ykclington; begs Cromwell will provide for them otherwise. Credence for bearer. Newyngton Green, 3 Oct. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

3 Oct. **530.** H. EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Desires him to help the bearer, the Earl's servant, to an audience with my Lord Privy Seal and to his dispatch in certain causes, which finished, the Earl will repair northwards. Newyngton Grene, 3 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

3 Oct. **531.** JOHN [LORD] HUSSEY to Robt. SUTTON, Mayor of Lincoln, and VINCENT GRAUNTHAM.

Vesp. F. XIII. 116. B. M. Heard at 9 o'clock this morning from the dean of Lincoln that there is a company of false rebellious knaves risen in Lyndsey. Commands him to see the city of Lincoln surely kept, so that no such evil disposed rebellious persons can pass through it; to be ready with such company as he can make, to suppress them; to take up the bows and arrows in the bowyers' and fletchers' hands at a reasonable price; to handle the matter secretly, and if he thinks he is unable to resist, to send word to Hussey, who will come to his aid. Sleford, Tuesday, 3 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

[3 Oct.] **532.** [LORD HUSSEY] to Mr. MOIGNE.

R. O. Wonders at his sending him such a letter without getting the worshipful men there to set their hands to it. Desires to know by the bearer whether the said company do come forwards or go home again, and whether my lord Burgh and others will appoint that the writer may meet with them; for he will be at Lincoln either tomorrow night or on Thursday morning to meet them if they will come thither. Sleaford, Tuesday night at 9.

P. 1. *In the hand of lord Hussey's clerk. Endd.:* The copy of a letter to Mr. Moynge.

3 Oct. **533.** THOMAS [LORD] BURGH to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Sir William Askew, and other your Grace's commissioners of your subsidy appointed to sit at Caster this Tuesday, requiring me, Sir Robert Tyrwytt, and others, to be with them; suddenly came there a great multitude of people from Loweth, and was within a mile of us. Thereupon the inhabitants made us a direct answer that they would pay no more silver, and caused the bells to be rung "a larome." There was no remedy but to return

1536.

to our houses, and the people so fast pursued that they have taken Sir Robt. Tyrwytt, Sir William Askew, Thomas Portyngton, Sir Thomas Messendyn, Thomas Mowne, with other gentlemen. I hear the commonalty increase to them "and I fear will do more, because they have taken the gentlemen who have the governance in those parts under your Highness." I have sent to my lord Steward, the lord Darssy and others to be in readiness "to make them a breakfast." Sanby, Tuesday night, 3 Oct.

Begs credence for his fellow, Robert Shawe, the King's servant, the bearer. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Thomas Burgh.

3 Oct. R. O. **534.** Sir Robt. Tyrwhyt and three others to Henry VIII.

This 3rd October we, by your commission for levying your second payment of your subsidy, were assembled at Caster, Linc. There were, at our coming, within a mile of the town 20,000 of your "true and faithful subjects" assembled because the report went that all jewels and goods of the churches were to be taken away to your Grace's Council, and the people put to new charges. They swore us to be true to your Grace and to take their parts and then conveyed us from Caster to Louth, 12 miles distant, where we remain till they know further of your gracious pleasure. Desire a general pardon, "or else we be in such danger that we be never like to see your Grace nor our own houses," as the bearer can show, for whom we beg credence. Your said subjects have desired us to write that they are at your command "for the defence of your person or your realm." *Signed:* Robt. Tyrwhyt.—William Ayscugh.—Edward Madeson.—Thomas Portyngton.

P. 1. *Endd.*

4 Oct. R. O. **535.** H. earl of Northumberland to Cromwell.

Has this day heard, by Sir Reynold Carnabye's servant, the bearer, and by a letter to him (Sir Reynold) from his father, sent herewith, of the obstinate and traitorous demeanour of the canons of Hexham. Credence for bearer. As the King's officer there, he is bound to advertise Cromwell of this, although the commissioners there will no doubt do so at length. Begs to know what to do. Newyngton Green, 4 Oct.

P.S. *in his own hand.*—If your Lordship think meet, I will wait upon the King's grace on this. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell lord Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

4 Oct. R. O. **536.** G. earl of Shrewsbury to Henry VIII.

This morning one Meryng of Sonbye, Notts., came to me from lord Burrowe to show me that your Commons about Horne Castle were assembled to the number of 3,000. The assembly began on Saturday last, and yesterday they sent to my lord Burrowe to be their captain or else they would pull him out of his house at Gaynysburrowe this day, whereupon he came by night to Meryng's house. They had taken your commissioners of subsidy, viz., Sir Wm. Askewe, Tyrwyt, and Skypwyth, knights, and Turney and Portyngton, esquires, and sworn them to be true to Horne Castle and them. Also they had taken your Grace's surveyors at the priory of Lowth park, Linc., and burnt their books before their faces. I had no notice in writing but he that brought me the message is a substantial gentleman. Begs to know what to do. At my poor lodge in Shefeld Park, 4 Oct. *Signed:* "G. Shrouesbury."

P. 1. *Add:* "In haste." *Endd.*

1536.

4 Oct. **537.** G. EARL OF SHREWSBURY to ———.

Eg. MS. 2603. f. 20. B. M.

Understands that divers of the King's subjects have assembled in great numbers, contrary to their duties and allegiance. Intends to advance against them and desires him to meet him at Mansfield to-morrow night with as many men as he can make. At my lodge in Sheffield Park, 4 Oct.

Copy, p. 1. *Add.:* To the King's highness. *Endd.:* My lord Steward.

4 Oct. **538.** JOHN LORD HUSE to CROMWELL.

R. O.

There is a company of light persons risen in the furthest side of Lyndesay, as your Lordship will perceive by this letter which I send by bearer. Sleford, 4 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

4 Oct. **539.** SIR ROBERT TYRW[HYT] and others to LORD HUSSEY.

R. O.

We have sent by these bearers to know whether you will "come and aid the commonalty in their service to God, the King, and the common wealth of this realm;" if not, "the commonalty will in all haste come and seek you as their utter enemy." Send us answer by these bearers, to whom please give further credence. Louthe, Wednesday, 4 Oct. *Signed:* Robt. Tyrw[hyt].—William Ayscugh.—William Skipwith.—Andrew Byllesby.—Thoms. (?) Myssendyn.*—Thomas Portyngton.—Edward Forsste. —Thomas Moig[ne].

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

4 Oct. **540.** ROBT. COWLEY to CROMWELL.

R. O. S.P. II. 370.

Complains that certain acts have been rejected in the Commons' House here by certain "ringleaders or bellwethers," who have decided to send two of their number to England to argue stiffly against them. Patrick Bernewell, the King's sergeant, is one of their principal champions, who with all his lineage were great adherents of the late earl of Kildare. As to the suppression, the reasons that served to suppress abbeys in England might serve here, where they do not keep such good rule and show no hospitality except to their concubines and children and to certain "bellwethers," to whom they give good fees, and who are, therefore, loath to see them suppressed. As to the act for resumption of customs, cocketts, and poundage to the King, shows there is now nothing against it. As to the third Act, the grant of the 20th (28 Hen. VIII. c. 14), all the Upper House is content with it, and the sticking is in the Commons' House "by seduction of certain prescribed." There are few in the English Pale but might be attainted for their adherence to Thos. Fitzgerald, and the King now exhausts his treasure in their defence, yet they stick at so small a benevolence as this. The subsidy of ploughlands is an old thing continued since Poynings' time. The possessions of absentees and the annates pertain not to the Commons. Barnewell the serjeant, who now repairs thither, said in the Commons' House he would not grant that the King had as much spiritual power as the bishop of Rome, and he could not dissolve religious houses but only correct enormities. All the judges take bribes, the Chief Justice like the rest. Although he has 100*l.* a year, a fee upon which his predecessors kept great households, he keeps none but at the King's expense. Begs that according to Cromwell's letters to Mr. Treasurer he may be farmer of Holm Patrick,

* The signature is very peculiar, especially the christian name, which no one would read Thomas if it were not known to be so from other sources.

1536.

if dissolved, or else surveyor. To be near the Deputy, has removed from the place where he dwelt and left his fees there, trusting to have Holmpatrick. Dublin, 4 Oct.

Hol. Add.: Privy Seal. *Endd.*

4 Oct. **541.** Adam Otterburn to Cromwell.

R. O. Requests a passport for the bearer, who is going into France. Edinburgh, 4 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd. erroneously,* Oct° primo.

4 Oct. **542.** Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8715 f. 288 b. B. M. * * * Francis is going towards Bles, where they say the king of Scotland will be, and that his marriage with the daughter of Vandomo will be celebrated. The king of Scotland is coming post ("*Si e melso*† *su le poste,*") and should be here tomorrow.

Ital. Modern copy, pp. 4. *Headed:* Al Signor Protonotario Ambrogio. Da Lione, li 4 Ottobre 1536.

543. Duke of Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Nic. Sampson, brother to the bishop of Chichester, has just come, saying that about a month ago divers folks from Lincolnshire reported that anyone who would go thither at Michaelmas should have honest living, for diking and fowling, whereupon four or five who worked with him all this harvest have gone thither. Yesterday one asked his advice about going, and he bade him pain of his life nay. Has commanded him to send the said fellow to Sir Thos. Russhe to be examined. These words suggest that it has been a thing long determined. *Signed by Norfolk and Sampson.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal and other of the Council. *Sealed. Endd.*

[5 Oct.] **544.** Henry VIII. to ———.

R. O. "The minute of the letters for Exam."

The King is informed that against the time appointed by the commissioners for the dissolution of petty monasteries in those parts for their repair to the house of Hexam, the canons and other evil disposed persons assembled to withstand them, and would have made further attemptates in forcible array if the commissioners had not withdrawn themselves. They also made resolute answer that they would lose their lives before the law was executed against them. You shall therefore assemble all the force you can make, with such others as we have appointed to do the like, either to apprehend them "by way of their submission," or if they will not yield, to treat them as arrant traitors and put the commissioners in possession.

Draft in Wriotheley's hand, pp. 3. *Endd.*

5 Oct. **545.** Proclamation about Woollen Cloth.

Harl. MS. 442, f. 134. B. M. Mandate to the mayor and bailiffs of Chichester to make proclamation delaying the enforcement of a recent statute [27 Hen. VIII. c. 12] regulating the lengths and breadths of woollen cloths till Michaelmas next, to allow time to the weavers, tuckers, fullers, &c. to procure looms, "sleyes," and other instruments convenient for the making of the same accordingly. Westm., 5 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII.

Modern copy, pp. 2.

† Error for *messo.*

1536.

5 Oct. **546.** Jo. prior of Merton to Cromwell.

R. O. [1536–7.] Received, 5 October, Cromwell's letters of the 2nd, concerning a complaint of a woman called Elene Bowes. If Cromwell or she will send some learned man to investigate it, the prior will show his court rolls, and if any fault can be found in him, will recompense as Cromwell shall adjudge. Merton, 5 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 Oct. **547.** John lord H[use] to Cromwell.

R. O. The country is becoming more and more rebellious. They are today coming towards Lincoln, but not in such great numbers, I believe, as it is noised. I have called my countrymen, and most part say they will be glad to defend me, but I shall not trust them to fight against the rebels. Sleford, Thursday, 5 Oct. *Signed.*

Since writing seven of the company came to me and brought me the enclosed letter.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

5 Oct. **548.** Wm. Welifed to Cromwell.

R. O. A letter expressing his gratitude for the kindness of Cromwell, his uncle, and the praise of the people at his having assumed a troublesome office from love to the commonwealth. St. John's College, Cambridge, 5 Oct.

Hol. Lat., p. 1. *Add.:* Domino Privati Sigilli. *Endd.*

549. Wm. Wellefed to Cromwell.

R. O. Never thinks about the kindness of his uncle Cromwell without blaming himself for not taking more pains to preserve his honor and fulfil his duty. Blames himself for not having written to him before. Hearing that his tutor was going to London, sent this letter.

Hol. Lat., p. 1. *Add.:* Domino Privati Sigilli. *Endd.*

550. Wm. Wellyfed to Cromwell.

R. O. Accuses himself of having despised God's laws, abused Cromwell's kindness, and wasted his time and money. Has obtained leave to write from his guardian (*custos*) to whom he is under the greatest obligation for his divine counsel, and beseeches him to lay aside his anger. Cromwell cannot inflict a greater punishment than he deserves, nor greater than he will willingly undergo. There is another thing which alone grieves him, which if he could overcome, he would be considered not as a relation, but as one of his hired servants.

Hol. Lat., p. 1. *Add.:* Domino Privati Sigilli. *Endd.*

551. Wm. Wellyfed to Cromwell.

R. O. Remembers the faults of his old life with tears. Enlarges on Cromwell's kindness to him, and offers to submit to any punishment. Asks for books that he may spend this suitable time in literature.

Hol. Lat., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

5 Oct. R. O. **552.** [Sir] M. Constable and Robert Tyrwhyt to Cromwell.

This Thursday at 9 o'clock they arrived at Stilton, where they met an honest priest who had come from Lowth, and had found all Horncastle up, and had been forced to take this oath: "Ye shall swear to be true to Almighty God, to Christ's Catholic Church, to our Sovereign Lord the King, and unto the Commons of this realm; so help you God and Holydam and by this book." On Tuesday the priest supped with the dean of Lincoln at Tatsall, and the dean had a letter from John Hennyges' wife, saying that 10,000 were up between Horncastle and Lowth. Lord Hussy is ridden to Lincoln to ask the cause of the insurrection. Sent the lord of Huntingdon, Sir John Villers, and Sir William Aparr, their letters from Huntingdon, and will send the lord Steward's from Stamford. Intend to be this night at Lincoln. Stellton, Thursday, 5 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 Oct. R. O. **553.** [Sir] M. Constable and Robert Tyrwhyt to Cromwell.

After our letter to you this day from Stylton we went towards Lincoln, and at Ankyster a gentleman showed us that the rebels have taken all the knights and gentlemen of Lynsse. They are over 20,000 from all the market towns of Lynsay.

Yesterday they wrote to the mayor of Lincoln, "and cousin Sir Robt. Tyrwhit, Sir Willm. Askew, Sir Thomas Myssyndyn, with others being in their wards and keeping," to prepare the town to receive them on Saturday next. They are in four or five parts of Lynsay as Luth, Horncastyll, Kastur, and Est Rasyn. Their petition is for pardon and that they may keep holydays, &c. as before, that suppressed religious houses may stand, and that they be no more taxed; they would also fain have you. There must be other provision made to subdue them than the strength of these parts, for they increase daily. We have written to my lord Steward and lord Hussey where we intend to await the King's further pleasure. The bearer, Mr. Barmston, who has been with Hussey can inform you. Ankastyr, Thursday, 5 Oct, at 8 p.m. *Signed.*

In Constable's hand, pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 Oct. R. O. **554.** Ph. de Crequy to Lord Lisle.

I have commissioned the bearer Antoine le Vadre, bailly of Ardre, and man at arms of my company, to go to you and inquire your news. I desire your leave to buy some coal. Terouenne, 5 Oct. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

6 Oct. **555.** Cromwell.

See Grants in October, Nos. 5 and 6.

6 Oct. R. O. **556.** Henry VIII. to Lord Montague.

Certain lewd persons have lately made insurrection, and though the King has taken measures for their repression he commands Montague to see to the quiet of the country about him, and to be ready at a days' warning to advance with those under his rule to a place to be appointed. He is to apprehend at once all suspicious persons. 6 Oct. anno r.r. 28 at Windsor Castle. *Signed with a stamp.*

Letters missive, p. 1. *Add.**

R. O. 2. Similar letter to lord Scrope of Bolton.

* The addresses of both these letters are in Wriothesley's hand.

1536.

557. HENRY VIII. to ———.

R. O. As a number of evil disposed persons have assembled in Lincolnshire, robbing our subjects and putting them in danger, you are in all haste to set a sure stay in the parts about you, and advance to the place where you hear the said persons haunt, joining with other faithful subjects to repress them, and from time to time you shall apprehend such as you think fit, &c. *Signed with a stamp.*

P. 1. *Endd:* The first minute for Lincolnshire.

R. O. 2. Draft commencement of royal letters, setting forth that forasmuch as the King, understanding of a traitorous assembly in Lincolnshire, intending the destruction of his person and the robbing and murdering of his true subjects and "deflouring" and ravishing of their wives and daughters, "hath for the subduing of their most traitorous and malicious attemptate and purpose" ———.

P. 1. *In Wriothesley's hand.*

558. SIR JOHN MARKHAM to CROMWELL.

R. O. "The certificate or answer of Sir John Markham, knight, to the letter of the right honorable Lord Privy Seal lately to him sent," inquiring what men he could have within the forest of Sherwood by his office of chief justice of the same, no man offended. Thinks he may have 20 of the retinue of the town of Nottingham, and four who fill offices granted by the King's patent. The rest of the King's lands there and all other offices are within the compass of my lord of Rutland's patent. Has already given orders to the tenants of the suppressed monasteries in Notts, to retain themselves to no man, but be ready to serve the King in Cromwell's retinue.

P. 1. *Endd.*

[6 Oct.] **559.** LORD CHANCELLOR AUDELEY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Received his letters about midnight last night, that the King wishes him to go again to Essex and take respect for the quiet of that shire. Will do so, though he has never been so long absent from the King since he has been in office. Is glad he heard before he began his journey from London towards the King. Will devise the proclamations for cloth makers, and admonish the mayor or aldermen to take good respect for order and quiet. Will also devise a commission to the duke of Suffolk for levying the people to repress the rebellion in Lincolnshire. Instructions how to use it should be sent to him. If Cromwell will send, will forward them together. Asks to how many shires his authority shall extend. Advises that he should have another commission, *ad audiendum et terminandum* all treasons, that the chief ringleaders may be put to execution immediately on their apprehension. Spilman, the judge, Jenney, the King's serjeant, and others in Lincolnshire, may be put in the commission. Asks Cromwell to send him the bill for Terlyng, and a declaration what his charges will be to the King for it. London, Friday.

Desires to be recommended to the King and Queen. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

6 Oct. **560.** G. [EARL OF] HUNTINGDON to HENRY VIII.

R. O. This morning, at 6 o'clock, I received from Ralph Sacheverell, a letter to him from my lord Steward (copy enclosed), whereby it appears that divers of your disobedient subjects have assembled contrary to their

1536.

allegiance, but where I do not know. If I am to raise any of your subjects let me have your command, so that we may not incur the danger of your laws. At my poor house of Asheby de la Zouche, Friday, 6 October. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

6 Oct. **561.** Lord Hussey to Shrewsbury.

R. O. I received a letter from the King yesternight by Mr. Robert Tyrwhit, Sir Marmaduke Constable, and Mr. John Hennege, who had also letters to sundry gentlemen now in the hands of the Commons. On such news as they heard they departed at midnight to the King again. They said there were things in your Lordship's letter of which you would advertize me. I would come to your Lordship, but am so environed that I dare not leave my house. Please let me know your pleasure by bearer, and I will be with you as shortly as I may. My poor cabin at Sleford, Friday, 6 Oct. *Signed* "John Huse."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Steward.

6 Oct. **562.** G. earl of Shrewsbury to Henry VIII.

R. O. This day at 11 a.m., received the King's letters missives, sealed, but not signed, commanding him to assemble his servants, tenants, and friends to repress the evil disposed persons lately asssembled in those parts, and to apprehend the ringleaders and examine them of the grounds of the insurrection. Yesternight came to a lodging he has in the forest of Shyrwod that he might he nearer the King's servants in Derbyshire, whom he has warned to meet at Nottingham on Monday night. This is thought by his son Francis Talbot, the King's servant, Sir Henry Sacheverell, Sir John Markeham, Sir John Byrren, Sir Nicholas Styrley, and Sir Roger Mynors, knights, and Francis Leyke, Michael Stanhop, and John Leyke, the bearer, esquires, to be the meetest time and place. Begs credence for the bearer in that and also in the state of the writer's "wretched carcass."

After writing the above, by advice of my cousin, Sir John Markeham, and because the rebels are expected to be at Newark on Sunday night next, where we cannot be ready to meet them; I intend to be at Nottingham on the Sunday night with all the force I can. My poor cot at Herdewyke in your forest of Shyrwod, 6 Oct., 8 p.m.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* My lord Steward.

6 Oct. **563.** Darcy to Henry VIII.

R. O. On Wednesday last a friend wrote to me from Lincolnshire that there in Louth and along the Humber your subjects had rebelled against your commissioners, chased away lord Burgh and taken Sir William Askew and Sir Robert Tirwhit, &c. My fellow, Sir Ralph Ellercarr, jun., who dwells on the other side of the Humber from the rebels, sent word that on Wednesday night they burned beacons. He was ready to ride to your Grace and sent for my advice. Considering the bruits from Yorkshire and Northumberland, advised him to tarry and stay the East Riding and to send to know your pleasure. No doubt by your warden of the Marches and captain of Berwick you are informed of the seditions in Northumberland; but, sir, it is necessary that your officers should repair thither, for an insurrection there is the more slanderous, being so nigh the Scots and by them encouraged. The West Riding, where I dwell, and the North Riding are peaceful, saving certain dales and countries named in a bill which my

1536.

563. DARCY to HENRY VIII.—*cont.*

son, Sir Arthur Darcy, has. As these countries adjoin my lord of Cumberland I have advertised him for their better order. Please give credence to Sir Arthur. Templehirst, 6 Oct. *Signed.*

The address is on a fly leaf attached to § 2.

R. O. 2. "Brief instructions for Sir Arthur Darcy, k., credence to be showed to the King's grace with speed."

(1.) Seditions in Dent, Sedbarr, Wenslaydaill, &c. and their oaths to suffer no spoils nor suppressions of abbeys, parish churches, or their jewels, &c., and to pay no more money. (2.) Insurrections in Lincolnshire and Northumberland, and the bruits thereof in Yorkshire. (3.) For ordnance and money. Who is to be warden-general in the North? (4.) That I intend to lie in Pomfret Castle as accustomed in times of business. (5.) His Grace shall be advertised of further news. If posts be laid it is better. (6.) Because of my debility and rupture my son Sir Arthur should hasten back to me with the King's orders. (7.) Greater rebellions are to be feared by reason of abbeys and churches and payments as aforesaid. (8.) Md. Langkeshir, &c.; heads, bows, pikes, arrows, &c. bought lately in many places. "T. D."

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.:* My lord Darcy. Received 9 Oct.

R. O. 3. Corrected draft of §1 in Darcy's hand, endorsed by him "Vera copia," after which his clerk has added "of the first letter sent to the King by Sir Arthur's servant."

Pp. 3.

6 Oct. **564.** DARCY to the EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

The countries of Dent, Sedbar, and Wenslaydale have confederated with their neighbours and sworn to certain unlawful articles, of which great bruits and murmur are sown all over Yorkshire. This overture is made to him by credible folks that come thence this week and afore. Desires credence for Pikering, the earl's servant, touching Thos. Hemsworth and others that last came thence and saw in Wenslaydale above 500 sworn, and also as to the news of the great rebellion in Lincolnshire. Temple Hurst, 6 Oct.

Half page from Darcy's Letter Book (No. iv.). *In margin* "Vera copia."

6 Oct. **565.** DARCY to SHREWSBURY.

Begs credence for his son, Sir Arthur Darcy, who heard the reports brought by the writer's servants from all parts of this shire and Northumland, which parts are far out of frame. In haste, 6 Oct.

Copy, p. 1. *From Darcy's Letter Book* (No. i).

6 Oct. **566.** DARCY to SIR THOS. METHAM.

I have this day sent in post to the King my son Sir Arthur Darcy, by whom I doubt not to have comfortable answers from his Grace for me and all his true subjects touching their reasonable grievances. I beg you therefore to beware of entering into the hasty follies that others are assembled in, but to await the return of Sir Arthur and make them fast. T[emple] Hurst, 6 Oct. 1536.

Copy, p. 1. *From Darcy's Letter Book* (*second copy*).

1536.

[6 Oct.] **567.** CHR. ASCUGH, Gentleman Usher to the King, to [CROMWELL].

R. O. Has been as far as he could without being taken by the insurgents. They number 10,000 or 12,000 spears, well harnessed, and 30,000 others, some harnessed and some not. They are this night at Lincoln, "and there prepared for." The country rises wholly as they go before them. Thinks lord Hosey will be taken tonight or tomorrow by noon, for he dare not stir, and none of his tenants will rise for him. The journeymen will not abide with their masters, and no one is left in the towns who can bear harness.

About Stamforthe, Spalldyng, and Peterborogh they are very faint in rising against the rebels. Advises that the gentlemen should have commissions to charge the people to rise and certify them that the King would come down. Hears that they murmur among themselves that if they hold not together they will be undone, for it is reported that they shall pay the third part of their goods to the King and be sworn what they are worth, and if they swear untruly other men will have their goods. Some of them have gone to Gainsborough, and say they will burn lord Borugh's house and all the town unless he comes in again, for he escaped by reason of a good horse, and his man was slain. They have hanged Mellessent, Cromwell's servant, and baited Bellowe to death with dogs, with a bull skin upon his back, with many rigorous words against Cromwell. Will come to him tomorrow if his ague permits him. Master Harryngton was in Holland about Spalldyng and Peterborough when they were rising with the traitors. He showed them the King's commission to prepare to go with the King and they are pacified and glad of the King's coming down. They have taken out the "gootes," so that the traitors cannot come in, and men-at-arms keep the straits. The bailly of Tatersall is taken, also the gentlemen who are taken against their wills, as they say:—Sir Robt. Tyrwyt, Sir Wm. Askugh, with his two sons, Thos. and Francis, Sir Thos. Messendyn and Thos. his son, Sir Chr. Askugh, with one of his sons, with many other gentlemen of the country, and all the gentlemen of the country beside Louth. "Also they have mayde a nowne in your abbey Legeborne and an abbot in Lowthparke." Mr. Harryngton commanded the prior of Spallding to be ready with as many men as he could for the King, and he answered he was a spiritual man and would make none. God save the King and Queen and preserve your lordship.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add., in the same hand:* To the King's highness. *Begins:* Please it your lordship. *Endd.*

6 Oct. **568.** The LINCOLNSHIRE REBELLION.

R. O. Examination of Sir Edward Madeson, 6 Oct., before the King's Council.

(1.) The ringleaders in the field at Castre called Castrefild were one Huddiswell, gent., Walter Redmere, of Fulstow town, Chas. Godande, of Kermounde, the bailiff of Middle Rasen, parson Skerne, a monk late of Lowthparke, a priest of Elkington, the parsons of Rothewell juxta Castre and Thurswey, Richard Curson and Thos. Foster of Lowth, one Bawnes, Wm. King bailiff of Lowthe, Rob. Browne, a shoemaker called Melton, Robert Spencer and his brother, of Lowthe; at Hornecastell one Andrewson the schoolmaster, Wm. Persley, and one Stoones were the chief. (2.) On Monday one Thos. Nevell told him they were busy at Lowthe. On Tuesday morning Nevell said he had met some 100 persons coming "by North," and one Huddiswell had made him swear "to be true to God and the King and to do as they did." Madeson, with his brother John Madeson and both his sons, then went up into Castrefield to see the number of rebellious and there met Sir Wm. Askew and Marbery the serjeant and one

1536.

568. The LINCOLNSHIRE REBELLION—*cont.*

Bonetenne of the Exchequer. The rebels took them all except Boneteyne and Marbury; and the bailif of Reason, made them swear "to be true to God and the King and to do as they did." The rebels then went down into the More and took Sir Rob. Turwitt and Mr. Portyngton, made them swear, and then brought them all to Lowthe, except his brother John Madeson and his youngest son. (3.) Turwit, Askew, Portington and deponent supped at Guye Kayme's at Lowthe, and after supper were desired to devise a letter to the King for a general pardon; which they did, and one Curson of Lowthe wrote it, and the rebels despatched deponent with it after midnight.

"Sir Robt. Benson, parson of Gaiton juxta Louth; another called Theyre, husbond of Gaiton; another called Grayson of the same town; another called Willm., herdman of Commerwith" (Cumberworth).

Pp. 5. *Title on fly leaf:* "Liber Septimus Decimus." *Endorsed:* "Thexa. of Sir Edwarde Madeson, knight."*

569. HENRY VIII. to [the COMMISSIONERS FOR THE SUBSIDY].

R. O. We have received your letters sent by Sir Edward Madeson, mentioning an unlawful assembly of our subjects, and desiring our pardon for you and them. We cannot but marvel that you, being our sworn servants, and warned of their assembly, should put yourselves in their hands, instead of assembling for the surety of your own persons and for their suppression. Secondly, we take it as great unkindness that our common and inferior subjects rise against us without any ground:—for, first, as to the taking away of the goods of parish churches, it was never intended; yet, if it had been, true subjects would not have treated with Us, their prince, in such violent sort, but would have humbly sued for their purpose. 2. As touching any enhancement or other charge, we never desired more than is granted to us by the Act of Parliament by the whole body of the realm; and the most part of the first payment, and some part also of the second, in most of the shires, is lovingly granted, and partly paid already. Nevertheless, we marvel at the unkindness of our subjects, that would move any insurrection against us for such a cause, considering that the tenth man of those assembled "is not within the limit or burden of the same," and he that is worth 20*l.* is a bad subject to rebel against Us for 10*s.* The rumours of other impositions were untrue; and this assembly is so heinous that unless you can persuade them, for the safety as well of your lives as theirs to disperse, and send 100 of the ringleaders, with halters about their necks, to our lieutenant, to do with them as shall be thought best, and thus prevent the fury of the great puissance, which we have already sent against them, we see no way to save them. For we have already sent out the duke of Suffolk, our lieutenant, the earls of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon, lord Darcy, with Yorkshire, the lord Admiral, and divers other nobles, with 100,000 men, horse and foot, in harness, with munitions and artillery, which they cannot resist. We have also appointed another great army to invade their countries as soon as they come out of them, and to burn, spoil, and destroy their goods, wives, and children with all extremity, to the fearful example of all lewd subjects.

Corrected draft in Cromwell's hand, pp. 4.

* There are two endorsements on the inner leaves of the document in the same words as that outside. The outer cover with this endorsement and title on flyleaf is of a different texture of paper from the document itself, and was probably added in the spring of the following year when the examinations of witnesses during the whole series of Northern rebellions were arranged in books and numbered.

1536.

6 Oct R. O. **570.** KATHARINE BULKELEY, Abbess of Godstowe, to CROMWELL.

Sends his old fee of 40*s.* and the new one of 40*s.*, both due at Michaelmas last. If Cromwell will send her the same two convent seals, she will make them both in one, to him and his son Gregory, in survivorship. Sends a dish of old apples, some one year and some two years old. Desires licence to open a back gate of the monastery which has been shut since the King's visitation. The neighbours have to go two miles round to come to the house, as the bearer can declare. Godstowe, 6 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Prioress of Godstowe.

6 Oct. R. O. **571.** EDWARD DYMMOKE and others to ——.

We desire you, as the King's true subjects, "to prepare yourselves forward" to meet us at Ancastre Heath on Sunday next, at 2 p.m., and raise the country, swearing every man to be true to the King and common wealth. Sturton, Friday, 6 Oct. *Subscribed in the same hand:* Edward Dymmoke —Arthure Dymmoke—Mathewe Thymylby—Thomas Dymoke—Robert Dyghton.

P. 1. *Endd.*

6 Oct. R. O. **572.** [LORD LISLE to CROMWELL].

I desire you to give your commission to Geo. Rollis and John Husee, one of the King's retinue here, for my evidence of Fristok, as the King has given it me. Calais, 6 Oct. *Subscribed in Lisle's hand:* "Your Lordship's own," *but without signature.*

P. 1. *Begins:* "Right worshipful Sir."

573. [JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE].

R. C. Has received his deeds and letters of attorney from Mr. Judd, who was at his house, near Mortlake. Mr. Hollys would not stay payment nor disburse money after 20 per cent., but wrote a favourable letter to my lord Beauchamp. As it had no effect, I got my lord Privy Seal to write to the said lord, but he would grant no respite. I carried his answer to my lord Privy Seal at Mortlake, who was not well pleased with it but said, "This man will be by no means entreated." At my request he commenced with lord Beauchamp next day at the court at Windsor, but without any result. I then begged my lord Admiral's intercession, who talked an hour with lord Beauchamp in the King's chamber ineffectually. In despair, I desired my lord Privy Seal to move the King in it, and for that purpose tarried four days at Windsor; when he called me to him and said that you should write a letter to the King showing how he (lord Beauchamp) first entered into this land by buying the reversion of Sir John Dudley and then sued unto your Lordship for possession, and by your acquiescence you brought yourself into this trouble; that for the 400*l.* he lent you he had good interest and his money repaid, and since has endeavoured to put you from the whole, and by an arbitrament brought you to pay him an annuity of 120*l.* Considering this, and other circumstances detailed, you think his Lordship should have waited 20 days. You are driven to write in this way because lord Beauchamp will listen to no remonstrance. You must send a copy of this letter to the lord Privy Seal, with a letter of thanks to him and my lord Admiral, but the money must be ready. Cannot see how that shall be unless Mr. Skryven comes over. Judd will be bound for 100*l.*; Whalley for as much; but those who are to raise the money will have two men of the city bound in the whole, and then they will deliver it at 12 to 15 per cent. The chancellor of the Augmentations tells me that he has

1536.

573. [JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE]—*cont.*

received no certificate respecting the house of Frystock, and, unless you can let the parsonage by lease, it will do him no pleasure. As soon as the Commissioners come I shall have your patent. Mr. Sadler says, when convenient, he will move his old master; but they are not so quick here in the speeding of causes as it is thought. Sends instructions as to the denizens. They must either come over, or a *dedimus potestatem* must be sent to Calais to take their oaths. Corbet delivered the boar's head and sturgeon to the King, as my Lady desired.

And now I cannot but express my grief that you should have said that I had more mind to make banquets and ride about to my kinsfolk than apply to your business. I have not exceeded in banquets, nor been in any kinsman's house for a twelvemonth, and scarcely to my brother's house in town. It sticks not a little in my stomach, for I thought that your Lordship would have been a better lord unto me than to have this reported. Your Lordship also complains that if you had not trusted to the letter I sent you by Smythe you would have kept your day; but I only wrote that my lord Privy Seal commanded me to tarry. I did not encourage you to trust thereunto, but wrote, that if my lord Privy Seal did not go thorough, you should send me instructions what to do; for there were better men than the best of my kin that were glad to tarry my lord Privy Seal's answer. In truth, I wrote to your Lordship before the King's coming to Dover, the offer Hide made me by Button for Kynston Lisle, viz., six years' purchase, which would have come to 400*l.*; and my Lady answered me that I should meddle no further till I came to Dover, and that it should not be sold under eight years' purchase. Then at my coming to Dover my Lady bade me commence a new suit for the loan of 1,000 marks from the King by means of the chancellor of the Augmentations and Mr. Hemings, neither of whom would meddle with it. Your Lordship then desired me to go to Hide, "who, then being sought upon, would grant to no more than 500 marks," which you would not take. Then, at my return, your Lordship and my Lady wrote to the vice-treasurer of Calais, who said he could do no good in it. Afterwards your Lordship willed me to go to my lord Privy Seal concerning Kybworthe, "who at length made me answer that he would not deal with it." * *

Hol., pp. 4. *Imperfect.*

6 Oct. **574.** ALEN to HENRY VIII.

R. O. St. P. II., 373.

Considering the charges the King has incurred in suppressing the Geraldines in the North and in reducing this land to obedience, sends certain devices by which to alleviate them either by withdrawing the army, or extending the King's dominion.

Desmond, and the Geraldines of his kin, and the four shires of Munster are not reformed, and if this army be withdrawn those parts will fall into their old train. None of the wild Irish, for 250 years, have ever lost lands and possessions for rebellion, and they are, therefore, ever ready to stir the King's subjects to rebel in hope of getting their lands too. Does not advise that the wild Irish should be banished, but their heads subdued. For 250 years the land has been decaying and reformation has been deferred. Gives scheme for holding O'Chonghors country against the Breenes and others beyond Shannon, and for holding the parts of Leinster where McMorgho, the Byrnes, and the Tholes dwell, between Waterford and Dublin. Now that his bridge is broken, O'Breene will not venture into O'Chonghors country as long as Ossory does his duty. Gives a scheme for the government of Carlagh and four shires above Barrow water, *i.e.*, Kilkenny, Tipperary, Waterford, and Wexford, which are now brought

1536.

into order, by assizes, or else by a Chamberlain (holding the castles of Kilkenny, Dungarvan, Knockgraffen, the Carricke, and Wexford), as in Chester or the three shires of North Wales.

If the King will not proceed further in this, it would save money to let some man of this land take the governance thereof for term of years. This device seems the more profitable, the former the more honorable. The King should grant his lands away as he wins them, and they will be better defended than by farmers and officers. The Treasurer is a vigilant man and has done good service considering his many charges, yet Kildare's lands are worse by 300 marks than they were when Maynooth was won. Dublin, 6 Oct.

Hol. Add. Endd.

6 Oct. **575.** JACQUES DE COUCY [SIEUR DES VERVINS] to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. I have received your letter, and willingly permit Mathias Quesnel of Ardre to be in your service, and supply you with victuals. Boulogne, 6 Oct. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

7 Oct. **576.** CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.

Vienna Archives. I have this instant received letters from the Princess stating that yesterday the King, her father, sent her two drafts of letters which he wished her to write to your Majesty, to the effect that, being better instructed by continual consultation of books and holy and learned persons, but principally by the Holy Spirit, than she had been before, she freely, willingly, and without fear or restraint, had acknowledged and approved the statutes made by parliament declaring her mother's marriage unlawful and the King her father head of the Church, and requested that you would permit the truth to have place and not hinder it, either at the General Council or elsewhere, in order that the King, who treats her so kindly, may not have occasion to act towards her otherwise. The Princess has charged me to write this to your Majesty to forewarn you of the said letters, and likewise of her opinion touching the reply, in which she would like you to show some dissatisfaction both with her and with her acts. But I think it is not a time to do this; still I could not refuse to write of it in compliance with her command. Your Majesty will probably have a good excuse for dissembling and declining to do so or else to devise some other answer, because even though the King caused these letters to be written he may not send them but keep them, to be used at some suitable opportunity. This has made me write more fully the substance of these letters. I have also informed Cifuentes of everything, especially of the protestations that the Princess has hitherto made (and ought to have made before writing the said letters according to the advertisement and form which I sent her), that the Count may speak of it and reply as the case requires.

Five days ago in Lincolnshire, 50 miles from here, a great multitude of people rose against the King's commissioners, who levied the taxes lately imposed by parliament and put down the abbeys. It is said some of the commissioners have been killed; others who allowed themselves to be taken have been compelled to swear fidelity first to God, secondly to the Church, and thirdly to the King, and that they would not consent to the demolition of the churches or the exaction of the taxes demanded by the King. They have given the same oath to their band and to three or four gentlemen whom they take with them. Their numbers are reckoned by some at 10,000; by some more, by others less; but, to judge by the preparations

1536.

576. CHAPUYS to CHARLES V.—*cont.*

made against them, the numbers must be very great and apparently increasing, for there is not a gentleman or man of influence whom the King has not ordered to be ready with his power. He has sent for the duke of Norfolk, although it was rather against the grain, for he has been somewhat angry with him at Cromwell's suggestion, and it was said that he was half banished the Court but urgent necessity has caused him to be recalled. He came hither the day before yesterday from his home to go to Court, and today he has dined with the bp. of Carlisle, and they have done me the honor to send for my wine. Immediately after dinner he left in great haste for Norfolk, both to raise men and to give orders to prevent disturbances there. The bp. tells me the duke does not think much of the said commotion and believes it will be easily remedied, saying that the rebels cannot exceed 5,000 men. The bp. also has sent to me to say that he never saw the duke so happy as he was today, which I attribute either to his reconciliation with the King, or to the pleasure this report itself has given him, thinking that it will be the ruin of his rival Cromwell, to whom the blame of everything is attached, and whose head the rebels demand; also that it may be the means of stopping the demolition of the churches and the change in matters of religion, which is not to his mind. It was because he declared a part of his wishes in these matters that he incurred the King's displeasure. The duke was one of those whom the good lord* of whom I formerly wrote, counted as willing, when occasion required, to defend the cause of the Church, though he did not rely much upon him, considering his inconstancy. The King does wisely in using every effort to remedy it, otherwise all would go to ruin; yet there may be a danger that when the King has assembled a number of men, several may pass over to the rebels, as 500 have lately done whom the husband† of the mother of the duke of Richmond had raised. It is true there is no great probability that the rebels can hold out long for want of money and of an experienced head, for as yet they appear to have no leader except an abbot, a secular priest and a shoemaker.

However merry the duke may appear the King is all the more dejected, and, as Cromwell's nephew said today in secret to an honest man, he was in great fear. It has much astonished him that two lords‡ of my acquaintance, belonging to that country where the rebels are, have written that where they expected to serve him with a great number of men they can scarcely find the fourth part of them. There were here and in several other places a number of debtors and malefactors who had taken refuge in the churches, who have been shut up for fear they should go and join the rebels. Today Cromwell's nephew§ has got out of the Tower a great quantity of arrows and other implements of war, and they have despatched a number of men from here, among whom were not exempted 60 or 80 masons and carpenters who were at work on Cromwell's house. I forgot that the duke of Norfolk had requested the bp. of Carlisle and a merchant here to get some rich merchants of London to buy a great quantity of cloths which were here, otherwise it would compel those who made the cloths to dismiss their servants, who would pass over to the rebels. The bp. has promised to lend 5,000 or 6,000 ducats to one of the said merchants to be spent on the said purchase, and I doubt not several other bps. will be compelled to do the same. London, 7 Oct. 1536.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 4.

* Lord Darcy. *See* Vol. VIII., p. 253, and index.
† Lord Clinton, second husband of Elizabeth Blount, lady Tailboys.
‡ Probably lord Hussey and lord Burgh.
§ Richard Cromwell.

1536.

7, 11 Oct. **577.** Sir Thomas Audeley.

See Grants in October, Nos. 8 and 11.

Oct. **578.** [Sir] M. Constable to Thomas Henag and Robt. Tirwhit.

R. O. ". . . . . being with my lord Husey I . . . . . was to have removed that . . . . . r from Slefford now I hearsay [that the people above] Slefford will not suffer [him . . . . . so] that I think he is or [will be soon in the] hands of the King's rebe[ls] . . . . . s and so of Lyncolnshire (?) . . . . . perceive the King shall have . . . . . s time the first forward . . . . . d is John Herryngton I . . . . . my brethren John Constable . . . . . [co]myng forward of my lord [Steward?] . . . [com]yng down of my lord of [Suffok's gra]ce whom I can not see there . . . . . onset again the said traitors . . . . . shew the King and my lord Privy Seal . . . . . there can be none onset indeed . . . . . d but there should then I pray . . . . . [k]now from you the King's pleasure . . . . . what is best that I shall [do, whether to] return up to his grace again [or go forward] into Yorkshire and see what . . . . . And Our Lord God have you [in His keeping]. At Mr. Ratcleff's house . . . . . of October.

"Yours M. Constable."

Hol., p. 1, *half lost. Add.:* Cousins.

7 Oct. **579.** The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

R. O. Thirty-one forms of letters under the Privy Signet, each signed with a stamp, but none of them addressed, announcing the King's intention to advance in person or send some great personage against the rebels of Lincolnshire, and requiring the person to whom the letters were to be directed to prepare ——* men and horses fit for war, of whom ——* were to be archers, and lead or send them to ——* by the ——* day of this month. Windsor Castle, 7 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII.

*** There are slight differences in the text in these forms, mostly immaterial. They are intended for persons of different rank. Only three are fully dated. In 15 the day of October is left blank,† and 13 are entirely undated.

R. O. 2. Memoranda.

To write letters to the ports and all the sea coasts, as Kent, Sussex, Hampshire, Dorsetshire, Devonshire, and Cornwall, to search what ships come along the coast.

That my lord of Norfolk be sent immediately to Ampthill to exercise the office of high marshal, and to set the army which shall be then arrived in order, that the King at his repair thither on Monday may view them and dismiss them from time to time with thanks and good entertainment.

P. 1. *In Derby's hand.*

R. O. 3. Things to be sent with diligence for the suppression of the "King's rebels."

Money and a treasurer, 6 guns, 8 or 10 feet long, powder, gunners, bows, &c. To know whether the King will allow coats for gentlemen's servants. To set posts. A commission under Great Seal for discharge of my lord and the gentlemen with him. (8 items).

P. 1. *Endd.*

* Blanks in MS.

† Another of these forms, with the day left blank in the date, is in Harl. MS. 283, f. 257, B. M.

1536.

580. The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Names of persons who are to supply men against the northern rebels, and the number.

Hampshire: Sir Wm. Paulett, 100; Sir Geoff. Pole, 10; Sir Thos. Lysle, 50; Sir Ant. Windesor, 50; Sir Peter Philpott, 20; Sir Ric. Lyster, 40; Thos. Wriothesley, esquire, 12; Prior of St. Swithin's Winton, 50; Nic. Tycheburn, 20; Thos. Uvedale, Francis Dawtry, and Michael Lyster. *Glouc.*; Sir Wm. Kingston,——; Sir John Abridges, 400; George Bayneham, 150; Thos. Whittington, 100. *Worc.:* Walter Walshe, 200. *Essex:* Sir Giles Capell, 50; Sir John Raynesforde, 50; John Tyrrell of Herun, 40; Wm. Suliarde, 20; Sir Ric. Riche, 40; John Browne, 20; Sir Roger Wentworth, 50. *Kent:* Sir Thos. Cheney, 200; Sir Edw. Nevell, 100; Sir Wm. Hawte, 50; Sir Edw. Wotton, 50; Sir Thos. Poynings, 150; Thos. Wiat, 150; Ant. Sellengier, 40; John Norton, 40. *Surrey:* Sir Nic. Carewe, 200. *Sussex:* Sir John Gage, 50; Sir Wm. Pellam, 50; Sir Ric. Shorley, 50; Sir John Dawtrie, 40; West, 10. *London:* ———, 200. *Hertford:* Sir Hen. Parker, 50; Sir Philip Butler, 50; Sir Griffith Donne, 110; John Conesby, 30. Total, 2,110.

The abbots of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, 40; Westminster, 100; Glastonbury, 100; Oseney, 30; and Reynesham, 20; prior of Christchurch, Canterbury, 60; abbot of Battle, 40; prior of Lewes, 40; abbots of Reading, 60; and Abingdon, 60.

Pp. 4. *Endd.:* Names for the number of men to be sent northward.

R. O. 2. "The names of such noblemen and gentlemen as be appointed to attend upon the King's own person."

The duke of Norfolk 600, marquis of Exeter 500, earl of Oxford 500, earl of Sussex 300, lord Crumwell 100, viscount Beauchamp 200, lord Ferres 1,000, lords Delawar 200, Sandes 400, Bray 200, Powes 100, Mountague 200, Wentworth 100, Sturton 200, Hungreforde 200, Cobham 200, Dacre of the South 200, earl of Arundel (substituted for "lord Matravers") 500, lord Fitzwater —, Wm. Hawarde 100, Wynsor 200, bishop of Hereford 50, bishop of Chichester 50, lord Audeley 20.

Beds:— Sir John St. John 100, Sir Thos. Rotherham 50. *Bucks:*—[Sir Robt. Dormer]* John Williams 20, Ralph Verney 50, Geo Gifforde 10, — Corbett 40, Thos. Gifford 10. *Berks:*—Sir Humph. Foster 100, Sir Wm. Essex 100, Sir Ant. Hungreford 100, John Cheyney 40, Sir John Norres 100, Edw. Fetiplace 40, Thos. Warde 30, Wm. Hyde 30, Walt. Chalkott 2. *Oxon:*—Sir Wm. Barynden 100, Sir Walt. Stoner 100, Sir John Brome 50, Wm. Fermer 30, Wm. Raynesforde 6, Ant. Coope 20. *Wilts:*—Sir John Bouchier 200, Sir Edw. Baynton 200, Sir Hen. Long 100, Thos. ap Rice 20, Edw. Mountpesson. (*These five are bracketed with the name* "my lord Beauchamp" *as if under his leadership. Opposite T. ap Rice, the only name in the document not marked with a cross, are the words* "written to already to join with th'other.") *Glouc.:*—Sir Wm. Kingston 500 [*in margin* "himself"], Sir John Abruges 200, Sir Nic. Poyntz 100, Sir Walt. Denyse 60, Sir Ric. Lygon 100, Ant. Kingston 100, Robt. Witney 40, Sir Edm. Tame 100, John Enyse 10, Thos. Enyse 10, —— Butler ——, Thos. ap Guilliams 100. (*All but the last two are marked as under Mr Kingston.*) *Somers.:*—Sir And. Lutterell 200. Sir John St. Lowe 100 [*in margin* Mr. Kingston], Sir Hen. Capell 100, Sir Hugh Poulet 300, Thos. Clerk 40, Thos. Speke ——. *Dorsetsh.:*—Sir Giles Stranguyse 300, Sir Thos. Arrundell 200, Sir Thos. More 100, Sir Edw. Willoughby 200, Sir John Horsey 150, John Rogers 100. *Devon:*—Sir Thos. Dennes 200, Sir Piers Edgecombe 200, Sir Ph. Champernon 100, John Arrundell

* Crossed out.

1536.

the heir apparent 100, John Amidas 40, Thos. Carewe 40, George Carewe ——. *Cornw.*:—Sir Wm. Goodolgan 100, Sir Hugh Trevenyon 100, John Arrundell of Tririce 40, John Rescomer 40. Total 2,110 "my lord marquis of Exeter."*

Hants (*in margin* "Mr. Powlet"):—The lord Audeley 20, Sir Wm. Poulet 200, Sir Geoff. Pole 20, Sir Ric. Sands 20, Sir Thos. Lisle 100, Sir Ant. Windsour 100, Thos. Uvedale 4, John Poulet 10, Thos. Poulet 6, Geo. Poulet 6, Ric. Poulet 6, Thos. Writhesley 6, Sir John Cayleway 50. Thos. Wells 10. *Sussex* (*in margin* "my lord of Chichester"):—Sir John Gage 50, Sir Wm. Pelham 50, Sir Ric. Shurley 50, Sir John Dawtrey 50, Sir Wm. Goryng 50, Wm. Waller 20, John Coverte 20. *Kent*: Sir Thos. Cheyney 300, Sir Edw. Nevell 200, Sir John Dudley 200, Sir Wm. Cromer 50, Sir Wm. Hawte 100, Sir Wm. Fynche 50, Sir Edw. Wotton 100, Sir Wm. Kempe 50, John Guyldforde 50, Ant. Selenger 50, Thos Wyate 200, Sir Thos. Poyninges 150, Thos. Roydon 20, John Norton 100, Thos. Wynkefelde 40. *Surr.*:—Sir Ric. Weston 150, Sir Nic. Carew 200, Sir Ant. Browne 50, Sir Matth. Browne 50, Sir Ric. Page 20, Thos. Studholf 10, *Midd.*:—Robt. Cheseman 30, John Nudygate 20, Sir Roger Chomley 30, Wm. Roult 4. *Essex*: Sir Giles Capell 100, Sir John Raynesford 100, Sir Thos. Darcye 100, Sir Wm. Pyrton 50, Sir John Sainctclere 50, Sir John Tyrell 50, Wm. Solyarde 20, Eustace Solyarde 6, Ant. Darcy 30, John Gates [*in margin* To himself] 6, John Browne 40, Sir Wm. Weste 10. *Suff.*:—Sir Chr. Willoughbye 100, Sir Geo. Somerset 40, Sir Arthur Hopton 100, Sir Ant. Wyngfeld 100, Sir Thos. Rushe 60. Sir John Jernyngham 30, Sir Wm. Drury 100, Sir Thos. Jermayn 100, John Springe 60, Geo. Colte 50, Ric. Candishe 30. *Norff.*:—Sir Edm. Benyngfeld 100, Sir Thos. Straunge 50, Sir John Heydon 150, Sir Wm. Paston 150, Sir Roger Townesende 50, Sir John Tyndale 50, Sir Fras. Lovell 60, Sir Edw. Chamberlaine 50, Edm. Windeham 60, Ric. Sowthwell 60. *Herts*:—Sir Hen. Parker 100, Sir Griffith Dunne 20, Sir Ph. Butler 60, John Conysbye 60, John Peryent 20, Hector Asheley 2. *Camb.* (*in margin* Ric. Flower):—Sir Robt. Payton 80, Sir Giles Alyngton 80, Ph. Parrys 30, Thos. Megges 30, Thos. Chicheley 30. *Warw.*:—Sir Geo. Throgmerton 200, Sir Wm. Fyldyng 100, Sir Walt. Smythe 100, Fulk Gryvell 40, Simon Mounteforde 30. *Worc.*:—Sir Gilbert Talbot 100, Sir John Russell jun. 100, Walt. Welshe 200, Robt. Acton 30, Thos. Acton 30, Wm. Goore 20. *Heref.*:—Sir Jas. Baskervile 100, Sir John Lyngham 100, Sir Thos. Cornwall 100, Sir Wm. Thomas 100, Mich. Licetor 60, John Skudamor 40, Nic. Fytton 12, John Abguyllams, 6.

Pp. 9. *Various crosses and marks opposite each name and many of the numbers have been altered to higher figures.*

R. O. 3. Personages appointed to attend upon the Queen's Grace."

The Lord Chancellor, archbishop of Canterbury, earls of Oxford, Essex, and Rutland, lord of St. John's, lord Windsor, Sir Ric. Weston, Sir Brian Tuke, Sir John Dance, Sir John Gage, the Queen's Chancellor, Sir Edw. Baynton, the master of the Queen's horses, and the residue of her Council, Dr. Woolman, Dr. Bell. (*The first* 9 *of these and Sir J. Gage have the letter* "*P*" *prefixed to their names.*) "These men of the Privy Council to have authority to break up the King's letters and to write their opinions." This council to reside at London, saving such as must attend her person as she shall command. "These men" to have special respect to London and its neighbourhood. Watches to be kept in every shire from 8 p.m. to 5 a.m.

* Totals are given throughout at the foot of each page, but, owing perhaps to the corrections made in the numbers the arithmetic is not very intelligible. The page at the foot of which this total is given comprises the four western counties.

1536.

580. The Northern Rebellion—*cont.*

under the charge of honest householders. A special letter to all ports to keep watches and prepare beacons. "A special commandment to Sir Brian Tuke for the laying of posts, the same to be better ordered than they have been: and the Council thinketh the King's own servants be most meet to lie in all places for this purpose."

ii. List of gentlemen in the southern and midland counties, to whom apparently it was proposed to write.

Kent:—The earl of Wiltshire, lord Cobham, Sir Thos. Cheyney, Sir Thos. Nevell, Sir Edw. Wotton, Sir Wm. Hawt, Sir Wm. Kempe, the Master of the Rolls, King's attorney and Sir Wm. Cromer. *Sussex:*—Earl of Arundel, lord Laware, Sir Ric. Shurley, Sir John Dawtry, Sir Wm. Goryng, Sir Wm. Pellam, John Sakfylde, John Palmer, Ric. Covert, Wm. Bellingeam, Ric. Waller. "Like commandment for watches." "A like letter to Chichester." *Hants:*—The chief baron, Sir Ant. Wyndsore, Sir Peter Philpott, Thos. Uvedall, John, George, and Ric. Poulet, Sir Th. Lile, Sir Wm. Barkeley, Harry Huttoft, John Mylles, Sir Jas. Ursley, —— Kyngsmyll, Sir John Calawey, Sir Wm. Gifforde. "Like letters for watches, &c." A special letter to Sir. Jas. Worseley for beacons, &c. in the Isle and Mewes to be joined with him. A like letter to Huttoft, Milles, and Poulet. *Somers:*—Earl of Bath, bishop of Bath, Chief Justice, Sir And. Lutterell, Sir Hugh Poulet, Sir Nic. Wadham, the lord Sturton, Sir Edw. George, Wm. Portman, Thos. Clerke: "like letters, &c." *Dorset:*—Sir G. Strangwys, Sir Thos. Trencharde, Sir John Horsey, Sir Thos. Lyne, Sir Edw. Wilughbye, Ric. Philips, Sir Wm. Uvedall, Thos. Bassett: like letters, &c. *Wilts:*—bishop of Sarum, lords Hungerford and Fitzwaren, Sir Hen. Longe, Thos. Yorke, John Erle, Chas. Bulkley, Thos. ap Rice, Edm. Montperson, Wm. Button, John Pye: like letters, &c. *Oxon:*—Sir Walt. Stoner, Sir Wm. Barentyene, Sir John Broune, Sir John Clerke, Wm. Fermer, John Denton, Thos. Wayneman, Sir Simon Harcourte, Sir Adrian Fortescue: "letters to the town of Oxford and to the University." *Berks:*—Sir Wm. Essex, John Chenie, Edw. Fetipace, Hen. Brigys, Ric. Brigys, Ric. Stafforde, Wm. Hyde, Wynchcombe of Newbery, Thos. Carter. *Norfolk:*—The duke of Suffolk, earl of Surrey, lord Fitzwalter, Sir Roger Touneshend, Sir John Heydon, Sir Wm. Paston, Sir Thos. Lestrange, Sir Thos. Bedingfeld, Sir Jas. Bulleyn, Sir John Tyndale, Chr. Cheney, Wm. Conesbye, Robt. Holdishe, Robt. Towneshende, Nic. Hare: special letters to Norwich and Ipswich. *Suffolk:*—The duke of Suffolk, lords Oxford, Fitzwalter, and Wentworth, abbot of Bury St. Edmonde, Sir Ant. Wingfeld, Sir Arth. Hopton, Sir Thos. Rushe, Sir Humph. Wingfield, Sir Thos. Jermyn, George Colte, Sir Thos. Tey, Sir John Jerningham, Sir Wm. Drury, John Spring. *Essex:*—My lord of Oxford, Sir Rog. Wentworth, Sir Giles Capell, Sir Wm. Pyrton, Sir John Seyntclere, Sir John Tyrell, John Tyrell of Heron, Sir John Raynesforde, Sir Ric. Riche, Humph. Browne, Guy Crayforde, Edw. Tyrell, Sir Clement Harliston, John Christmas of Colchester, Ant. Coke. *Herts:*—The lord Morley, (*blank space for another name*), Sir Hen. Parker, Sir Ph. Butler, John Conesbye, Sir Griffith Dune, Edw. Brokett, John Perent, Robt. Dacres. *Bucks:*—Lord Windsor, Sir Robt. à Lee, Sir John Baldwyn, Sir John Dauncye, Sir Edw. Dune, Thos. Gifforde, Robt. Drurye, Geo. Bulstrode, Robt. Cheyne, Sir John Hampden: letters. *Beds:*—The lords Bray and Mordant, Sir Wm. Gascoyn, Sir Walt. Luke, Sir Mich. Fisher: letters. *Cambridge:*—The bishop of Ely, Sir Giles Alington, Sir Robt. Paynton, John Hynde, Thos. Checheley, Thos. Megges, Thos. Hutton, —— Cotton: letters. *Hunts:*—Sir Lawr. Taylerde, Robt. Kyrkham, Thos. Hall of Huntingdon, Thos. Aprice, Oliver Leder, Thos. Dunholde: letters. *Devon:*—Sir Piers Egecombe, Sir Thos. Denys, Sir Ph. Champernon, Sir George Carew, Sir John Fulforde, Sir Hugh

1536.

Poulet: letters. *Cornw.*:—Sir John Arundell, John Arundell, Sir John Chamonde, Sir Wm. Godolghan, Sir Hugh Trevanion, John Reskemer, Peter Corygnton, John Arundell of Terrise: letters. *Glouc.*:—Sir Ant. Hungerforde, Sir John Walshe, Sir Edw. Wadham, Sir John Seytlow, John Arnold, Robt. Wye, Nic. Wekes, Rol. Morton, Sir Ric. Legon, Ric. Trace, Sir John Huddelston, Robt. Witney, Sir Chr. Beynham, Geo. Baynham, Thos. Whittington: letters. *Worc.*:—The bishop of Worcester, Sir Geo. Throgmerton, Sir Gilb. Talbot, Sir John Russell, jun., Robt. Acton, Thos. Acton, Wm. Gower, Walt. Welshe: letters. *Warw.*:—Sir John Willughby, Sir Wm. Felding, Sir Walt. Smyth, Rog. Wigston, John Grevell, Simon Mounteforde, —— Boughton, Edw. Conwey, Humph. Dymok, Fulk Grevall, —— Lucye: letters. *Derby*:—The lord Steward, lord Talbot, Sir Hen. Sacheverell, Matth. Kynston, Sir Godf. Fulgram, Rol. Babington, Fras. Cokyn: letters. *Herefordsh.*:—The King's Council of the Marches, Sir Edw. Crofte, Sir John Baskervyle, Sir John Lyngham, Sir Wm. Thomas, Sir Thos. Cornewall, Jas. Vaugham, Ric. Palmer, Thos. Havarde, John ap Williams, Nic. Fitton: letters. *Salop*:—The King's Council of the Marches, Thos. Bromeley: "letters to my lord Ferrers for his going into Wales." *Stafford*:—Sir Ant. Fitzherbert, Sir John Talbot, Sir John Gifforde, Sir Ph. Draycot, Edw. Lytleton, John Vernon, Sir Geo. Grisley. *Surrey*:—Sir Ric. Weston, Sir Matth. Browne, Sir John Gaynsford, Ch. More, Wm. Westbroke, John Morys, Thos. Stydoll, John Danester, John Skynner.

Hol., pp. 13.

R. O. 4. Gentlemen appointed by the King to abide in their countries to keep good order in the absence of the rest of the noblemen.

Kent:—Bishop of Canterbury, Sir Thos. Nevell, Sir Alex. Coulpeper, Chr. Hales, John Baker, the King's attorney, John Cromer, the abbot of St. Austens, the prior of Christchurch, Thos. Herdes. *Essex*:—The earl of Essex, Sir Roger Wentworth, Sir Richard Riche, Humfrey Browne, Edw. Grene, the abbot of Waltham, Rich. Higham. Bartholomew Prowse, Guy Crayforde, John Christmas. *Suffolk*:—Sir John Hennyngham, the abbot of Bury, Sir Humfrey Winkefeld, Sir John Wisman. Lyonel Tallmeshe, Robt. Crane, John Harvey, Robt. Browne, Thos. Sprynge, Robt. Raynolde of Barfelde, the prior of Butley, the bailiffs of Ipswiche. *Norfolk*:—Sir Thos. Bennyngfelde, Sir John Jermy, Sir John Tyndale, Robt. Holdishe, Wm. Coningsby, Thos. Thursbye, Nic. Hare, the mayor and aldermen of Norwich, the mayor of Thetforde, Ph. Calthrop, the priors of Walsingham, Westacre, and Castelacre, Chr. Gennye. *Herts.*:—John Bolles, George Hyde, Edw. Broket, Robt. Dacres, Hen. Heydon, John Sewster, John Peryent, John Bassingbourne, Thos. Knighton, John Gylle, Rauf Rowlett, the abbot of St. Albans. *Cambrige*:—The bishop of Ely, John Hynde, Wm. Everarde, Thos. Hutton, Robt. Tylney, Thos. Rudston, Thos. Dunmowe, Thos. Castell, Edw. Bestney, the vice-chancellor and the mayor of Cambridge. *Surrey*:—Sir Matthew Browne, Nicholas Lee.

Pp. 3. *Endd. Mem. on another leaf.* Answers to be made to my lord Admyrall. Answers to be to my lord of Shrewsburye.

R. O. 5. A list of names without any heading, similar in form to § 2, but the names in the counties are more numerous, while on the other hand the numbers of the retinues are generally smaller, often less than half. The names at the beginning are:—

The duke of Norfolk* 500, the duke of Suffolk 500, marquis of Exeter* 500, of Dorset 500; earls of Northumberland ——,† Arundel 300, Oxford* 500, Essex 400, Sussex 300, Rutland* ——,† Westmoreland 500, Cumber-

† Blank.

1536.

580. The Northern Rebellion—*cont.*

land 500, Bathe 200, Worcester ——, Wiltes 300, Shrewsbury 2,000, Huntingdon 400, and Derby 1,000. Viscounts Lisle ——,† and Beaucham* 200; lords Admiral 400, Crumwell* 100, Ferres* 500, Dalawar* 200, Sandes* 400, Scrope of Bolton 300, Bray* 100, Powes* 100, Windsour 200, Mountegu 200, Brought* ——,† Huse* ——,† Lumley 100,† Morley 100,† Wentworth* 100,† Clynton ——,† Sturton* 200, Zouche 100, Hungerford* 100, Cobham 100, Darcy 500, Dacres of the North 200, Dacres of the South* 100, Waux ——,† Matravers* ——,† Fitzwater* ——,† Hastings ——,† Mountegle 100, Ogle ——,† Conyers 300, Talbot ——,† Sent Jones 300, Grey Wilton ——,† William Howard* 100, bishops of Canterbury 300, Winchester 200, York 400, Durham 1,000, Lincoln 300, Norwich ——,† London 200, Sarum 200, Bath 300, Exeter 400, Hereford* 100, Chichester* 100, Chester 200, Bangor ——,† Carlisle 100, Elye 200, St. Davids 100, St. Asaph 50.

The totals of the counties are:—Beds., 1,451; Bucks, 585; Berks, 559; Oxon 346; Wilts, 338; Glouc., 594; Somerset, 440; Dorset, 348; Devon, 986; Cornw., 364.

The names marked with an asterisk (*), and a number of others in the counties have the letter "k" prefixed to them.

Pp. 10.

R. O. 6. Sir Adrian Fortescu and his retinue, 28 Hen. VIII.

Wm. Whitton, gent., Ric. Ford, Ric. Kenrike, Gregory Spenceley, John Atkyns, John Kene, Ric. Browne, Thos. Rawlynson, Owen Dee, Harry Bennam, Robt. Buklond, John Hobbis, John Osburn, Wm. Robynson, John Rawlynson, Robt. Mafferleyn, Wm. Westfeld, Nic. Pekover, Robt. Swadelyng, Robt. Bullok, Wm. Spryngold, John Rose, John Gay, Harry Roberdes, Lawrence Westfeld, William Flaxman, Robt. Eton, Richard Lock, Thos. Farlion, Ric. Banaster, Thos. Savage, John Even, Barnabe Saunders, Edward Hale, John Heron, John Prentyse, Thos. Barett, Wm. Wyng, John Wrenne, Ric. Durnell, Ric. Andrewys, Wm. Blont, John Wright.

P. 1. *Endd.*

7 Oct. **581.** Thomas earl of Rutland to Cromwell.

R. O. This Saturday I came to Nottingham at 8 a.m. You will perceive the state of this town and country in the King's letters. I beg you to forward the things in the bill enclosed in the King's letters; especially for money, every man asks who shall pay their wages. I have sent out a "spiall" this day. "All the country be well as I come. I pray you lay in the country for posts." Nottingham, 7 October, at 8 o'clock at night.

"Sir Marmaduke Constable is at this present time come to me, and Sir Henry Safwell, out of Yorkshire." *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

7 Oct. **582.** Clement abbot of Evesham to Cromwell.

R. O. I beg you to continue my good lord so long as I do not deserve the contrary. About two years ago Mr. Wever, the King's servant, brought letters from his Grace for the pastures called Powdon, when it pleased you to accept a little fee of our house, and I showed you, by Drs. Leighton and Gwent that they could not be spared. I sought your advice how to satisfy the gentleman, but he now says he has authority to put me down, and make

† Blank.

1536.

whom he will abbot. I beg you will continue my good lord; and as to the priory of Alcettur, I will perform all I declared to Mr. Richard Cromwell, at his late being here. Evesham, 7 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

7 Oct. **583.** Robt. prior of Lewes to Cromwell.

R. O. Mr. Edward Schelley, the King's servant, has told me of your pleasure that I should advertise you what grant I made to him of my manor of Swainburgh, and whether it was before the receipt lately of the King's letter in favor of his Majesty's servant, Thomas Audley. In December, about two years past, I received a letter from your Lordship in favour of Edward Schelley, for the farm of Langney, and as that farm was leased out under convent seal, I granted Swainburgh to him instead. Immediately after this your Lordship and my lord of Norfolk commanded me to stay all such leases, so I deferred sealing it. Now, of late, at the King's command and yours, I granted the said farm to Thomas Audley, but his lease is not yet sealed. Please let me know which of the two to make the lease to. Lewes, 7 Oct. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[7 Oct.] **584.** Fitzwilliam to Cromwell.

R. O. The mayor and his brethren of Guildford met him here on his way to Waverley, and are willing to do the King service. They have offered him horses, or anything else they have.

Hugh Ascue, the bearer, tells him that a servant of Sir Wm. Husey's reported before him and Wm. Abbot, and others in the Cellar, that everywhere by the way that he and his master came he heard all the people, both old and young, praying God speed the rebellious people in Lincolnshire, and saying that if they came that way they should lack nothing that they could help them to.

Advises Cromwell to examine Husey why he did not tell the Council this at first. Many of his neighbours of the hundred of Godalmyne and other places have come to him. Never saw men more willing to serve the King. If he could serve the King with footmen, could have but too many; but, considering the distance and the shortness of the time, takes only those whom he can horse, with horses that can go 40 miles a day. Guldeford Manor, this Saturday. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Mr. Fitzwilliam.

7 Oct. **585.** ——— to Lord Chancellor Audeley.

R. O. On Friday last, 6th inst., I and other gentlemen of Holland, in Lincolnshire, were compelled to appear before the commons assembled at Boston, to the number of 2,000, who constrained us to swear to be true to God, the King, the commons, and common wealth; and said it was the sheriff's command that the goods of all who would not come in and take like oath should be seized to the maintenance of his army, and as Mr. Gildon and Mr. Tamworth were fled, if they came not in that night they would spoil their houses. Further, they have commanded myself, Mr. Holland, and all other justices of the peace to raise the towns about us and lead them to meet the sheriff and the great army on Sunday by 2 p.m. on Ankaster Heath, where the sheriff will be, as appears by the copy of his letter to the commons of Holland hereinclosed. They are over 40,000 harnessed men and naked men clad in bends of leather, and say they will die in God's quarrel and the King's. We dare not withstand their rebellious command-

1536.

585. ——— to Lord Chancellor Audeley—*cont.*

ment; and the sheriff and other gentlemen, their captains, are brought in by like compulsion. Because Mr. Eton, a gentleman of 100*l.* land, was one of their captains, and afterwards withdrew himself, they have slain him and also Dr. Raynes, chancellor to the bishop of Lincoln, who was going in his visitation by virtue of the King's writ. They took from his (Dr. Raynes') scribe all the bishop's registers and other books and burned them in the market stead of Louthe, which is the bishop's own town. Also they took one Wolcy, sometime servant to my lord Cardinal, as a spy, and have hanged him. They compel the priests of the country to give them money for their army, and took Sir Francis Stoner, priest, surveyor to my lady Willoughby, and compelled him to give them 100*l.*, else they would have slain him. They have in durance one Bellow and other servants of my lord Privy Seal, who daily expect death. And though I, Mr. Holland, and other justices of the peace have shown the most honest persons of the town the danger of this rebellion, and advised them not to assist it and to dissuade their neighbours from it, they said they would do as their neighbours did, for they could not die in a better quarrel than God's and the King's. Most of the commons of this shire of Lincoln are in one opinion and resolved to proceed in their rebellion for certain reforms which they desire. One of these is that the Church of England shall have its old accustomed privileges "without any exaction." Another that suppressed houses of religion shall be restored, "except such houses as the King hath suppressed for his pleasure only." The third, to have the bishops of Canterbury and Rochester, bishop Latemer, the bishops of Lincoln and Ely and others, and my lord Privy Seal, the master of the Rolls and the chancellor of the Augmentations, delivered up to them, or else banished the realm. The fourth, that the King shall not now or hereafter demand any money of his subjects except for defence of the realm in time of war. All this insurrection rises of persons of no reputation; "it is the dangerest insurrection that hath been seen." I pray God to inspire you and other the King's counsellors to give such counsel that they may be subdued without effusion of blood. Study for the suppression thereof or else all we and our children shall be undone; "for I myself is in doubt that I shall never see you," and if I do not I pray you be good to my wife and children, whom I have commanded to sue to your Lordship if need shall be. Gosberton, 7 Oct. *Not signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.:* "A letter with no s[ubscri]ption."

7 Oct. **586.** Abp. Lee to Cromwell.

R. O. Thanks him for receiving into his service the archbishop's nephew Ric. Coddington. Is much bound already for other of his kinsfolk in Cromwell's service as Poynengs, Owen, Welbecke, Fogg, and Weshington. Two monasteries of nuns are void within his diocese, the one a very poor house, not past 20*l.* a year, the other of 100*l.* or more. Dare not proceed to any election, as they are both under the Act of Suppression, and as yet they have no confirmation. Thinks if they should sue for their congé they cannot bear that charge and pay first fruits also. Cawood, the 7th of ——— (*blank*). *Signed,*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Oc. 7.

7 Oct. **587.** G. earl of Shrewsbury to Henry VIII.

R. O. At seven o'clock that morning lord Clynton arrived with the King's letters. Many of his fellows to whom they are directed are with the rebels, so he has forborne sending the same to them. Sends this day's news of the "unthrifty rebellious" in writing, and by whom it was showed; also letters

1536.

sent him from lord Hussey and lord Burrowe, and a copy of his answer to Hussey's letter. Will, according to his letter yesterday, be at Nottingham tomorrow night, and there tarry for the King's subjects on Monday or Tuesday. Begs remembrance of the bill he sent yesterday, signed by himself and others, for money and ordnance: "for money is the thing that every poor man will call for." Herdwyk in Shyrwod Forest, 7 Oct. 6 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "The lord Steward's letters," &c.

R. O. 2. Saying of Martin Grene, servant to Sir John Markeham, 7 Oct., A°. 28.

On Friday 6th inst., he came into the town of Lincoln, by his master's sending, between 4 and 5 o'clock in the morning, and saw some 40 of the rebels come in to prepare lodging for their company that night; thinks there are 40,000—16,000 in harness. Met one Cuttler, servant to lord Hussey, who had been prisoner with the rebels until lord Hussey wrote to them. Cuttler thinks Hussey, by his letters, promised to yield to the rebels. Heard one Cocks, servant to Sir William Askewe, who is one of the captains of the rebels, say that on Thursday last, lady Willoughby's auditor came to fight the rebels, but was taken prisoner and went over to them. The rebels have sent Sir Edward Maydynson and John Henege to the King and expect an answer this day and tarry about Lincoln till it come. Cutler and Cockes showed him that lord Hussey and the rebels were to meet this day at Ancaster, three miles from Lincoln. Deponent promised to return to the rebels and must do so this day. His watchword was given him; it is "Remember your promise."

In the hand of Shrewsbury's clerk, pp. 2. *Add.:* To the King. *Endd.:* My lord Steward, received 9 Oct.

R. O. 3. Saying of Rauff Warcopp, servant to lord Hussey, 7 Oct. A° 28.

He brought me a letter from lord Hussey which I send your Grace, together with a copy of my answer. He says he came to his master yesterday from Lytyllbytham, beside Staunford, and knows nothing of the commons; but his master bade him say he durst not leave his house "for losing of his head," and that the commons would muster at Ancaster on Monday next.

P. 1.

7 Oct. **588.** G. EARL OF SHREWSBURY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Begs Cromwell to excuse him for not writing. His letters to the King, which no doubt Cromwell has seen, contain everything. Begs that the things sent for by John Leke, in a bill signed by the writer, &c. may be despatched, especially money, which will be most required. Tomorrow and Monday there will be at Nottingham a great number of the King's subjects. Hardweke, 7 Oct. 6 p.m.

Sent last night to Nottingham Castle to know what ordnance and artillery was there, and learns there is none. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[7 Oct.] **589.** [EARL OF SHREWSBURY] to LORD HUSSEY.

R. O. "The copy of my Lord's letter sent unto my lord Hussey, upon his letter."

I received this day by your servant this bearer your letter, dated Slefford, Friday, 6th inst., showing that you had received a letter from the King yesternight by Mr. Tyrwhyt, Sir Marmaduke Constable, and Mr. John Henage, with letters to other gentlemen which you think cannot be delivered, and also that "the said Robt. Tyrwhyt and others" showed you there were

1536.

589. [Earl of Shrewsbury] to Lord Hussey—*cont.*

things in my letter I should show you. There is nothing in my letter but commandment to suppress the rebellious, which I doubt not you will help. My lord, for the old acquaintance and familiarity between us I will be plain with you. You have always shown yourself an honorable and true gentleman, and no man may do the King higher service in those parts by staying these misruled persons and finding means to withdraw the gentlemen and men of substance from among them, when the commons could do small hurt. For I assure you, on my troth, all the King's subjects of the counties of Derby, Stafford, Salop, Worcester, Leicester, and Northampton will be with me tomorrow night at Nottingham, to the number of 40,000, and I trust you will keep us company.

Copy, p. 1.

7 Oct. R. O. **590.** Edward lord Clynton to Cromwell.

On Friday afternoon I delivered the King's letter to my lord of Huntingdon at his house called Ashby, and on Saturday morning I delivered it to my lord Steward. I could not pass the waters that night, and I had also ridden to Nottingham, thinking to have found him there. A servant of my lord Hussey's informed me that my Lord is so environed with the traitors he dare not stir out of his house, and that they will muster at Ankester on Monday next. I find all the knights to whom the King's letter is directed are in company with the said traitors, except Sir Robert Dymmok and Sir Robert Tyrwhyt, so I shall deliver it to none of them except my lord Borro. Hardwyk, 7 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal.

7 Oct. R. O. **591.** [Sir] M. Constable, Roger Radclyff, and John Haryngton to Henry VIII.

The rebels in Lincolnshire daily increase in number, and the writers find the King's subjects in their parts unprovided with harness, &c., to withstand them. Beg that ordnance and persons to use it may be sent; and also artillery for the King's true subjects. W[t]cokke,* Saturday, 7 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

[7 Oct.] R. O. **592.** Sir Arthur Darcy to [Lord Darcy].

My lord Steward is "sore crassyd" and assembles with all the powers he can make to be at Nottingham on Monday next. He wished Sir Arthur to make his recommendations to the King, with assurances that he will serve him to the uttermost of his power. "I said that I would be no messenger when the King should need; and further that I knew well that he being at so near a point to try his friends that I would be with him, thoff I had but my page and my man." He thanked Sir Arthur heartily. Asks lord Darcy therefore to send up his men, "and I shall be there found near to the Talbott." Worksop.†

"Remember a truss bed and my harnesses for me and my men."

Hol., p. 1.

* Withcote in Leicestershire?

† The copy in Darcy's Letter Book dates this letter Worksop, 7 Oct.; but the day and month are not in the original.

1536.

7 Oct. **593.** The Friars of Grimsby.

R. O. Information against the prior of the Austin Friars, Grimsby, who on the 4 Oct., when the insurrection of the commons began, was desired to send out his friars, but as he was but newly come, sent to know if the warden of the Grey Friars had like command. The latter replied that he had not. At night, when the commons came home, Leonard Curtis came past the Friars' gate in a coat of fence covered with leather, and with a long spear in his hand, and said to two friars there, "It were alms to set your house of fire; therefore command your prior that you come tomorrow." They desired him to go in himself, and so he did, and commanded the prior to have his friars ready when called, and afterwards the "sargyn" brought the same command. So in the morning he went to the commons and presented his company, saying he was not able, so they held him excused. Yet when the commons were assembled "apong towes," he came riding with the warden of the Grey Friars, and gave them money and lent the warden money to give them. "Freres John Tyallzer: testes"——

And also I, frere Richard Robinson, prior of Tykyll, testify the foregoing "by his own confession," 7 Oct., in his chamber.

P. 1. *In Tyallzer's hand.*

7 Oct. **594.** Robt. Salisbery to Dr. Belowses.

R. O. Intended to have come and proffered his service to "my good lord" [1536–9.] but his business is so great in studying for his lecture on the gospel of S. Matthew and reading it that he will not come till he know Belowses' advice. If my lord wishes him to wait upon him will forsake the university and his lecture. Cambridge, 7 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

7 Oct. **595.** J. de Morbeque to the Bailly of Guisnes.

R. O. In reply to your letter received this morning I find the said beasts do not belong to Lukard but to the host, "du Val mont de Bouguenhault." Yesterday morning I sent word by your messenger that Lukard should send me a certificate of ownership, else the beasts would be sold, and as I have not heard from him this has been done. Tournehen Castle, 7 Oct. *Signed.*

Since writing I have told the bearers what they will report to you. I have written of it to the Deputy to know how we are to conduct ourselves henceforth.

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

7 Oct. **596.** Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8715 f. 290 b. B. M. * * * The king of Scotland, who was hourly expected here, has stayed at Paris, being slightly ill. Francis is going in a few days to Picardy.

Ital., pp. 2. *Modern copy. Headed:* Al Signor Protonotario Ambrogio. Da Lione, li 7 Ottobre 1536.

8 Oct. **597.** [Eustace Chapuys] to the Count of Cifuentes.

Add. MS. 28589, f. 76. B. M. The king of England wishes to compel the Princess to write two letters, one to the Pope the other to the Queen [of Hungary]. In the letter to the Pope she is to acknowledge the invalidity of her mother's marriage, and that she has consented willingly, and not under compulsion, to do what the King wished, and that she hopes the Pope will forbear meddling with English

1536.

597. [EUSTACE CHAPUYS] to the COUNT OF CIFUENTES—*cont.*

affairs (*dexe de proveer en lo de aca*), as the King is in the right. To the Queen she is to say that she wishes her to inform [the Emperor] of the truth of the above, and that she has freely renounced her right; that he will not favour an opposite course either in the Council or elsewhere for the sake of the king of Portugal, because she is well satisfied with what she has done. The Pope must be warned of all this, and if they come to inform him of such letters, or present them, his Holiness may answer as if annoyed with the Princess for what she has done, that as they are doubtful here (at Rome ?), what she has agreed to they are doing their utmost to make sure of her Highness, endeavouring, if possible to bring her into Court (*van en lo que pueden assegurandosse de su Alteza por poderla traer en corte*). If her Highness goes thither she will gradually administer an antidote. As nothing else can be done at present, it is necessary to help her, that credit may be given to her words, and that it may not be thought that there is poison beneath what she does (*es necessario ayudar a su Alteza en que de credito a sus dichos y no piensen, &c.*).

Even if Cifuentes ought not to know that the Princess has for a long time used such remedies for what concerns her right, and has done so now again, (athough what was done before was so complete that there is no need of anything else); still, he ought to know that if anything is found out about it here, they will not let her live long. No one else should, therefore, know it except Cifuentes, to whom for this reason he cannot write the certainty of what the letter written by the Princess will contain. Cifuentes may, however, believe that she is in great danger of being compelled to sign, and has accordingly sent to tell him to inform the Emperor and Cifuentes of everything.

In consequence of the taxation and the suppression of the monasteries, the people in Lincolnshire have begun to rise. It cannot be of small importance, because the King is making preparations as if the greater part of the kingdom were against him. Can say nothing about it yet, as the people have no head, and often what seems important turns to nothing.

Sp. pp. 3. *Headed:* Al conde de Cifuentes. El embaxador de Yngla-terra, 8 Oct. 1536. *Modern copy.*

[8 Oct.] **598.** HENRY VIII. to LORD DARCY.

R. O. By letters sent us from the rout of those traitors assembled in Lincolnshire, suing for their pardon, it appears that this insurrection grew by crafty persons reporting that we would take the goods of all the churches, and levy unheard of impositions. In order that the people may see the malice of these persons, you are to read these letters to those about you, and to show that we never intended to take one pennyworth of parish church goods, or to levy more than has been given by an Act of Parliament which charges no man that is not worth 20*l.* in goods, and those worth more with only 6*d.* in the pound. So a man worth 40*l.* is a very traitor that for 20*s.* would rebel against his prince. "By this declaration, which we assure you is true, our good subjects may perceive the wretched and devilish intents of those false traitors and rebels." Given under our signet at our castle of Windsor, [the viij. day of October] in the xxviij. year of our reign.

Copy, pp. 2. *Endd.*: True copy of the King's letter to lord Darcy.

8 Oct. **599.** LORD WILLIAM HOWARD to CROMWELL.

R. O. I thank you for your kindness to me in my sickness, that it pleased you to see me both at Oking and Guildford. I have received a letter from the King directing me to go to the country and be in readiness in case of

1536.

need, and also to hearken if there be any ill-disposed people in those parts likely to be busy. If I find any, they shall have short courtesy at my hands. I beg you will write half a dozen words, "when you have certain news how they speed." Walworth, 8 October.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[8 Oct.] **600.** [Sir Edmund Walsingham] to Suffolk.

R. O. The King directed me "the master of the ordinances, he being absent this present Sunday," to send in post to show your Grace of the ordnance and artillery that comes to you, in order that you might write where you would have it conveyed. It is, under Wm. Gonson or some other, to be 16 falcons with shot and powder, 1,500 sheaf arrows, 700 bows, 700 demy lawnces, 300 chavelynes, 18 half-barrels of gunpowder, 4 barrels of bow-strings, 600 fighting bills, and other necessaries. Credence for bearer. Wishes him victory over the traitors. *Signed:* E. W.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

[8 Oct.] **601.** Duke of Norfolk to Henry VIII.

R. O. Being here with lords Oxford and Suffolk, received the King's letters, the most "discomfortable" that ever came to his hands, commanding him to send his son with as many horses as he can furnish, and himself to stay at home. If he sends away his horses, can do no service in repressing the people here, nor come to the King when commanded. Does not wish to sit still like a man of law while other noblemen either come to the King or go towards his enemies. Unless he hears again by Tuesday night, will rather set forward to the enemy, though he has only 40 horses with him, than remain at home with so much shame. Esterford, Sunday, 1 p.m.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd. Sealed.*

[8 Oct.] **602.** Norfolk to Cromwell, the Bishop of Hereford, and Paulet.

R. O. To the same effect, mainly, as the preceding. Sends his son to the King in post as pledge for his truth. My lords of Oxford and Sussex might have stayed this country as well as the writer. Esterford, this Sunday.

Hol., p. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* To my lord Pryve Seale, my lord of Herfford, and M[a]ster Controller. *Endd.*

[8 Oct.] **603.** Norfolk to the Council.

R. O. Since my coming to this town I have learned that light persons rejoice at this business in Lincolnshire, and that if I had not come, and the proclamation for clothmaking been made, "some business might have chanced." Sir Thomas Rushe, being sick of an ague, has written that the young clothiers are very light. I have sent to him for particulars. Sir William Walgrave and other substantial men have been with me, and in the morning as I ride homewards Sir William Drewry, Sir Thomas Jermyn, and John Spryng will be with me.

Notwithstanding my letter to you from Esterford, after the tales shown me here I dare not leave these parts without the King's command, nor send away my son with my horses; of which I have not above 70, for my great horses and geldings are in Sussex, at Sheffield (*sic*). The geldings ought now to be on this side London towards me. I think I had much wrong offered me to send my son and servants from me, considering that he cannot overtake my lord of Suffolk, who will be tomorrow night at

1536.

603. NORFOLK to the COUNCIL—*cont.*

Huntingdon, and "they shall be fought withal or tomorrow noon by my lord Steward." In any other place I could be ready at a day's warning, and would, my lord of Oxford being sent down, leave these parts in good order. Stoke, Sunday, 6 p.m.

Hol., pp. 2 *Add.:* My lord Privy Seal and others of the King's Council. *Endd.*

8 Oct. **604.** H. C. [EARL OF CUMBERLAND] to DARCY.

Thanks him for monition of the confederacy of Dent, Cedbarr, and Wenslaydale. Though these parts are out of his rule has written to Sir James Metcalf, Sir Geoff. Midilton, and others to see them stayed. Begs Darcy will send him any news he receives from Court. My castle of Skipton, 8 Oct.

Copy, half page from Darcy's Letter Book, (No. v.).

8 Oct. **605.** LORD DARCY to SIR ARTHUR DARCY.

R. O. Desires him to tell the lord Steward that the best means he has hitherto found to stay the countries is by such persuasions of wise men and letters as in the copy enclosed, which he has sent abroad and done much good with. The country, the city of York and all, leans clearly to join with the commons. He and his friends have thought it best to stay and defer all commissions, leets, and other assemblies, more than gentlemen and their household servants, till the King's pleasure is further known. Never heard of gentlemen better minded to serve God and the King. Desires credence for the bearer and haste to him, for considering his debility, my said lord will see that you will be a great aid to me, and do great service to the King. Doubts not my lord will use good espials and hear the true opinions of his friends. Tell my lord if it were the King's pleasure my heart and will were to be with my said lord, or where else I could serve the King. Pontefract Castle, 8 Oct. 1536.

Draft in Darcy's hand, pp. 2. *Begins:* Son Sir Arthur.

8 Oct. **606.** LORD DARCY to ———

R. O. "Cousin." Charges him in the King's name to come to him immediately. Will then disclose to him matters concerning the King's pleasure, and counsel with him. Pountefrett Castle, 8 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1.

[8 Oct.] **607.** RICHARD CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. This night I am lodged at Ware with 100 horsemen, and have appointed Thurston and Goodwyn and his brother Thomas as guides to 40 handguns which lie this night at Waltham. I intend soon after midnight to repair before to Huntingdon and gather such company as I can. Mr. Cotton, sometime governor to the late duke of Richmond, met me with 20 tall men well horsed, and will go with me in this voyage. Today on my journey to Ware I met with one Hall, who was taken prisoner by the traitors in Lincolnshire and sworn as their captain, but by policy escaped; he reckons them at 40,000 or 50,000, and that they increase by 500 or 600 a day and encamp themselves very substantially. I send Hall to your Lordship, and also a servant of Tyrwitt's who can give information. Five or six hundred

1536.

handguns are required, and some of the small pieces in the Tower, for many of them are good archers. Written this night, 10 p.m.

I bought harness for a hundred men at London, because it is scant here. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 Oct. R. O. **608.** Sir James Layburn to Cromwell.

I have sent you by my servant, Will. Sleddall, 50*l.* due to the King, Michaelmas last. I am so crased that I could not bring it myself. Whereas at your request my lord Admiral promised you that I should be farmer of a benefice belonging to the monastery of Cartmell or Conyshyd, pray show my nephew Thos. Cayrus your further pleasure in the same. Asheto[n], 8 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 Oct. R. O. **609.** John Babyngton to Cromwell.

Please give credence to the bearer, my servant, Thomas Belyald (?). I and my cousin Hersy are ready to do the King's service; we do our best to keep this country of Nottinghamshire not past one mile from our enemies. We beg to be enrolled in your retinue. I would write at more length, but the bearer dare scant carry this, seeing the dangerous sorts of the wilful. I would come to you but I think I can do you better service here.

Dated at the head: 8 Oct., apud Rampton.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.:* "Resc. 10 Oct."

8 Oct. Add. MS. 28,589, f. 78. B. M. **610.** Count of Cifuentes to Charles V.

* * * Since writing to the Emperor that it would be of no use to ask the Pope for a brief of absolution for the Princess of England, not having learned from the ambassador there sufficient causes for postponing the satisfaction which ought to be made publicly in such cases, the ambassador has written that there are just causes, both for the service of God and of the Princess. If the Pope knows what she has done, the French may hear of it, and then her father, which would be dangerous for her. The Pope might be asked for "un vive vocis oraculo en genere," in which the Princess would be tacitly comprehended, giving power to the confessors of all who have incurred this error in England, tacitly to absolve them. The Princess can therefore postpone for a short time the necessary public satisfaction. In order that the Princess may be secure, there must be very strong reasons, and though the ambassador has pointed them out, they are not understood, and the matter is referred to him to supply them with the assistance of persons in whom he can trust. In this way the Pope will not know for whom the request is made. Thinks Ortiz will write more fully. Rome, 8 Oct. 1536.

Sp., pp. 5. *Modern copy.*

9 Oct. R. O. **611.** Henry VIII. to Lord Darcy.

We have received your letters with certain instructions or articles of the misdemeanours in those parts, and thank you for your wisdom and diligence in quieting the same. No doubt the business begun in Northumberland is ere this suppressed; and for this in Lincolnshire we have made such preparation that you shall shortly hear that the beginners of it have had their deserts. Your good advertisement and politic proceedings before

1536.

611. HENRY VIII. to LORD DARCY—*cont.*

the signification of the same declare what an opinion we must have of your fidelity; and we desire you therefore to apprehend as seditious all persons who shall speak of the suppression of abbeys, taking away of their church goods or of levying new impositions: also, when the insurrection of Lincolnshire breaks up, to keep watch that the country be not molested with those vagabonds nor the notable companions of the same escape. Given under our signet. Windsor Castle, 9 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed with a stamp and sealed.*

Pp. 2. *In Wriothesley's hand. Add. Endd.:* The King's second letter.

9 Oct. **612.** CROMWELL to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

Shrewsb. MS., A. f. 61. Coll. of Arms. Lodge, I. 40.

Is so much comforted by his letters that he would honor the earl while he lives, and if he might, after his death, as the most worthy earl that ever served our prince, "and such a chieftain as is worthy eternal glory. My lord, I assure [you] I write this with my very heart, and I pray God to give me some occasion to do you pleasure while ye live, and to your posterity if I overlive you. I would ye knew as well as I how the King's highness reputeth your most acceptable and loyal service, which ye shall right well perceive by the tenor of his gracious letters to you directed at this time." All the habiliments and munitions he wrote for are on the way with plenty of money. "Our Lord send your lordship as long life and as well to fare as I would wish, and then ye should be in good health and but 30 years of age." Windsor, 9 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII., "with the hastye and layserles hande of hym that ys yours in hert," &c.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

[9 Oct.] **613.** FITZWILLIAM to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Met today divers persons from the parts where the lord Steward is who say he is at Nottingham. Trusts to be at Stamford tomorrow. Has no doubt of anything but that the rebellious persons will not abide them. If they do, trusts the King will hear that they are ordered so as to be an example to other rebels. Desires to be commended to the Council. Aylisbury, Monday. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Lord Admiral.

9 Oct. **614.** THE LINCOLNSHIRE REBELLION.

R. O.

Four forms of letters similar to those in No. 579, with an additional clause directing the person addressed to bring more men if he can, and if he cannot bring the required number of horse to make it up in foot. Two of these forms begin "Right trusty and well beloved" (or "entirely beloved") "cousin," and are fully dated Windsor Castle 9 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII. The two others, beginning "Trusty and well beloved," have a blank left for the day of the month.

9 Oct. **615.** CHARLES DUKE OF SUFFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O.

Arrived this Monday, 9th inst., at 6 a.m. at Huntington, leaving his company to follow, and intended with the men he should find there to proceed to Standfforde for staying the traitors, according to the King's command. Found there neither ordnance nor artillery nor men enough to do anything; such men as are gathered there have neither harness nor weapons. Begs that ordnance, and artillery, and a thousand or two of

1536.

harness may be sent with speed; also a sufficient number of horsemen [as well out of Wales as out of the north parts].* Ordnance and horsemen must do the feat; and, considering that the traitors are well horsed and harnessed and so numerous, the success of a battle would be doubtful. Has just seen the King's gracious letters to Sir Robt. Tirwhit and others now amongst the rebels, and has himself sent Tirwhit and the rest a letter, (copy enclosed). Begs to know what to do if they submit according to the King's letters; if they do not he will at first refuse to make any more suit to the King for them unless they stay themselves without approaching nearer the King's army. Thus he intends to gain time to put the King's people in readiness and have the ordnance. Begs for money, without which the men are unwilling to set forth; many captains are unable to relieve their company, though in the meantime Suffolk does what he can to help them. Reminds the King of the sending down of horsemen and ordnance. In his late letters, considering his sudden departure out of Suffolk, he desired that his cousin Sir Ant. Wingffeld, Sir Arthur Hopton, and Sir Francis Lovell might levy his servants and tenants in Suffolk for him. Now he hears the King has commanded them to remain in the country, so he lacks a great part of his servants. Begs the King to send them command to repair to him with their companies, assuring his Grace he has not taken out of Suffolk and Norfolk any gentlemen except his cousin Sir Ant. Wingfield, Sir Arthur Hopton, and Sir Thomas Tyrrell, "and out of Norfolk" Sir Francis Lovell. Has just received a letter from Sir Francis Bryan, who is at Kimbolton with 300 horse, and trusts to have his foot with him tomorrow night. It is said the rebels will be at Standfforde "this night," where Sir William Aparr and others are. Has written to Aparr that if he thinks his force and Suffolk's sufficient to stop the rebels there, he (Suffolk) will repair thither; if not, then Sir Wm. Aparr and the rest, and also Sir Francis Bryan, must join forces with those of the writer at Huntingdon, where they will make a determined stay. Encloses two letters received that day from Mr. Richard Cromwell which show the state of the country. Huntingdon, 9 Oct. *Signed.*

Pp. 5. *Add. Endd.*

9 Oct. **616.** [Duke of Suffolk] to Sir Robert Turwhit, Sir William Askew, and —— Portington.

R. O. For as much as Sir Edward Maddasson was, at the mediation of the inhabitants of Loithe, sent with your letters to the King; considering he was amongst you and was a suitor for you, the King "was in such high displeasure that he was in great danger of his life." The King, however, out of pity for the slaughter which is prepared for you if you continue in your detestable purpose, has sent you his gracious letters, which if you are minded to follow I would know by bearer. If you refuse and march further towards the King's army I shall put the King's command "of persecution" in execution. Huntingdon, 9 Oct.

Copy, p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Copy of a letter sent to Sir Robert Tirwit, &c.

9 Oct. **617.** Charles duke of Suffolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Knows Cromwell will be privy to all his letters to the King at this time so he makes no rehersal of them but desires that the things he has written for may be despatched. Requests that there may be sent him "one

* Crossed out.

1536.

617. CHARLES DUKE OF SUFFOLK to CROMWELL—*cont.*

herald, one pursuivant, two trumpets, and the King's banner, if need so shall require, that I may occupy the same." Two gentlemen have just come in who escaped from "these rebellious" yesterday. Has sent them on to Cromwell. Trusts to have more shortly and asks how to order them. Huntingdon, 9 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Rec. 11 Oct.

9 Oct. **618.** SIR ROB. TYRWHYT and Others to SHREWSBURY.

R. O. As the commonalty of Lincolnshire would that Shrewsbury should know the cause of their rising at this time and their suit to the King, they enclose a copy of their supplication to the King. Beg favor. Lincoln, 9 Oct. "Your poor beadsmen the commonalty of the shire of Lincoln."

The commonalty desire favor for the bearer, who, since their business began, has done what he might to stay them in quietness. *Signed:* Robt. Tyrwhyt.—William Ayscugh.—William Skipwith.—Andrew Byllesby.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

9 Oct. **619.** SIR ROBERT KYRKHAM to RICHARD CROMWELL.

R. O. Last Sunday there mustered before him, in two sundry places, over 1,000 persons, from whom he has chosen 500 able to fight if they had armour and weapons, but not 30 of them are harnessed. They are poor and clamour for money. Begs for money and armour in all haste or they will not tarry. "Yesterday night late" he was at Stanforde with Sir William Parre and others when Marbery and Madyson, the King's servants, came in, having escaped from the rebels, who they say are 20,000. Others say 40,000, and part within 20 miles of Stanford. Knows not who are their captains. Offord (Ufford?) beside Stonford, Monday, 2 o'clock in the morning.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Sir Robert Kirkham.

9 Oct. **620.** CONFESSION of GEORGE CUTLERD, servant to LORD HUSSEY.

R. O. On Wednesday last he and Dalles rode, by Hussey's command, from Slefforthe to Horne Castle and spoke with Kebson (?), asking the cause of the rising of the country and offering lord Hussey's help to stay them. "Aftar thes com in Lech and sad, Wye herre sa that my lord Husse wyel rasse the conttre a kyend hows, and I sad a kyn it was a faws tale, wyerre wythe the ware glad of the answer" [*In margin* "No^{m} the saying of Cuttler"]. Was then sworn, and he and Dalles were taken before the sheriff and detained that night but allowed to depart next day on the return of certain of the company who had ridden to lord Hussey [*In margin*, "No^{m} the Lord Hussey"]. On Friday Hussey sent him with a letter John Henehce had left for the gentlemen that were with them at his departure [*In margin* "No^{m} the letter"]. The gentlemen said they were coming to fetch Hussey from his house, for they must have his counsel to stay the people. Reported this the same night to Hussey, who rode from Slefforthe on the Saturday. Rode himself to Skens (?). *Signed.*

P. 1. *In Cutler's hand (spelling very bad) with heading and marginal notes in other hands. Endd. by Wriothesley.* Liber XV^{us}.

ii. *A note in Derby's hand:* To be inquired who devised that every man should be sworn and who devised the oath.

1536.

9 Oct. **621.** Sir J. Russell and Sir William Parre to Henry VIII.

R. O. This day we have viewed the walls of this town and inquired of the most discreet and substantial persons into the state of the commons' hearts, who would, if we had tarried longer, have joined the traitors; indeed this day there have left Bourne, under one of your own servants, about 100 persons, whom we have sent a company to apprehend or else to take such goods as are left. The walls of this town are very weak, but if "I" had ordnance they should be defended, whatever assault was made. The bridge the inhabitants will not willingly permit to be broken up: however we shall do as cause shall require. Within two miles above the bridge are divers fords where "some policy shall be practised" to hinder and annoy the offenders. Request that harness, artillery, and money may be sent. Ordnance is what "will most fear and put th'offenders in despair and dread." Stamforde, 9 Oct. *Signed.* "J. Russell—Wyllm Parre."

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Sir John Russell and Sir Wm. Aparre.

[9 Oct.] **622.** Aske's Rebellion.

R. O. Copy of a proclamation by Robt. Aske, chief captain of Marshland, the Isle, and Howdenshire, and Thomas Metham, Robt. Aske, jun., Thos. Saltemarche, Wm. Monketon, Mr. Franke, and Mr. Cawood, captains of the same; for all men to assemble on the morrow at Skypwithe Moor and appoint captains Mr. Hussye, Mr. Babthorp, Mr. Gascoign, and other gentlemen, to warn all "beyond the Water" and to take oath to be true to "the King's issue and the noble blood," to preserve the Church from spoil and be true to the common wealth.

P. 1.

623. The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Money delivered in prest by Mr. Cofferer, Mr. Hatclif, and Robert Pakenam, to the duke of Norfolk, marquis of Exeter, and other knights and gentlemen in the King's "intended army" against the rebels in the North.

To the duke of Norfolk, marquis of Exeter, Anthony Kingstone, Sir Anthony Hungreforde, Sir Nich. Pointz, Sir Edmund Tame, Sir John Saintlo, Sir Walter Dennys, Sir John Dudley, Sir John Lygons, Sir Richard Page, Peter Mewtys, John Barkley, Robert Kyrk, harbinger, George Hontley, and Robert Pakenam. (*Amounts to each from each paymaster are set down.*)

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* Prests.

[9 Oct.] **624.** John Roke to Cromwell.

R. O. Received this morning his letter directed to his master,* and opened it in his absence. Will do what he can to accomplish his pleasure. His master set forward yesterday, and before his departure consulted with Gonson. They agreed that the King's treasure for safety should come after, this day, with the ordnance from the Tower, secretly, Roke and others attending on it. His master and Gonson would meet tomorrow at Huntingdon and go forward to Stamford. Will truss the 3,000*l.* he has received from Cromwell's servant with the other 3,000*l.* had before. Robt. Lord is gone to Mr. Pope to receive the plate and money, according as Cromwell wrote, "and also of Hales." If any more money may be had, will take it with him. London, Monday morning.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* Gostwick. *See* Vol. IX., No. 279.

1536.

[9 Oct.] **625.** NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Last night at my town of Stoke, and this morning coming through Hadley, Bexford, Neylonde, Bylston, Ratlestdene, &c., I have set such order that it shall be hard for any one to speak an unfitting word without being incontinently taken and sent to me. I have arranged to have 1,400 or 1,500 tall men out of Suffolk at an hour's warning. What I shall have out of Norfolk I cannot yet say, but trust by tomorrow night to have a good company. I have of my own five fawcons and 20 brass hakbushes, but want gunners. This morning lord Wentworth showed me he had word from beyond the Wash that on Friday last the traitors took lord Hussey, "which if it be true there is folly upon folly. I pray God there be truth though there be much folly." He showed also that the traitors are at Boston. Sir William Drewry and Sir Thomas Jermyn have heard the same, but say lord Hussey and lord Clynton have escaped, and that great part of Kesteyne and Holonde has risen. If this be true I think it unwise to be too hasty in giving them battle, and unless my lord Steward and lords Darcy, Huntingdon, and Rutland join my lord of Suffolk he shall be too weak to meddle with them. Before I receive your Majesty's answer I shall have 2,500 men; and as you have appointed Suffolk your lieutenant I will gladly serve under him, and be with him two or three days after his company from these parts. If you send my lord of Oxford to make sure of his town of Lavenham the rest of these parts will be safe. If they come from Boston, trusting to the clothiers of Suffolk I shall stop them at Mawdelyn Bridge or elsewhere. Two or three carts of bows and arrows are requisite, even though I tarry here. Wolpyt, Monday 11 o'clock.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

9 Oct. **626.** NORFOLK to the COUNCIL.

R. O. My Lords, according to the King's letter of the 7th inst., I shall set forward towards his Highness tonight as the moon rises. I wrote to his Majesty from Wolpyte three hours ago. I pray God his Majesty may command me to return home and set forward towards my lord of Suffolk, and I will have a good company ready by Thursday. I will come by Colchester and Chelmsford. 9 Oct., 3 miles from Kenynghale.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* To my lord Privy Seal and others of the King's Council. *Endd.*

9 Oct. **627.** DARCY to the LORD MAYOR OF YORK.

Writes to him as a man of substance having the rule of the second city in the realm. The commons of the Marshland, Howdanshire, Beverley, and the East Riding intend to invade the city of York and seize the King's money. Advises him to put himself and the citizens in readiness to resist; for the said commons are men of high experience in war, wanting artillery and other things. He must summon the gentlemen of the Ainstey to his assistance. 9 Oct.

P. 1. *From Darcy's Letter Book* (No. vi.). *In margin* "Vera copia of my lord Darcy's letter."

628. The COMMONS at BEVERLEY to the LORD MAYOR OF YORK.

R. O. "My lord mayor and all the commons," we require you to send us word, to Newburgh against tomorrow night, whether you will suffer us "to pass through this the King's city with your favor or not, if case so require. And at Newborowe at the White Lion shall a post be ready from us to

1536.

receive your answer; and thus fare you well. From Beverley this morning, in haste.

"By the Commons assembled there."

P. 1. *Small slip. Headed:* "My lord mayor of York letter."

R. O. 2. Another copy in same hand.

P. 1. *Endd.*

9 Oct. **629.** MYLYSE SPENSERE to SIR THOMAS RUSSHE, KNIGHT.

R. O. My lord of Norwich, my master, upon knowledge of the death of the late bishop of Chichester by the King's visitors, on St. Mathie's day last, has given me the archdeaconry of Suffolk, belonging to his collation by the Act of Parliament. I have surrendered to him the advocation of it granted me by his predecessor. I requested you, two years past when the said vowson was given me, to intercede with my lord Privy Seal, and you offered him on my behalf 100*l.* that I might enjoy the same without displeasure. I pray you write to my lord Privy Seal: these letters shall be a bond for payment of the said 100*l.* to his use. Norwich, 9 October. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* At Ipswich. *Endd.*

9 Oct. **630.** SIR WILLIAM BRERETON to CROMWELL.

The letter printed in St. Papers II. 377 appears to be of the year 1539. The entries in Brabazon's accounts cited in the footnote at p. 378 are retrospective, referring to the years 1534–5, as will be seen by the abstract of them printed at the end of October in this Volume.

9 Oct. **631.** JOHN HUTTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. The king of Scots arrived in the road of Dieppe 27 Aug. at 2 p.m.

St. Pap. VII., 667. with five sail, and landed with 15 gentlemen in the twilight. Where his lodgings were appointed they used themselves so "universally" that none could judge which was King. Next morning he rode to Rowne and kept himself so secret that few knew of his being there,—the ships being still at anchor at Dieppe. These discharged some horse coffers, and four left for Habre Newiffe; the fifth is rigging in Dieppe haven. Has seen them all, and thinks them the slenderest fleet any king ever adventured his body with. One of them, *the Mary Willoughby*, is English; the rest are in comparison but balingers. He went to Paris, whither the writer means to go with diligence.

On coming to Dieppe, a merchant named Odenell Turke told him he had a letter of the 25th ult. from his brother at the French court at Marseilles; that Francis was coming to Lyons; that the Emperor was that day at Monaco beside Nice; and that Kanapillis had attacked the Emperor's troops and made great slaughter. Some, however, say that Kanapillis is taken prisoner and has lost 15,000 men, while, on the contrary, it is alleged that the Swiss have turned from the Emperor to the French king, and offer to deliver Milan to him. The Viscount of Dieppe has informed me that the Queen is with child, and that the King is waiting to see whether the Emperor or the French king shall prosper best and side with the stronger. On the 5th the Burgundians had a great booty, both of cattle and prisoners, between Abbeville and Montreuil. The town of Dieppe has taken many prizes. The Viscount has four ships abroad and expects to be enriched, for they take all they find, Englishmen and Portuguese. Dieppe is visited with sickness, which they say was brought from Rye. Rouen, 9 Oct.

Hol., . *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

9 Oct. **632.** J. de Morbeque to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I have today received your letters by your trumpet, whom I have requested to convey my answer by word of mouth, both about the matter of Lukard, and about the taking of the shoemaker of Ardre named Pierchon Le Leu (?). Tournehen Castle, 9 Oct. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

9 Oct. **633.** Willebrordus Montanus to Peter [Beckwith].

R. O. Fears he has forgotten him. Would have written sooner if he had known he had been at Calais. Heard a year ago that he was staying in England. Asks him to write to him and to send a letter to the writer's mother at Baleul, where she is staying to learn Flemish. Was at the festival at St. Omer to see his friends, and heard that his correspondent was in good health. Desires to be recommended to his brother and to Adrien Seel. St. Omer, 9 Oct. '36.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* Soit donne a Pierres . . . cutihz. A Callais.

10 Oct. **634.** Henry VIII. to the Earl of Derby.

Hist. MSS. Com. Report VI. 445. Divers traitors have lately assembled in Lincolnshire and thereabouts; we have prepared for them and doubtless they will be subdued. Yet seeing the event of such enterprises is uncertain, put yourself and all people about you in readiness. Windsor, 10 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII.

P. 1.

635. Thomas Stanley, priest, to Lord Darcy.

R. O. Yesternight came to me a servant of Banester's who dwells in the isle of Oxame. Banester is with his master the earl of Derby at Knowsley, who reckons me in ill health because I come not to him. This man told me there is no stirring in Lancashire but my lord of D. attends the King's command. They say those that are up are for the maintenance of Church and Faith and they will not strike against them. This week past, Manchester college should have been pulled down and there would have been a rising, but the commissioners recoiled. Your Lordship may trust the bearer he is "a tall man if need be." *Signs as* "your faithful son and beadsman."

P. 1. *Add.*

10 Oct. **636.** Lord William Howard to [Cromwell].

R. O. I have received the King's letter to make 100 men against the 15th inst., of whom 30 must be archers and all on horseback. Cannot do it because the land is in division between my lady Russell's daughter and me, and I am sure Mr. Russell has taken up the best of them already. I beg therefore that my lady my mother may have a letter to furnish me with 100 men for I cannot make 40 without her help. Written at my lady's house at Cheseworth, 10 October. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[10 Oct.] **637.** Sir William Poulet to Sir Adrian Fortescu.

R. O. My lord Privy Seal is sorry your letter is forgotten. The King desires Sir Adrian to be ready to attend him with his company at a day's warning. The army is appointed to assemble on 16th inst., at Amptell;

1536.

but as the warning is thus late, he need not be there. Windsor, Tuesday, "immediately upon the receipt of your letter."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

[10 Oct.] **638.** WILLIAM GONSON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Could not leave London before this day for lack of horses and carts. The former part of the things appointed for Staunford, with the King's treasure, lodges here tonight, and will be at Huntingdon tomorrow. Touching the receipt of more spears, bows, and javelins, with arrows, I have not meddled for lack of carriage. It may be sent after us. This country is as peaceable as my own house. Buntingforde, Tuesday, 9 p.m.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal.

10 Oct. **639.** KATERYN CHAMPERNON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks him for preferring her to her present room,* and reporting well of her to the King. Is not able to maintain her room to the King's honor without some yearly stipend, and asks him to remember it to the King. Would not have troubled him, but for necessity. Will be loth to charge her father, who has as much to do with the little living he has as any man. Hunsdon, 10 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Oct. **640.** SIR CHRISTOPHER MORRECE to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have all in readiness to march to Ampthill, finding few persons in London to serve the King in this business. Please direct your letters for money for prest to our men, &c., and let us know the King's pleasure where the ordnance delivered to Gonstone shall be conveyed; the part is gone towards Stamforde, yet it may be turned to Amptell, and be there tomorrow. There be many tall men in the King's works at Dover, if you would direct your letters to my brother Whalley for them. London, Tuesday, 10 Oct.

Hol., but not in his own hand, p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Oct. **641.** WILLIAM CAVENDISH to CROMWELL.

Titus B. I. 389. B. M. At our repair to the monastery of Bruerne, Oxon., letters came from the King to Sir John a Brigges to be ready with as many as he could make to meet his Grace on the 17th at Ampthill; and he said he could not both serve the King and disburse money for such goods, corn, and cattle as was here. Having therefore discharged the monks and part of the servants of the house with the money we have received elsewhere, and being even obliged to borrow to despatch the other affairs of the house with such gentle rewards as we have used, we desire instructions what to do, as the other grantees of houses not yet dissolved likewise intend to do the King service. Breuern, 10 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

10 [Oct.] **642.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. "Coming this morning in post to the King wards," I received his Grace's letters to come to Ampthill, with day and number left blank; yet, by other letters, I am to have all the men at Ampthill on the 16th inst. I will not fail, but for those coming out of Norfolk it will be hard to keep day

* Of gentlewoman waiting on lady Elizabeth, *see* Vol. X., No. 1187 (2, 3).

1536.

642. NORFOLK to CROMWELL—*cont.*

and place; also it is out of our way, for at Cambridge we shall be 12 miles from Huntingdon, to which we must come, and Ampthill is 30 miles further backwards; yet, if by your other letters it is the King's pleasure, I will come thither with as many as I can. The King has commanded divers gentlemen, abbots and priors, of the country, to send men. I am steward and founder of most of the houses of religion, and "under me many of the gentlemen have the rules of them, as of Bury Sir Thomas Germyn, Sir William Drury and John Spryng of the bishop of Ely's lands, and in Norfolk many others." My lord of Suffolk has under him Sir Ant. Wingfield, Sir Arthur Hopton, Sir Thomas Tyrrell, Sir Fras. Lovell, Sir John Glemam, and other gentlemen, and I trust the King will be as good to me as to him. My lord Steward, Sir Fras. Bryan, and others, bring gentlemen under them. Help me in this and in two other matters, *i.e.*, one, that as Marshal of England "I may have vanguard," the others to help me with at least 400 bows and 500 sheaves of arrows. This were better than gold and silver, for for money I cannot get bows nor arrows. I pray you answer this by post, "which lie both by Essex and also by Newmarket to my house." Colchester, 10th of this month, 6 p.m.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

643. THE MUSTER AT AMPTHILL.

R. O. "A direction taken" for my lord Chamberlain's repair towards Ampthill to prepare victual and lodging for the King and his train, and such as shall repair thither to attend on his Grace's person.

First, he has a commission to command "by his billet" as if it had passed under the Great Seal. Item. The following persons are appointed to attend him :—Sir Wm. Gascoign, Sir John Dyve, Sir Michael Fissher, Sir Walter Luke, Clement Fizth . . . . ., John Fe . . . . ., Nicol[as] . . . . . ., Sir . . . . . ., Sir . . . . . ., Sir . . . . . ., Henry Bridges, Walter Chalkett, Wm. Rayneforde, John Norreys, Warde the harbenger.

"A calendar of the book of the army for the appointment of the lodgings."

Pp. 2. *Mutilated.*

10 Oct. R. O. **644.** G. EARL OF SHREWSBURY, THOMAS EARL OF RUTLAND, and G. EARL OF HUNTINGDON to HENRY VIII.

This morning, in the spring of the day, the "scowtewache" of such gentlemen as we sent to defend Newark and the passage there took a person with a letter to me, your simple steward, from the rebels, which you shall receive by bearer, as yet unopened. We have examined the person and detain him: he was glad to have the conveyance of the letter as the only means of getting out of their company, and would rather lose wife, children, goods and chattels than return to them. It may please your Highness with diligence to advertise us of your Gracious pleasure. Nottingham castle, midnight, 10 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

10 Oct. R. O. **645.** TOWN OF BEVERLEY to [the COMMONS OF LINCOLNSHIRE].

We, the commonalty of Beverley, Yorks., are risen and sworn to God, our Prince, and the commons against counsellors, inventors and procurers to undo both Church and Commons. We desire to know by the bearers, our messengers, whether you, both captains and commons, need our help. We

1536.

beg your counsel, and pray for your good speed. Beverley, 10 Oct. "By zowrs ye cominalte aforsaide and sealyd wt. owr comyn sealle: and Gode sawe ye Kynge, ye Churche, and ye Comynalte."

P. 1. *Endd.*

[10 Oct.] **646.** [Sir Brian Hastings to Lord Darcy.]

R. O. I am sure your lordship is advertised of this insurrection in Howdenshire and Marshland. They intend to go to York, wherefore my advice is, with haste, to stop them before they reach York, and to send a force to York to overawe their faction in that city. If you think this necessary I will wait upon you with 300 men. Let me know your pleasure by bearer. Haytfeld, Tuesday, 9 p.m.

P. 1. *Badly mutilated. But the full text is contained in the copy sent by Hastings to Fitzwilliam on the* 11*th. See No.* .

10 Oct. **647.** William lord Dacre to Shrewsbury.

R. O. A countryman of mine in his journey towards London, at Hassill-upon-Humber, met two religious men that came from Barton who gave him this bill (enclosed), without which he might not pass the ferry. I send it you for your Lordship to send, if you think good, to the King. My countryman says the commons of Beverley are sworn to one another and are risen. Hildreskelf, 10 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

10 Oct. **648.** Roger Wygston, Ric. Catysby, and Thos. Trye to

R. O. Cromwell.

According to his writing, have examined the matter at variance between John Drayton of Adderson, pl., and Sir Walter Smythe and Wm. Fyndern, defts. The plaintiff was very stiff and obstinate and has refused to abide by arbitration. Rokebye, 10 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Oct. **649.** William Shelburn to Cromwell.

R. O. Desires remembrance for the King's licence to preach and to set forth his Grace's injunctions, according to the petition of his master, Mr. Williams, who showed him Cromwell had made grant thereof. Begs to know whether he is to remain in Woburn or not. Woburn, 10 Oct. *Signed:* Sir Will'm Shelburn.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[10 Oct.] **650.** Rich. Cromwell to Cromwell.

R. O. This night my lord of Suffolk's Grace received a letter from my Lady, his wife, showing that there is a great bruit that his Grace has lost a field and 20,000 men, and that the King will have throughout England all such cattle as be not marked. This is supposed to have been put in the heads of the people by the traitors of the clergy to make them murmur. Tuesday night. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Oct. **651.** Sir George Lawson to Cromwell.

R.O. I hear that Sir Henry Brettan, priest, alleges "that I should resign unto him in the name of Master Colyns, treasurer of York, the benefice of Towcetour." It is not so. Colyns made to Dr. Knyght, Dr. Bell, and me,

1536.

651. Sir George Lawson to Cromwell—*cont.*

a proxy of resignation of the said benefice under certain conditions, which, not being fulfilled, I returned the proxy to Colyns. Brettan afterwards brought an aged man who he said was a notary, to my house in London, desiring a new proxy to be drawn, and I said if he made a draft I would forward it to Colyns. York, 10 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Oct. **652.** Edw. Dudley to Cromwell.

The letter printed as of this date in State Papers II. 379, is of the year 1539.

10 Oct. **653.** J. de Morbeque to the Bailly of [Guisnes].

R. O. Sends his drummer with a message "touchant les bestes Lukard." Tournehen, 10 Oct. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* Mons. de Parlme* a Campaignes. *Begins:* "Mons. le Bailly."

10 Oct. **654.** Pole to Card. Contarini.

Poli Epp. I. 483. The more frequent and the more terrible (*atrociora*) the letters are which I have lately received from England as to the King's disposition towards me, the more needful it is that I should trust for my safety entirely to the Pope, by whose authority I incurred the King's indignation. A messenger whom I myself had a few days before despatched to the King was sent back to me by the King in post (*per dispositos equos*) that he might give me letters before I commenced my journey, and overtook me at Verona. The King certainly thought that these letters would prevent my going if anything would: and he was right, but that divine grace maintained me in my resolution. Of these letters one was from Cromwell, written in the King's name, full of all kinds of threats; a second from Tunstall endeavouring to show at great length by authority of Scripture that I was more bound to obey the King's summons than the Pope's; a third, which moved me deeply, was from my mother and my brother, written in such a miserable strain that on reading them I almost succumbed. I certainly had begun to change my plans, as they so earnestly besought me not to go on this journey against the King's will, otherwise they would renounce all the ties of nature between us. I did not see how to avoid this blow, aimed at my very vitals, except by a change of plan, and I intended to ask leave of the Pope's kindness; but I was dissuaded by those two excellent bishops, in whose company you know I am, saying that my perseverance would redound all the more to the glory of Christ, when neither the King's threats nor the love of parents could make me swerve. I therefore sent back the messenger to the King, who had charged him to come back immediately with my answer; and I gave such an answer that the King might easily see no threats of man would prevail with me in this matter. I answered also the letters, or rather volume, of Tunstall with a no less long oration. I did what I could to satisfy my relations and dismissed the messenger at Bologna. I send this messenger that you may understand my danger and confer with the Pope how I may be protected from the snares of my enemies, for they will certainly do their utmost now to remove me. Sienna, 10 Oct.

Pp. 2.

* Henry Palmer, bailly of Guisnes.

1536.

655. ——— to "MASTER DEYN."

R. O. "Master Deyn, we recommend us unto you, desiring you that ye bid beads and reherse the points of cursing in your parish church as hath been accustomed afore time after the true laws of God, as pray for the pope of Rome, the head of our mother Holy Church. And hath (*sic*) as hath been grant by holy popes. And thus in this cause of Almighty God fail not to do, and we shall die and live with you as ye intend to have the favor of God and ours, and intendeth to have any duty of us, and if ye will not send us word the contrary.

"By the whole assent of all the whole parishioners and tenants of my lord's of Northumberland."

Endd.: Letter sent to one Mr. Deyn.

11 Oct. **656.** HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and WALLOP.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 214. B. M. Has received their letters of the 2nd inst., dated Valence, touching their communications with the French king about the princess Mary and the declaration made by him of his late success against the Emperor. As to the matter of the Princess, as they are now entered into it, they shall "haste slowly the further entreating thereof, and give them leave to seek upon you for it, and to devise rather to confirm us therein towards them than to think that we esteemed it for anything." If they are very urgent to proceed in it, they shall say, they have no further powers, and advise that a solemn embassy be sent to England. Secondly, as to the king of Scots, who is now in France, as to whom they wished for instructions how to demean themselves:—they shall take occasion first, at some time, when he is repairing to Francis' presence, if convenient, at his first access, "so that attending of our good brother, you may seem both to congratulate his prosperous arrival from the danger of the seas, and yet do him no more honor in the solemn visitation of him, than his estate requireth." Afterwards, if desired, they may visit him at his lodging. If not, they are to hint to persons who they know will tell him, that they would like to visit him. They are to note his inclination in such sort that "though we knew not his person, yet by your relations, we may know his nature and qualities." In conference with him, they are of themselves, because he is the King's near kinsman, to regret that the proposed interview of this last summer between him and Henry did not take place, and to use all means to discover the real causes which prevented it. Injurious rumors have been blown abroad lately that the King intends to confiscate all the ornaments, plate, and jewels of all the parish churches, and to impose such a tax upon the commons as was never known. These reports have been spread by traitors, of whom two are already executed, and more are ready to suffer. Certain of the King's subjects, with a number of boys and beggars, have assembled in the county of Lincoln. To repress the rising, as the duke of Suffolk has married the daughter of lord Willoughby, and is thereby become a great inheritor in those parts, the King has sent him thither as his lieutenant, and joined with him the earls of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon, the lord Admiral, lord Talbot, lord Borough, lord Clinton, Sir John Russell, Sir Fras. Brian, Ric. Cromwell, and all who have lands or rule thereabouts. Doubts not they will soon chastise the rebels. Nevertheless, for the quiet of the rest of the kingdom, according to ancient custom, has assembled to wait upon him a powerful army "of pure tried men" sufficient to give the greatest prince christened three great and main battles, "and yet the great part of our realm is not touched." The levying of these men and conveying them to Ampthill did not occupy more

1536.

656. HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and WALLOP—*cont.*

than six days. Is sure the number will not be less than 40,000. Windsor, 11 Oct. *Signed.*

In Wriothesley's hand. Pp. 5. *Add.:* The bishop of Winchester and Sir John Wallop, ambassadors resident at the court of France. *Endd.*

11 Oct. **657.** CHR. LORD CONYERS to CROMWELL.

R. O. The King's Council and servants have been commanded to such places as appear most fitting for the King's service "in his Grace's affairs at this present time." Conyers desires to know the King's pleasure; he is the King's officer in Richmondshire, and yet bound by injunction not to pass the circuit of seven miles from the city of London. Newington, 11 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[11 Oct.] **658.** RICH. CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. Last night my lord of Suffolk arrived here at Stamford. I and my train attended upon him and found Sir John Russell, Sir Francis Brian, Sir Wm. Parre, and others well furnished with men. About 8 p.m. arrived also my lord Admiral who, like my lord's Grace, showed me great attention. We hear the traitors about Lincoln are so dismayed at the assembly of these noblemen that they know not what to do. The township of Boston, with others, have fled home again within these two days, to the number of ten or twelve thousand men, and I suppose the rest will flee shortly. My lord Admiral, with Russell, Brian, Parre, and me will ride towards them on Saturday. Yesterday in riding hither I met George Stanes, sometime clerk to the King's late attorney, who was one of the chief captains of those traitors, and had a letter from them to the King. I brought him before my lord's Grace who, I suppose, will send him to the King. The great traitor Sir John Thymbleby, dwelling at Burne, seven miles from Stamford, knowing of Mr. Russell and Mr. Parre's approach, assembled all his tenants under color of doing the King service, and threatening to burn the houses of those who refused to go with him, then joined the traitors upon Monday last.

Has just received of John Freman Cromwell's letter and 100*l.* Stamford, Wednesday.

One of Sir John Thymbleby's sons has just come in, who says that five or six thousand of them have fled home, so that there remain not 10,000 at Lincoln, and his father has also come home again. Lament nothing so much as that they fly thus, as we hoped to have used them as they deserved. My lord Admiral is so earnest in the matter that I dare well say he would eat them with salt. I never saw one triumph like unto him. My lord's Grace has committed young Thymbleby to ward and, if his father come not in by 8 o'clock tomorrow, will spoil all he has and cut him in pieces. *Signed.*

P.S.—My lord's Grace has written to the King that their purpose is to spoil both Lowthe and Horncastle after we come to Lincoln. These two towns I dare boldly say "is better stored of arrant traitors than any towns in England:" I would that the whole shire should be sacked up. I beg your Lordship to comfort my poor wife in my absence.

Pp. 3. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

11 Oct. **659.** NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Received the King's letter last night, and will joyfully show what he can do to serve his Highness. If he had harness he would bring out of his stewardship of Bury, with the aid of the good abbot, Sir William Drewry, Sir Thomas Jermyn, Sir W. Walgrave, &c., 1,000 men more than he now can. As for the leaving of his son of Surrey behind, begs that he may take Surrey with him. For the stay of Norfolk, he will leave at his house, his son Thomas with 300 or 400 tall fellows, and Roger Townesende and Robert Holdishe his steward; at Norwich, Nicholas Hare, the recorder; at Lyn, Wm. Conysby; about Brandon Ferry, Sir Thomas Bedyngfelde and Sir John Tyndale; in another part the judge Spylman and serjeant Jenny; and towards the sea, Sir John Heydon. In Suffolk he will leave lord Wentworth, to whom he desires the King to write to take the chief rule, and to assist him, Sir Humph. Wyngfelde, Sir Thomas Rushe, and Sir John Gernyngham, "a man of good estimation," towards the sea coasts, and here, about Bury, the abbot. Desires the bows and arrows promised him may be sent to Cambridge, where his company will be on Sunday night; also money, as what he has will be spent on coats and conduct money. Amptell, 11 Oct.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

11 Oct. **660.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks for the letter I received yesternight from the King. This shall be to desire you to order bows and arrows to be sent to Cambridge to me by Sunday noon, and to licence my servants to take carts to carry my bills from London. I would I had 1,000 pair of harness; we should not lack men to put in them. "In haste at Wolpytt homewards," Wednesday, 11 Oct.

Send word whether I shall with my company draw to Huntingdon or come to Ampthill alone or with the company of these two shires. "If the King will towards the enemies it were pity for the company to come to Ampthill, as I wrote yesternight."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

11 Oct. **661.** JOHN GOSTWYK and WILL. GONSON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Mr. Gonson and I are at Huntingdon with the King's artillery, ordnance, and treasure. I have here in money 8,700*l.*, and doubt not to do the King service. I hope to be at Staunforde with the said artillery to-morrow night or early on Friday, and, when there, shall inform you of the number of men to serve the King, and also of traitors. The country is very loyal. Huntingdon, 11 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, Privy Seal.

[11 Oct.] **662.** SIR BRYAN HASTYNGS to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

R. O. On Sunday last I received the King's letters at Pomfret Castle in the presence of my lord Darcy, and accordingly, with all speed, assembled my servants and tenants to await your lordship at Nottingham this Thursday. On Tuesday night after the date of my former letter to you word came that the east parts of Yorkshire have assembled, and are gone toward York, and thence to Pomfret. Have sent Richard Fletcher, servant of my lord Admiral, to the Court to inform my lord hereof. Give credence to this bearer. Stirsthorp, this Wednesday at 12 of the clock afore noon. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1536.

[11 Oct.] **663.** Sir Bryan Hastyngs to Fitzwilliam.

R. O. I received the King's letters and yours of Sunday last at Pountfret in presence of lord Darcy at 2 p.m., and accordingly made what company I could, intending on Wednesday last to set forward to my lord of Shrewsbury at Nottingham. On Tuesday night I had word that all Yorkshire was up, over 20,000, and going towards York; whereupon I wrote to lord Darcy (copy enclosed). The common people murmur, but I keep Haitfeld, and Doncaster, and all places under your rule in good order. The common people of all the North are so confederated that they will not be stayed without great policy. I send my fellow Fletcher to you to declare more. I shall keep all under you in order, but advise that the common people should have wages. Haitfeld, Wednesday, 2 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord Admiral.

R. O. 2. Copy of his letter to lord Darcy, dated Haytfeld, Tuesday (*See* No. 646).

11 Oct. **664.** Darcy to Sir Brian Hastings.

The Commons of Howdanshire and Marshland are up, as you write. So is Beverley and nearly all the East Riding to Hull. They "intend to York" to take the King's treasures, and have taken Sir Peter Vavasour and others. I had already written to the mayor and city of York, and am glad you are ready with 300 to serve the King. I am putting all gentlemen within my room in readiness at an hour's warning, when I shall know the King's pleasure. 11 Oct.

I have no answer from the King or my lord Steward. If you have any "certainty from above, let me share it."

Copy, half page from Darcy's Letter Book (No. viii.).

11 Oct. **665.** Sir Robt. Tyrwhyt and others to Sir Edward Madyson.

R. O. We have received your letters and thank you for the pains you have taken for us. According to your advice, we will do our best to accomplish the King's command; howbeit, the commonalty was in such fury at the reading of the King's letter that we were in jeopardy of our lives, as your servant can show. Nevertheless, we trust to stay them two or three days, and meanwhile pray persevere in your suit to my lord of Suffolk for the King's general pardon. In haste. 11 Oct. *Signed by* Sir Robt. Tyrwhyt, Sir William Ayscugh, Sir Wm. Skipwith, and Andrew Byllesby.

P. 1. *In Ayscugh's hand. Add. Endd.*

11 Oct. **666.** Sir Thomas Wharton to Cromwell.

R. O. Sir James Layborn has been very diligent in the King's service upon the West Marches. He dwells in the country of Kendal, the inhabitants whereof be very troublous. He is in Lancashire. Had a day of march with lord Maxwell on Tuesday, 10th inst., where good proceeding was for the conservation of peace. Carlisle, 11 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

11 Oct. **667.** Adolf de Bourgoigne [Seigneur de Beures] to Lord
R. O. Lisle.

I have received your letter by the bearer touching the safe conducts for the herring fishery, to know whether French subjects under protection of the said safeconducts might take refuge in the Emperor's ports if driven

1536.

by stress of weather. The thing is not expressly mentioned, and cannot be well conceded. I have no knowledge about the fishing boats said to have been taken hereabouts. La Vere, 11 Oct. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

11 Oct. **668.** JEHAN DES GARDINS, priest, to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have received your message by Mr. Hygfeld, who says you and your husband would like to send your son George to me at St. Omer (who as I have before written has a noble understanding), but for the mortality. I assure you it has now ceased, and all danger is over. 11 Oct.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

12 Oct. **669.** WAXCHANDLERS' COMPANY.

Harl. MS. 1052, f. 205b. B. M. Grant of arms to the corporation of Waxchandlers of London by Thos. Hawley, Clarencieux.

Copy.

12 Oct. **670.** THE LINCOLNSHIRE REBELLION.

R. O. Seventy-seven letters missive under the privy signet, addressed to the under-mentioned persons, countermanding a late order addressed to each of them by similar letters to be at Ampthill by Monday next, so as to attend the King in his expedition to put down the rebels in Lincolnshire, as they have been already overthrown by the loyal subjects in those parts. The person addressed is therefore desired to return home and keep watch to apprehend seditious persons and strong vagabonds who may be scattered abroad by the defeat of the rebels. Each of these letters is signed with a stamp and dated Windsor Castle, 12 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. The persons addressed are the following :—

Abingdon, abbot of.
Alyngton, Sir Giles.
Amidas, John.
Arundel, John, son and heir of Sir John Arundel.
Athelney, abbot of.
Audeley, lord.
Bangor, bishop of.
Barend[yne ?], Sir Will.
Barnewell, prior of.
Bray, lord.
Browne, John.
Bukfast, abbot of.
Capell, Sir Giles.
Carewe, Geo.
Carewe, Thos.
Chalcot, Walter.
Champernon, Sir Philip.
Cheyne, John.
Chicheley, Thos.
Corbet, ——.
Cornewall, Sir Thos.
Covert, John.
Cromwell, lord, Privy Seal.
Dacre of the South, lord.
Darcy, Sir Thos.
Dawtrey, Sir John.
Dennes, Sir Thos.
Edgecombe, Sir Piers.
Ely, prior of.
Exeter, dean and chapter of.
Ferres, lord.
Fetiplace, Edw.
Gage, Sir John.
Gates, John.
Gifforde, Geo.
Gifforde, Thos.
Glastonbury, abbot of.
Goryng, Sir Will.
Guilliams, Thomas ä.
Guyse, Thos.
Heyles, abbot of.
Horsey, Sir John.
Lawarr, lord.
Lewes, prior of.
Lingham, Sir John.
Lisle, Sir Thos.
Lister, Michael.
Lutterell, Sir Andrew.
Megges, Thos.

1536.

670. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

Mochelney, abbot of.
Mountague, prior of.
Parys, Philip.
Payton, Sir Rob.
Pelham, Sir Will.
Plymton, prior of.
Poulet, Thos.
Powes, lord.
Reading, abbot of (undated).
Rotherham, Sir Thos.
Saintclere, Sir John.
St. Osythe's, abbot of.
Scudamore, John.
Shurley, Sir Ric.
Stranguyse, Sir Giles.
Sulierd, Eustace.
Sulierd, Will.
Tavistock, abbot of.
Thomas, Sir Will.
Tirell, Sir John.
Waller, Will.
Wells, dean and chapter of.
Wells, Thos.
Westminster, abbot of.
Winchester, abbot of St. Swithin's.
Wryothesley, Thos.
Wynchecombe, abbot of.
Wyndsor, Sir Anth.

R. O. 2. A similar letter, not addressed, but dated like the preceding.

R. O. 3. Four others, neither dated nor addressed,—one of them only a fragment.

R. O. 4. Another copy, neither signed, dated, nor addressed.

R. O. 5. Draft of the same in Derby's hand.
Pp. 3.

R. O. 6. Corrected draft of the same in Wriothesley's hand.
Pp. 5. *On the back is the first sentence of the King's letter to Darcy,* 8 *Oct.*

R. O. 7. Commencement of similar letters to be addressed to a bishop.

12 [Oct.] **671.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Thanks for accomplishing my letters sent to you from Colchester. By Robyn, I received your letters dated Windsor 11th inst. Where you write me to have my company at Ampthill on the 17th and to hasten to the King; it was yesternight before I returned hither, and when I received the King's letters to come to Ampthill I was within seven miles of Chelmsford, towards his Grace, and had ridden that day 50 miles. I cannot have them at Ampthill by that day, but on Monday night shall have a good part of them at Cambridge, which, as I have twice written to the King and you, is but 12 miles from Huntington. To come to Ampthill and then to Huntington I shall go 30 miles out of my way, which were pity with ill-horsed men. I desire to come to the King, but dare not till I have my company well on their ways, for, without my presence, they would not set forward. If I had harness and time to carry footmen I could bring three times as many. Though not at Ampthill on the 17th, I trust to be at Cambridge on that day, and, with the King's leave, will meet him at Huntington on the 18th with a company meet to be a pretty wing to a battle. As for my "gests," I have determined with the gentlemen, and send a schedule. I will myself be with the King on Monday or sooner. Unless my son remain with them the number will be less. Let me lack no bows and arrows. Kenynghale, "the xij. day."

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

12 Oct. **672.** CHARLES DUKE OF SUFFOLK, SIR WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM, and SIR J. RUSSELL to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Have just received the enclosed letters, which they send, together with the man who brought them. Tomorrow the King's money and ordnance will arrive, and they will at once send part of it to the lord Steward, with whom they have appointed to join on Monday next, if he may be ready to set forward from Nottingham on Saturday. Ask the King's pleasure on two points, viz.: Whether the King will grant the traitors in Lincolnshire their pardons, so that the lord Steward and the writers may march straight towards the rebels in the North, or whether they shall do their best to subdue the traitors in Lincolnshire. The danger from the multitude of men that is in the North, if they have time to gather, is to be considered. Also, if by the King's pardon the traitors in Lincolnshire might be sparpled, the King's force would advance and be between them and the Northern men in case they should again rise. Beg to know the King's pleasure with speed by bearer. Stamfford, Thursday, 12 Oct., at midnight. *Signed.*

P.S.—The messenger between Madyson and the gentlemen of Lincoln has arrived, and showed us that the gentlemen named in the enclosed bill are come this night to Sir John Thymblebye's house, 10 miles from this town, and will be with me, your lieutenant, tomorrow morning. They wish to know whether to come in harness or not, and that I will be a mean to your Highness for them. I have referred them to their own discretions, and will keep them in surety till your pleasure be known, begging that at your Grace's pleasure I may be a petitioner for them. The sheriff and three others of the Dymmokks have just arrived. Three hours ago arrived the artillery committed to Gonson's charge both for this place and Ampthill. *Signed by* Suffolk, Fitzwilliam, and Russell.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Names of the gentlemen now coming from Lincoln:—Sir Robert Tyrwhit, William Ascue, William Skipwith, Andrew Billesbye, William Sandon, John Cupledike, Chr. Ascue, knights, Edward Forset, Thomas Moigne, squires, Nich. Girlington, Rich. Thmbleby (*sic*), gents., Thos. Portington, squire, John Booth, gent., and Mr. Etton, of Lowth.

P. 1. *Enclosed in the preceding, and written in the same hand.*

12 Oct. **673.** SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, and HUNTINGDON to HENRY VIII.

R. O. There are many of the King's true subjects among the rebels against their wills. Beg to know what to do if any such repair to them. Send, by bearer, letters received from lord Dacres and from Sir Brian Hastyngis, with a bill enclosed in the former. Nottingham castle, 12 Oct. *Signed:* G. Shrouesbury—Thomas Rutland—G. Hunttyngdon.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

12 Oct. **674.** G. EARL OF SHREWSBURY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks for remembrances sent him by his friend, John Leek, and fellow, William Coffen. His friend, Lancaster herald, the bearer, in making proclamations among the commons yesterday, at Lincoln, used himself manly and wisely, so that Shrewsbury trusts they will submit. Begs favour for Lancaster herald. Nottingham castle, 12 Oct., 12 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

12 Oct. **675.** G. EARL OF SHREWSBURY to DARCY.

I hear your neighbours begin to rise against the King as they did in Lincolnshire. I advise you to remain in your country and call some worshipful gentlemen thereabouts to make proclamation according to the tenor here enclosed. Nottingham castle, 12 Oct.

From Darcy's Letter Book half page, (No. xxi.). *In margin:* "Vera copia of my Lord Steward's first letter sent to me."

12 Oct. **676.** THOMAS EARL OF RUTLAND to CROMWELL.

R. O. No doubt you perceive our affairs here by our letters from my lord Steward and us to the King. Albeit I must send to know how you do, desiring you to write to me again. Commend me to my wife. Nottingham castle, 12 October. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal.

12 Oct. **677.** JOHN [LORD] SCROPE to the EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

Yesterday the commons in Mashamshire and Netherdayll rose and came to Coverham abbey and Midlame and burned beacons yesternight. Learning that they would be at his house at Bolton this day, either to swear him, or to take him, left his bedfellow and house this morning and goes abroad till he knows what their purpose is. Begs Cumberland's advice by letter with bearer to his bedfellow. Bolton, St. Wilfrid's day.

Copy, half page, from Darcy's Letter Book (No. x.).

[12 Oct.] **678.** THOMAS GRYCE to LORD DARCY.

R. O. It is openly spoken here that certain horse-loads of bowstaves and bows have been sent for to York to be carried into Lancashire, and part gone thither already to the earl of Derby. The common people say openly that surely they will pay no more money, for they have it not, and as for the jewels of their churches, they will part with none. The commissioners in these parts have not yet sat, for fear of the commonalty. I hear of no commissioners in hold. I purpose to see your Lordship shortly. Thursday, at night.

Hol., p. 1. *Small page. Add.*

12 Oct. **679.** JOHN DYNHAM to CROMWELL.

R. O. I and my son are daily called upon for the annual "decimes" of Wike* School by the bishop and his officers, and as he has now twice paid the same they threaten process. Others wrongfully occupy the lands of the schoolmaster, which this man, not yet brought in corporal possession, cannot redress. I hope for an end of our troubles from your answer by Nich. Wyse. Lyfton, 12 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[12 Oct.] **680.** JOHN GOSTWYK to CROMWELL.

R. O. This Thursday I was at Stamford, 9 a.m., and found my lord Lieutenant, my lord Admiral, Sir John Russell, and others. My lord Lieutenant has taken order for the payment of the soldiers by bills signed with his own hand—a good discharge for me. Tonight at midnight, by his direction, I

* Week St. Mary, in Cornwall.

1536.

ride to Nottingham to my lord Steward with 4,000*l.*, for it is thought he has a greater company than my lord Lieutenant, but I have not seen the muster books of either. The King may be of good heart, for we trust within few days to give his enemies a foul fall. Written this night at 11 o'clock. *Signed.*

Please send the money speedily, and as much silver as possible. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 Oct. R. O. **681.** Sir Piers Dutton to Sir Thomas Audeley.

Mr. Combes and Mr. Bolles, the King's commissioners in Cheshire, were lately at Norton to suppress the abbey. They had packed up the jewels and stuff and were departing on the morrow, when the abbot gathered a company of 200 or 300 persons, and the commissioners were fain to take a tower and send me a letter giving notice of their danger. I received it on Sunday last at 9 p.m., and about two in the night came thither with such lovers and tenants as I had. Found divers fires within and without the gates. The abbot had caused an ox and other victuals to be killed for his company, and it was thought on the morrow he expected many more. But I used policy, came suddenly upon them, and dispersed them. Some of them "took poles and waters," and it was so dark I could not find them. It was thought if it had not been quickly handled the matter would have grown to further inconvenience. I took the abbot and three of his canons and committed them as rebels to the King's castle of Halton; then saw the commissioners with their stuff conveyed thence, and Will. Parker, who is to be the King's farmer, restored to possession. Dutton, 12 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Sir Thomas Audeley, knight, Lord Chancellor. *Endd.*

12 Oct. R. O. **682.** William Vaghan to Robert Fowler.

"A memorandum to . . . . . Phelyp and to Mr. . . . . ." Relative to some acquittance. But for my ague I would have seen you ere this. If I may have leave I will be in those parts shortly. London, 12 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Very mutilated. Add.:* Mr. Fuller, treasurer of Calais.

683. ——— to Robert Fowler.

R. O. Thanks him for two letters, the last received by master Towrner, Islyngton, ...

Desires commendations "to my [fellow Thomas] Fouller and his wife."

Hol., p. 1. *Very mutilated. Add.:* His right well-beloved fellow Robert Foulller, treasurer of Calais, at Calais.

12 Oct. R. O. **684.** J. de Morbecque to the Deputy of Calais.

In answer to what you wrote me yesterday by your trumpet, I have this morning delivered to his hands one named Pierchon, shoemaker, of Ardre, to go with the said trumpet and his fellows to the place where they were taken, because the said trumpet has promised on the faith he owes to you that if the said Pierchon was not taken within your pale, but in French territory, he will send him back to me as a prisoner. Tournehen, 12 Oct. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add. Sealed.*

1536.

12 Oct. **685.** [PAUL III.] to the ARCHBISHOP OF ST. ANDREWS.

Vat. MS. 3,915 f. 81. Formal notification by the bearer, Dionisius Laurerius, general of the Order of the Carmelites (*Fratres Beatæ Mariæ Servi*), of the indiction of the General Council to be held at Mantua, 23 May next. Rome, 12 Oct. 1536.

Lat., from a modern copy, p. 1.

13 Oct. **686.** ORDNANCE.

R. MS. 7 F. xiv. 67. B. M. Payments made by Erasmus Kyrkenar, the King's armourer, by his Majesty's command, from 15 Sept. to 13 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. To 18 armourers (names given), working some for ten and some for six, eight, or nine days at 6*d.* a day, "in the scouring, leathering, and buckling of the harnesses that was brought by the King's Majesty's commandment from Krond Kye (the Crowned Key), in Southwark, to the armoury in the Tiltyard, when the rising was in the North parts," 3*l.* 13*s.* Three laborers (named) at 5*d.* a day lading and unlading the harness, &c. at Greenwich, 5*s.* 10*d.* Various payments for land and water carriage of two harnesses for the King's own body "with a fote harnesh and 100 dymee hauke busshes," 4*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* For the guilding "of anayles" of a harness presented by the King to the French ambassador, the Admiral of France, 30*s.* Carriage by land and water of harness and other stuff from Krond Kye when the rising was in the North, 16*s.* 8*d.* To various persons named for oil, buckles, nails and boat hire, 18*s.* 5*d.* For various bundles of harness bought of Mr. Locke, merchant of London, and of Dyrycke Borne, merchant of the Steelyard, &c.

Large paper, pp. 3.

13 Oct. **687.** HENRY VIII. to DARCY.

Marvels to hear of an unlawful assembly in Holderness and Holdenshire still unrepressed; and that, if as reported, Darcy was forced to fly to Pomfret Castle with 12 horses, he has not informed the King. Has written to the gentlemen thereabouts to muster their forces, and also to Sir Arthur Darcy (as lord Darcy may not be able to lead the force) to repress the traitors as he hopes to be reported a loyal servant. Windsor Castle, 13 Oct. 28 Henry VIII.

Copy, p. 1. *From Darcy's Letter Book* (No. xvii.). *In margin:* Vera copia of the King's third letter.

13 Oct. **688.** HENRY VIII. to SIR RALPH ELDERKER, jun.

R. O. Privy signet commanding him, with all the force he can make, to aid Sir Arthur Darcy whom, under his father, the King has appointed to repress certain traitors lately assembled in those parts, that the traitors may either suffer by dint of sword or else so yield, with halters about their necks, that the captains and ringleaders may be committed to prison to await the determinatiou of the law. Given under our signet, Windsor Castle, 13 Oct., 28 H. VIII.

P. 1. *Signed with stamp, sealed, and addressed.*

R. O. 2. Seven other copies addressed to Sir Wm. Malyverey, Sir John Constable of Holderness, Sir Edward Gower, Sir George Conyers, Sir Wm. Mydilton, Edmund Copendale, and John Norton.

R. O. 3. A list [of persons to be written to]:—
John lord Scrope of Bolton, Sir Ric. Tempest, Sir Wm. Evers, Sir Ralph Elderker, jun., Sir John Constable of Holderness, Sir Robert Constable,

1536.

Sir Marmaduke Constable, jun., Sir Wm. Constable, Edm. Copendale, Sir Wm. Mydilton, Sir George Darcy, Sir Wm. Gascoyn,* Sir Robt. Nevell, Sir Wm. Malyverey, Sir Wm. Copeley, Sir Henry Everyngham, John Norton, Sir John Boulmer, Sir Roger Chomley the elder, Roger Lascelles, Sir George Conyers, Sir Edward Gower, Sir Nich. Fayrefaxe, Sir Wm. Fairefaxe, Sir Brian Hastynges.

P. 1. *Endd.:* Gentlemen's names of Holderness.

R. O. 4. Four forms of letters missive signed with a stamp but not addressed, stating that certain evil-disposed persons have rebelliously assembled "in those parties" and requiring the person addressed to raise his tenants, servants, and friends, and join with the other gentlemen of the country to appease the multitude and apprehend the ringleaders.

Two of these forms begin "Right trusty and well beloved," the two others "Trusty and well beloved."

13 Oct. **689.** EDWARD ARCHBISHOP OF YORK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. " * * * my said tenants and freeholders . . . . . jealousy for the same, by the fayt[h] . . . . . and to your Highness because he . . . . . both Newmyster and Hexham w . . . . . at the return of the prior of H[e]x[ham from] London after his suit made to your Highn[ess] for saving of his house from suppression," I in my barge coming from York in the hearing of my chaplains and servants charged him not to resist your commissioners. "T[he] same charge I gave to a canon which sa . . . . . after the prior was returned h . . . . . your Highness I nothing heard of an . . . . . by your Highness but ye had some . . . . . prior was not then returned . . . . . * * * * * * * * * * . . . . . I . . . ve . . . . . to spea . . . . . [sai]de canons as also with the tenants there an[d ch]arge them to cease to make any resistence and [r]eceive your Highness commissioners and to submit themself to your Highness' mercy and grace." Which charge I repeated to them in writing on the information of old Carnabie three weeks after they shut the gates and I gave like charge to all of Hexham who came to me, so that I had twice before receiving your letters done what you command. "And if I would give counsel or comfort to empeach anything of your Highness' [r]ight or title or would in any case move or stir [a]ny against your Highness, pity it were that I should [liv]e one hour. If old Carnabie had adverty[sed] . . . whan th . . . . . d[id] shett th[eir gates] . . . . . * * * * * * * * * . . ten of . . . . . is to discharge me to . . . . soden cases, peradventure if he . . . . . might have fonnd me and by . . . . . made some good stay, which . . . . . been done in the beginning th . . . . w . . . . . my endeavour to the uttermost of my power . . . . done and will do, friends or servants . . . . . officers I have none in that country and . . . . . be here could not pass thither now . . . . . although they did my tenants not be[ing] . . . . by other means or greater strength of some gr[eat] man of that country, they could have done no good. And now I am in such case, that if I had mo than I have, all should be little enough to defend me from the malice of the rebels of this country; for which cause and for safeguard of my l[ife] I am now constrained to make my abode . . . . . licence in your castle with your true . . . . . knight the lord Darcy, and if I [had remained in] Cawod but iij hours longer th[e commons of the] shire had taken

* This name is added in Wriothesley's hand.

1536.

689. Edward Archbishop of York to Henry VIII.—*cont.*

me; and yet the . . . . . me . . . . . self from them (?) at . . . . . of the said lord Darcie and . . . . . pane (?) To write to your . . . . . .

* * * * * * *

. . . . . To . . . . . that came . . . . . as a captain sworn amongst them . . . . . we do nothing here of the certainty thereof . . . . no thing I doubt, but if it be so it is sore against his will for many ways they use to constrain men by violence to come to them." Castle of Pountfret, 13 Oct. 1536. *Signed.*

Pp. 4. *Very mutilated and faded. Add. and Sealed.*

690. The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

MSS. L. f. 15 b. Coll. of Arms. Submission of the Lincolnshire rebels.

Early copy, p. 1.

[13 Oct.] **691.** Rich. Cromwell to Cromwell.

R. O. We here lead our lives like men of war, one day in gladness another in sorrow. But to day we hear that the traitors about Lincoln are dispersed and the gentlemen and their servants have offered unconditionally to come in tomorrow if my lord's Grace will receive them. Stamford, Friday night. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

13 Oct. **692.** Darcy to Henry VIII.

R. O. I have received your letters dated at Wynnesoor the 8th and 9th inst., thanking me more than I deserved, and answering in part my late letter about the insurrections in Lincolnshire. Although policy has been used according to your letters yet a great number of your subjects rebelliously assembled on Monday last, and are up in the East Riding, and all the commonalty of this shire seem to favor their opinions, "sounding in every behalf to the very like matter begun in Lincolnshire." The gentlemen cannot trust any but their household servants. As I wrote before I have repaired to your Castle of Pomfret for the better ordering of the country; but have received no answer of money, ordnance, artillery, gunpowder, gunners, laying of posts, or who shall be your lieutenant. I hear the rebels will visit me here in two or three days, and that they hasten to York trusting there to find part of your treasure. On hearing of the insurrection I wrote to the mayor of York to look to the safety of the city and the good order of the people there who, I hear, are lightly disposed. As I think my last letters to your Grace not fully answered I enclose copy of the instructions sent by my son, Sir Arthur, which seem not to have been declared. Meanwhile I shall do my best with policy. I have great assistance from the archbishop of York and your counsellor, Mr. Magnus. Pomfret Castle, 13 Oct. *Signed.*

ii. Copy of the first three articles of the instructions to Sir Arthur Darcy (No. (2)), with the following note added in lord Darcy's hand:—
"Item, that in any wise posts must be laid with diligence, for it is thought very necessary."

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

2. Instructions further sent to the King's highness.
(1.) Most of the East Riding is up. The beginning was at Beverley.
(2.) Marshland, Snathe, and others of the West Riding joined with them this day.

1536.

(3.) Dent, Sedbar, Richmondshire, Middleham, Wensladale, and Masham-shire are also up with most part of the North Riding, and in effect all the commons of Yorkshire; and the city of York favors them.

(4.) There is not one gun in Pomfret Castle ready to shoot. There is no powder, arrows and bows are few and bad, money and gunners none, the well, the bridge, houses of office, &c., for defence, much out of frame.

(5.) It is said the Lancashire commons are of the same mind as the others, and arrows' heads, bows, spearheads, and morres pike heads, they buy up all they can. "And in any wise to haste laying of posts." 13 Oct. 1536.

Copy. *P.* 1. *From Darcy's Letter Book* (No. xvi.).

Oct. **693.** LORDS IN POMFRET to HENRY VIII.

R. O. This insurrection so increases that we are in great danger and see no means of resistance. We beg credence for Sir Arthur Darcy who knows all the occurrences and to whom we have given a remembrance. [Pomfret, the —— day of October].*

Draft, p. 1. *Endd.:* Copy of a letter sent to the King from the lords in Pomfret Castle by Sir Arthur Darcy and none answer again.

13 Oct. **694.** SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, AND HUNTINGDON to LORD DARCY.

R. O. We sent Lancaster herald to the rebellious in Lincolnshire with a proclamation, copy enclosed, upon hearing which they were content to depart home, but tarried for answer from my lord of Suffolk, and, we think, when they hear from him they will go home. Where they have had aid from York-shire, and "divers have come over the waters of Humber, Owis, and Trent, they have now promised to stay the boats there, so that none shall come over but be glad to return homewards like fools." If they come those here will fight against them, "as they mind themselves [to be] the King's true and faithful subjects [at all time]s and from time to time accordingly. [Where-fore my lord] we think, this proclamation [once made, and they] having no succour of these [Lincolnshi]re men will in likewise shortly [depa]rte." Nottingham, 13 Oct. *Signed.*

Mutilated., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "my lord Steward's first letter." *The lost words are supplied from a copy in Darcy's Letter Book* (No. xxii.).

R. O. St. P. I. 462. 2. "George earl of Shrewsbury, Thomas earl of Rutland, George earl of Huntingdon, to the commons of Lincolnshire now rebelliously assembled send special commandment" that upon this proclamation you depart to your houses without delay. God save the King.

P. 1. *Small slip.*

13 Oct. **695.** SIR RIC. TEMPEST to LORD DARCY.

Encloses copy of a letter from lord Scrope, sent to him this morning by my lord of Cumberland. Requests Darcy to advise Cumberland what to do. If Darcy and he will set forward against the rebels, Tempest will be ready to join them in the West parts. Bollyng, Friday, 13 Oct.

Half page from Darcy's Letter Book (No. viii.). *In margin of Second Letter Book:* "Vera copia of Sir Ric. Tempest's letter."

* Crossed out.

1536.

695. ii. DARCY to SIR RIC. TEMPEST—*cont.*

Has received his letter this Friday, with enclosure. If Cumberland and Tempest have authority to assemble the King's subjects, is ready to join them with his sons and such friends as he can make, though as yet he has no authority from the King to raise men. Has, however, received two letters from his Grace which he showed to Mr. Chalanarr and Mr. Grice to report to Tempest. Desires credence for more than my lord Scrope wrote of. Thinks Tempest would have done best service near Wakefield. 14 Oct. 1536.

Half page as above (No. ix.). *In margin:* "Vera copia answer to Sir Ric. Tempest's letter."

13 Oct. **696.** [SIR] WM. HARBART to CROMWELL.

R. O. In 27 Henry VIII., one John Davy Grono of Tenby brought from beyond sea some French wine, which was seized by John Giles of Gilston and Philip Loughour, who came into the King's chancery of Cardiff and entered the same in the King's books before me, being deputy chancellor there. Davd Grono complained to your Lordship and you wrote to me to be good to him, on which I sent for the parties that entered the seizure and made them deliver to him three tuns and a pipe, the rest, 2 tuns was praised for 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, which one of the seizers Philip Loughour received. After this I heard no more of Davy, till now of late he has brought me a privy seal commanding me to pay 24*l.* I owe him or appear before the Council in the quinzaine of St. Michael. I was of late sick but hoped to have kept my appearance, and came 24 miles, but was forced to take to bed. Chepstow, 13 October. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

13 Oct. **697.** J. DE MORBECQUE to [HENRY] PALMER.

R. O. I send my drummer to you for information about the capture of four of my fellows by the French, who have been taken on your pale, as reported by two others who escaped. I beg you to write the facts that I may solicit to have them back again. Tournehen Castle, 13 Oct. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Mons. de Palmere, ou en son absence a Madame sa compaigne, a Campaignes.

R. O. [P.S.] Since writing I have received news that the French have taken within your pale four of my *compaignons* named Adolf, Huchon, and Jean Robillart, brothers, and Colnet Calier. I beg you to procure their liberation.

Fr., p. 1. *The P.S. is bound up in a different volume from the letter.*

14 Oct. **698.** EUSTACE CHAPUYS to the EMPRESS.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 85. B. M. The Princess is well, and is expected to visit her father in two or three days. Thinks he repents the time he has not enjoyed such a daughter, whose virtues people cannot stop praising.

A great number of men have risen, some say 30,000, some 50,000, who refuse to pay the taxes imposed by the last Parliament, and object to the suppression of churches, wishing ecclesiastical matters to be as formerly. It seems to be of importance as the King is making great preparations. However, it is reported here that since yesterday the people have returned to their homes, but this does not tally with the King's continual sending of men and artillery, of which there are 80 pieces. The people who have

1536.

assembled have not yet said anything about the Princess, but if the rising had had any foundation, as some suspect, this would have been its principal foundation, next to the Church. Will write when the truth is known. London, 14 Oct. 1536.

Sp., pp. 2. *Modern copy. The original is chiefly in cipher.*

14 Oct. R. O. **699.** Henry earl of Essex to Ric. Riche and Th. Knyghton.

Sends depositions against certain persons accused of robbery, and who refuse to acknowledge the same. Begs they will take the advice of Mr. Yngelffeld. Desires one of them should be sent to the Tower, and so handled that the truth may be known. Stanstead, 14 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

14 Oct. R. O. **700.** The Northern Rebellion.

Letters missive commanding the person addressed to order his officers and tenants for 30 miles round him to bring victuals to Stampford for the army appointed to attend upon the King's person—at least 100,000 men. Windsor Castle, 14 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Not signed or addressed.*

P. 1. *Headed:* "By the King."

14 Oct. R. O. **701.** The Council to the Duke of Norfolk.

As the King is informed that most of the traitors have gone home, and that the rest offer to submit to his mercy at the commandment of my lord lieutenant, much lamenting their offences and complaining of those that set them on, you shall, till further knowledge, cause my lord your son to stay where he shall be on the receipt of this, without marching further forward. Windsor, 14 Oct. *Signed by* Cromwell, the earls of Oxford and Sussex, the bishops of Hereford and Chichester, and Sir William Kingston.

P. 1. *Add.*

[14 Oct.] R. O. **702.** Thomas Tempest to Sir Ric. Tempest.

"Right Worshipful father," this day I had before me in the moothall all the men of Wakefield, and they all say they will follow you in the King's part. If the commons come to Wakefield before you they will follow them. If you purpose to come, make haste; for the commons are within 10 miles of Wakefield, and "if ye come not ye shall run in the King's displeasure." Wakefield, Saturday.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

14 Oct. Hist. MSS. Com. Report vi., 445. **703.** The Earl of Derby.

Writes about the Lincolnshire rebels to divers, and orders them to put themselves in readiness. Knowsley, 14 Oct.

14 Oct. R. O. **704.** City of York to Henry VIII.

The commons of Beverley, Cottyngham, Holdenshire, Marcheland, Richmondshire, &c., some willingly and many by coercion, have rebelliously assembled to take York. York is ill provided for defence; they therefore desire the King to aid them and to write to the noblemen of Yorkshire and elsewhere to help them. York, 14 Oct.

1536.

704. City of York to Henry VIII.—*cont.*

"By your Grace is most humble and faithful subjects, the mayor and his brethren, aldermen and sheriffs of your Grace is city of York." *Signed by* Willm. Haryngton, mayor, and Sir George Lawson.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

705. The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Articles* addressed by the rebels "To the King our sovereign lord."

1. By the suppression of so many religious houses the service of God is not well performed and the people unrelieved. 2. They desire the repeal of the Act of Uses, which restrains the liberty of the people in the declaration of their wills concerning their lands, as well in payment of their debts, doing the King service, and helping their children. 3. The tax or "quindezine" payable next year is leviable of sheep and cattle, which are now in manner utterly destroyed "in the said shire." The people will therefore be obliged to pay 4*d.* for a beast and 12*d.* for 20 sheep, which will be an "importunate" charge, considering their poverty and losses these two years past. 4. The king takes of his Council, and has about him, persons of low birth and small reputation, who have procured these things for their own advantage, whom we suspect to be lord Cromwell and Sir Ric. Riche, Chancellor of the Augmentations. 5. Are grieved that there are bishops of the King's late promotion, who have subverted the faith of Christ, viz., the bishops of Canterbury, Rochester, Worcester, Salisbury, St. Davids, and Dublin. Think the beginning of all this trouble was the bishop of Lincoln.

P. 1. *Endd.:* The V. first articles brought to the mayor of York, Harington.

R. O. St. P. i. 466. 2. Proclamation by Robert Aske, denying that they have assembled on account of impositions laid on them, but because evil-disposed persons in the King's Council intend to destroy the Church and rob the whole body of the realm. Whether this be true we put it to your conscience; and if you fight against us and win, you put both us and you and your heirs and ours in bondage for ever. Therefore, if you will not come with us we will fight against you and all who stop us. "Per me Robertum Askeum, in the name of all the baronage and commonalty of the same."

ii. "The Articles":—1, for the suppression of religious houses; 2, for the Act of Uses; 3, for the first fruits; 4, for the payment of money of the temporality; 5, for the base counsel about the King; 6, for the new bishops.

Pp. 2.

R. O. 3. Another copy of the proclamation, with some different readings.

Mutilated, pp. 2.

R. O. 4. Oath taken by the insurgents:—

"Ye shall not enter to this our pilgrimage of Grace for the common wealth, but only" for the maintenance of God's Faith and Church militant, preservation of the King's person and issue, and purifying the nobility of all villains' blood and evil counsellors; to the restitution of Christ's Church and suppression of heretics' opinions, "by the holy contents of this book."

Headed: Oath of all men sworn unto them.

ii. Copy of § 2.

Copies, pp. 3.

* These are a portion of the articles printed in Speed, p. 785.

1536.

14 Oct. **706.** William Dalyson to Lord Darcy.

R. O. This day one Robt. Brokylsby, a man of wit and learning, who was a captain of the "great assembly in Lincolnshire," showed me that yesterday they received the King's letters, promising them pardon if they returned home; and thereupon proclamation was made for all to depart "and to be ready within an hour's warning." Sir Robt. Tyrwhyt, Sir Wm. Ayscugh, and other of the best captains wait at Lincoln for the King's pardon. Mr. Dymmok, sheriff of Lincolnshire, and Thomas Dymmok, his kinsman, rode yesterday to Staumforth to the duke of Suffolk. Saturday, 14 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Mr. Gryce and Mr. Dalyson letters, 14 Oct. 1536.

14 Oct. **707.** Sir Will. Goryng to Cromwell.

R. O. I have sent the King 50 able men, and would fain they were under your Lordship. I am so diseased I cannot come myself, and weary riding to deliver the King's letters and on other business as sheriff. The country is very naked of men and worse of harness, and the young canons and monks remain yet in the houses dissolved. I trust to serve the King if God sends me health, and hope these traitors will be overthrown. Burton, Sussex, 14 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

14 Oct. **708.** John Russell to Cromwell.

R. O. By your letters, delivered me the 12th inst., you doubted not but that the King's letters were before then come to my hands. Have received no such letters. So, as I stand doubtful whether to send my servants, tenants, and friends, as my neighbours, having the King's letters, do, or remain here for the better stay of this shire, please let me have by this bearer the King's letters of authority. 14 October. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. inaccurately:* Sir John Russell.

14 Oct. **709.** Robt. Cowley to Cromwell.

R. O. Divers of Kildare's lands are embezzled because the evidences cannot be found. The said earl had a fair parchment book written by one Philip Flattisbury as a register of his evidences. Please examine Thomas Fitzgerald as to where it is that it may come to Mr. Treasurer. There are too many captains; the Deputy going one way and the Treasurer another cannot have the army with them, who, in spite of proclamations, will remain in the towns, using shameful order and suffering the Deputy and Treasurer to lie in the fields. There should be a clerk of the check to inspect captains and retinues and check absentees upon their wages. The King gives sufficient wages to the army, and yet there is everywhere an outcry that they "pylle and extorte the people." Praises the Deputy as painstaking and flexible to the order of the Council. As to "taking little gifts," has not heard he has done so, but indeed no deputy could maintain his room with honor with nothing but his stipend of 1,000 marks a year. Norfolk had 3,000*l.* a year and all his own revenues besides, and could scarcely sustain his room. Considering the expenses it is little to have a horse or a trifle in gift. Trusting to have Holmpatrick, has left his living in Kilkenny and come to Dublin to be near the Deputy and Council. Now the archbishop of Dublin goes about to deprive him of this, and to defraud the King, "naming himself founder there, which is not so." Dublin, 14 Oct.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

14 Oct. **710.** J. DE MORBECQUE to HENRY PALMER.

R. O. I have caused the beasts of Lukard to be restored in favour of the Deputy and you, so far as I have been able to recover them, and for the others I have returned the money for which they have been sold, as the trumpet of my said lord will inform you. I beg you to have my men restored, who were taken by the French within your pale. Tournehen castle, 14 Oct. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add:* Mons. de Palmere, bailly de Guysnes, a Calleis.

14 Oct. **711.** BISHOP OF FAENZA to GIROLAMO DANDINO.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 291. B. M. Francis left three days ago for Molins and is to meet the king of Scotland on the way, at Rouen; "quale non havendo poi havuto altramente male a Parigi volse venire di longo." The King intends to go to Picardy and stay at Bles a few days where it is thought he will give Madame Madelena to the king of Scotland, and the daughter of Vendome to the marquis of Lorraine.

Ital., pp. 4. *Modern copy. Headed:* A Mons. Girolamo Bandini (*sic*), in assenza del Signor Protonotario. Di (*sic, for* Da) Lione, 14 Ottobre 1536.

[Oct.] **712.** [HENRY VIII. to ———.]

R. O. "Right trusty and right well-beloved cousin," we received, about nine this morning, your letters of the 12th inst. declaring the receipt of ours of the 5th, about your repair to Hexham and how you have deferred it on account of certain attempted rebellions in those parts. We marvel you have not repressed it without waiting for our commandment, "for force is the chief reyn (?) [of] such sudden enterprises and easeth them to be redressed, which cannot now [be] done without some difficu[lty]."

However, hearing that there is a great rebellion in Yorkshire, as no doubt you know ere this, we have sent, with an army to those parts, our cousins of Norfolk, Exeter, Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon.

We desire you to assemble your servants and friends and show such face against the rebels as shall make them foresee their destruction unless they speedily retire, as others lately up in Lincolnshire, have done, lamenting that upon false reports they did attempt such insurrection. Further, you are to exhort our true subjects to take example by those of Lincolnshire of the danger of rebelling, upon false rumours, against their natural lord; declaring what marvel it is that they should be so ready to rebel against us, by whom they have been so many years preserved in peace from outward enemies; "declaring also unto them the effect of these books in the marquet place, and in the most public and open audience that you can have."

Draft, pp. 5. *In Wriothesley's hand, with corrections and additions in another hand.*

15 Oct. **713.** NEWS from BRUSSELS.

Add., MS. 28,589. f. 87. B. M. Yesterday the nephew of the Imperial ambassador in England arrived here. There is a rumour that 50,000 men have risen in consequence of the King having nearly exterminated and plundered all the convents and monasteries. Their intentions are not yet known. "Deest illis dux qui animos excitet et regat populum meum Israhel."

Lat., p. 1. *Headed:* Ex literis scriptis Bruxell., 15 Oct. 1536.

1536.

714. [CHAPUYS'S NEPHEW] to the QUEEN OF HUNGARY.*

Vienna Archives.

I am instructed to inform your Majesty: 1st, that on Monday 2 Oct. 1536, in the North country and in the bishopric of Lincoln there rose against the King's officers and commissioners, who were to proceed to the pitiful demolition of about 400 abbeys, certain peasants under the leading of a shoemaker named William Keing Hardy (?), a man of persuasive manner. They first took and hanged the cook of Dr. Ly, the chief of the said deputies, —a man much hated by the whole country for his arrogance ever since he dared to cite before the archbishop of Canterbury your late aunt the queen of England. He at the beginning of the tumult escaped; and because a servant of my lord Privy Seal reproved them for the execution of the said cook they took the said servant, wrapped him in the hide of a cow newly killed and caused him to be attacked and eaten by dogs, threatening to do the like to his master. They then went to the bishop of Lincoln's lodging, where, failing to find him, they put to death his chancellor† out of spite to his master, who is regarded by the people as one of the principal councillors who raised scruples in the King to repudiate your said aunt. On Tuesday after more than 10,000 persons met together well armed, who that day and afterwards took and still take the gentlemen of the country, making them swear to be loyal to God, the King, and the Common wealth; and from that time the said shoemaker began to wear a cloak of crimson satin, embroidered with the words "I love God, the King, and the Commonwealth" (*Je ayme Dieu le roy et le prouffit du commung*). Some of the gentlemen who have been sworn to their party withdrew towards the King and informed him on Wednesday about 9 a.m., on which he summoned the gentlemen then at London to go thither under the command of Richard Cromwell, and ordered the mayor of London to supply them with horses, who did his duty well, going from stable to stable and taking them alike from merchant strangers and from those of the country. At this there was great murmuring; to appease which it was reported that they were taken in order to meet Nassau, who they pretended was coming to England with a great company of men, but unprovided with horses. On Saturday after they were more than 50,000, and among them over 10,000 priests, monks, and religious persons, of whom the most learned continually admonish their men to continue the work begun, pointing out the advantages which will come to them of it. That day the men of lord Clinton, who has married the mother of the duke of Richmond, went over to the rebels, and the said lord was compelled to fly with only a single servant. So also did those of lord Bron (Borough) and several other gentlemen who had intended to serve the King. On hearing of this the King sent for the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk and other lords, who after having spoken with him, withdrew to their countries, as it is said to prevent their dependants rebelling. The Admiral and Mr. Briant, at Ampthill, assembled it is said 10,000 men from thereabouts and Northamptonshire.

The Admiral on Sunday after planted his standard and "guydon." It was said that the King too intended to go to Ampthill. On Sunday after dinner I saw 34 little falconets of those made by the King last year taken out of the Tower, but I saw nothing done about bullets and powder, nor about the master of artillery. Next day when they were leaving the town, it was pity to see the horses yoked in such a fashion that for want of good ones they returned from one mile beyond the town 13 of the said pieces to the place before the Tower, and the rest did not go far. The King musters as many men as he can in Kent and elsewhere, but not without fear that

* A translation of this despatch from a copy in the Brussels Archives is printed in Froude's "The Pilgrim," p. 113.

† Dr. John Raynes.

1536.

714. [CHAPUYS'S NEPHEW] to the QUEEN OF HUNGARY—*cont.*

when they are assembled they will turn their coats like the others for the good quarrel which they pretend, viz., that they wish to live like their ancestors, defend the abbeys and churches, be quit of taxes and subsidies, and recover those they have paid already more by fear than by love, especially that which they lent in the time of the Cardinal, which amounts to a very horrible sum. Finally they demand a shearer of cloths to be given up to them, meaning Cromwell, and a tavern keeper, meaning the archbishop of Canterbury, the Chancellor of the country, Chancellor of the Augmentations, and certain other bishops and lords of the King's Council.

On Monday last it was said at London that the earl of Northumberland's brother had brought 30,000 to join the commons in revenge for the wrong the King tried to do him when he wished to be declared heir to the earldom; also that they had seized several great lords of the country whom they compelled to remain with them for fear of their lives and goods, as they have already pillaged the goods of those who, after being sworn to them, have deserted to the King; and that the King had that morning caused to be arrested (hanged?)* a priest and a shoemaker merely for having said it was great pity to muster men against these poor people. The King alleged that they had more pity for these knaves than for him.

On Thursday morning a knight came to Dover to select 120 of the workmen labouring on the abbey (*qu.* harbour?) which the King is erecting there. Those of Sandwich sent 60 "assez mal en ordre." If he acts thus the frontiers (*qu.* coasts?) will be more easy to conquer ("Ainsi faysant il de peuple les frontieres, lesquelles en demourent plus facilles a conquerir"). They compel the French tailors in London to go thither and furnish them with arquebuses, giving them two groats a day, which makes four ducats a month, and one groat for every five miles they go for drink money. They compel also the Flemish shoemakers to go at the same wages. To the English they only give 6*d.* and the same drink money.

And now, Madame, it appears to him who has sent me to your Majesty, that considering the said troubles and that they fish well in troubled water, the time is come (and no such opportunity could be looked for in 100 years) to take revenge upon the Schismatic for all his intrigues with the French against the Emperor, and the indignities he inflicted upon your aunt, and the innumerable iniquities he has committed against the patient Princess, to restore whom to her rightful estate would require but part of the army which was prepared in Zealand, and that it should land in the river which goes up to York ("*et queste print port a la riviere que monte a Yort.*") with 2,000 arquebusiers and some ammunition, which is what they are most in need of.

Fr. from a modern copy, pp. 5.

15 Oct. R. O. **715.** HENRY VIII. to SHREWSBURY.

Thanks him for his readiness to serve against the rebels as shown by his letters and by Lancaster herald [whom he sent with a proclamation to them]† Considers their humble petition for grace, "marvellously detesting the authors and causers" of their rebellion, and Shrewsbury's information of the assembly in Holderness and the borders of Yorkshire, [and also that since the arrival of the said herald, the King has heard from his lieutenant and others of the council at Stampforde, that most of the rebels in Lincoln-

* Mr. Froude's copy apparently read "pendre" instead of "prendre," and probably the former reading is correct. Stowe and Wriothesley speak of a priest and a butcher (not shoemaker) being hanged on the 9th Oct. for the sympathising with the Northern rebels.

† Cancelled.

1536.

shire have dispersed, and the rest offered to submit].* We have therefore ordered that if the rest, being the gentlemen, yield according to that promise, so that half of them may be examined by you, and the other half by our said lieutenant and his band, and so with good words dismissed (saving such as you think should be sent to us, whom you shall send up together with their examinations and your opinions, letting the rest return to our lieutenant at Lincoln, there to tarry till the commonalty have performed the articles we send herewith):—then shall our lieutenant and his band repair to Lincoln and make proclamations for the rebels to deliver up their harness and munitions by a day prefixed, further appointing them to take the close at Lincoln and keep it till further instructions. If the traitors cannot be brought to this point, you, our lieutenant, and the rest are to join together and use them as directed in our former letters. As you have now the sword in hand, and we hear nothing yet of the repression of the traitors in Holderness and the borders of Yorkshire; if the Lincolnshire insurrection be appeased you are to advance against those parts, taking with you our cousins of Rutland and Huntingdon, and leaving behind you for the keeping of Lincoln, Suffolk and the rest of the Council that lay at Stamford. You shall have money sufficient from hence, and your commission will be sent before you can come to any stroke, but meanwhile we ratify that commission you have already under the Privy Seal. If the gentlemen of Lincolnshire will not submit you shall join with our lieutenant as aforesaid, and as soon as that may be compassed, march against those of Yorkshire. In that case, you shall send to our cousin of Derby, Sir Ric. Tempest and the gentlemen of those parts, requiring them to come to you with all their forces, "so that you may be in their face and they on their backs," which will ensure success. You are also to send to us the traitors Huddiswell and Cutler to be examined here at leisure. If the Lincolnshire men submit, no further spoils are to be made upon them, but Louth, Horncastle, and Caster‡ are to be kept till we devise further. But four of the chief captains of Louth, three of Horncastle, and two of Castre† must be delivered to our lieutenant, to remain at our pleasure. And for greater surety, as soon as Sir Anthony Browne arrives to remain with our lieutenant, you, with Rutland and Huntingdon, shall immediately set forward against the traitors of Holderness if they continue in rebellion, but if all things be appeased you shall dissolve and repair home, leaving our lieutenant, our admiral, and their band till further knowledge of our pleasure. If the traitors come in before the receipt hereof you shall not need to send the answer devised to be made to them, but retain it without saying a word about it.

Draft, in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 7. *Endd.:* The minute of the letter sent to the lord Steward, 15 Oct.

716. [HENRY VIII. to SHREWSBURY.]

R. O. "Post scripta, arrived here certain letters addressed unto us from the Lord Darcy" declaring how inconvenience is like to ensue in Yorkshire if it be not speedily repressed. Sends copy of the letter. Since, by letters from our lieutenant we perceive that the matter of Lincolnshire is well appeased, and the gentlemen come in to our said lieutenant, we desire you to turn your face towards Yorkshire to repress those traitors. If you think your force sufficient to give the stroke without danger to our honor, give them the buffet with all diligence and extremity. If you think it any risk, send word to the duke of Norfolk, who is now at Ampthill mustering of that band

* Seems to be cancelled.
† Originally written Ancaster, but the first syllable struck out.

1536.

716. [HENRY VIII. to SHREWSBURY]—*cont.*

which should have attended on our person and whom we have appointed to come to you with 5,000 men upon your advertisement and to be joined with you in commission of our lieutenantship.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, corrected by Derby, pp. 2.

15 Oct. R. O. **717.** HENRY VIII. [to the DUKE OF SUFFOLK and others.]

We have received your letters by our servants Holcroft and Harper, one containing the insurrection in Holderness and Yorkshire, the other the offer of the gentlemen at Lincoln to submit. As to the first; we send special letters to our cousin of Shrewsbury, that, as soon as things are appeased in Lincolnshire, so that the gentlemen be come to your hands and you peaceably in Lincoln, he, as our lieutenant, shall advance against them of Holderness with our cousins of Rutland and Huntingdon. See him furnished as you would be yourself; for, as we go not in person, we will refurnish you with the ordnance we have at Ampthill. Concerning the submission of the said gentlemen, our pleasure is that if they shall come unto Stamford,* you and your band shall address yourselves to Lincoln and proclaim that, if all who have been in company with these traitors will deliver you their harness and weapons in the open market place [or other such place], those in the town at once and the rest on a fixed day, and the commonalty perform the articles sent herewith, then they may depart home and you will be suitors for our favour to them. And yet you shall examine the gentlemen and urge them to declare how this matter began, keeping their examinations in writing, and dismiss them with good words; retaining such as you think for their offences should be sent hither. John Hennage may be of help to you by declaring to whose house he came after escaping from Louthe. If they will not yield thus, you and Shrewsbury shall join and set upon them; and so we have written to Shrewsbury. And when you shall, by "the one mean or other," have Lincoln, you shall remain in the Close with an eye to the country round so that no man stir again "but he be straight had by the head and hanged up." Before the receipt of your said last letters, we had, on the arrival of the "said herald," devised an answer to the traitors, sent herewith. It should be, by a herald, sent thither before you and read openly, and then "you to press to the entry" before the ringleaders can appease the multitude. We take the sending of the herald in good part, for our coat was a mean to abash them, and he could see more than an ordinary espial. If you and Shrewsbury are together, you shall, in full council, examine all the gentlemen; if not, you shall take one-half and Shrewsbury the other: foreseeing ever that he abide not for this if the matter of Holderness continue, but march on them of Holderness and Yorkshire, while you, with the gentlemen, ride to Lincoln and tarry there till the "said articles" be performed. If the traitors submit, we wish Louthe, Horncastle, Castre,† &c., kept from pillage, but of the captains, 4 of Louthe, 3 of Horncastle, and 2 of Ancastre (Caistor), should be detained. And when you, our lieutenant, with our admiral and your band, shall be in Lincoln, you of our Council shall secretly view the Cathedral Church and Close there and signify your opinion of the site, "for we be yet in mind" in memory of this insurrection, to establish a garrison there, to keep them in mind that their forefathers were traitors and for the keeping under of their posterity. We have determined to send you a good band of horse and foot. And as soon

* A passage is here cancelled setting forth that Suffolk had in both letters desired instructions how to act in case the Lincolnshire men fled or submitted as they pretended; "whereunto we join also your last letters, omitting the part of Holderness, for that we have as is before expressed and otherwise also as you know, provided for the same."

† Ancastre *corrected to* Castre.

1536.

as Sir Ant. Brown shall arrive to remain with you our lieutenant, then our cousins of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon shall start against the traitors of Holderness if their rebellion continue: and if not and all be appeased, then Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon to repair home, seeing their forces quietly bestowed, and you our lieutenant, our admiral, and the rest of our Council to remain there. Windsor, 15 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII.

If the traitors be gone before receipt of this you need not send the answer before spoken of, but keep it without making mention of it.*

Draft with alterations on the first page, pp. 4.

R. O. 2. Earlier draft of a portion of the preceding, beginning "shall have wholly examined the said gentlemen."

Pp. 2.

R. O. 3. Drafts of two proposed insertions in the foregoing despatch.

P. 1.

R. O. 4. An earlier draft of the preceding despatch, less explicit in many places, especially towards the close; but with a final clause stating that John Gostwike is appointed with the treasure he has remaining to wait upon Shrewsbury, and that Thos. Hatteclif shall hasten to replace him with Suffolk.

Mostly in Wriothesley's hand, with corrections, pp. 10. *Add.:* To our right trusty, &c. the duke of Suffolk "our lieutenant for the repression late assembled in our county of Lincoln," and to Sir William Fitzwilliams, lord Admiral of England, Sir John Russell, Sir Francis Bryan, and Sir William Parre. *Endd. by Wriothesley:* Copy of letters sent to my lord of Suffolk, 15 Oct.

718. [HENRY VIII. to the REBELS IN LINCOLNSHIRE.]

R. O. St. Pap. I. 468. Accepting their submission made to the herald at arms sent to them by the earl of Shrewsbury, who has reported that they lament their offences, and detest those who instigated them to rebel against their King after he had reigned 28 years over them. Promises to show them mercy if they leave all their harness and weapons in the market-place of Lincoln, to be received by persons appointed by the Council, and depart home to their occupations.

Draft, pp. 15. *In Wriothesley's hand.*

R. O. 2. Fair copy of the preceding, mutilated, pp. 2.

719. HENRY VIII. to the EARL OF DERBY.

Hist. MSS. Com., Report, VI. 445. He has appointed lord Shrewsbury as his lieutenant, and sent him with forces against the rebels. He has told Rutland and Huntingdon to join; and therefore he is to get ready and meet them. 15 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII.

Two letters.

ii. The earl of Derby to the Lord Steward [Shrewsbury] about the above letter.

iii. A letter devised to the gentlemen and staid; not sent by reason of the King's letter.

15 Oct. **720.** HENRY VIII. to ———.

R. O. Fifteen copies of letters missive intended to be directed to persons of different ranks, all but six signed with a stamp, stating that the traitors of Lincolnshire having submitted and retired home, the King, minding in no

* This sentence in Wriothesley's hand.

1536.

720. HENRY VIII. to ———.—*cont.*

wise that our good subjects appointed to wait on us with you at Ampthill the 15th and 17th inst. should travel any further "in the cold and foul season," commands the person addressed to thank them and send or lead them home again; also to send a bill of their charges. Windsor Castle, 15 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. [Two undated].

15 Oct. **721.** ——— to ———.

R. O. The King is informed that the rebels lately assembled in Lincolnshire have submitted to his mercy: wherefore his pleasure is that you and your company remain where you shall be at the receipt of this, or at the next convenient lodging, and send me word where you shall be, so that you may be informed of the King's further pleasure. Windsor, 15 Oct.

Copy, p. 1. *Begins:* "In my right hearty wise I commend me unto you."

[15 Oct.] **722.** WRIOTHESLEY to CROMWELL.

R. O. The letters which arrived at Cromwell's departure contain that the gentlemen whose names are enclosed were last night lodged at Sir John Thymblebye's, and this morning were appointed to come to the lord lieutenant; that the sheriff and three of the Dymockes are come in already, and all the common people gone and retired. Concerning Holderness, they doubt not that all is well also, for since the despatch of Holcrofte, they have heard no word more of it. The King will send forth his letters, but with what "adjections" Wriothesley does not know. Wyndesor, Sunday night.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. "The names of all such gentlemen as at this present time be coming from Lincoln."*

Sir Robt. Tirwhit, Sir Wm. Ascue, Sir Wm. Skipwithe, Sir Andrew Billesby, Sir Wm. Sandon, Sir John Copledike, Sir Chr. Ascue, Edw. Forset, esq., Nic. Girlyngton, gent., Ric. Thymblebye, gent., Thos. Portyngton, esq., John Bothe, John Etton.

P. 1.

15 Oct. **723.** WRIOTHESLEY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Since writing, a post has arrived from lord Darcy, declaring the greater
St. P. I. 468. part of Yorkshire to be up and the whole country to favor their opinions—the same that were reported in Lincolnshire. He says they will visit him shortly at Pomfret and go on to York, and that he mistrusts the commons. "This matter hangeth yet like a fever, one day good, another bad." The King will send at once the letters to my lord Steward. Darcy's letters were written on the 13th, but of the matter of Lincolnshire there is no doubt. Windsor, 15 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[15 Oct.] **724.** JOHN FREMAN to CROMWELL.

R. O. I received your letter of John Hutton at 7 on Saturday night, and the same night I received of Robert Lorde, 4,000*l.* I purpose to lie this Sunday night at Ware, and after speed to Lincoln. Fear not that I shall

* Same names as in No. 672 (2) with the exception of Moigne.

1536.

lose time in this or any business. I only hope if any grievance of the false rebels of Yorkshire be redressed it may appear you are a suitor for it, that the ignorant wretches may bear you good will.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal.

725. JOHN FREMAN to WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. "I pray you to certify my Lord that I delivered his letters the next day after I received them at Cambreg, and was the next day with Mr. Richard, where I have tarried ever since." The first post to the King and my Lord after my coming was Harry Parkar, the next Mr. Bryan, the third Howlcrofte, and now Mr. Harper, with whom I came to London, and would have come "thorough," but that my Lord shall hear from Mr. Richard's letters as well as the King's of the running away of the traitors; which I am sorry for, as I trusted the most part should have been slain, and I intended to bring prisoner the false traitor Doctor Makrell, abbot of Barlyngys, who was the occasion of their spoiling my house. Mr. Richard heard before I came that he and others had determined to slay me, and he and his monks aided the rebels. All my Lord's folk are well. Mr. Richard Esterday (?) came to him from the abbot of Ramsey, and Mr. Tayler and Mr. Hale came with 400 tall men. Mr. Williams has done good service; he was of the first there with Mr. Par and Mr. Rosell, whose coming betimes stayed all the country about Stanforde.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

15 Oct. **726.** RICH. BISHOP OF CHICHESTER to CROMWELL.

R. O. About 9 p.m. the King commanded me to write to you to cause Mr. Tuke diligently to lay his posts betwixt his Grace and my lord of Suffolk, "to my lord Steward from Huntingdon, also to Ampthill," and from the North to the King. I asked my lord of Norfolk and he wrote me the bill of names enclosed, for the places of the posts. My lord of Norfolk returned again this night by reason of letters he received by the way from lord Darcy, which are such as we had before. I trust it is no worse. There is a commission that in case of danger my lord of Norfolk shall be jointly with my lord Steward and have with him my lord marquis of Exeter, who is returned hither this night, and Anthony Kingston and all that band. Windsor, 15 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal, at London. *Endd.*

15 Oct. **727.** H. EARL OF SURREY to NORFOLK.

R. O. This Sunday, about 9 p.m., I received letters from my lord Privy Seal and others of the Privy Council to your grace from Windsor, the 14th inst., which (as was your pleasure) I unclosed; and as they, declaring the submission and retirement of most of the traitors, import a commandment of stay to your company (which is judged by those here who have seen many musters the finest ever raised on such short warning) I have consulted with my friend Mr. Sowthwell and the treasurer of your house alone (lest if it were generally known the companies might withdraw without the King's command) and decided to hold the musters here tomorrow, according to your former letters, and inform you of what has been done, so that you may give orders for the payment of the soldiers and appoint me a council, for otherwise they give their advice with diffidence. The gentlemen have doubled and trebled the numbers limited to them by the King's letters, so that the livery you provided was too little by 1,500 coats, for which I have sent into Suffolk. The soldiers received 3*s.* 4*d.* each, as you commanded, at Thetford,

1536.

727. H. EARL OF SURREY to NORFOLK—*cont.*

Bury and Newmarket, upon Friday and yesterday, and this day the gentlemen conductors of companies have been importuned by them for an advance of wages as they have spent all their money, which is not unlikely considering the great price of victuals, for redress of which we have here devised. Cambridge, 15 Oct. *Signed* "your humble son, H. Surrey."

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. by Wriothesley:* "My lord of Norfolk with the letters from my lord of Surrey."

15 Oct. **728.** SUFFOLK AND OTHERS to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Yesternight at 6 we received your letters by Sir Francis Bryan and shall see them followed. Today we removed from Stamford hither, and tomorrow trust to join my lord Steward, and next day or the day after to be at Lincoln. As we wrote yesterday, Sir Rob. Tyrwhit, Sir Wm. Ascue, and others named in a bill, intended to be with us; they are come and rejoice to have escaped from the rebels. They beg our intercession for your gracious favour and advise due punishment of the traitors, offering to die against the rebels and do their best for the apprehension of the ringleaders. This day the sheriff, who arrived yesterday as we then wrote, presented to us one of the most arrant traitors. We have committed him to ward at Stamford where he shall remain, for divers causes, two or three days, and then be executed. He has 40*l.* or 50*l.* of goods, which, with your pleasure, we give to Sir Wm. Pikering. We hear only that the rebels are all retired, and hear nothing of the insurrection in the north, so we trust all is well. Grymsthorpe Hall, 15 Oct.

P.S.—Have received the letter enclosed. The bringer was yesterday at Pomtfrait. He says the commons are up in the North, and he saw in Pomfret Castle lord Darcy, the bishop of York, and 200 men, and in the town 1,000 men. Sir Brian Hastyngs was driven to Thurne pile; and there was rising in Tyndale and Riddisdale. Though we reckoned all was appeased, for we had heard nothing since we sent Holcrofte to your Grace, we send what we hear.

P.P.S.—Lord Talbot, with Sir Marmaduke Constable, has been with us and showed us that the lord Steward has the above news confirmed by a substantial man whom he has sent to your Grace. *Signed by* Charles duke of Suffolk, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, Sir J. Russell, and Sir Francis Bryan.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

15 Oct. **729.** THE LORDS IN POMFRET CASTLE to SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, and HUNTINGDON.

It is true the commons for most part of Yorkshire be up, and to-day we hear there meet before York, above 20,000 men, besides many who have gone to them in Lincolnshire. There is no doubt the commons of this shire and Lincolnshire receive messages from each other. They increase in every parish, the cross goes before them. "And herein be others, our fellows and friends, with certain of their household servants as be named in a bill here enclosed, and a great number of gentlemen, both within my rooms, the lord Darcy, and without, ready upon an hour's warning to come to me." The inhabitants of Pomfret and Knaresborough sit still, but favour the commons. We remain here according to your advice, and indeed know not whither we could depart in surety. I, Darcy, have twice written to the King of the weakness of the castle but have got no answer, and without speedy succour we are in extreme danger, for Tuesday next, at the furthest, the commons

1536.

will be here as they do affirm, notwithstanding your proclamation was sent to York to them to be read. And whereas we hear that the commons of Lincolnshire are on the point of returning home on certain conditions as expressed in your letters, we think it were right expedient that the like comfort should be sent hither, "and for the obtaining thereof we entirely desire your good Lordship to be a mean to the King's Highness that it were sped, for we think that it is more need of such comfort here than in Lincolnshire." Pomfret castle, 15 Oct., 1536.

P.S.—News has just come that lord Latimer and Sir Chr. Danbie be taken with the commons and be with them, but we have sent to have sure knowledge. Think if so they were sore constrained. Signatures (transcribed) of E. Ebor., T. Darcy, T. Magnus, G. Darcie, Arthur Darcie, R. Constable, W. Babthorpe.

From Darcy's Letter Book (No. xxiii.). *Pp.* 2.

15 Oct. **730.** SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, and HUNTINGDON to SUFFOLK.

R. O. At 11 this forenoon came a servant of John Constable's, whom we send to your Grace to declare the news of Yorkshire. Nottingham, 15 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

15 Oct. **731.** SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, and HUNTINGDON to DARCY.

R. O. Send the King's letter to Darcy and other letters to gentlemen in those parts, which they desire him in the King's name to cause to be delivered. Nottingham, 15 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "My lord Steward's third letter."

[15 Oct.] **732.** RICH. CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. No news since my arrival here, except what Sir John Russel can declare, who is now sent in post. I have licenced Mr. Palmer, your servant, to return home on business; the rest of your servants are merry. Nottingham, Sunday. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[15 Oct.] **733.** SIR RICH. TEMPEST to the EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

R. O. I received your letter this morning by your servant, this bearer, and perceive you would have me come to speak with you. By Walter Paslew's servant I sent you, before your letter arrived, a letter which came on Saturday night from my son Thomas. This day I repair myself to Wakefield to see to the defence of the King's subjects there, whom I have in rule. After that I shall return to you in haste. Bollyng, Sunday morning afore daybreak. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Thomas Tempest and Richard to the earl of Cumberland.

15 Oct. **734.** THOMAS GRICE to LORD DARCY.

R. O. This instant Sunday Sir Richard Tempest came to Wakefield with a number of men well horsed, who would have served the King's Grace in your company. This day, at one o'clock, he received word, by one of his espials out of Lincolnshire, that the host there has dispersed on receiving the King's pardon by proclamation of his Grace's herald. Only the sheriff and a certain number with him remain in Lincoln waiting for their pardon.

1536.

734. THOMAS GRICE to LORD DARCY—*cont.*

One Roland Tod, servant of Sir John Nevell, has brought word that the King is at Hamptell at furthest, and but 200 horse with him, and that His Grace intends to come into these parts with all haste. Scribbled at Wakefield, 15 October.

Whilst writing I had word of one of my servants that spake with Lawrence Bayns for to have come to your Lordship, "but now I trust it shall not need."

Copy, p. 1.

15 Oct. R. O.

735. JENNE DE SENLIS to LADY LISLE.

On Thursday last I received from you some very handsome white cloth, and would have written by the man who brought it, but he was going further. I have further received from you today by the bearer "ungne grand hoste de vustres (?)" for which I also thank you. Is sorry she has nothing to send in return, but will do so whenever she can get anything. Boulogne, 15 Oct.

Commendations to her husband.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* Madame la Gouvernante de Calais.

736. THE SCOTCH BORDERS.

Harl. M.S., 289, f. 32. B. M.

"It is ordained and appointed that all ye gentlemen of Northumberland shall meet at Alnwick upon Sunday, the 22nd day of October, at 11 of the clock, for to take a order by all their advices and consents, what is best for them to do that may be pleasure to Almighty God and most acceptable service to the King's highness, and for the common weal of this country and the safe guard of the Marches."

1. To see that all the gentlemen of Northumberland and their dependents take one way in the King's service. 2. To see what is best to do for the safeguard of the King's subjects if a host of any other country come into your country. 3. As my lord Warden is so far from this country and has no vice-warden under him, and there is no lieutenant of the Marches of the King's appointing, if no man will take on him the office of lieutenant in my lord Warden's name, the gentlemen must choose two persons, one to be lieutenant of the Middle March and the other of the East March for a time, to meet the Scotch officers and take redress according to the truce, that if there be any break it may be due to the Scots, not to the English. 4. If two worshipful men will undertake the rule, it must be known how they shall be counselled and supported.

The gentlemen of the Middle March must wait upon him that is lieutenant of that March as diligently as if they had each 20*l.* fee from him; and the gentlemen of the East March likewise on their lieutenant.

The two lieutenants shall then by counsel of the two keepers of Reddysdell and Tyndell take a substantial order to stop the Reddysdell and Tyndell men harrying the King's true subjects. As ill disposed men rob the King's true subjects every night, all true men should at any cost do their best to defend them. Whatever is agreed to should be written in a fair book and every gentleman set his hand to it. "Vryttyn be Robert Collyngwod."

Hol., pp. 2.

16 Oct. R. O.

737. HENRY VIII. to ———.

"Trusty and well-beloved," understanding from the marquis of Exeter your good service against the rebels who have lately made insurrection, we thank you, assuring you of our remembrance. Although the rebels

1536.

in Lincolnshire are subdued, and the gentlemen and ringleaders in our lieutenant's hands, there remains a faction on the borders of Yorkshire which we mean to make an example of. Notwithstanding our letters to our said cousin (Exeter) since the discomfiture of the Lincolnshire men, one for you to retire and the other for your stay, we have commanded our said cousin to come forward with the gentlemen named in a certain bill, and to send the rest back home with orders to see to the quiet of the country there. Those who return shall be recompensed according to a book to be made of their charges; for the rest our treasurer, at the place where they shall stop, shall take order. Windsor Castle, 16 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed with a stamp.*

Letters missive, p. 1.

[16 Oct.] **738.** Duke of Norfolk to the Lord Chancellor and other Lords of the Council.

R. O. Sends a letter just received from his son. His number is far more than he looked for, and the King has commanded him only to have 5,000 to go towards my lord Steward. The lord Marques can have no fewer than 2,000 or 3,000, and the gentlemen of Gloucestershire 1,000 or more, whom he would be sorry to miss. Asks if he may increase his company to 6,000. Even then will be obliged to send 1,500 or 2,000 home. Asks whether, having taken the musters, he may ride to Cambridge to look after his own company, and return the next day. Hamersham,* 2 p.m.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Sealed.*

16 Oct. **739.** Darcy to Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon.

R. O. Last night received from them a packet of the King's letters to himself and others of worship. Has delivered some and sent others forth to be delivered, as they may for danger pass. The effect of them was that Sir Arthur Darcy under him, joined with the other gentlemen should stay or distress the commons who are up in the north and commit the heads to sure ward.

They have been stayed for 14 days with policies and persuasions, or else they would have already joined the commons of Lincolnshire. Those of this shire and to the north and west are so increased that it passes his power to meddle with them. Has no ordnance, artillery, or money. The bearer can tell of their numbers and captains, and of the danger here. "At the King's strong castle of Pountefret, even the most simply furnished that ever I think was any to defend," 16 Oct., 1536. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Draft of the same, in lord Darcy's hand.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

16 Oct. **740.** Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon to Darcy.

R. O. This day at 3 p.m., between Nottingham and Newark, received Darcy's letters, showing that "your" country is in great rebellion. Have sent the letter in post to the King, and trust Darcy will look to all bridges and passages, "that the said rebellious shall have no passage over." Newark, 16 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "My lord Steward's iiijth letter."

* Amersham in Bucks.

1536.

[16 Oct. ?] **741.** Sir Ric. Tempest to Sir George or Sir Arthur Darcy.

R. O. I hear your father would speak with me. I will gladly do so if he will allow me to come and go safe. I am of your blood, and would take part with you against any lord in England. Credence for the bearer.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

[16 Oct.] **742.** Sir Ric. Tempest to the Earl of Cumberland.

R. O. Received about midnight his letter dated Skypton this Monday at 1 o'clock, and perceives he is gone towards Carlisle, to defend the Borders against the Scots, leaving his son to serve the King against the rebels "lately insurrected in Lincolnshire." Was this day at Pomfret and heard from lord Darcy that those who rose in Holdenshire, of whom Tempest wrote in a former letter, have been stayed by Darcy's writing to them. Those in Lincolnshire, a very great multitude, are going forward without stop. Puts the King's subjects in readiness, and when his Highness' pleasure is known, will accompany Cumberland's son. Sandall Castle, Monday, at midnight. *Sealed.*

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

16 Oct. **743.** Jacques de Coucy [Lord Vervins] to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O. Certain sailors who had gone to the herring fishery tell me that their master has been taken because the number of the crew exceeded the safe-conduct. This does not seem likely, as in the safe-conducts given here, the pages are not included or numbered. I beg you, therefore, to set the said sailors free if their number does not exceed, exclusive of the pages. Boulogne, 16 Oct. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

16 Oct. **744.** Sir Gregory Casale to ————.

R. O. Commend me to my lord Privy Seal and say there is no news except that the Emperor is at Genoa and many Italians are gone thither, amongst others the duke of Florence, to congratulate him on his safe return, or else to condole on his bad fortune in this expedition. All here wonder that the French suffered the shattered Imperial army to return into Italy. The French have no army in Italy except the forces of Guido Rangoni, who is in the marquisate of Saluces, and those of Turin which hold Grugliastum, Carignanum, and Turin. Peace is treated for more earnestly than ever, and many think it will succeed, as the French are not stirring, while the Emperor has dismissed his Italians and 10 *insignia* of Germans who had reached Trent on their way to Italy. The Emperor has few Germans with him and has made the Marquis de Vasto captain general. I think he does not intend to give Milan to the French king, but to defend it at the expense of Italy, and supposes that the French king will only get possession of it at vast expense to himself after laying it entirely waste. What makes me think this is that the Emperor has sent an ambassador to Venice to say that he is willing to give Milan to the French, under certain conditions which the latter will not accept. He therefore does not wish it either for himself or his brother, but will create another duke provided the Venetians will aid in defending the Duchy. Therefore, let Ambrosius and Latinus, who have been sent to negociate the peace, say as they like, I believe them not.

Latin, pp. 2. *Extract headed:* Ex litteris Dni. Gregorii Casalii die xvj. Octobris Florentiæ datis.

1536.

17 Oct. R. O. **745.** JOHN THOMPSON, master of the Masundue of Dover, to CROMWELL.

Begs that in the matter he has promised to do, he may not be troubled with other officers than the paymaster; so that, if successful, it may be known his deed; if the contrary, he may be punished. London, 17 October.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

17 Oct. R. O. **746.** ANTONY SENTLEGER to CROMWELL.

Have me excused that I send you not your fat doe this year; as soon as I can find one you shall have it. I send you cheeses of my great dairy and a crane of my own killing. I beg your favor. But for the goodness I found in your father and you, in my lord Cardinal's days "and now in the King his Grace's days," I had been undone. I am of the King's blood of the "surar-seyd," and so cousin-german to his Grace,* whom may it please to give me some prebend or free chapel. I have lived "harly" since the late lord of Canterbury died. Slendon, 17 October.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

17 Oct. R. O. **747.** [HENRY VIII.] to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

——"whereof we have also sith the arrival of your said letters had more knowledge of divers other persons and therefore do mistrust the same to be the more likely to be true." Moreover, as we are informed by our lieutenant that the rebels in Lincolnshire have retired the gentlemen only remaining in the city, who offer to come to him in person:—if you find this true, advance at once as our lieutenant, with my lords of Rutland and Huntingdon and all the forces of Leicestershire and Nottingham, against the said rebels of Yorkshire. If you think it desirable, send for the earl of Derby, Lord Darcy, Sir Richard Tempest, and others, to whom we have addressed our letters to aid you. If you require artillery, send to our lieutenant, to whom we have despatched a special commandment, meaning to see him furnished with other ordnance from Ampthill by Sir Anthony Browne, whom we have already despatched towards him with a good band. We have appointed John Gostwick as treasurer to go with you, and will send another to our lieutenant to supply his room, with money likewise. We have sent our commission to you under our great seal. If the gentleman and commons of Lincolnshire be not yet repressed or come in, you are to join with our lieutenant against them, and that, being accomplished, proceed against those of Yorkshire and Holderness as before expressed. You are also to send hither in safety the lord Hussey, Huddiswell, and Cutler, servant to the said lord Hussey, with such conductors that no one of them may speak to another till they come to our presence. When all things are appeased in Lincolnshire and Holderness, you are to dissolve the whole army and come home, sending the ordnance by our cousin of Rutland to Nottingham Castle. Doubt not that we will reward you hereafter, "assuring you that your ser[vice] done unto us heretofore is so thankf[ul] unto us as you can wish and desire."

Draft, in Derby's hand, pp. 4. *Endd.:* Post scripta to my lord of Shrewsbury of 17 Oct.

* It would seem by this that the writer was a son of Sir Thomas St. Leger who married Anne duchess of Exeter the sister of Edward IV.

1536.

17 Oct. **748.** HENRY VIII. to SHREWSBURY, [RUTLAND and HUNTINGDON].

R. O. Forasmuch as we have heard that divers traitors have assembled in Yorkshire, though we do not believe the matter dangerous yet we marvel, considering your accustomed circumspection, you have not ere this by espial or otherwise investigated, and—it being so long since you first heard of the matter—advertised us of the truth. We require you therefore to find means to inform us of the whole truth by your letters to which we would give credence before many others. Intending to punish that insurrection to the example and terror of all others hereafter, however the matter may stand at your receipt hereof we require you to act as follows:—First, if you find there is indeed such a rebellion as reported, you shall according to our former letters of the 15th inst., "advance yourselves with all your forces" against the said rebels, &c. Second, if your learn that the said rebels were once up but have retired again, you shall, with no greater forces than you think requisite and necessary with due consideration of our honor your persons and also our charges, proceed to the parts where the rebellion first began. There you shall find out the authors thereof and, calling before you the chief offenders of every town and village, administer such execution and punishment to the said authors, gentlemen or otherwise, that others shall beware of like attemptates in time coming. And you shall punish not only those who were openly in rebellion but all who you find were counsellors, procurers, and abettors of them or would have joined or aided them. If you advance only for the punishment of the traitors after their dispersal you shall send home such of your forces as you do not require. Finally we marvel that the nobles and gentlemen of those countries, knowing you so nigh them with such puissance, do not more diligently advertise you of the rebellion; and we think that on your arrival there you should have special regard to their slackness in this and trust them the less.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand with corrections and the last sentence added in Derby's hand. Pp. 9. *Endd.: by Wriothesley.* Minute of the letters sent to my lord Steward, 17 Oct. *Commences* "Right trusty and right well-beloved cousins."

R. O. Post scripta [apparently to the preceding letter].—Our servant Leonard Bekwith has just arrived with letters from the mayor and commons of York and Sir George Lawson (copies sent herewith). The report of the rebellion in Yorkshire is confirmed, and the city of York is in great danger of being taken by the rebels. We desire you as before to advance thither with all your forces to the rescue, and to "the utter repression and vanquishing of the said rebels." We have written to the mayor and Commons thanking them for their fidelity in keeping the said city and promising your speedy advance thitherward.

And considering that Sir Arthur Darcy is now with his father at Pomfret Castle, to which many other gentlemen of those parts, we hear, have repaired, we have for the more speedy comfort of our said city written to lord Darcy to send his son Sir Arthur with 1,000 men now at Pomfret to the said city of York to abide our coming thither, and meanwhile joining with the mayor and commons to resist the rebels to the utmost; the said lord Darcy himself remaining at Pomfret Castle for its defence. Therefore good cousin advance against these rebels with all diligence, and address your letters to all the gentlemen of these parts to attend on you as our lieutenant.

Draft, in Derby's hand, pp. 3.

[17 Oct.] **749.** HENRY VIII. to DARCY.

R. O. This day arrived one Leonard Beckwith with letters to us from the mayor and city of York, and also from Sir George Lawson, showing that the

1536.

commons of Beverley, Cottingham, Holdenshire, Marshland, Richmondshire, &c. have assembled to enter the city of York, and attempt things contrary to their allegiance. We wonder you have not advertised us more certainly thereof, nor done your best at the beginning, as we understand you might easily have done for the repression of the same. You shall immediately send your son Sir Arthur with 1,000 persons, who are said to be already assembled in Pomfret, to the said city of York, and do your utmost for its defence, remaining still at Pomfret Castle for its security. Furthermore, you shall follow the directions of the earl of Shewsbury, whom we send as our lieutenant-general into those parts for the repression of the rebels. You shall declare this to the rest of the gentlemen with you.

Draft, in Derby's hand, pp. 2. *Endd. by Wriothesley:* The minute of the letters to the lord Darcy. *On the back is a partial draft of the same despatch.*

[17 Oct.] **750.** Sir Thos. Audeley, Chancellor, to Cromwell.

R. O. This afternoon arrived Bekwith, receiver of the Augmentations (?) in Yorkshire, with letters from Sir George Lawson and the mayor of York, showing that a rebellion had broken out in Beverley, Holdenshire, and other parts thereabouts, the rebels intending to come to York. Sir Geo. Lawson and the mayor and citizens have made good preparations for defence. Aske is the ringleader of the rebels. By some default of the gentlemen there was no good endeavour in the prime to repress them, but as soon as the rebels hear the lord Steward is advancing, to whom letters have been despatched this day, they will retire. Letters have also been written to lord Darcy, who is in Pomfret Castle, and six or seven score gentlemen with him, to send his son, Sir Arthur Darcy, with 1,000 men lying in the town of Pomfret, to York, he himself retaining 200 to keep the Castle. The gentlemen are to gather all the forces they can and draw to the lord Steward, or to such places as he commands them. Bekwith has substantially served the King in this. Today letters have come from my lord of Suffolk, stating that Sir Robert Tyrwytt, Sir Wm. Ascu, and all the gentlemen of any reputation in Lincolnshire, have come to the Duke most joyous that they have escaped the wages of these traitors. Whereupon there is a despatch to the duke of Suffolk to repair to Lincoln and use himself in all points as was devised in the despatch at your being here on Sunday last, and that Sir Ant. Brown shall repair to him with 2,000 men from Ampthill. It was also devised since your departure that the duke of Norfolk, the marquis of Exeter, and Anthony Kingston with the power of Gloucestershire, to the number of 5,000 men, shall advance to the lord Steward to repress the rebellion in Yorkshire if need be, and that the duke of Norfolk and the lord Steward should be joined together in the commission of lieutenant. Nevertheless, if the matter be no greater than is reported, the King will change their going, as the lord Steward has now with him 30,000 men. The duke of Norfolk, the Marquis, Mr. Kingston, and Mr. Controller, are at Ampthill for the musters. Tuesday.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[17 Oct.] **751.** Wriothesley to Cromwell.

R. O. St. P. I. 478. On receipt of your letters by this bearer I presented to the King those directed to him, who thanked you and promised repayment as soon as money shall come in, but said the day was very short. With your letters news came that as the matter of Lincolnshire is appeased, in Yorkshire there is no less business than ever, all the country being assembled, but the gentleman, with my lord Darcy and the bishop of York, at Pomfret

1536.

751. Wriothesley to Cromwell—*cont.*

out of their dangers. The city of York also is loyal, whither the King has sent Sir Arthur Darcy to animate them. You are to send all the money you have got by John Freman to Master Gostwick, who is treasurer with my lord Steward, who is advancing with all his force against those traitors. You must borrow as much more money for the King. My lords of Rutland and Huntingdon also go with my lord Steward, Norfolk and Exeter; and Anthony Kingston with 1,000 Gloucestershire men is to follow if need be. Will inform Cromwell by his next of those retired to Kent, Essex, and Sussex. Windsor, this present Tuesday.

Hol., p. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[17 Oct.] **752.** Wriothesley to Cromwell.

R. O. St. Pap. I. 479.

Sends the King's answer made to the Council touching the payment of those who were stayed at London and afterwards ordered to retire. "Your Lordship must be both husband and housewife, and so care for all together."

This has been a busy day here. News from York that the rebels mean to take and spoil the city. The King has written to lord Darcy to send thither Sir Arthur with 1,000 men from Pomfret, and to all the gentlemen about York to repair thither for its defence till the coming of my lord Steward. He has also sent new instructions to my lord Steward to make speed thither. This agrees with the letters sent on Sunday, except that his Highness takes this rebellion so much to heart that even if it be appeased before my lord Steward set forth he is to resort to the very places where it began, and punish all who gave any aid though they never stirred. All the gentlemen of Lincolnshire whose names I sent are come in, and the sheriff has taken and presented to Suffolk one of the most arrant traitors, whose goods the King has given to Sir William Pickering. Suffolk is now about Lincoln, and has received fresh instructions to execute the tenor of the letters sent on Sunday night.

Having written thus far, with letters ready for Suffolk, a new post arrived with letters which the King said contained matter much variable from the other, speaking of marvellous numbers of men. And his Grace desired to see you here tomorrow. Windsor, Tuesday night.

Hol. Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[17 Oct.] **753.** The Council to Cromwell.

R. O.

According to your message by Thomas Wriothesley, we moved the King for an order for the satisfaction of such persons of the counties of Kent, Essex, and Sussex as were first stayed at London and afterwards commanded to retire. His answer was that you should require all the captains who came to you for recompense on their fidelities to declare the true numbers of their men and the distance they brought their companies to London, and take order that each may receive for every man in his band ½*d.* a mile outward and ½*d.* a mile homeward. Windsor, Tuesday night. *Signed by* Audeley, John earl of Oxford, Robt. earl of Sussex; Edward bishop of Hereford, and Ric. bishop of Chichester.

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

17 Oct. **754.** Norfolk and Sandys to Henry VIII.

R. O.

We find here that it will be impossible to furnish Sir Anthony Browne with near 2,000 horsemen as so many have been sent back and so many are on foot, which latter the duke of Norfolk will this day discharge. A little before our coming, arrived here Thomas Armerer, my lord Admiral's

1536.

servant, who showed Mr. Chancellor of the Augmentations and Sir Anthony Browne that my lord of Suffolk and his master would be tonight at Lincoln, where the gentlemen were come in and the country peaceable. We think the sending of the men with Sir Anthony would be chargeable, and that they would arrive too late, but we shall have as many as possible ready to-morrow to ride upon your command. Those who have brought men ask money for coats. It is said 8*d.* a day is not enough to find both man and horse, now that the horses are found on hard meat. Men used to have 8*d.* a day in summer when the horses went to grass. Some have already paid their men 10*d.* a day. To those who depart home we will pay 8*d.* a day. Tuesday, 17 Oct. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

[17 Oct.] **755.** NORFOLK and OTHERS to HENRY VIII.

R. O. "Sir," considering the letters now sent from my lord of Suffolk, I beg to know whether he or I shall set forward towards my lord Steward, for I think you will not have both go. I should soon be ready to set forward with my lord Marquis and the gentlemen of Gloucestershire. If you wish my lord of Suffolk to go, as he expects, send letters to the gentlemen of Gloucestershire to join him, for without them Sir Anthony Browne shall not have 2,000 men, "and scarce with them." In any case good store of money must be sent. I beg you with haste "to advertise me and my fellows here." *Signed by* Norfolk, H. marquis of Exeter, William lord Sandys, Sir William Poulet, and Sir Anthony Browne.

P. 1. *In Norfolk's hand. Add. Endd.*

[17 Oct.] **756.** RICH. CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. Last night my lord Admiral, Mr. Russell, and I, with our companies arrived at Lincoln, where we found as obstinate persons as ever I saw, who would scarce move their bonnets to my said lord, and probably would have withstood us if we had not stolen upon them. To-day Mr. Brian's company arrived with my lord's Grace, and 10 or 12 persons have come in. It is reported they have burned their beacons about Lowthe, but we hear of no assembly. My lord Admiral is as gentle and toward a gentleman as can be, my lord's Grace, Mr. Russell, and Mr. Brian likewise, and there is nothing done in council but they call me to it, which I find is owing to my lord Admiral. Lincoln, Tuesday.

Mr. Ant. Lee and Mr. Barniston attend constantly upon me. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

17 Oct. **757.** SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, and HU[NTINGDON] to DARCY.

R. O. This morning the King sent me, the earl of Shrewsbury, a commission to be his lieutenant Northwards, with other letters commanding us not to march North till the rebels in Lincolnshire be appeased. This done, we shall march towards the rebels in Yorkshire, and meanwhile we desire you to do what you may to stay the passages. Touching our coming, you shall be informed by our letters from time to time. Newark, 17 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "My lord is Steward ffifte lettre."

17 Oct. **758.** [SHREWSBURY] to NORFOLK.

R. O. This day I received the King's letters commanding me, with haste, to turn my face to the repression of the traitors assembled in Yorkshire, if I thought myself with the earls of Rutland and Huntingdon of sufficient

1536.

758. [Shrewsbury] to Norfolk—*cont.*

force to give the stroke without danger of the King's dishonor; and if, on the other side, I thought the adventure dangerous, then I should in haste advertise your Grace, "now being at Ampthill mustering of that band who his Grace had appointed, with five thousand chosen men, to come shortly hither to us." As, by a letter from the abp. of York to my lord of Rutland, whereof I send you a copy, and by another letter (copy enclosed) which I received from lord Darcy at 4 p.m. this day, it appears that the rebels number 40,000 and daily increase, while I and those with me, who intend to advance thither tomorrow are little over 7,000; I beg you will march towards Doncaster and we will do the best we can, either to set some stay, or keep them in play till you come. Newark, 17 Oct.

Copy, p. 1. *Headed:* A copy of the letter sent to my lord of Norfolk.

17 Oct. **759.** Sir Brian Hastyngs to Shrewsbury.

R. O. The rebels in the North are above 40,000. The captains are "the worship of the whole shires" from Doncaster to Newcastle, except the earls of Cumberland and Westmoreland. It is thought lord Darcy will give over the castle of Pomfret: the rebels have taken the abbey. Lords Latimer and Scrope are sworn to the rebels, with the "worshipful" of their retinue. "This day following" some of them muster in Barnsdale and Barnslay. Let the King know this in haste, for here is none I dare trust. On Monday last the rebels were received into York with procession at 5 p.m. Hatfield, St. Luke's even, midnight.

Copy, p. 1. *Headed:* Copy of Sir Brian Hastingis letter knight, sent unto me the earl of Shrewsbury: at midnight, the xviij. day of October; *and addressed to* the duke of Suffolk.

17 Oct. **760.** Darcy to Henry VIII.

R. O. Whereas by your Highness' letters you marvel you have not been advertized of the unlawful assembly in Holderness and Howdenshire, and that the same is still unrepressed: I have at divers times informed you thereof, both by letters and instructions, and have never had any total answer but a part of the same addressed to me. Also where you marvel that I did not advertize you that I had been forced to flee to Pontefract Castle with 12 horse: I used all the policy I knew for the repression of the unlawful assemblies, and when I found I could not prevail I repaired to Pontefract with such number of persons as seemed convenient. It has been the custom in time of war for the stewards of your house of Pontefract to repair thither and assemble the gentlemen of the same to try and know how many men can be in readiness upon a certain time or upon an hour's warning. And I was forced by my disease to go more than two miles on foot, "wherein appeareth no dread nor fear" but to do faithful service to your Highness as I have done to you and your father above 46 years. These unlawful assemblies arose not only in Howdenshire "but forthwith in manner throughout all the North parties," to the marvel of all your true subjects who were unable to suppress them, as Sir Arthur Darcy can declare. Pomfret Castle, 17 Oct.

Corrected draft, pp. 3. *Endd. by Darcy:* Copy of the King's letter sent by Sir Arthur, the xvijth day of Oct. a° 1536, and mine answer, and none answer from the King again."

See Darcy's Letter Book (No. xviii.).

1536.

R. O. 2. "A remembrance of things committed to Sir Arthur Darcy, kt.,* to be declared to the King's Highness."

(1.) Where the commons before arose in the Marshland, Holdenshire, Holderness, Yorkswold, and the East Riding; they are now up in the West and North Ridings, Wenssedale, Coverdale, Swaldale, Mydderdale, Kyrkebieshire, Messhamshire, Langestorth, Craven, Cleveland, Dent, Sedbare, and all Richmondshire and Yorkshire. They are 60,000—40,000 harnessed—and march forward so that they were expected before this castle this day; 20,000 entered York yesterday, while great numbers were before Hull and Scarborough Castle. (2.) They have surprised many gentlemen in their own houses and taken Sir Chr. Danbie, Sir William Malorie, John Norton, Richard Norton his heir, Roger Lassells, [Robert Bowes and Richard Bowes],† Sir Ralph Ellerker, jun.,‡ Sir Oswald Willesforth, Sir Thos. Metham his son and heir, and Sir Piers Vavasor, [Sir John and Sir William Constable, of Holderness],§ and also lord Latymer. My lord of Cumberland, on his way to Hexham, returned for safety to Skipton Castle with lord Scrope. (3.) The commons swear every man, priest and other, and charge them, on pain of death, to come to musters, where they pick out the best men. (4.) They can not be resisted for no man can trust his tenants, and few their own servants. (5.) They spare no man's goods [and say they will have the King's money wherever they find it].§ [(6.) Many would gladly leave them but dare not].§ (7.) The castle is wholly unfurnished and the town of Pounfrett and towns about will not aid us. The commons stop the passages for victual. (8.) We in the castle must in a few days either yield or lose our lives. (9.) [The coming of Sir Arthur to the King shall not interfere with the King's command to him by letter, as in his absence lord Darcy will put things in readiness].§ "The said [Sir Arthur] "|| shall show there is no likelihood of vanquishing the commons with any power here.

Corrected draft, pp. 8. *Headed* 17 Oct. 1536. *Endd. by Darcy:* Copy of our letters and instructions sent by Sir Arthur to the King 17 Oct. 1536, "and none answer again."

17 Oct. **761.** Darcy to Henry VIII.

The insurrection has so increased all over the North that we are in great danger of our lives and see no way how it can be repressed. Sir Arthur Darcy, the bearer, will make a full report. Pomfret, 17 Oct. 1536.

Copy from Darcy's Letter Book (No. xx.), *half-page.*

762. Aske and Lord Darcy.

R. O. "The anssur off Thomas Strangways mayd to hym by y[e] capytane Aske and uthers of certene ynst ruccons (instructions) wretyn on ye baksyd of ys byll."

When I came to York I found captain Aske, with one Rudyston, Mukton and Yerwys (Gervaise) Caluerd at Sir George Lawson's house. Of these I only knew Caluerd. When I had declared my message, the Captain and Rudston answered they knew my lord¶ for a noble man and of the King's Council, and therefore suspected that I came rather to see their strength than to learn their oath and intentions. Then "without longer abide," I

* This has been crossed out and replaced by Sir Robert Ouztred and then again inserted and Sir Robert's name crossed out.

† These carefully crossed out and an "n" in margin in another hand.

‡ "th'eldre" corrected into "the younger." § Crossed out.

|| Sir Arthur's name is crossed out in this draft, and that of Sir Robert Ouztred substituted, without further correction; but Sir Arthur is the name in the Letter Books.

¶ Darcy.

1536.

762. ASKE and LORD DARCY—*cont.*

went to my lodging; and the same night Mukton and Gervais Caluerd brought me a copy of the oath of Lincolnshire, hurriedly written, and advised me, as they were to hold musters on the morrow, to leave the town at once; and so I did.—Thomas Strangways.

ii. "The true copy of the instructions which my lord* sent with me to York."

A memorandum for Thomas Strangways to follow at York to Aske, Captain of the Commons, "then being there and the city yielden":—(1.) That he desires the articles of their griefs. (2.) Also of their oaths. To bring copies of both the premises to me and others of the King's Council in Powynfrett castle. (3.) To see their numbers and what gentlemen are with them. (4.) If he met any sure friend to get him to move the captain and commons to pass by Powynfrett castle, or else delay their coming. This to give time for succour to arrive.—Thomas Strangways.

Hol., pp. 2. *Injured by damp and slightly mutilated.*

17 Oct. R. O. **763.** JAQUES DOUBLET, the French Admiral's Lieutenant at Dieppe, to LORD LISLE.

I understand that you detain as prisoners two French sailors, the one named Vincent Le Jeune, and the other Robert Guerault, I know not why. I desire that you will deliver them or send your reasons. Dieppe, 17 Oct. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add. Sealed.*

18 Oct. R. O. **764.** [HENRY VIII.] to the DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

We have received your letters of the 15th inst. declaring the coming in of the gentlemen named in a schedule, and other things which shall be particularly answered hereafter; also the relation of lord Talbot touching the rebellion in the North, and a letter to you from our cousins of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon. First, concerning the rebellion in the North, we have by former letters, and also now, taken order with our cousins of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon, as we showed you in our last letters of the 15th inst. 2. Touching the going to Lincoln, we approve your purpose, and require you to proceed as we signified to you in our said last letters by our servant Harper. Though the gentlemen pretend "this truth and fidelity towards us," you shall try out, by examining the ringleaders of the multitude, how they really used themselves; "which you shall not well do if you shall be over hasty in the execution of such of the mean sort" as shall best know the same. Meanwhile you may execute as many of the common traitors in Lincoln, Horncastle, Lowth, &c. as shall seem requisite "for the terrible example of like offenders," and not execute one alone, as by your letters you intended. If any gentlemen have notably offended, you shall spare the execution of them, and either send them to us or detain them in ward. Where you made suit for the goods of the traitor delivered you by the sheriff as reward to Sir William Pickering; we are content.

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 6. *Endd.:* Minute of a letter to my lord of Suffolk, 18 Oct.

18 Oct. R. O. **765.** HENRY VIII. to SUFFOLK.

We have received your sundry letters, one containing a recapitulation of your former advertisements, with the certainty of all such forces as you and our cousins of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon have between them, "the exility whereof we greatly marvel," and a declaration of the

1536.

tumults now stirred in the North parts; the other confirming those news by letters sent to us and otherwise, with your offer to advance against the rebels there. We thank you for your towardness and desire you to continue at Lincoln or therabouts for the pacifying of those parts, especially because we have reserved you and your band to attend upon us in case we should go thither ourselves. You are to proceed according to our former letters, and inform Shrewsbury, our lieutenant for the other journey into Yorkshire, that we have already sent after him our cousins of Norfolk and Exeter with 5,000 picked men on horseback, and have appointed Sir Anthony Browne with a good number to come to you [if you require further assistance: but if you think yourself sufficiently furnished you shall make no mention of Sir Anthony Browne, but reserve him for your strength],† and we have sent orders to him on receiving warning from you to go to you at once. But if you signify that you have no need of him he is to return to us. Let your warning be the more speedy to avoid expenses. If you do not think it necessary to keep with you so great forces you may send home with good guides for the quiet settling of them in their countries as many of your band as you think fit, so as to diminish the enormous expenses. We send this day a good sum to you, and likewise a great sum to the earl of Shrewsbury, of which you may advertise him.

Draft, with corrections in Derby's hand, pp. 3. *Endd.:* The minute to my lord of Suff. 18° Octobris.

R. O. 2. An earlier draft of the preceding in Wriothesley's hand, with some variations, especially in the passage about Sir Anthony Browne.

Imperfect, pp. 2.

18 Oct. **766.** HENRY VIII. to NORFOLK, EXETER, and SIR ANT. BROWNE.

R. O. Having received news of an insurrection in Yorkshire, our pleasure is that you, our cousins of Norfolk and Exeter, with the Gloucestershire men to the number in all of 5,000, shall, according to the determination at your departure, advance towards the earl of Shrewsbury and proceed with him against the rebels, for we have resolved for sundry causes that Suffolk shall not go against them, but remain in Lincolnshire. And whereas you Sir Anthony Browne were directed to repair to Suffolk with 2,000 men, and you have only in readiness about 560, you shall march forward with those you have; and in case Suffolk shall in your journey thitherward write to you that your coming is unnecessary, you shall return immediately.* As to the wages of 8*d.* a day [for men on horseback]† which you say in your last that you can pay to those that shall retire, we doubt not that by good policy you will be able to pay also those who go forward with you at the same wages, but you must have special regard to our charges which will grow excessive unless care be taken not to exceed our old rate of wages, and that there be a difference used in the wages of those who serve us on horseback as demilances or archers on horseback and those who for their own ease will come on horseback and afterwards serve on foot. (*In margin:*—We have this day despatched a great sum to our treasurer Gostwick for your satisfaction in that behalf.)

Draft corrected by Derby, pp. 2. *Endd.:* To my lord of Norfolk, &c. 18° Octobris.

R. O. 2. Draft in Wriothesley's hand of the first part of the preceding.

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* To my lord of Norfolk, 18 Oct.

* This passage is much corrected. In § 2 the purport is:—If Suffolk appoint you to repair to him you shall go and remain as long as he thinks expedient. And if he thinks he may spare you, you shall still wait upon Norfolk and Shrewsbury. If he write that your coming is unnecessary you shall return. † Cancelled.

1536.

767. The Council's Memoranda.

R. O. "Letters to my lord of Norfolk and the Council at Ampthill. Willing to satisfy my [lord] of Suff. desire mentioned in his letters with all diligence possible concerning ordnance, &c." It. that Sir Ant. Browne shall set forward towards my lord of Suffolk with the 560 men, as appointed in the King's last letters, with the 10 pieces of ordnance and 1,000 foot; or else, if possible, 1,000 horse. It. That my lord of [Norf]olk and lord Marquis shall set forward with all speed to my lord Steward.

In Derby's hand, p. 1. *Slightly mutilated.*

[18 Oct.] **768.** Wriothesley to Cromwell.

R. O. St. P. v. 481. This morning received your letters by Thomas Averey with those last sent you by Master Gostwick. Went to the King who was not ready. Sent them in to his chamber. His Majesty after reading them sent them back, approved your reasons for remaining at home today, especially for money, but desired you would be with him tomorrow. Sees no such cause here as should make this great "hobleshof." Explains what he wrote about the numbers of men with Suffolk and my lord Steward. Yesterday my lord Admiral, Russell, Brian, and Master Cromwell were all in Lincoln, Suffolk with the rest coming quietly after, and it is thought the Yorkshiremen when they hear it will soon be at a point; for he that came from York yesterday says they knew nothing of the appeasing of the other part. I send you a copy containing such false and untrue surmises as have been reported in Yorkshire.

Since writing John Wingfield arrived here with letters from Suffolk, the bishop of York, Lord Darcy and others declaring all Yorkshire to be up, with messages from them of Lincolnshire to the other. The King orders you to despatch to Master Gostwick at least 20,000 mks., which will serve for one month's wages to my lord Steward, Norfolk and their companies; also a convenient sum to my lord of Suffolk. who has but 3,200 men, and now Master Browne goes to him with 2,000 horses. You shall promise them more money shortly after, for which you shall make shift to the utmost, coining plate from the Jewel house. His Majesty appeareth to fear much this matter, and has no great trust in Darcy. Windsor, Wednesday morning.

Hol. Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. "The report made in the North Country."

St. P., i. 482. 1. That every man shall bring in all the gold they have, and that it shall have the touch of the Tower. 2. "That there shall be no church within five miles, and that all the rest shall be put down," and all the chalices, jewels, &c. taken. 3. That every man shall be sworn what substance he is of, and if he is worth more all his goods shall be taken. 4. No man shall eat white bread, goose, or capon without paying "a certain" to the King; 5, and a noble shall be paid for every wedding, burying, and christening. 6. No cloth shall be made, but it shall be brought to a place assigned and sealed with two seals, and "his" name set upon it, and if it go in or shrink the goods of all those shall be forfeit. These things slanderously reported through the country make every man think they shall be undone for ever.

[18 Oct.] **769.** Wriothesley to Cromwell.

R. O. St. P. i. 483. Have shown your letters to the King, written in answer to mine of this day declaring the great trouble you have had in getting 10,000*l.* together. He says as no more can be got at present you shall send 3,000*l.* to Thomas Hatcliff and 7,000*l.* to Master Gostwick promising them more with speed, and borrow in his Grace's name. I told him the difficulty you have had in

1536.

this already, and that you would not meddle with his plate till you came hither tomorrow. "There is here a great matter made of that which would in my poor opinion be redubbed with less preparation." This day we have written to Norfolk, Exeter, and Sir Anthony Browne to advance with all speed; also to my lord Steward, to Suffolk for his continuance in Lincoln and thereabouts, and to Darcy and the bishop of York to declare the untruth of the reports in the bill I sent to your Lordship this day. Also to Tristram Tashe to pay the money in his hands to Master Gostwick, &c. Windsor, Wednesday.

Hol. Add.: My lord Privy Seal, at the Rolls. *Endd.*

[18 Oct.] **770.** WRIOTHESLEY to CROMWELL.

R. O. St. P. I. 484.

Though even now I wrote to your Lordship, I am commanded again to desire you to make all the speed you can to send forth the money, and this night despatch it both to my lord Steward and to Suffolk. It is now doubtful whether Sir Anthony Browne shall go with Suffolk or with Norfolk. This Wednesday.

Hol. Add.: Lord Privy Seal, at the Rolls.

[18 Oct.] **771.** HENRY VIII. to SHREWSBURY.

R. O.

We marvel at the report of lord Talbot, your son, to the duke of Suffolk, our lieutenant to suppress the rebellion in Lincolnshire, that all the force you have of your own and the earls of Rutland and Huntingdon is only 6,000 men. We have already sent towards you our cousins of Norfolk and Exeter with 5,000 picked men, and desire that you will advance with all diligence towards the rebels according to our former letters, not doubting that they will seek to hide themselves at your approach. And as your good policy in sending the herald at arms to the rebels in Lincolnshire led to a good result you shall now [send the same herald with proclamations according to a minute enclosed which you may alter at discretion to these rebels in Yorkshire.]*

And as the number of your company is diversely reported, we desire you to take musters privily and inform us with diligence. We have this day sent money for the wages of the bands with you and our said cousins, which we think should be sufficient.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 3. *Endd.:* The minute to my lord Steward.

18 Oct. **772.** SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, and HUNTINGDON to HENRY VIII.

R. O.

Received "this present Tuesday" at eight in the morning the King's letters, dated Windsor, 15th inst., and commission to Shrewsbury to be the King's lieutenant against the rebels in Yorkshire. I, the earl of Shrewsbury, have sent up lord Hussey and one Cutler, his servant, by my fellow Coffene. Lord Hussey appeared glad to come to your Highness, not doubting but to try himself your true subject; and to say the truth, there appeared nothing to the contrary since he came to us. For he has brought hither to serve your Grace 200 men well horsed and harnessed, which meanwhile we have committed to Sir William Hussey his son. My fellow Coffene is very ready and diligent; please send him back as soon as convenient. Newark, 18 Oct.

As commanded, we have sent you George Huddswell by the servants of the sheriff of co. Nottingham. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Sealed.*

* Cancelled with a general instruction in the margin substituted :—To use such practice by the said herald or otherwise as may lead to like success with the Yorkshire rebels.

1536.

18 Oct. **773.** SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, and HUNTINGDON to HENRY VIII.

R. O. This present hour, 11 p.m., I, your servant, George earl of Shrewsbury, received from Sir Brian Hastings a letter which I send enclosed. As we learn from that letter and others, that the number of the rebels is too great for us to encounter without putting all in hasard, which is contrary to your high commandment, before the receipt of the said letter we sent to my lord of Suffolk for a band of horsemen. If they come we shall learn more of the number of the rebels: we tarry till my lord of Norfolk's coming. Southewell in haste, 18 Oct. at midnight. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

18 Oct. **774.** SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, and HUNTINGDON to SUFFOLK.

R. O. Have just heard that the rebels of Yorkshire came yesterday to Doncaster and swore the mayor and commons; "never sheep ran faster in a morning out of their fold than they did to receive the said oath." The King's letters to lord Darcy and others, which Suffolk forwarded, could not be delivered because the rebels keep such a close watch about Pountfret Castle. Hear the earl of Northumberland is taken. Desire that either the lord Admiral or Sir Francis Brian may be sent to them with as many light horse as Suffolk can spare. Southwell, 18 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

[18 Oct.] **775.** DUKE OF NORFOLK to the COUNCIL.

R. O. Urges them to send money to Stamford by Saturday. His company being above 4,000 at Cambridge cannot be divided, part home and part northwards, till he comes to them. The expense to him will be very great unless the King increases the wages. Assures the lords that without money his company will take the greatest reproach without desert that ever men did. Tarries only for an answer to the letters sent by Mr. Dudley and John Wingfield. Will then ride post to his men and advance as fast as he can. Would rather than to win 10,000 mks. that he and his company, were where the duke of Suffolk now is, and furnished with money. Hopes the lord Steward will not adventure the battle till his coming. Ampthill, Wednesday night.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* resc[eived] the xix. day of October. *Sealed.*

[18 Oct.] **776.** NORFOLK and OTHERS to HENRY VIII.

R. O. This hour we received letters from my lord Steward to your Highness and to me, the duke of Norfolk, "which your Grace's letters ye shall receive with this and the copy of mine the said duke." As to the haste desired by my lord Steward; we cannot be at Doncaster before tomorrow se'nnight, for our horses are too weak to go more than 20 miles a day. My company (Norfolk's) are at Cambridge "whom I never saw since their coming forth," and mine (Exeter's) are stayed at Bukkingham by the countermand. The gentlemen of Gloucestershire are at Stony Stratford. The 10,000*l.* sent us will not despatch the army here and pay those who go northwards till Sunday next. We cannot advance further than they may be paid, without disorder ensuing. My lord Steward desires 20,000*l.*; wherefore how much shall we want? The shame shall be ours and the hurt your Highness's. All complain that they cannot live on 8*d.* a day. Amptell, Wednesday, 7 o'clock. *Signed:* T. Norffolk—H. Exetar—Wyllm Sandys—William Poulet—Willm. Kyngston—Antone Browne.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

1536.

18 Oct. **777.** SIR EDW. WYLLUGHBY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Writes in answer to a report made to Cromwell that he has not the love of the people in the country, and does not spend his living in convenient and liberal manner. Has the universal love of all the people but two, who rule all the shire after their fantasies utterly against justice. No suits or complaints are made against him. As to spending, he that has no more living than he, and spends more, lives not honestly and truly. Keeps as many men servants in his house as any man in the shire under the degree of a baron, and yet Sir Giles Strangways' lands and living double his. Wodland in Dorsetshire, 18 Oct. *Signed.*

Asked his favour last year for the sheriffwick of Dorsetshire, and desires the same now.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 Oct. **778.** LATIMER and JOHN RUSSELL* to CROMWELL.

R. O. L.'s Remains, p. 404. Have examined John Scurfeld, the prisoner of Bristow, according to Cromwell's letter. Perceives neither malice nor subtlety in him, but rather simplicity and innocence, though his letters were written very suspiciously. "His delight was to have them punished, which were bruited to deny the Sacrament." He accordingly "enlarged his pen at liberty," and brought himself into suspicion for lack of discretion, being not yet 19. He has been "hampered" therefor meetly well already, and is now carried again to Bristow to put in sureties for his forthcoming. Hartl[ebury], 18 Oct. *Signed.*

The bearer can tell Cromwell how he might "perfect the common wealth about Tewkesbury." Thanks Cromwell for his goodness to him.

In Latimer's hand, pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 Oct. **779.** RICHARD PATE to HENRY VIII.

Vit. B. xiv. 229. B. M. "Pleaseth it your Highness to be advertised that after the Emperor . . . . . for the space of five days, and took his journey thence towards Nise . . . . . plenty of rain, that it did not only increase the rivers we had to p[ass and make them in a] manner impassibles, but also discomfited both man and beast, that to behold . . . . . [no] less pity, then (than) thereof at this present tedious to make a further count . . . . . that passed seven rivers, that by deepness and rapacity put the pietons of . . . . . jeopardy compelled to wade up to the shoulders, and even thus his Mai[esty] . . . . . said Nise, lay in a monastery without the same three days, only to keep hy . . . . . now lying round about him, that otherwise peradventure (spite of all the . . . . . entered the city, there abusing themselves contrary to reason and congru[ity] . . . . . good order in all such things put, as well as to the contentation and quie[t . . . . . the satisfaction of the other licentious appetites, committed his camp to . . . . . his captains, and now not well at ease by these intolerable storms suffe . . . . . city for his repose with all his nobles, the gates whereof before were . . . . . his guard that it was lawful for no man to enter in without a reasona[ble] . . . . . insomuch as the bishop of Rome's nuncio was thereat kept at such . . . . . the Emperor's commandment declared unto him thereof, for a time he sea[med more willing to] turn for that night into the camp, then (than) to enter, notwithstanding Don . . . . . having that province commended to his wisdom, dispensed with his pleas[ure] . . . . . place to enter. Soon upon this the ambassador of Venice and I approaching . . .

* The writer of the letter 14 Oct. No. 708 in this Volume.

1536.

779. RICHARD PATE to HENRY VIII.—*cont.*

. . . . . there found a secretary of the Emperor's sent purposely from Grandvele th . . . . . ne sick to find the mean, that we might enter without delay as . . . . . we continued a sevennight, ambiguous a great while, whether that w[e should perform the] rest of our journey by sea or land, the truth at last disclosed. For when that [I went to Grand]vele to know the truth, he made me answer, that it was not as yet fully . . . . . unto Mount Faucolnet to know how that ambassadors should be appointed. W . . . . . rant said he would know incontinent the Emperor's pleasure, which was that . . . . . lond, unto such time that he was informed that I was sick and not able [for the fatigues of the] voyage, the very cause (as I am informed) that the rest were provided for . . . . . charged out of ships and barks the greatest copye of meal that I hav[e] . . . . . for the 2,000 old soldiers left in garrison all this winter in those parties . . . . . artillery where *in ore omni populo fuit* that the duke would give that . . . . . unto his Majesty for revenues of a like valour in other parties out of . . . . . [ad]versaries. Betwixt this and Savona we were retained by a contrary [wind . . . . . set a land we reposed ourselves so many mo in the mean way them . . . . . *noctem* (when our galleys could scarce be discerned) of Monique after s . . . . . you; that divers gentlemen of good experience said that they never . . . . . cion given but of Calyce, and in divers sundry convenient places . . . . . but tedious he took land compelled by feebleness of body and sickness. And . . . . . gross artillery of his camp to be disbarked, and sent by land the . . . . . [Alex]andria. In Savona met with his Majesty welcoming him into . . . . . sent from the signory of Gene, all vestured in black gowns of v[elvet . . . . . of the which number Master Antony Vivald, your most faith[ful servant] . . . . . sid himself with some private message unto his pr. . . . . vessels were in great danger, and his message performed repaired him[self and] his company there to supply his office with the rest accordingly, and thence leaving [certain] of his colleagues behind him departed to Gene."

The Venetian ambassador told me that he heard from the Emperor at the last audience that he would remain here all October, and then go to Spain; of which he informed the Signory, who have already chosen four [ora]tours to congratulate him on his safe return into Italy. The Emperor arrived at Genoa on the 11th inst., and is lodged in prince Doria's house, but is not yet perfectly recovered of his [ill]ness caused by overmuch travel. He has lost more of his army than he could have done by battle. On the 14th the dukes of Bavers and Brouneswike, the count Palatine, and other German nobles took leave of him, after seeing certain notable relics, especially the bowl that Christ drank out of at the Last Supper. The Emperor will only retain this winter 1,200 selected Almains, 8,000 Spaniards and 6,000 Italians, and has made the marquis of Guasto his captain-general, "but what he is, that shall be of the league of the said Italy, succeeding Antony de Leva, it is yet uncertain and unknown." Today the duchess of Savoya came to town accompanied by the cardinal Carrachelus, governor of Milan, the Emperor meeting her on the way, and lodging her in his palace. From Nice the Emperor sent a gentleman with his last resolution concerning peace to *the bishop of Rome*,* who sent back his principal secretary to the Emperor.

The contrary party desire [peace] with honest conditions, and if Milan may be obtained, he (the French king) cares for nothing else while he lives.

* This name is represented by a cipher.

1536.

The third day after I was settled in Antony Vivald's house, where I am treated like a prince, the Signory sent three ancient men to welcome me as your Grace's orator, whom they acknowledge as most singular patron. Thanked them for their kindness.

"The 15th day of this month I was [with Gr]andvele to know if the common rumour of the Emperor's departure into Spain were . . . . . ding the credible information I had thereof before of like personages, for there were other diverse of no small judgment, thinking it so far . . . . . the year no less past, then persuading the contrary, that they . . . . . succeed, except they saw him take his galley, and he made m . . . . . of a surety, and that he intended not to delay the same very . . . . . perceiving me by my visage, by the tenuity of my voice, and by the . . . . . body at the present, that I was very sick, dismissed me with h . . . . . defer all further communication unto two or three days following when I should . . . . . and incontinent commanded one of his servants to go to one of the Emp[eror's physicians to] monish him to see unto me, which courtesy refused of me with . . . . . should not need for that, that he resorted unto me every other day . . . . . friend, that I might have him at all hours with a beck. Of th . . . . . teur I shall shortly write unto your Grace, as yet to no man perfectly . . . . . think that we shall not depart before the galleys of Spain be re . . . . . of the contrary opinion, believing that we are not like to tarry her[e] . . . . . present, against when the prince Doreas hath commanded his vess[els] . . . . . ines. All the princes of Italy that in this war remained at ho[me] . . . . . these two or three days unto this city to visit his Majesty, and to be p . . . . . pleasure in certain things pertaining to the tranquillity of their . . . . . Sophie hath won two kingdoms of such as were in league with th[e Turk; of] which the one he hath conferred upon his sister, wife to the King [of] . . . . . slain as a violater of his faith, and the other upon one of his bro[thers] . . . . . avanceth himself toward the dominions of the said Turk, that [from Constanti]nople hath sent his army against this his mortal enemy. And pre . . . . . against the next spring, as further your Serenity shall perceive by t . . . . . with conveyed. There be two postes despatched, the one to Rome and the o[ther] . . . . . upon whose return (as they say) the Emperor taketh his galley, purposin[g in the coming] spring to visit Italy again, as many likelihoods seemeth to a . . . . . relie require, if peace be not in the mean season contrived, and . . . . . niis rebelleth against the said Turk, and demandeth aid of the Emperor . . . . . part of all Greece for the intolerable taxes he now at this present askit[h] . . . . . yne his double war intended, against whom therefore he useth great . . . . . that also that they deny to pay his unlawful demands. The grand [master of Rho]des is dead, as the common saying is the order of the same alate taking . . . . . his galleys. As knoweth our Lord God Omnipotent, who send them . . . . . fortune to the honour and land of his Majesty to the discomfit of . . . . . [ene]mies, and keep your Grace Nestor's year to live in health, prosp[erity] . . . . . renome worthy the same, a protector and defender of his . . . . . crudelity encroacheth not, nor so increase as his servants may . . . . . yoke of his servitude, but live quietly the service of Chri[st. Written at] Geane, 18 Oct."

Hol., pp. 3. *Mutilated. Add. Endd.*

1536.

19 Oct. **780.** HENRY VIII. to the DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

R. O. We have received your letters dated Lincoln 17th inst., and thank you for your policy used "in the recovering thereof" by sending before you our Admiral and others in your company. You desire the speedy sending to you of Sir Anthony Browne and his band and supplies of ordnance and munitions as expressed in your letter to the duke of Norfolk. We have instructed Norfolk to see you furnished with all diligence, and Sir. Ant. Browne to advance with like speed towards you with ordnance. By your letters it appears that the rebels of Lincolnshire are not yet fully stayed, but some attempt as much as they dare to renew the rebellion by setting up beacons, putting themselves in harness, and appointing new assemblies. You are to use all dexterity in getting the harness and weapons of the said rebels brought in to Lincoln or other sure places, and cause all the boats on the Humber or means of passage into Yorkshire to be taken up. After this, if it appear to you by due proof that the rebels have since their retires from Lincoln attempted any new rebellion, you shall, with your forces run upon them and with all extremity "destroy, burn, and kill man, woman, and child the terrible example of all others, and specially the town of Louth because to this rebellion took his beginning in the same." We have sent you this day a good sum of money, and will send more as required.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 7. *Endd.:* To my lord of Suffolk of the 19th of October.

ii. P.S.—This day Sir Francis Brian arrived about noon, and has declared to us the state of business in those parts, with your prudent devices for the same, for which we thank you. As [for] the coming in of Sir John Thymbleby according to the direction of you our lieutenant, although we resolved generally upon the punishment of all who have been with the traitors, gentlemen and others, yet being upon their suits moved with mercy and desiring to spare those, especially of the gentlemen who will hereafter do us good service, you are to entertain the said Thymbleby in such sort that others may see "we mind nothing less than their destruction," unless they continue in their rebellion. You are to keep him with you and promise him both to be harmless at your hands, and that you will all be suitors for him if he will indeed serve us in the repression of the rest of the traitors. You shall also declare openly, so that it may come to the ears of all the rout, that all gentlemen and men of "havour" who will submit to you and truly serve us in such sort as you shall appoint shall be sure from bodily hurt, and that you will intercede with us for them. You shall also make like promise to the multitude, if they will present their captains and onsetters to you our lieutenant to be used according to our laws, and plainly declare the means used to bring them into this misery, that you will be suitors for them also, the towns of Louth, Horncastle, Ankaster only excepted. We have caused an answer to be made to the articles sent by the traitors, which we send you stamped and open that you may direct it; but in no wise date it nor seal it but send it open. You shall cause it to be sent to them with a special commandment that it be read openly in the hearing of all men in their company; which we think is so conceived as of itself to make them repent their follies and ask mercy without further tarrying.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 6. *Endd.:* The post scripta of the letters sent to the duke of Suffolk, &c.

R. O. St. Pap. I. 463. 2. "Answer to the petitions of the traitors and rebels in Lincolnshire." "First we begin and make answer to the 4th and 6th articles, because upon them dependeth much of the rest." Never heard that princes' counsellors and prelates should be appointed by ignorant common people nor that they were meet persons to choose them. "How presumptuous then are ye, the

1536.

rude commons of one shire, and that one of the most brute and beastly of the whole realm and of least experience, to find fault with your prince for the electing of his counsellors and prelates?" Thus you take upon yourself to rule your prince. As to the suppression of religious houses we would have you know it is granted to us by Parliament and not set forth by the mere will of any counsellor. It has not diminished the service of God, for none were suppressed but where most abominable living was used, as appears by their own confessions signed by their own hands in the time of our visitations. Yet many were allowed to stand, more than we by the act needed; and if they amend not their living we fear we have much to answer for. As to the relief of poor people, we wonder you are not ashamed to affirm that they have been a great relief, when many or most have not more than four or five religious persons in them and divers but one; who spent the goods of their house in nourishing vice. As to the Act of Uses we wonder at your madness in trying to make us break the laws agreed to by the nobles, knights, and gentlemen of this realm, whom the same chiefly toucheth. Also the grounds of those uses were false and usurped upon the prince. As to the fifteenth, do you think us so faint hearted that ye of one shire, were ye a great many more, could compel us to remit the same, when the payments yet to come will not meet a tenth of the charges we must sustain for your protection? As to First Fruits, it is a thing granted by Parliament also. We know also that ye our commons have much complained in time past that most of the goods and lands of the realm were in the spiritual men's hands; yet, now pretending to be loyal subjects, you cannot endure that your prince should have part thereof. We charge you to withdraw to your houses and make no more assemblies, but deliver up the provokers of this mischief to our lieutenant's hands and submit yourselves to condign punishment, else we will not suffer this injury unavenged. We pray God give you grace to do your duties and rather deliver to our lieutenant 100 persons than by your obstinacy endanger yourselves, your wives, children, lands, goods, and chattels, besides the indignation of God.

Corrected draft, pp. 8. *In Sadler's hand.*

781. HENRY VIII. to LORD DARCY and the ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

Harl. MS. 283, f. 80. B. M.

"Whereas it is come to our knowledge, partly by your advertisements and partly otherwise," that the traitors assembled in those parts have been trained into their rebellion by false reports "noised and set forth among them by divers most devilish and detestable persons" (copy of which false reports we send herewith); albeit we have sent a main army for their repression in such terrible sort as all may take example, we require you nevertheless to declare to them on your honour and the price of your soul that these reports are groundless, and command all those persons in that assembly "which will be ——."

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 2. *Endd.:* To the lord Darcy and the bishop of York.

782. LINCOLNSHIRE REBELLION.

Harl. MS. 442, f. 135, B. M.

Proclamation stating that rebellions have been stirred up, especially in Lincolnshire by slanderous rumours to the effect that the King intended to have all the gold in his subjects' hands sent in to the Tower to be touched, and all unmarked cattalls and the chalices, &c. of parish churches, and to exact fines for wedding, christening and burying, and licences for eating wheaten bread, pig, goose or capon, which were never intended by him or

1536.

782. LINCOLNSHIRE REBELLION—*cont.*

the Council. The rebellion has now been suppressed, and the King calls on anyone hearing such slanderous rumours to apprehend those who spread them. No large assemblies to be allowed without special licence. If there are any riots in any part of the kingdom, all the people are commanded to return home, and if after this they refuse, they will be severely punished.

Modern copy, pp. 4.

19 Oct. **783.** HENRY VIII. to the EARL OF DERBY.

R. O. We lately commanded you to make ready your forces and go to the earl of Shrewsbury, our lieutenant to suppress the rebellion in the North; but having since heard of an insurrection attempted about the abbey of Salley in Lancashire, where the abbot and monks have been restored by the traitors, we now desire you immediately to repress it, to apprehend the captains and either have them immediately executed as traitors or sent up to us. We leave it, however, to your discretion to go elsewhere in case of greater emergency. You are to take the said abbot and monks forth with violence and have them hanged without delay in their monks' apparel, and see that no town or village begin to assemble. We shall remember your charges and service. We send a commission under the Privy Seal as your authority.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 6. *Endd.:* The minute to my lord of Derby the 19th of October.

784. THE PILGRIMAGE OF GRACE.

R. O. Petition to the captain of the commons of Yorkshire and York City by the monastery of St. Mary's [Salley],* suppressed, 21 priests besides the abbot, who were reinstated by the commons on the 12th inst. The church of St. Mary's, Tadcaster, which they had in pure and perpetual alms has been since the time of the Commons' insurrection, 8th inst., withdrawn by Sir Arthur Darcie, who has detained the Church goods, inventory of the abbey, &c. in Pomfret Castle. Beg they may have the above, with their corn and tithe of "laithes" in Tadcaster, restored.

ii. Order for religious houses suppressed.

The religious persons to re-enter their houses, make a bill indented of all their goods, delivering the one part to the farmer, and continue divine service till "our petition be granted." They are to receive all victuals by indenture from the farmer. "And we trust in God they shall have shortly their right." No person to emblezzle any of their goods on pain of death.—"By all the whole consent of the herdmen of this our pilgrimage for grace."

iii. Draft of a protection by Robt. Aske and other "herds of the common wealth," to the abbey of St. Mary's, York, which has promised to aid them in their "pilgrimage for grace."

Corrected drafts, pp. 4.

R. O 2. "Md. delivered to the captain Aske and by his commandment of artillery as appeareth hereafter:—

"In primis vij. c. sheaf of arrows. Item. one c. bows. Itm. xl. spears."

Small slip.

* Crossed out.

1536.

785. Monastery of Salley to Sir Thomas Percy.

R. O. Petition of the abbot and convent of St. Mary of Saley of Percy's ancestors' foundation. Beg him to consider their present need, due to the suppression of their monastery. The whole country supports them in entering their house and is ready to extend the pilgrimage of Christ's Faith and the common wealth, because it is rumoured that the captain has resigned his captainship, and that order is made for the farmers of suppressed houses to enter and occupy, and the religious to avoid possession until the Parliament, whereof neither place nor time is yet fixed, and this has given rise to suspicion. They mistrust their "most sinister back friend," Sir Arthur Darcy, and are advised by the commons to remain in their house. Beg to know his pleasure for the succour of their house which has been well helped by Sir Stephen Hamerton† and [Ni]cholas Tempest† whom they can only acquit by prayer "except it would pleas[e your good mastership]e to minister unto them condigne . . . . . with your . . . . . further to them and us. And so * * *

Fragment, p. 1. *Mutilated. Add. at head. Endd.:* "Aske servant, Hamerton, Nicholas Tempest, Percy."

786. Salley Papers.‡

R. O. "A pension to the abbot of Salley."

The parsonage of Gisburne in Craven, Yorks., formerly belonging to the house of Staynsfeld, Linc. "And further with what pension in money as your good mastership shall think of charity being sore diseased and not like long to continue."

P. 1.

R. O. 2. Paper headed "Summa Summarum" being notes, perhaps for a sermon, maintaining that it is lawful to fight for faith and country, that men should bear injuries done to themselves, but not those done to God and their neighbours.

Lat., p. 1.

R. O. 3. Verses for the rebels in the Pilgrimage of Grace. 16 stanzas of seven lines each.

Begins: "Crist crucifyid, For thy woundes wide, Us commons guyde, Which pilgrimes be Thrughe Godes grace For to purchache Old welth and peax Of the Spiritualtie." *Ends:* "Crim§ crame‖ and riche¶ With three lll†† and y^er^ liche As some men teach God them amend And that Aske may Without delay Here make a stay And well to end."

19 Oct. **787.** Henry VIII. to Sir Piers Dutton and Sir William
R. O. Brereton.

Has seen Dutton's letter to Sir Thomas Audeley, the Chancellor, declaring the traitorous demeanour of the late abbot and canons of Norton, on the coming of the commissioners for the suppression thereof. Thanks him for his policy used to apprehend them. Has also seen Brereton's letter to Cromwell, and thanks him likewise. As the abbot and canons have

† Noted in margin in another hand.

‡ Although the two papers following the first of these documents have no distinct reference to Salley, they are found together with other Salley papers and are not unlikely to be connected with the doings at the monastery.

§ Cromwell. ‖ Cranmer. ¶ Ric. Rich. †† bp. of Lincoln, Leigh, and Layton.

1536.

787. HENRY VIII. to SIR PIERS DUTTON and SIR WILLIAM BRERETON—*cont.*

traitorously stirred up insurrection they are without delay to have them hanged in such places as they think advisable for a terrible example to all others.

Corrected draft, p. 1. *Endd.:* Copy of the letters to Sir Piers a Dutton and to Sir William a Brereton 19° Octobris A° rr. Hen. VIII. 28.

19 Oct. Harl. MS. 6989, f. 58. B. M.

788. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to NORFOLK, EXETER, and SIR A. BROWNE.

This morning arrived a post with the enclosed letters to Norfolk, and others to the King of which they send copy; which you will see was commanded "to have first passed by you." The King desires you to send to my lord of Suffolk the munitions mentioned in his letter to Norfolk, and that Sir Anth. Browne shall, with the 560 men mentioned in his Grace's last letters and 440 more on horseback, to make up a full thousand, if they can, advance speedily to Suffolk with the 10 pieces of ordnance before appointed you. If they cannot make up near 1,000 horse, they must take the 560 before prepared and with them as near 1,000 foot as they can. Norfolk and Exeter with the band of 5,100 limited to them, shall make like speed to my lord Steward and take certain order for posts both between Lincoln and Windsor and the places where they shall fortune to be. The King has presently despatched to Mr. Cofferer by Dr. Leighe and Dr. Leighton 2,000*l.* for your good furniture at setting out, and a special treasurer shall wait upon you. This day there is also despatched to Mr. Gostwick over 10,000 marks, to Hattecliff with my lord of Suffolk 5,000 marks, and more shall come after. Any bruit of want of money would be most injurious. Windsor, 19 Oct. *Signed by* Audeley, Cromwell, Sussex, and the bishop of Hereford.

Modern copy, pp. 2. *Numbered at the head:* CXXIII.

[19 Oct.] R. O.

789. RICH. CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

This day we hear news that there are 6,000 persons up about Hull intending to win the same, and, if not, to set fire to it. Sir Rauf Ellerker lies in the town. He and his company are nearly famished, but my lord's Grace has sent one of Mr. Tyrwitt's sons with victuals, gunpowder, &c. to defend themselves till they shall have better succour. The traitors have sent into Lincolnshire for aid, saying they will take care to have their desires of any gentlemen in the shire; but as yet we hear of none assembling, and most of the gentlemen are come in. Hopes the King will not impute slackness to my lord's Grace. Thinks if he were here himself he could not do otherwise, considering how busy they are in other parts and how hollow the people here are, who would gladly join the rebels in Yorkshire, and would rather die than "one to utter another." And though it has pleased his Highness to say they were afraid of their shadows, in truth I never saw gentlemen forwarder than they have been, contriving day and night how to take the original movers; for if they were to take but two men cruelly, the rest are so hollow they would to them in Yorkshire straight. There is but a water between, and a thousand could cross in one night; so that they must not be treated roughly; they must first be won, then asked about the originators, and finally used according to their deserts. States this because the King's council are amazed that his Highness should think they have not done their duty. Today your servants, Mylysent and Bellowe, have come

1536.

hither, and state that your servant Mamby's father, was one of the procurers of this treason; so it would be well you detained your said servant with you. Lincoln, Thursday. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

19 Oct. **790.** Bishop Latimer to [Cromwell].

Cleop. E. iv. 142.** B. M. L's Remains, 375.

The bearer can tell your Lordship to what effect some* expound the enclosed prophecy. He has it, I trow, but of hearsay, but you can try the truth because you love antiquities. I therefore send it by my man, that hath heard further than I. Hartl[ebury], 19 Oct.

Hol., p. 1.

Ib., f. 143. 2. Copy, apparently very corrupt, of some old Latin verses lamenting the oppression and spoliation of the Church.

Begins: "Sancta Sion filia, dudum in cruore
Dedicata Domino, languet in dolore."

Ends: "Plebem tuam, Domine, ne sinas perire
Quam redemit precium tui mortis diræ."

After which follows in the same hand a copy of some other verses found graven on the stone on a high rock in St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall. These contain a fanciful prophecy, in the style of Merlin, relating to the year 1306, beginning:—

"Si pax formetur Draco Candidus egredietur
In cursu Galli ruet hinc Albania valli.

And ending:—

"Ad cultum fidei gaudebunt se redituro (*sic*),
Imperium mundi sibique dabit huic Henrici (*sic*)."

Pp. 6.

[19 Oct.] **791.** John Gostwyk to Cromwell.

R. O.

Please send me Anthony Rocke, for I cannot do without him. Two of my men have fallen sore sick. I have received the King's letters to be treasurer of my lord of Shrewsbury's army. Give me instructions about the wages of captains, petty captains, and noblemen. A letter from you would comfort me; I fear you are angry that you do not write. I have paid much of my lord of Suffolk's army. Newark, Thursday night.

Please let me have money at once, for 20,000*l.* will not serve.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[19] Oct. **792.** Sir Thomas Percy to the Subprior of Watton.

R. O.

"Forso[much] as I am in the King's business and his commonalty and for your . . . . and the wealth of this realm of England," I desire you to send me by bearer two geldings. As I am forth of my own country and it is now so ch . . . . d, I trust you will not say me nay. I am certified you [have] a great trotting bay gelding, which I look for as one. From my lady's manor at Semar, Thursday after St. Luke's day.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

* "Sum," M.S., not "he," as printed.

1536.

[19 Oct.] R. O. **793.** Duke of Norfolk and Marquis of Exeter to Henry VIII.

Will execute the King's letters just received by Sir John Dudley. Ask the King to take it in good part if they are not with the lord Steward as soon as necessary. The King writes that they shall receive money from Mr. Gostwike who is with the lord Steward, but they have not enough with them to bring their company thither. Ask to have sufficient sent them to Stamford on Saturday. As to the King's pleasure not to advance the wages, do not wish to put him to superfluous charge, but the men cannot live upon their wages. Intend to divide their men under captains and allow them only according to the King's letter. If the men grudge upon reasonable ground for lack of money, will cause the captains to give them money out of their own purses. Ask the King to lend them 1,000*l.* each, which they will repay on their return. Wishes they had each of them here ready money for 100*l.* land, to be sold for 15 years' purchase. Amptell, Thursday, 9 a.m. *Signed.*

In Norfolk's hand. P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

794. Norfolk to [Henry VIII.].

R. O. "Sir, when I shall have my company at Stamford I intend to ride to my lord Steward with a few company to consult with him what shall be best to done (*sic*). I trust to hear answer of my letter fr[om] your Grace on Sunday by noon at Stamford."

Hol., p. 1.

19 Oct. R. O. **795.** Sir Edw. Grey [Lord Powis] to Cromwell.

Complains that though he honestly bought the monastery of Stratmarcell from the late abbot and convent, and Cromwell has seen the indentures, the Chancellor of the Augmentations has directed his surveyors to survey the abbey and lands to the King's use. "At my poor house of the Poole"(?), 19 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* The paquett of K.

19 Oct. R. O. **796.** John Schere, Prior of Launceston, to Cromwell.

I have sent you your fee by this bearer, whom I desire you to credit. Launceston, 19 October.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

19 Oct. R. O. **797.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

I received your letter and had before prepared for Mr. George, your son, six yds. velvet for a coat, which would have been made long ago but that there was one sick in the tailor's house; but it has proved not to be plague. Mr. John Basset will doubtless apply himself diligently to learning. I cannot yet be despatched of my lord's bill, but hope to be next time I am at Court. My bill for the search is signed, and I trust to bring it over with me. Lyppingcot is here, and will be shortly at Calais. London, 19 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

On the back:—"Received of Mr. Campion the 9th of September, six yards of black velvet."

1536.

19 Oct. R. O. **798.** JAQUES DE COUCY [SIEUR DE VERVINS] to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

I have received your letter and understood that the mariners of whom I wrote are at liberty. I will inquire about the sheep taken out of the flock of John Winbanc. If they be in this county I will have them restored and the offenders punished. As to the four *compaignons* of the garrison of Tournehen, whom you demand as having been taken at Campaignes within your pale, I am informed they came by night to take prisoner a man at Boucqhault, in the county of Guisnes, and on the alarm being raised other *compaignons* came up, who pursued and took them. It seems to me and others that if they had been taken within your pale in this manner, they ought to be declared lawful prize, without infringing your neutrality. It is not a parallel case to the man of Ardre, whom you caused to be surrendered; because when he was taken he was not attempting anything against the Emperor's countries. Boulogne, 19 Oct. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

20 Oct. Harl. MS. 6,989, f. 59. B. M. **799.** THE PRIVY COUNCIL to NORFOLK and EXETER.

As by letters from my lord Steward and Suffolk it appears that the number of the rebels increases daily, his Grace's pleasure is that you my lord of Norfolk take with you the rest of your band above the number appointed, which you wrote was 1,500 men or thereabouts, and that you, my lord Marquis, likewise take the rest of your band, if you together think it so expedient, "hosting yourselves to my lord Steward with all possible diligence." For the more perfect keeping of Lincolnshire in quiet his Grace has commanded my lord Chamberlain, Mr. Poulet, and Mr. Kingston with the rest of the Gloucestershire men, not being of the 1,000 going with you, to furnish, if possible, 2,000 persons on horseback and on foot at Ampthill, and send them with speed to my lord of Suffolk. And as the matter seems hot and dangerous his Grace desires you, my lord of Norfolk, to advertise him by bearer whether you think it expedient he should levy an army and advance in person against the rebels. Windsor, 20 Oct. *Signed by* lord Chancellor Audeley, Cromwell, Oxford, Sussex, and the bishops of Hereford and Chichester.

Modern copy, numbered at the head "CXXIV.," *pp.* 2. *With a note that the orig. is endd.* "In secundo exitu versus Doncastre."*

20 Oct. R. O. **800.** NORFOLK to the COUNCIL.

I have this hour received your letters dated Windsor 19th inst., mentioning letters I should receive in the packet which were first directed to me. There are no such. You write to me to send my lord of Suffolk munitions, contained in a letter sent to me. I have received no such letter, and if I had, could not do it, as I am 25 miles from Amptell, and have this day despatched the rest of my company that shall go home. Concerning the number to be sent to Sir Anthony Browne, it is now too late, he being at Staunford, and all the army appointed to come to Amptell sent home, and he having 600 horse only of the best of that company. As to his taking ten pieces of ordnance, I never heard of such an appointment. He has none, and I only six falconets and 20 small iron pieces carried in two carts. I have only 1,000 bows, 1,000 sheaf of arrows, and 500 bills, and can part with none of it to my lord of Suffolk. I marvel that Sir Anthony Browne should have so many, unless there is some new rebellion in Lincolnshire, and that you would have my lord of Suffolk join my lord Steward

* This endorsement, if contemporary, certainly did not apply to the contents of the letter.

1536.

800. NORFOLK to the COUNCIL—*cont.*

before my coming. I am apt to think that some desire great company more for glory than necessity. Touching the 2,000*l.* to be sent me, you will see by Atclyff's letter enclosed that I shall only have 1,200*l.* Where you, my lord Privy Seal, write that in ten days I shall have a sufficient sum to vanquish these rebels, neither my lord Marquis nor I will be able to keep our companies so long without money. My brother William has not yet arrived. Tomorrow I shall be at Huntingdon. I had 1,500*l.* of my own at starting, without which "here would have be ill work. The pension of France hath now done no hurt to me nor the King's affairs." In haste at Cambridge, Friday at 10 p.m.

Hol., pp. 2. *Endd.:* My lord of Norfolk to the Council, 20 Oct., 28 Hen. 8.

20 Oct. R. O. **801.** THOS. HATTECLYFF to the DUKE OF NORFOLK and the LORDS OF THE KING'S COUNCIL.

This morning came to Ampthill my lord your brother William, Dr. Lyghton, and Dr. Lee, and delivered 2,000*l.* to Mr. Cofferer, who delivered the remainder of it, 1,200*l.*, to me to convey to your Grace to Stamford. I, thinking you were here at Huntingdon tonight, brought it here with me; where Mr. Freman brought me a letter from my lord Privy Seal mentioning that I should receive 3,000*l.* from the said Freman, to be employed in Lincolnshire. Freman "requireth me to the receipt thereof," but I have put him off till I come to Stamford tomorrow. Huntington, 20 October.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Received, 20 Oct. 28 Henry VIII., of Dr. Leighton and Dr. Lee, 1,999*l.* in crowns of the sun, for the payment of the rest of the army not discharged, and for my lord of Norfolk's prest. *Signed:* By me, Edmund Pekham.

P. 1.

20 Oct. R. O. **802.** NORFOLK to the EARLS OF SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, and HUNTINGDON.

Has received their letters of the 18th inst., and written to the King, as by the copy they shall perceive. The King has sent him to "associate" them; and to such men he will with good-will come, and to the lord Steward, in particular, as to a father and leader. Scribbled at Cambridge, 20 Oct.

Copy, p. 1. *Endd:* "Copy of my lord of Norfolk's letter to my lord Steward;" *and again:* To my lord Steward, and my lord of Rutland, and my lord of Huntington.

[20 Oct.] R. O. **803.** SIR WILLIAM POULET and SIR WILLIAM KYNGESTON to [the LORDS of the COUNCIL].

"These shall be to advertise your good lordships" that this Friday, at Bekinsfeld, between 6 and 7 p.m., we received your letters by Mr. Wells, containing the King's pleasure for us to stay 2,000 of the army discharged at Ampthill, and send them with speed to my lord of Suffolk. All the army that came to Ampthill are discharged, except 5,000 that my lord of Norfolk and my lord Marquis have, and 560 horse with Mr. Browne. The rest, being mostly horsed, made haste home to spare their charges, but we shall this night return to Ampthill and do our best. This Friday, the last of the army were despatched, and my lord Marquis departed. On Thursday

1536.

last, my lord of Norfolk departed, and we, with the cofferer* and others, have since delivered to the master of the ordnance the ordnance and ammunition, &c. to be brought to the Tower and to Windsor; so there remains no more stuff but Mr. Bryan's. The 2,000*l.* sent by Mr. Leighton and Mr. Lee we have used:—300*l.* to pay what was unpaid, 500*l.* sent to my lord of Norfolk, 1,200*l.* delivered to Mr. Atclif for my lord of Norfolk, with which and 500*l.*, remainder of 1,000*l.* he had to "prest" those who have gone forward, he has ridden to my lord of Norfolk. He desires to know whether to tarry with Norfolk or Suffolk. Let Mr. Gostwyke and him have no lack of money, and all shall go well; for my lord of Norfolk, and my lord Marquis and their company went forward very willingly, and those who were returned were sorry to return. You write we are to make up the number with footmen rather than fail; "footmen shall in this deep time of winter make little speed." We will do our best to get horsemen. Send money for their "prest" for six or eight days.

Number of the army at this time assembled, 19,394: whereof—prested forwards with my lord of Norfolk's own band, 2,000; with him of Gloucestershire men, 1000; with Sir Ant. Browne, 560; with my lord Marquis, 2000; the residue, returned, were able and well furnished.

After setting forward the 2,000 we shall repair to the Court. "This despatch" has been made by my lord of Norfolk to the King's honour and the people's satisfaction, "saving that their return was displeasant to them." This matter proves more diffuse as the cofferer with the books has this day left Ampthill. Bekinsfelde, Friday night. *Signed.*

In Paulet's hand, pp. 4.

R. O. 2. Cover apparently of the preceding letter, addressed in the same hand to the lord Privy Seal and other lords of the Council.

Endd.: Master Comptroller and Master (blank———).

804. ——— to his Cousin Towneley.

R. O. "Cousin Towneley," I have received a letter from Mr. Captain in this our Pilgrimage of Grace to raise the commons of Lancashire. I am displeased with your brother for not being sworn, it "being reported he should be very near that time;" but that I refer to your wisdom. I have sent to the commons of Lancaster side for taking of the gentlemen who favour us; I doubt not but you shall have great pleasure thereby. I send a copy of the said letter from him by consent of barons and commonalty, "that upon sight thereof ye fail not with all your company to be on ———† Thewseday next by ———† of the clock in all your best array, as ye will avoid displeasure of the contrary doing."

P. 1.

20 Oct. **805.** At Barlings Abbey.

R. O. "[The co]nfess[ion] of Mathue busshop of Calsidone and commendatory of our blessed Lady of Barlinges," Linc., 20 Oct., 28 Henry VIII.

On Thursday, 5 Oct., in the way from Barlings Monastery to Barlings Grange, a number of men, well horsed, came up to him and compelled him to return with them to Barlings. Asked the protection of one of the leaders, "my old lady Tailbois chaplain, called Sir Edmund," who said the monastery should have no harm if he gave the party meat and drink. Gave them beef and bread, and also the meat that was on the spit for his brethren's

* Edm. Peckham. † Blank.

1536.

805. At Barlings Abbey—*cont.*

supper. In the night a great number of persons forcibly entered the house and slept in the chambers and on the "hay mowes." The two leaders ————,* of Wragby or thereabouts, commanded that he and his brethren should prepare to go with them to the fields. The abbot said they would come and sing the Litany, leaving them to do as they pleased. Then the two leaders said they would either have horse or money to buy horse, or he should smart for it, and the abbot gave them each a crown and begged them to be content. He said it was contrary to their vow to wear harness, but the two chieftains swore they should; whereupon the abbot turned to the altar to hear mass, trembling so that he could unnethe say his service. The same day came Thomas Kirton of Scothorn, and said he had the night before met 80 horse coming to fire the monastery, because the abbot would not relieve the host, but he showed them 200 were lodged there. Kirton also said Mr. Sampoull, a man of fourscore, had been taken from his bed to be sworn, and to send his son and heir with them; and that Mr. Thomas Litilbury sent the abbot word, as advice, to please the "ungracious company." Bartilmew Becroft of Appullay, after this, on Friday, charged him in the name of the sheriff to bring to the rout all his house, with all the harness and victuals he could. A man dwelling in the Marsh told him Mr. Willoughbybye (*sic*) intended to "take up" his monastery that Friday if he were not compliant. Then came Wm. Wright and Thomas Herlay, and commanded him, in the name of the grand captain of the whole host, Mr. Willoughbybye (*sic*), to meet the host at Langwathe Lane End with his brethren and harness and victuals. Came with beer, bread, cheese, and six bullocks, which he there presented to Mr. Willoughby and the sheriff, begging that he and his brethren might return home. Willoughby, seeing they were tall men, would not consent, but assigned Thomas Dymmock of Carleton to choose such as he thought fit. Dymmock, hearing there were 20 brethren, first demanded 16, but finally was content with a promise of six, Thos. Brodley, Hen. Sadbar, Ric. Caton, Wm. Herseham, Wm. Kendall, and Jas. Warton, who were sent next day, and Mr. Sampcotes was their captain. The abbot pressed the captains to proclaim what victuals he had brought, supposing thereby to appease the rout.† He also got a passport to gather victuals for the host, intending, under that pretext, to escape out of the country the next Sunday, but was stayed by hearing other counties were risen besides Lincolnshire.

Pp. 8, *worn and injured by damp.*

20 Oct. **806.** The Earl of Derby.

Hist. MSS. Com. Report VI., 445.

Commission to levy men in Lancashire and thereabouts. 20 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII.

ii. Henry VIII. to the Earl of Derby.

(The letter of which, No. 783, dated 19 Oct., is a draft.) 20 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII.

2. Letter from the earl of Derby to the gentlemen upon the same.

807. Thomas [Stanley]‡ to Lord Darcy.

R. O.

I have had a most painful journey, and am lame with riding. My lord of Derby is determined to be against the commons, and on Thursday night had a letter from the King to raise men and join the earl of Shrews-

* Blank. † This item noted in the margin.
‡ The writer of the letter No. 635.

1536.

bury. He has in commission all Lancashire, Cheshire, North Wales, and Staffordshire, except what Shrewsbury has. He show[ed me] the commission, and said no ancestor of his had ever had the like; I answered, "no more should he no[ther have] had" but to aid my lord Crumwell and others. "I talked so lon[g with him] that he was displeased." The people are wholly with the commonalty, but he is very stiff. It will be Wednesday next before he can set forward with my lord Mounteg[le]. On Thursday the commons beyond Psalley rose and took Mr. Hamerton; if one quarter of Lancashire rise the rest will. This day I spoke with a servant of Lord Mountegle's, who came from the Court. The bearer will give you his news. "Your beadsman and son, Thomas . . . ."

Hol., p. 1. *Mutilated. Add.:* To my lord.

20 Oct. **808.** [Suffolk and Fitzwilliam to Henry VIII.]

Cott. Appx., l., 65. B. M.

Have received his letters of the 18th of this month, October, and heard John Winkfeld's credences. Trust that their coming to Stamford with such speed was no hindrance to the "sparpling" of the rebels. Since their arrival have done all they could for the King. Whatever reports he has heard, the truth is that when "I your lieutenant and I your admiral," with Ric. Crumwell, arrived at Stamford on Tuesday week, we found Sir John Russell, Sir Fras. Bryan, and Sir Wm. a Parre with only 900 men, and no ordnance or money. If the number had been as great as was reported, we would not have staid as long as we did, till the following Sunday. While there the retinues of "me your lieutenant, and others" came in, so that by Friday noon there were 5,000 men, of whom 3,000 were horsed and harnessed, and the rest had neither horse, harness, nor weapon. Hearing that the rebels began to "sparple," either for fear of my lord Steward at Nottingham or for fear of us, as the artillery arrived on Friday, we thought it well to discharge those who had no arms, because the rebels hearing of it would think we considered ourselves strong enough to beat them, and because if those without weapons had been supplied there would have been but few left for the lord Steward, and because they wanted harness, and if it came to a fight 3,000 well equipped would be sufficient. Intended to march forward on Saturday, and desired the lord Steward to do the same, who answered that he could not leave Nottingham till he had money, and that he would not march till h[e had] answer of the King's pleasure concerning the . . . . . sent to the King by the herald Lan[caster]. Waited, therefore, till Sunday, and then set forward, and desired the lord Steward to do the same. It is 36 miles from Stam[ford] to Lincoln. "I your lieutenant" marched 10 miles that night with the ordnance. At the [place] where I lodged lord Talbot and Sir Marmaduke Constable came from the lord Steward "desyring me on his behalf in suche * * *

Mutilated. Pp. 2. *In the hand of Fitzwilliam's clerk.*

20 Oct. **809.** Ric. Branborowe *alias* Spiser, of Bath, to Cromwell.

R. O.

Complains that Sir Walter Hungerford, lord Hungerford, caused him to be wrongfully imprisoned at Bath, 20 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII., on a charge of speaking unseemly words, whereas he never knew what [the] prophesy did mean. Is an old man with a wife and children. Begs Cromwell to write to the mayor of Bath to accept sureties for him.

On parchment. Add: "Sir Thomas Cromwell, knt., lord Privy Seal."

20 Oct. **810.** William Dynham to Cromwell.

R. O.

Since my suit for the "annual decimes and primer fruits" of the school of Wyke St. Mary in Cornwall, the bishop of Exeter has demanded one year's tithe of the schoolmaster "not yet brought in corporal possession,"

1536.

810. WILLIAM DYNHAM to CROMWELL—*cont.*

and desired the bearer, then sheriff, to serve process against him for it, which he has hitherto forborne on my report of your goodness in the same. I fear the bishop will make further trouble without your letters. Lyfton, 20 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

20 Oct. **811.** SIR JOHN DONNE to CROMWELL.

R. O. In behalf of the bearer, Jas. Starkey, who desires to be received into Cromwell's service. 20 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

20 Oct. **812.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Recommends the bearer, some time since attendant on Lisle in Somersetshire. He can shoot well and sing and play at organs. I told him you were already full of servants. London, 20 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

20 Oct. **813.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. This day I received yours of the 9th, and am sorry you are so much displeased with me for my last writing. I thought I could do no less than inform you as I was credibly informed; "for I am not of a nature to keep long venom in my stomach, notwithstanding it grieved me not a little." I think I have not so deserved. Sendy writes that your ladyship is displeased with him also, for which I am very sorry. He never advertised me of anything touching my lord and your ladyship. Mr. Skryven can inform you about my lord's causes. Mr. George Goodall went eight days ago for him and is not yet come back. Mr. Holt calls for money and says you wrote that he should have been paid ere this. "And where your ladyship writeth that you write not all you think or may, your ladyship may like a noble woman write and think at your pleasure, as reason is; and such poor men as I am must do as well as God will give us grace." London, 20 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* 20, 27 Oct.

20 Oct. **814.** THOS. FOWLER to CROMWELL.

R. O. In accordance with Cromwell's letters the wines of the two British (Breton) ships shall be safely kept, and if the owners apply for them, Fowler will direct them to make their suit to the King and Cromwell. Calais, 20 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. erroneously:* Dec. 20.

20 Oct. **815.** QUEEN MARGARET to HENRY VIII.

Add. MS. 32,646, f. 89. B. M. Hopes Henry will comply readily with her desire lately expressed, or at least that he will send a secret servant to whom she may show her mind. It concerns both his interest and hers. Henry has doubtless heard of the contract of marriage between her son and the French king's daughter. Believes he will ask Henry's "counsel" to the same as is reasonable. Hopes Henry will consider her honor, as the French king will, for the honor of his daughter. He will never have one so devoted to him in this realm as herself. Will think it long till his answer come. Thanks Henry for the nobleness he has shown her daughter, who will never have her blessing if she do not all he commands her. 20 Oct.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

1536.

21 Oct. **816.** HENRY VIII. to NORFOLK.

R. O. We have received your letters, dated Cambridge, Friday at 10 o'clock, declaring your loyalty and the politic means you have devised against the rebels now assembled in the North parts. Thanks him profusely. "And whereas in your said letters, right prudently weighing and considering the diversity between these rebels and thothers lately up in Lincolnshire," he has thought it expedient first to temper them, if it might be, with policy, and devised a letter to be sent to them by himself and Shrewsbury for that purpose (of which, according to the copy, the King highly approves) ; and and if those means would not serve, to proceed against them with force, as the case might require, having meanwhile taken special regard to the fortification of the bridges at Nottingham and Newark and all other passages, so that the rebels shall be either enforced within short time to meet the strength of our forces or disperse; the King thinks all his devices well planned. He is therefore to write to the earl of Shrewsbury desiring him to settle himself [at Newark]* in such a strong place as he may keep without danger till Norfolk come to him. He shall with all speed arrange with him for the keeping of the bridges of Newark and Nottingham and the passages thereabouts, that the rebels may nowhere have any passage out of Yorkshire. The King has the surety of the earl of Shrewsbury and the speedy furniture of those two bridges and the other passages so much at heart that Norfolk's advertisement thereof shall be more acceptable than a present of 10,000*l.*, for we hear the rebels have come near our said cousin. We send you a certain oration lately made by some of our subjects touching the malice and iniquity of this rebellion and a proclamation thereupon devised by our council to be sent to all parts of the realm. By these you may the better furnish your letters to be sent to the rebels, and you may further set forth the said book and proclamation as you may think most expedient to induce the traitors to submit and [encourage] your soldiers to the greater detestation of this abominable rebellion attempted by them of Yorkshire.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 9 (*the first leaf found apart*). *Endd.:* Copy of my lord of Norfolk's letter, 21° Octobris, anno rr. Hen. VIII. 28.

[21 Oct.] **817.** THE COUNCIL to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O. We have received your letters dated at Cambridge, 20th inst., at 10 p.m., showing that you had received our letters there and could not therefore comply with the King's letters of the 19th concerning the furniture of Sir Anthony Browne with men and 10 pieces of ordance, and of Suffolk with the artillery and munitions which he intended should have been conveyed to him from Ampthill. We have shown your letters to the King for your excuse. His Highness never intended that Suffolk should join with my lord Steward before your coming, nor that there is any new rebellion attempted in Lincolnshire so far as we know: yet he had reasons for sending Suffolk new succours and ordnance, because the rebels in Yorkshire had grown to a great multitude, and might allure these hollow hearted and new reconciled fellows in Lincolnshire to their faction. Moreover Suffolk has by the King's commandment sent to Shrewsbury most of the ordnance he had with him, and has also sent to Sir Ralph Ellerker part of his men and munitions for the defence of Hull. Thus you can perceive how necessary it is he should have a strength to remain at Lincoln near the frontiers of Yorkshire. Mr. Atcliff will see you supplied with money.

Draft in Derby's hand, pp. 2. *Endd.:* Letters from the Council to my lord of Norfolk.

* This struck out.

1536.

[Oct.] **818.** CAPTAINS OF HOLDERNESS.

R. O. Names of the captains of Holderness which came first to Hull about St. Wilfred's Day, the 12th inst. :—Ambler of Preston, bailiff of a wapentake, Ric. Kenney, of Keyngham; the proctor of Ottringham, and Robt. Lamyn, of Ottringham. Their message was to have Sir John Constable, Sir John Constable his son, and Sir Wm. Constable, of Hatfelde.

The second time, viz., Saturday or Sunday following, came to Hull from Beverley :—Rudston, "with a perle in his eye," Stapleton, s. and h. to Stapleton, a fellow of Grayes Inn, and Metam, s. and h. to Mr. Metam. Their message was to have harness, men, money, and ordnance. Henrison, Kemsey, and Brown were pledges for Hull.

The third time there came to Hull Mr. Grymston, of Cottingham, Quarton, of Hullbridge, the proctor of Cottingham, named Smith, "as they suppose," and Webster, of Beverley.

The fourth time :—Ambler aforesaid, Wright, a gentleman, Kenney, and Thompson, farmer of the ferry boat at Hasell. Their message was to have Sir Ralph Ellerker and Sir John Constable.

"Guy Kayme, Thomas Dunne, and Aske were the messengers that came out of Lincolnshire to infect the residue. My lord Admiral's priest."

Pp. 2.

21 Oct. **819.** HENRY VIII. to the TOWN OF HULL.

R. O. Thanks them for their defence of the town. Promises not to forget their loyalty. Is sending such several armies as will destroy the traitors if they continue together. Has ordered his Council at Lincoln to see to their relief, 21 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII.

Draft, p. 1. *Endd :* Copy of letters to the mayor and inhabitants of Kingston-upon-Hull.

21 Oct. **820.** HENRY VIII. to SIR RALPH ELLERKER, JUN.

R. O. Thanks him for his endeavours to defend Hull from the rebels. Promises not to forget his loyalty. Is sending such several armies as, will destroy the traitors if they continue together. Windsor, 21 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII.

P. 1. *Endd.:* Copy of the letters to Sir Ralph Ellerker, the younger.

21 Oct. **821.** HENRY VIII. to ———.

R. O. A circular letter thanking the person addressed for his obedience to the summons of the commissioners of musters on the breaking out of the rebellion in Lincolnshire. The King, on hearing that it was appeased, deferred his journey to Ampthill, and caused many of his subjects to return home; but, understanding that there is a like assembly made in Yorkshire, although he has already sent forces against them, which he hopes will soon repress the same, thinks it necessary to have an army royal in case he should require to advance against the rebels in person, and has appointed the person addressed, with —— able men, of whom —— shall be archers, to attend him. Commands him to be ready to advance at an hour's warning, to such place as shall be appointed Windsor, 21 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII.

P.S.—Commands him to attend at Northampton by 7 Nov., with his company.

Pp. 2.

R. O. 2. Another copy. *Signed with a stamp.*

R. O. 3. Another copy, unsigned, and without the postscript.

Much mutilated, pp. 2.

1536.

21 Oct. **822.** Wriothesley to Cromwell.

R. O. St. Pap. I. 488.

No letters have arrived since Cromwell's departure except from Norfolk to the Council. He says that of the 2,000*l.* sent by Leighe and Leighton there remain to be conveyed to him but 1,200*l.*, and he can send no munitions to Suffolk, as he has heard nothing of the 10 pieces of ordnance appointed to be conveyed with Mr. Browne. Suffolk is quite unfurnished, as he sent all he had to my lord Steward, and Norfolk would not make much haste in the conveyance of them, for he writes, "I marvel what such a number of men as goeth with Sir Anthony Browne should do at Lincoln, except men would have them more for their glory than their need, unless they shall go to my lord Steward." Hatcliff also, it seems by Norfolk's letters, knows not that he should be treasurer with my lord of Suffolk, for he desires to know what to do with 3,000*l.* which Freman wrote that he had to deliver to him for Suffolk's use. The King's pleasure is you shall with all diligence send out 100 books to be distributed by several messengers by my lords Suffolk, Norfolk, Steward, and others. All the said 1,200*l.* is gone with my lord of Norfolk, so that my lord Marquis, being behind, has not a penny to convey himself and his train toward my lord Steward. You had better send him 400*l.* or 500*l.* with all speed. Windsor, 21 Oct.

Hol. Add.: My lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 Oct. **823.** The Council to [Paulet and Kingston].*

R. O.

We have received your letters dated at Bekynsfeld last night, and showed them to the King, who thanks you for your diligence, and desires you will endeavour to furnish 2,000 men, and according to his former letters, cause them to be sent, with good leaders, to the duke of Suffolk. His Grace sends by the bearer 1,000 mks. for their conduct money. You are to be careful in spending it, and see the remainder, if any be, at your repair hither, delivered to his Majesty's own hand. He also desires that if the munitions and ordnance delivered again to the master of the ordnance be not so far returned from Ampthill that it would be long before you could retire the same, you shall in any wise send to my lord of Suffolk one cartload of bills, one cartload of bows and arrows, a third of javelins, with strings, and 10 pieces of ordnance, which should have been conveyed to him with Sir Anthony Brown's train. But if you cannot recover the same to Ampthill you shall cause the master of the ordnance to bring the rest of that ordnance and all the other munitions that were at Ampthill hither to Windsor, and by no means to London. And if you cannot furnish my lord of Suffolk from that which was at Ampthill and the other at Stamford, write at once to my lord Privy Seal, now at London, to appoint some honest persons from thence to see my lord of Suffolk furnished.

Corrected draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 2. *Endd.:* From the Council to my lord of Norfolk, 21° Octobris anno rr. H. VIII. 28. *One sentence inserted in the lower margin by Audeley.*

[21 Oct.] **824.** Sir William Paulet and Sir William Kyngston to Cromwell.

R. O.

This Saturday night, Mr. Greneway changing his horse at Amptell, showed them the news in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire, and of the duke of Suffolk and Lord Admiral, and how these have stayed Sir Ant. Brown in Stamforde, thinking themselves strong enough with the help of the gentle-

* *See* No. 803. The endorsement is clearly wrong if it was meant to apply to this letter; but probably a draft letter to the duke of Norfolk was enclosed along with this.

1536.

824. Sir William Paulet and Sir William Kyngston to Cromwell —*cont.*

men of the country. Think the communication between Sir Ralph Ellerker and the rebels of Yorkshire shows that on the appearance of the duke of Norfolk and lord Steward's forces they will withdraw, like those of Lincolnshire, more for dread than loyalty, wherein is great peril. Doubt of their proceedings to make the 2,000 men and set them into the King's charge till they know his Grace's further pleasure. Desire to know the King's pleasure, and till then will lie still. "Every gentleman's band discharged upon the musters be home into their countries," and so severed that they cannot be suddenly collected. The best horsed men went with Sir Francis Brian, and since with Sir Ant. Brown, so that the rest will be footmen, and not more than 500 or 600 in all. Amptell, Saturday night. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 Oct. **825.** Norfolk to the Council.

R. O. Has just received their letters. It will not be possible to gather again his whole company in so short a time, as above 2,000 were sent home yesterday. Thinks the same as to my lord Marquis' company. Does not think it possible to send 2,000 more to Lincolnshire, nor that it will be necessary upon such order as he will take, which Rogers will show. Will go to my lord Steward with all haste. Cambridge, this Saturday.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Sealed. Endd.:* 21 Oct. Anno rr. 28.

826. Lancaster Herald's Mission.

R. O. St. Pap. I. 485.* "The manner, fashion, and ordering of me, Lancaster, herald at arms," sent from Scroby, 21 Oct., by the earl of Shrewsbury, steward of the Household and lieutenant-general from Trent northward, and the earls of Rutland and Huntingdon, to Pomffrett to read a proclamation to the rebels assembled there.

As he approached Pomfret, overtook companies of common people of husbandry who saluted and gave great honour to the King's coat of arms which he wore. Asked why they were assembled in harness, and they answered to prevent the "comontte" and Church being destroyed; for, they said no man should bury, christen, wed, or have beasts unmarked without paying a tax and forfeiting the beast unmarked to the King's use. Told them such things had never been thought of. In riding into the town got promise of 300 or 400 to go home, and resorted to the Market Cross to make proclamation. Was sent for in going thither by Robt. Haske, captain of the host, being in the castle. On entering the first ward found "many in harness of very cruel fellows," and a porter with a white staff, and at each of the two other ward gates a porter with his staff and harnessed men. Was brought into a hall full of people and commanded to await the captain's pleasure. Was standing at the high table in the hall declaring the proclamation, when Haske sent for him into his chamber, "and there keeping his port and countenance as though he had been a great prince with great rigour and like a tyrant, who was accompanied with the archbishop of York, the lord Darcy, Sir Robt. Counstable, Mr. Magnus, Sir Christopher Danby, and divers other." Saluted the archbishop and lord Darcy, showing the cause of his coming, "and then the said Robt. Aske, with a cruel and inestimable proud countenance, stretched himself, and took the hearing of my tale," to which he gave no reverence, but "supersticiusly" demanded my proclamation, which I took from my purse and gave him. He read it openly

* Printed also in the Archæologia, xvi. 331, from a copy in the Herald's College.

1536.

without reverence to any person, and said he would of his own wit answer it. Then standing in the high place of the chamber, he said:—"Herald, as a messenger you are welcome to me and all my company, intending as I do, and this proclamation sent from the lords shall not be read at the Market Cross nor amongst my people who are all in accordance with our articles, determined to see a reformation or die." I asked what his articles were, and he said one was to go with his company to London on pilgrimage to the King to have all vile blood put from his Council and noble blood set up again; to have the faith of Christ and God's laws kept, and restitution for wrongs done to the Church, and the "comonte" used as they should be. I asked for this in writing, as my capacity would not serve to bear it away. So he called for the oath he gave his people and said the articles were in it, and delivered it to me, offering to put his hand to it. I prayed him to put his hand to it, and he did so, saying with a proud voice "This is mine act who so ever say to the contrary." I fell on my knee saying I was charged by the King's councillors to read my proclamation. He refused me leave, but said I should have safe conduct at all times to bring messages, if I wore the King's coat of arms; and that if my lord of Shrewsbury or other lords wished to speak with him they should have safe conduct. He said "Herald, recommend me to the lords fro whence you come, and say to them that it were meet that they were with me, for it is for all their wealths that I do." Then he commanded lord Darcy to give me two crowns reward, whether I would or no, and led me out of the castle and proclaimed that I should have safe conduct to come and go in the King's coat. He took leave and re-entered the castle "in high honour of the people as a traitor may. And I missed my horse, and I called to him again for to have my horse, and then he made a proclamation that whoso held my horse and brought him not again immediately bade kill him without mercy. And then both my horse was delivered to me; and then he commanded that 20 or 40 should bring me out of the town." I think if I might have read the proclamation all the "plough comounte" would have gone home, for they say they are weary of the life they lead, and if any oppose the captain's will he shall die. "And this all to be true I the said Lancaster hath written this with my hands and true report as mine oath is. Lancaster Herralde."

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* The Declaration of the Herald.

2. [The intended proclamation of Lancaster Herald].

R. O. The King, considering the proneness of commons to believe light tales and to rebel without cause, esteems "this, your rebellion (ye commons of the North)," to proceed from such light causes, taking great unkindliness that you, his Northern subjects, have shown so much unnaturalness. For he thinks that in recompense for his pains, trouble, and charges for your sakes ye might have forborne your unlawful assemblies, and sued him by petition declaring your griefs, till either he had given you some unreasonable answer or declared those surmises to be true, viz., that you should not christen, bury, wed, eat bread of wheat, pigs, geese, or capons without paying a tribute; that you should have no parish church within five miles of another, that your beasts should be marked, &c., which ye may now, by our Sovereign's proclamation, perceive to be most false and spiteful inventions, and devised by their authors, for their own purpose, to bring the country to ruin and give place to our ancient enemies the Scots. Now since ye have shown your unnaturalness without cause to his Majesty, he thinks ye can do no less than be sorry that you have abused (and thereby run into deadly sin) your fidelity. "Wherefor the King's Majesty, which hath chief charge both of your souls and bodies, exhorteth you in Christ, as a pitiful shepherd over his sheep," that you now cry God and him mercy and pardon. If I, his

1536.

826. Lancaster Herald's Mission—*cont.*

poor officer of arms, perceive you ready to submit in such order as he shall appoint, his Highness has commanded me to declare his general pardon for all insurrections and felonies done before the first day of ———* ten persons only excepted. Now, sirs, note the benignity of your prince! Now note how, &c., &c.

In Sadler's hand. Pp. 5.

Commences: "Forasmuch as the King's Majesty, our most gracious and natural Sovereign lord," &c.

Ends: "For ye had never so merciful a King and Sovereign."

R. O. 3. Proclamation in the King's name, headed, "George, Earl of Shrewsbury, &c." noting the existence of various slanderous rumours by which the people have been moved to rebellion [in Yorkshire],† and have given the King lawful occasion to advance with fire and sword against them, their wives, and children.

Unfinished. Draft in Derby's hand. Pp. 2.

R. O. 4. Proclamation in the King's name for the rebels who have been misled by false reports of things never intended by the Council to return to their houses.

Draft, in Sampson's hand, p. 1. *Endd.:* The minute of the letter sent to the traitors.

827. The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

R. O. "All these persons following were presented by the whole country as notable offenders."

Wm. Marshal, Roland Barker, Thos. Dixon, Wm. Gaynesborough, Robt. Michel, Thos. Kingston, Thos. Webster, John Parkinson, John Sparling, John Walker, John Bagett, Jas. Dawson, Wm. Colyson, Wm. Smyth of Louthe, Thos. Noble, John Plumer, Henry Plumer, Robt. Hudson, Wm. Harison, Wm. Nixon, Ric Philipson, Jas. Wilson, Robt. Cutnam, Robt. Haule, Wm. Parsons, Edward Richardson, Thos. Richardson, John Warde, and Thomas Ogle.

ii. "Others that were great offenders and put to bail."

Guy Kyme, John Fissher priest of Skarthey, John Lyon priest of Biscarthorpe, John Manbye of Louth; Thos. Brodley, Ric. Catton, Wm. Holme, and James Whauton, canons of Berlinges; Sir ——— parson of Dodington, Robt. Yolle priest of Louth, Ric. Neve of Horncastle, Wm. Holton priest of Louth, Sir Ralph Grey priest; John Heron, Wm. Gregory, John Ambrose, Wm. Conesby, Ric. Leighton, and Henry Jenkinson, monks of Bardeneye; the abbot of Kirkestede, Reynold Kirbye, Wm. Ripon, and Hugh Ledney, monks of Kirkstede; Thomas Moyne gentleman, Wm. Woodmansey of Ketleby, [John Heron monk],* John Wade of Boston.

Added a little way below, but struck out afterwards:—

[Ant. Curteys],‡ (——— Donne of Thornton, struck out "for he is neither prisoner in warde nor upon sureties.")

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 3. *Names in column.*

R. O. 2. "The names of such prisoners as be let to bail upon recognizance."

The sureties and prisoners are in two columns and are of Lincolnshire. The names of sureties number 145, of prisoners 79. Of the latter the

* Blank. † This occurs in a part which is struck out. ‡ Crossed out.

1536.

names Guy Kayme, Anthony Curtesse, and Thos. Ratforde, priest, are each marked with a cross.

ii. "The names of prisoners remaining in the castle at Lincoln," 29 in number (the same names as in § 1i.)

Pp. 9. *The last three in a different hand from the rest.*

R. O. 3. Another list of offenders, viz. :—

Wm. Smythe of Louthe, Thos. Noble, John Palmer, Robt. Hudson, Wm. Harison, Wm. Naxon, Ric. Philipson, Robt. Cotnam, Wm. Persons, Guye Kyme (and the other names in § 1., ii., down to Hen. Jenkynson, monk of Bardney.

P. 1.

21 Oct. **828.** The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

R. O. i. Examined at Lincoln, 21 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII.

(1.) Nich. Melton of Louth, shoemaker, says Thomas Foster, yeoman of 10*l.* of land, dwelling in Louth, who has appeared here and sworn on Sunday after Michaelmas Day last at procession time, having three crosses of silver there borne, said they should never follow the crosses again. John Wylson,* sawyer, who has not yet appeared here, reported this from man to man; to do which Robt. Norman,† roper, not yet here appeared, gave him a penny.

A number of people gathered at the choir door after evensong and took the keys from the churchwardens "for saving [of the chu]rche jewels," and deponent got them to keep. The church has been watched ever since. On Monday morning about 100 of the town met at the church door and by the exhortation of divers (names 17, of whom Hen. Saunderson, Thos. Manbye, labourer, John Stokker, cobbler, John Stacye, cobbler, — Walker, labourer, and — Smythe, labourer, are described as "being here in prison") agreed to ring the common bell, which was done by Ric. Lattercotts and John Wylson. Then Mr. John Hennage came to town and wished to speak with deponent privately, but the people carried him to the church and swore him to be true to God, the King, and the [commo]nalty. They went then to the market place and took divers books from the Chancellor's‡ servant and burnt all but one which deponent has. Meanwhile the country resorted to them, and some 40 went to Legburne and brought John Bellowe and Mr. Mynycente and put them in prison, all the country crying to kill Bellowe. Sir Wm. Skipwith came in unsent for, and commoned with them a short space and then returned home to Ormysbye. On Tuesday the country mustered at Louth, 20,000, and went to Caster for the King's commissioners, whom they found on horseback and brought to Louth, *i.e.* Sir Wm. Askewe, Sir Robt. Tyrwhit, and others. On Wednesday they sent for Sir Andrew Byllesby, by Hen. Farnesyde, and for Mr. Forcette, who came and were sworn. Sir Wm. Skipwith came in again and tarried with the other gentlemen. A muster was held on a hill by the cross called Julian Bowre and captains chosen. On Thursday they gathered at Towse Athyenges heath and proceeded towards Lincoln. Lay that night about Market Reason and there on Hammalton hill met another host, some 10,000, deponent knowing no more gentlemen among them but Mr. Moyne. On Friday they came to Lincoln, meeting on Graunge Athyenges h[eath], five miles from Lincoln, another 2,000 gathered thereabouts. On Saturday they mustered at New Porte and agreed to send a letter to the King. All this time they were comforted by the vicar of Lowth. William

* In margin Wylson *alias* Joken Sene.
† Noted in margin.
‡ Dr. Rayne, the bishop of Lincoln's chancellor.

1536.

828. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

Asshebye said he cared not if his man spent 20 nobles so that he himself might tarry at home. Had out of the church of Lowth about 40*l.*; Wm. Kynge went from Lincoln for part of it. Kynge and Wm. Barbor were paymasters of the Lowth men. Their purpose* was to fight against the King if he would not grant what they asked.

(2.) Philip Trotter of Horncastle, mercer, says that on Tuesday after Michaelmas Day last, about nine o'clock in the morning the common bell was rung, by command of Wm. Leache, by one Davy, a weaver.* Robt. Forman, Wm. Passeley, Wm. Bywaters, this deponent, Robt. Scothyby, and others gathered in the churchyard, and Sir Nicholas Leache, parson of Belcheforthe, brother of the said William Leache, reported the deeds of the men of Louth. Wm. Leache and deponent with some 500 then went towards Screlysbye, and deponent with six or seven persons (names four), was sent to fetch Sir Robert Dymmokke, his son the sheriff and his other son Arthur.* They found the said Dymmokks at Screllytbye Hawlle with Mr.† Dymmokke of Carltone, Mr. Dyghtone of Sturtone, and Mr. Saunderson, all whom came to William Leache, leaving Sir William Sandon in the house; and he, too, when sent for, came with his cap in his hand. They were all sworn; after which the gentlemen departed,‡ all save Sandon, whom they carried to Horncastle and put in the Moot Hall, and then in Wm. Bywater's house. Sandon, however, went with Leach for Thomas Lytulburye and Sir John Copuldyke. They then went to Bullyngbroke for the Bishop's Chancellor, whom they found in a chantry priest's house and swore him lying sick in bed. Deponent and some 9 or 10 lay there that Tuesday night. In the morning the sheriff and other gentlemen were in Horncastle with the commons, who sent for the said Chancellor and another priest called the surveyor. The sheriff sent deponent to Lowthe, to know if lord Borowgh were there, and he spoke with Sir Robt. Tyrwhit, Sir Wm. Skypwith, and Mr. Askewe, who said lord Borough was fled, but if he came they trusted it would be for no evil. Returned to Horncastle and found the assembly had killed the Chancellor and hanged Wolsey. The sheriff's servant Wytton went with the answer from Louth and saw the Chancellor's and Wolseye's bodies "burying in the churchyard." They met on Thursday between Horncastle and Screlysby, and deponent was ordered by Wm. Leache to fetch, from Horncastle church, a banner of silk of Lyon Dymokkes arms, which had been in the field the day before. Deponent bare it then and on Friday and Saturday; and on Sunday left in the "playnfelde," when certain persons put it in a "boogett" with a white cloth round the pole's end and so carried it to Scotham and Lincoln till Thursday, when it gave place to a new banner painted on linen, "with the five wounds of Christ, a chalice with the Host, a plough, a horn, with a scripture." On the Friday they departed home and took this banner to Horncastle church, where it remains. Never during that time heard from the North, except that the common seal of Beverley should come in their aid. There were monks of Barlyngs, Bardnaye, Kyrkysted, and Ryesbye with them. Had guns at Lincoln, which he supposes came from Grymmysbye. The rising was because of a report that the ornaments of the Church would be taken away.

ii. Examined in Lincoln 22 Oct.

William Longbotham of Horncastle, barber, gives similar deposition to the preceding. Went to Stannysbye for Thos. Lytylberye, and to Haryngton for Sir John Copuldyke, and then to Partney for Ralph a Grene and warned

* These passages noted in margin. † "Thomas" in next deposition.
‡ In marg.: "No^m hic that the gentlemen might have fled."

1536.

them to be at Horncastle next morning. Went thence to Bullyngbroke and lay that Tuesday night at Humph. Lytylburye's house on the road to Horncastle. Went next day to Stan[nysbye] for Thomas Lytelburye, and then came to Horncastle. At Leache's command he brought a banner from Horncastle church with the arms of Lyon Dymmokke, but left it on the ground, as Leache said it was treason to bear it. On Friday he went with the township to Langwythe, and lay at Weltone. The said banner was on Sunday changed for a white cloth, and afterwards for a new banner with the five wounds, &c. Thinks another banner was brought from Tetsaulle or Conysbye. Heard that Robt. Forman gave them 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and Robt. Lovell 20*s.*; the abbot of Barlyngs sent victuals.

iii. Examined in Lincoln, 23 Oct.

(1.) Thomas Foster of Louth, yeoman and singing man :—Said to Robt. Jonson, smith, at procession on Sunday after Michaelmas Day "Go we to follow the crosses for and if they be taken from us we be like to follow them no more." After evensong he saw many people, among them John Wilson, sawyer, coming to the choir door to demand the keys of the jewels from the churchwardens. Heard afterwards that they got the keys. The common bell was rung, and afterwards he met Nich. Melton and others, armed, coming from the church door to the well in the market stead. Next morning he heard there was a cry made in the church. Mr. Hennage came to the town and was carried to the church by force by Melton and his company. Melton and one young Styell, now here in prison, sent Wm. A[sby]e, chief constable of Louth and Loutheske, to the church, and then called all thither to be sworn. Melton and his company then fetched Mr. Franke, the bishop's officer, from the Saracen's Head, with his books, which they burned on the Corn hill, together with all English books of the New Testament, and other new books they could get by proclamation. Arthur Graye brought a book called "Frythe his book," and Thos. Spencer, Robt. Walleys and many others also brought books. They then swore the priests who came to the bishop's court, and some of the priests gave money, as John Tacye, here prisoner, reported. That evening Wm. West and others urged Melton to leave going to Castor next day, and make no more business, but he said he had otherwise appointed. Bellowe and Mynycente were fetched from Legburne. On Tuesday the common bell was rung, and Mr. Hennage went, as he thinks, towards the King. They went to Castor and fetched thence certain gentlemen, whom they put in Guy Keymys house. A letter was devised to be sent to the King by Sir Edward Madysone and written by Richard Cursone. On Wednesday the commons of Reysone came in with letters from lord Hussey and the mayor of Lincoln for Sir Robt. Tyrwyt, Sir Wm. Askewe, and others, to stay the country. Went to muster at Julian Bowre, and that afternoon Sir And. Byllysbye and Mr. Forcette came in with 40 or 50 persons from Alforde. On Thursday they met at a heath called Towse of the Lynge, lay at Market Reysone that night, and came to Lincoln on Friday. The commons of Kyrtone Soke, &c. came in. Thinks Wm. King can tell what money they received.

(2.) Robt. Bawdynge of Spyllysbee "sometime cook to the lord Wyllybye who died nine years past" says he came to Horncastle on Wednesday before the killing of the Chancellor and hanging of Wolsee. On Thursday morning he met in the field Sir Fras. Stonar, priest, surveyor to the lady Willoughby, against whom Thos. Smythe of Spyllysby and others were very sore; but the gentlemen spoke in his favor, especially Mr. Sandon and Mr. . . yne, and he remained with Sir John [Cow]puldyke as a ruler at Lincoln.

iv. Confession of the abbot of Barlings "by his own hand writing," 3 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. Summary of deposition in almost the same words as that under 20 Oct.

1536.

828. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

v. Examined, Lincoln, 3 Nov.

Thos. Bradley, subprior of Barlings, born at Othersffelde, Yorkshire, canon professed 8 years, and priest 4 (?) years;——On Wednesday after Mich. word came of the rising at Lowth and Horncastle. On Thursday about 100 persons from the host about 3 miles under 2 men of Ragbye lay there all night and took away with them 10 priests (named). Before they left, Bartholomew Bycroffte* of Apullaye came in the sheriff's name commanding the master of the house to bring all his house to the host with victuals. After that Thos. Harley a servant of Bardnaye abbey brought the same command in Mr. Willoughby's name. The abbot and the 10 canons then went to the host and spoke with Dymmock, the sheriff. Next day the abbot and 6 of the canons in harness joined the rebellious within a mile of Lincoln, 7 Oct. The abbot delivered the canons to Mr. Hamcots, captain of the wapentake of Lawress, and they went to the host every day till Wednesday, and twice took victuals. With them was a priest of Netlam. Sir John Copuldike lay every night at their house. One Stanys read a proclamation* on Sunday, 8 Oct., that he should be a messenger to the King from them asking that there should be no more taxes and taleings and no more monasteries and churches suppressed, and that the King should take noblemen in to his Council and remove Cromwell, the Chancellor of Augmentations, and certain heretic bishops, as the bishops of Lincoln, Canterbury, St. David's, &c.

vi. Lincoln, 4 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.:—— Henry Thornbek, cellarer of Barlings of 28 years :—Heard on Michaelmas Day at a fair at Swettuns beside Slefforde that church jewels should be taken; and after, that all cattle unmarked should be confiscated and christenings and burials taxed. Thinks this the cause of insurrection. The rest of the deposition is similar to the preceding. A priest of Gowta with a company met him and the abbot on Thursday. On the Friday they joined the host at Langwyth lane end, where the sheriff referred them to Thos. Dymmoke of Carlton. Never saw ruler of religious house in the host except his master. Saw monks of Bardney and Kyrksted and a canon late of Welbek, now parson of Snellonde, and many priests. Thinks all the gentlemen were there against there wills, but some of them might have escaped at first. His master got a passport to go to Swaytton, 5 miles from Slefford, for victuals, but never used it.

Wm. Ersham, Ric. Wering, James Wartham, and Wm. Kendall, canons of Barlings :—Short similar depositions. Wartham knew none of the gentlemen but Mr. Copuldik and Sampcots.

vii. Examination of Thomas Mawre, monk and priest of Bardnay, chaplain to the abbot, aged 36, 4 Nov.:—On Monday next after Michaelmas Day one Skelton servant to Mr. John Hennage was at the abbey seeking his master, and said that Lowthe had risen in evil fashion. About a week before Michaelmas a son of Robt. Palffreyman, now with his father at Hedlington, told him that on St. Matthew's Day or the Sunday before, he saw a tall serving man in the church of Lowthe, "who said openly that a silver dish with which they went about to beg for their church was more meeter for the King than for them, and in like wise said by St. George's coat was not meet for him"; on which one of the people "fashioned to draw his dagger, saying that Lowthe and Lowthesk should make the King and his master such a breakfast as he never had." Supposes he was the lord Privy Seal's servant. On Wednesday after Mich. certain commons required the abbot and his company to go with them; and word came of the killing of Dr. Raynys. Wm. Wright and Thos. Harlow, serving men, who were petty captains, went forth every day and returned to the house at night. Deponent and 3 other monks went on Saturday morning by command of Wm. Wright who presented them to

* Noted in margin.

1536.

Wm. Willoughbye and they lay that night at Barlay mowth grange with one Trusse servant to Mr. Robert Tyrwyt of the Court. When he and his fellows returned the abbot received them without "contradiction." Thinks the gentlemen were there against their wills. Saw in the field monks of Kyrkested, Reysbye and Barlings.

Ric. Laynton, Wm. Gregorie, Hugh Leadnham, John Jherome, John Ambrose, and Wm. Cunysby, monks of Bardnaye, give similar depositions. The first saw one of the gentlemen, Mr. Moyne, on Friday threatened by the people especially by a smith of Wragbye. The first two of these returned home, as Mawre did on Monday; the rest waited for the license of their captain Mr. Willoughby* till Wednesday.

viii. Same day: —— "Henry Jenkinson, monk and priest of Kirkested late of the abbey of [Vallis Dei] in Lincolnshire of th[age of] xxx years saith [th]at he never [knew of] this rebellion till T[uesd]aye next after [Mi]chelmas d[ay] and that word was [broug]ht by one John [Parker] servant to [tha]bbot and dwelling there near, an old man, by her . . . . the sam[e P]arkar returned upon the Wednesday and brought [wor]de [that] yf they came not forth to the host . . . . should be bu . . . . . the[ir] own house; upon which word about iiij. of the clock in the [ev]ynnynge" the abbot, cellarer, bowsar, deponent and all the monks able to go, 17 in all, went to the outer gate, where they met a servant of the abbey who said the host had pardoned them for that night, but they must be at Horncastle next day, Thursday, at 11 o'clock. Next day they went, all except the abbot; the cellarer and bowsar horsed and with battle axes, the rest unhorsed. On the "said Tuesday" some 60 persons had carried away their serving men. The monks presented themselves to the sheriff, who said they were welcome. They excused their abbot as being sick. The abbot gave their bowsar 20*s.* and a horse laden with victual. That day two of them went home sick; four went on Friday and four on Saturday, and the rest stayed with Arthur Thymblebye captain of their hundred, and went to Burton near Lincoln till Tuesday morning. The abbot was glad of their return, and thanked God there was no business. Their serving men tarried till the host broke away: one was a petty captain, Henry Flem[yn]ge.

ix. Reynold Kyrbye, monk of Kyrkested, late of the abbey of Vallis Dei aforesaid, says as Jenkinson did, except that the 20*s.* was delivered to Henry Flemynge, petty captain. At their departure Mr. Arthur Thymbleby gave them two passports.

x. Wm. Rypune, monk of Kyrkested, late of Vallis Dei, says the abbot was commanded by one of his own servants, John Parker, to come to the host of Horncastle. Brother John Hocheson has the two passports.

xi. Thomas Ratfford,† canon, parson of Sneyllond, six miles from Lincoln, heard first of the rebellion on Wednesday after Michaelmas Day, at Lady Taylbois' house. Went home to Fulneby, and met Mr. Nich. Sanderson and his son Tho[mas] in harness, who said the Bishop's chancellor was slain, and Wolsey h[anged], and order taken in the wapentake of Wraggo that all between 16 and 60 years should be at Horncastle the [next] day, Thursday. Then Sanderson‡ and Mr. Fulneby t[al]ked together alone. The Sandersons went through the village of Sney[llond], telling the same to every man, "and so th[e sa]me Sander[son came] thither again [up]on Thurse[day]e, in the . . . nynge, ab[out] . . . . the clock, and took [with h]ym the said [Mr. Fuln]ebye and . . . . . moo to Langtun wynde . . . . . where they . . . . . with many . . . . . number of iiij^{or} or . . . . . th men v . . . . . er

* Noted in margin.

† *In marg.:* "Ex^{a} again."

‡ *In marg.:* "no^{m} Mr. Sandreson, because he moved the people."

1536.

828. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

the said Sanderson and Fulneby said to th[e] . . . . . [the]y would go to Horncastle, commanding them . . . . . at the west end of Langwith," till they heard further. On Friday they resorted to that place, and met all the host of Horncastle.

xii. Examination of Guy Kayme, of Lowth, 5 Nov. a° dicto:—Knew nothing of the rebellion till Monday afternoon; for on Saturday and Sunday he was at Grimsby about the conveyance of certain suspected pirates of a ship of Feversham to Lincoln. Was there by commission of Wm. Skipwith, John Hennage, Mr. Messendyne, and Mr. Moyne, and came to Lowth on Monday to show Mr. Hennage that the honest men of Grimsby wou'd rather keep them there than send them to Lincoln, to be lost in prison. At the town's end he met Mr. Hennage, who would not hear him for haste, fearing the commons would follow him. Went into the town and tried to stay them, but Thomas Nobull bade him speak of no stay, or they would kill him. Got leave to go that night to Mr. Hennage, whom he found "in a little village two miles from his own house, and his wife with him, to whom he showed that [the]ym of Lowthe ware [det]ermined to go the next day to Castor to take the gentlemen [who] were purposed to be there that Tuesday, to sit upon the co[mmission] for sessing of the second subsidy; and so he tarried there all [that ny]ght, and Mr. Henage departed incontinent to . . . . . [m]ornynge being Tuesday, he went again . . . . . a letter from the said Mr. Henage, directed . . . . . [wh]at was written in it he remembreth not . . . . . at Castor, after the taking of divers. . . . . d thens who were Robert Tyrwytt [, knight, Wm. Askewe, kn]yght Edward Madyson, knyght, and Mr. [Portyngtune] . . . all men departed toward Lowth, and . . . . . lodged in this Guye Keymes house [the] said Tyrwyt and Portyngtune, and in Brownys house the said Askewe." That Tuesday night Madyson was sent to the King with a letter, by consent of the commons, for Melton and others would not let it go till they had read it. On Wednesday all was quiet till two letters,* taken at Market Reason, were brought in by ——.† They were from Lord Hussey and the mayor of Lincoln to Tyrwyt and Askewe. The common bells were then rung. On Thursday they met at Towseathe-lings Heath, and other gentlemen came in and they chose captains. Next day they went towards Lincoln, and mustered at Duneham lings, where they were joined by people of Kyrton Soke. "Upon the Saturday they sent out of every . . . . . certain to the number of 500 men or there-abouts t . . . . . fetch in the lord Hosey‡ aforesaid, of whom Syr [Chr. Ascue] was captain who [w]as departed vj. [how]res bef[ore] . . . . . to Sir John Markma . . . the lady Hosye . . . . . and that night th[ey lay]e in the Bishop's howse [and the] next Sunday return[ed to] Lyncoln, and so ther re . . . . . on the Monday un . . . . . ther men in the fe . . . . . in again. Upon T . . . . . eal . . . . . brought to Lincolne . . . . . remembreth not. W . . . . . hande in the ch . . . . . brith not; yet then he . . . . . sente with the bringers of . . . . . with a lettre and divers articul[s] . . . . . of divers men, as may appear by the same, and so he de[parted inco]ntynente by commandment of the gentlemen and the commons with the said Thomas Dunne and the said ij. men that came from Beverley toward Bartune," and came to Beverley next Wednesday, about 11 a.m.§

* *In marg.*: "Lord Hussey ['s] letter and other." † Blank.

‡ *In marg.*: "Lord Hussey and Askewe."

§ *Opposite the last* 12 *lines*: "Skypwythe—the common seal of Beverlaye—messengers to Beverley with a letter and ar[s]—vic. Guy Keyme and Dun."

1536.

Found there all the people assembled outside the town, and old Sir Ralph Elthergare with them. Delivered the letter to one Raffullis, who gave it to Dunne to read. Were asked what they did with suppressed monasteries, and answered "Nothing," and how their men were ordered, and answered that those who could found themselves, and the rest were helped.* Next day, Thursday, they went with the Commons to Hunyslowe Beacons, and saw many men gathered, and Dunne read "the said articles [up]on (?) the bill underwitten by the gentlemen's hands."† There were about 3,000. Guy and Dunne asked licence to depart, but were asked to "tarry till the next day to the meeting of Mr. Aske and ij. of the Rudstonys,‡ with other."† On the morrow "went to a hill above Wyghton, and ther saw the people of Bewlay, Cotyn[gham a]nd other whither cam one man from the said Aske to yo . . . . . Stapulton and other . . . . g with the men of Beverlay, desyr[yng] them to come and . . . . . n in the field, whither the same gentlemen went . . . . . her servants, the same Kayme, and which gentlemen and . . . . . comm[uned] secretly‡ together, which he heard not, but only . . . . . he heard Aske say he would be . . . . . spake to Mr. Stapulton to move Mr. . . . . nt they would command them any . . . . . nne Stapulton said to Aske, here be . . . . . [t]hat came from the host, will you . . . . . to which he answered and said, they . . . . . [brou]ght us any writing§ from the . . . . . they said nay, unless certain . . . . . ouer gentlemen hath sent to the King; to which he said, that as for the articles, he knew them as well as they, and as for credence by mouth, he would take none of them." Asked leave to depart. He bade them God be with them, saying, "they were pilgrims,* and had a pilgrimage gate to go." He said he had himself "been in Lincolnshire, amongst both the companies, and sworn." Went thence to Hasill, thence to Bartune, and thence home, for all were then "sperkeld."

xiii. James Johnson, of Staynton, examined 5 Nov.:—— On Saturday after Mich., three men, "two in grey frieze coats, and the third, named Mr. . . . e, in a plain riding coat, were in the town, and the lesser one said one of the two parish churches in the churchyard 'should not stand there . . . . . and asked further who dwelled in them, and this [examt] answered that in the one the parson dwelled, and in the ot[her] a good gentleman. And he asked him again whether . . . . . any rent therefor, and this poor man said y . . . . . good. And then the said lesser man said he w . . . . . blame for, and he dwelled there he would pay . . . . . heard the bigger man nor the said Mr. Se . . . . . ."

In Ap Rice's hand, pp. 28. *Very mutilated, stained, and worm-eaten, with marginal notes in other hands, and separate headings to each deposition.*

21 Oct. R. O. **829.** Thomas Hatteclyff to Sir William Paulet.

This night past John Freman delivered to me, at Huntingdon, a letter from my lord Privy Seal which mentioned that I should receive 3,000*l.* from Freman, for the King's affairs at Lincoln. As you know, I am paymaster to the duke of Norfolk; so thereupon I and Mr. Pagenham rode post to Cambridge, where Pagenham had orders to attend his Grace. Will deliver the money I had, with an account of all prests by Mr. Cofferer and me to those of the Duke's company, to Pagenham, so that Mr. Goswike may reckon fully with each. This night I trust to be at Stamford to receive the 3,000*l.*, and will then make all haste to Lincoln; and so I pray you inform my lord Privy Seal. Cambridge, 21 October, at 11 a.m.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* To Mr. Comptroller. *Endd.*

* *Noted in margin.* † These words underlined and noted.
‡ Underlined; marginal note lost.
§ *In marg.:* "Aske said, ha[ve] ye brought any writings from the gentlemen."

1536.

21 Oct. **830.** Wm. Cavendyssh to Cromwell.

R. O. At the contemplation of Mr. Button, lord Beauchamp has appointed Cavendish his auditor, and wishes him to keep the audit at All Hallow tide. Is obliged to attend to the dissolution of these religious houses, and can not be at leisure till after Christmas. Asks Cromwell to move lord Beauchamp to postpone his audit. Wishes for an answer by the bearer. Northawe, 21 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 Oct. **831.** Richard Cotton to Cromwell.

R. O. I have presented your company to my lord of Norfolk and Mr. Brown; their whole number was 200. We are all appointed to attend on Mr. Brown, who has desired me to take charge of your Lordship's company as you commanded me at my departure. I have returned 40 of those that were worst horsed. There were 12 Essex men, tall of person and good archers, that had no saddles, but rode upon "panylles" after their country fashion, but I bought them saddles. There was great murmur at the wages, 8*d.* a day, which was too little to find them and their horses, but I have pacified them with fair words. Many of your company here are younger brothers, who have little money and are horsed by your Lordship; either they will spoil their horses for lack of meat or make shifts that will not be to your Lordship's honor. The bearer, Wm. Johnson, has hurt his arm and cannot go this voyage. We shall have great lack of him as he took much pains in providing lod[g]ing for all our company. Burne, 21 Oct. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 Oct. **832.** J. de Morbeque to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O. I have this morning received your letters, with those written to you by the Sieur de Vervins. The said sieur is not well informed, as you will see by the deposition of Mons. de Palme, who has made inquiry of the truth from your subjects of Campaignes. I should be glad if you would send to De Vervins once for all, and if he will not return my men I shall ask you to arrest the first Frenchmen who come within your pale. If my men did the like to the French that they have done, they would have many opportunities, but I would not allow them against your pleasure. If the shoemaker of Ardre was unlawfully taken I will discharge him free of expense. I beg that he may discharge the *compaignon* of mine taken by his own fault by the French keeping garrison at the castle of Crezecque. Tournehen Castle, 21 Oct. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

22 Oct. **833.** [Henry VIII.] to Suffolk [and Others].

R. O. Have received yours of the 20th, with a declaration of your whole proceedings, because you think we have noted some contrariety in your writings; also with a request to know what wages to pay, &c. As for the proceedings, has been entirely satisfied with them; yet, to be plain, the reports of the numbers of the rebels sent at sundry times "by you, Sir Francis Brian, John Wingfield, and others" show some contrariety. Reminds them of this that they may give the less credence to light rumours and tales, but has conceived no displeasure towards them. Assures them of his confidence in them.

As for wages, each man on horseback shall have 8*d.* a day, and the captains and petty captains the wages accustomed. It appears they have not consumed above 2,284*l.* Thanks them for it. Has appointed Thomas Attecliff to supply John Gostyke's room with them, and sent him 3,000*l.*

1536.

for that purpose over and above that already delivered them by J. Gostyke: they shall not lack money. They write they have sworn certain gentlemen and others according to the King's commission. Does not remember sending any commission except certain articles signed: asks if they administered the oath according to these. Sends herewith certain interrogatories, articles, &c. also signed. As in these articles he has appointed them to divide their bands into companies; he has commanded Sir Anthony Browne to repair to them, and Sir W. P., comptroller of his household, and Sir W. K., his vice-chamberlain, to levy 600 men for them, of those lately mustered at Ampthill.

Willing you our lieutenant of our county of Lincoln to remain at Lincoln, unless upon great causes for the necessary aid of our cousins of Norfolk and Shrewsbury they require you to spare some of your men.*

Corrected draft, pp. 10, *in Wriothesley's hand, the last slip containing some corrections in the King's own hand. Endd. in the same hand:* Minute of letters sent to my lord of Suff., 22 Oct., in the morning.

[22 Oct.] **834.** Wriothesley to Cromwell.

R. O.
St. P. I. 471.

Sends two letters from Master Comptroller, being the same already answered by the Council here, to the effect that they shall desist from levying the 2,000 men appointed, and pay any that have assembled, for which 1,000 marks was sent yesterday. Letters from my lord of Suffolk declare all well there. The town of Louth is come in, 200 newly sworn, and 15 persons presented to my lord Lieutenant, whose names I send. The chief doers are in ward, viz.: Holy Doctor Makerel, Captain Cobbler, Manby, and others; but 200 rebels have entered Hull by appointment, and, if they take that way, ere long one pair of light legs will be worth five pair of hands to them. Norfolk will be tonight with my lord Steward; his train comes after with my lord of Surrey. Special command was sent to him yesterday to see the passages at Nottingham and Newark surely fortified. Norfolk has but 2,000 men with him, which he thought enough. My lord Marquis has no more, and with the Gloucestershire men they will only be but 5,000. Mr. Hatcliff has been written to to wait on Suffolk in Gostwick's stead. A letter also came to your lordship from Master Richard, which the King has, containing only the news before expressed.

Since writing, I have had access to the King, who thanked you for your trouble in the preparations, but wished to know particulars, and after I had taken my leave, called me again, wishing you would "taste the fat priests thereabouts," viz., Dr. Wolman, Dr. Bell, Dr. Knight, and others about Paul's or elsewhere. He said Dr. Chamber had, of his own accord, presented him 200 marks, and Dr. Lupton, 100*l.* I cannot send your lordship the bill of names till next post, for it was sent for when I began to copy it. No order is yet taken for munitions to be sent to Suffolk, but they will consult with the King after dinner. My lord Marquis they say is supplied with part of the 1,200*l.*, but yesterday they said otherwise. Windsor, this Sunday.

Hol. Add.: Lord Privy Seal.

22 Oct. **835.** Sir William Poulet and Sir William Kyngston to Cromwell.

R. O.

We have received the King's letters twice for setting forth 2,000 men, and have made several answers that the men returned home after the

* This on a separate slip with corrections in the King's own hand, a sentence to the same effect in the original being crossed out.

1536.

835. Sir William Poulet and Sir William Kyngston to Cromwell —*cont.*

musters, and it will be long ere they can be brought again together. Have therefore set forward to make what we can in the country, which will draw 600 men; the rest must be had in other countries. Whereof we have written this Sunday, which day Greneway is with the King by 10 o'clock from my lord of Suffolk, declaring Lincolnshire quiet and Sir Ant. Brown stayed at Stamford, so as not to waste the King's money. We have therefore written ere we hastily proceed.

The King writes for us to send my lord of Suffolk such ordnance and artillery as Sir Ant. Brown should have had. Have answered that the duke of Norfolk took what he wanted for Mr. Brown and himself to Stamford. Have this day sent to Mr. Brown to learn my lord of Suffolk's mind and to repair to my lord with the artillery and his company, 500 men, besides the 600 he has returned of able men well-horsed. This declares little need of able men.

The King's letters appointed two cart loads of bows, sheaves of arrows, and strings, one of bills and another of javelyns, and ten pieces of ordnance that should have gone with Mr. Brown, and in case there was not enough to write to your Lordship to furnish the same out of the Tower.

The King's pleasure, by his letters this Sunday, was that all artillery should tarry at Amptell, and, if possible, be sent to Windsor. This comes too late: the ordnance will be this Sunday in London and Windsor. Have written for answer how to proceed upon this last news. Amptell, Sunday, 22 October. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

22 Oct. R. O. **836.** The Council to Paulet and Kingston.

We have seen your letters written yesterday to my lord Privy Seal showing the difficulty you have in furnishing the 2,000 men for which you returned to Ampthill. His Grace thanks you for your efforts to do what is necessary with the least charge. Suffolk writes that he thinks the sending of more men to him will not be necessary, which is confirmed by what Norfolk said to you at his departure. Nevertheless, that Suffolk may in all cases be well furnished, as you think you can furnish 500 or 600 men, you are to send the same to him with good guides and ten pieces of ordnance.

Corrected draft in Wriothesley's hand, p. 1. *Endd.:* The minute of the letters sent to Master Comptroller and Mr. Kingston, being at Ampthill, 22do Octobris.

[22 Oct.] R. O. **837.** Sir Will. Poulet and Sir Will. Kingston to the Lord Chancellor and the Council.

This Sunday morning we received letters from you and money by Mr. Chalcott and other, our fellows of the guard, which we shall use to the King's profit. We hope the King and you perceive by Mr. Greneway and our last letters, that Suffolk has no such need of men and ordnance as your last and first letters purport; but we have sent to Mr. Browne to Stamford to offer, if need be, to go to Suffolk and my lord Admiral. We have also written to Sir Anthony to keep the number of men he has and to return no more; for though we mean to send more after, those he has are more ready. Since our last coming to Amptell, Mr. Browne has returned to us for money 120 tall men horsed, and we know that he returned other 500 at several times because they were more than the 560 wanted by Norfolk.

1536.

All the King's ordnance left by Norfolk at Amptell after he and Mr. Browne were furnished to his mind is gone towards Windsor and London according to the King's first and second commandment. They left Amptell on Friday, so it is too late to stay them for the purposes mentioned in your last. We have written in our other letters what may be done about the furniture of the 2,000 men. If the King wish us to send for Sir John Bruges, Sir John Russell, Mr. Welshe, and such others as have great numbers it will be long before they will be ready, "and therefore and for the news that Mr. Greneway brought, and also for that my lord of Norfolk said at his departing that he doubted not to have men i-now in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire if he may have money sufficient; which my lords we pray you to consider amongst all other things specially." We shall not fail to get ready men in these borders, but they will not exceed 500 or 600 as we last wrote. Desire to know whether on this last news we shall proceed or stay. Amptell, Sunday. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.:* Mr. Comptroller to the Council.

[22 Oct.] **838.** [Suffolk and Fitzwilliam to Henry VIII.]

Cott. Appx. l. 66. B. M.

Yesterday those of Horncastle came in and submitted themselves, bringing with them the chief stirrers of the rebellion, including the murderer of the bishop's chancellor. Took their oaths according to instructions. Sends two lists of the rebels brought in and of the gentlemen sworn since Greneweye's dispatch. Has today fixed with the sheriffs what wapentakes shall come before them from day to day to take the oath. Shall then take away their harnesses and weapons. Leave this till the last, lest the people should doubt of the King's mercy, and, secondly, because it might have been an occasion for them to rise again when they heard of the rebellion in the North; thirdly, because when the gentlemen and the country are sworn, it can be done with less trouble; "which devise surely Sir . . . . . do not doubt . . . . . p[ut] in execution accordingly. A[nd whereas his] highnes commanded as to see all th[e ways from] this contrey into Yorkshire to be stop[ped . . . . this] was done before your commandment in th[is matter came to] us, for we rekenned therein, as your hig[hnes doth, that] it was a thing moost requisite to bee p[erformed] . . . . . And this day we bee advertised that Sir [Anthony] Browne is remaignyng at Stamford [till such time] as your pleasure shal be to commaunde hym, a[nd if the same] may be that he shall come hider h . . so . . . . . redy and to us he shall be welcome. And forasmuche as we of y . . . . have so muche to doo that we cannot pos[sibly provide for all] things ourselfs, which is convenient to bee d[one, we have] not oonly appointed John Williams mais[ter] . . . . . to make a booke of all such detections a[s have been made] by gentilmen, yeoman, or commoner, but [have appointed] Gonson with the marshall to take the [examinations of] all prisoners, and in likewise to make b[ooks of the same]; which books oons made and fynysshed [we will not] faille to send your highnes the copie[s thereof, and] though percaas all men bee not ponyss[hed as they have] demerited for lakke of tyme, yet n[u]ll[um tempus] occurat Regi, and God being your Graces frynde, [as we] doubt not but that he is and will be, the treato[r]s [of] this rebellion shalbe in suchwise ponysshed in tym[e] as shalbe to the fearfulle example of all others. As to the newes of the North we will not molest your highnes with anything in that behalf at th[is] time, for bycause my lord Stieward is moche nerer those parties than we bee, who we doubt not but * * * .

Pp. 2. *Mutilated. In the hand of Fitzwilliam's clerk.*

1536.

[22 Oct.] **839.** RICH. CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has no news but what he has already written. My lord Admiral and the other gentlemen are in good health and merry. I beg you to tender the tenour of my former letters that the dolour may be assuaged in the hearts of such as I have advertised you of. Lincoln, Sunday. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

22 Oct. **840.** G. EARL OF SHREWSBURY to NORFOLK.

R. O. Received yesterday at 4 p.m. Norfolk's letters to Rutland, Huntingdon, and himself, which they answered this day. Is glad the King has commanded Norfolk to come there, for he would rather serve under him than any other. Scrobye, 22 Oct., 8 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

22 Oct. **841.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. Confession of William Breyar, 22 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII., before Sir Edmund Walsingham, Sir William Sydney, Richard Layton and Th[omas] Lee, clerks, and Richard Pollard.

Was in Colchester for 14 days until Corpus Christi last, as a sanctuary man. Then came to London and lay at the sign of the Axe against Durham Place and the Axe without N . . . . . for a month. Then went, stopping a day or two at each, from London to Horley beside Bayly . . (?), the abbey of . . . . . Oxford, Abynton, where he got the Queen's livery of a sumpter man, Oxford again, Camden (Campden, Glouc.), where he got 8*s.* for surgery craft, Pedylstreate, Warwick, Wynscomb, where he bought a nag for 10*s.*, Newcastle-under-Lyen, Sir Thomas Boteler's, of whom he got 5*s.*, Preston in Anderness, Plumpton, Burton, Kirbylondisdale, (at the last four he "had no company,") to Dent. At Dent, a smith, hearing he wore the King's livery, said, "Thy master is a thief, for he pulleth down all our churches in the country." Some one rebuked the smith but every one said: "It is not the King's deed but the d[eed] of Crumwell, and if we had him here we would crum him [and crum] him that he was never so Crumwed, and if thy master were [here] we would new crown him." Finally he had to fly for his life and came to Kirkebylonsdale, where he complained to the officers, who said, "Alas man! what didst thou there, for they of Dent [and] of iij. other parishes thereabouts were sworn on Monday last past, to [wh]om and wherefore they could not tell;" one of Dent who would not be sworn had fled to Sir Marmaduke Tunstall. Next day he went to Lancaster and tarried one "beate." Told an honest man of the town that if any men of Dent came to Lancaster they shall be stayed, for they were not the King's true subjects. Told this also at Warrington, and to Sir Thos. Butler next day at Buassae, and then went to Hons Chapel, one night, and met two men coming to take possession in Mr. Butler's lands for the King. Thence to an ale house beside . . . . . , one night; to Sturley, one night, where they spoke of a reported commission to take all beasts not marked, and said it had been done at last Nottingham sessions; to Ratfford (Retford) in the Clee, one night, where there was report of a tax on every child and "chymley" and of the marking of beasts. There at midnight he heard there was an insurrection in Lincolnshire and the King's commissioners slain and lord Borowe fled.

Went then to a gentleman's house a mile from thence, where was lord Borowe, who said no man should move without the King's command; thence to Bawdere (Bawtry) and met W. Jakson, serjeant-at-arms, Doncaster, Pomfret Castle, where he met Burgayn one of the King's auditors, and to the Tabert at Beverley. At Beverley he heard a gentleman say the rebels might be sure

1536.

of Holderness for he dwelt there and could dispend 40*l.* a year. In Beverley market they talked of going to London to have "fower docepyers in the realm" and bringing home the goods of Cheapside and of the South.* Went to the steward of the town, one Ferclyff, servant to Mr. Payge, who told him the bishop of York had written to the town to make no business. Two canons, whom the goodman of the Tabert knows, came there, saying they came from Lincolnshire, and spoke treasonous words. Next afternoon the town bell was rung, and one Wylson and one Dendake(?), with an armed company, commanded him to the Town Hall, where Wilson made a proclamation, in the name of Robert Aske, that every man should be sworn to God, the King, and the commons, and to maintain Holy Church. Deponent and the rest were sworn, and were commanded to be in the West Wood field, armed, at 4 o'clock to meet Sir Ralph Elderker, the younger. One Raffuls told him and bailly Stuard, and others, that Robert Aske and another gentleman had been at dinner at the house of a gentleman called Bapthorpe: the bailly said, "I marvel what Robert Aske doth with Mr. Babthorpe, for he is a worshipful gentleman." Deponent passed himself at Beverley as Wm. Cobb. Stole away from Beverley, "beated" at York and came to Tadcaster, where he met the brother of Robert Aske, who said he had been last Sunday at Mr. Babthorpe's house with his brother but had stolen away and was "going to his master." Went thence to Caowde (Cawood) and showed the bishop of York that they of Beverley intended to kill him. The bishop said he knew it and had sent to lord Darcy for leave to come to Pomfret Castle for safety, for he was afr[aid] of his own neighbours. The bishop gave him a horse and 20*s.* to carry a letter to the King, and he came to Pomfret Castle to lord Darcy, who sent him to the lord Steward at Nottingham Castle. The lord Steward commanded him to say by the way that the rebels in Lincolnshire were few and unarmed, which he did. From Nottingham he went to the White Hart at Leicester, Sulby Abbey, where the abbot gave him 3*s.* 4*d.*, the Cock at Stonestrotford, Dunstable, to a town seven miles from Windsor, and to Windsor, where he delivered the letters to the King from the bishop of York to the duke of Norfolk.

Bryer furthermore says he told Sir Thomas Butler he had a letter for my lord of Derby, which he had not, and that he had lately carried letters from the King to the French king and knew the King would not take part against the Emperor; also that every beneficed man should answer to certain articles. Has said also that he had of Sir Thomas Butler a hors[e and] . . s. in money; also that at Beverley he showed . . . . . e suffragan of Yorkshire and Sir John Miller, clerk, that they of Dent were traitors, and they answered "God help us and send all for the best."

ii. Names of abbeys and priories where William Bryer has been since leaving London for the North and in his return to London.

Bysham, Oseney, Ay Ensam, Wynch[combe], Hales, Pershore, Crokystoun, "and there had of the same abbot [and] thabbot of Rosytor . . .," Valroyall, and Sulby. At all these they asked him if any more abbeys should be suppressed and he said "Nay."

iii. Interrogatories for Wm. Bryer.

Seven questions with answers. He went into the North "to be out of knowledge of men for that he was burned in the hand," and for this reason he did not come to the King to declare the demeanour in Dent. Denies all complicity with the rebels.

Pp. 10. *Faded and mutilated.*

* Sentence noted in margin.

1536.

841. The Northern Rebellion—*cont.*

iv. Confession of Edmund Fowill, 23 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII., before Edm[d] Walsyngham and Wm. Sydnay, knights, Ric. Layton, and Thos. Lee, clerks, and Ric. Pollard, gent.

Heard, 11 Oct., of John Jowis of Hornehill, Kent, at a muster at the grea[t] . . in Boughton Streate, and of Adam Fe . . . . . at Fefersham, and again on the 12th Oct., of a glover of Strode, certain sayings (quoted) implying sympathy with the rebels in the North.

Pp. 2. *Edge worn.*

[23 Oct.] **842.** Wriothesley to Cromwell.

R. O. St. P. I. 490.

Master Cofferer returning from Ampthill brought hither an account of the moneys spent there by him and his colleagues, which, as your return was not certain, he desired me to send to you. You will see that Norfolk has received above 5,000*l.*, and my lord marquis besides his conduct money a prest of 500*l.* for his conveyance from Ampthill to my lord Steward. The Gloucestershire men be also meetly well afore.

Since writing, your Lordship's letters of this morning arrived, which I immediately took to the King. He approves your proceedings and thanks you for your remembrance touching the prests. He is glad you remembered my lord of Wiltshire, and that you wrote for so good a sum; "for his Grace being very merry said there was a servant of king Edward's, his grandfather, which made once a suit unto him for 1,000 oaks that he might only obtain 20, and so he trusted your request to my lord of Wiltshire should purchase 500*l.*, or such a matter by the reason it was so great, which being less would else percase have wrought nothing with him." The King does not mislike your device for the conveyance up of the traitors, but thinks they should first be examined, and bade me send you a copy of his articles which before I had ready, saying he doubts not when they shall be examined there will appear a smoke amongst the gentlemen, on which he would determine who should be brought up. Thought, but did not suggest, that they might be examined here as well as there. Desired copies of the gentlemen's names and of those of the traitors to be sent to Cromwell. Perceives that his Highness would have that traitor in the motley coat well examined. Windsor, Monday.

Hol. Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Fair copy of No. 843, not dated or endorsed.

R. O. 3. Names of gentlemen of co. Lincoln sworn according to the King's Commission 19 and 20 October:—

Sir Robt. Dymmok, Sir Robt. Tyrwit, Sir John Copildike, John Hastings, Ralph a Grene, yeoman, Sir Wm. Saundon, John Hennege, Sir Thos. Wissenden (*sic*), Ant. Ireby, Edward Dymmoke, sheriff of the shire, Sir Wm. Skipwith, Sir Wm. Askue, Sir And. Billesby, Wm. Willoughby, Thos. Portyngton, Edw. Forfett (*sic*), Thos. Dymmok, Thos. Moygn, Arth. Dymmoke, Wm. Qwadring, Thos. Kyne, Thos. Littylbury, Nich. Girlington, John Aungelyne of the Marche, John Bothe, Humph. Litelbury, John Aungebye of Aschebye, Oliver Wetherwike, Ric. Thimbelbye, Thos. Twittybye, Robt. Dighton, Wm. Stanley, Edw. Hannybye, John Merling, Alex. Hamcots, Thos. Mahew, Matthew Scinpoole, Thos. and Ant. Billesbye, Thos. Pepper, Thos. Dale, Vincent Meres, Thos. Rigges, James Pake, Wm. Wymbyche, And. Offerbye, John Skipwith, John Torney, Ric. Talbot, Arthur Bocher, John Hastings, Simon Moyne, Thos. and Geo. Staynes, Humph. Missenden, John Sheffeld, Hugh Grauntham, Thos. Drope, Thos. Wright, Thos. Quadring, Fras. Stoner, priest, John and Godfrey Lynsey, John Fitzwilliam,

1536.

Nich. Saunderson, Lybeus Alcoke, Peter Pygotte, Ric. Crowen, Thos. Sokeshedd, Thos. Marley, Robt. Ustwayte, Ant. Curtes, John Wastling, Edm. Skerne, John Atklyff, Robt. Askue, Godfrey Bulneby, Thos. Goohand Geo. Fitzwilliam, Matthew Thymbylbye, John Kayme, Chr. Sarborowghe, Wm. Anbye, Arth. Thymbylbye, Ric. Fishebourne, Oswald Masshynberde "fryer of the Rodes," Austen Masshingberde, Geo. Foster, Wm. Armyn, John Simson, Ric. Johnson, Wm. Lambe, Rendal Smyth, John Webster, Robt. Balding, Wm. Drope.

Pp. 3. 96 *names in column.*

R. O. 4. [Names of the Traitors.]

Matthew the abbot of Barlings, Robt. Cave, gentleman, Nich. Mylton, shoemaker, principal captain of Louthe, John Walker, John Yerber, John Bagot, John Stocker, John Steyll, John Stacyne, Wm. Colyson, Jas. Dawson, Wm. Smyght, Thos. Maunbye, victualler, "the most busiest at Louth," Harry Shomaker, Wm. Marshall, John Harryson, Edm. Wynter, Barnard Fletcher, Wm. Marshall, Rowland Barker, John Sheyne, Wm. Gainsborowe, Robt. Mychell, Thos. Keneston, Philip Trotter of Horncastle, mercer ("took the coat armour of Sir Lionel Demoke and ware it upon his back"), Robt. Sowthebye, Wm. Longbothon of Horncastle, barber (took the standard of the said Sir Lionel and bade "go forward, all is ours"), William Woodmanse, serving man, "brought the seal from Beverley of the rising there." Most of the above names have the designation "butcher," "shoemaker," "tailor," or the like added.

P. 1. 28 *names in column.*

23 Oct. **843.** Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Memoranda.

To send Sir Ant. Browne to Louth with his band. To send another captain to Horncastle with 500 "or fewer if ye think good." Another captain to Reson with 500 or fewer. To bring all the boats to one place and there appoint a captain and men. To send another captain and men to Grimsby "because their ordnance came thence; and to cause some of the same town to come in afore you to be examined." To cause those examined to declare whether, or no, the gentlemen did wink at this rebellion or might have stopped it at the first had they been willing. To know what abbots, monks, nuns, or canons either set them on or aided them. To know whether they had any intelligence with other foreign shires; and what ways they used to have it and who were their ministers in it. To consider with themselves if it be likely so few villains and labourers could have stirred or raised in despite of so many gentlemen their own tenants against them and us. To consider also that though some gentlemen might be ill-beloved amongst their neighbours, yet it is impossible but that a great part of these in the bill were advertised in time so that, had they been willing, these matters should have been soon redressed. To cause them to declare whom they sent abroad to set forth their matters and into what countries they be gone. To remember that since they were minded eftsoons to rebell after their first submission, as your letters purport, and no gentleman 'amongst them did advertise either you or us, what truth can be in those? Item, we marvel to hear not accused neither Kendall, the vicar of Lowthe, nor Kyng the bailiff, which have been accused by Madeson and others; nor yet Robert Leche, who after their letters and answer to us by our herald, brake up the same, saying he would see what their answer was ere it should depart; yet no mention is made of him in your last bill of submission nor accusation.

Draft in Sadler's hand, pp. 2. *Endd. by Wriothesley:* The articles sent to my lord of Suffolk, 23 Oct.

1536.

843. Northern Rebellion—*cont.*

R. O. 2. "Interrogatories to be ministered to [Ken]dall, the vicar of Lowthe." 1. How long he has been vicar? 2. What faculty he is learned in? The next interrogatories are partly illegible, but refer to geomancy, chiromancy, and unlawful science, the insurrection (?) begun at Louth; the points mentioned in a paper headed "The Reports made in the North Country" [No. 768 (2)]; and the movements of the Commons.

In Cromwell's hand, mutilated and faded, pp. 4. *Endd.*

23 Oct. R. O. **844.** Sir William Poulet and Sir William Kyngston to the Lords of the Council.

This Monday at 2 p.m., by Skynner the King's messenger, we received your letter, with the King's pleasure that the 600 men should be set forward towards the duke of Suffolk immediately. The best men of these countries of Beds, Bucks, and Northt. went at the first with Sir Francis Brian, Sir William Aparre, and Sir John Seint John, so that we have to seek the men of the persons named in the enclosed bill. We cannot be sure of the number, but will do our best. Touching the ordnance you write for to be sent with like speed; remember that by our several letters we advertised you that my lord of Norfolk had taken sufficient for himself and Sir Ant. Browne, which is now in Stamford. The rest departed from Amptell towards Windsor and London on Friday last, and was nigh there when your last letters of restraint came. However, we certified my lord Privy Seal of the King's pleasure therein, which we doubt not but that he has well considered. This country is barren of men and victual, and we hear they are sore straited in Stamford for victual, as the whole army passes that way. Many of the army in going forward take men's horse and mares from the plough, without any agreement or restitution. We have had the justices of the peace with us, and they have agreed to take order with every town and village, so that there shall be as little such hurt as may be, "whereof the captains at their return would be warned." Amptell, Monday 4 p.m., in haste. *Signed.*

In Paulet's hand, pp. 2. *Add.:* To my lord Chancellor and other the lords of the King's Council. *Endd.:* From Mr. Comptroller to the Council, 23 Oct.

ii. Men appointed to furnish the 600. Bishop of Lincoln, 100; of Ely, 200; lord Bray, 100; Sir George Throgmerton, 100; Sir Thos. Rotheram, 30; Ralph Verney, squire, 20; lord Mordaunt, 20; Sir Wm. Gascoyne, 20; Sir Mich. Fissher, 20; Mr. Checheley, 30. Total, 640, wherof we shall make out the best men and best number we can.

P. 1, *small slip.*

23 Oct. R. O. **845.** Norfolk to Henry VIII.

Sends letters just received from my lord Steward, addressed to the King and himself. Has only four servants with him; his company cannot come till tomorrow, nor my lord Marquis before Wednesday. Sees no advantage, therefore, in his going to Doncaster 30 miles hence, where he could only give advice. Has already written to my lord Steward not to adventure battle before his coming. To go there and come back would encourage the enemies. If (though it is unlikely) my lord Steward should risk battle and be overthrown, my lord of Suffolk and I ought jointly to hold the passages of this river, and proceed as I wrote from Cambridge. My lord of Suffolk should be warned at once. I have not slept two hours these

1536.

two nights, and must take some rest. Newark upon Trent, Monday, 6 a.m.

Sir, at writing this my nephew Brian was here, and is returned to my lord of Suffolk. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* 22* October.

[23 Oct.] **846.** Norfolk to [Henry VIII.]

Cott., App. l. 63. B. M.

Since receiving his letters of the 21st, lord Talbot has been with him and assured him that his father will not give them battle till Norfolk comes; that there is no fear of the rebels winning the passages at Doncaster, and the other bridge† named in his letter to your Majesty; and that it will be time enough if Norfolk comes to him on Wednesday or Thursday. Hopes by then to have passed Doncaster, where they die very sore of the sickness. He says that true subjects come to them daily in great numbers; that Sir Ric. Tempest has taken one of their captains, a tall man, late lord Darcy's servant. Sir Henry Savell has been twice amongst his tenants, and brought much harness and men for them. Sir Bryan Hastings has brought his father 300 tall men. Lord Dacre intends to join us with lord Scrope, coming by my lord of Cumberland and Sir Ric. Tempest. "Sir, I pray God some tidings be true that is sore bruited in these parties, that is to say, that the enemies woll not fight against me. I am in some . . . . . the love they bear me, either a goo . . . . . or come to me, which to bring to pass [I shall use the] best dexterity I can. And because my . . . . . doth think that the traitor Aske w . . . . . proclamations to be read where he is . . . . . Sir Ric. Tempest by two ways to . . . . . the wretched people may know . . . . . Sir, I have this morning seen th . . . . . passages hereabouts, and doubt no . . . . . if my lord Steward be overthrown . . . . . him which God forbid. I shall put s[uch order] . . . that my lord of Suff., or at the le[ast] . . . . . part of his company coming to he . . . . . shall never come over Trent, but t . . . . . tion. And if your mind be that he sh . . . . . to me, yet I shall do my best . . . . . them, but and if so be that I . . . . . lord Steward then I cannot . . . . . ."

Has instructed my said [lord] how to fortify his camp, and order his battle if forced to fight. His father is desirous to [have] 1,000 of Suffolk's horse for scourers. Lord Talbot marvels at the yielding of Pomfret, which is said to be stronger than the castle here, which Norfolk thinks not "prenable," without battery of greater pieces than demi-culverins. Sees that lord Talbot mistrusts lord Darcy. Fears only two things; lack of victual and my lord Steward's fighting before his coming. Newark upon Trent, Monday, 11 o'clock. *Signature* (*not Norfolk's own*) *in the same hand as the letter.*

Pp. 3.

23 Oct. **847.** Sir John Whyt to Cromwell.*

R. O.

Commends the bearer, John Browne, for services at the castle of Dublin when besieged by Thomas Fitzgerald, and begs expedition of his suits. Trusted him as his own son in watch and ward. Dublin, 23 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* Should be 23rd, as the 22nd was Sunday in 1536.

† Rasshington Bridge. *See* No. 850.

1536.

23 Oct. **848.** Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Girolamo Dandino.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 293. B. M.

* * * It is reported from England that the people are rising, and more than 40,000 men are in arms, on account of abbeys which the King had suppressed, taking the crosses and chalices and giving away the property to whomsoever he pleased. The people disclaim any illwill against the King, though they take his castles and artillery, but they demand Cromwell, the archbishop of Canterbury, another of the Council, and in fine all those whom they consider causes of these errors. They have taken a servant of Cromwell's, blinded him and put him to death wrapped up in an ox hide. The King has been compelled to send men to put down the commotion; but the report was so serious, and so little can he trust in the men of the country, that it is thought he will either have to surrender to them those they demand and come back to obedience to the Church, for which they cry out, or he will lose his life. The insurrection must be greater than reported, for the passages being closed, no one would dare write what did not seem correct. The king of Scotland is here. Those who have spoken to him say he is of the best disposition, well-inclined to religion and conscious of the king of England's errors. The King (Francis) intended to honor him as befitting a King, but he prefers to be treated like a son and so he stands on the most familiar footing. Little more ceremonies are used towards him than to the Dauphin, and it is considered certain that they will give him Madame Madalena, whom he asked of the King at their interview.

The cardinal du Bellay has written to the bp. of Macon that the Pope should strengthen Francis' inclination for this marriage, as he might be able to use the king of Scotland in avenging the Church against the king of England; whom Francis treats with respect and does not wish to offend as long as he is at peace and strong, as he has much money which he could lend the Emperor. Francis has sent La Pomerea thither (to England) to tell him (Henry) about this match. Du Bellay thinks that he (Henry) will not say that it displeases him, especially now, but that he will try to put it off by offering his daughter to Mons. d'Orleans. The Grand-master is desirous of it and very ill-content with the king of England, who he wishes were killed. He says that Francis is not bound to him at all, and when he has needed anything it has been seen what aid he has given, and that Henry (*quello*) has said that he has had nothing but deceit from France (*di qui*).

Ital. Modern copy, pp. 6. *Headed:* A Mons. Girolamo Dondino, da Molins, li 23 Ottobre.†

23 Oct. **849.** Constanso Benet to Sir Thos. Dingle.

Nero, B. xi. 262. B. M.

I hear that my letters to you have not been delivered, but they have been brought to the Religion. Would write oftener, but I am mostly in the country with my lord, who was at Melchebourne last summer well and lusty and came thence straight to Berwick as there was sickness in St. John's. I am very glad to hear that you have obtained the commandry of "Grase, the which ys Schyngeye." On Oct. 4 a rebellion arose in Lincolnshire, and the King summoned the nobles to meet with their power at Ampthill with three days' warning. 200,000 men were ready. My lord of Shrewsbury came out of Wales with a great number of Welshmen and pacified the rebels, and sent certain of them to the King. It is not known what punishment they will have. Many gentlemen were with them, but had been taken and kept against their wills. Barwycke,‡ at my lord's place, 23 Oct.

† An extract containing all but the last three sentences in this abstract will be found in Vol. iii. of Mr. Stevenson's Vatican Transcripts at the Record Office.

‡ Berwick, near Rainham in Essex, a residence of the Prior of St. John's.

1536.

Mutilated P.S. in Italian.—My lord tells me that the Grand Master,† is dead, "per loquale mane despia[ciu]to molto * * * et si per caso v. s. retorna qui in Egliterra presto, primo que andiati in Maltta, vendeti li culiari et portati li dinari con voi."

P. 1. *Add.*: Al Signor fr. Thomas Dingle, comandatore de Badsle and Mayne et de Schingey, sia datta in la corte‡ de M. R^mo. lo Grant Maystro de Rhodi.

24 Oct. **850.** HENRY VIII. to SUFFOLK [and others].

R. O. St. P. I. 491.

Has received their letters of the 22nd inst., written at 12 at night, containing an account of their proceedings and two schedules of names, one of the persons newly sworn, the other of notable traitors presented to them by the township of Horncastle and places thereabouts. Thanks them and trusts they will soon get the harness and weapons brought in to them, which, next the "ordering of the passages" is a thing he has much to heart. Received this Tuesday morning letters from the lords of Shrewsbury and Norfolk;—the first declaring Shrewsbury to lie within a mile of Doncaster and to have sent on 1,200 men and 6 pieces of ordnance to Doncaster and Rasshington Bridge to keep the passages;—the second written by Norfolk, stating that he remained at Newark and that his forces could not come to him till this present Tuesday, and that our cousin of Exeter could not be there till tomorrow. As Doncaster is 30 miles from Newark and the distance cannot be traversed in short time, and if Shrewsbury, either being pressed by the rebels or thinking it desirable to attack them, should be worsted, it would be very necessary then to have the passages so kept as to compel the rebels to remain on the other side of the water till they were compelled by want of victuals to disperse. You are therefore, on receiving notice from Norfolk of any such chance, to leave such a one ruler with such number of men as you think meet to remain at Lincoln and repair to such places as shall be thought meet for the keeping of the passages. We send a commission for this purpose under our great seal, in which we have joined you and Norfolk together as our lieutenants.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, with corrections by the King, pp. 8.

ii. Memoranda in Derby's hand added:—

"A letter to my lord of Norfolk signifying that upon his request the King's highness hath directed his letters and commandment unto the duke of Suffolk according to his desire and also a commission for the same purpose. Item, thanks for his second letters whereby the King's highness hath conceived much comfort.

"A letter to Mr. Comptroller and Mr. Kingston commanding them to return hither with diligence in the Council's name."

P. 1. *Endd.:* Minute of the King's letters to my lord of Suffolk of the 24th of October.

[24 Oct.?] **851.** WRIOTHESLEY to CROMWELL.

R. O.

The King wishes him to send the master of the ordnance hither tomorrow, telling him to commit what the King ordered him to do there to the order of Anthony till his return. Windsor, Tuesday night.

† Didier de St. Jaille died 26 Sept. 1536.
‡ Probably at Toulouse, of which St. Jaille was prior.

1536.

851. Wriothesley to Cromwell—*cont.*

Lord Hussey is not yet come, but was yesterday within 20 miles. Master Coffyn has the bringing of him.

Sends two letters to Cromwell and mistress Cromwell from master Richard.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

852. Lord Husee to the Council.

R. O. This is all I know touching the rebellions in Lincolnshire begun Monday, 1 Oct., at Louth, from my house 35 miles.

On Monday lord Clynton sent word there was an insurrection at Louth against the bishop's officers, and Sir Wm. Skypwyt and John Hannage taken. Sent my servant Horneby to Sir John Litilbery, but he brought but a slack answer on Tuesday night. Sent to lord Clynton on Wednesday morning, but he was gone. On Wednesday I heard of a rising at Horncastle and sent Cuttelar and Dalys to Gybson and others of the town to say that if the commissioners had exceeded their commission I would help to see it redressed, and desired three or four of them to come and speak with me. Three or four came and brought me a letter from the gentlemen, which I sent to lord Cromwell, and said the commons wished me to sue for their pardon with certain conditions. I said the King did not condition with rebels, but if they would submit to his mercy I would ride to him for them myself. In this "I was more bold by the King's letter." On Tuesday I sent a letter to Sir Robt. Turwyt and Sir Wm. Asqwe offering to help to stay the country; but it fell into the rebels' hands. Wrote also to Thos. Holland, Ant. Ereby, Nich. Robson, and the other commissioners of Holland to stay the country and guard it from the Lynsey men, but they had "begun to ruffle." Ereby wrote to me he had seven or eight score men to serve the King, after I was gone and the country all stayed except Boston, Swynshed, and Kertyn. I wrote them to meet me with my lord of Suffolk. There came, as they informed me, seven or eight score men with Ant. Erby, and I heard no more of them. He is with my lord of Suffolk, for one of my servants, Federston, saw him. I sent Cuttelar to Lincoln with a letter John Hannage left me for the captains, bidding him say anything to get himself away. Had a letter from Moyne to meet the commissioners at Spyttyll, and sent word I would meet them at Lincoln. Sent this letter to lord Cromwell. Lord Borrowe wrote to me, 4 Oct., for advice, and I told a servant of his, one Cowper, to pray his lord to meet me at Lincoln with 300 and I would not fail him. About 100 of the bishop's and my tenants of Slefford came to my house saying "they were informed I would go my way." Answered I would go and come when I list. They said they would die and live with me, but would not strike stroke against the rebels. I "bade them walk home, knaves," and trusted to see them hanged shortly. They said I should not go from them, and watched my house. On Thursday I sent armed servants to await me at Colwyke, Sir John Markeham's. On Saturday, hearing they were coming to my house, I went to my lord Steward in a priest's gown and cope. On Thursday I wrote to my lord Steward and lord Huntingdon that I would be with them on Saturday and have their answer. On Saturday night I came to Colwyke, and the rebels came to my house at Slefford and swore my wife to go after me and fetch me, and sent one Hudswell with her. On Sunday night they came to Colwyke "where I watched them surely and commanded my servants in the morning to bring them after me to the castle of Nottingham, and so delivered them to my lord Steward." My wife made labour to

1536.

my lord Steward and my lord Huntingdon for her children, "like a fool" saying that if she brought me not again the rebels would burn my house and destroy them. The rebels left my house on Sunday, and my servants came to me with my lord Steward on Tuesday night. Twenty of them came to me on Friday, and I sent them back unarmed, "for my lord would not break the proclamation that he had made." I have 200 men, of whom my son is captain, with my lord Steward and eight score under Ant. Erby with my lord of Suffolk. I have 300 harness in the King's service. I tarried to stay the country, and as long as I was at home there was no rising in Kesten or Holland.

Begs the Council to intercede with the King for him.

Pp. 5. *Endd.:* My lord Hussey's confession. *Add. at head:* To the King's Council by the lord Huse.

853. The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

R. O. The confession of George Huddyswyll afore William Coffyn, Esq., and Richard Pollard, Gentleman.

That on Monday after Michaelmas day he was commanded by Thos. Wilson and Fras. Grimsby, constables of Horkestowe, to wait upon the justices next day at Caster; which he did, with six other persons of Horkestowe, viz., Thos. Coke, Wm. Jackson, Edm. Jaklyng, Robt. Stenton, John Grimsby, and Edw. Pennell. When they came to Caster the justices were not there, but in a field beside the town. At the same time there were about 2,000 of the commons, with the priests in great number, when Anthony Williamson, Harry Pennell of Saxby, and divers others proclaimed aloud that the justices had a commission from the King to take all men's harness from them and bring it to the castle of Bullyngbroke, and said they would not obey. All the commons said they would keep their harness to themselves. The priests were the same Tuesday at Caster to have waited on the bishop's commissary, as it was commonly noised that he would keep a court there that day. The commons then elected the said George to be a ruler of them all, and went forthwith to the church where all the said priests were, to the number of about eight score, and demanded of them whether they would take their part. They said they would, and delivered divers papers into the hands of the said George and bade him burn them, which he refused to do, but delivered them again to the said priests, whose names are Wm. Hoggeson, the dean of Grimsby, the dean of Rasyn, and others. Then all the commons with the priests went to the market-place, where the said priests burned their own books themselves, and the said George, with all the commons and priests, went to a hill called Caster Hill, thinking to have spoken there with the said justices of peace, but they fled away. Then the commons of Lowythe, to the number of 3,000, came to the said George and his company, well harnessed, saying they would have the said justices of peace or slay them and all who would take their part. One, Browan* of Louth, with Wm. King of the same, and one Curson, were chief captains, and the said George sent one Edw. Kydwall to Sir Wm. Ascue to desire him to return to him and his company or he would be slain. Sir William accordingly came, and the said George gave him an oath upon a book to be true to God, the King, and the commons. Sir Edward Maddyson, John Maddyson, John Bowathe, and Mr. Merbery then came to the said commons with the said Sir Wm. Ascue, and the said Sir Edw. Maddyson and John Bowathe took like oath. The same day the commons of Louth brought

* Brown. The writer spells town "towan," Bowthe "Bowathe," &c.

1536.

853. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

Sir Robt. Turwyt and Thos. Portington to the said George and his company, and then John Porman, gentleman, as a captain, gave them an oath to be true to God, the King, the commons, and Holy Church. Then all the said commons returned to Caster. The said Sir Wm. Ascue, Sir Edw. Maddason, John Bowath, and Thomas Portington demanded of the said George and others what caused them to make this insurrection. To which the said Porman, with a loud voice, answered, "that they will take the King to be the supreme head of the Church, and he shall have the first fruits and the tenth of every benefice, and shall have also the subsidy granted to him, but he shall have no more money of the commons during his life nor he shall suppress no more abbeys." He also said the commons would have the bishop of Canterbury, the lord Crumwell, the bishops of Lincoln, Rochester, Ely, Worcester, and Dublin to murder them. On Wednesday night one Wm. Merley, head constable of the hundred of Yerborowe, commanded the commons there, every man, on pain of hanging at his own door, to be at Yerborowe Hill next day in the morning to wait on Philip Turwyt, gent., which the said George and all the commons of that hundred accordingly did, and were commanded by Merlowe (*sic*) and the bailey of Berton to remove to Hamelton Hill to abide the coming of the commons of Louth with their captains, viz., the said Philip Turwyt, John Rud, and Robt. Hopkinson. Then Sir Robert Turwyt, as chief ruler of the hundred of Yerborowe, chose captains for them, and when they came to the said hill there was one Thomas Mowyn with 200 persons in harness, and the said George knows not but that he came of his own free will. The knights and gentlemen, after being in council at the foot of the hill, went to the town of Market Reson, where they remained Thursday night, and part of the commons lay the same night in the field. On Friday in a "myrefield" two miles from Rasyn, the "said" Sir Andrew Bylsby, Mr. Forset, and other gentlemen went to council again with the knights and gentlemen, and Sir Andrew said the commons were unruly. Sir Wm. Skipwith said they should be ordered whether they would or no, and every gentleman said it shall be well done that they be ruled. They had submitted to the knights and gentlemen, but the said George says the latter did not intend the reformation of the insurrection, but furthered it to the utmost of their power. Sir Wm. Skipwith the same day commanded six persons to the sheriff, Mr. Dymmok, to what purpose he knows not. The knights and gentlemen sent 12 persons of the commons on Thursday to lord Hussae, for what cause he knows not, nor what answer they had from him. Thomas Moyn said on the Thursday, amongst the commons, that lord Borowe would be with his power amongst them on Friday, provided he might come safely; at which the commons greatly rejoiced. The said Thomas Mowyn was a great promoter of the insurrection. Lord Borowe came not against them. They removed from the myrefyld to a field called Dunnam Lyngs, and tarried there till 3 p.m. the same Friday. Then the gentlemen went into counsel again and read a letter, one Cutteler, servant to lord Hussey, and John Turnay standing before them. Then, when they had consulted together, Sir William Ascue asked Cutteler if lord Hussey was at home and would take their part. Cutteler answered that he and all his house were at the commons' command. They then went to Lincoln, where they were well entertained, and the officers of the town commanded that victuals should be sold to them at reasonable price. The gentlemen lodged that night with the dean and canons in the Close of Lincoln, and were well entertained. Philip Turwyt, captain to the said George, on Saturday sent him to accompany Sir Chr. Ascue and others, to the number of 500, to fetch lord Hussey from his house to Lincoln.

1536.

Found that lord Hussey had left his house, so they went and lodged that night at the bishop's castle, which they spoiled. Next day, Sunday, Sir Chr. Ascue had meat and drink for all from lady Hussey, and was by her offered 20 angel nobles, but would not take them. The said George went that Sunday with lady Hussey to Colwyke, where lord Hussey was, to ask if the said lord would go to Lincoln, and he answered he would not go. Desired to tarry with lord Hussey and serve the King, and Hussey sent him to the lord Steward, where he remained imprisoned until brought to Windsor.

ii. "Interrogatories to examine the said George Huddyswell."

(1.) Where the insurrection began, and why, and by whom. To which he says it began in Lowath, "for the jewels of their church, but by whom he knoweth not." (2.) Of whom had the traitor's aid? Answers that those who tarried at home gave supplies to the others, and they had money from all the parish priests and from the abbots of Thorneton, Berlyngs, and Bardney. (3.) What gentlemen came to them of their own will? Answers, Thomas Dymmoke, Robert Dyghtton, Mr. Grantam, and Mr. Mowyn. (4.) Whether he knew Robert Aske, and where he was amongst the traitors of Lincolnshire. Aske was on the Thursday with Thomas Mowyn at Hamelton Hill.

Pp. 8. *With numerous underlined passages and marginal notes. Mutilated. Endd.*

24 Oct. **854.** The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

R.O. Confession of John Browne, of [Louth], Linc., taken 24 Oct. 28 Henry VIII., before Richard Layton and [Thomas] Lee, clerks, and Ric. Pollard, gent.

On Sunday after Michaelmas Day last the insurrection in Lincolnshire [began at] Lowth as follows:—That day as the parish went in procession, "a cross of silver borne [in front]," Thomas Foster cried, "Masters, step forth and let us follow the cr[osse this] day: God knoweth whether ever we shall follow it hereafter or nay." The same Sunday, after evensong, Nic. Melton, shoemaker, John Wils[on] *alias* Jok Unsant, carpenter, and others (named) went with an armed company to the church and took the keys of the treasure house from the churchwardens, because it was said Wm. Asby, chief constable, would deliver the jewels next day to the Bishop's chancellor at his coming. The church was watched all night. Next day the Chancellor's servant came to the town, and also one John Hennage came as officer to the bishop of Lincoln to choose a chief officer for the next year as accustomed. The commons took the Chancellor's servant and Hennage, and brought them to the Market Hill and caused the former to burn his own books and let him depart; and with divers priests gathered there to meet the Chancellor, called the heads of the town "by the name of churles" to come out of the Town Hall, where they were assembled to choose an officer, and take oath to God, the King, and commons for the [wealth] of Holy Church. Then they went to Legborne, two miles off, and by the way met John Bellowe, the lord Privy Seal's servant, whom they took with great violence. Part of them, returning with Bellowe, met Sir Wm. Skipwith, and compelled him to take the oath. They put Bellowe in the stocks in the town. The rest of the commons, with Thomas Manby, came to Legborne nunnery, and with great violence carried off one ———* Millesaunt, Wm. Eleyn, and this deponent. They put Millesaunt in the stocks with Bellowe, and compelled Eleyn and deponent to take the oath.

* Blank.

1536.

854. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

The priests* then in the town promised the commons to warn their parishes to meet the commons next day at a hill between Louth and Caster.

Next day, Tuesday, they went in a great body to Caster, where were sitting, on the King's commission, lord Borowe, Sir Robert Turwytt, Sir Wm. Ascue, Sir Edw. Madyson, and Mr. Portyngton, who fled from Caster, but were all taken except lord Borowe, whose servant was slain. The commons then returned to Louth with Sir Robert Turwytt and the rest, whom they compelled to be their captains.* Sir Andrew Byllesby and Edward Fo[r]sett were sent for, with threats, to come to Louth, which they did on Wednesday. It was then agreed that every [wap]entake should choose a captain, of the said knights; [Geor]ge Parker was imprisoned with Millesaunt and Bellowe; and proclamation was made for all to be ready under their captains next day, Thursday. Next day they went, under their captains, to Rasyn, and next day, Friday, to Lincoln, where a great number from Horne Castell joined them. One Sir Chr. Ascue,* without being sent for, came to Louth on Wednesday night, went with the commons to Lincoln, and thence, on Saturday, with 400 men, to the house of lord Hussey. They could not find lord Hussey, so they lay at the Bishop's Castle nigh there all night, and next morning lady Hussey sent them meat and drink and offered Ascue money. On [Thu]rsday they had sent for lord Hussey, who came not, but sent word he would not be against them. On Sunday Sir [Christopher] Ascue and his company returned to Lincoln, and brought Sir John Thymmolb[y] from his house with them. The commons were in Lincoln till the [Friday] next, when a "harward" of arms† came from the lord Steward and others and made proclamation that all should disperse home or else the lord Steward would fight them at Ancaster Heath; whereupon all dispersed. The next Sunday a message came from the duke of Suffolk to Robt. Browne, father of deponent, to discharge Millesaunt and his fellows in prison at Louth; which was done on the promise of the said Robert to the commons and traitors to restore them when required.

ii. Interrogatories for John Browne; with answers.

(1.) Cause of the insurrection at Louthe. It was published that the Bishop's Chancellor would take away the jewels of the church, that every man should take his gold to the Tower of London for a new touch, and the like, by Nich. Melton, John Tacy, Thos. Manby, John Onyer, John Wylson and others. (2.) Relief in their journey to Lincoln. Wm. Kyng of Louthe gathered money from religious men and others for them; Sir Robt. Hussey and others sent victuals, &c. (3.) Of priests and monks among them, there were seven or eight hundred: the parish priest of Louth was with them, and at starting the vicar "strake them upon their backs and bade them go in their journey." (4.) Messengers from Beverley and Yorkshire. On Tuesday at Lincoln divers persons came with the town seal of Beverley promising cooperation. Guy Kayem was sent to Beverley in return, and on Friday, after the herald's proclamation, the bailey of Barton was sent, as deponent supposes, to [coun]termand Kayem. (5.) Never heard of [Robert] Aske.

Pp. 8. *Mutilated. Endd.*

24 Oct. **855.** Peres Leghe, Esquire, to Cromwell.

R. O. I send you by my servant, the bearer, one of "such simple deer half baken as I have in my small grounds." Bradley, 24 October. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Peers a Leygh.

* Noted in margin. † Lancaster Herald.

1536.

24 Oct. **856.** EDW. EARL OF DERBY to HENRY VIII.

R. O. He and the gentlemen of the shire have finally concluded to set forward towards Sauley, where the monks and abbot yet remain, on Saturday next, to execute the King's command. Begs the King will remember their charges in this. Lathom, 24 Oct.* *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Recd. 28 Oct.

24 Oct. **857.** EDWARD EARL OF DERBY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Intends to set forward on Saturday next with the force of this shire towards Sauley to execute the King's command against the late abbot and monks. As the people are very bare of money, asks him to obtain payment of their expenses from the King. Does not know "what rescous or succour they (the abbot and monks) may hap to have," else would think the King's commands might be accomplished with less force. Lathom, 24 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 Oct. **858.** EDW. EARL OF DERBY to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Enclosing a letter sent him (Derby) by the rebels in Yorkshire which he has not opened. Lathom, 24 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Received 28 Oct.

859. ——— to [CROMWELL].

R. O. My lord, in my last letter I wrote that my lord of Derby was true to the King, and so I think he is yet, but how he takes your lordship I am in doubt, for I hear light words among his servants. "Or your lordship should be their as they wolde have you to be I had leyver to be in Jerusalem to come home oppon my bar fete. At my coming to London I shall show your Lordship. I pray you keep this counsel to yourself."

P. 1. *Small slip.*

24 Oct. **860.** ——— to the CARDINAL DU BELLAY.

MS. 19,751. f. 194. Bibl. Nat. Paris. London 24 Oct.

Thinks Du Bellay will be glad to learn such news as he has received here in England. Words lately used by Du Bellay, that he who is feared by many must fear many are verified by this rising for restoring the people and the Church to their ancient liberties. They disclaimed any intention of making an enterprise against the King, and only wished to revenge themselves on those who were responsible for the burdens imposed upon them, especially Cromwell, the Chancellor, the bishop of Canterbury, and "le Chancelier de l'Eglise."† Gives an account of the commencement of the insurrection at Lincoln in consequence of the suppression of an abbey, and their determination to march to London, the citizens being, it is said, in intelligence with

* A copy of this and of the next letter (*qu.* from an original letter book of the earl of Derby?) are noticed in the Sixth Report of the Historical MSS. Commission, p. 445, as dated 23 Oct., with the following notices subjoined :—

"A like letter was written to the earl of Sussex asking money for the wages.

"The same to Henry VIII. Written at the same time :—A servant of the Earl's was taken by the rebels and compelled to swear service to them, and made to bring a letter to the Earl, who sends it to the King, as it was delivered without knowledge of its contents Latham, Oct."

† Meaning apparently the chancellor of the Augmentations Riche.

1536.

860. ——— to the Cardinal du Bellay—*cont.*

them. The King was disposed to go against them himself, but sent Talbot, and the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, and the earl of Derby, who issued a proclamation offering pardon to those who had been forced to join the rebels. Some deserted, and the rest have gone northward, leaving some guns which they had taken from ships in the neighbouring harbours. They have taken the towns on their way, even York, the people of which met them in procession and offered them all their goods, some say willingly, but others, from fear. They would not shut themselves up in the town, but are in a strong position in the country, being themselves stronger than ever. Norfolk and the others are following them. Accounts differ as to their numbers, but the rebels are generally said to be more than 20,000, and the others are far more. The King is collecting great stores in the Tower, as if preparing for future war rather than triumph about the past.

The people are thoroughly poisoned by sedition, and one head lost will produce two, like the hydra.

Russel is among them, disguised, and sends information to the King, who is at Windsor, and has sent Cromwell here to raise a loan to test the Londoners, who are always suspected of being rebels. From the beginning of the insurrection, the King took from the city many people and furnished as many men with harness as possible, so as to weaken the town and strengthen his army and the Tower, which is his last refuge. To soften the temper of the people, he caused his two daughters Mesdames Marie and Isabeau (Elizabeth) to come thither, but the bad opinion conceived by the people of his intentions was so fixed that it seems they think of nothing but liberty. For this cause they are now glad that the Scotch King is in France instead of being vexed at it, as it would have been troublesome if he had joined the rebels. At Court, however, they pretend that it would be of no importance.

Madame Marie is now the first after the Queen, and sits at table opposite her, a little lower down, after having first given the napkin for washing to the King and Queen. And the marchioness of Exeter gives the water. Madame Ysabeau is not at that table, though the King is very affectionate to her. It is said he loves her much. At the beginning of the insurrection the Queen threw herself on her knees before the King and begged him to restore the abbeys, but he told her, prudently enough, to get up, and he had often told her not to meddle with his affairs, referring to the late Queen, which was enough to frighten a woman who is not very secure.

Offers to write again if wished.

Fr., from a modern copy, pp. 6. *Add.:* Le Cardinal du Bellay en Court.

24 Oct. **861.** Jehan de Tovar to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O. While at Court, whence I have just returned, I heard that you wrote to my lieutenant, Toussans, to claim a certain prisoner taken by my men, as a subject of the King of England. As I have been engaged on the Emperor's business, I have not heard how the case goes, and wish for information. The Queen, our governor, and all the Emperor's subjects have been grieved to hear of the disturbance in England, and would be ready to help the King if necessary. I am anxious to know if the people are pacified. Gravelines Castle, 24 Oct. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* John Wodgate, Thos. Appouel, Richard Alley, labourers of Guysnes, of Canterbury.

1536.

24 Oct. **862.** PAUL III.

R. O. Instructions to Master Dyonisius, general of the Order "Servorum Be. Marie" Papal Nuncio to James V., to intimate the General Council, dated 24 Oct. 1536, directing him when he visits Francis to procure through Cardinal Trivulcio, and the nuncio with him, a safe conduct from the king of England for his journey into Scotland, going and coming, and to wait in France till it is obtained. To be very discreet in his passage through England, to present copies of the brief and bull to James V., and in declaring their purpose add, if he think fit, that the Pope is thankful that Scotland remains steady in this disturbance of the Church. To confer with the abp. of St. Andrews and the abp. of Glasgow on the subject.

Transcript from a contemporary copy at the Vatican among the collections of Cardinal Aleander, pp. 5.

25 Oct. **863.** HENRY VIII. to ———.

R. O. Two copies of letters missive in the same form as No. 821, but dated 25 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII., with the postscript. One signed with a stamp, the other unsigned.

[25 Oct.] **864.** NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Having received the letter enclosed, the only only one from my lord Steward since Monday last, though I have several times written to him, I being in bed, not asleep, "accompanied with such as be named in a schedule herein enclosed," took horse with only my brother William, Sir Richard Page, Sir Arthur Darcy, and four servants, to ride to my lord Steward, at his desire, not knowing where or how many the enemies be. Whatever happen, I shall not spare "the little poor carcass," or give cause to object any "lageousnes" in me. I beg you take in good part whatever (at the advice of others) I may promise the rebels; "for surely I shall observe no part thereof, for any respect of that other might call mine honor dystayned, longer than I and my company with my lord Marquess may be assembled together;" for I think no promise made to serve you can "dystayne" me, who would rather be torn to pieces than show cowardice or disloyalty. If it chance me to miscarry, be good to my sons and daughter.

If my lord Steward had not "advansed" the Trent till my coming I might have followed the effect of my letter from Cambridge, and the traitors might have been easily subdued. Welbek, 14 miles from Doncaster, 12 p.m.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Sealed. Endd.:* Received, 27 Oct.

ii. Schedule enclosed.

My son, of Surrey, my brother William, Richard Southwell, Sir Ric. Page, Sir Arthur Darcy, Sir Thos. Lestrange, Pagnam and Freman, with your treasure, and not past 30 more. The rest being at Tuxford, and my lord Marquis, with part of his at Nottingham and my ordnance and artillery at Tuxford.

In Norfolk's hand, p. 1.

25 Oct. **865.** FITZWILLIAM to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has received his letter by the bearer. Has done nothing more for Cromwell's nephew than he deserves. He is forward, conformable, and very desirous to do the King service. Does not send news, as their common letters will tell him everything. My lord Steward and his company wish Fitzwilliam to be with them, and he has written to the lord Lieutenant about it. Is desirous of going, but the lord Lieutenant will not suffer it, grounding himself upon the King's letters. Lincoln, 25 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* My lord Admiral.

1536.

25 Oct. **866.** [Sir] J. Russell to Cromwell.

R. O. I have received your letter, and perceive that you and the King's highness are pleased with our service here. I am glad; for before his last letter we were as men desperate, it being reported that the King thought much slackness in us, because we went not faster against his rebels. I assure you, as soon as we had arms and money, there was no time lost. My Lords and the Council here have taken pains day and night; if there be any fault in us, it is from lack of experience, not of good will. Where you thank me for your nephew, Mr. Richard Cromwell; I will always be ready to do him pleasure. His company is as well horsed and well ordered as any in this army. Lincoln, 25 October. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 Oct. **867.** W. Heydon to Cromwell.

R. O. Has received his letter, and on Tuesday last, 24 October, rode to one John Haywards, of Lowdewater, in Rickmansworth, to whom Henry Creke, since the decease of Wm. Creke, delivered a chest with evidences. Henry Creke opened it in presence of all, and of young Mistress Creke. Found but three pieces of evidence concerning the title of the heir and for the discharge of certain estates by Wm. Creke to lord Windsor; which he kept. An old deed of entail of the manor of Mikelfeld, which Wm. Creke once showed him, could not be found. Thinks Henry Creke should be examined about it. Locked and sealed the chest in their presence and keeps the key. Then went with young Mrs. Creke to the Manor Place and spoke with the wife of the said Wm. Creke and some of the tenants, and showed them that John Creke's wife came thither as warden in socage to the heir, being within age, advising them to become her tenants, to the use of the said heir. I said all claims for jointure or other interest would be reasonably heard, but meanwhile they must pay all rents, &c. to her from Michaelmas last. 25 October.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

868. Joan Creke, Widow, to Cromwell.

R. O. Since I was at the manor of Mekilfild there have been there the cellarer of St. Albans and one James, clerk to the abbot of St. Albans, Wm. Hochynson, bailey of Rickmansworth, who is yeoman of the spicery to the King, and Thos. Hybgrave, the bailey's son of Langley. These four men have been with old Mrs. Creke, and have commanded the tenants to pay no rents to me and to fell no woods. They say they will have my son for ward to my lord of St. Albans. They were desired to go to master Haydon for their answer, but refused to go off the ground. The tenants fear the bailey has got the grant of my son already, for my lord of St. Albans will deny him nothing. This is extreme usage towards a poor woman. Please desire Mr. Chambre to take pains in the matter; he will be glad to help me if my son be found my lord of St. Albans' ward.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

869. 2. The Same to the Same.

R. O. On the same subject and nearly in the same words. They say neither your Lordship nor I have anything to do there.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

870. Joan Creke, Widow, to Cromwell.

R. O. Fourscore years ago the then abbot of St. Albans had wrongfully my husband's grandfather to his ward. When he was 14 years old the abbot sold him to a fishmonger

1536.

of London, who kept him two years. The child then ran away from the fishmonger to a knight, Sir Davy Philip, who married him to Mr. St. John's daughter, of Kent. The friends of the wife sued the abbot, and proved that he was not his ward, when the abbot gave him, in recompense for the injury, a farm called Ballards beside Luton, Beds., and when the young man was dissatisfied the abbot made him master of his game. Old men can attest this. Begs Cromwell's help, else the present abbot will do her children wrong. The abbot is now in London, in a house of his own by the Charterhouse.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

871. JOAN CREKE, Widow, to CROMWELL.

R. O. Whereas your Lordship gave me your letter to my lord Windsor, his answer is that my son's land is his, and that no man shall meddle there till he has received 16*l.* It was a matter of suretyship for a tenant of my lord Windsor who dwelt at the Catherine Wheel at Colebrook. My father said lord Windsor would not allow him to sue his tenant in his lifetime, and after the tenant's death his Lordship strained all his goods, and now my Lord claims 16*l.*, saying the land is forfeit. Mr. Russel can show your Lordship more.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 Oct. **872.** SALLEY ABBEY.

R. O. "The names of the servants and householders in Salley the — (*blank*) day of October 1536."

42 names, of which 12 are crossed out.

ii. Copy of an oath to be true to God's Faith and Church and to the King; to expulse all villain blood from the Privy Council, and to pay to the abbot and convent of "this monastery" all monies of late received from Sir Arthur Darcy for lands belonging to the monastery.

iii. Copy of a letter from E. earl of Derby to the abbot of Whalley.

Intend to be with you on Monday night and desire you to provide for me and my company, and so do the King service. Laitham, 25 Oct.

Pp. 2.

26 Oct. **873.** HENRY VIII. to ———.

R. O. Letters missive in the same form as No. 821, unsigned, but dated 26 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII., with the postscript.

874. THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. Sixty-six forms of letters under the Privy Signet, referring to a previous summons to make ready with ——* able men to attend the King, at an hour's warning, marching in person against the rebels in the North, and commanding the person addressed to meet the King at ——* on the ——* day of ——.* Windsor Castle, ——* day of ——* 28 Hen. VIII.

R. O. 2. Sixteen other forms intended for churchmen who are directed only to *send* men to the King. Windsor Castle, ——* day of ——,* 28 Hen. VIII.

26 Oct. **875.** CROMWELL to MR. GOSTWIKE and MR. STOMPE, Commissioners in NORTH WALES.

R. O. As the monastery of Stradmarsell in Powes land was sold to lord Powis before the making of the Act, I require you to suffer lord Powis to

* Blanks in these places.

1536.

875. Cromwell to Mr. Gostwike and Mr. Stompe, Commissioners in North Wales—*cont.*

occupy it, till at your coming hither I may show you further the King's pleasure. Leave all goods and chattels with lord Powis by bill indented, "mentioning every thing particularly." Windsor, 26 Oct. *Signed.*

In another hand: "Item, there is offered for the farm of Wymondesold, xl*l.* for the which Th. Swalloo and Adam Gascoyn do sue."

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "My lord Privy Seal's letters;" *and in another hand:* Received "the 25th day of March."

26 Oct. **876.** Purgatory.

R. O. Wymburne, 26 Oct. Information against Edmund Thorpe, priest, for preaching purgatory, and that souls could be redeemed from it by money.

Lat., p. 1. *Endd.*

26 Oct. **877.** Thomas bishop of Berwick* to Dr. Bellysses.

R. O. Send word "qwatt ze thynke off yis cell off Elande." One Procter, chaplain of my lord Privy Seal, has the first vacation of the vicarage of Kyggylsweke (Giggleswick, Yorksh.); which vacation was granted to me by my lord prior of Durham and my brethren there, but in consideration of my lord's letters we yielded it to him. I beg you will get the same first vacation for me from Mr. Procter, and, as it was the first I should have had of such perpetuity, I would give him 20 nobles, 10*l.*, or 20 marks for his goodwill. 26 Oct. *Signed:* "Thomas Berwicensis, suffragan to my lord of Duresme."

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "The prior of Hallyelonde" (Holy Island).

26 Oct. **878.** Anthony Brakynbery to [Cromwell ?].

R. O. Your lordship was pleased to speak to the King for me for the preferof the "Lethes" that Anthony Heron had when he committed treason; and so by your command I entered for the King until he should be attainted. When my lord of Northumberland brought him before my lords of Westmoreland and Durham to be examined, he stuck to his opinions, and so was sent to York Castle, and Sir Thomas of Wharton sent to examine him there, who made a bill of his articles which Heron signed. Sir Thomas delivered the bill to my lord of Northumberland, who immediately appointed a session at Topclyff, where Heron was indicted. Now the learned men's opinion is that Northumberland had no authority for this and the indictment is void. The matter has been stayed to this day by favour, and they have put me clear from it, saying my servant made wrong information to your Lordship that he was attainted, and I had no right to enter. I beg your Lordship's help for he has friends, such as Mansell of York, who have been at London at this time, for what intent I know not. Pebletbe (?), 26 Oct. *Signed.*

Large paper, p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

26 Oct. **879.** The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Examination of Chr. Ascue, 26 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII., before the lord Chancellor, lord Privy Seal, earls of Oxford and Sussex, lord Chamberlain, and the bishops of Chichester and Hereford, of the King's Council.

Yester even, 25 Oct., in the Queen's Chamber at Windsor Castle, he said

* Thos. Sparke, prior of Holy Island.

1536.

to the Queen's Chancellor and Secretary: "As touching yonder matter of Clement Thorpe in Yorkshire [*i.e.*, about the Benedictine nunnery of Clementhorpe by York], wherein I was suitor unto you before this, I understand th . . . . . er those knaves which be now up in Yorkshire hath se . . . . . m again; and the 300 marks which she h . . . . . ed to the Queen's Grace, she may yet have if ye think th . . . . . mete for her Grace to take them." On Mr. Chancellor asking how they might be safely conveyed he said that "her" brother-in-law (meaning one Elderkar) was at . . . . . ; and he would find means to convey it. Thereupon they promised to move the Queen. He told the same tale to Margery Horsman, the Queen's gentlewoman. Told the Queen's Chancellor he had news by a servant of his, who, by means of Mistress Bekweth, a gentlewoman in Essex, had escaped from them, that they had gotten Pomfret Castle, and the first of them had had 18*s.* 8*d.* apiece from their townships. The said Elderkar, who is brother-in-law to the late abbess of [the said]d Clements Thorpe desired examinate to move that matter to the Queen's Council, and to offer them money, and the abbess herse[lf] promised him 30*l.* for his labor. Examined why he did not report these tidings to the King's Council:—heard them on Tuesday night, and next morning went to the Rolls to inform my lord Privy Seal, but he had gone to the Court. Then, hearing in every man's mouth that Pomfret Castle was given over, he thought it needless to report.

ii. Harry Sais, servant to the said Ascue, deposes that about three weeks ago he went to Yorkshire for three horses of his master's, which were there with one Mr. Knevet at grass. Knevet showed him the country was up, and said he durst not deliver him the horses lest they should be taken from him, but promised to bring them himself by the west part. Then Mr. Knevet [went fo]rth towards Kendal, but was taken and sworn and suffered to pass on, as he sent word to my lady his wife. After five or six days examinate left, with one Mrs. Bekwith, and in coming through Ferrybrigges they were taken and told to swear to be true to God and the King. Said he would, and some one said "and not to us?" Answered: "If ye be true to the King, or else I would be loath to swear." Then one said: "If ye do not swear thus, to be true to God and to the King and to the commons, thou shalt lose thy head." So he swore "upon a little book that one of them brought forth of his sleeve." He and his fellow were taken to Pomfret town, where they besieged the Castle. Afterwards heard the Castle was taken, and that they would forward towards London. Asked "who s[hould se]nde them," and was told, the townships. The m[ost part] were without harness. Heard there were 20,000, but he thinks 10,000, mostly horse. Two days after, the Castle being won, the most part departed. He and his fellow came to Ferybrigge, where the gentlewoman waited for them, thence to Doncaster, where was mustering for the lord Steward, and thence hither. Showed these tidings to one Lassell, gent., who asked after his father in Yorkshire, to his master on Tuesday last, and to the duke of Norfolk on his way towards Grantham, and no one else.

iii. Fly-leaf endorsed "Bernard Flecher."

In Ap Rice's hand, pp. 5. *Mutilated. Endd.:* "Liber decimus octavus."

R. O. 2. Fragment containing the depositions of . . . . . Thomas Hennage, Thos. Brompton, of Cherryburton, and John Benson and Ric. Dennyse, of Lincoln, as to the rising of the Commons, of whom Simon Moyne and Philip Bleesby were captains, but against their wills. The mayor of Lincoln ordered the Commons to wait upon him on the 5th of October, and delivered them harness.

In Ap Rice's hand, pp. 2. *Mutilated round the edges.* Notes in the margin in Derby's hand.

1536.

[26 Oct.] **880.** RICH. CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. My lord's Grace* has on receipt of your letters apprehended Moyne, the man of law, and this night, by my Lord's command, I have, with much business, taken George Wyndessor. My Lord intends to send them both up to the Court to-morrow, by some of my lord Admiral's servants. Lincoln, Thursday night. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

26 Oct. **881.** SIR THOMAS PALMER to CROMWELL.

R. O. Sends such news as there is. Hears suit is made to Cromwell for the house he dwells in. Has it by lease from 40 years to 40 years, and has spent 100*l.* on it, and, with Cromwell's favor, will not part with it, neither for gold nor silver. Calais, 26 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord of the Privy Seal. *Endd.*

26 Oct. **882.** J. DE MORBECQUE to HENRY PALMER.

R. O. I beg you to consider the long imprisonment of my four *compagnons* at Boulogne, and that they were taken within your Pale. If I knew the contrary, I would demand them in my own name, but I trust you will get them restored without expense at the place where they were taken, as I would do if Frenchmen had been taken by my men in the same way. I should like to know the form of the demand, and the reply made by the Sieur de Vervins to the lord Deputy. I beg for an answer by the bearer. Tournehen, 26 Oct. *Signed.*

As soon as any of my men can get a deer I will send you one.

Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Monsyeur de Palmere a Campaigne.

27 [Oct.] **883.** HENRY VIII. to the DUKE OF SUFFOLK and others.

R. O. We have received your letters of the 25th instant, with the postscript of the 26th, acknowledging sundry letters before to you addressed and describing your proceedings and the state of the country. We thank you: and whereas you desire to know our mind on two special points (1) whom you our lieutenant should leave as chieftain there if required to advance to the aid of Norfolk and Shrewsbury, and what number of persons you shall leave with him; and (2) if they write to you for an aid, what number of men you should send and with what captains. Our mind is:—1. That if our cousins send for you, which they will only do in the greatest extremity, you shall commit the charge of that country to you Sir John Russel and Sir Wm. a Parre, appointing to them only 1,500 men. And you our Lieutenant, our Admiral, Sir Francis Brian, Sir Anthony Browne, with all the rest of your bands, shall make your access to them in such sort as may be most beneficial to our affairs. 2. If, on the other hand, our cousins only desire you to send men; in that case you our Admiral and you Sir Anthony Browne with 1,000 horse, in case the 600 men last despatched towards you be arrived and the harness taken in, as you write it will be by Sunday night, shall hasten to join them with the same.

There arrived here this day 100 tall men sent by the bishop of Exeter whom we send to you. And whereas you write that you have prepared the furniture of Sir Ralph Evers keeping our castle at Scarborough with victual and gunpowder, although we thank you, yet remembering how you sent like furniture to Sir Ralph Elleker by one of the [Thimbelbyes]† gentlemen of those parts which, as it appeareth, came too late, and perceiving

* The Duke of Suffolk. † Cancelled.

1536.

by the examination of divers traitors of that faction taken here, that many of the gentlemen there be not so whole as they pretend, we advise you to trust them no further than you must, suspecting that he that went to Hull "make not such diligence in his journey as he might have done." Finally you our lieutenant will remember that we wrote before we would reserve you to wait upon us if we should advance into those parts, and we require you to satisfy yourself therewithal and not depart, except in such case as we have appointed.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 7. *Endd.:** Minute of the King's letters sent to the [duke] of Suffolk, [x]xvij, [Oct.] A° 28.

27 Oct. **884.** HENRY VIII. to NORFOLK.

R. O. S. P. I. 493.

We have received your letters written from Welbeck on Wednesday last at midnight with others enclosed addressed to you that day by the earls of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon. The contents of both make us muse on matters generally rather than on the specialities of the same, how to provide a remedy in case anything went wrong. As you are now joined in company with Shrewsbury we doubt not you will direct things to our honor and the final defeat of the rebels; but you must either have provided for your safeguards before this, or else remain in greater danger than we expected. Your letters remind us of your politic device signified to us when you wrote to us from Cambridge, which we commended at the time; and as we cannot at this distance prescribe a certain order for your proceedings we desire you not to give stroke, if these letters come to your hands in time, unless you see some great advantage in it. But if the rebels seem too strong for you, or if you think any of Shrewsbury's company ill-disposed, you shall withdraw to the passages of Nottingham and Newark, persuading Shrewsbury to do the like and fortify the same till we can repair to you with our army royal, "having ever more regard to the defence of us and of your natural country than to any dishonor that might be spoken of such retirement," for we assure you we would not expose our cousins of Norfolk or Shrewsbury or others with you to peril for any dominion we have on that side Trent. As to your promises to be made to the rebels to stay them till your forces are joined with the others, although we know you will lose no opportunity of damaging our enemies, we doubt not you will have such a temperance as our honor shall remain untouched by any certain grant of what you cannot certainly promise. Finally, whereas you desire us, in case of any mischance, to be good lord to your children, although we trust no such thing shall happen, yet we assure you that in such case we shall not fail to remember your children, "being your lively images," with our princely favor. Windsor, 27 Oct. at midnight, 28 Hen. VIII.

Corrected draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 11. *Endd.:* The minute of the King's letters to my lord of Norfolk.

27 Oct. **885.** THE COUNCIL to ———.

R. O.

Send herewith certain letters to gentlemen in "that" county to attend the King, advancing in person against the rebels now assembled in Yorkshire. Charge him to see them delivered. Windsor, 27 Oct. "in great haste." *Signed:* Thomas Audeley k. chaunceler—Thoms. Crumwell—John Oxynford—Robt. Sussex—Edwarde Hereforde—Rich. Cicester—Wyllm. Sandys."

P. 1.

* This endorsement is transcribed in a modern hand.

1536.

886. The Northern Rebellion.

Harl. 442, f. 138. B. M.

Proclamation ordering victuallers and others who sell victuals by retail or in gross to assist in providing all kinds of victuals at reasonable prices for the army which will accompany the King to the North to repress the traitorous rebellion there.

1 p. 2. *Modern copy.**

887. The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. St. P. I. 495.

An address to the rebels commencing "Alas, ye unhappy men, what frenzy, what folly," &c. Give them the choice whether to abide the danger of battle or to submit themselves to the King's mercy. Will in the latter case be suitors to the King for them. *Signed:* T. Norffolk, G. Shrouesbury, the King's lieutenants,—H. Exeter—Thomas Rutland—G. Huntyngdon.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "The King's captains' exprobrations for the rebels."

27 Oct. **888.** John Williamz to Cromwell.

R. O.

Writes more to show his duty than to declare news; for, since his coming to Stamford with Sir John Russell, matters were doubtful, and he knew Cromwell was informed of them by the Council. Since the coming of my lord of Suffolk, my lord Admiral, Sir Francis Bryan, and Cromwell's kinsman Mr. Richard, and before, of Sir John Russell and Sir William Ap[arre], he is bound to report their pains in matters concerning the rebellious. The duke of Suffolk and the Lord Admiral, ceremonies laid aside, have won the hearts of all; as for Sir John Russell and Sir Francis Bryan, "God never died for a better couple." Mr. Richard uses himself like Cromwell's kinsman. All desire nothing so much as to fight with the rebels. Will describe the gentlemen in Lincolnshire. In no country has he seen "such a sight of asses, so unlike gentlemen as the most part of them be." Knights and esquires are meeter to be baileys; men void of good fashion and, in truth, of wit, except in matters concerning their trade "which is to get goods only." Has been called by the Council to hear matters and keep a register of accusations, &c., so has had some practise with these gentlemen. Hitherto the Council has used them very gently, but when it comes to a straiter examination, if they have known more of this rebellion than they pretend, their dull wits will not hide it. Lyncoll, 27 Oct.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

27 Oct. **889.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O.

You will receive with this the bill of Mr. George's† charges laid out for him here. The 4½ yards damask and 8 yards taffeta narrow is owing to Chr. Campion, payable in April. I cannot get my lord's bill signed for the abbey of Frystock. I hope if the rebels were once subdued, as I trust they will be shortly, it would be soon despatched. My lord Privy Seal says he will take lord Beauchamp's money. Mrs. Alice wants money, for "dyning" (?) of the kersey, 5*s.* 3*d.*; for cruell, 2*s.*; and for silk, 18*d.* London, 27 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

---

* Another copy will be found in the Soc. of Antiquaries' Proclamations, I. 85.

† George Bassett.

1536.

27 Oct. **890.** JOHN PERPOWNTE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have been at Winchester with my young master,† who is merry and in good health, and learns well. I have paid for his costs for 27 weeks, xxvij^{ti}. iiij^{d}. (*i.e.*, 4*d.* a week), for a frieze coat, 5*s.* 10½*d.*; and for a bonnet, 18*d.*; summa, 16*s.* 4½*d.* I have received of Robt. Cornewayll 11*s.* 1*d.* Against Christmas I will go to Winchester and buy him hose and shoes. I intended to have seen your Ladyship at Michaelmas, and spent nearly 3*l.* in apparel, but I could not get a penny from the good fellows who had my money, which was my let. The remnant of your mark was bestowed in the cap, shoes, and girdle. Two messengers have come to poor John Keysell, offering him good wages to keep a goshawk, but he will serve no man till he knows my lord's pleasure and yours, trusting you will be good to him. If not, he asks you to get my lord's letter for him to be with Dr. Dudley. Subberton, 27 Oct.

You shall receive the inventory.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At Calais.

27 Oct. **891.** COUNT of CIFUENTES to CHARLES V.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 94. B. M. * * * Sends a copy of a letter from the ambassador in England. Has not thought it advisable to speak to the Pope on the matter of which he writes, for fear of incurring the danger which the ambassador wishes to avoid, that they might not know that the Princess is proceeding cautiously in this matter. If the Pope knew of it he might carelessly tell the French, and it would thus come to the knowledge of the King of England. Will, however, do it if the Emperor thinks it advisable. Rome, 27 Oct. 1536.

Sp., pp. 7. *Modern copy.*

892. THE PILGRIMAGE OF GRACE.

Hist. MSS. Com. Report VI. 446. Letters and seditious devises moved by the commons.

1. Be it known generally how of late we have received, &c., directed unto us in this manner, Maister Povertye, the conductor, protector, and maintainer of the whole commonalty sendeth you all greeting in our Lord everlasting.—They intend the defence of the faith of Christ by licence of Henry VIII., who, though styled Defender of the Faith, yet by certain heretics of their time they see it confounded, not ashaming in open preaching to blaspheme the honor of God by spoiling and suppressing holy places, as abbeys, churches, and ministers of the same, and despising the laws of Holy Mother Church; blaspheming also our Lady and all other Saints, &c.—They call on all from 16 years and above, upon pain of death and forfeiting of goods, to be in readiness to aid them in maintaining the faith of Christ and his Church, the honor of the King, and of the common wealth.—*Ends:* and ever God save the King and send him good council.

2. Letter written to the bailiffs and constables.

Well beloved, we greet you well. And whereas our brother Poverty and our brother Rogers goeth forward openly for the aid and assistance of your faith and Holy Church, &c., for the reformation of such abbeys and monasteries now dissolved and suppressed without any just cause, and have sent to us for help,—We command you under pain of deadly sin to be at Stoke Green beside Hauksie Kirk on the 28th of October by 8 o'clock, in your best array, as you will answer for it at the dreadful day of doom, and on pain of pulling down your houses and losing your goods, and your

† George Basset, lady Lisle's son.

1536.

892. THE PILGRIMAGE OF GRACE—*cont.*

bodies to be at the captain's will—there we shall take further directions concerning our faith, and good and laudable customs, and such naughty articles now admitted,—namely, first, that no infant shall receive the blessed sacrament of baptism unless a tribute be paid to the King; secondly, that no man under 20*l.* lands shall eat bread made of wheat, nor capon, chekyn, goose, or pig, unless to pay a tribute to the King; thirdly, every plowland to pay a tribute: with other extreme and urgent causes.

3. The oath of the honorable men [in the same terms as No. 705 (4).]

4. An order for Religious Houses [in same terms as No. 784 ii.]

5. Proclamation to the same effect and nearly in the same words as § 2.

R. O. 2. Proclamation, "By all the whole consent of the herdmen in this our pilgrimage for grace to the common wealth." Commanding that, to the intent to expulse "all villain blood from the King's grace and his privy council for the common wealth, and restoring of Christ's Church," none shall aid the earl of Darbie or any one not sworn for the common wealth; and that all of 16 years of age be on Cliderow Moor on Monday after Simon and Jude day.

P. 1. *Small slip, mutilated. Endd.:* "A commandment to the commons."

3. Another Proclamation.

R. O. "All commons stick ye together, rise with no great man to ye know his intent. Keep your harness in your own hands and ye shall obtain your purpose in all this North land. Claim ye old customs and tenant right to take your farms by a God's penny, all gressumes and heghtnynges to be laid down, then may we serve our sovereign lord king Henry the VIIIth. God save his noble Grace. We shall serve our lands lords in every righteous cause with horse and harness as custom will demand. Gentle commons, have this in your mind, every man take his lands lord and ye have need, as we did in Kendalland, then shall ye speed. Make your writing, command them to seal to grant you your petitions at your desire. Lords [spiritual] and temporal, have it in your mind, the world as it waveth, and to your tenants be ye kind, then may ye go on pilgrimage nothing you withstand, and commons to you be true through all Cristen land, to maintain the faith of Holy Church as ye have take on hand. Adieu, gentle commons, thus I make an end. Maker of this letter, pray Jesu be his speed. He shall be your captain when that ye have need."

28 Oct. **893.** PLATE.

Royal MS., 7 C. xvi. f. 69. B. M. "A bill of parcels of gold plate."

A gold cup with a cover, having a rose of diamonds in the top and nine small diamonds round it, and three hanging pearls, weighing 242 cr. of the sun = 56*li.* 9*s.* 4*d.* A gold chain and pair of beads of Paris work, having gaudees of the Five Wounds, wt., 147 cr. of the sun = 34*li.* 6*s.* A salt of gold and byrrall, with a cover having roses upon it and a pomegranate for the knob, wt., 96 cr. = 3*li.* 14*s.* 8*d.* 28 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII.

P. 1.

28 Oct. **894.** HENRY VIII. to the EARL OF DERBY.

R. O. We have received this day your sundry letters, one stating that you have advanced towards Sauley against the rebels, the other signifying the delivery to you of a letter written by that villanous traitor Aske, which you have sent to us still sealed as it was delivered to you. We thank you for

1536.

your diligence, which we shall remember so that you and your posterity shall rejoice. If on your coming to Sauley you find the abbot and monks or canons restored again, of which they must either have been authors or abettors, you shall at once cause the abbot and certain of the chief monks to be hanged on long pieces of timber or otherwise out of the steeple, and the rest to be executed in such places as you think fit, putting the remainder of the people in no doubt of our mercy, but passing it over as though you took none else for offenders but the ringleaders, whom you cause to be presented to you by others, as it were for their excuses. You must have special regard to the apprehension of all such captains, and let none escape. And whereas you wrote to lord Cromwell for money; we have appointed Norfolk and Shrewsbury our lieutenants, and our council there to see you furnished as follows. First: in case they write to you to repair to them, you shall, after punishing the rebellion at Sauley, go to them with all possible speed; in which case they will supply you with money. And if they write that they have no need of your assistance, or think it expedient to forbear the stroke till we come with our army royal, you shall, after seeing good quiet in your parts, choose out of your own forces 2,000 or 3,000 of the best, and with them meet us at Nottingham or between it and Northampton, leaving substantial gentlemen behind you to preserve quiet. In this case also our said cousins shall see you supplied with money. Windsor Castle, 28 Oct., at midnight.

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* The minute to the earl of Derby.

28 Oct. **895.** HENRY VIII. to SIR ROGER BRADSHAWE.

Harl. MS. 283. f. 258. B. M.

Thanks him for having collected his forces and joined the earl of Derby for the repression of the rebels in those parts. Desires him to continue with the earl until the said traitors are utterly subdued. Will consider his charges therein. Windsor, 28 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed with a stamp.*

P. 1. *Add.*

28 Oct. **896.** HENRY VIII. to SIR THOS. LANGTON.

Harl. MS. 283. f. 259. B. M.

To the same effect. Windsor, 28 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed with a stamp.*

P. 1. *Add.*

28 Oct. **897.** HENRY VIII. to SIR WILLIAM LEYLANDE.

R. O.

To the same effect. Windsor Castle, 28 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed with a stamp.*

P. 1. *Add.*

28 Oct. **898.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O.

Nine copies of letters missive (not addressed), in the same terms as No. 821, but beginning "Right well beloved in God," and dated 28 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII., with the postscript added. Two of these copies are signed with a stamp, the other seven unsigned.

R. O.

2. Two unsigned copies of the same without date or postscript.

R. O.

3. Commencement of letters missive slightly different from the preceding, &c. "Right well beloved in God, &c. And for as much as the army appointed to attend upon our person repaireth ——."

1536.

[28 Oct.] **899.** THOMAS GRYCE to LORD DARCY.

R. O. The bearer, Roger Ryshton, my lord of Derby's servant, will inform you further of his lordship's pleasure. Scribbled this Saturday.

P.S.—After the above was written one Smalpage, Sir John Nevyll's servant, brought word that a message shall this night come from my lord of Shrewsbury with news from the King. "I beseech your Lordship [let] me have soon knowledge thereof, &c."

Hol., p. 1, *small page. Add.*

28 Oct. **900.** EARLS OF SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, AND HUNTINGDON to
R. O. LORD DARCY.

According to your desire, we have written to my lord of Derby, as in the copy we have sent you by your servant: not doubting but that you will stay the commons of Kendall about my lord of Derby, according to the order taken at our last meeting. In haste, at Doncaster, 28 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* My lord is Steward (*sic*) sixth letter."

28 Oct. **901.** SHREWSBURY, [RUTLAND, AND HUNTINGDON], to DERBY.

R. O. As my lord of Norfolk and we here have stayed the commons of Yorkshire, and every man is "sparpled" and retired home, and my lord of Norfolk returned to the King, and as we hear from lord Dercy that you, with your retinue, are to be on Monday next at Whalley Abbey; we charge you in the King's name to "sparple" your company without molesting the said commons. Dancaster, 28 Oct. *Underneath in the earl of Shrewsbury's hand:* "The true copy. G. Shrouesbury."

Headed: A copy of the letter sent unto the earl of Derby.

P. 1. *Add. to:* Lord Darcy. *Endd.:* To my lord of Derby from my lord Steward.

[28 Oct.] **902.** NORFOLK and OTHERS to HENRY VIII.

R. O. The lords and gentlemen who went from us yesterday to the commons
St. P. I. 496. at Pomfret have returned. They have declared your pardon and despatched them all to their houses. The bearer has been present at all our conferences and will explain everything. Doncaster, Saturday. *Signed by* Norfolk, Shrewsbury, Rutland, Fitzwilliam, Sir Francis Talbot, Russell, Sir Anthony Browne, and Roger Radclyffe.

Add., sealed, and endd.

R. O. 2. Copy of the oath and articles sent up with the duke of Norfolk to the King.

Oath to follow their captain in their pilgrimage of grace for the preservation of the King and expulsion of villanous blood.

[Articles:—] For the maintenance of Faith and Church and the liberties of the [same]. That the laws may be used as at the beginning of the reign "when his nobles did order under his Highness." That subverters of laws of God and the realm may be corrected; as the lord Cromwell, archbishop of Canterbury,[1] [the Lord Chancell]or, bishop of Worcester, and other "maintainers of the same sect." [General pardon?] and other articles.

Pp. 2.

1536.

28 Oct. R. O. **903.** ROBERT A[SKE], captain, and SIR THOMAS PERCY to the BRETHREN OF WATTON.

Commanding them to deliver to bearer all goods within the lordship of Watton which belonged to William Smith and John Nettilton, who have deserted from "this our pilgrimage." Pountfret, Saturday, St. Simon and St. Jude's Day. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. at bottom.*

28 Oct. R. O. **904.** JOHN LORD ZOUCHE to CROMWELL.

Sends his fee, desiring him to be good Lord to him in his rightful causes as he promised. His counsel will wait upon him. Harryngworthe, 28 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[28 Oct.] R. O. **905.** JEHAN DE TOVAR to [LORD LISLE].

I have received your letter complaining of outrages committed by the Emperor's subjects within the English pale. I will make an example of such of the offenders as I can find.

You write that one Lancheloet de Chanp, an English subject, has been taken by some of my men, who made him compound with them.

Herenbault, who was one of the captors, explains to me that he took him for a Frenchman on the information of two burgesses of this town, and two other adventurers (names given). I have caused Herenbault to repay the money, and I have in prison two of the poor marauders, awaiting punishment. I send the money, which is three angelots, and the remainder which the said Lancelot has paid for his expenses I will cause to be paid when informed of the amount. As to the threats you say have been made to George, receiver of the customs at Escluse, I have taken such order between the said Herenbault and his son and all the others under me, that no one shall offend on account of this matter, and if the said George please to drink and make good friendship with them, I will make them drink together, after I have punished him "ung peu gracieucement" for associating with such a ragamuffin (*hoespiliaers*), not considering the kindness I have shown him in times past.

I have inquired about the five cows which you write have been taken from an English subject in the county of Guisnes, and my lieutenant informs me you wrote to him about three weeks or a month ago on the same subject, and that he found the said Merx Boen and Nic. de Joernee, with two other adventurers not belonging to my garrison, had taken three cows and two calves, on which my lieutenant made declaration how you demanded the said cows and calves, and the said *compaignons* swore that they took them on French soil, which was explained to the person sent to complain. Nevertheless I send you a certificate of the place of their capture. It is very difficult to maintain justice and preserve free intercourse with the friends of the Emperor. Long ago I commanded good men to examine the places about the Emperor's bounds, that every one might come and go securely.

I am glad to hear that the troubles in England are composed. Gravelines Castle, 28 Oct. 1536. *Signed.*

P.S.—I have proclaimed by sound of the drum that none of my men infringe the English pale, on pain of the halter, and I beg you to inform me if any such case occur

Fr., pp. 4.

1536.

29 Oct. **906.** HENRY VIII. to SIR WILLIAM FELDING.

R. O. Commands him to be in readiness with horse and harness, with such servants and friends as he can command, to wait upon the King, who is determined to advance with an army royal against the rebels in the North. Windsor Castle, 29 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed with a stamp.*

P. 1. *Add.*

2. Letters to the same effect addressed to Ralph Worseley, groom of the Wardrobe of Robes, and Sir Geo. Throkmerton, will be found in Harl. MS. 238, ff. 260, 262, B.M.

R. O. 3. Three other copies dated and signed with the stamp, but not addressed.

R. O. 4. Two other copies not signed.

29 Oct. **907.** HENRY VIII. to the TOWN OF ———.

R. O. Has resolved to advance with an army royal for the repression of certain traitors in the North, and commands them, in his absence, to watch and question all persons entering or leaving the town, having special respect to strangers and authors of flying tales. Windsor Castle, 29 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed with a stamp.*

Letters missive, p. 1. *Not add.*

R. O. 2. Three other copies.

29 Oct. **908.** HENRY VIII. to the TOWN AND PORT OF LYNNE.

R. O. To the same effect, with the addition of a clause that no stranger is to be allowed to land with any manner of weapon, nor are more than 20 strangers to be on land there at once. "Given under our signet," Windsor Castle, 29 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed with a stamp.*

P. 1. *Add. to* the mayor, customers, comptroller, searchers, &c.

R. O. 2. Four similar letters to Chichester, King's Lyme, Rye, and Portsmouth.

Add. MS. 19,398, f. 43. B. M. 3. Another similar letter to the port of F . . . . *Signed with a stamp.*

P. 1. *Address mutilated.*

[29 Oct.] **909.** NORFOLK to the COUNCIL.

R. O. I came to this town this night late, and found the scantiest supper I had many years. I am weary with anxiety and have been in bed three hours, during which time I have been twice wakened, once with letters from my lord of Suffolk, and again with letters from the King of the 27th inst. I have served his Highness often without reproach, "and now, inforced to appoint with the rebels, my heart is near broken," and yet every man says I never served his Grace so well as in dissolving the enemy's army without loss to ours. I am unquiet as to how the King will take the despatching of our band.

"Alas, that the valiant heart of my lord Steward would not suffer him to have tarried about Trent, but with his fast hastening forwards to bring us into the most barren country of the realm, whereof hath ensued the effect that I saw long afore would fall." It was not fear which made us appoint with the enemy, but the cold weather and the want of room to house more

1536.

than a third of the army, and of fuel to make fires. Pestilence in the town was fervent, and where I and my son lay, at a friar's, 10 or 12 houses were infected within a butt's length. On Friday night the mayor's wife and two daughters and a servant all died in one house; nine soldiers are dead. There was not within five miles of the town one load of hay, oats, peas, or beans left. It was therefore impossible to give battle or to retreat, as we had no horse and they all the flower of the North. Never prince had a company of more true noblemen and gentlemen, "yet right few of soldiers but that thought and think their quarrels to be good." Those who came with my lord Marquis and me would have done their parts "and the noblemen of the rest, but I fear what the others would. My Lords, what case we were in when Roger Ratclyff and I wept secretly together I report me to you. Neither of us both, but with good will would have be prisoners in Turkey to have had it at the point it is now, though not as we would it were, and yet once again my lords, woe! woe! woe worth the time that my lord Steward went so far forth; for and he had not, ye should have heard other news. Fye! Fye! upon the lord Darcy, the most arrant traitor that ever was living, and yet both his sons true knights; old Sir Robert Constable as ill as he, and all his blood true men." Finally, if the King should write to me to gather the army again it is impossible, and, "for God's sake, help that his Highness cause not my lord of Suffolk to put any man to death unto my coming, nor openly to call the lord Darcy traitor." Tuxford, Sunday morning.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*, received last day of October.

29 Oct. **910.** SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, and HUNTINGDON to HENRY VIII.

R. O. St. P. I. 497.

According to the appointment taken by my lord of Norfolk and me, this morning we learn by Chester and Carelhill heralds that the rebels in Yorkshire are "disparpled" at Pomfret, and all gone over Ferry Bridge home. So we have this day dissolved your army here, and sent your ordnance to Nottingham according to your commandment. Dancastre, 29 Oct., 1 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

[29 Oct.] **911.** JOHN GOSTWYK to CROMWELL.

R. O.

I have today paid the retinue of the King's army under Norfolk, Shrewsbury, and others, their wages, conduct money, &c. out of the money you sent by John Freman. There remains in my hands only about 50*l.* which I suppose I must deliver to Rutland at Nottingham for the charges of gunners and the ordnance to remain in the Castle. I have paid much to my lord of Exeter, especially in conduct money, they have come so far. I have written every day this week, especially on Friday last, when communication was had between the rebels of Yorkshire and the lords of Norfolk and Shrewsbury. I hope that communication may be to the King's honor. I have had but two letters from your Lordship this fortnight, one by Anthony Roke and the other by John Freman. I beg you will favour my friend Mr. Beckwith, who has faithfully served the King at his own cost with six men in harness, and can give you better information of all this business than any man. Tickhill Castle, Sunday night.

Advises thanks to be given to the duke of Norfolk. Darcy's servants have spoiled and robbed much since the surrender of Pomfret Castle. Has written to him this day and expects an answer tomorrow. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

29 Oct. **912.** DARCY to the EARLS OF SHREWSBURY, RUTLAND, and HUNTINGDON.

The Captain and we have already sent in post to all the commons of Cumberland, Westmoreland, Kendal, the side of Lancashire and Craven, and all others of the North, to leave besieging of houses and disperse homewards, according to the order and promise made at our last meeting at Doncaster. Sunday after St. Simon's Day and Jude.

Half page, from Darcy's Letter Book (No. xxix.).

[29 Oct.] **913.** RICH. CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. On Friday last my lord Admiral, Sir John Russ[ell] and I "attendant upon them" arrived at Lowthe, where we found the people very hollow. Nevertheless tonight all the harness and weapons in those parts will be brought to Lincoln, where we arrived this night. For the same purpose Mr. Brian has been at Horncastle, and Mr. Brown at Market Rason. The lord Admiral and the army are in good health. Cromwell doubtless has heard the news from Yorkshire. Lincoln, Sunday. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

9 Oct. **914.** SIR WM. FITZWILLIAM to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Came to Stamford with such diligence that he brought neither bed, coat, gown, nor, in manner, other apparel but what he has daily on his back. Asks leave to come to the King now the rebels and traitors are "sparpled" and no longer keep the field. Had lever than the half of his goods, to speak with the King for one half hour. Lincoln, 29 Oct. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* My lord Admiral. R. the last day of Oct.

29 Oct. **915.** DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND to HENRY VIII.

R. O. St. P. II. 380. Since the prorogation of Parliament we have considered the effect of your several letters by Wm. Body and Robt. Cowley, clerk of the Crown of Chancery, noting a remissness in us that we devise no means of alleviating your extreme charges. By the letters we sent by Wm. Body the matter was as deeply proponed to Parliament as we could devise. The inhabitants of Dublin, Meath, Kildare, and Uriel have been so spoiled that the 20th of their revenues would amount to very little and yet be more than they could bear. Advise the King to "frame" the earl of Ossory and his son that revenues may be levied in Kilkenny, Tipperary, Waxforde, and Waterforde as they are here. As the season approaches when Englishmen cannot serve 500 or 600 of the worst of the army might be dismissed. A further reformation is most necessary in Leinster between Dublin and Waterford, and for this, as most of the army have "been so noseled in robbery, disobedience, and other offences," other should be appointed in their place. Dublin, 29 Oct. *Signed.:* Pour Leonard Gray—J. lord of Trymleteston your Grace's Chaunceler—Georgius Dubliness., your Grace's chaplain—J. Rawson prior of Kyllmaynam—Willm. Brabason—Gerald Aylmer, justice—Thoms Luttrell, justice—Patrick Fynglas, baron—John Alen, Mr. of your Rolles.

Add. Endd.

29 Oct. **916.** JOHN PENVEN to [SIR GEO.] DOUGLAS.

Calig. B. III. 293. B. M. Hears the King* will not have the Duke's† daughter. He is yet at Lyons or else at Rowane somewhat "a crased." He is the worst spoken of man, of his own servants, in the world. They say he has beggared all

* James V. † Of Vendôme.

1536.

Pinkerton's Scotland, II. 490.

Scotland. And now here with a servant or two running up and down the streets of Paris buying every trifle himself, and every carter pointing at him and saying "yonder goes la roy de Escosse." Some say he will desire the French king's daughter, others Dunbar, a ship and 2 or 3 horses. He has sent Ric. Carmechell into Scotland with letters and tokens to the lord of Loch Leven's wife; so some say he will have her. All are weary of him and wish him under ground. None can say whether he will come soon or tarry all winter. There are with him Oliver Synkler, Robt. Gibs, And. Wod, John Talland, and Jas. Maxwell of Rowen and M. Esturmaill steward of the duke of Vendome's house. George Stele "and his chapell is in Rowen"; John Drumond, Hen. Kempt and the rest in New Haven. No Scotsman dare move your matters to the King, who hates the sight of them that favor you; nevertheless I will do your commandment. The earl of Moray asked the King where his minion Sir James* was, and the King said he had "fawttid sore to him and should never have his favor again. Nay, said the earl, by the wounds of God, he cannot fawt to you though he should dryte in your hands." The earl whispered to a friend of yours "Where is your masters now? Why are they not doing? They should have now friends enough." George Stele has threatened to have Mr. Adam Otterburn hanged for speaking to my lord and you when ambassador in London. Notes the displeasure the earl of Moray bears the King; but advises [Sir George] to attempt nothing without the king of England's help. Tomorrow I will go secretly towards John of Drummond, for if it were known that I spoke to him he were undone. If you write, send your letters to Geo. Howm in Depe for I will tarry here no longer than I must. Wrote 19 Oct. from Depe. Rowen, 22 Oct.

P.S.—Gawine comes nightly to me with news.

Copy, p. 1. *Broad sheet. Endd.:* The copie of Penven his lettre to the lord Douglas.

Pinkerton's Scotland, II. 492.

ii. SAME to SAME.

Since landing in France I have been riding every day, and I have been at Hartflowe and New Haven. Took Gawyn with me to bring your friends to me while I keep close. He went to the man I was specially sent to, who was glad of my coming, but would not see me. The King had written to him not to leave the ship in which his treasure and raiment lay. You have no foe with the King save the earl of Argyle. John of Bartoun came lovingly to me in Hartflowe. Sir James Hamilton is out of favour, and the King said upon the sea to John of Drummond, "If I would but once look merely upon the earl of Angus, Sir James would drowp; for by the wounds of God, said the King, for all Sir James' bragging, the earl of Angus and he never met but Sir James turned ever the back seams of his hose." Having made appointments with your friends, I returned to Rowen, where I heard an inkling of an appointment between the French king and king of Scots. Next morning posted towards Paris to learn the truth. A league on this side Ponttoyes, I met lord Askyne and the abbot of Couper hastening to New Haven, on their way to Scotland to receive Dunbar to the King's use. The king of Scots shall marry Madame Magdalen, the French King's eldest daughter. They shall be "made handfast 25 Nov, either at Blois or Amboise where now both Kings are. The marriage shall be at Paris, and on the same day the duke of Wandone's daughter, which the King should have had, shall marry the count of Anvars. The King is much made of

* Sir James Hamilton.

1536.

916. JOHN PENVEN to [SIR GEO.] DOUGLAS—*cont.*

and treated as the Dolfynne was, with the Dolfynne's servants to wait on him. A sage merchant of France told me the two Kings would have the king of England with them this winter. The French king can deny the king of England nothing, he loves him so well; wherefore if you desire favour of the king of Scots, get the king of England, your master, to obtain it through the French king, to whom the king of Scots will deny nothing. Meanwhile I shall move your friends to get the King's malice abated. "Lyberton is kind after the old fashion with many more if they durst express it." You should solicit the King's letters to be with the French king before the marriage, which will be on St. Katharine's Day.* Write to me in Depe to Geo. Howm. This is the third letter I have written you since coming to France. Either we must obtain the king of Scots' favour before he leaves France or never. Paris, 29 Oct.

Copy, p. 1. *Broad sheet. Endd. by Darcy:* "The true copy of the Scotch letters taken of late from a Scot, good, as I think, to be seen."

29 Oct. R. O. **917.** SIR CLEMENT WEST to CROMWELL.

Please be a mean to the King for the recovery of my small substance Mr. Brereton had in custody. I presumed to write of it to his Highness and the duke of Norfolk and your Lordship; at which time I knew not of your promotion, of which I am as glad as any. I have often said you would be a great man.

I presumed to send my lord's Grace aforesaid, a proxy, and named your lordship one. "Dr. Mablesteyn, sub-prior at St. John's, writes that he will do for me: he knows all my business."

Please cause the "steme" of Slebech to be moderate for the tenth which is 18*l.*, "and when I had most for it with mortuaries and frarys which be now a nulled and were better than 20*l.* by year, which is too great decay of my poor living," considering my charges and trouble in maintaining the honor of his Highness. All turcoplyars before me have had "the grace magystrall," and I nothyng.

Desires the King's recommendations to the Master and Council for justice between the lord of St. John's and himself for the commandry of Melchborne in Bedfordshire, which was withheld from him by maintenance of the cruel Lyl Adam. Malta, 29 Oct. 1536.

On the 20th letters came that the Master, in Provyns was dead; wherefore was elected great master a Spaniard in Spain, John de Howmedes. "He hath but one eye, lost the other at the siege of Rhodes, wise and much experient in the Religion, valiant and just, he was with Lyl Adam before his Highness."

"From Venice came letters, the Great Turk prepares 200 galleys besides palandrys and other vessels to be ready be all March."

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Sealed. Endd.*

30 Oct. R. O. **918.** HENRY VIII. to WALTER WALSHE, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber.

Lately commanded him to prepare 200 men to attend the King in the intended journey against the rebels in Yorkshire. Commands him, as the rebels have submitted, to return home, to give the King's thanks to those who came with him, and to be ready again, at reasonable warning, if

* 25th of November.

1536.

necessity requires. Windsor Castle, 30 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed with a stamp.*

Letters missive, p. 1. *Add.*

R. O. 2. Four copies of similar letters missive dated as above, but not signed or addressed, one being to a bishop. The number of men to be prepared is given in one copy as 140; in the rest it is left blank.

30 Oct. **919.** Cromwell to Sir Thos. Butler.

R. O. I have received your letters and instructions sent by your servant, and declared your diligence and approved trust to the King, who gives you his hearty thanks. I rejoice to hear of the towardness of the earl of Derby and the loyalty of your gentlemen and others in those parts, the sequel of which truth shall not be more acceptable to the King than beneficial to yourselves, as a thing preserving that policy without the which they that have most gotten by their honest industry should be in worst case. I have procured the letters of thanks you desired, and send them by the bearer. I desire you to be vigilant "nowe in this queysie tyme." Windsor, the penultime of October. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

30 Oct. **920.** Sympathy with Northern Insurgents.

R. O. Information of Edward Umfrey to me, Sir William Goryng, sheriff of Sussex, 30 Oct. 28 Henry VIII., what words George Brantwhet *alias* Browne spake in James Browne's house at Fetelworth on Saturday night last.

Was talking with one Kember and Stapeller when he heard the said George and Nich. Sawyer,* a soldier of lord Matravers, talking loudly. Heard George call Nicholas a traitor; and, on inquiry, found it was because Nicholas had said he wished he and his fellow soldiers had "gone to these whoresons" in Lincolnshire. Witness said, "As many as rose against our sovereign lord the King are traitors, by God's blood! and as many as taketh their parts; and if the King would command us, I would we were there amongst them." George replied, we were better at home, "for if ye come there ye shall find them there one man good enough for two of the best should come out of this country." Witness "went near unto" George, and said he would like to try it with one of them. "Try it with one of them," said George. "By God's blood! what! wouldst thou try it with one of them?" Suspected George to be a spy, as he said he dwelt in Boston, 27 miles from Lincoln, and had been in every shire in England, and was going to Arundel, and would take a house in Fittelworth, and dwell there. George said, further, that many knights and gentlemen were compelled by the commons in Lincoinshire to follow them, and that the beginners were "one Jak Cobler, ij. plumbers, a priest, and a tailor."

ii. Further, Sir William examined Nicholas Harte, soldier to lord Matravers:—

Who says he met Kember and Stapler of Amberley, who were there to take up soldiers for my lord of Chichester. Said he heard that the Lincolnshire men had retired. George said, "Yea, marry, that is true," they were back home on Wednesday last. Said they were traitors, and George said, "Callest thou them traitors? They are Englishmen as well as thou art;

* Called Nicholas Harte in his deposition, subjoined.

1536.

920. Sympathy with Northern Insurgents—*cont.*

and thou art a traitor in thy words speaking; and go thou thy ways when thou wilt, and thou shalt never bring tidings back again; and Edward Umfrey and thou wilt do great acts unto them, and as many as you do kill there I will have the skins of them. There is two or three tanners there, and they shall make clothing leather of the said skins." *Signed:* "By me, Wyllyam Goryng."

Pp. 3.

R. O. 2. Examination of George Brantwhet *alias* Browne, by me, Sir William Goryng, sheriff of Sussex, 30 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII.

Has dwelt three years at Boston, Linc., with his wife Isabel, as Nicholas Roberson, merchant of the Staple, Anth. Roberson, his brother, Robt. Merys, Hen. Fox, butcher, and others of Boston can tell. Examined what he knew of any rising in Lincolnshire or Yorkshire; says he first heard of risings when one Venysent and John Below were taken from Legborne Abbey and imprisoned at Lowyth, and also George Parker, servant likewise to my lord Privy Seal. Was never privy to the rising or with the traitors. Heard that "one Jak Cobbler, ij. plumbers, a priest, and a tailor" rang the common bell at Louth and began the rising, which was said to be due to the pulling down of abbeys and taking of church goods. About 7 Oct. the traitors sent to Boston to join them, but the townsmen refused, and Nich. Roberson, Wm. Spynkys and others sent Brian Adler, Wm. Kydd, John Wade, and examinate to the earl of Shrewsbury for advice. The earl sent a letter to the town, 9 Oct., a copy of which examinate gave to George Parker, servant to my lord Privy Seal, between Ware and London. Left Boston on St. Luke's day last, and baited at Borne, where he met George Parker. They went together to Peterborough that night, thence to Buntyngford, and next day to London, where they parted. Tarried two days, and on the third came to Kingston, on the fourth to Chydyngfold, and on the fifth to Fittelworthe, where he has continued five days. Examined why he left his country: he says only for debt. Asked to whom he owed money or who threatened to trouble him for debt: replies that no man demanded any debt of him nor minded him any trouble, but he was afeared that they would. Gives the names of his creditors and the debts he owes in Boston, viz., to Nicholas Fylde, 12*s.*; to Sir John Syke, priest, 20*s.*; to Wm. à Borow, 15*s.*; to John Dey bellman of the same town, 6*s.* 8*d.*; and also 6*s.* 8*d.* to one Thos. Browne, attorney of the law; and 3*s.* 8*d.* to one William Walter.

Signed by me Wyllyam Goryng.

Pp. 3. *The two leaves found apart.*

[30 Oct.] **921.** Norfolk to the King's Council.

R. O. Thinks Butler, the messenger, has told them that he will be at Court on All Hallow Day, but, both from weariness and because his horses will not serve him to ride so fast, will not be at Windsor before Thursday at dinner time. Has brought Sir Rawff Ellercar and Robt. Bowes sent by the lords and commons to the King. As they were with the rebels (though they were taken by force, one out of Hull, the other out of Barney Castle), wishes to know whether he shall bring them directly to Court or leave them in the town till he and lord Talbot have spoken with the King. Intends to lie at Lambeth on All Hallow day at night. Grantham, Monday, two hours before day.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd. Sealed.*

1536.

30 Oct. **922.** EARL OF DERBY.

Hist. MSS. Com. Report VI. 446.

His letter to the gentlemen immediately on receiving the letter of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon of the 28th. [*See* No. .]—After mentioning the receipt of the above from Berwick the King's herald, and the proclamation of it at Preston, he desires them to go home, but to be ready to serve the King when he (Derby) shall command. Preston, Sunday [should be Monday],* 30th Oct., 11 o'clock.

30 Oct. **923.** WILLIAM GONSON to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Though traitors be your enemies, God shall work for the King our master. Must have for the things he, by Cromwell's command, sent to Bristol for, 96*l.* odd; as appears by a bill he left with his wife, to whom he begs it may be paid, that she may content those who "daily cry upon her for it." Lincoln, 30 Oct. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

30 Oct. **924.** WILLIAM BABTHORPP to LORD DARCY.

R. O.

Desires by bearer any further news of "this great matter," with instructions what to do. Has sent by Hugh Wylford, servant to Sir Robert Constable, for the making of beacons in the East Riding. Thinks nightly watch should be kept, in every church steeple in the low country, for the burning of the beacons: for making and watching them, a letter from Mr. Sheriff or Sir Robt. Constable were expedient. Thinks order should be made for the ceasing of spoil, which is continually made—and mostly by those who staid at home last journey—and for restitution of things spoiled since the peace taken betwixt Norfolk and Darcy. Osgodby, 30 Oct.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

30 Oct. **925.** JEHAN DE TOVAR to LORD LISLE.

R. O.

I sent yesterday a gentleman to you whom you informed that the Emperor had taken Marseilles. I send the bearer to request you will inform me if the news is true, and from whom you have received it. Gravelines, 30 Oct. 1536. *Signed.*

Mutilated. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

31 Oct. **926.** THOMAS EARL OF WILTSHIRE to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Last Sunday night received the King's letters, dated 21st inst. commanding him to go to Northampton with 300 men by Nov. 7. It is very hard for him to be there by that day, as the letter was so long in coming to him, as Cromwell's clerk, Jeffrey, the bearer, can show. Has come here today and appointed the said number or very near to be with him here tomorrow night or Sowlmas day in the morning.

As it is rumoured that the rebels have fled or yielded, asks for further orders. London, Hallowmas even.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

]Oct. **927.** HENRY EARL OF CUMBERLAND to HENRY VIII.

R. O.

Before my last letters to your Highness I had sent my son to Berwick because it was impossible to convey him to you by policy for fear of the commons who were then up everywhere. In going to Berwick he was

* *See* his letter to Hen. VIII., 1 Nov.

1536.

927. HENRY EARL OF CUMBERLAND to HENRY VIII.—*cont.*

espied, and fled to Carlisle Castle, where he lay four days unknown. Then the commons of Westmoreland and Cumberland besieged Carlisle, and the townsmen would have surrendered, but my son came forth among them and said he "would stand as my deputy their captain and jeopardy his life with them;" so they promised not to give over the town. The commons passed by for that time, but it is said they will assault it again within eight days; and you know there is there neither ordnance nor powder, and the walls are putrified and down. I have continually written to your Grace, but my servants have been taken by the commons, "and lastly my lord of Norfolk took my letters, not doubting but your Grace had the same, wherein I declared unto your Grace" how the commons had robbed my parks. Since then they have spoiled my houses at Bardon and Carleton, which were so strong as to take three days in breaking. They have stolen my money and destroyed my evidences, and yet threaten to slay me and my servants. At my castle of Skypton, 31 Oct. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.:* Berffelde.

31 Oct. **928.** DARCY to SHREWSBURY.

R. O. As the bearer, Thos. Kelke, my bailly, of Tempillnewsum, can declare, "I have had more businesses to do with all the help of my cousins and friends, besides the most special letters that could be devised by Mr. Aske, grand captain, and sent to the commons of the wild countries of Cumberland, Westmoreland, Kendal, [Lancashire]* Furness, Dent, Sedber, and Craven, and others like countries, and great numbers that I found here in Pontfrett with my lord Scrope, Sir Chr. Danby, Sir Wm. Malyeree, and many others at my return hither, "all of the rear ward," amounting, by the best information Darcy and Sir Ric. Tempest can obtain, to at least 20,000 men, and calling themselves 30,000, to order them to disperse, than we have had "both with the vaward and body of the whole battles." For in them were many well-willed lords and knights, and in the rearward few men of worship but wild people. Your letters sent to the earls of Derby and Cumberland, with others sent by the Captain and us to the commons of the rearward have, since Norfolk's departure, been the clear saving of the lives of the said earls. All Hallow even, 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* To my lord Steward. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Copy of the preceding, docketed by Darcy below: "The true copy of my letter to my l. Steward." *Endd.*

31 Oct. **929.** LORD DARCY'S LETTER BOOK.

R. O. "A° 1536. Book of the true declaration of my parts and acts, as appears by the copies herein registered, since the insurrections in Lincolnshire. In October anno predicto."

i. T. D. to the lord Steward, 6 Oct. [*See* No. 565.]

*** Underneath this letter, in § 2, is written, "A true copy sent by Sir Arthur to my lord Steward."

ii. Sir Arthur Darcy to his father. Worshop, 7 Oct. [*See* No. 592.]

iii. T. D. to Sir Arthur Darcy. Pontefret Castle, 8 Oct. [*See* No. 605.]

* Crossed out.

1536.

iv. T. D. to the earl of Cumberland. Tempilhirst, 6 Oct. [*See* No. 564.]

v. H. C. [Henry earl of Cumberland] to T. lord Darcy. Skipton, 8 Oct. [*See* No. 604.]

vi. T. D. to the lord Mayor of York. 9 Oct. [*See* No. 627.]

vii. T. D. to Sir Brian Hastyngs. 11 Oct. [*See* No. 664.]

viii. Ric. T. [Sir R. Tempest] to T. lord Darcy. Bollyng, Friday, 13 Oct. [*See* No. 695.]

ix. T. D. to Sir Ric. Tempest. 14 Oct. 1536. [*See* No. 695 ii.]

x. John [lord] Scrope to my lord of Cumberland. Bolton, St. Wilfred's Day (12 Oct.). [*See* No. 677.]

⁂ In the margin of § 2 this letter is headed, "Vera copia of my lord Scrop is lettre that cam with Sir Ric. Tempest lettre."

xi. Darcy to Henry VIII. Templehirst, 6 Oct. 1536. [*See* No. 563.]

⁂ In the margin of § 2 this letter is headed, "Vera copia of my first letter sent to the King's Grace by Sir Arthur's servant."

xii. Instructions and credence sent with the letter to the King. [*See* No. 563 (2).]

xiii. Henry VIII. to lord Darcy. Windsor Castle, 8 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. [*See* No. 598.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of the King's first lettre and not thaunswer to my lettre."

xiv. Henry VIII. to lord Darcy. Windsor Castle, 9 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. [*See* No. 611.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of the King's second letter answer to my first letter."

xv. Darcy to Henry VIII. Pountfret Castle, 13 Oct. [*See* No. 692.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of my second letter sent unto the King's Grace by Myddilton and none answer thereof."

xvi. Instructions further sent to the King, 13 Oct. [*See* No. 692 (2).]

xvii. Henry VIII. to Darcy. Windsor Castle, 13 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. [*See* No. 687.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of the King's third letter."

xviii. Darcy to Henry VIII. Pountfret Castle, 17 Oct. [*See* No. 760.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of my third letter to the King's Grace sent by Sir Arthur, and none answer thereto."

xix. Remembrance for Sir Arthur Darcy to declare to the King. 17 Oct. [*See* No. 760 (2).]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of instructions sent with the said third letter, and none answer thereto."

xx. [Darcy] to Henry VIII. Pountfret, 17 Oct. [*See* No. 761.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of another letter sent unto the King's Grace the same time, and none answer, —— 4th."

xxi. Shrewsbury to Darcy. Nottingham Castle, 12 Oct. [*See* No. 675.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of my lord Steward's first letter sent to me."

1536.

929. Lord Darcy's Letter Book—*cont.*

xxii. Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon to Darcy. Nottingham, 13 Oct. [*See* No. 694.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of a letter sent from my lords of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon."

xxiii. E. archbishop of York, T. lord Darcye, T. Magnus, G. Darcye, Arthur Darcye, R. Constable, and W. Babthorpe to Shrewsbury. Pomfret Castle, 15 Oct. [*See* No. 729.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of one letter sent from the lords and others in Pomfret Castle to my lords of Shrewsbury, Rutland, Huntingdon."

xxiv. Shrewsbury, Rutland, Huntingdon to lord Darcy. Nottingham, 15 Oct. [*See* No. 731.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of the ij. letter sent b[y the] lor[ds]."

xxv. Darcy to Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon. 15 (should be 16) Oct. [*See* No. 739.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of a letter sent [t]o my lords of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon, answer to their ijd letter."

xxvi. Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon to Darcy. Newark, 16 Oct. [*See* No. 740.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of the third letter sent from my lords of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon."

xxvii. Same to Same. Newark, 17 Oct. [*See* No. 757.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of another (iiij.) letter sent from my lords of Shrewsbury, Rut[land, and Huntingdon]."

xxviii. Same to Same. Doncaster, 28 Oct. [*See* No. 900.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of the 5th letter sent from my lords of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon."

xxix. T. D. to Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon. Sunday after SS. Simon and Jude's Day. [*See* No. 912.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of my third letter, answer to the said letter."

xxx. T. D. to Shrewsbury. All Hallow even. [*See* No. 928.]

⁂ Headed in § 2, "Vera copia of the iiij. letter sent to my lord Steward."

[*Postscript of Letter Book.*]—* Of the within-written letters and many more I have the originals. Besides the keeping of the hundred persons ordinary within Pomfret Castle, and other great charges, in trust every day to have had wages and furniture, as I had written for. In which, if I had been roundly served, I should have saved the King money and stayed the commons; for, with help of my cousins and friends, the castle of Pountfret and the bridges and passages of the waters of Ayr and Callder should have been kept.

* As I was never answered directly, nor succoured, we all were in despair, and reckoned the King was never truly advertised of my letters, &c.

Pp. 28. *Worn and wormeaten.*

R. O. 2. Another copy of the preceding, with the same heading written on a separate title page in Darcy's own hand; and containing an additional

* These paragraphs noted in the margin.

1536.

letter on the back of this title page, viz. from Darcy to Sir Thomas Metham, dated T[emple] Hurst, 6 Oct. 1536. (*See* No. 566).

The different letters in this copy have generally marginal headings of "Vera copia," &c.

Pp. 33. *Many of the leaves of this copy were found apart.*

R. O. 3. A copy of the P. S. to the preceding Letter Book.

Darcy's hand, p. 1.

Oct. **930.** RETINUE of the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

R. O. Declaration of money paid by the earl of Shrewsbury by the hands of Anthony Nevell his paymaster to his retinue at Nottingham, Scroby, and Dancastre, against the rebels in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire, in October, 28 Henry VIII.

Number of retinue: captains 39, petty captains 38, soldiers on horseback 3,947.

Payments:—Coats; 3,947 coats at 2*s.* 6*d.*, 498*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* Wages; the the captains at 4*s.* a day, petty captains at 2*s.* a day, and soldiers at 8*d.* a day for certain days ending 28 October (gives numbers and pay of different companies without names "as appeareth by a particular book" thereof), 2,845*l.* 10*s.* Conduct money homewards after the dissolving of the retinue at Doncaster at 20 miles a day (various numbers of men at from one to six days' journey).

Total 3,759*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* For which the said Earl has received from John Gostwike, treasurer of Tenths and First Fruits, ——.* "And so remains in the hands of the same Earl" ——.*

Pp. 4.

31 Oct. **931.** SIR THOMAS GRYFFYTH and Others to CROMWELL.

R. O. Yesternight, late, and this morning, we have received the King's several letters, dated 19 October, for the provision of victual, &c., in the town of Northampton, for the King and his army of 30,000 men. We have this day assembled in Northampton for the execution of his Grace's purpose. But as it is not mentioned in the said letters when, or how long, the King intends to be here, or what road he will take afterwards, we cannot make due provision. Soldiers from the army in the North parts report that the rebels are put to silence and are at a good stay. We beg to be informed by this bearer whether to proceed with the said provision or not. Northampton, All Hallowon even. *Signed:*—T. Gryffyth—Edmund Knyghtley—Edward Mountague—Willm. Saunders—Rychard Fermer—Thomas Andrewes—Thomas Cave—Thomas Lovett.

P. 1. *Add.:* To the lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* 3 Nov.

31 Oct. **932.** LORD LEONARD GREY to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Has, with the Council here, written that if no further enterprise is to be made, then, to reduce charges and considering the disorder of the army, 500 or 600 of them should be dismissed and the residue to remain to be chosen by Grey himself. Unless he has the choosing and sole command of this residue he will never have them at need; as experience has taught him. Previous deputies have had the letting of the King's lands, &c., selling of

* Not filled in.

1536.

932. Lord Leonard Grey to Henry VIII.—*cont.*

liveries and wardships, granting of pardons (except for treason), licences, placards, &c., whereby they gained both profit and influence. Has by his letters patent none of these privileges, so that neither for fear nor favor have people occasion to serve him. The deputy's assent should be necessary in everything so as to extend his influence. A deputy must use liberality beyond his ordinary charges, and now there is such dearth that three years ago he might live better on 1,000 mks. than he can now on 2,000 mks. Kilmainham, 31 Oct. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

31 Oct. **933.** Lord Leonard Grey to Cromwell.

R. O. St. P. II. 382.

The Council since Body's departure have consulted together and written to the King that if no further reformation of the land is intended, 500 or 600 of the worst of the army should be dismissed. Will write plainly how he may serve the King.

Repeats the substance of his letter to Henry VIII. Is grieved to be unkindly handled by Wm. Brabason, who was Cromwell's servant and Grey's old acquaintance. Will not write particulars but wait until he may speak with Cromwell. Brabason bruits that "unkindness is put betwixt" them by the Master of the Rolls and others of the Council. The Master of the Rolls, Chief Justice, and Justice Houth have always begged that Brabason's unkindness may be overlooked. Brabason's ill will at the Master of the Rolls seems to be instigated by Agre, author of most of "the division here" who with his associates Poole, Cusake, and Walter Cowley allured Wm. Body to the same trade. Knew nothing of the Master of Rolls before it pleased the King and Cromwell to follow his advice. He seems to do as good service as any of his degree here. If he be not honest those who preferred him are not blameless. Begs Cromwell to find means to make Mr. Treasurer assist him (Grey) in the King's affairs. Kilmainham, 31 Oct. *Signed.*

Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

Oct. **934.** Irish Army Accounts.

R. O.

View of the account of Wm. Brabason, treasurer of the army in Ireland, made in October 28 Henry VIII.

I. Receipts:—Of Cromwell lord Privy Seal 1,800*l.*, 3,751*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, 5,166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and 3,000*l.*; of Sir Wm. Skevington, late deputy, by Ant. Colley, 1,054*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*; of Mr. Brereton, baron of the Exchequer in Chester, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; of John Gostwike, 3,000*l.*, 4,000*l.*, 6,405*l.* 18*s.*, and 5,000*l.*; gained upon the "new coin of the harp," 1,382*l.* 11*s.* (in 11,405*l.* 18*s.* sterling); due upon his account of attainted lands for 3 terms ended Mich. 27 Henry VIII., 1,064*l.* 15*s.* 7½*d.* Total 35,692*l.* 18*s.* 3½*d.*

II. Whereof payments:—To Sir Wm. Skevington, deputy, his stipend at 51*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* a month, 2 grand captains at 4*s.*, 2 petty captains at 2*s.*, 100 horsemen at 9*d.*, and 100 foot at 6*d.* a day apiece, for 10 months, 2,455*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* To lord Leonard Gray, marshal of the army, at 13*s.* 4*d.* a day with a grand and petty captains and 100 horsemen (wages as above) for 5 months; the same for 9 days at 13*s.* 4*d.*; the same as justice of Ireland 19 days at 36*s.* 5½*d.* a day; the same as deputy 9 months at 51*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* with captain and petty captain and 100 horse (wages as before) for 10 months, and a captain of 100 foot 100*l.* 16*s.* with 100 foot at 6*d.* a day for 12 months; total 3,237*l.* 6*s.* 4½*d.* To Ant. Colley, to the use of Sir Wm. Skevington, his stipend as deputy

1536.

7 months, wages of grand and petty captain and 100 foot 6 months, of a captain at 3*s.* and 50 gunners at 6*d.* a day for 8 months, of grand and petty captain and 100 horse for 17 months (amounts detailed); total 3,070*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* Matt. Skevington, grand captain with his petty captain and 100 horse, 13 months. Edw. Aglionby, ditto, 13 months. Thomas Dacre, ditto, 23 months. John Keylewey, ditto, 3 months. Thos. Aglionby, captain of 80 horse with wages of grand captain at 4*s.* a day for 5 months and petty captain at 2*s.* a day for 1 month and the 80 horsemen at 9*d.* for 5 months. Edward Doudeley grand captain with petty captain and 100 horse, 13 months. John Musgrave, captain at 3*s.* a day and 69 horse for 10 months. Sir Edw. Bassenet *or* Barsenet clk. to the use of John Musgrave, wages of him and his men as above for 3 months, and as a grand captain with petty captain and 100 horse for 12 months. John Aleyn, Master of the Rolls for 10 horse, 11 months. Gerald Aylmer, chief justice, ditto. Fras. Herberte, captain at 3*s.* 4*d.* and 20 horse for 11 months. Wm. Brabason himself at 6*s.* 8*d.* a day and 10 horsemen for 28 months. Retainer of Irish horsemen and kerne to defend Kildare at the return of the traitor Thomas Fitzgerald from O'Bryne, 250*l.* Wm. Pole, provost marshal at 4*s.*, 8 horsemen at 9*d.*, and 1 executioner at 8*d.* a day for 22 months. Sir Wm. Brereton captain of 250 foot, with wages of 2½ grand captains, 5 petty captains and 250 foot for 5 months; and of two grand captains, 3½ petty captains and the same 250 foot for 9 months, and allowance for provision of horses. John Salisbury, ditto. Sir John Seyntelowe, with wages of 3 grand captains, 3 petty captains and 300 foot for 12 months and allowance for provision of horses. Wm. Seyntelowe, ditto 14 months. Sir Rice Manxell with 200 foot and officers as above. Bernardyne de Wallys, master of the ordnance at 4*s.*, and 50 gunners at 6*d.* a day for three months. The master of the barque *Frances* of Chester, 24 tons, at 20*s.*, 10 mariners at 10*s.* and tonnage at 12*d.* a ton for 25 months. Messengers and conveyance of treasure from England, 143*l.* 0*s.* 18*d.* Sergeant Huxley, 4*s.* a day for 10 months and for carriage of ordnance. Thos. Transfeld for provision of carts. Cayre O'Conour for himself and certain kerne. Artoge Oteyll and Edmund Oge O'Bryn upon the lord Deputy's warrant. Gerald Aylmer for espials and guides for the army. Fras. Herberte for conveyance of the King's letters into England, 10*l.* The King's reward to Ossory, 100*l.*, lord James Butler 100 marks, and Donogh O'Bryne eldest son of O'Bryne, 29*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* John Aleyn and Gerald Aylmer for 3 journeys into England, 120*l.* The baron of Delvyn, reward 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Leonard Skeffington for conveyance of ordnance. John Salysbury ditto from Conway to Beaumaris. Lord Leonard Grey, deputy, for certain kerne, 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* and Matt. Kyng his servant in prest for setting forth his ship, 40*l.* Barnardyne de Wallys prest for ordnance. Thos. Agard, costs of lying at London 22 weeks and conveying treasure thence to Holyhead. The mayor of Waterford, for conveyance of ordnance, 40*s.* Walt. Goldyng upon the Deputy's warrant, 46*s.* 8*d.* To divers mariners for transport as appears by a book, 754*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* Necessaries as corn, powder, repair of tents, paper, ink, &c., 162*l.* 11*s.* John Gurre for conveyance of ordnance. Edw. Aglionby, Leonard Musgrave, Laur. Hamerton, and Thos. Dacre, conduct money for 300 horse 100*l.*, 300 coats at 3*s.* 4*d.*, and the said 300 horse at 9*d.* a day for 9 days; their own wages as captains and petty captains for 16 days, and pay of them and their men for 1 month. Total payments, 37, 107*l.* 14*s.*

Surplus, 1,414*l.* 15*s.* 8½*d.*

Amounts of all the above items are detailed. Most of the captains of horsemen have sums "defalked" from their allowance for wages of men lacking.

Parchment roll of 6 *membranes written only on one side.*

1536.

31 Oct. **935.** ——— to ———.

R. O. "Sir, I commend me heartily to your mastership." I have been at Paris and spoken with part of your friends. The king of Scotland marries the king of France's "dozghter," 15 Nov., and M. de Annovas marries the same day with M. de Vandom's daughter. For God's sake be diligent and gar the king of England write to the king of France for your matter, and cause his daughter to desire it, for all here "trows it will come well oder now or never. All the great triumph is made in Paris. As for Sir Jams I trust he shall get and fayll. Ye are wise enough, ye wot what ye have a do better nor we." I was at the New Haven with your servant and spoke with the man that you bade him go to. "My lord Astrum (Erskine ?) gangs hame to resave ye howse of Dunb[ar], and ye erle off Rothas gois hame with him." You shall find us still in Depe (Dieppe) 10 days hence. Send word to John Meldrum (?) or George Humis of what you wish done. 31 Oct. "By your own servant that shall never fail, ye wot who."

P. 1. *Headed:* Vera copia, *and subscribed:* To my master.

936. The Rebellion.

R. O. "An introduction to concord to the people of England."

Enlarging on the gratitude they owe to God for having delivered them from the internecine strife in which they were about to have engaged. "O merciful Lord, what goodness was this, at such time as you should have joined together to murder each other, suddenly to cause the river betwixt you to flow over the banks, and so thereby to let you from your own destruction ?"

Draft in Starkey's hand, pp. 3. *Begins:* "If there were any just causes." *Ends:* "Hereafter also shall attain by his only goodness eternal health and felicity." *At the bottom of the last page is a separate sentence intended for insertion somewhere :*——"Priusquam aggrediare officium tuum, sciscicere (*sic*) judicium principis an hæc ratio medendi affectibus populi conducat, et quia in errore versatur populus quo ducitur ab officio et a debita legibus obedientia, know whether they (*sic*) persuasyonys in theyr hedys may be plukkyd up after thys maner."

937. The Muster at Ampthill.

R. O. Declaration of Edmund Pekham, Thomas Hatcliff, Edward Weldon, and William Thynne for money received for payment of the King's army which mustered at Ampthill.

Received in prest at Ampthill by James Joskyn, servant to Mr. Hennayge, 17 Oct., 9,657*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*; by Drs. Layton and Leghe, 20 Oct., 1,999*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*: total, 11,656*l.* 3*s.* Whereof;—

Prest to my lord of Norfolk 2,500*l.*; to the marquis of Exeter by Norfolk's command 500*l.* (*In margin:* In prest for his going to my lord Steward, all former conducts, &c. contented); to Sir Nich. Poyntz, Sir Ant. Hungerforde, Sir Edm. Thame, and Mr. Anth. Kyngeston, by Norfolk's command, 800*l.*; wages and coats for the residue of the army at Ampthill, 5,118*l.* 8*s.*; to Mr. Hatcliff for the army which marched forward with Norfolk and for Mr. Gostwike, 2,200*l.*; to Norfolk by lord William Howard, by command of Mr. Comptroller and Mr. Kyngeston, 500*l.* Total, 11,618*l.* 8*s.* Item, 56*s.* Arrears, 34*l.* 19*s.*

Copy, pp. 2. *Endd.:* Copy.

Royal MS. 2. Duplicate of the preceding.

7. C. xvi. 73. B. M. *P.* 1. *Endd.*

1536.

938. The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

R. O. Account of the conduct money, outward and homeward, of the retinue of lord Ferrers, viz., 31 captains, 31 petty captains, 680 demi-lances, 2,473 bowmen and billmen on foot sent against the rebels of Lincolnshire in Oct. 28 Hen. VIII.

Pp. 4. *Mutilated.*

R. O. 2. Charges sustained by John Hartewe . . in the King's service against the rebels [in Lincolnshire].

Six items of costs incurred in keeping and conveying prisoners in which the names "my lord lieutenant" and "castle of Lincoln" occur.

Concludes: "And as unto his painful and true diligence as well in following . . . . . of the provost marshal, I do refer me unto the report of my singular g[ood masters,] Sir Anthony Browne, Sir John Russell, Sir Francis Bryan, and my ca. . . . . worship in the said army."

P. 1. *Very mutilated.*

939. Humphrey Ierland to Cromwell.

R. O. After the insurrection at Lowyth and the slaying of the bishop of Lincoln's chancellor, and spoiling of his Lordship's house at Nettlam and palace at Lincoln by the commons of Lowyth, Lowyth Eske, and Lincoln, "and so many gentlemen there and could not stay them, and the dean of Lincoln absent"; the mayor asked aid of the two residentiaries then there, *i.e.*, the sub-dean and chancellor, for the defence of the town in case of spoil. As no men were to be got in the Close "except they schuld have takyn of the abbyt (taken off the habit) ther servanttes or other officers," they promised 30*l.*, to be paid on the morrow, the Monday after the rebels came to Lincoln, 9 Oct.

The writer, "clerk of the works of the church of Lincoln," in the absence of the constable and receiver of the church, received this money,—of the subdean, 20*l.*, of the "old vicars of Lincoln," by the sacristan, 4*l.*, of Sir Anthony, one of the executors of Mr. Foderby, 26*s.* 8*d.*, of Mr. Pope, custos Petri, 13*s.* 4*d.*, and of the archdeacon of Stowe, 4*l.*, which the writer owed him for his farm of Nettlam. Ierland and the foresaid chancellor went down to the hall of Lincoln, Monday, 9 Oct., to pay it. Robt. Allyson, Edw. Smyth, Hen. Sapcotts, Wm. Pauferyman (Palfreymen), and John Faulkner, aldermen, were there, but the mayor did not come. The chancellor said he trusted the money would not be needed, for he heard the gentlemen would stay the commons till the King's pleasure were further known. Ierland took the money to the mayor at his own house. On Tuesday, 17 Oct., the duke of Suffolk came to Lincoln, and four or five days after the residentiaries had word from the mayor to send for their 30*l.* Ierland went for it on the Friday after the Duke's coming, which was on the 17th, but was put off, and received it five or six days later and returned it to the subdean and sacristan, for the old vicars of Lincoln, Sir Anthony, and Mr. Pappe.

Hol., pp. 5. *Add. at head:* Lord Privy Seal.

R. O. 2. Another copy. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. at head:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

940. Edward Russell to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I have not had stuff at all times for the covering of the manor place of Bulbartun, which I am bound to keep in repair. The father cellarer dwells in the house and will discover faults sooner than I, who live far off.

1536.

940. Edward Russell to Lord Lisle—*cont.*

I beg to know your Lordship's pleasure about it. I have looked all this year for your ship's coming over to send your Lordship word of it, and my wife has kept two bushels of fair wardens so long that they are destroyed, meaning to have sent them to her Ladyship.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

941. Thomas Alen to Cromwell.

R. O. "Pleaseth your Lordship to set me a horseback, for I have gone long afoot." Remember me to the King. Please excuse my absence, "for I have a pain in my arm and wear a cere cloth upon it, which is the very cause I do not wait."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

942. Thomas Alen to Cromwell.

R. O. Has had a pain in his arm more than two months and wears a sere cloth, and therefore has not waited upon Cromwell. Begs help as he lacks money.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

943. Grants in October 1536.

Oct.

Grants.

1. Geo. Cotton and Th. Seymour, a gentleman of the Privy Chamber. Grant in survivorship of the offices of master steward of (1) the castle of Lyons *alias* Holte and manors or lordships of Lyons *alias* Holte, Bromefelde, and Yale, (2) the castle of Chirke and manors or lordships of Chirke and Chirkeslonde, and (3) the manors or lordships of Kenlloth and Owen, marches of Wales; with annual fees of 20*l.* and 10*l.* respectively in the two former offices; also receivership of the first at 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a year and of the second at 5*l.* a year. Void by attainder of Wm. Brereton. Windsor, 2 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII., —P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 21. [*Undated.*]

2. Copy of the P.S. in R.O.

2. Anth. Knyvet, a gentleman usher in the King's Privy Chamber. To be verger and carry the rod before the King or his lieutenant at the feast of St. George at Wyndesoure castle, Berks., *vice* Hen. Norres attainted; with 12*d.* a day and profits as enjoyed by Norres or Sir Wm. Compton, &c. Windsor Castle, 4 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII., —P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 5. [*Undated.*]

3. Wm. Morante, yeoman *pro ore* in the King's cellar. Grant of the house at the corner of Dowe Lane in the parish of St. Michael Paternoster at Dowgate in London; and the land, soil, and site of three tenements in Cussyn Lane in the parish of All Hallows the Greater in the said city; void by the death of Hen. Page, late yeoman of the bottles, and lately belonging to Sir Ric. Charleton, attainted. Westm., 2 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 5 Oct.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 18.

4. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Licence to Ric. Gray, Wm. Elleson, Th. Bell, Th. Clerke, Rog. Dekeson, Edm. Person, Th. Bakster, John Wilkynson, Rob. Atkynson, Rob. Person, Rob. Wright, Ric. Hardynge, John Derike, Rob. Lile, John Watson, John Elleson, jun., Th. Shawtforth, Rob. Tomson, Ric. Temple, John Dorrant, Geo. Hogeson, and Geo. Cooper, to found a fraternity or guild of sailors and other persons in honor of the Holy Trinity in the town of Newcastle upon-Tyne with a master and four wardens, who with the brethren and sisters may make laws for the maintenance of the navigation of the port of Tynemouth, for the preservation of order among masters, pilots, governors of ships and mariners, and for the maintenance and continuance of the said port; to build and fortify two towers, viz., one on the north side of "le Shelys" [Shields] at the entry of the port of the said town, and another upon a hill there adapted for signals, metes, and bounds, for the safe and sure keeping of the said town and port, and to receive 4*d.* from every foreign and 2*d.* from every English vessel coming to the port, for keeping the said towers perpetually lighted at night. Ampthill, 21 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 5 Oct.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 23.

5. Th. lord Crumwell, keeper of the Privy Seal. Wardship and marriage of John, s. and h. of Wm. Rede, dec. *Del.* Westm., 6 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. (Endorsed Apud Wyndes. iiij Oct. A° rr. Hen. VIII. xxviij°.) *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 20. (*Undated.*)

1536. Oct. GRANTS.

6. Th. lord Crumwell. Wardship and marriage of Thomas, son and heir of Rob. Wroth, dec. *Del.* Westm., 6 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. — S.B. (*Endd.* Apud Wyndesor iiij Oct. A° rr. Hen. VIII. xxviij.) *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 20. [*Undated.*]

7. Th. Kiddall. Livery of lands as s. and h. of Th. Kyddall; and to Sir Wm. Tyrwhit, Sir Th. Burgh, Sir Rob. Tyrwhit, Wm. Tyrwhit, Edw. Burgh, Th. Burgh, and Ric. Walterton, as feoffees to his use. Westm., 26 Jan. 26 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm. 6 Oct. same year (should be 28 Hen. VIII.)—P.S. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p.* 2, *m.* 25.

8. Sir Th. Audeley, the Chancellor. Grant of the manors of Terlyng and Lyghes, Essex, and the rectory of Terlyng and advowson of the vicarage, and all other manors, messuages, &c. in Terlyng, Magna Lyghes, Parva Lyghes, Fayerstede, Falborne, Witham, and Lamborne, Essex, lately belonging to Richard late bishop of Norwich, in right of his bishopric, and in the King's hands by virtue of the Act 27 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 7 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 10.

9. Henry Edwardes, citizen and merchant tailor of London. Protection, going in the retinue of Sir Arthur Plantagenet Viscount Lyssle, deputy of Calais. Signed by Lyssle. T. 7 Oct. A° 28.—P.S. writ.

10. Stephen Cleybroke, of Hamersmyth, in the parish of Fulham, Midd. Pardon for killing one John Strakeford at Hamersmyth on 30 April, 28 Hen. VIII., for which he is indicted before John Stokkeriekell, one of the coroners in co. Midd., and before the justices of the peace in said co. Windsor Castle, 2 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 7 Oct. — P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 21.

11. Sir Th. Audeley, the Chancellor. Licence to alienate to Th. Pomell, clk., and Wm. Brikelbanke, to the use of the said Th. Audeley and Christina his wife the manors of Terlyng and Lyghes, with the rectory and advowson of the vicarage of Terling church, and all other lands, &c. in Terling and Lyghes, Falbourne, Fayerstede, and Hattfield, Essex, lately belonging to Richard, bishop of Norwich, in right of his bishopric. Westm., 10 Oct. — *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 10.

12. Sir Rob. Payton and Frances, his wife. Licence to alienate to Sir Th. Audeley, the Chancellor, the manor of Estorpe and hundred of Lexden, Essex. Westm., 10 Oct.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p.* 5, *m.* 10.

13. John Lennard. To be prothonotary and clerk of the Crown in the counties of Wales under the constitution given to that country by the Act 27 Hen. VIII., or elsewhere in England, with the usual fees as enjoyed by John Arnold in those offices. *Del.* Westm., 12 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

Vacated on surrender 30 May 5 Edw. VI., in order that the offices might be divided and regranted as follows:—For cos. Carmarthen, Pembroke, and Cardigan to Rob. Bynge; for cos. Glamorgan, Monmouth, Brecknock, and Radnor to the said John Lennard and Th. Lennard; and for cos. Denbigh and Montgomery to John Price *alias* John Edward ap Ryce.

14. Wm. Wygmore, groom of the Chamber. Grant of the offices of the toll and tunnage of beer called "le Tennet" in the lordship or borough of Burgevenny, S. Wales, during the minority of Hen. Nevell, lord Burgevenny, son and heir of Sir Geo. Nevell, late lord Burgevenny dec. Windsor Castle, 2 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Terlyng, 14 Oct.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 20.

15. Wm. Burdet, yeoman of the Stirrup, and Matt. Hanmer, officer of the King's butlery. Annuity of 10*l.* in survivorship out of the lordship of Denbigh. Windsor Castle, 2 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Terlyng, 14 Oct.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 21.

16. Ric. Corney, clk. Presentation to the vicarage of Sedbar, in the archdeaconry of Richmond, York dioc., *vice* Rog. Horseman, dec. At the King's disposal as parcel of the abbey of Koram (Coverham). Addressed to Wm. Knight, archdeacon of Richmond. Windsor Castle, 1 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Terling, 14 Oct.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 21.

17. Pet. Mewtys, gentleman of the Privy Chamber. To be master of Bethlem hospital, London. Windsor Castle, 2 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Terling, 14 Oct.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 21.

18. Sir Rob. Morewent, priest, vice-president of Corpus Christi college, Oxford. Licence to absent himself from any benefices which he now has or may have during the life of Master John Cleymonde, president of the said college, who, through age and infirmity, is unable to attend to the business of the same college, notwithstanding the Act 28 Hen. VIII. Windsor Castle, 2 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 14 Oct.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 21.

19. John Forte, late servant to the late duke of Richmond. To be bailiff of the manor and lordship of Cory Rivell, Soms., which he held by grant of the said duke. Windsor Castle, 30 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Terlynge, 14 Oct.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 3.

20. John Knottesford, a yeoman of the guard. To be ranger of the chase of Malborne, Worc., with the custody of "the Clere" there. Windsor Castle, 29 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Terlyng, 14 Oct.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 3.

1536.

943. GRANTS in OCTOBER 1536—*cont.*

Oct.

GRANTS.

21. Sir Fran. Bryane. Reversion* of the Chief butlership of England, with annuities of 50 and 100 marks, now held by Sir John Huse, lord Huse by pat. 1 June 13 Hen. VIII. Westm., 18 Oct.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 1, *m.* 11.

22. Ric. Staverton. To be (in reversion after Th. Warde, yeoman harbinger), door-ward of Wallyngford castle, Berks., parcel of the duchy of Cornwall, with the usual fees out of the issues of the honor of Wallingford; and steward of the possessions of the late priory of Walingford; also of 13 tenements with gardens of the annual value of 100*s.*, in the south part of Holborn, in the suburbs of London, opposite the house of the bishop of Ely and abutting on the end of a lane called Faterlane, parcel of the lands late of Sir Ric. Charlton, attainted. Ampthill, 19 Sept. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Windsor, 18 Oct.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 9.

23. Launcelot Alford or Halford, a groom of the wardrobe of Beds. To be doorward of Chirke castle, marches of Wales, in the King's gift by the death of Henry late duke of Richmond and Somerset, earl of Notting ham, and great Admiral of England, with fees enjoyed by John Pate or other, out of the issues of the lordships of Chirke and Chirkeland, marches of Wales; the fees to commence from Mich. 27 Hen. VIII., since which time he has discharged the office, both by virtue of patent, 26 May 21 Hen. VIII., to the said John Pate deceased, and by virtue of letters patent granted to him by the said late duke. Oking, 16 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Windsor, 22 Oct.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 33.

24. Edm. Stoner, a yeoman of the Guard. Lease of the herbage, conies, &c. of the park and moor of Watlyngton, Oxon., the farm of the markets, tolls of the fairs and stallage there, for the term of 40 years from Mich., A.D. 1540, rent 63*s.* 4*d.*, on the expiration of the 21 years' lease of the premises granted by patent, 24 Nov. 11 Hen. VIII. to Rog. Whitton deceased. Windsor Castle, 25 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 26 Oct.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 3.

944. CAUSES of the REBELLION.

R. O. First, the rebellion in Lincolnshire; its beginning, maintenance, and conclusion. Then confer the other with it and consider how it was advanced, how the people were deluded, and what personages had in deed the rule of all things whosoever bare the name thereof. Then consider what personages the King sent against them; where they encamped, and whether they might have continued without danger; "and how the King's honor was considered in their so sudden recess, if the contrary might have been maintained." Then consider the state of the country now; how the people may be brought into despair for their offences; what confederacy there is of gentlemen and others remaining in fear; whether this matter should be "speedily followed" for the King's honor, "which hangeth now but in a balance for that matter," and the country reduced to obedience, for which purpose it were not amiss to send a personage of honor thither with a convenient force, to remain there and "step meal" to bring it to a better stay, first pardoning the multitude on condition of bringing in their ringleaders and then punishing the great traitors.

Pp. 4. *In Wriothesley's hand.*

Harl. 283, f. 65. B. M. 2. A modern copy of the preceding, taken perhaps from another draft, and very inaccurately headed by the transcriber "Certain instructions for the pacifying of the rebellion in Lincolnshire in the ——— (blank) of H. VIII."

Pp. 2.

945. HENRY EURE to [ASKE?].

R. O. "[Ma]ister Captain," I received a letter which [I th]ink came from you, saying you were sorry my lord my master† was not constant to the

* This instrument is also enrolled in pat. 27 Hen. VIII., p. 1, m. 3.

† The earl of Westmoreland.

1536.

common wealth. I assure you on my life that my lord is true according to his first promise to Mr. Bowes; "[notwiths]tanding his [l]ordship . . . . . yngs gre . . . . . was on . . . . . Grace's letter sent to him before as appeareth by the same, and for no other cause." He thinks it in favour of the commons that the King should know it was past his power to resist them. You wrote to me to depart from my lord if he were not constant. Both he and all his council are true. Please advertise my lord Darcy and others to put no doubt in him. It is thought there should be no spoiling "but of them that will not do as we do for the common wealth." Mr. Archdeacon of Durham and Sir William Eure recommend them to you and give my lord good counsel to the common wealth. Please send news by my servant the bearer. Branspeth.

Copy, pp. 2. *Endd. in Darcy's hand:* Vera copia.

1 Nov. **946.** Sir Edmund Bedyngfeld to Cromwell.

R. O. Upon an excessive boldness used by me upon my late amendment upon the fever, wherein I have so long languished, I am now in as evil temper as I was before, and dare not venture on the journey to Court, but I hope to set forward next week, even if I pass not 10 miles a day. Redlyngfeld, 1 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1 Nov. **947.** Edward earl of Derby to Henry VIII.

R. O. Was on Monday last at Preston in Lancashire with most of the King's true subjects of the shire, intending to advance towards Salley to execute the King's command and to lodge that night at Whalley Abbey, four miles from Salley; when, about 9 o'clock, came Berwyke, the herald-at-arms, wearing the King's coat armour, and delivered him a letter from the earls of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon, to the effect that Norfolk and they had stayed the commons of Yorkshire, who were sparpled and retired,—that Norfolk was departed to the King, and that they were informed by lord Darcy that Derby would be on Monday at Whalley Abbey: that they therefore charged him in the King's name to sparple his force and do no hurt. After taking counsel with lord Monteagle and other gentlemen then present, he sparpled his company and departed homewards. The same Monday "in the morrow" the commons of the borders of Yorkshire and Lancashire, near Salley, assembled and took Whalley Abbey; but, hearing that Derby had received such a letter and command as aforesaid, they sparpled the same day. If the said letter had not come, though the roads to Whalley and Salley are very difficult, the writer and his company would have risked all to have executed the King's former letter, and, no doubt, though there would have been a great fray, the traitors would have been overthrown. Another insurrection lately made in Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Lancashire, north of the town of Lancaster, which is now sparpled, intended to have come through Lancashire but for the fear of Derby and his company at Preston. The circumstances whereof, the feigned letters set on church doors, &c., were too tedious to write to the King; he has therefore made and signed a brief bill of articles thereof, and sends it by the King's servant Henry Acres, who brought eight persons to serve the King under the writer, and can describe affairs more fully. At my manor of Lathom, All Saints Day, about 4 p.m. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Sealed and Endd.*

1536.

947. Edward earl of Derby to Henry VIII.—*cont.*

R. O. 2. Articles that the earl of Derby would Harry Acres should inform the King, devised on All Saint's Day.

(1.) Touching the insurrection beyond Lancaster which some men numbered to 5,000 or v[j. m.], but it is thought were under 3,000. The earl of Derby, when late at Preston, sent James Walton and Thos. Brydok, his servants, to advise and command them, in the King's name, to depart home. One Atkynson their captain answered they had a pilgrimage to do for the common wealth, which they would accomplish, or die. As they threatened John Standyshe, the Earl's servant, mayor of Lancaster, to burn his house and spoil his goods unless he came to them, the said servants were to show it was by the earl's command that Standish came not and to warn them against doing such extremity to any one. Atkinson said Standishe's friends were sureties for his coming, and were therefore forfeitures, and delivered the said servants a "scrow" thereof. The servants declared, in the Earl's name, that, if they "would not be thus advised," then if 12 of their chiefs would sign a promise to fight on Bentham More he would meet them and determine the quarrel by battle. They answered they would not fight unless the Earl interrupted their pilgrimage, but if he would resort to the lord Lieutenant they would fight him or them. (2.) The commons of Cartmaill put the prior into the late priory of Cartmell, against his will, for he stole away to the earl at Preston before hearing of any stay taken in Yorkshire. (3.) Sir Robert Bellyncham and others, who were taken by the commons have escaped to the Earl. (4.) The Abbot and the deputy Steward of Furness have privily come to the Earl by boat into Lancashire and so to Lathom. (5.) If the Earl had had any battle on Bentham More, or if any "rescous" had come to Salley, he would have waited for the force of Cheshire, for the inhabitants between Lancaster town, Cumberland, and Westmoreland and the borders of Salley are not to be trusted. (6.) Lord Montegle and Sir Marmaduke Tunstall have fled from their houses between Lancaster and Westmoreland, to the Earl at Preston. *Signed:* Edward Derby.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

1 Nov. **948.** Edward earl of Derby to the Earl of Sussex.

R. O. Received today his letter saying that the King accepts his service.

Has written to the King, sending a bill of articles signed by himself, of which he encloses a copy. Manor of Lathom, All Saints Day. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* 2 Nov.

1 Nov. **949.** G. earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Darcy.

R. O. I have received your letter by your servant this bearer and perceive that, with great pain, you have stayed the commons—in my opinion a good and honorable deed. Do your best to keep them in stay, so that "we may meet merely (merrily) and well together to God's pleasure and the Kings." In haste at Hansworthe. 1 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

1 Nov. **950.** The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

Royal MS. 7 C. xvi. f. 77. B. M. "A brief declaration made the first day of November as well for the ready money received of John Freman as also of sundry prests delivered by Mr. Gostwik.

Received from John Freman, 3,000*l.* In sundry prests delivered by Gostwike by warrants of my lord of Suffolk, 1,877*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

1536.

Remaining in divers gentlemen's hands as prests, 341*l.* Total, 5,218*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Paid by warrant of the duke of Suffolk to divers captains and others due before 1 Nov., 4,227*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* Remaining in divers gentlemen's hands in prests delivered to them by Gostwik, 341*l.* Total 4,568*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

Remaining in ready money, 1 Nov., 649*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.* *Added in Hatteclyff's hand:* There are by estimation remaining in wages here [at Lincoln] 4,000 soldiers, besides their captains, and other charges.

P. 1. *Endd.*

1 Nov. R. O. **951.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

I have received your letter by Clyfforde. The velvet for Mr. George's coat was bought long since, but I did not suffer it to be made, because the tailor's man was sick, till there was proved to be no danger. The coat is made and sent by the receiver of Hide, of very good velvet, which I had of Chr. Campion at 12*s.* a yard. There is no better worn except Lukes velvet. Remember Campion at St. Andrew's tide; and also the draper, for the stuff Mr. Bassett and his men have had. A coat of damask or silk would scarce last Mr. George one year, whereas this should stand five. If you wish spice against Christmas, let me know the proportions. I trust shortly to be at home. London, All Hallow'n day.

I send two letters out of Devonshire.

Hol., 1. *Add.*

1 Nov. R. O. **952.** JACQUES DE COUCY [SIEUR DE VERVINS] to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

Apologises for not having answered sooner his letter about the four *compagnons* of Tournehen, having been summoned to Monstreuil by Monseigneur de Vandosme. On his return sent one of them to the captain of Tournehen to state his intentions, that they should be set free on payment of expenses, which are not large. Would be grieved by any infraction of the neutrality of England, and wishes to live in friendship with the Deputy, knowing that their Kings are friends and allies. Boulogne, 1 Nov.

Since writing, has delivered the men to the Deputy's trumpet, who has answered for the expense. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

1 Nov. Add. MS. 8,715, f. 299. B. M. **953.** BISHOP OF FAENZA to MONS. AMBROGIO.

No news from England, which creates some suspicion that they will not allow their dangers and difficulties to be known sooner than they can help, especially as the king of Scots is here. It is considered certain that they will give him Madame Madelena, though the cardinal of Lorraine is discontented at not having him for a nephew.

Ital., modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* A Mons. Ambrogio. Da Castellerhault, 1 Nov. 1536.

2 Nov. R. O. **954.** WILL DYNHAM to CROMWELL.

This is to desire your honor to remember so poor a man's supplication, "for the primer fruits and decime annuell" of Wyke scole (school) in Cornw., in case Sir John Chamond have not received your determinate answer therein. "As for the state of these parts, which your endeavour is as the whole body of the realm to flourish in wealth and virtue, conceive good hope that knowledge daily increaseth, and though ministers be cold in

1536.

954. WILL DYNHAM to CROMWELL—*cont.*

execution of your good purposes, yet I doubt not but that God in time will give success." Of the untowardness of many of them in declaring the King's "most Christian Elements and Articles," I have written to your servant Mr. Morison, whose kind remembrances of me "sithen my last being above," I cannot requite. Lyfton, 2 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

2 Nov. **955.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. Proclamation of a general pardon to the commons dwelling north of Doncaster, who have lately committed open rebellion, tending to the ruin of the country and advancement of our ancient enemies the Scots, who, his Highness is informed, do with great readiness watch upon the same. But as their offences proceeded from ignorance, his Highness has caused certain books to be sent them, by which they may see and acknowledge their errors. Any of them shall have by suit in Chancery the King's pardon under his great seal free of charge for all offences committed before 1 Nov. last. Provided always that they apprehend and deliver to the King Robert Aske, Hutton of Snape, Kichen of Beverley, William Humbler the bailiff, Henry Coke of Durham, shoemaker, Maunsell vicar of Brayton, and four others, to be hereafter named, of Tynedale, Ryddesdale, the borders of Lancashire, Kendal and elsewhere, who, as ringleaders are excepted from this pardon, together with all who hereafter incite insurrection. Provided also that they declare their submission before the duke of Norfolk, or his deputies, whom the King intends with diligence to send into these parts as his lieutenant-general. Charges them to be true subjects and make no unlawful assemblies; and in case they refuse the King will come in person "with a mayne force and army" to repress their malice to their utter confusion. Windsor, 2 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.

On parchment.

R. O. 2. Mutilated draft of the preceding, undated, with corrections by Wriothesley, and some insertions which do not appear to have been adopted; among others a proviso that those pardoned should aid the commissioners to re-enter monasteries within the act of suppression, to which the religious have been restored by the rebels.

Pp. 12. *Endd.:* A proclamation.

R. O. 3. Proclamation in form nearly similar to the above to the commons of Yorkshire, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Northumberland, bishopric of Durham, city of York and shire of the same, the towns of Kingston-upon-Hull and Newcastle-upon-Tyne and the town of Lancaster and northwards in Lancashire; pardoning offences committed before the day of proclamation, on condition that the offenders declare their submission before the duke of Norfolk and earl of Shrewsbury, the King's lieutenants, or their deputies.

Pp. 4.

956. THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. Instructions by the King to [Lancaster],* one of his officers of arms,
St. P. I. 473. whom his Majesty sends into the North parts.

As the King is informed by Norfolk that the rebels lately assembled in Yorkshire have dispersed, he desires to know whether they have quietly

* Blank in MS.

1536.

returned to their accustomed occupations or seem to retain some part of their fury. [Lancaster] is therefore to repair to the town of ———,* and such others as are mentioned in a schedule delivered to him herewith, and taking with him a trumpet and a certain proclamation under the great seal, devised by the King and Council, shall act as follows: First, on his arrival at ———* and the other towns where he shall think fit to publish the proclamation, he shall carefully note the demeanor of the people, whether they seem to be settled again or remain in their madness. He shall then communicate with the mayor, bailiff, and chief officers of each town and gently demand their assistance. Then, in his coat of arms, repairing to the most open and frequented places, he shall declare, in presence of the said officers, that as a certain insurrection had been attempted in those parts by seditious persons, the King, considering how the multitude had been deceived, had sent him with a proclamation showing how they had been abused and how false the alleged grounds of the insurrection were, enlarging on the King's regard for them his subjects and the ingratitude of those who would disturb the common wealth for matters of weddings, christenings, churches, eating white bread and other meats, marking of beasts, bringing in money to be touched at the Tower, &c., when neither his Highness nor any of his Council thought of any such matter. As for the subsidy, it toucheth not the 20th person that was moved to this rebellion, for no man was charged therewith that was not worth 20*l.* and above; and he that was worth 20*l.* and would not pay 10*s.* for the good of the common wealth is not to be taken for a good subject. Does the King demand any penny of his subjects except what is granted by Parliament, or is there any man who has not in this insurrection lost thrice as much as all payments to the King amount to? Enlarges further on the folly of their proceedings. As to the tenths, first fruits, and suppression of abbeys, it does not concern the commonalty, and every true man would rather have those revenues bestowed upon his Prince who employs them and much more in the protection of the whole realm than that they should remain with those who waste them in idleness and sin. And the more the Prince has of his own the less need he will have to demand aids of his subjects to preserve them from foreign enemies. And as to other points of religion, he has done nothing but what the whole clergy of the province of York, as well as that of Canterbury, have found to be conformable to God's word. He shall therefore urge them to submit and promise obedience, declaring how his Majesty desires their preservation and had recalled his army of 50,000 men which he had in readiness to subdue them, whenever he heard of their withdrawal. [Lancaster] shall then read the proclamation openly, and nail or fix a copy on the market cross, causing good espial to be made whether any man will pull it down. Finally, he shall make inquiry what monks, canons, nuns, or other religious persons, having been discharged by the King's commissioners, be again restored by the rebels, and report how the people are inclined to their continuance.

Fair copy, pp. 13. *Endorsement mutilated.*

R. O. 2. Another copy, with some variations in the wording.

In Vaughan's hand. Mutilated, pp. 14. *One leaf found apart from the rest. The first leaf missing.*

R. O. 3. Commencement of the preceding instructions.

Draft, in Vaughan's hand, pp. 2.

* Blank.

1536.

956. The Northern Rebellion—*cont.*

R. O. 4. Draft of a portion of the second paragraph of the same. (St. P. I. 474, ll. 3–12.)

In Wriothesley's hand, p. 1.

R. O. St. P. I. 473. 5. Draft of the portion immediately following the preceding. (St. P., I. 474, ll. 12–30).

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 2. *Endd.:* Letters signed with the King's hand.

R. O. 6. Draft of another portion of the preceding. (St. P., I. 477, l. 28 to the end).

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 2. *Endd. like* § 5.

957. The Demands of the Rebels.

R. O. St. P. I. 506. "Answer to the demands of the rebels in Yorkshire."

"First as touching the maintenance of the faith. The terms be so general that hard they be to be answered; but if they mean the faith of Christ to which all Christen men be most obliged, we declare and protest ourself to be he that always do and have minded to die and live in the purity of the same." Wonders that ignorant people go about to instruct him what the right faith should be. 2. As to the maintenance of the Church and liberties of the same, it is too general a proposition to answer without distinctions; for, first, the Church which they mean must be known, and secondly, whether they be lawful or unlawful liberties. But we have done nothing that may not be defended by God's law and man's, and to our own Church, whereof we be supreme head, we have not done so much prejudice as many of our predecessors have done upon less grounds. 3. The third toucheth three things: the laws, the common wealth, the directors of the laws under us. As to the laws, there were never in any of our predecessors' days so many wholesome and beneficial acts made. God forbid that we, who have been 28 years king, should not know now better than at first what were the common wealth and what were not. What King has kept you his subjects so long in wealth and peace, ministering indifferent justice, and defending you from outward enemies? What king has been more ready to pardon or loath to punish? As to the beginning of our reign, when ye say so many noble men were counsellers; who were then counsellors I well remember, and yet of the temporalty, I note but two worth calling noble; the one, Treasurer* of England; the other, High Steward of our house.† Others, as the lords Marny and Darcy, scant well-born gentlemen, and yet of no great lands till they were promoted by us. The rest were lawyers and priests, save two bishops, Canterbury and Winchester. Why then are you not better content with us now who have so many nobles indeed, both of birth and condition? For of the temporalty we have in our Privy Council, the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the marquis of Exeter, the lord Steward when he may come, the earls of Oxford and Sussex, lord Sandys our chamberlain, the lord Admiral, treasurer of our house, Sir William Poulet, comptroller of our house; and of the spiritualty, the bishops of Hereford, Chichester, and Winchester. How came you to think that there were more noble men in our Privy Council then than now? But it does not belong to any of our subjects to appoint us our Council. 4. Whereas ye, the Commons, name certain of our Council as subverters both of God's law and the laws of this realm; we hold them just and true executors of both: if, however, anyone can prove the

* Thomas Howard, then earl of Surrey, created duke of Norfolk in 1514.

† George earl of Shrewsbury.

1536.

contrary we will proceed against them. One thing makes me think this slander untrue; it proceeds from a place so far distant and from a people who never heard them preach. Wherefore we exhort you to be of no such light credit, but to think your King has as good discretion to choose his councillors as those who havé put this in your heads. We think the rest of our Commons (whereof ye be but a handful) will not bear it that you take upon you to set order both to them and us, and that you would make them partakers of your rebellion by willing them to take pardon for insurrections, when, on the contrary, they were ready at our call to defend us and themselves.

Now as to your demands; the pardon of such things as ye demand lies only in the pleasure of the Prince, but it seems, by your lewd proclamations and safe conducts, there are those among you who take upon them both kings' and councillors' parts. What arrogancy in those wretches to presume to raise you our subjects without authority, yea, and against us, under colour of your wealth and in our name? Were it not that we think this shameful and unnatural rebellion due to the lightness of a commonalty, and a wondrous sudden surreption of gentlemen, we must have executed another manner of punishment than (ye submitting to our mercy) we intend. But to show our pity we are content, if we find you penitent, to grant you all letters of pardon on your delivering to us 10 such ringleaders of this rebellion as we shall assign to you. Now note the benignity of your Prince, and how easily bloodshed may be eschewed. Thus I as your head pray for you my members, that God may enlighten you for your benefit.

In Sadler's hand.

2 Nov. **958.** Thos. Hatteclyff to Cromwell.

R. O. I have received of John Freman 3,000*l.*, which I have partly employed according to the warrants from my lord of Suffolk. I have paid most part of the captains of this army to the first November, deducting the prests delivered to them by Mr. Gostwike, and examining them upon their oaths as to the number of their soldiers and the prests received by them of the King's treasure, of which I send a declaration. The daily charge of this army of 4,000 men on horseback yet remaining in wages at 8*d.* a day is 145*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, besides the wages of gunners, artificers, &c. I sent a remembrance, by my lord Admiral, for money. Lincoln, 2 November. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

ii. Declaration made 1 Nov. of ready money received of John Freman and prests delivered by Mr. Gostwike.

P. 1.

2 Nov. **959.** Rich. Cromwell to Cromwell.

R. O. I send your servant, John Mylsent, whom I have detained so long only for my going to Lowthe where I have been already. He can declare all the news. We would know whether we are to abide here, go forward or come home. At Lowthe I commanded your servant Manby to take charge of Legborne, who after my departure sent away all his servants. Whereupon I put in your servant Bellowe whom I would otherwise have sent to you. Harness is coming in here in great plenty; I would not have thought there had been so much in the shires. John Barnardiston desires that if any be appointed to tarry here in garrison he may be one. Lord Vaux also desired me to write in his favor in such suits as the bearer can declare. Lincoln, 2 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

2 Nov. **960.** THOMAS GRYCE to LORD DARCY.

R. O. Yesterday, All Hallows' day, in the parish chu[rch] of Dewysburry, Sir Henry Savell caused . . . . . and four other honest persons to be brought to him, "that did cesse the [people] there for the setting forwards of too soliours to the Comens." He threatened them and made them pay the money over again or be hanged as traitors. Mr. Chaloner and I think your lordship should inform my lord Steward of this misdemeanour. Master Nevyll, Chaloner, and myself desire to be informed of your pleasure. All Souls day.

Master Hundgait's sons have cast down a hedge that the lady Scargill made about the ground she had in Saxton field. She has distrained some of Hundgait's cattle which went on the ground. I think your lordship's command to Hundgait will be sufficient to make them stay themselves, so that she need sue no further.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

2 Nov. **961.** J. DE MORBECQUE to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. My men have got some deer (*bestes*), of which I send you a haunch and a side of a fawn. One of my four *compaignons* is returned from Boulogne and gives me to understand that Mons. de Vervins is willing to let them all go without ransom, but that they must first pay their expenses and leave their weapons (*bastons*) and harness. This is unreasonable, as he confesses his men have taken them wrongfully, and I beg you will send your trumpet and compel him not to infringe your neutrality. Tournehen castle, 2 Nov. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

2 Nov. **962.** J. DE MORBECQUE to [HENRY] PALMER, bailly of Guisnes.

R. O. On the same subject. My men have got a deer, of which I will send you part. Tournehen castle, 2 Nov. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* Mons. de Palmere, bailly de Guisnes, a Campaignes.

2 Nov. **963.** SIR GREGORY CASALE to RICHARD PATE.

Vit. B. XIV. 231. B. M. "Has literas eodem exemplo iterum dedi.

"Reverende Domine mi plurimum observande, salutem. Qu . . . . . est, cum eis quicquid vel boni vel mali fortu . . . . . communicare, te ex his literis intelligere volo . . . . . fratrem meum,* virum optimum, diem suum obiisse; qu . . . . . hac tantum de causa delendum est, quod ille mihi . . . . . sed eō etiam nomine, quod tibi pro amicitia non minu . . . . . fratribus carus futurus erat. Mortis quidem causa il . . . . . post diuturni carceris incommoda, unde multorum pr . . . . . etiam opera, dum hic eras adhibita, libratus taude[m] . . . . . non admodum integra erat valetudine. Propterea Bono[niam] . . . . . haud inde discessurus, nec aeris mutationem, ut valde . . . . . facturus ante, quam melius se haberet. Sed cum Cardinal[is] . . . . . huc scripsisset, episcopum Bellunensem in libertate accip . . . . . se recta ad Pontificis pedes venturum, cujus caus . . . . . Rex illum liberatum fuisse credi volebat, neque id p . . . . . coactus fuit per autumni tempas sese itineri com . . . . . Cumque ad Divam Mariam Laureti voti solvendi causa p[rofectus] esset, sese ad Pontificem contulit, qui tunc non long[e] . . . . . animi causa vogabatur. Cum igitur ad

* John da Casale, bishop of Belluno.

1536.

illum veni[sset] . . . . correptus occubuit. Est autem nunc quod a . . . . . mei causa maxime cupiam. Frater meus cum in H[ungariam ?] proficisceretur non vilem suppellectilem secum affereb[at . . . . ut] honorficentius suæ legationis munere fungeretur . . . . . erant annuli aliquot cum lapillis non parvi [pretii] . . . . . præsides illi, quibus mandatum erat . . . . . m accepta adhuc retinent. Literis vero quibusdam . . . . . [r]egis Romanorum parere subterfugerunt, quibus [præcipi] tur ut hæc restituerent, causantes se ad illum capiendum [ali]quas impensas fecisse."

Desires him to ask the Emperor or [Gra]nvele for letters to the king of the Romans for the restitution of the property. The King should not seem to suffer the goods of any one, especially of an ambassador of the king of England, to be taken possession of by his servants. Sends his servants about it to the Court of the said King. Offers his services to Pate in Italy. Is sorry to hear that he is ill. Rome, 2 Nov. 1536. *Signed.*

Lat., pp. 2. *Mutilated. Add. Endd.*

3 Nov. R. O. **964.** Trade with France.

Ordinance of Francis I. permitting French merchants to export merchandise, notwithstanding the war with the Emperor, on payment of certain duties from which English merchants are exempt. Chastel Erald, 3 Nov. 1536, 22 Fras. I.

Published at Paris, 16 Nov. 1536.

English translation, pp. 4.

3 Nov. R. O. **965.** Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers, to Cromwell.

Sends by Hugh Lewis, the bearer, a certificate of his expenses in leading the King's subjects against the rebels in Lincolnshire. Kermerthyn, in South Wales, 3 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

3 Nov. R. O. **966.** Sir Bryan Hastyngs to the Duke of Suffolk.

His neighbour, lord Darcy, has charged all the honor of Pomfret and soke of Snathe, to be ready at an hour's warning, and gathered money so that every soldier shall have 20*s.* in his purse. The false rebel Aske and Sir Robert Constable are gone to Hull and the East parts, and charged them likewise. Sends a hind by bearer. "If it please your Grace to command me any service in this country, surely it is my lord Admiral's pleasure, and I will be ready to do your Grace the best service that lieth in my power." Haytfeld, 3 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

3 Nov. R. O. **967.** The Lincolnshire and Yorkshire Rebellions.

Robert Sotheby of Horncastle, Linc., of 40 years or above, sworn 3 Nov. before Sir Anthony Wyngffeld and Sir Arthur Hopton, deposes :— 1. On Tuesday, 3 Oct., Davy Benet, weaver, rang the common bell of Horncastle* telling deponent and William Bywaters, churchwardens, that he did it by command of the commons. William Leche was the beginner of the rising there,* and on Tuesday, 3 Oct, came to Robert Dymocke's house with 100 persons, and threatened to pull out Edward [Dymocke], sheriff, and other gentlemen who were there if they would not come. Ric. Talbot, Thos. Tuphom,

* These facts are noted in margin.

1536.

967. The Lincolnshire and Yorkshire Rebellions—*cont.*

and [Richa]rd Newcum went to see what they wanted, and heard them threatening to kill Sir Wm. Sandon if they could get him, because he had said they "should be hanged in the end for their labours." The sheriff, Thos. Dymocke, Robt. Dyto[n], and one Sanderson afterwards went into the field. Describes their conversation with Leche (who said the rising was because the visitors would come and take away the church goods and put down the church) and how, to save their lives, the sheriff and the rest of the gentlemen took the oath. Then came Sir William Sandon and "they . . . . [h]ym by the arms and sware him and harryed him forth," and carried him into Horncastle to the town hall. Can say nothing of the taking of Letylbury and Sir [John] Copuldicke, for the commons had been at their houses before he came. 2. As to the rising in [Yorksh]yre, it was reported "that the common seal of Bevarley was brought to them to take such part as they did." 3. As to the supporters of the rebellion, deponent and Robt. Nele, tanner, were sent by Leche to the parson of Nether Leynton, Hew Baxter of Horncastle, and Robt. Lovell, draper, with a demand for 4*l.*

ii. Thomas Smythe of Spyllysby, mercer, 32, examined 3 Nov. before Sir Ant. Wyngfeld and Sir Arthur Hopton, deposes:—1. That on Tuesday, 3 Oct., at 8 p.m. Robert Leeche of Fuleby came to Spyllysby with a hundred persons, and rang the bells, and sware "the master of the college, his brother and servants," and the constables and deponent, and one other to be true to God, the King and the commons and to maintain the Church. All the gentlemen taken by the rebels were taken against their wills. 2. Knows nothing of the rebellion in Yorkshire. 3. Knows nothing of any supporters or maintainers.

iii. William Marshall of Horncastle, 50, deposes:—1. That Davy Benett first rang the common bell. Wm. Leche gave him and other poor men 12*d.* apiece on Friday 6 Oct. when they came to Langorwyth lane end. The rebels, on their way to Sir Robert Dymocke's house of Schrevilsby, sent for Sir Robert and Edward Dymmock his son, being sheriff of the shire, Sir Wm. Sandon, and Thos. Dymocke to come to them on pain of death. Sandon "they harryed forth with them" to his great danger. Knows nothing of the other two articles.

iv. Roland Barker of Horncastle, shoemaker, deposes the same as Marshall.

v. Thomas Dixon of Horncastle, labourer, says:—1. On Monday, 2 Oct., Wm. Leche came to him and other poor men and said he had been at Louth and the visitors were there and had taken away the church goods, and next day would come to Horncastle to do the like. Leche commanded him, if he heard any business in the town, to resort thither. Next day the common bell was rung, and he went in and was sworn. On Tuesday, 3 Oct., Leche and his company went to Shrevilsby and sent to Sir Robert and Edward Dymock and other gentlemen there to come speak with them in the field. The said Edward and Robert Dyton came into the field and were sworn against their wills. After that came Sir Wm. Sandon, and "they sware him whether he would or no, and harryd him forth by the arms towards Horncastle till he was for heat and weariness almost overcome," and made him go on foot half a mile. 2. Knows nothing of the second article. 3. Leche, on the Friday next ensuing, gave him and some 40 others 12*d.* apiece.

vi. John Schyne deposes like Dixson and Marshall. Was not at the taking of Sir John Copyldyke and ——* Lytelbery. The Horncastle men did not come within a mile of Lincoln.

vii. Wm. Gaynsborow and Rob. Mychell, labourers, depose as Dixson did. The former was commanded by Leche on Monday night to be with him at 9 on Tuesday morning.

* Blank.

1536.

viii. Roger New, saddler, deposes as Gaynsborow did. Leche sent him to Staynsby to Thomas Lytelbery's house, and he swore Lytelbery and Sir John Copyldyck against their wills, and charged them to come to Horncastle next morning.

ix. Thos. Kingston deposes as Dixson did.

x. William Wilson of Alforthe, milner, deposes :—The first stirring of their town was by the ringing of the common bell, which he thinks was done by the vicar, who had been at Louth on the 2nd, and there promised to ring it. It was rung, 4 Oct., between 5 and 6 in the morning. Deponent found his neighbours in the market place, where his master, Thos. Totheby, and James Pack tried to stay them; but they would not be stayed, but went to Byllsby church, where they met Sir Andrew Byllysby and Focet, gentleman, and some four score. They then returned towards Louth, and at Alford the vicar* came to the church yard stile with a book, and sware Byllesby, Edw. Focet, Pack, and Thos. Merle of Well. Arrived at Louth about 3 p.m. and made a bonfire, and chose captains, Sir Andrew Byllysby and Edw. Focet chief captains of the wapentake of Canswell "and of the town Byllysby and Alforth," and James Pack and ——† petty captains of Alford. The "said Sir Andrew, Edward, James, and Thomas" were forced to go with them. On Thursday at Toselyngs, Byllysby and Focet* sware all to be true to God, the King, and commons, to be true to the Faith, and to be* at the captain's commandment. Knows nothing of the other two articles.

xi. James Medcafe of Merekby :—On Wednesday 4 Oct. he came to Byllysby and found Sir Andrew Byllysby and one Focett with about seven score in the churchyard. Suddenly all said Sir Andrew was false to the King and commonalty, and deponent "stepped forth with his bill in his hand for the love he bare to the said Sir Andrew, and bade him stand in the name of God, for the commons says that you should be false to God and to your Prince, and to the commonty." To the other articles he deposes as Wilson did.

xii. Similar short depositions of six others of Horncastle, Spillesby, and Alford. One of them, John Sperlinge, heard say that the abbot of Berlings sent them a cartload of victuals.

Pp. 16. *In three different hands with marginal notes in a fourth hand. Endd. :* Liber Primus.

968. Captain Cobbler's Depositions.

R. O.

Nicholas Melton of Lowthe, shoemaker, *alias* Captain Cobbler, examined, says :—

About a fortnight before Michaelmas he heard one Dolman of Fotreby, beside Louth, and one Couper say the King's council had ordered all gold coin to be diminished, and every man to "pay the King's touch for it," and say also that all jewels and ornaments of parish churches should be taken away. On Sunday after Michaelmas day, at the carrying the crosses in procession in Louth church, Thos. Foster said "Our Lord speed you, for I think ye shall be taken away shortly, so that we shall never follow you more." At evensong, John Wilson* *al.* Joky Unsayned and others came to take the keys of the jewels from the churchmasters and "with force and violence never demanding the keys to[ok] . . . . . ye fro[m the chur]chmasters tering . . . . . in which ruffling came into the church the said Melton" but would not aid them. Then one Hall* rang the common bell and the keys were delivered to Melton to keep. On Monday at nine they met, and one Smyth advised them to await the coming

* Noted in margin. † Name omitted.

1536.

968. Captain Cobbler's Depositions—*cont.*

of Mr. John Hennage that day. Hall* again rang the bell. Going home, Melton met Hennage, who carried him into a house and asked the cause of the business. A crowd assembled and broke the windows and doors, saying they should do nothing but what they were all privy to. Hennage said he would go with them to the church and hear their grief; "and at thair [comyn]g into [the chur]che one ———† Bawnus dec[lared unto them how that] their jewels and ornaments should be taken away." Hennage said he would ride to the King to know the truth. They were then sworn to God, the King, and the Commonalty. Certain honest men would have made proclamation to stay everyone till Hennage's return, but the vicar of Harrington, the parsons Hellove and Byskethorp, and other priests* would not suffer it, for they wished to burn the books of the bishop of Lincoln's chancellor. They took the books from the Chancellor's clerk and burned them at the Cross. Mr. Hennage departed to Court. Then Sir Wm. Skipwith came in knowing nothing of the business and was taken and sworn. Then it was determined to hang John Bellowe and Mylsent, my lord Cromwell's servants, who were at Legborne "[and ?] so toke Bellowe in the . . . . . from Legborne" and brought him and set him in the stocks, and afterwards took Mylsent. James ——— ,† Henry Sanderson, Wilson and Robt. Hudson,* cried still to hang them, and the "said" John (*sic*) Sanderson offered wood for a gallows. Doctor Kendall, the vicar, comforted* deponent to proceed in the business. On Tuesday they mustered at Furrehill beyond Urford, seven miles on the way to Castre, 20,000 strong, and, by advice of Guy Kyme, Walter Edmonds of Fulston, Wm. King, Robt. Bayly, Thos. and Robt. Spenser and others went towards Castre to take the justices then sitting there, *i.e.*, Sir Wm. Askue, Sir Robt. Tyrwhit, Sir Edward Madyson, &c. A servant of Lord Burrowe advised them to send some 30 on in front. The justices fled but were taken. Lord Burrowe's servant was that night sore hurt by them as having occasioned his Lord's escape. They brought the justices to Louth and devised with them "to [sen]d to [the] King a letter," which Mr. Moyne made and Sir Edw. Madyson was appointed to carry. On the morrow, Wednesday,* Sir Andrew Byllesby was sent for and came with Mr. Fosset; the township of Reason also came in and one of them brought letters from lord Hussey and the mayor of Lincoln, as he heard, who were sending a great company towards them. Melton, Mr. Lynsey, and one Curtoys rode out but saw nothing of this company. The host mustered at a cross called Julian Bowre and chose Sir Wm. Skipwith, Mr. Etton, John Chapman, Guy Kyme, Thos. Forster, Robt. Fysher, Hen. Ferneshed, and others, captains of the wapentake of Loutheske. A message was sent to lord Hussey. Next day they mustered, 40,000 strong, by appointment at Towes Othings, and Melton, Lynsey, and the vicar of Donyngton were sent by the justices to lord Burrowe's house to desire him to join them, but could not speak with him. Lay that night at Gainsborough, and next day, Friday, returned and found the host between Lincoln and Reason. After a muster at Graunge Othings Moor, when they numbered 100,000, they came on to Lincoln that night, and 25,000 lay in the town and the rest round about. Next day, Saturday, they mustered at a green called Newport without Lincoln and the messengers returned from lord Hussey. Heard the captains say "if he were set like a nobleman he would come,"‡ and six or seven score horse were sent "to go set him" but could not speak with him and returned from Slyford Castle on the morrow. Twenty of them rode towards Trent to warn the country, staid the night at Mr. Hall's, and returned to Lincoln on Monday. That day or the morrow George Stanes was sent with a letter to

* Noted in margin. † Blank. ‡ In margin "Lord Husey."

1536.

the King, devised by the justices. On Tuesday came a herald and spoke with the justices, and after his departure they "stole away apace" so that the next muster was not over 10,000. On Friday Melton returned to Louth, where he remained till they came to submit themselves at Lincoln on Friday, ——* October.

Divers priests aided the host as follows:—Parson Beche, 40*s.*; parson of Hellove,† 20*l.*, and promise of more; Sir Thomas Kyrke, 20*s.*; Sir Thos. Moore 5*s.*; parson of Southsomercote,‡ 20*l.*; parson of North Somercote, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Pp. 7. *Mutilated and worn. Endd.:* Liber Secundus—Saying of Nich. Melton *al.* Captain Cobler. *The marginal annotations are in the same hand as in the preceding deposition.*

969. Lord Hussey and the Insurgents.

R. O. Robert Carre of Slyfford, examined, says lord Clinton advertised lord Hussey of the insurrection at Lowthe on Monday after Michaelmas at midnight; thus it was known over all Slyfford on Tuesday. On Wednesday night lord Hussey sent his servant John Welshman, a simple and drunken fellow, to Carre and others for advice. Answered they had more need of Hussey's advice. On Thursday it was bruited "that the host of Horncastle was coming tow[ards] them, and that they had burned Gay[nsborough my lord] Burrowe's house and Kyme also, which w . . . . . and that the host would be there that night." [*Of the next* 15 *lines much is lost by mutilation. Some persons of Slyfford went to ask lord Hussey's intentions, and he answered he would do as he pleased; one Robert Sothebye is mentioned.*] Some of Carre's neighbours said they would ring the common bell rather than allow lord Hussey to leave them. Begged them not to do so, but they did; so, to pacify them, Carre promised that lord Hussey would stay. They wished to hear lord Hussey himself say so, and cried, "Alas, we shall be brent and spoiled, and all for lack of aid, lamenting the time that they ever saw him, seeing they had no more comfort of him." Then Carre and one Thos. Sandbye went again to lord Hussey, who came out to his gate and asked the people what they wanted.§ They said, aid—he was their only help. He answered, be[gone]. My lord espied one Bug with a bill in his hand, and asked what he wanted. Bug answered, "In faith, my Lord, to take your part, to live and die with you." My Lord called him a naughty busy knave, and sent all away amazed. Many honest men who asked my Lord's advice had like answer. If my Lord had gathered men for the King as he has done for his own pomp to ride to sessions or assize, he might have driven the rebels back. They towards Stamford, seeing he would not call them, joined the contrary part. That night Carre met a clothier of Norfolk at Wm. Musterlove's house, who had been sworn by the men of Horncastle.§ "[On the m]orrow which was Friday my l . . . . . lover and his own servant George C . . . . . he knoweth not for what intent; an . . . . . home again that night. And on [the morrow] which was Saturday there was . . . . . there was coming towards them . . . . . thousand men in harness, upon which . . . . . Fokingham of that town with the said Carre devised, for the safeguard of their goods and lands," to go to the host and desire them to forbear burning and spoiling. Went to the great captain, Sir Chr. Askewe, who promised not to spoil their town, and made them accompany the host. When they came to the town my Lord was fled. Captain Askew alighted and went into the house, and the host began to cry, "Fire the house," when

* Blank.
‡ Marked in margin.
† Noted in margin.
§ Much mutilated in these places.

1536.

969. Lord Hussey and the Insurgents—*cont.*

the captain came out and said my Lord should be with them in two or three days by my lady's promise. Then all departed towards Lincoln, but a tempest of rain made them return and lie in the bishop of Lincoln's castle. That night the great captain commanded the townsmen to be ready against the morrow, Sunday, and lady Hussey sent the rebels victual, &c.* On the morrow, Sun[day], they joined the host.* About a mile on their way to Lincoln the captain sent 100 horse for Sir John Thymblebye. Of these Carre was one and Sir John's brother captain. Sir John promised to come next day; so they swore him and lay that night at Slyford. Next morning, Monday, all rode towards Lincoln, and about five miles from Lincoln Carre asked captain Thymblebye for leave to go home, but was refused.† At Lincoln Carre and Fokingham made the same request to Captain Askue, who would not suffer it, but gave them leave to lie at villa[ges], commanding them to be at Lin . . . . . heath next morning.† Next day, Tuesday, came to the said heath Sir John Thymblebye with 100 horse and the said Sir Christopher with as many; and deponent and his [neighbours] got leave from them to depart home.† Next day, Wednesday, he rode from Slyford to see his wife, who was with her father Wm. Cawthorne, six miles off. Put his evidence in two chests, which he told his servants, if the host approached, to hide "in a hole under a thakk." Rode away that night, and at 7 o'clock at night arrived at Nottingham with lord Clinton, where he tarried till coming "hither to my Lord's grace"‡ on Wednesday, the ——§ day of ——§.

Before the rebels came to Slyford the bailiff of Ryskinton offered to be, with as many as he could get, under lord Hussey's command; "and my Lord pinched him by the little finger, bidding him come when he sent unto him by that token, and else not." "Augustine Porter sent his servant . . . . . Hichynson of Slyford, praying . . . . . Lord's counsel on his behalf, a[nd offered hym]self to be at his commandment . . . . . Lord made answer he could give . . . . . but the best is to take the better . . . . . meaning was thereby the said K . . . . . ." Wm. Tayler, Thos. Garwell of Hayle and others, also asked my lord's counsel and had slender answers.

Pp. 7. *Very much mutilated. Endd.:* "Liber Sextus."—Confession of Robert Carre.—"My lord Hussey this is perused deliberat[ly."] *The chief points are noted in margin in the same hand as in the two Nos. preceding.*

970. Kendall, Vicar of Louth.

R. O. "The answer of [Master] Thomas Kendall, bachelor of divinity and vicar of Louth."

1. Has been vicar of Louth two years at Mich. 2. Is graduate in divinity. 3. Has no knowledge in "necromacy, geomancy, piramancy, cheromancy, or such unlawful sciences." 4. Has used astronomy only to know the course of the Sun, Moon, and Twelve Signs, and not to show things to come, "for he was not so far learned."

5. The immediate cause of the insurrection was the saying that "men of Hull hath sold their crosses and jewels of their church at York to prevent the King's commissioners." They had indeed long grudged that the King should be Head of the Church, and the putting down of holydays and of monasteries, &c., and it was said "if any o[ne would ry]se all would ryse, and that [it] lacketh but a be[ginni]ng. The people also murmured sore

* Very mutilated.
† Sentence mutilated.
‡ The duke of Suffolk?
§ Blank.

1536.

against t . . . . . ns of the permission of calling them . . . [s]aying that the world would never be good before they [were] put down."

The insurrection began at Lowth because on Sunday, 1 Oct., the poor men heard that the King's commissioners, with the chancellor, would be there on the morrow; so, to make the keys sure, they took them from the churchwardens. Could not tell who devised this. It was reported that day, at the setting forth of procession, that Thos. Forster said, "Let us have all the crosses before us this day, for we can[not] tell when we shall see them before us again." Cannot tell particularly who grudged against the King's supremacy, &c. That Sunday night, after they "had chosen them a captain called Melton, a shoemaker, they brought him ho . . . . . b . . . . and staves, and after that were assigned . . . . . of them to watch the church that night to the [number] of a dozen, by my estimation." On the morrow they awaited the Commissioners, and the first that came, Mr. John Hennyge, they took "rigorously" and swore. Then came Mr. Frank, registrar to the bp. of Lincoln, from Dr. Raynes, with writings for assessing of benefices, They made him burn his books, except the King's writings, at sight of which they "put off their caps and bade God save the King." Then came Sir Wm. Skypwith, whom they took and swore. Some went to Le[g]burn abbey, and fetched two of my lord Cromwell's servants, whom they laid fast in the moot hall. All priests, both of the town and country, were sworn and charged to ring their common bells, and [brin]ge all their parishioners with them on the morrow to a hill eight miles towards Castre, although Mr. John Hennege tried to pacify them till he had been with the King. They threatened to ha[ng] the rich men of the town at their own doors unless they took their parts. Next morning, Tuesday, all were at mass, and then set out to the number of 100, rich and poor. Deponent staid at home. In the evening they returned with a great number of the town and marsh country, and Sir Robt. Turwhit, Sir Edw. Madyson, Sir Wm. Ascue with them, and "condescended" to send Madyson with their demands. On Wednesday they were joined by Sir Andrew Byllysby and John Etton, and left for Lincoln, where they remained till the captains had been with the duke of Suffolk.

6. "To the sixth article, he saith that he never heard tell of such things" till the foresaid muster at the hill towards Castre. "That was no . . . . se matters at Lowth, what that was in other places I ca[n not] tell." 7. Did not hear there should be only one church in five miles; the bruit was that chapels should be "foredone." As to the residue of this article—concerning jewels, &c.; there was such a bruit. 8 and 9 he knows nothing of. 10. The matters in 8 and 9 were causes of the insurrection, but those in 7 the immediate cause. 11. Never persuaded them to believe any of these.

12.* Knows not who devised the bill of demands. Heard it was written by a monk [call]yd Burraby . . . . . was at Louth at the time. Saw a copy of it.

13. Desires respite to answer this.

14. Mr. Chapman of Louth and Mr. Etton sent to him and the priests of the church for money to pay the poor men; and after delaying, sent them 5*s*. for fear of displeasure.

15. Had no intelligence with Yorkshire.

16. As to the latter part of this article; had no intelligence out of Lincolnshire. The "cause of his dep[art]y[ng] . . . . . s plainly spoken . . . . . of Louth should be b . . . . . [w]oman and child should be slain, in token whe[reof some o]f the parishioners sent their

* This article is very mutilated.

1536.

970. KENDALL, VICAR OF LOUTH—*cont.*

children and part of their goods into . . . . . tre;" and when he heard that, he went to his kinsman John Haven, at Saltfleet Haven, for 2 nights, then to Tottell 2 nights, Waynfleet 1, Suthfleet 1, a town 6 miles beyond Ketering 1, Northampton 1, Brakley 1, Oxford 1. There the scholars lay in the country for fear of the plague, so he rode 15 miles beyond to an acquaintance, Dr. Lynsay, in Berkshire. Stayed there till All Hallow Day, and then a week with the parson of Somell [i]ij. miles from Oxford. Then came to Lacester to his fellows, the vicar of St. Martin's and the master of Mr. Wyxson's almshouse, and thence to the Charterhouse of Coventry. There he made labour to be admitted a brother, and on the prior's return from London was accepted. Sent by letter to Louth for his horse in order that he might go and take leave of his parishio[ners]. One of his parishioners who came to fetch him said: "Mr. Vicar, fear n . . . . . . will testify f[or] you that ye be not . . . . . ych . . . sir as ye be blamed . . . . . co . . servant to Mr. [P]* Sir Willia[m] . . . . . [w]yff of [Cov]entre took . . . from hy[m that] brought him here. Also he desireth you that shall . . . . . tes that in case there be anything laid to hy . . . . . hath not call to remembrance now . . . . . displeasure therewith;" promising that if he could recollect more he would.

As touching an answer to . . . [ar]ticle of the abbots, priors, and priests; he never communed of insurrection with any, either of Lincolnshire or Yorkshire. Has been in company with priests who held different opinions about it. Had himself no other desire than to establish the Faith and put down schismatic English b[oo]ks, which deceive the unlearned.

Explanation of how he came to be with the rebels upon the [Mon]day (?) night, in which it appears he was sent for to read Mr. Frank's books, &c., but they had got Mr. Frank to prison, and the books were read by one Bureaby, a white monk, before he arrived.

Pp. 10. *Very mutilated and illegible. Endd.:* "Libus Octavus;" *also* "the x book is in my lord Chancellor's hands which toucheth not this matter."

971. MOIGNE'S DEPOSITION.

R. O. A statement by Thomas Moigne of the part taken by the gentlemen in the Lincolnshire rebellion.

Came home to Wyfflyngham from Lincoln on Monday after Michaelmas Day, and heard how the commons of Louth had handled Mr. John Hennege. Sir Robt. Tyrwhit, Sir Wm. Ascue, Sir Thomas Missyldyne, and he were to sit at Castre on the commission of subsidy next day, so he sent to Sir Wm. Ascue to move the other commissioners to meet outside the town, and arrange how to proceed. Ascue's servant, Wm. Barde, brought a similar message from his master on behalf of lord Burghe, "being at Sir Robt. Tyrwhit house with divers other commissioners, as Mr. Portyngton and Mr. Dalyson." Met outside Castre, and learnt there was no assembly there beyond what they had appointed, *i.e.*, four from each of the wapentakes of Yerburght, Walchecroft, Bradley, and Haverstowe. Were going into Castre, when they heard that 10,000 commons were coming within two miles. Determined to depart; but Mr. Dalyson suggested that this would encourage the revolt, if they did not first tell the commons of Castre why they did not sit upon the commission, and urge them to go home before the coming of the commons of Louth. Sent for the commons of Castre, who

* Crossed out.

1536.

answered they would not come, but finally came—100 or above. Deponent then declared how the subsidy was given and assessed by the people themselves, and how the rumours about spoiling and pulling down churches were utterly false. Meanwhile the bells of Caster were rung against the commissioners, who thereupon departed, after having, at deponent's suggestion to lord Burghe, agreed to meet next day, Wednesday, at Spetyll; deponent to write to lord Hussey to be there, which he did from his bailiff's house at Osselby. Thought he might go home as the host was past his house seven or eight miles. On reaching home, found all the town there had joined the commons on the warning of a dyer of Louth. Ordered his bows and arrows to be brought down into the hall. Just then came a messenger from one John Sheffield, and this messenger in his return met a party of commons, and told them deponent was at home and preparing his bows and arrows to defend his house. Heard that Sir Robt. Tyrwhit, Sir Wm. Ascue, Mr. Porttyngton, and others were taken; and so, for the safety of his wife, then lying ill without hope of life, and that his house should not be spoiled, he wrote to Sir Wm. Ascue to move the commons not to send against him such as would further frighten his wife or spoil his house. Had caused saddle his horses when his brother came and showed that such watch was kept that it was impossible to pass the country. At 7 a.m. word came from Sir Wm. Ascue that the commons would stay till they had answer to a letter they had sent the King by Sir Edward Madyson, and advising deponent to keep the great court in the Isle of Axholm, warned for next day, Thursday. Then came the constable of the town where deponent dwells, and said they of Rasyn had rung warning bells, and now all the towns round were ringing bells. Told him not to "mell." There now came a great number of persons from Rasyns, who had taken Thomas and Francis, two sons of Sir William Ascue, and George Eatton, a servant of lord Hussey's, and certain letters. They said they would have deponent take their part, and one of them, a butcher, brought a book out of deponent's chapel and administered the oath, and he rode with them to Louth. By the way they told him what false traitors lord Hussey and the mayor of Lincoln were to the commons; for they had taken from Eatton a letter from Hussey to Tyrwhit and Ascue, saying he had heard from the dean of Lincoln that "certain false rebellion knaves were risen about Louth" whom he desired them to put down. They had also taken from Eatton a letter signed by the mayor of Lincoln, saying he had received a letter from lord Hussey concerning the insurrection in Lyndsey. Eatton and Sir Wm. Ascue's sons had been in great danger. Tried to get them to keep the said letters secret, as the commons of Louth were stayed till they heard from the King, but they said they must needs show them; they would, however, not disclose the bringer. The commons, when they heard the letter, were in such fury that they rang the common bell. Intended to divide them into wapentakes, but just then the men of Alford came in with Sir Andrew Byllesby and Mr. Forsett and others, and word came that lord Burgh was approaching with 10,000 men, so it was proclaimed that every man should go to his dinner. After dinner they were severed into wapentakes, each of which had for captain the commissioner who dwelt in it. The commissioners tried to dissuade them from going forward, but could not, and so determined to stay them at Lincoln. They made the gentlemen send home for their harness, and made the commissioners write to lord Hussey and the mayor of Lincoln to know if they would take the commons' part. At supper arrived one Burrobe, a monk of Louth Park, from the commons of Horncastle, with the copy of certain articles to be sent to the King. He said the commons of Horncastle had that day slain the bishop's chancellor and hanged one Wulcye. About midnight the commons of Louth rang their bell and gathered in the market-

1536.

971. Moigne's Deposition—*cont.*

place, saying they would be betrayed by the men of worship, all of whom had that day urged their companies not to go forward. Some advised slaying them then in their beds, but it was resolved to prove them further. Next day all went forward to Tows, and Moigne joined his company at Hambleton Hill. All were for going forward, but Moigne showed them it was time to sow wheat and till the land against next year, and advised that a certain number should be sent by each town. Just then he was told that one Nicholas Gyrlyngton, Robt. Ascue, and one Aske were come from the commons of West Ankome to ask the cause of their insurrection and where they would be the next day. Knowing that Gyrlyngton and Ascue were quiet men, and thinking, as the said Aske "was toward the law," he would also be a man of quietness, deponent intended to speak with them secretly, and show what the gentlemen had devised for staying of the commons. Was going down to speak with them when the commons said they would hear what was said, so he sent for them to come up the hill. They desired to view the company. Has never since seen Aske, "ne heard of him but as all men hath done." Next day, Friday, all mustered at Dunham Heath and went forward to Lincoln to bed. Next day Sir Chr. Ascue was sent with 500 to fetch lord Hussey and Sir John Themolby, and deponent with 200, to fetch Sir John Sutton, Robt. Sutton, his brother, and the Disneys. While they were away the men of worship of Louth and Horncastle met at Mile Cross, towards Netlame, and reformed somewhat the articles made by Horncastle, for they were "wondrous unreasonable and foolish." This was done for an occasion to desire the commons to stay there for an answer. Lay in the town that night and joined the men of worship next morning, when the articles so framed were read to the commons. That day, while the gentlemen and divers commons were in the chapter house of Lincoln minster, two messengers arrived from Beverley with a letter under their common seal to the commons of Lincolnshire, saying that, hearing the commons of Lincolnshire were risen, they too had risen, and asking the cause of the rising and offering help. The commissioners had then needs send copies of the articles and a letter to Beverley by Guy Kyme and one Dune. The commons were for going forward at once, but the gentlemen stayed them. Then, while they were still in the chapter house, came two men of Halyfaxe, who said their country was also up and ready to aid Lincolnshire. On this the commons were furious and would needs go forward, but the gentlemen stayed them at the risk of their lives, saying it would be high treason not to await the King's answer. Next day, Monday, the articles were fair written, signed by the gentlemen at Mile Cross, and sent to the King. The commons were stayed on the understanding that they should have the goods of those who had fled if these came not in upon warning to be given. On Tuesday afternoon, the gentlemen being in the chapter house, some 300 of the commons brought Sir Edward Madyson's servant with the King's letter to Sir Robt. Tyrwhit, Sir Wm. Ascue, Sir Wm. Skipwith, and Sir Edward, and also a letter from the duke of Suffolk to the same, which the commons insisted on hearing. Moigne read the King's letter, and as there was a little clause in it which might stir the commons, he omitted it; whereupon a canon, the parson of Snelland, said the letter was falsely read, and Moigne was like to be slain. Some 200 of the commons withdrew into the cloister, where they said the gentlemen intended clearly to deceive them, and, after much debate, agreed to kill deponent and his fellows as they came out at the west door of the minster, but their servants conveyed them out by the south door to the Chancellor's house, and the commons put off killing them till the morning. Debated what was to be done, and Moigne advised that, if they could make reasonable force, they should fight rather than go forward, otherwise that they should

1536.

keep the Close till the King's power should rescue them. Sent for the most honest men of their companies and persuaded them of the danger of going forward. Next morning the gentlemen in harness, with the honest men in array, met the commons in the fields, and said they would in no wise go forward till they had answer from the King, because they had undertaken to be suitors to his Highness and had written to the duke of Suffolk for his intercession. That night came Mr. Lancaster, a herald-of-arms, and used himself so wisely with the commons that after much persuasion they agreed to go home, leaving the gentlemen to sue by letter for their pardon. Thus most of them departed before Friday night. On Saturday morning certain of the gentlemen came to the duke of Suffolk, leaving the rest of the most substantial men to stay the country.

"Pleaseth it your Lordship to understand that I have not here written" all the policies used to stay the commons or all the dangers we were in, for I do not remember all. They would fill a volume. *Signed:* Thomas Moigne.

Pp. 20. *Endd.:* Declaration of Thomas Moigne, *also* "Liber undecimus."

3 Nov. **972.** The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

R. O. "Liber Duodecimus."

[Examination taken before] Sir John Sent John kny[ght] and R . . . . . the third of November a° xxviij° Hen. viij^vi.

Examinations of 21 persons of Lowth and 1 of Market Rasyn. Most of them agree as to the words of Thomas Foster* at the procession and that Robt. Norman gave Jocken Sene* a penny or pennyworth of ale to demand the keys of the church jewels from the churchwardens, the general belief that the jewels would be taken, &c. Special points appear in the evidence of:—

John Stase:—James Dawson* was a prime mover, and Thos. Manby* said if he had been at home Bellowe and Melysen[t] had been hanged. Guy Cayme, Wm. Asbye, Wm. Ratheby, and one Manby, a gentleman dwelling in St. John's at Mawteby, collected money from priests. Sir William vicar of Awfforthe and Sir Robt. Beneson encouraged him to go forward.

John Hareson has heard of Forster's words "[since] he came into the castle."

"Wm. Colleson:—Rob. Fysscher, Guy Cayme,* and Wm. [Kynge]* were petty captains.

Harry Sandersone:—The parsons of Stewton, Manbye, and Welton, gave them money.

Thos. Manby:—Did nothing to Bellowe and Melysent "but was the[re when] he was taken." Heard that Guy Cayme carried letters to the North from the justices. Sir Thos. Beache, parson of Wellton, gave them 40*s*, and the parsons of Manbye, Byskerthorpe, and Donyngton, aided them.

Thos. Noble:—Thos. Foster and Robt. Fysher were paymasters. John Bell and Guy Cayme went into the North.

John Overey:—The priests were the occasion of this business. The parsons of Helloff offered them 40*l*. and the parsons of Somarcokes and Welton and dean of Mukton aided and encouraged them. Guy Cayme went from Lincoln to York and John Bell from Lowthe to Hull, and the two met at York: before that there was no stir in the North. Cayme went on Friday and returned on Monday with word that they of the North were ready to meet at Newa[rk] or Doncaster. John Bell did not return till after the break up at Lincoln.

* Noted in margin.

1536.

972. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

John Smythson:—Wished to tarry at home, but Guy Cayme and Wm. Asbye said he must go.

John Tayler:—"The parson of Stewton, ij. parsons of Sowthesomarcoke [and] of Byscarthorpe, the vicar of Hauton with the great Cloubbe," and many other priests were at Louth on the Monday; and but for them the people had been stayed by Mr. Hennyche.

Harry Chylde:—On Monday there were in the Market Place* "xl priests and they said with a loud voice Let us go forward and ye shall lack no money."

John Harreson:—They would never have gone forward but for the compulsion of Guy Cayme,* Robt. Bayle, Robt. Fysher, Robt. and Thos. Spencer, and one Robt. Cardemaker who were petty captains. There went with them of priests of Lowthe Sir Wm. Dy . . . . . with a bow and half a sheaf of arrows, "Sir Thomas Lyncolne a . . . Sir Thomas More a staff." The parsons of Man and Wellton gave 40*s.* each.

Pp. 8 (*exclusive of title page*). *Much stained and worn at the edges. Endd.*

973. The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

R. O. Depositions of certain men of Boston, Alford, Lynwood, Halton, Waddyngton, Immyngam, Hackthorn, and Kester concerning the Lincolnshire rebellion. The most striking depositions are:—

John Foster of Boston:—On 4 Oct., by the sheriff's command, he warned the town to be ready to serve the King. The following Friday they assembled and received a letter from the sheriff Thomas Dymock, Matthew Thymbelby and others, desiring them to be at Ankester Heath the next Sunday.

Arthur Wasshingley of Awford:—Wm. Johnson vicar of Alford, who had been at Lowth on the 2nd Oct. rang their common bell on the 4th. His townsmen took Sir Andrew Bylsby, Edward Fossatt, Thos. Thoby and others, and swore them.

John Wolson of Lynwood:—Went with the commons of Market Reson to Lowth, where he heard read a letter from lord Hussey to Sir Robt. Tyrwhit and Sir Wm. Askue desiring them to hasten to Lincoln to "defend the commons and rebellious from the town."† Tyrwhit and Askew were taken at Castre; Mr. Thos. Moyn was "fett" from his house by force.

Thos. Yoell, [a]ged and blind, parson of Sotby, heard a monk named Borowby read at Lowth Cross on the 2nd day a letter declaring the King would have all parish churches 6 miles apart.

Part of a paper roll of 4 *sheets stitched together, very much worn and worm eaten. The greater part of the first sheet has got detached from the roll, but two separate fragments remain. Endd:* The deposition of William D . . of Boston and other. *And in another hand:* Liber xix.

3 Nov. **974.** The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

R. O. ". . . . . ells imp . . . . . of Lyncolne examined by Thomas Lawe, baylif of . . . ey, and William Sharington, the three day of November," as hereafter appears by their confessions.

Richard Dylcoke of Humberston confesses he came to Lowethe on Wednesday 3rd of "the said month," and was forced to take oath and

* Noted in margin.

† *In margin in another hand* "theffect of lord Hussey's letters."

1536.

ride back and summon the people of Humberston before Sir Wm. As[kew]* and Sir Robt. Tyrwit* that night.

Edw. Richerdeson of Thymbleby says William Le[che]* of Horncastle, Tuesday, 2 Oct., stirred the people to rise to save the church jewels from the bishop's officers.

John Mossom, of Grymbilby :—He and his townsmen went to Lowth and were under Sir Wm. Skipwith,* captain, and John Ingleby,* of Grymbilby, petty captain.

John Warde, taken for a spy with Sir John Willoughby's servants passing from Newarke to Boston, Wednesday, 25 Oct. Knows nothing of the rebellion.

Wm. [La]ngley (?), priest, says one Gye Keme,* of Lowth was sent to Yorkshire. On the 1st of the said month, certain vagabonds chose Nich. Melton, shoemaker, their captain against the bishop's officers. One Burreby,* a [monk of] Lowethe park, went to Oovingham, forced the late abbot there to give him a gelding, and then returned to the rebels; afterwards, when they dispersed, he went to Yorkshire.

John Kingeston, vicar of Teteney, says that on the 4th, Ric. Dylcoke,* afore examined, rode through the town crying, "Ring the common b[ell]." On the 5th, Thos. Bower,* petty captain for the township, rode towards him "with a two-handed sword drawn in his hand, saying By God's blood if thou wilt not go with us thou shalt lose thy head." So he was with them till Saturday.

John Whightacre, priest, servant to Robt. Knolls, bailiff of Burton (Barton) upon Humber, was compelled by the rebels to wear harness three days.

Pp. 2, *much worn, with marginal notes in another hand.*

975. The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

R. O. *Fo.* 1. The abbot and divers canons of Barlings, accused by Edward and Thomas Dymmocke, Robt. Dyghton, and George Staynes of aiding the commons, and urging them forward.* Divers monks (unknown) of Kyrsted, Sir Edmund of Goltha, priest, and Thos. Trusse, of Kyrsted, fisher, are also accused of being with the commons, the two latter also of urging them to kill the gentlemen.* Wm. Leche, Philip Trottar, Wm. Longbothom, and one Lovett, of Horncastle, and Robt. Leche, of Fullabye, accused by Arthur Dymmocke as ringleaders. Ric. Mekylwhite, of Horncastle, accused by Thos. Lyttelbury, advised killing the gentlemen, and was a causer of George Wolseye's death. A smith of Wargby (Wragby), accused by Wm. Wyllowghby, advised killing the gentlemen. Roger Saddelar, of Horncastle, accused by John Hastings, said if he met Hastings or any other gentleman he would ring the common bell against them. Sir Ralph Gray, priest of Crofte, accused by Wm. Quadring, was at Lowth, and afterwards raised the commons of Crofte. Thomas Daye, of Braytofte, accused by Austen Massingberd, smote Sir William Sandon's horse on the head, so that both he and his horse fell; and Daye then cried "Let us kill him." Thos. Tetney of Partney, accused by Wm. Ustwyte, "pulled him beside his horse" and threatened him with his dagger, and said if he could get the false churl Sir Wm. Sandon he would kill him. Sir Leche,† parson of Belcheforth, and his brother Robert, accused by Ralph Greyne, roused Horncastle, and then went to Screvillysbe and took Mr. [Sheri]ffe and the gentlemen.

Fo. 2. Robt. Halle of H . . . . . ., accused by Lybeus Alcoke of attacking Ric. Alcoke, his brother, at Horncastle, as a traitor to the commons. Wm. Leche, Wm. Longbothom, and Ph. Trotter, of Horncastle,

* Noted in margin. † Nicholas Leche. *See* Valor Eccl. iv. 39.

1536.

975. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

accused by Thos. Mayhewe, came to Byllingsbroke with a company to take the Chancellor,* whom they would have dragged from his bed but for Mayhew. To Trotter, who had much influence, the Chancellor gave 20*s.* to save him. Thos. Smythe, of Spyllisbye [was very desirous to kill the surveyor].† "Bryan Stonys was he which killed the Chancellor." John Barker and other servants of the abbot of Kyr[sted], accused by Ric. Burwell of bringing victual and canvas to the commons. Robt. Balding, ..., and Thomas Smyth were noted leaders of "that town," and set Thomas Whatley *alias* Merchaunt in the stocks for being backward, and forced the bailey and Peter Pyggott to deliver them the harness in Grysbye Place, and sent for 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* of the church money, and had the money in Dr. Reyne's purse.‡ John Grene, Robt. Cottenam, and James Alee, of Spyllesby, were willing agents of Balding and Smyth, and broke open the doors of Westerdell parsonage, "to have killed" Mr. Gyldon, and threatened the parson of Willoughby. Sir Robert Bromwight, parson of Nether Toynton, and the vicar of Haynton were with the commons. John Smythe *alias* Piper, of Nunormseby, accused by John Skypwith of going about Lincoln with "hand belles" after the stay by the gentlemen. John Mossom, of Grymolbe, accused by John Lyndesay, advised striking off Sir Wm. Skipwith's head.

Fo. 3. The parson of Sotheby, accused by John Lyndesay, called the King's council false harlots, for devising false laws to spoil the spiritualty at the procurement of lord Crumewell.§ James Atkynson, tailor, accused by Godfray Lyndsay, said, in the chapterhouse at Lincoln they ought to kill some of the justices; also that if any were hanged for this they would not leave one gentleman alive in Lincolnshire. Sir Robt. Browne, vicar of Hallyngton, Sir Thomas Whithous and Thomas Whithouse are accused by Thos. Billesby as instigators. The parson of Gayton, accused by Wm. Manbye, after the Commission had commanded no bell to be rung, did ring the bell. Wm. Wylson, of Alford, and James Markeby, accused by Edward Forseit. The vicar of Salleby was busy. Wm. Bowraby, sometime monk of Lowth park, was an outrider, and Melton and Balnens, of Lowth, were captains. The parson of Snellam said to the gentlemen, when the King's letter was read in the chapterhouse, that it "was wrong read." The parson of Byskerthorpe was busy. Wm. Davyson, of Burwell, accused by Wm. Wymbyge of threatening him. Arthur Wassingley, accused by Jas. Packe, was very busy. Wm. Harryson, shoemaker, and others were the beginners at Markeby. John Cocke of Mabelthorpe, and others said at Lincoln they wished they could destroy Sir Andrew Billisby, who would deceive them. Sir John Wappelott, late prior of Wellowe, suppressed, accused by John Hatclyffe of charging him, the King's officer, to join the commons, saying it should be seen whether his brother, Thomas Hatclyffe could keep him or not. John Skrevyn of Castrope, and Goodhyppam, a butcher of Glamysforthe Bridge, and one Kell were ringleaders. Toynton, of Hacthorne, and Levenyng, of Barnaby, accused by John Tornor.

Fo. 4. Ric. Burwell, constable of Potter Hanworthe, says he asked counsel of Mr. Robert Sutton,‖ who answered he had been with lord Hussey¶ and could see no remedy but to do as the commons did. Two days after, one Bayldy** came with a great number of commons, and charged the town to bring in their harness.

---

* John Rayne, LL.D., the bishop's chancellor or vicar-general.
† Crossed out. ‡ In margin, "the Chawnsler monye."
§ Marked in margin. ‖ Noted in margin.
¶ *In margin*, nota against lord Hussey.
** *In margin.* To be enquired what his name is and where he dwells.

1536.

Sayings of Thos. Kychyn, John Rede, of Madynkell, Wm. Welworthe, Ric. Fletcher, Wm. Hurte, and Thos. Wade, of Farforthe, to Edw. Sapcote. Sir Wm. Skypwith, and Edw. Forsett, 28 Oct. 28 H. VIII. :—That Sir Simon Maltby, parson of Farforthe, was, on Saturday before the insurrection, before Dr. Reynes, the bishop of Lincoln's chancellor, at Bollyngebrook, at the court for the valuation of benefices; and, returning home, reported that their silver chalices were to be given to the King in exchange for tin ones, and that he and other priests had determined to strike down the said chancellor, and trusted in the support of their neighbours. The Sunday after the insurrection, Sir Simon prayed for the Pope and [Colle]ge of Cardinals.

Thomas Taylbois, of . . . . . beside Spillisbe, says certain priests of the deanery and —— (*blank*) of Lowtheske were at Bullyngbroke, to see what order the bishop's chancellor would take with the priests of the deanery of Bullyngbroke, and, seeing the latter content with the order, said they would not be so ordered nor examined in their learning. Supposes the priests of Bollingbroke can give the names of those of Lowtheske.

The vicar of Tettney says Ric. D[ym]oke roused that town on the Wednesday. Was threatened by Thos. Bowyer with a two-handed sword.

Mem. to enquire of the priests of Bullyngbroke deanery the names of those of Lowtheske deanery.

Fo. 5. Mem. to send for Rud[de o]f Croxston, who "put the petitions of the traitors to write to one Surdon of Lincoln, clerk to Peter Afford, registrar of the archdeaconry of Lincoln." In the hearing of Thos. Walker, servant to Mr. Mallere, the vicar of Haynton "having a great club in his hand, said that if he had Crumwell there he would beat out his guts." Leonard Bawdery, Hewe Slefforde, Wm. Hudson, jun., and Thos. Smythe, accused by John Tameworthe, raised Leeke, Leverton, and Wrangle, and rung bells backwards three days after the justices had prohibited it, and spoiled Tameworthe's house. Henry Forman, of Awyngham, says Sir William Hutton, vicar of Cocryngton and Leonard and John, his brothers, harnessed one Wm. Kendell to raise the town, &c.: also that Jas. Williamson, of Cocryngton, led his fellow townsmen to Lincoln, and that Wm. Maners, of Awyngham, tailor, said the duke of Suffolk brought down two loads of halters; Thos. Harborowe, of Awyngham, led his neighbours to Lincoln. Sir Robert Bromwhite, one of the parsons of Nether Toynton, went with the commons in harness and urged them forward.

Fo. 6. Alexander Do[lman],* of Spyllysby, took the chancellor's purse when he was slain, and also took a purse from a fellow at a cross way. He was one of the spoilers of Greysbe Place, and "put one Ustewytte, a gentleman, besides his horse," and threatened him with a dagger: and was the associate of Robt. Balding and Thos. Smythe against the parson of Willoughby. Saying of the bailey of Spyllysbe:—That John Greyn forced him to pay 6*s.* 8*d.*, for riding his mare three miles to stay the commons, and ordered him to bring a cartload of victuals from the town. John Grene confesses this.

[*Fo.*] 8. Philip Trotter [of Horncas]tell, accused by Edward Dymmoke, took the coat armour of Sir Lyon Dymmoke from Horncastle Church, where he was buried, and wore it, carrying the standard in his hands. Sotteby of Horncastle, draper, was one of the busiest at first. Richard Mekylwhite, as Edw. Dymmoke heard say, hanged Wolsaye. Walt. Plomer and Edmund Shoemaker, of Market Reason, Dauson of Middle Reason, and Wylson of Lynwood would, as Sir Wm. Ascugh says, have slain his sons but for Ric. Clarke: Geo. Huddeswell, Geo. Pormorde (?) of Salleby, the bailiff of

* Noted in margin.

1536.

975. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

Middle Reason, and Walt. Redmayn of Fulstowe were captains at the taking of Sir Wm. Ascugh. The parson of Gaytton,* vicar of Tetney,* Sir Robert Skerne,* priest, &c., were the busiest at [Lo]wthe. Wm. Taster and Robt. Tharrold of Immyngham were for killing him (Sir Wm. Ascugh). The parson of Snelland and Tharrold of Immyngham, accused by Thomas Morgan, were ringleaders. Walter Plumar followed the gentlemen to Stamford, and at his return to Lincoln said he would ring the common bell. A dyer of Lowthe raised Northwillingham.* Sir Edmund of Goltha, priest, and Hall of Langton almost caused Simon Morgan to be slain.

Names of the ringleaders at Lowthe, &c.:—Nic. Melton, cordwainer, Wm. Ashen, *alias* Bonus, tailor, John Cayne, cobbler, and John and Henry Plombar, who received money of divers priests, John Smythson, sawyer, Ric. Clattercotts, butcher, Hen. Sanderson, cordwainer, John Tailor, weaver, the common crier, John Noble, cordwainer, who cast down the common bell string after the stay, Wm. Collynson, butcher, John Wylson, sawyer, one of the beginners, Wm. Bowraby, monk, "having his capacity," Sir William, parish priest of Lowthe, John Smythe, *alias* Piper of Nunormesby, Wm. Walker, husbandman, of Manby, Mosame and Mosham of Grymolby, Sir Robt. Benson, parson of Gaytton, the parsons of Sneland Byskerthorpe and the vicars of Sailbe and Haynton.

Pp. 13. *Worn. Headed:* "A brygement." *Endd.:* Abr. of the confessions of the abbot of Barlings and others.

3 Nov. **976.** Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 299 b. B. M.

It appears that the affairs of the king of England are not going on well. It is even said that he is more than half besieged in a castle (*in una terra*); but the issue will soon be known.

Ital., p. 1. *Modern copy.*

Headed: Al Signor Mons. Ambrogio. Da Castellerhault, li 3 Novembre 1536.

4 Nov. **977.** Henry VIII. to the Officers of Gravesend, Dover, Calais, etc.

R. O.

Passport, notwithstanding the general restraint, for F[rancis] de la Mare, and all posts and couriers sent by the King or ambassadors in England to leave the realm. Windsor, 4 Nov., 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed with a stamp.*

4 Nov. **978.** Sir Piers Eggecombe to Cromwell.

R. O.

When last with you I made suit for the town of Launceston to have some liberties in relief of its poverty. A bill was devised which you approved, and said you hoped to get it signed. I hope when you have time you will not forget it. Stonehowsse, 4 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

4 Nov. **979.** Suffolk and Others to Fitzwilliam.

R. O.

Received his letter on Saturday at 4 p.m. Are much comforted by his news. Lincoln, 4 Nov., 6 p.m. *Signed:* Charlys Suffolke.—J. Russell.—Franssys Bryan.—Antone Browne.—Wyll'm Parre.

P. 1. *Add.:* To our very good lord, my lord Admiral. *Endd.*

* Noted in margin.

1536.

4 Nov. **980.** Sir Brian Hastynges to John Sampall.

R. O. I marvel you bear such malice against the King's true subjects; but I trust it shall not lie in your power to do any of them wrong. I charge you on your head do no harm to this priest, the bearer. Hattefeld, 4 Nov.

Copy, p. 1.

Nov. **981.** John Gladwyn to Cromwell.

R. O. Will. Barnerd, the King's enemy, "ys *jocundare cum amicis* by reason that he hath riches to buy him friends, and because I am poor and ever loved to spend my body and goods in the King's service and wars, I am lying wretchedly in irons." My only hope is in you and the King, for whom I cannot suffer overmuch pain. Leicester Gaol, Saturday next after All Hallow Day.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* My lord Private Seal. *Endd.*

4 Nov. **982.** John Warner [Warden of All Souls' College] to Cromwell.

R. O. The fellows have agreed to grant a lease of Skotney to Master Culpeper, Cromwell's servant, without fine and for as many years as they may, that is 20. Has sealed and delivered the lease to Culpeper; 200*l.* was offered for the lease by one of their fellows, who is inceptor doctor-in-law, in the hearing of Master Darell. Is sorry that Cromwell thinks he has dealt slenderly with him in this matter. Asks Cromwell to give credence to Culpeper and to others who are not utterly his foes, of which he has many for his faithfulness to Cromwell, especially his scholars of the faculty of law, for they think he was the mover of this matter, to put Thos. Struggle from the farm, with whom they had agreed before, and also fear that he has gone about to have the statutes reformed. They have conceived such a grief against him that without Cromwell's favor, he shall not be able to dwell amongst them. All Solen Colledge in Oxford, 4 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

4 Nov. **983.** Jaques Pellequin (?), prior of Aquitaine, to [Henry VIII].

Otho, C. ix. 92.* B. M. Having heard from Montpellier of the death of their master Didier de Ste Jalhe not many months after his assumption of office, have elected Joannes Omedes "bajulivus de Caspe" an Arragonese, as their new master. Have written more fully to Sir Will. Waston. Malta, 4 Nov. 1536. *Signed.*

Lat., p. 1. *Mutilated.*

5 Nov. **984.** Henry VIII. to Gardiner and Wallop.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 218. B. M. Has received their letters and credence by John Hutton, governor of the Merchant Adventurers in Flanders. Perceives that the late insurrections have been reported in a very exaggerated manner. They were attempted in consequence of false reports spread among the people by certain seditious persons who are in the danger of the laws, who hoped to have gained something in the tumult and fled out of the kingdom. When the people learned from those who were sent to repress them that they had been deceived, they lamented their offences and desired the King's pardon. Both in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire every man withdrew to his house; the Lincolnshire men themselves took a number of the principal traitors and delivered into the hands of the King's lieutenant all the harness and weapons

1536.

984. HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and WALLOP—*cont.*

within the whole shire. Does not intend to use any rigour towards the Yorkshire men, who lament their traitorous attempt, but enforce them to follow the example of the Lincolnshire men in the apprehension of their ringleaders. Yet both shires are at the King's mercy, "neither having our pardon ne any certain promise of the same." They may not only be bold to state this, but also that the King had in readiness within six days against each of these two insurrections two such armies as would have devoured the rebels and remained capable of giving battle to the greatest prince christened. Thanks God his subjects were so ready to have fought against the rebels that he was rather enforced to keep them back than spur them on. People are now in good quiet without a blow having been struck.

Pomerey arrived lately. He expressed the causes of his coming to be specially four. First, to tell him that the French king is in good health, and express his thanks for Henry's friendly advice. Second, to know the state of the King's health. Third, to treat for the marriage of the princess Mary to Mons. d'Angoulême. Fourth, to intimate that Francis was going to marry his daughter to the king of Scots. The King replied, touching Mary, that he had made no such offer, and that he did not hold her in so small estimation as not to be worth being asked for. As to the marriage of the king of Scots, he thought it strange after the many protestations of Francis on that subject. Referred Pomerey for further answer to his Council. He and the ambassador here resident have since been in conference to remodel the overture for the princess Mary and to turn the word "offer" into "a desire and an earnest suit." The King intends to make no hasty answer to that, but will perhaps allow Pomerey to leave with an uncertain answer, so that when he comes back he may learn to proceed more directly. Windsor, 5 Nov., 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed and sealed.*

Pp. 7. *In Wriothesley's hand. Add.:* To the bishop of Winchester and Sir J. Wallop, &c. *Endd.*

[5 Nov.] **985.** THOMAS HENNEGE to CROMWELL.

R. O. The King's pleasure is that you should stay Sir Ralph Eldercar and Mr. Bowes till his Highness and you and the rest of the Council have communed together again, which should be tonight or tomorrow betimes. Windsor, Sunday at noon. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[5 Nov.] **986.** FITZWILLIAM to CROMWELL.

R. O. To night the King told him that such news had come from the lord Steward and my lord of Rutland, that he wishes Sir Rauf Ellercar and Bowes to be stopped till he can speak with Cromwell, if they are not past London. If they are, a post is to be sent to stay them till further orders. Windsor, Sunday night.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* lord Admiral.

987. ALESIUS to [CRANMER].

R. O. A letter on the subject of the Northern rebellion denying that the suppression of the monasteries, those slaughterhouses of the conscience, had been the cause of it. Speaks of the cruelty of the rebels in hacking King's messengers to pieces alive and tearing them with dogs. And though the rebels demanded the death of those councillors by whom the Gospel has been promoted, they showed clearly how little they were animated by the Gospel spirit or cared about purer doctrine when even those Lutheran books as they call them would have taught them to die honorably in silence

1536.

rather than raise a rebellion on account of an unjust exaction or even on account of religion. The real cause of the rebellion was no new doctrine but the papistical doctrine which taught the Lincolnshire rustics to take arms against their King in defence of priestly and monkish insanities. The real way to promote the Gospel and the peace of the republic is to get rid entirely of the papistical leaven, of the profanation of masses for the living and the dead, unchaste celibacy, monastic vows, and other impious dogmas on which their wealth and power is founded. Urges that no longer truce be conceded to them, but all impiety and hypocrisy should be torn to pieces at once, even in the teeth of the bishops if necessary, and priests constituted who shall preach a pure gospel, and that they should not be admitted by the favour of the bishops but after examination in the universities, which also require reform, being governed too much by those who do not favor the Gospel. Lectures should also be instituted in the larger towns for the benefit of priests who cannot attend the universities and schools founded in every city in which boys may imbibe the elements of piety with their letters. Refers in illustration to the duke of Saxony who, following the example of Josaphat and Josias, has preserved peace in his dominion while others have been disturbed with civil dissensions. Has ventured to offer these suggestions out of regard for his reverend Lordship and notwithstanding his numerous occupations.

Hol., Lat., pp. 5. *Endd.*

988. Alesius to [Cromwell].

R. O. Can more easily bear to seem troublesome to his Lordship than to be oppressed with poverty. The latter ill can be relieved by Cromwell's favor, which if he lose he suffers a double hardship. Did not expect to be accused of importunity, as he had neither received nor asked for anything since Whitsuntide, and he had not only Cromwell's warrant to ask for money every quarter, but when his Lordship received his writing about tithes at Windsor he even ordered him to come hither. Knows he can do nothing worth such a stipend, but Cromwell might free himself from his importunity by providing him with a prebend.

Hol., Lat., p. 1. *Endd.:* Alesius studens.

5 Nov. **989.** Suffolk and Others to Henry VIII.

R. O. Before this, Ralph Evers, the King's servant, for keeping the castle of Scarborough against the rebels, sent, by bearer, for certain victuals, powder, &c.; which the writers sent him, as they wrote the King in their last letters, and now have his letters of receipt. Evers has this day sent the same messenger for further aid. Send him on to the King. Lincoln, 5 Nov., 5 p.m. *Signed:* Charlys Suffolk—J. Russell—Franssys Bryan—Antone Browne—Wyll'm Parr.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

[5 Nov.] **990.** Rich. Cromwell to Cromwell.

R. O. Is very pensive, both to be so long absent and not to hear from his Lordship. Never thought so long in all his life to hear from him. Lord Darcy has set up his tents and "hales" well furnished with necessaries. Sir Robert Constable makes sure bulwarks in Hull. Refers for other news to my lord's letter to the King. Desires credence for John Freman, the bearer, as he believes there are some who show Cromwell a good face and slender love. All your servants here with me and at Grimsby with Mr. Broun be in good health. Lincoln, Sunday night. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

5 Nov. **991.** ANTHOINETTE DE SAVEUSES to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have received your letters of the 2 Oct., but have been very ill with a catarrh for three weeks, and am not yet quite recovered. You write that you will be glad to forward these presents to Abbeville for Madame de Riou, for I do not think she is at Pont de Remy by reason of the war. She has much to suffer from various kinds of troubles. She has a great charge of small children, and has lost by the war 15,000 [livres]; but her worst troubles greatly exceed that, and yet I would not write them. I know not how to obtain for her the consolation I would desire. I am sorry I have given you so much trouble in asking you for "ung troes cartier" of some fine stuff for the top of the pavilion of the Holy Sacrament. I thought that you had some such thing with you, and would not have asked you to buy it for me. I beg you to forward these letters with diligence, for I am anxious for an answer. I send you a little remembrance. Dunkirk, 5 Nov.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

6 Nov. **992.** HENRY VIII. to the EARL OF DERBY.

Hist. MSS. Com. Report VI., 446. Acknowledges and thanks the earl of Derby for his letter of All Hallows Day and the articles, and approves of what he has done. As the malice of the rebels may revive, he is to keep his forces in readiness so that in the very beginning, either with violence or good means, he may suppress it, or at least hold his ground until the King (on advice) may send succour. Derby is to make espial in Yorkshire and other counties. He (the King) has sent letters of thanks to some of the gentlemen. Derby is to deliver them and thank all. Windsor, 6 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.

6 Nov. **993.** CUMBERLAND to FITZWILLIAM.

R. O. Yesternight I received the King's letters, copy enclosed. The commons throughout Yorkshire, Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and most of Lancashire are wilfully set and minded, and the gentlemen taken with them likewise, rather for war than peace, and daily spoil those yet unsworn to them who are but a small company. The commons of Westmoreland sent unto Sir Wm. Musgrave and Jack, his deputy at Bewcastle, to be sworn; but they, together with Eske and Lune, as the Gramez, &c., replied they would be sworn to no rebels, and if my son at Carlisle would have given them licence they would have harried all Cumberland and Westmoreland. Sir Wm. Musgrave, seeing the town of Carlisle in danger, came in and helped my son, wherein he has deserved thanks of the King. If the commons have not such answer from the King as will content them they will congregate in greater numbers than ever. Give credence to bearer, my son Henry Clifford's servant. At my castle of Skipton, 6 Nov.

Copy, p. 1. *Headed:* To my lord Admiral.

6 Nov. **994.** AGNES ABBESS OF SION to CROMWELL.

R. O. St. P. v. 62. According to the King's desire will be ready to lodge lady Margaret Douglas in their precinct. Sion, 6 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord of the Private Seal. *Endd.*

6 Nov. **995.** DUKE OF NORFOLK to LORD DARCY.

R. O. According to my promise I have declared all such articles as were by you and others delivered to me, and the King has been at no small pains to make answer to them, writing the same with his own hand, and no

1536.

creature privy thereto until it was finished; "which be of such sort that in mine opinion there is nothing to be amended therein." He had determined to send them by Sir Ralph Ellerker a[nd Robert] Bowes, when knowledge came that Aske had essayed by divers letters to Sir Marmaduke Constable and to Lancashire, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Kendal, and other places, to make new commotions contrary to the promise made to my lord Steward and me. This untrue dealing of him hath caused his Highness to stay the sending of answer until now. I think, when you see the said answer, with all his Highness has determined to do touching those foolish commons, ye and all others will think there never was so gracious or pitiful a prince, imputing the errors of his people rather to the seducing of light foolish persons than to malice. I beg to know what has been done contrary to the promise made and by whom, and how it should be redressed. For old love, I must warn you also of the speech of the people here who think you consented to Aske and the commons in the delivery of Pomfret. I have used myself like a true friend, thinking you delivered the castle for lack of victual and ordnance and were forced to go with the commons like many other noblemen. To declare yourself, I advise you to take, alive or dead, but alive if possible, that arrant traitor Aske, which will extinct the ill bruit and raise you in the favour of his Highness. Windsor, 6 Nov. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Sealed.*

6 Nov. R. O. **996.** The Mayor and People of Kingston on Hull to the Duke of Norfolk.

Have today received his letters, but dare not deliver Anthony Curtees, Wm. his servant, Robt. Horncliffe, and Chr. Blaunde without a special commandment of the Grand Captain. Kingston-upon-Hull, 6 Nov. "By Willm. Roger, mayor of Hull, Robert Constable K., Wylm. Constable with all other the King his trewe subjectes beynge within Kyngeston-upon-Hull."

P. 1. *Copy. Endd.*

6 Nov. R. O. **997.** Robt. Holdesworth, Priest, to Sir Hen. Sayvell.

Is glad to hear that he is in good health and has done the King such good service. Is informed that a stay is taken by the duke of Norfolk, Shrewsbury, and others of the Council, and to meet again at Doncaster. "Sir, believe an old man, ye shall see them so discreetly handled, and so substantially, that the whole power shall never come again together, a[nd] the great doers thereof with their great bands looked upon at the leyntz (lergth)." Does not care twopence for the robbing of his house. The money was in the corner under the stair, going in to his chamber out of his parlour. Expects it is safe, for they could not have had leisure to search so nearly. Hears that Sayvell and his folks are gone home from Rotheram during the truce. Bids him filch the money privily and spare not to spend it. Advises him to beware of lord Darcy and Sir Ric. Tempest, for if they take him at advantage he is but gone; also of all who have been great setters forth of this business, as Sir Robt. Nevell, Mr. Thos. Grysse, and others. Hears by market men that they are sore moved against him, for going from his neighbours and for being extreme against them. If he cannot find the money, and wants some to serve the King, will borrow for him. London, 6 Nov. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

1536.

[6 Nov.]? **998.** RICH. CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. Wrote lately by Sir Wm. Newnam, the suggestion of Mr. Gonston, that there should be watch laid by those who trade with Flanders, lest powder or ordnance come from thence. This day the great traitor, Aske, and Sir Robert Constable are at Hull setting forth a ship, whether to fly, or to fetch ordnance, or for what purpose I know not. My lord's Grace has sent Mr. Gonston and Mr. Hatclyf to Grimsby to intercept any vessel they send from Hull. I was never so weary, seeing I can do the King no service here and am so long absent from your Lordship. Lincoln, Monday night. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

6 Nov. **999.** SIR THOMAS PALMER to CROMWELL.

R. O. Sends his Lordship a wild boar he has killed in Picardy by force of English hand. In taking he put two Picards in danger of their lives, and Palmer thinks one of them will die. Gynys, 6 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

6 Nov. **1000.** JEHAN DE TOVAR to LORD LISLE.

R. O. In behalf of the bearer, Chas. de Grave, a merchant of cloth of gold and silk, native of Houscoet, dwelling at Antwerp, who desires leave to sell his merchandise to you and other English gentlemen. I am very glad to hear the good news, of which I have been informed by a Spanish prelate who has passed this way, that the commonalty in England are reduced to obedience. Gravelines Castle, 6 Nov. 1536.

Since writing, I hear that the French have passed a good way this night through the English pale to pillage the Emperor's country. I beg you will take measures to check such attempts. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

6 Nov. **1001.** ORTIZ to the EMPRESS.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 107. B. M. Wrote 24th Sept. and 19 Oct. Now the number and weight of the King of England's sins must be complete, provoking his subjects to rebel as he is such a rebel against God. No letter has come this time from the ambassador, because the king of England stops all intelligence, but the rebels are said to be 30,000 or 40,000 men in a letter from the queen of Hungary. You may imagine in what danger the Princess stands, being in the power of the heretics, and the need of the prayer being put throughout Spain, which I have asked of your Majesty. Rome, 6 Nov. 1536.

Sp. Modern copy, pp. 2. *Add.*

7 Nov. **1002.** HENRY VIII. to the EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

R. O. We have received your letters from your castle of Skipton, 31 Oct., declaring your determination to withstand the rebels, the damage you have sustained, and the good service done at Carlisle by the lord Clifford, your son, and seen your letters to our cousin of Norfolk. For your loyalty we thank you, and doubt ye not but we shall recompense your losses. Now that the danger is past, we require you to regard your own safety and to write from time to time "conformably to the tenor of our last letters." [We intend to give a general pardon to all; a few "notable villains that have begun this insurrection" excepted. You may, "to put them out of

1536.

despair," declare this, for we shall with speed send down our proclamation for it.]*

Pp. 2. *Draft headed:* "By the King." *Endd.:* Minute of letter to my lord of Cumberland, 7 Nov.

7 Nov. **1003.** HENRY VIII. to the EARL OF WESTMORELAND.

R. O. Understands, by his chaplain sent to the duke of Norfolk, the danger he has been in from the rebels, and how he has preserved himself from "thinfection of their traitorous poison." Promises that he shall be recompensed. Begs him to look to his personal safety, to keep good espial and from time to time advertise the King. [Has determined to give a general pardon, a few "rank villanous traitors that began this matter" excepted; and, to put them from despair, he may declare this.]*

Draft, p. 1. *Headed:* "By the King." *Endd.:* Minute of the letter to my lord of Westmoreland, 7 Nov.

7 Nov. **1004.** SUFFOLK and Others to HENRY VIII.

R. O. This day we received a letter from the earl of Cumberland, enclosed. As to helping him we see no possibility. Your Grace shall receive with this a letter to me, duke of Suffolk, from the traitors Aske and others, whose names appear in the letter. I had sent for a gentleman to the mayor of Hull, whose name appears in the said letter, not knowing the traitors to be there. We have sent an answer to the earl of Cumberland (copy enclosed), to comfort him in the meantime. Lincoln, 7 Nov. *Signed* by Charles duke of Suffolk, Sir J. Russell, Sir Francis Bryan, Sir Ant. Browne, and Sir Wm. Parr.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

7 Nov. **1005.** SUFFOLK and Others to the EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

R. O. Have received his letters of the 5th inst., and perceive the good service done by him and my lord his son.† Thank him for his news of the Borders. Cannot devise how to send him guns and gunpowder, as he desires, without their falling into the hands of the rebels. Are sorry they cannot do him pleasure; and also for the losses he has sustained. Upon the order taken by Norfolk and Shrewsbury, the rebels are yet at a stay. Will send him news, and desire him to do the same to them and keep himself in surety. As some of his letters to the King have been lost, they will see this one conveyed to his Grace. Lincoln, 7 Nov.

Copy, pp. 2. *Add. Endd.:* My lord of Suffolk's letters.

R. O. 2. Another copy with the signatures (copied) of Suffolk, Sir Anthony Browne, Sir J. Russell and Sir W. Par.

Pp. 2. *Mutilated.*

7 Nov. **1006.** RICHARD CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. This night, while in attendance on my lord's Grace, I heard of the arrival of my servant this bearer, Robert Pykering, who has been in the North parts with his wife's relations this half year. I told my lord's Grace, who commanded he should be brought before him. Being examined, he showed news consonant with that of my Lord's espials, together with other news. My lord's Grace then commanded me to send him to your

* Crossed out.

† "Sons" in § 2, but this is an error.

1536.

1006. Richard Cromwell to Cromwell—*cont.*

lordship, not doubting but, when you have heard him, the King's highness with his Council will decide upon the necessary measures. My lord's Grace and his Council marvel that they have no news of the King's decision therein, and that our enemies are before them in their information. I beg you will examine this bearer yourself, or appoint Mr. Writhesley or some other. Lincoln, Tuesday at 11 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.:* 7 Nov.

7 Nov. **1007.** John lord Hussey to Darcy.

R. O. Has lately been in trouble, partly because he was said to be in confederacy with Darcy; and was "like to have suffered," but the duke of Norfolk, by suit to the King, has delivered him. The Duke has shown him that men say Darcy gave up the castle of Pomfret. The Duke has "declared" Darcy so far, that if he find means to send up Ask, quick or dead, he may be sure of the King's favour. Begs him urgently to accomplish the King's pleasure. Windsor, 7 Nov. *Signed,* John Huse.

P. 1. *Add.*

7 Nov. **1008.** William Constable to Sir Marmaduke Constable, Jun.

R. O. "The cause of my coming forth of the country partly to you is not unknown." My chance and the shifts I have made with honesty, I will describe to you when we meet. At the beginning of this insurrection I was in Wales, and chanced to revert to a town not six miles within England to a priest I knew in Oxford to borrow some money. He showed me that in towns near the coast all strangers must be examined before my lord chief justice; and exhorted me not to oppose the constable. I appeared before my lord chief justice, who would not believe I was your brother, and, as he "had haste to London," left me with my lord of Bath, and I am "like to dance a galyard with a pair of fetters about my legs." Please send word to my lord of Bath, and send me some money, for "I am as poor as ever was Job." At Stoe, 7 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Brother. *Endd.*

7 Nov. **1009.** Sir Ralph Ellerkar, Jun., and Rob. Bowys to Darcy.

R. O. After our departure from you at Hampolle, we attended upon my lord of Norfolk and lord Talbot towards the Court. Norfolk had so "travailed his body" riding Northwards that he could not labor over 30 miles a day; so that it was Thursday, the feast of All Souls, about 10 a.m., before we came to Court. The King was then at Windsor, where Norfolk declared to him in his privy chamber the articles declared by you and the commonalty to his Lordship. After dinner we were sent for, when Norfolk and Talbot repeated the articles, and we declared particulars as far as we could. "And although the King's most royal majesty at the beginning showed his courage to be much provoked unto extreme displeasure against us all of the North parties of his Grace's realm by occasion of our so high and notable attemptates touching some[what] his royal estate and honor, as in the prescribing and assuming unto his Grace councillors for the order of his Grace's realm, yet nevertheless his Highness of his most gracious benignity having rather respect unto the preservation of his people in quietness, than to be revenged upon them by sword or battle, thooff his Grace did accompte him right highly provoked thereunto, was much assuaged," especially by the mediation of Norfolk and others of the Council, and determined by his own study to

1536.

make answer to the articles, which we hoped would have been to the comfort of us all. But since the order taken between my lord of Norfolk, my lord Steward, lord Latimer, and you, Rob. Aske has sent letters into Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Lancashire, to Sir Marmaduke Constable, the elder, and others, moving to a new insurrection, and has caused unlawful attempts on Leonard Bekwythe and others; which has given new offence to the King and staid our suits. Norfolk also thinks him ill-used by the breach of his order, which ought to be redressed. Hope still to have a favourable answer in four or five days. Windsor, 7 Nov. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Slightly mutilated. Add.*

R. O. 2. Four copies of the preceding, three of them mutilated.

7 Nov. **1010.** The Rebels.

Hist. MSS. Com., Report vi. 447. Letter sent by my Lord (Derby) in the King's name to all the mayors, constables, and others, the King's officers in the co. of Lancashire.—A watch is to be kept.—None are to pass except those known. Persons speaking ill of the King or Council are to be taken. Latham, Nov. 7.

7 Nov. **1011.** Jaques de Coucy [Sieur de Vervins] to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O. I have received your letter about the four *compagnons* of Tournehen. To satisfy you I send them back, which I would not have done so easily but for your sake. Your trumpet, to whom I have delivered them, has promised to pay the expenses, a promise which he will do well to keep. I will do my best to recover their "bastons." Boulogne, 7 Nov. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

7 Nov. **1012.** Paul III. to Francis I.

Raynald. Annales Eccl., xxxii. 409. Heard with different feelings the news of the treaty of marriage between the king of Scotland and Francis, and the recourse to arms of the people of England in consequence of their king's impiety. Nothing is more desirable at the present time than the union of pious kings. Exhorts him not to help the king of England. Rome, 7 Nov. 1536, anno iij.

Lat.

7 Nov. **1013.** Paul III. to the Cardinal of Paris.

Raynald. Annales Eccl., xxxii. 409. On the same subject. Rome, 7 Nov. 1536. Anno iij.

Lat.

8 Nov. **1014.** Norfolk to Darcy.

R. O. I received your letter yesterday by Percivall,* and have noted two points; one, your willingness to serve the King, the other, for the soon sending to you of Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowez. As to the first, you shall do as I ever thought you would; and you never had the like opportunity in your life. As to the second point, they had been sent long ago if news had not come of new insurrections in those parts contrary to the appointment taken at Doncaster. The King has determined to send me to Doncaster to you and others of those parts, if you will come and speak with me. I beg you to dismiss all suspicion of fraud in this matter, and to cause

* Percival Creswell.

1536.

1014. NORFOLK to DARCY—*cont.*

others to do the same. "I have lived too long in this world to think otherwise than truly and honest[l]y." I think you cannot assemble for this before 29 November, so I shall set forwards to be at Doncaster to meet you on the 28th Nov. As your friend, I advise and pray you to help to conduce these troublous matters to a good end. Windsor, 8 Nov.*

P.S.—At my suit the King is content that my lord Admi[ral], your kinsman, shall come with me.

Copy, p. 1. *Endd. by Wriothesley:* "The copy of my lord of Norff. letters sent to the lord Darcy, which copy was found in the vicar of Blackburne's chantry."

[8 Nov. ?] **1015.** RICH. CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. As I suppose you have but few of your servants with you now, I send Mr. Roper and Robert Aley. If you want any more, let me know; and also whether I shall lie here all this winter, that I may make provision, as victuals are scant. Meryng, who is with me here, and loth to depart, begs that in his absence his office be not granted to any other man. I beg you will send the harness you have bought, for I am destitute. Lincoln, Wednesday. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[8 Nov.] **1016.** RICH. CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. This night my lord's Grace† has appointed Sir John Russell, Mr. Brian, and me to march with our companies towards Newark tomorrow morning. God and St. George be our foremen! You will see the news by my lord's letter. Lincoln, Wednesday night. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 Nov. **1017.** SIR BRIAN HASTYNGS to SUFFOLK.

R. O. Learnt, 7 Nov., that the false rebels lord Darcy, Aske, and Sir Robert Constable have made posts from Hull by Tempyll Hurst, York, and Durham, to Newcastle, to prepare new money, that every soldier may, if needful, have 20*s.* in his purse. Lord Darcy intends to come, with all his power, through Doncaster, and the rebel Aske and Sir Robert Constable, with the East Riding, Howdenshire, and Marshland, by water to Gainsborough and Stockewith, and thence to Lincoln, to take the harness there, and so to meet lord Darcy. Haytfeld, 8 Nov., 5 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1 *Add. Endd.*

8 Nov. **1018.** JOHN ABBOT OF PETERBOROUGH to THOMAS HENNEGE.

R. O. About three weeks past (after my lord of Suffolk's departure from Stamforde) I caused a watch to be nightly in this town, wherein was taken a simple fellow, who had letters from the queen of Scots to the King. I caused the fellow to be stayed in the monastery, and sent the letters to Sir John Seynt John for the duke of Suffolk. Sir John wrote back that the Duke's pleasure was for me to keep the party until I had further knowledge from his Grace. Having no further commands from my lord of Suffolk, I wrote again to Mr. Seynt John, about six days past. And thereupon Mr. Bryan has written me his letters, which I send by this bearer, and sent the said

* The date of this letter appears to be an error. *See* another copy, dated 14 Nov.
† Suffolk.

1536.

letters directed from the queen of Scots, and willeth me to send up the party to one of my friends in the Court. I desire you to cause him to deliver the said letters to the King. Peterborough, 8 Nov. *Signed.*
P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

8 Nov. **1019.** Sir Thos. Boteler to Cromwell.

R. O. I have received your letter dated 6 Nov., and will execute the contents to the best of my power. Two canons of Norton, Sir John Penketh, and Sir Henry Barnez, are imprisoned with their late abbot in the King's gaol at Chester for divers misdemeanours charged against them at the suppression. Would not intercede for them if he believed them guilty, but the common fame of the country imputes no fault to them. Begs Cromwell's interference, as it is said Sir Piers Dutton would have put them to execution without examination. Lichfield, 8 Nov. *Signed.*
P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 Nov. **1020.** Katharine wife to John Audelett* to Cromwell.

R. O. My husband is bound to abide the arbitrament between him and the abbot of Abendon before Christmas next, which is nigh. I beg your mastership to further the matter that it may be at an end, for my husband is sickly, as this bringer Mr. Androys can tell you. I send a poor token and would know your pleasure, for the comfort of my husband and me. Abendon, 8 Nov.
Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Katherine Audlett, widow, Nov. xxiii°."

8 Nov. **1021.** Guillaume Groul to Pierre Beccwit, at Calais.

R. O. I understand by the bearer that you have returned to this country, which gives me very great pleasure. I wish you would come and see me shortly that we might talk together like friends. St. Omer, 8 Nov. 1536.
Hol., Fr. p. 1. *Add.*

9 Nov. **1022.** [Henry VIII.] to ———.

R. O. Since the rebels of Yorkshire have again dispersed, although great numbers undoubtedly repent the late insurrection yet many remain who endeavour to promote like attempts, and we have written to the earl of Derby to put all his force in readiness, in case of any new disturbance, to resort, if required, to the earl of Shrewsbury, lord steward of our household, whom we have made our lieutenant in those parts, and otherwise to remain in the parts of Cheshire and Lancashire which the earl shall assign him. We have thought meet also to appoint you with your force to serve us in the company of our said cousin Derby and you shall make ready the most able men you can if need shall require to join our said cousin; meanwhile taking order to leave men of honesty behind you to stay the parts thereabouts in your absence. Windsor Castle, 9 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.
P. 1.

R. O. 2. An undated letter with the same preamble requiring the person addressed to have his tenants and friends, to the number of —— (blank) ready at an hour's warning to repair to such place as the King's next letters shall appoint.
Corrected draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 3.

* He died on the 24th March 1537 (Inq. p. m. 29 Hen. VIII.). So that the date of this letter is certain.

1536.

9 Nov. **1023.** The Marquis of Exeter.

See Grants in November, No. 6.

9 Nov. **1024.** E. Lady Savage* to Cromwell.

R. O. Perceives, by her cousin Urian Brereton, Cromwell's favour to her in her suits to the King. Begs remembrance of them when he shall see a time convenient. Sends his Lordship, by bearer, a gelding. Fyncheley, 9 November. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* My lady Savage.

9 Nov. **1025.** Sir John Nevill to Cromwell.

R. O. Expressions of willingness to serve him. Since the first rising in Lincolnshire, has been with the lord Steward and other noble men. Clyfton and another son-in-law and three of his own sons have been serving the King also, with such power as they can make, as appears by the King's books in Gostwyke's hands. Asks his favor in his suit about his debt to the King. Would have come up out of Leicestershire, but dares not till he knows the King's pleasure and Cromwell's. Durst never go to his house since the insurrection, and will not, if he lose all he has to his shirt. Leceter, 9 Nov. *Signed:* John Nevyell.

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

[9 Nov.] **1026.** Sir Bryan Hastyngs to the Duke of Suffolk.

R. O. Received on the 9th day of this "mone" at 6 p.m. Suffolk's letter expressing surprise that he has not written of the demeanour of "these rebels." Has written, and no doubt Suffolk has ere this received the letter. Hears many tales, but writes nothing but what may be certified to the King as true. Where Suffolk intended to send Mr. Bryan and others to Newark, thinks it unnecessary as yet. Lord Darcy has warned the honor of Pomfret, and the rebel Aske another part, that watch may be kept nightly.

With 500 men of his own appointing and two guns and ordnance he could keep Doncaster bridges against the rebels till Suffolk and the lord Steward are ready to resist them, though his "strength" is taken from him by Sir Arthur Darcy. Was steward of the honor of Tyckull and Conesborow under Sir Henry Wyatt, dec.; but Sir Arthur now claims the rule, by young Master Whyat, and has as yet done nothing. This night a post came from my lord of Norfolk to Doncaster, and there waits for a post out of the North. "My lord, remember my former letter, and take heed of the North part of Lincolnshire, for it is more dangerous than is about Doncaster." Haytfeld, Thursday, 8 p.m. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

On the back: Received your Grace's letter the 9th "day of this present moone" about 12 at night and another the same day at 6 p.m.

9 Nov. **1027.** Sir Brian Hastings to Sir Geo. Darcy.

R. O. I was with my lord of Shrewsbury 6 Nov., and certified him that you had received his letter thankfully, of which he was right glad. My lord wishes you to warn all your friends to come to him on the sight hereof to ask the King's pardon; "and of his honor ye shall have it, for the King hath

* Elizabeth lady Savage, the widow of Will. Brereton.

1536.

made my said Lord his leeffetenantt generall, to give pardon for life, land and goods." If you like I will be your safe-conduct to his lordship. It will be the greatest comfort that ever came to me. Haytfeld, 9 Nov.

Copy, p. 1, *Endd. by lord Darcy.*

9 Nov. **1028.** G. EARL OF SHREWSBURY to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Perceives by the King's letters, sent by his son, that if the commons in Yorkshire again assemble, he is, with all the force he can levy, to advance as far as Derby only, and there see to the keeping of all waters, bridges, and passages, and to the safeguard of victuals, mills, &c. There is no water to be kept at Derby; there are so many fords, and the ways are so strait that few will pass there. Four miles from Derby is a river called Trent "where is a common way, a great cawsey, and a bridge in a plain country," which, if they come by Derby, as he does not think they will, must be kept. There is also a bridge at Burton-upon-Trent and divers fords. Thinks 10,000 men will scant furnish the keeping of these bridges and the fords between Nottingham and Burton.

Has learnt that day that in the castle and town of Pomfret are 500 men ready, when the rebels "arise again, as it is supposed, to enter into the town of Dancaster," besides the neighbours there beyond the water of Doon also ready. Encloses a letter which he begs may be kept secret, for if it were known it would endanger the life of the sender. Begs to know the King's pleasure in that behalf. There is such strait watch laid that it is hard to have letters. The credence and the letter are, in effect, one. Begs credence for his friend Anthony Nevyle, the bearer. Wynfeld, 9 Nov. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

9 Nov. **1029.** EARL OF SHREWSBURY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks him for his kindness, which he has heard of from the report of his son and servants, and by his loving letters. Has received the King's orders to advance to Derby and defend bridges and passages if the rebels in the North assemble again. Asks Cromwell to get him excused, as he is very feeble and weak, but that he may serve under some nobleman whom the King will appoint. Desires credence for Antony Nevile, the bearer. Wynfeld, 9 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

9 Nov. **1030.** THOMAS HOLLAND to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks him for his kindness while he was in the late duke of Richmond's service. Is too old to serve Cromwell, but would like to put his children in Cromwell's service, and has sent up his son and heir. Swynshed in Holland, 9 November.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Nov. **1031.** HENRY VIII. to the EARL OF DERBY.

Hist. MSS. Com. Report VI. 446. Notwithstanding his clemency since the retirement of the rebels, he thinks some of their captains may be held in esteem, and a new rising be attempted. He thinks it right to have a main army there, and take order for the direction of the people. He has appointed the earl of Shrewsbury lord Steward of the Household, to supply in such case the room of his lieutenant, and has sent him the letters patent. 2ndly. To have the picked men in readiness at an hour's warning in case of a new attempt. 3rdly.

1536.

1031. HENRY VIII. to the EARL OF DERBY—*cont.*

He has sent letters, according to the minute inclosed, to the gentry of Lancaster and Cheshire, and some to be sent to such as Derby shall think fit.—He (the King) will provide money when required. Westminster, 10 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.

10 Nov. **1032.** CROMWELL to SIR RALPH EVERS, Jun.

R. O. The King will remember his good service done at this time. If the rebels continue longer in rebellion, he shall see them so subdued as shall be a fearful example to all subjects while the world lasts. Westminster, 10 Nov.

Copy, p. 1. *Mutilated, and in two parts. Endd.*

10 Nov. **1033.** CHANCELLOR* and UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD to CROMWELL.

Faustina C. VII. 189. B. M. Are compelled to trouble him with their writings, as the mayor and citizens disobey Cromwell's late letters to let them hold assizes of bread, beer, and meat. Both scholars and townsmen complained lately that things were sold too dear, and their commissary fixed a reasonable price, which gave the sellers sufficient profit. As some resisted they were fined, but the commissary's men were restrained by force when they attempted to arrest goods. Await instructions what to do. "E domo congregationis nostræ, x° Idus Novembris."

Lat., p. 1. *Add.:* Clarissimo viro, D. Crumwello, Regis Secreti Signaculi custodi.

10 Nov. **1034.** SUFFOLK, SIR FRAS. BRYAN, and SIR WM. PARR to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Enclosing a letter which arrived within an hour after they had despatched their letters to the King. Lincoln, 10 Nov., 4 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

10 Nov. **1035.** SUFFOLK to MR. PERSEWALL† and two others.

R. O. Understanding ye have letters and credence from the King into the North parts, we charge you, in the King's name, on your return to Newark, to advertise us of the answer ye receive from them. Lincoln, 10 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* "To Mr. Persewall, servant to my lord's Grace of Norfolk, to Mr. Eldercar's servant, and to Mr. Bows, and to every of them." *Endd.:* To Mr. Persevall.

[10 Nov.] **1036.** RICH. CROMWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. In my late letter I informed you that my lord's Grace had appointed Mr. Brian, Mr. Russell, and me to go to Newark, as yesterday, in the morning. That day we were countermanded, but last night the order was renewed, and this morning discharged for this day. Thus the Council do and undo because they know not what determination the King has taken with them in the North. You will learn more from my lord's letter to the King, and Sir Brian Hastings' letter enclosed in the same. Lincoln, Friday. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* Bishop of Lincoln. † Percival Creswell.

1536.

10 Nov. **1037.** THOMAS EARL OF RUTLAND to HENRY VIII.

R. O. At Pipwell Abbey, in his journey towards the King, received the King's letters to return to Nottingham Castle. Returned, and secretly sent for divers gentlemen for advice touching the custody of passages. Also sent out espials from whom he learns many of the rebels are gone to their houses, but are ready at an hour's warning; they are anxious for the coming home of Sir Ralph Elderker and Robert Bowes. Has provided for the victualling of the castle. The bearer* can show the state of the passages and fords. The bridge stands on the south side of the castle and town of Nottingham, so "plain" that it cannot be defended without a great force. As he and the gentlemen with him have "no great experience in the war," he begs the King to send him some expert man to consult with. The bearer knows the country thereabouts very well. Nottingham, 10 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

10 Nov. **1038.** THOMAS EARL OF RUTLAND to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has sent by bearer, Sir Nicholas Sturley, letters to the King: sends him the rather because he knows the "passages, furdis and streitis" of all that country. Lying at Nottingham Castle is very chargeable. At Doncaster his own money and that he had of his friends was almost spent; and the duke of Norfolk sent him 500*l.*, which he delivered, part to Peter Mewtes for conveying up gunners, part to the master of the ordnance here for gunners, part to the posts about Nottingham and Newark, and to divers gentlemen for fortifying fords beside Doncaster; so that he has little over 300*l.* left. Has daily to lay out money on the castle, and doubts whether he will receive his rents in Yorkshire, a great part of his living, this year or not. Begs Cromwell to move the King for money. Nottingham, in haste, 10 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. "Passages that I know on the water of Dun."

A bridge and a "forthe" at Rotheram. "Forthes" at Aldewark, Thryber, and Connysbrough, a bridge at Doncaster, three forthes at Sandalles, a great forthe at Barneby. Another forthe a mile below. Turne Bridge.

P. 1, *in the hand of Rutland's clerk. Endd.*

10 Nov. **1039.** ASKE to the PRIOR OF ELLERTON.

R. O. Marvels that the prior would send him "such a letter" without a name subscribed. Asks who sent it, for he would be glad to know his friends and will remember them, and the house of Watton too, from which he has never yet had a penny in this high business. Has the earl of Northumberland's writing under sign manual, 10 Nov., for the spice plate at Watton Abbey. This they shall further when Aske thinks convenient "which peradventure will not sound to their profit nor pleasure." Selby, 10 Nov.

P.S. in his own hand: If you have the spice plate, send it me. It is pity to do anything for that house that so unkindly orders me, who have done more for religion than they can ever deserve. "We have answer from the King this day, that is comfort to you all." Send me the plate by bearer, for if I complained to the lords the house would be spoiled. *Signed:* "Robert Aske, Capitan."

P. 1. *Add.*

* Sir Nic. Sturley. *See* next letter.

1536.

11 Nov. **1040.** The Council to ———.

R. O. Notifying that as the King has pardoned the rebels of Yorkshire who have been deceived by false tales spread by traitors, except only 10 wretched persons, the chief instigators of the rebellion, who are to be apprehended and brought to justice, he has also made answer to their petitions, and whatever reception they give to this his most princely pity, he has commanded us to send you the proclamations with copies of his answer to their demands which you are to proclaim in all the good towns about you, leaving copies in the hands of those who will honestly declare the same. From the Rolls, 11 Nov. *Signed by Sir Thomas Audeley, Chancellor, T. duke of Norfolk, Cromwell, the earl of Sussex, and the bishops of Hereford and Chichester.*

P. 1.

R. O. 2. Another copy dated and signed as above.

R. O. 3. Three other copies undated and unsigned in which the clause after the direction for proclamation to be made in the towns "about you" runs as follows:—"And semblably in Craven, Kendal, and all other places adjoining to that county, if you can accomplish your desire in the same."

11 Nov. **1041.** John Barlo, dean of Westbury, to Cromwell.

R.O. On Michaelmas day, as I was riding to quarter sessions at Gloucester, I found at the church house of the parish of Yate, Glouc., where the lady Anne Barkley dwelleth, fourteen evil-disposed persons playing at the unlawful game of tennis during morning service. They fled at my coming, but I got some of their names, to have prosecuted them at the sessions, but there I found such a band of the said lady Barkley's servants, all being common jurors there, impanelled rather to let justice, as I feared, than to advance it, that I put off the matter to the assizes. Lady Barkley was much displeased on hearing of it and railed at me, wishing the men had beaten me, and threatening to sit upon my skirts. Since then, at a "purchased gaol delivery" at Gloucester, 6 Nov., she has caused me and divers of my friends to be indicted by her servants for divers trespasses, one of which is, that more than a year past I caused Sir Wm. Norton, a priest, to be attached for keeping books not reformed of the bp. of Rome's names, and a book of bp. Fisher's in defence of the bp. of Rome's authority. Sir Nich. Poyntz, to whom I have written, can declare to you the rest. Westbury College, 11 Nov. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

11 Nov. **1042.** Gervis Clyfton to Mr. Banks.

R. O. "Mr. Banks, I recommend me to you and to your good wife with all other friends." Mr. Bowes and Mr. Ellerker are coming home, and have been well taken with the King and Council. The King will pardon all except five, of whom Aske is one. He will be at liberty to chose his own council, and orders my lord Steward to keep Derby, the duke of Suffolk, Newark, and my lord of Rutland, Nottingham, all this winter; "and if they will be busy, to stop them, or else to lie still; for if they stir not we shall not [molest] them. And I think ye shall have a garrison o[f] men to keep the water of Donne, for the which Mr. St[u]rllay and Mr. Nevell is gone to the King." Show "my lord" that Ratclyff was at Nottingham on Thursday last and spoke with my lord Rutland, "who hath him commended to my Lord, and, but that he was taken in Wakefeld with Grice, he had been come home or now, and Grice stripped him naked and set him in the stocks and loked (*sic*) his

1536.

lettre, which went to my lord Admiral." We are commanded to go home and keep the country in good frame. The King "says he will not forego my lord of the Privy Seal for no man living." Nottingham, 11 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Mutilated. Endd. by Darcy* (?) : Mr. Clyfton letter.

11 Nov. R. O. **1043.** Sir William Pykeryng to Cromwell.

Cromwell commanded him when at Court "to inquire of the behaviour" of the dean of Lincoln in the late rebellion. Finds the dean did not meddle in it, but remained at Tatarsall all that time. Begs remembrance of his late suit to Cromwell. Lincoln, 11 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

11 Nov. R. O. **1044.** John Travers to the Duke of Suffolk.

Has spoken with men of London who came from Northumberland, and say no man stirs beyond Tweed. They came through the bpric. of Durham, and lay at Fery Briges beside Pomfrith on Saturday night, when the alarm was: which alarm was by reason of Sir Brian Hastings sending men for cattle over a river beside Snape, who were supposed to have come to take lord Darcy or get Pomfrith Castle. Before that, "they" were well pacified by Mr. Bouse's servant, and are pacified again. The men of London met a merchant of Berwick, who says 20,000 Scots are ready on the border; but their intention is not known. Expects, by 3 p.m., Mr. Ichingham's man, who went to lord Darcy yesterday. Has sent a servant this day in post to Doncaster with Foxley, who will send the "truth of all." Newark, 11 Nov., 11 o'clock.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* King's lieutenant in Lincolnshire. *Endd.*

11 Nov. R. O. **1045.** Darcy to [Norfolk].

I have received your lordship's letters dated Windsor, 6 Nov., showing that the King has been pleased to take the pains himself to pen the answer to the overture of the articles made by your Lordship to his Grace. Good men must rejoice to live under so gracious a prince; and I am sure "the sortyng and tymyng that passes hys Mageste is penning or devisyng shalbe herd for any man to amend." (2.) You also say that Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes should have brought the said answers if word had not come that Aske had, contrary to the appointment made at Doncaster with your Lordship and my lord Steward, sent letters to Sir Marmaduke Constable and into Lancashire, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and elsewhere to make new commotions, concerning which your Lordship wishes to know the truth. I do not know of any such [motions] or spoils since that time "but that [Mr.]* Aske af[firms] that for the surety of Sir Marmaduke from the commons [he sent to] him to come speak with him under assurance." The rest of the countries foresaid, both he and I by several letters and messages have clearly stayed, with the help of my lord Steward's letter to my lord of Derby, though these were out of the appointments at Doncaster, for their assemblies were then unknown both to your Lordships and us. It is true that on my return from you to Pomfret it was as much as he with myself and others could do to stay and return the rearward which my lord Scrope, Sir Chr. Danbye, Sir Wm. Malyere, and many others led, and did their parts very well therein. I know of no spoils committed since then nor of any man that leans to such ways [except what the bearer has a bill to show you.]†

* Here and elsewhere Darcy had written "Mr. Aske" originally, but afterwards struck out the "Mr."

† Crossed out.

1536.

1045. Darcy to [Norfolk]—*cont.*

(4.)* As to the charge against myself that I was joined with Aske, captain, and the commons before I was forced in Pomfret Castle for lack of victuals, fuel, ordnance and artillery and all other means of defence, I have declared my part fully in writing to Percival Cryswell so that it will appear never man of my fashion was so evil answered and dealt with "which to the death will never from my heart." (5.) Where your Lordship advises me to take Aske, quick or dead, as you think I may do by policy and so gain the King's favor; "alays m[y good lord] y^t^ ever ye being a man of so [much honour] and gret [experyence] shold advice or chuss mee a man to be of eny such sortt or facion to betray or dissav eny liffyng man, French man, Scott, yea or a Turke; of my faith, to gett and wyn to mē and myn heyres fowr of the best dukes landdes in Fraunce, or to be kyng ther, I wold nott do it to no liffyng person." Will be ready to do what he can as a true knight and subject and would be ready to serve the King in his scullery the rest of his short life without a penny rent from his lands, so that these businesses were brought to a good pass. Begs credence for the said bearer.

"Item. Roundly and truly by that I can perceive for the best and most sure stay of all the people in every country is that Sir Rawf Ellerker and Robert Bowes in all ha[ste] be sent down to declare the King's gracious answer and his further pleasures upon the articles sent up by the said Sir Ralph and Robert," especially that there be a Parliament at the time appointed, which is the thing they most desire, and that no advantages be taken against the inhabitants of the said North countries. This declared to the lords and gentlemen at a meeting at York with speed would, it is thought, be a sure stay, "for no fail of, the letter of Sir Ralph Ellerk[er] and Robert Bowes without the answering of every of the articles by them in proper persons in the King's name is as yet to them that hath [seen] it taken but for persuasions, seeing their abode there and no such matters of any effect done against the appointment at Doncaster as is pretended, and [if] any have cause of complaint for spoils afore or since at their said coming down and council foresaid, I put no doubt that remedy shalbe provided therein for all that of right doth shew their griefs, and the mo noblemen and gentlemen that meites to counsell and her of them as afor the Kyng is gracius plesers declaryd in myn opini[on] the better shall the Kyng be served." Temple Hurst, 11 Nov.

In Darcy's hand, pp. 4. *Mutilated.*

R. O. 2. Copy of the preceding, from which the words lost by mutilation have been supplied.

Pp. 3. *The two leaves found apart.*

11 Nov. **1046.** Darcy to Sir R. Ellerker and Robert Bowes.

R. O. I have received your letter by Creswell this bearer. My lord of Norfolk's letter, for the matters alleged to be your "stops" from coming to declare the King's answer to the articles you went up for (contrary, as appears in the "foresaid letters," to the appointment at Doncaster), is answered now by my letter to my lord of Norfolk, and in articles, sent with this letter, by Aske. I know of no such acts. "Your stops and other acts that is declared to Persyvall this bearer to disclose to my lord of Norfolk is greatly contrary to the said appointment; and your letter taken but for a persuasion." Your declaring the King's pleasure by mouth at a council of nobles and gentlemen shall do more good than 20 letters. Business increases daily in other countries. 11 Nov. at night.

Hol., p 1. *Add. Endd.*

* The writer passes from "secondly" to "fourthly."

1536.

K. O. 2. Copy of the same, *p.* 1. *Endd.:* Sir R. Ellerker and Rob. Bowes' letter and answers in November A° 1536.

R O. 3. "The answer of Robert Ask to any his letters or spoils made syth order taken betwixt my lord of Norfolk and my lord Shrewsbury and barons of the North parts at Doncaster."

First, touching the letter to Sir Marmaduke Constable the elder, Aske says Sir Marmaduke by letter "gave defiance" when he was with Shrewsbury's host; and therefore the commons held him in great hatred. After the said appointment at Doncaster Sir Marmaduke repaired to his house, and Aske, at York, hearing the commons intended to destroy him, wrote offering him a safe conduct to come to York with the intention of showing him how to avert their rigour. That night Sir Marmaduke departed in harness, and Aske has ever since preserved his goods in Yorkshire from spoil, for which he has rather deserved thanks than complaint. As to letters into Lancashire, since the appointment, he sent none, although after the appointment at Pomfret two letters came to him from Craven declaring the letter of the earl of Derby that he would be at Whalley the Monday after, "and to host of them in Cravyn," and the country of Cravyn, Kyndall, and other places were assembled to resist him. Wrote at once to them, declaring the order taken at Doncaster and enjoining them to disperse, as Shrewsbury also had written to Derby to do; and even if Derby continued to invade them, not to give battle till they had certified Aske, but to be ready at warning, for the duke of Suffolk's host lay at Lincoln and not sparpled. The fear that Suffolk would assault Hull has kept the country more on the alert. Wrote no letters to Westmoreland but to have Sir Thomas Wharton from them; for a bill had been set up in Wyrkyngton that, for old displeasures between him and lord Dacres, he should die. Wrote to them to make no spoils, and to treat gentlemen with favor, and to disperse until the King's answer to our petitions. Declared this and the order taken at Doncaster to one of the leaders of Westmoreland at Pomfret. Never personally made any spoils, and since the order at Doncaster none were made by his command. If any such are proved, of Bekwith's goods or others, he will do his best that restitution may be made "upon your coming and upon our Sovereign Lord's pleasure in that behalf known. Show these to my lord of Norfolk and fail not."

Pp. 4, *with corrections.*

11 Nov. **1047.** William Mansell to Sir Arthur Darcy.

R. O. The last insurrection did much come of the friars of St. Robert's [Knaresborough], who made bills and proclamations that the King should have 6*s.* 8*d.* of every plough, 6*s.* 8*d.* of every baptism, and 4*d.* of every beast. Now by their superiors other devices are made, wherein the people are determined against the King's council. There is spoiling of true men daily, and because the King's letters have not come, men trust that those who never offended shall suffer like offenders. "He is not in Yorkshire, dare misname any of the commons, calling them traitors;" for they say they will fight all the world with the King's person, and yet his laws are daily broken.

Proclamation has been made that, if the writer may be gotten in Richmondshire, he is to be beheaded. Has escaped but is spoiled of goods worth 100 marks. Commends Sir Arthur's loyalty and asserts his own. Could never get letters nor write until he had counselled with Sir Arthur's brother, who sore repents that he went with "them," and the commonalty do not trust him for he has openly spoken that he will take the King's part. If they were sure the King would accept their service, many of high worship

1536.

1047. William Mansell to Sir Arthur Darcy—*cont.*

"would sure me to his Grace." As touching the abbeys, "yf every man be commanded to bryng in the hede governour off the house, I shall sure bryng in my prioress, or elles all my frendes shall do worse." Of Sir Arthur's land of Sauley "quorum Trinities" cannot make any certificate but will keep the books and reckoning. If the nobles and honest persons knew the falsehood of these feigned religious persons, other suits might the better take place. York, 11 November.

"Sir, consider, seing ye put me to the King, I will never dishonour you and shame myself for ever."

Pp. 4. *Endd.:* Maunsell's letter to Sir Arthur Darcy.

12 Nov. **1048.** G. earl of Shrewsbury to Henry VIII.

R. O. This day seven-night, I, hearing the earl of Northumberland was sick and in danger, and to learn the state of the country, sent my chaplain Sir John Moreton this bearer, to him to Wresyll in co. York for money he owes me, with a letter, copy enclosed. When my chaplain was almost at Wresill the rebel Robert Aske's servants overtook him and brought him to Aske, being with lord Darcy at Templehurst. I trust he will declare their communications with him and in what case the earl of Northumberland and the country there standeth. According to your command sent me by my son I sent to Pomfret to know what beacons were set upon your castle there. There is a "broche" set out upon a tower and two barrels ready to set fire on. Yesterday lord Darcy and the captain wrote in your Grace's name to all bailiffs and constables in the honor of Pomfret to warn every man to be ready at an hour's warning. My informant saw one of the letters and says the rebels await the coming of Sir Ralph Eldercar and Robert Bowes. Wynfeld, 12 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Sealed and Endd.*

ii. [Shrewsbury] to the Earl of Northumberland.

I trust you do not forget your promise to my son Francis and Mr. Holmes that I should have 200 mks. a year "for my lady your wife her finding." She has been with me two years past on Our Lady day the Nativity last and I have received nothing but the stuff your Lordship sent her. Desires him to send, by the writer's chaplain Sir John Moreton, the bearer, the 300 mks. due or an assignment for the same: where Northumberland assigned him last year he could get nothing. Wynfeld, 5 Nov.

Copy, p. 1. *Headed:* The copy of my letter sent unto the earl of Northumberland.

12 Nov. **1049.** Darcy to Shrewsbury.

R. O. I send by the bearer, Thos. Wentworth, copies of news received lately "from above and otherwise," and of my answers to the same, and of some Scotch letters and a little bill of instructions and credence. I wait your answer, and trust to the appointments made at Doncaster, "for the taking of your honors there hath been, with others letters sent upon the same into wild countries, more stay of the commons than I reckon without that 40,000*l.* spent should have done." 12 Nov. 1536. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* my lord Steward. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Draft of the same in Darcy's hand.

P. 1. *Endd.*

1536.

R. O. 3. "Memorandum for Thos. Wentworth to my lord Steward."

(1.) To deliver the copy of Sir Rauf Ellerker and Bowes' letter. To show my lord apart the copy of my answer sent to the duke of Norfolk upon his letter sent to me by Percival Creswell, now his servant, which answer recites the effect of the whole letter, else I would have sent both.

(2.) That the same Percival declared by credence that, on his return to the Court, Sir Ralph and Bowes "should come straight with the whole answers that the King's Majesty had devised graciously with his own pen."

(3.) To know from his Lordship whether the appointments made at Doncaster serve and be for the duke of Suffolk's band, and these North parts or not.

(4.) "Of threats and persuasions from thence and by Sir Bryan Hastynges and Sir H. Savyll, and the not coming of Ellerker and Bowes contrary to the said appointment."

(5.) "Of businesses, that is in Cumberland, and others that was unknown at the appointment, and yet what daily and importune labour is taken with writings to appease and stay the same."

(6.) "Of the duke of Suffolk's messages by a herald and also by his letters of allegiance to Hull for delivery of prisoners."

(7.) "Of the duke of Norfolk, his servant and harness, restrained by the duke of Suffolk."

(8.) "Finally and principally, all and every appointment made at Doncaster is and shall be kept to the uttermost of all our power that be gentlemen, and else or now many countries commons had been of float, for marvellously, extremely, and wilfully they be banded and ready to rise and to do evil acts."

"Surely much of the stay lies in Sir Ralf Ellerker and Bowes' return, and in their discreet declaration of the King's answers at an assembly of all the barons and folks of worship of every shire, and countries that hath been up.

"And how we may trust to the same, to beseech my good Lord, in whom all our most special trust is, that I may be ascertained even the very plainness and truth of.

"Which rests specially that no assurance shall be broken nor any advantages stolen or taken of any party, to Sir R. Ellerker and Bowes return, and over that to sufficient warning given to us in writing or otherwise."

In Darcy's hand, pp. 2. *Headed:* "The 12th day of October [should be Nov.] 1536."

[12 Nov.?] **1050.** Percevall Creswell to Lord Darcy.

R. O. This morning at Newark I found Sir John Russell, to whom I showed "the commons' grief." He affirms that my lord of Suffolk neither has nor shall invade your parts, but will only keep the passages on their side as you do on yours, because they heard your company would invade them. Newark, 5 a.m. Sunday.

P.S.—If you send to my lord of Suffolk "he will send you assurance, as Mr. Russell affirmeth to me."

Hol., p. 1. *Small paper. Add.*

12 Nov. **1051.** Sir Robt. Nevill to Lord Darcy.

R. O. Reminds him that Sir Henry Savell caused the constable of Dewsbury to restore certain money to those of his tenants who "helped to make soldiers with the commons to Doncaster, and further hath manyshyd divers gentlemen of many displeasures." Hears he is now going southward. Thinks he should be hindered, if it may stand with the league and

1536.

1051. Sir Robt. Nevill to Lord Darcy—*cont.*

appointment and will not endanger the said gentlemen. Doubts not but he and Sir Ric. Tempest can take him, and then Darcy can order him as he thinks fit. Asks for news from the South. Leverseige, 12 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

13 Nov. **1052.** Thos. prior of Christchurch, Canterbury, to Cromwell.

R. O. Thanks him for his goodness to him and his brethren. Sends by Cromwell's servant John Antony the bearer, 5*l.* for his half year's fee. Canterbury, Monday, 13 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

13 Nov. **1053.** Thos. prior of Christchurch, Canterbury, to Cromwell.

R. O. Received today by Thos. Hardres, his letter stating that he had heard that the convent were contented to leave Eastry parsonage to such as Cromwell should appoint. It is from the profits of this parsonage that he and his brethren live, and it is so necessary for provision of the house that they cannot leave it. There they have corn, bring up cattle and poultry, and keep their horses at livery. The benefice was never put to farm since it was impropried to them above 100 years ago. Before this time Cromwell never wrote nor spake to him for it. Never made any grant thereof, nor intended to leave it. Those that told Cromwell so have not done well. Made a like answer to my lord of Canterbury, who wrote for it for Lenard his servant. He has been good lord to them, more than they can deserve, and they have been and will be glad to do him pleasure, but this is so necessary that he doubts not he will be content for them to keep it. If they put the parsonage to farm, he shall have the preferment thereof. Canterbury, Monday, 13* Nov. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

13 Nov. **1054.** Wm. Snow, minister of Bradenstoke, to Cromwell.

R. O. I thank you for your great goodness in the preservation of our house. We and all the inhabitants about pray for you and I beg you to accept a poor present by the bearer with your last year's fee. Bradenstoke, 13 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

13 Nov. **1055.** Sir Ric. Bulkeley to Cromwell.

R. O. Has received Cromwell's letter showing that untrue reports have been made of him touching Llangaffo and Llangynwen, which Dr. Bulkeley has of the bishop's gift. If he had known Cromwell's pleasure, would not have said a word against the simplest groom of his stable. Though not very wise, is not so stark mad as to contend with his Lordship and would have been glad to yield when Mr. Price's servant came into the country, as he will do now. Wishes his cousin Dr. Bulkeley had only told him that he knew Cromwell's determinate pleasure. Will write by the bearer to Dr. Bulkeley and send the letter open that Cromwell may see it. The suffragan shall take possession for Cromwell's nephew, and the writer would aid him even if Dr. Bulkeley were at home and not in London. Complains of Cromwell's

* Corrected apparently into 14th; but if that were the true date the day of the week should have been altered as well, for the 14th never was a Monday while Cromwell was Lord Privy Seal.

1536.

unkind words on several occasions in connection with this matter. Speaks of his debts to lord Beauchamp and others. Has sent for Serjeant Puleston and Edm. ap Robert, the patrons of the benefice of Llandorok, and will examine the matter that the suffragan may make report. A commission has been obtained under the Great Seal by Edward Gruffith and Serjeant Puleston his father-in-law, to enquire for the patronage of Clumnok Vawor, which they say was got by Serjeant Vaughan of Cheapside. Wonders that Vaughan would meddle against Cromwell's pleasure, for the commissioners have power to enquire by all ways and means and they have been in the treasure house and the King's Exchequer, but have found no records to suit their purpose. Bewmaris, 13 Nov.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

13 Nov. **1056.** Suffolk to Henry VIII.

R. O. Since the dispatch of George Harper, your servant, with letters to your Highness, arrived the enclosed letter showing the cause of the beacons burnt at Pomfret on Saturday night last and how the alarm is pacified. Lincoln, 13 Nov., 5 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

13 Nov. **1057.** Wm. Sabyn and Wm. Notyngham to Cromwell.

R. O. There are now within the haven and port of Ipswich seven or v[iij.] . . . . . some laden and some to be laden [with] corn and grain to be conveyed [beyo]nde sea. Wheat has therefore risen from 5*s.* 4*d.* to 7*s.* 4*d.* a quarter. Last Saturday night there was not half a quarter of malt upon the market hill to be sold, for much had been sent to Flanders.* Malt has therefore risen from 3*s.* 4*d.* and 4*s.* to 4*s.* 8*d.* It is a common saying in Suffolk that this year wheat in the sheaf has no great increase, for 20 sheaves make a scant bushel, and of rye, 30 sheaves. There is small tillage here in comparison of other shires, and many buyers. Ask what order they shall take. Ipswich, 13 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord [Privy] Seal. *Endd.*

13 Nov. **1058.** Shrewsbury to Darcy.

R. O. Answer to articles sent to me the earl of Shrewsbury from lord Darcy by his servant Thos. Wentworth, 13 Nov. 28 [Henry VIII.]

1. Has received from Wentworth the copy of the letter sent by Darcy to Sir Raffe Ellerker and Bowes. 2. Has received the copy of Darcy's answer to Norfolk's letter of Nov. 11, by Perceval Creswell. 3. Thinks Ellerker and Bowes are come home, or shall, shortly, with the King's answer. This shows the King's great zeal and love to his faithful subjects. If this be declared to the commons by the lords and gentlemen, it will much persuade them to act according to their duties and leave their follies. Desires him and other lords and gentlemen to declare themselves the King's true subjects. 4. Neither Suffolk nor any other were excepted from the appointment at Doncaster. 5. As to the supposed threats and persuasions of his cousin Sir Bryan Hastings and Sir Hen. Seyvell, perceives by Wentworth's credence that Hastyngs had 40 or 50 persons in harness in a wood near his house, and the people espying them fired the beacons and began to assemble. Hears that Hastyngs has had much spoil of his goods since the appointment taken. If he had any such company in harness it was for safeguard, which

* Probably for the Emperor's troops in 1536. The statistics given by Rogers as to the fluctuations in the price of grain at this period, though very unsatisfactory, seem also to favor 1536 more than any other year.

1536.

1058. Shrewsbury to Darcy—*cont.*

is not contrary to the appointment, but if his goods have been taken, it is. Hopes Darcy will see restitution made. If Seyvell has done anything contrary to the appointment, it shall be amended. 6. He has done well in keeping Cumberland quiet. 7. It was appointed at Doncaster that prisoners should be delivered, which Shrewsbury has done for his part. Thinks Suffolk may therefore send a herald for the delivery of prisoners. 9. (*sic*) Is glad to hear that Darcy and other gentlemen have stayed the country, which was ready to rise. Such conduct will make the King "better good lord" to him. None of the appointments taken by Norfolk or Shrewsbury have been broken, or shall be. Prays Darcy to see them kept on his behalf. *Signed:* G. Shrouesbury.

Pp. 2.

R. O. 2. Another copy, not signed.

13 Nov. **1059.** Sir Brian Hastyngs to Shrewsbury.

R. O. On St. Martin's day last word came to my house at Fenweik that the rebels thereabouts intended to take more of my cattle; wherefore I desired certain neighbours to walk up and down in their white coats "as, in chance that such enterprise had been made, to have rescued." It was told lord Darcy that I had raised the country and my lord Admiral was come by water to Thorne with 5,000 men to take lord Darcy. Whereupon the said lord sent that night and raised all the country. The Sunday next I wrote to the said lord assuring him I had no such intention. The rebels intended to have had a general council or parliament at York on Saturday last, but the posts from my lord of Norfolk, Sir Ralph Elycar, and Mr. Bowes have stayed them. Sir Robert Constabill lies at Hull and there arrests all ships from this country. They have made posts from Hull, by Templehurst, York, and Durham, to Newcastle, and keep strict watch. I sent your letters to Mr. Darcye who wished they had come in time. On Friday last I wrote him, partly in your name, that if he would submit to you and ask the King's pardon, I would be his safe-conduct to you. Some of the lord Darcy's servants met my servant, "ryped" him, and found the letter and took both Mr. Darcy and the letter to my lord his father. They suffer no rents to be paid but to those of their host nor goods sent from amongst them; but they seem more gentle, and deliver certain articles, enclosed, to every man "that they examine and finds nothing with." Haytfeld, 13 Nov. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* My lord Steward *Endd.*

ii. "The oath is to be true to the King, his issue and the common wealth of the realm."

First is for reformation of heresies, that the faith of Christ may be as in Harry VII.s time; and for abbeys to be restored. Item, that subverters of laws may be punished and noblemen have rule under his Grace as formerly.

P. 1. *Small paper.*

13 Nov. **1060.** The Earl of Derby to Sir Richard Hoghton.

Hist. MSS. Com. Report VI. 446. Whereas Hoghton sends word by his servant Alexander Clayton that he has had warning that the rebels of Dent, Sedbar and those parts are coming to see his houses, Derby thinks they will not dare, and even if so, he thinks he and Hoghton and the Cheshire man can resist them . . . . . Nevertheless he advises Hoghton to make good espials. He (Derby) will do the same; asks H. to send any information he gets, and also to stop the rebels at straits and passages "where ye be like to annoy them." Derby will then come up quickly. Latham, Nov. 13.

1536.

14 Nov. **1061.** HENRY VIII. to the DUKE OF SUFFOLK [and others].

R. O. Comparing the submission and the repentant demeanour of his subjects of Lincolnshire with that of the rebels of Yorkshire, who, notwithstanding their promise to abstain, have attempted sundry offences, as the King learns especially by "your last letters and credence addressed by Harper"; sends a free pardon for all that country, except the persons they have in ward, of whom the King thinks Kyme is one, and two others named in the pardon. Desires them to have it proclaimed in the towns. Thinks part of the weapons remaining in their custody should be delivered again for the defence of the country; they are to call the gentlemen of the most trustworthy parts of the shire and deliver to them, as men whom the King especially trusts, a part of the weapons. The gentlemen are to indent for it, and promise to commit it to none but men of perfect loyalty. Has as yet given no certain answer to the petitions of the Northern men, but has despatched Bowes and Elerker with an "instruction," imputing their offences since the "appointment taken at Doncaster," and "yet to continue them" in hope; intending to send the duke of Norfolk to Doncaster, for whom the King has appointed "you Sir John Russell, Sir Anthony Browne, and [Richard Crumwell]"* with 500 of their best horse to meet him at such place as he shall appoint by letter. Desires Suffolk, in case Norfolk shall by letter desire to meet him for a conference or require his aid, to agree to it. They are to return Wm. Gonston to the King, who requires his services, and commit the ordnance in his charge to Edward Waters and John Lawden. Finally in case Suffolk ("you our lieutenant") repairs to the duke of Norfolk, he is to leave Sir Francis† and Sir William a Parre at Lincoln, and meanwhile to take order for keeping all passages in those quarters from the rebels of Yorkshire in case of any new commotion. Begs them to remember his former letters touching the fortification of Newark and the passages there, and the withdrawing of victual; but they are to make no spoil of victual unless the rebels are marching thither. The powder, &c. they write for shall be sent.

Corrected draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 9. *Endd.:* Minute of the King's letters to my lord of Suff., 14 Nov.

14 Nov. **1062.** [HENRY VIII. to RUTLAND].

R. O. Has received his letter of the 10th inst., dated at Nottingham. Thanks for his zeal and for his diligence in executing the King's former letters. Begs him to weigh and consider the said former letters for their accomplishment. As to the sending of a man expert in wars; does not mistrust [Rutland], but, as Roger Ratcliff is already sent, begs him to use his advice. Has pardoned the Lincolnshire men, all except the wretches in ward at Lincoln and the vicar of Louth, and one Leche at Horncastle. Touching the Yorkshire men; has sent back their messengers Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes with "general instructions of comfort," and reserved the final answer to be declared by the duke of Norfolk, whom he intends to send to Doncaster. Which answer he has mitigated so that they shall have cause to be content. That lord Darcy and others, ["the great traitors"]‡ may come to Doncaster without fear, he has granted a safe-conduct for 300 of them.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 6. *Endd.:* Minute of the letters to my lord of Rutland, 14 Nov.

---

* Crossed out. † Sir Fras. Brian.
‡ Underlined, being apparently intended to be cancelled. *See* next letter.

1536.

14 Nov. **1063.** HENRY VIII. to SHREWSBURY.

R. O. Has received his letters of the 9th inst., and credence, sent by Anthony Nevil. Thanks for his readiness in the King's service. Thinks best, before answering these letters, to show him the state of affairs. First, in consideration of the submission of the Lincolnshire men, the King has made a free pardon to all, except those ringleaders who have been, by the inhabitants, apprehended and delivered to the King's lieutenant, as appears in the said pardon, copy enclosed, without whose punishment the gentlemen would not remain in the country. Second, as the Yorkshire men, since their "retyre," have committed robberies, stayed good subjects from coming to the King, intercepted their letters, &c. contrary to the order taken at Doncaster, the King has sent home their messengers, Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes, with "general instructions of comfort," but reserved his answer to be sent by the duke of Norfolk, who goes immediately to Doncaster to intimate it. In order that lord Darcy and others the *[great traitors and] "doers in this matter" may come to Doncaster, the King has given them a safeconduct for 300 persons.

Now to answer his letters. First, desires him, as in former letters, to be prepared for any new insurrection. Where he writes of the great number of passages over Trent, and of the bridge over Trent beyond Derby; desires a view of the same with an estimate of the men adequate to keep them. The King and his Council, as advertised by Nevel and Stirley, think the passages of Donne more advantageous; requires him to see to their keeping. If he thinks the mayor and townsmen of Doncaster inclined to "that faction," he is to send thither Sir Brian Hastyngs, "an assured man," reinforced with footmen, &c. If the rebels have already surprised that place, he is at once to levy a force and drive them out, but not risk a defeat. In case they are too strong he must look the better to the passages of Trent. Though the King purposes to send a "personage of honour" to assist him, in consideration of his age and weakness, yet is resolved to make him lieutenant, joined with the other as he was before with Norfolk. Begs him therefore to consider how the rebels may be annoyed, see to fortifications, &c., for which money shall be sent shortly.

Corrected draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 10. *Endd.:* Minute of the King's letters to the earl of Shrewsbury, 14 Nov.

[Nov.] **1064.** HENRY VIII.

R. O. Instructions to the duke of Norfolk and Sir Will. Fitzwilliam, lord
St. P. I. 498. Admiral, whom the King sends to the North.

Whereas the rebels lately assembled in Yorkshire signified to Norfolk and the earl of Shrewsbury in a conference at Doncaster that their insurrection had grown upon certain causes which they called abuses, but that they would withdraw to their houses if Norfolk would signify their griefs to the King, and take with him Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes to declare them; his Highness having accordingly heard their complaints and preferring to make a gracious answer, desires the duke and Fitzwilliam to repair to Doncaster with a copy of these instructions, a safeconduct under the Great Seal, a proclamation implying a pardon, copies of the same, certain books of his Highness' answer, &c.; and there to act as follows:—

1. On their arrival at Doncaster, being assured by secret espial of the state of the country, they shall send to lord Darcy and others to meet them there with a company not exceeding 300 to hear the King's answer assuring them of safe passage and re-passage. And if Darcy and his complices nevertheless refuse to commit themselves on surety of the Duke's word, they

* Crossed out.

1536.

shall declare to them that though the King would rather have avoided giving them his safeconduct in his own realm, yet, to avoid extremities, he has agreed to do so, and the Duke and Admiral shall accordingly send it under his Great Seal. On their coming they shall first tell them in the King's name that his Majesty takes their proceedings very unkindly, first, for attempting rebellion when none of them sued to him for redress of the things they considered abuses; 2nd, that although the King might have been justified in repressing the rebellion with extreme severity, they are so little grateful for his mercy that he is almost compelled to send his said counsellors to those parts and put many others to trouble and expense; 3rd., that, notwithstanding they promised at Doncaster that nothing should be innovated, they have attempted many unlawful assemblies, the spoil of many of his subjects, the fortification of Hull and other places, the firing of beacons, the ringing of their bells aukward, the making of proclamations, the keeping of the earl of Cumberland in his castle, detaining the King's revenues, intercepting his letters, &c. The Duke and lord Admiral shall therewith make unto them, as it were, a friendly exhortation, showing what great cause they have on their knees to thank God that hath sent them so merciful a prince, and how far their doings have varied from their pretence. For first their pretence was to maintain the Faith, and what is more contrary to God's Commandment than rebellion? Then they said they made their insurrection for the common wealth, and have they not injured many and robbed many honest and poor men? Is it a common wealth for poor men to leave their lands untilled, their corn unsown, to leave their wives and children, to rise like madmen against their Prince? The Duke and Admiral shall enforce the subject to the best of their wisdom, and reproach them with having set up a traitorous villain as their governor who writes himself so as he says by the consent of the baronage of those parts. If lord Darcy and others with him persist in their malice and demand an answer to their articles, the Duke and Admiral shall reply that although their articles were in such general form that certain answer could not be conveniently made to them, yet His Majesty, as a merciful prince, has put his own pen to the answering of every article in a much more certain sort than the articles were proponed, so that all indifferent men must be contented. Nevertheless they are commanded to stay the publication of the same till they perceive conformity in the rest, or else inform His Majesty of their obstinacy. If on this Darcy and the others desire the King's pardon without further conditions, they shall first show some of them secretly the said proclamation of pardon, to the intent they may assist in the apprehension of those vile persons that are excepted. Then they shall deliver to them copies of his Grace's answer, and cause the proclamation to be openly published. If the men submit they shall cause those present to receive such oaths as the Lincolnshire men have sworn, and further promise to do anything required for the King's honor and declaration of their repentance. When the oath is administered to Darcy and the other principal persons they shall insist on the miseries that ensue of such insurrections, and command them to have vigilant regard to apprehend seditious persons who spread tales. Leaves much to their discretion, but if the rebels refuse to submit they shall first advertise the King with all diligence, and meanwhile advise them by way of private counsel, to weigh the dangers of their obstinacy, that by staying them from any new attempts the King may meanwhile make his preparations against them while they are unprovided, and thus having gained five or six days, immediately to make proclamation that all who wish to be taken for true subjects shall forbear from making any new insurrection, and treat those as traitors who would move them thereto.

Corrected draft, partly in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 36.

1536.

1064. HENRY VIII.—*cont.*

R. O. 2. "Instructions given by the King's Highness to Sir Ralph Ellerker, knight, and Robert Bowes, esquire, for the declaration of his Grace's pleasure at their return to Yorkshire."

First, on their coming hither with the duke of Norfolk, the King heard from the said Duke the cause of their coming and their credence, and afterwards heard the very same tale from them. And albeit the articles they presented were so "general, dark and obscure" as to be difficult to answer, the King would have dispatched them again long ere this had he not heard of certain innovations attempted on that side, whereupon the said Duke sent down one Persevall with letters. and Ellerker and Bowes sent each a servant to notify the King's clemency and learn whether the appointment taken at Doncaster was kept. And as, since the return of the said Persevall with a certain excuse for the said innovations contrary to the appointment, the King has heard that in Hull, and in Cumberland and Westmoreland, there have been new spoilings and robberies, conventicles, bells rung "awkward," routs, and assemblies, contrary to the appointment at Doncaster, as the taking of lord Clifford, the forcing of the earl of Cumberland to keep his castle, the readiness of a great number to have fought the earl of Derby, "the pulling and gathering upp of botes," and the interception of letters to the King; albeit their unnatural demeanour shows them very malicious towards the King, yet his Majesty makes large allowance for their ignorance and their having been misled by false traitors. But to reduce things to a good quiet his Highness thinks it not convenient to make a resolute answer through the said Sir Ralph and Robert Bowes but to signify it by a man of honor. He has therefore appointed the Duke to repair again to Doncaster and signify it to the lords and gentlemen of that party, promising upon his honor safety for them to repair to him and return home. And if they will not trust that, his Grace has granted them a safe-conduct under his great seal for the number of 300 persons or under to come to the Duke and know his Majesty's final determination. And the said Sir Ralph and Robert Bowes shall declare to all who sent them that the Duke will give them in everything an answer with which they will have cause to be satisfied and to acknowledge the King's great clemency. They shall also tell those who sent them that his Highness taketh it marvellous unkindly that they being his subjects and having long experience of his clemency and his readiness to hear the petitions of all and redress grievances, would attempt a rebellion rather than sue to him; and therefore they shall advise them to consider their ingratitude and by repentance "redubbe" some part of their grievous offence. Finally they shall say his Majesty takes it unkindly that they should thus assemble, leaving their natural country, their wives, children, and households behind them for a prey to their ancient and deadly enemies the Scots, who, the King is informed, are preparing, upon the occasion of their insurrection to execute their malice upon them unless the King provides for their defence.

Corrected draft, pp. 10. *Endd.*

14 Nov. **1065.** [NORFOLK] to LORD [DARCY].

R. O. I received your letter yesterday by Percevalle, and have noted two points, (1) your desire to do the King service, and (2) for the soon send[ing] to you of Sir Ralph Ellerker and Rob. Bowes. As to the first, you will never have such au opportunity as now. As to the second, they would have been sent long ago but for continual news of new outrages against the appointment at Doncaster, as they both can declare to you. Further, as I was one of the beginners to bring this matter to some good end, his Grace has determined to send me to Doncaster to declare his pleasure to you and

1536.

others of those parts. I beg you will put away suspicion and induce others to unite with me. I have lived too long to think otherwise than truly and honestly, and when I do otherwise may God take my life. As you cannot well muster earlier, assemble the gentlemen at Doncaster by the 29 Nov.

*"And finally, good my lord, as your old friend, I advise you and heartily pray you now to shewe your wisdom and good will to conduce these troublous matters to a good end. And thus most heartily fare you well. From [Windsor] the xiiij. day of November."†

"[At my] humble suit his Majesty [is content] that my lord Admiral [your kinsman] shall come with me."

Copy, p. 1, *mutilated. Headed:* Vera copia of the first letter.

14 Nov. **1066.** EDW. EARL OF DERBY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has received the King's and Cromwell's letters by Cromwell's servant, Ric. Hoghe. Rejoices that the King so well accepts his poor heart, goodwill, and service. Asks that the King's subjects under his leading may have wages when they serve him. The country is bare of money. They have been at great cost of horse and harness, and much dearth of corn. In times past every man has had an allowance of 4*s.* for a jacket in time of war, and this time they have paid for them at their own costs. Besides they were two or three days with the earl at their own costs towards Salley, or the matter was stayed. Lathom, 14 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

14 Nov. **1067.** G. EARL OF SHREWSBURY to HENRY VIII.

R. O. "Yesternight" the 13th inst., about 9 p.m., one Thomas Wentworth, servant to lord Darcy, brought him from Darcy a letter, a bill of instructions, and a verbal credence touching Sir Brian Hastyngs and Sir Henry Seyvell, with other writings. Sends all in a packet, with copies of his letter to lord Darcy, and answer to the letter of instructions and credence. Begs they may please the King, for he has "not been accustomed to make answer in any such causes."

"This instant hour" since the departure of Darcy's servant, he has received a letter from Sir Brian Hastyngs with a bill enclosed, which he also sends in the packet. Perceives that "of likelihood" Hastyngs has put Sir George Darcy in great danger. Assures the King that Sir Brian made him "nothing of counsel to his said letter nor sending thereof." Wynfeld, 14 Nov., at ——‡ of the clock at ——.‡ *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Lord Steward's letter; *and also:* "Haste, haste, post," 14 Nov. at 5 o'clock in the night.

14 Nov. **1068.** EARL OF SHREWSBURY to DARCY.

R. O. "The copy of my lord's letter to the lord Darcy, the 14th day of November."

Has received by Darcy's servant, Thos. Wentworth, the bearer, his letter dated the 12th inst., and copies of the news he received "from above and otherwise," of his answers to the same, and of Scotch letters, and his bill of instructions. Has heard also his servant's credence, and sends answer in

* This latter part is unintelligible from the mutilations in the present copy, but these have been partly supplied from No. 1121 i.

† *See* another copy misdated 8 Nov., from which some lost words have been supplied.

‡ Blank.

1536.

1068. Earl of Shrewsbury to Darcy—*cont.*

writing. [*See* No. 1058.] Hopes he will follow such ways as shall be to the pleasure of God and his prince. Wynfeld, 14 Nov.

P. 1. *Endd.:* The copy of my lord Steward's letter and answer to the lord Darcy's letters and instructions.

14 Nov. R. O. **1069.** Robert Aske to the Subprior and Brethren and the Prioress and Convent of Watton.

Thanks them for "spice plate" received by the hands of Mr. Prior of Ellerton. Never intended to be a suppressor, but a maintainer, of religions, and therefore begs them to be merry. Selby, 14 Nov. *Signed:* Robert Aske, Capitan.

P. 1, *small slip. Add.*

14 Nov. R. O. **1070.** John Lambart to Sir Robt. Constable.

I sent your letter to my master your brother Sir William Constable, for delivery of my money; but he refused, alleging a countermand from you, which I will not believe, seeing your letter and promise before my lord Darcy. Please deliver my money to my servant the bearer, Austin Bank; it is 165*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*, as appears by the copy of the indenture between you and me. York, 14 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. at foot. Endd.*

14 Nov. R. O. **1071.** Sir John Walsshe, John Barlo, Edw. Wadham, and John Huntley to Cromwell.

Send the presentments of jurors taken at a sessions at Sodbury on Thursday last concerning the riots and misdemeanours about which Cromwell wrote. Sodbury, 14 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, Keeper of the Privy Seal. *Endd.*

14 Nov. R. O. **1072.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

I received your letter by Horsay. As to the payment of lord Beauchamp's money, there is no fear, if it might be made before the day of payment of his 60*l.* come, but it should be received by the Lord Privy Seal's and the King's instance. I think there is little chance of having the money from Hide so shortly, but I have written to Wyndsor, who will find out. George Rolles is a "very fine merchant," but I will do my best and know his full mind. I have not yet "owit" my lord's patent, and know not which of three bills will take effect. If the Chancellor speed the best, he is worthy reward, if not, scant a grammercy. Your ladyship shall know as soon as it is sped. Mr. Basset will be here in three days, "for so Mr. Sywllyard willed Bremylcome," and at his coming I will go with him to Chr. Campyoun.

Mr. Holt calls daily. Mr. Wyndsor sends word by Leke that my lord's money is ready, and asks what he shall do with it. I will write again by Leke, who goes to Calais in three days. London, 14 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

14 Nov. Add. MS. 28,589, f. 108. B. M. **1073.** Charles V.'s Council.

"La Consulta de las Cosas de Estado," held at Genoa, 14 Nov. 1536, the day before the Emperor's embarcation.

Heads of 24 points to be considered, of which the 21st is, Whether application should be made to the king of England to do his duty [*i.e.*, take part with the Emperor against France], though it is no use.

Sp., modern copy, pp. 7.

1536.

15 Nov. **1074.** HENRY VIII. to the EARL OF DERBY.

Hist. MSS. Com. Report, VI. 446.

The King has determined to recompense those that went with Derby, or were ready to do so. Therefore he (Derby) is to publish this intent,—— get the gentlemen and townships to send certificates of the men they brought, and send them to the King. Derby is to tell the distances and what recompense he thinks right. Windsor, 15 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.

[Sent by Sir James Layburn's servant, and received the 20th of Nov.]

Copy.

15 Nov. **1075.** SIR ANTHONY BROWNE to SUFFOLK.

R. O.

This night at 7 o'clock arrived the trumpet I sent to Hull this morning. Divers townsmen and not 20 soldiers had met him and brought him to Sir Robert Counstabll (*sic*), to whom he showed that I heard there was plenty of wine there, and wished to buy some. Sir Robert answered I should have what I list, and bade him choose what he would in the town, and gave him a crown. He brought me two or three bottles of wine, not meet for your grace, but if you send one to choose it, you shall have the best. With him arrived the bailey of Bartoon, trusting to "try" himself a true subject, "which I think he shall have much to do," and saying they are all sorry for what they have done. This I know also by two "espials" out of Holderness and the borders of Yorkshire. To-morrow I look for news from York. Concerning Hornclyeff and the others I sent your Grace on Sunday, who were prisoners at Hull, the bailey affirms it to be true, "and that they brake the prison." As the bailey is come in upon my promise he seems unwilling to return. I enclose a "writing." 11 p.m., 15 Nov.

P.S.—The bailey assures me Sir Robt. Constable, the mayor, or any in Hull, will come if I send for them. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

15 Nov. **1076.** SIR ROBERT CONSTABLE to [SIR ANTH. BROWNE].

R. O.

As it is wrongly supposed that the bearer Robt. Knolles brought over from Barton certain goods not his own, I have given him safe-conduct to pass over to you to clear himself. Begs favor for bearer. Kingston-upon-Hull, 15 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Endd. Commences:* "Right worshipfull."

15 Nov. **1077.** JOHN CANDYSSHE to SUFFOLK.

R. O.

We have spoken with one of the gentlemen of Marshland; the other the people, fearing betrayal, would not suffer to come. Neither could come at us but by bringing a message from "the country," which was desiring an assurance from us to do them no harm, and they would make us like assurance. Answered that we desire no assurance, but, if they will acknowledge their offences and submit to the King's mercy, swearing henceforth to be true subjects, we will assure them, and be suitors to your Grace for them; and we doubt not but, at your suit, the King will have compassion on them. How they will take it, many of the greatest towns being under lord Darcy's rule, this gentleman doubts; but he trusts to bring substantial persons of every town to speak with us. "The gentlemen of Yorkshire take up all the void houses in York: what they mean thereby I know not." Burton, Wednesday, 15 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1536.

15 Nov. **1078.** WILLIAM GONSON to the DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

R. O. The bearer is his servant Will. Scarlet, who has just arrived here with the letter from Hull, and will declare what he heard and saw. He has brought Gonson from honest men unknown to him sugar and bottles of wine. The townsmen of Beverley assembled in the church on Sunday morning last and wished those who were forth before to have risen again; but they would not, and the provokers rode to Pomfret. Desires instructions about the two crayers stopped, of York and Hull. Grimsby, 15 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

15 Nov. **1079.** ASKE to SIR FRANCIS BRIAN.

R. O. Is informed by Brian's servant that a chaplain of his has fled into those parts to escape punishment for certain robberies. Asks for a description of the man that he may be searched for and delivered up; for no offender of the King's laws shall find aid there. The delay of the King's answer to their petitions, and the fact that Brian's company in Lincolnshire has not sparpled according to the appointment at Doncaster, are likely to produce serious commotions. 15 Nov. *Signed,* "Robert Aske, captain by the consent of the barons and commonalty of the North."

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

15 Nov. **1080.** THE COMMONS OF WESTMORELAND to LORD DARCY.

R. O. Ask him to show them some favour concerning the wealth of their country, by giving them advice "consernynge the gyrsumes for power men to be laid a parte but only penny farm (?) penny gyrsum, with all the tythes to remayn to every man hys awne, doynge therfor accordynge to thair dewtye, also taxes casten emongst the benefest men, as well tham in abbett with in us as thai that is notte incumbent."

Wish to know Darcy's pleasure, what they may do in these causes. Think that they may put in their room to serve God others that would be glad to keep hospitality, for some of them are no priests that have the benefice in hand, and some are lord Cromwell's chaplains. Accept no gentlemen of their counsel, because they are afraid of them as yet, "and to haffe nowte gyelt and sargeant corne layd downe, qwyche we thynke war a great welthe for all the contrethe, and all the intakes y^t^ noysum for power men to be layd down."

Ask for an answer in writing, for they have more trust in him than any other. Kyrkby Stephen, 15 Nov. *Subscribed in the same hand as the text:*—"By your servandes, Robert Pullen to dethe, Nycolles Musgrayffe, the captaynes of Westmerland, and y^e^ commaunallyte of y^e^ saym."

P. 1. *Add.:* At Templehyrst.

15 Nov. **1081.** CHARLES V.

Add. MS. 28,589 f. 118. B. M. Instructions to the marquis de Aguilar, his ambassador at Rome, sent to replace the count of Cifuentes.

* * * * * * * *

Refers to the circumstances of Henry VIII.'s separation from the Church. Cifuentes will show him the copy of a letter lately written by Henry to the Emperor, with the Emperor's answer from the camp of Haes (Aix), that he may see the friendship Henry has with France. The Emperor's ambassador in England will also advise him continually of all that takes place there; with whom he is to correspond and help him in anything that may be necessary about the Princess. He will obtain from Cifuentes the executorials and

1536.

writings touching this matter, especially the original dispensation which the Queen had from pope Julius to contract marriage with the King, which he is to take great care of. As to the executorials, he is to keep them also, and go no further in the matter without obtaining the Emperor's sanction to what should be done.

* * * * * * * *

Genoa, 15 Nov. 1536.

Sp. Modern copy, pp. 46.

[16 Nov.] **1082.** Princess Mary to Wriothesley.

Otho, C. x. 269. B. M. Hearne's Sylloge, 134.

I received your letter by bearer, which compels me to do what I never did to any man except the King, the lord Privy Seal, and, once, to lord Beauchamp, *i.e.*, write a letter of thanks for sending this messenger for my quietness and for your entertainment of my servant Randal Dod. Another, as I hear, is much bound to you, that is Ant. Roke, for whom I thank you. As he was my mother's servant and is an honest man I would him good. Moreover, I thank you for remembering my cook, whom I have obtained the sooner by your means "for I take you to by my second suitor." Hownsdon, Thursday, 9 a.m.

Begins: Mr. Wrythesley.

16 Nov. **1083.** Monasteries exempted from Suppression.

See Grants in November, Nos. 13, 14, and 26.

16 Nov. **1084.** Suffolk to Henry VIII.

R. O.

It is thought information has been made to the King that the dean of Lincoln did not "use himself" as a true subject when the rebels were up there. He was at a college called Tetersall, 16 miles from Lincoln, all that time, and had no communication with the rebels, and only came to Lincoln the night before Suffolk's arrival thither. Since then he has shown himself a true subject and honest gentleman, and no one there has ever accused him. Begs favour for him. Lincoln, 16 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

16 Nov. **1085.** Suffolk and Sir Wm. Parr to Henry VIII.

R. O.

"Amongst other things sent by credit" by George Harper, I advertised your Highness that, upon the last rising at Pomfret, I had sent Somerset herald, this bearer, to Pomfret to see the state of those parts. He has now been there and spoken with lord Darcy at good length, as he can himself best declare. Sends certain letters received from Sir Anthony Browne, Sir Fras. Lovell, William Gonson, and John Candisshe. Lincoln, 16 Nov., 6 p.m.

P.S.—Sends also a letter sent that day by Sir Francis Bryan and Sir John Russell, of "the dangers they find upon the rivers in those parts." *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Received 19 Nov.

1086. Darcy and Somerset Herald.

R. O.

"The effect of the communication between Thomas lord Darcy and Thomas Treheyes, otherwise called Somerset, herald of arms."

On Monday, 13 Nov., Charles duke of Suffolk, the King's lieutenant of Lincolnshire, commanded Somerset herald to go from Lincoln to lord Darcy. On Tuesday, the 14th, he arrived at Templehurst, a goodly place of lord Darcy's, standing nigh the river of Ayre, where he was honorably received

1536.

1086. Darcy and Somerset Herald—*cont.*

and brought "through the hall into a fair parlour," and immediately sent for to come to lord Darcy in his chamber. Darcy welcomed him with his cap off and took him by the hand, saying: "Sir, I think ye have brought me some news from the King our sovereign lord." The herald said he came from the duke of Suffolk.

Then follows a detailed report of the conversation between "The herald" and "The lord Darcy," to the following effect:—

Herald.—Suffolk understands that on Saturday last there was a rising about Pomfret contrary to the treaty at Doncaster, and desires Darcy to pacify it. *Darcy.*—On Saturday Darcy's cousin, Sir Brian Hastyngs, sent 20 men to a house he has across the Don. A woman seeing their white coats raised the alarm but Darcy pacified it. Here Darcy showed a letter from Hastyngs confirming this. *Darcy.*—Will now ask a question of the herald "before this gentleman my cousin" and others. It is said that Suffolk intends to besiege Hull, contrary to their "composition." Is this true? *Herald.*—Suffolk never intended to lay siege to Hull or to break any point of the composition at Doncaster, nor has he stopped any of the passages. Thinks the rumour arose because part of their army lies at Barton upon Humber and Grimsby on these coasts, because they are too many to be lodged in one place and so lie in all the towns and villages about Lincoln. *D.*—Thanks Suffolk for the news; asks his hearers to report it to the Captain and commons. *H.*—Suffolk understands that, in a letter he wrote comforting the earl of Cumberland against the "rebellious," that name enraged many. *D.*—Such a letter has come to their Captain's hands. If there be any rebellious, he wishes they were at Lincoln; for himself, he trusts to declare himself the King's true servant. When Aske* first raised the people there, Darcy laid wait and would have taken him if he had kept the appointments he made with gentlemen to lie at their houses. Seeing he could not get him, and that the people rose, he went to hold the castle of Pomfret and kept 13 score men 14 days at his own cost. Thither came the archbishop of York and Mr. Magnus, thinking by his policy as an old man of war to escape. Darcy then wrote for aid to the King and Lord Lieutenant and has their answers, and every day the captain wrote to him, charging him on his life to yield the castle or they would burn his houses and kill his son's children. On the Friday night Darcy "bade" them 20*l.* for respite till the morrow at nine o'clock. They gave him till seven o'clock and then, hearing of no succour and having no gunpowder or fuel and the victuals coming to him being eaten and drunken in the street before his face, he yielded. *H.*—It is true Darcy could not escape then, but at the entreaty with the lords at Doncaster, being far from the host, he might have escaped. *D.*—Will show him a tale. "When Thomas FitzGarrad† did rebel in Ireland he sent word to the duke of Richmond, whose soul God pardon, that if he would receive him he would yield him to him. And the Duke answered full wisely and said: By my faith! if I were sure to get him his pardon I would be glad to receive him; but he that will lay his head on the block may have it soon stricken off." Had said to Shrewbury, "Talbot, hold up thy long clee" and promise me the King's favor and I will come to Doncaster to you. Shrewsbury answered, "Well lord Darcy, then ye shall not come it" (*sic*). Had he thought treason he might have fought Norfolk and Shrewsbury on that side of Doncaster with their own men.‡ *H.*—Much of that is true; but if the men of the duke of Norfolk and Shrewsbury promised to take Darcy's part it was probably to deceive him; they were eager to fight. *D.*—Prays God they

* Noted in margin.

† *Mem. in margin:*—To ask how he knew this, and what he means by it.

‡ *Margin:*—How he knew Norfolk's men would have fought against him?

1536.

may be true; but let that pass, if the King will send his pardon, though he has no need of it if he might be indifferently heard. Hears Cromwell and others try to persuade gentlemen to come to the King; they will do so if his Highness pardon them, but it is a better defence to have them here than with him in Bridewell. For himself he has been true to Henry VII. and the King, and has ever said "One God, one Faith, and one King." *H.*—How can he say he has been true to the King when he has borne harness against his lieutenant? *D.*—That was to save my life. When we tarried about the "entreaty" at Doncaster "our own host would have runned upon us to have killed us, saying that we would betray them." *H.*—Has heard Darcy, at Mortlake and Westminster, "speak so much honor, truth, and faithfulness," that if he were faulty he would be the more to blame. Trusts Darcy will not be angry? *D.*—No; it shall never be said Old Tom has one traitor's tooth in his head, not even the King can make me do an unlawful act, "as to strike off your head and send it him in a sack."* *H.*—You speak as though you had been urged to take your captain and send him to the King. Would that be an "unlawful act" if he is a traitor? *D.*—"He that promiseth to be true to one and deceiveth him may be called a traitor,"† but, for all lawful acts not against "our faith," even to defying the Great Turk, he is at the King's command. *H.*—Speaking of our faith, does he think excluding the bishop of Rome against it? *D.*—No, and so he said to Cromwell. *H.*—Hear you any other be up further North? *D.*—A huge number are up in Westmoreland, Cumberland, Lancashire, and the bishopric of Durham. Darcy then called up a man who had seen the muster in the three former counties, which was said to amount to 140,000. *H.*—There may be as many of "tag and rag," but of men of war he does not think there are as many in all the North and half Scotland. *D.*—That country is greatly peopled; a letter, which causes Darcy's "heart to bleed," was sent to their captain from these parts, telling him not to shrink and they would send him 30,000 men, each with a month's wages, and still have 30,000 to fight the Scots, if need were. *H.*—Thank God the King has men enough and the right on his side, for none can fight against their sovereign lord without being perjured. *D.*—Would the King knew the danger, and "I would I might speak with my son Bryan or my son Russell" for I know they dare tell the King the truth.

The herald then went with Darcy's servant to a parlour with a good fire, where he had a venison pasty, bread, wine, and beer. Afterwards Darcy sent for him and asked if he had anything else from the Duke of Suffolk. *H.*—Hears it rumoured that the King's army spoil, and violate women, and murder. The truth is, there has been only one robbery, for which Sir Francis Bryan's servant was executed. *D.*—Hears that Suffolk does good justice, "and specially at Stamford, by him that cried a new king;" for if the man had been among them they would have hewn him in pieces. Will come to the King, "let them burn this house and kill my sons' children if they will," if he might escape with his life. He then showed the herald a letter he had just received. The writer said, "My lord, I heard the lord Cromwell say that you were a notorious traitor, and I answered that he was a false knave, and your Lordship should prove yourself a true man to the King." Darcy said he was sorry he himself had spoken foolishly of Cromwell at Doncaster, for "every man had a beginning." He had received a rhyme out of Westmoreland, Lancashire, and Cumberland, which made him laugh. He gave it to the herald, who brought it to the King. Asks the herald to show Suffolk that the commons have besieged Carlisle, and though the mayor wished to be sworn to them, they would not receive him. Further, the earl

* *Margin*:—"M. The striking off of the head."
† *Margin*:—The promise of the lord Darcy

1536.

1086. Darcy and Somerset Herald—*cont.*

of Cumberland is in great danger of his life, for no man is worse beloved. The Captain and Cumberland are "come of ij. sisters;" and the Captain has written divers letters for him: if he were in "this house," Darcy would "rid him out of their hands." *H.*—Asks how to help him. *D.*—My lord of Suffolk is wise enough to devise means. Recommend me to his Grace, and say I pray God the King may not need to take heed nearer home; for if he saw the letters to our captain from all parts of the realm, he would marvel.* Then lord Darcy took him by the hand and gave him a double ducat, and to Berwick pursuivant an angel, and they took their leave.

Pp. 10. *Endd.:* "A communication between the lord Darcy and Somerset *alias* Treheron."

16 Nov. **1087.** Sir Fras. Bryan and Sir John Russell to [Suffolk].

Egerton MS. 2,603, f. 21. B. M.

Today Russell and Traversse have viewed the fords within three or four miles of this town. Within four miles there are two fords within two butts' lengths of each other, at which 40 horse at one and 25 at the other might cross abreast. If no rain come in these days it will not be up to the knee. There are also two above the town as ill. If the water increase not it will be impossible to defend them. The water has fallen since Sunday nearly a fathom and a half. If the rebels come, we should lose ourselves and the King's artillery if we trusted to the fords. Have six passages to keep and the bridge, which we could hold against all their power if the fords were sure. Sir John Markame, whom my lord of Rutland sent hither, says that between this and Nottingham are many as evil.

The castle here has scant lodging for 100 men, and there is no water.

Advises him to inform the King of this. No men would venture their lives to serve their master with better will than they, but with the water in this state it is not possible. Newark, 16 Nov. *Signed.*

Pp. 2.

16 Nov. **1088.** Sir Brian Hastings to Lord Darcy.

R. O.

I thank you for your kind letter by Lionel Portington, which I sent to the King with credence. "My lord, for the reverence of God, remember now your honor and the worship of all your friends, for, my lord, all the lords thinks it lieth only in you." Riots have been committed, and the King's game killed within your rooms and Sir Rob. Constable's, as Rawcliff, Armyn Gowle and Howden, both before the breaking up of the peace and within these four or five days;—the keepers say four or five score deer, and 10 or 12 dead in pits, that they could not carry away. The rioters were taken in the act, and their names are in a letter enclosed. But for fear of the peace I should have brought them to you. A servant of mine reports that they have gone to besiege Scarborough Castle and take young Rauf Evers. Haitfeld, 16 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* 1536.

16 Nov. **1089.** Adolf de Bourgogne, Seigneur de Beures, to Lord Lisle.

R. O.

I send the bearer, as I hear there are good wines of Orleans at Calais, which are not easily procurable here, to request that you will let him bring hither three tuns for my use. La Vere, 16 Nov. 1536. *Signed.*

In accordance with your letters, I have despatched letters of surety for your men of Calais.

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

* *In marg.:* "M. An interrogatory upon this."

1536.

[17 Nov.?] **1090.** PRINCESS MARY to [CROMWELL].

Otho, C. x. 268. B. M. Hearne's Sylloge, 133.

"My lord," I have received your letters by bearer, and perceive you detain my servant Randall Dod until the King be at Richmond, because he might bring the King's answer concerning my suits. Thanks him for sending the bearer in the meanwhile. The King has already shown her more goodness than she deserves, and she desires nothing so much as his presence. Hownsdon, Friday, 11 p.m.

Hol. Mutilated.

17 Nov. **1091.** CROMWELL to GARDINER and WALLOP.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 222. B. M.

Since the King's last letters Pomeroy and the ambassador resident have still entreated the matter of the marriage; but their commencement of the business, being so slender, has brought them almost as slender an answer; at least, one so general that, although it is not a refusal, it does not much encourage them. It was made by advice of the whole counsel, and not in specialty by the King's highness. Encloses a copy. If Francis reproach them with any slackness, they must turn it to him, and yet not prick him forward more than he is inclined to go himself. The Rolls, 17 Nov. *Signed.*

In Wriothesley's hand, p. 1. *Add. as before. Endd.*

17 Nov. **1092.** THE EARL OF DERBY to the GENTLEMEN of FURNESS.

Hist. MSS. Com. Report VI., 446.

As it is thought that the commons of the barony of Kendall intend to come unto Furness and Cartmell, and there take men sworn to them according to their unlawful appetite, and levy money, corn, and victuals, ... he (Derby) has written to William Fitton, his deputy at Furness, desiring him in such case to assemble his strength, and call all Derby's servants and tenants, with the aid of all the gentlemen of the country there; and that he endeavour to withstand the enterprise and take as many as possible by dint of sword and other politic means. If he can do this, let him keep his strength wholly together, ... and if they invade the county, from Lancaster towards Preston, then he is to come after them and advance towards the earl of Derby, who, God willing, will meet them ere they pass the county, to their displeasure. Asks the gentlemen to join the deputy, &c., &c. Latham, Nov. 17.

ii. The earl of Derby to William Fitton, deputy steward of Furness.

Following the tenor of the above.

17 Nov. **1093.** THE KING'S ARMY IN LINCOLNSHIRE.

R. O.

Brief declaration [by Hattecliff?],* 17 Nov., for the charges of the King's army in co. Lincoln.

Received:—Of John Freman, at Stamford, 3,000*l.*, at Lincoln, 4,000*l.*; of Mr. Gostwike to the captains of the army, 2,012*l.* 19*s.* 3¾*d.* Total, 9,012*l.* 19*s.* 3¾*d.*

Whereof:—Paid to captains for wages to the 22nd inst., 7,210*l.* 23*d.*; prested to the master of ordnance, Mr. Ivars, &c., 280*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Total, 7,490*l.* 8*s.* 7*d.*

Remains, 1,522*l.* 10*s.* 8¾*d.*, which will discharge the number that now is in wages till 3 Dec., 11 days.

P. 1. *Endd.*

* *See* Hattecliff's letter of 2 November, No. 958. This document, however, is not in Hattecliff's hand.

1536.

[17 Nov.] **1094.** JOHN TRAVERS to SUFFOLK.

R. O. By command of Mr. Bryane and Mr. Rusell, has viewed the ford of Holme this morning. The landing is 34 score yards long and there are two fords in it each four score yards broad, enough for four score horses abreast. Took the ferryman with him. The river is rising. Newark, Friday, 2 p.m.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* King's lieutenant in Lincolnshire. *Endd.*

17 Nov. **1095.** RICHARD COTTON to CROMWELL.

R. O All your company are in good health. We lie in the haven of Grimsby, on the Humber, 14 miles from Hull; Mr. Brown lies at Barton on Humber, and the rest of his company abroad in villages from Gainsborough to Grimsby. Mr. Brown has arranged that, if any of the rebels come upon land in these parts, the beacons shall be fired and all his company assemble. Mr. Gonstonde lies at Grimsby with certain pieces of the King's ordnance. He sent a servant to Hull, 12 Nov., with a letter to the mayor to know if they would keep the appointment taken by Norfolk that Lincolnshire men might repair to Hull to buy victuals. The mayor's answer was that they never intended to break it, but that every man might come as they had done before; they also sent Mr. Gonstonde a present of spices and wine. Sir Wm. Constable was chief ruler in the town at the time, and wrote jointly with the mayor to Mr. Gonstonde. On the 14th Nov. Mr. Brown sent a trumpet to Hull, desiring to have more wine for his money, and Sir Robt. Constable, with the mayor, made answer that he might have as much as was there, and gave the messenger a crown. Mr. Gonstonde caused a crayer to be manned forth into the Humber, 11 Nov., which brought in two ships laden with salt, one from Hull and the other from York, which remained here till this day, when my lord lieutenant ordered them to be set at liberty. Grimsby, 17 Nov. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

17 Nov. **1096.** DARCY to SIR BRIAN HASTINGS.

R. O. I have received your letter dated yesterday at Hatefeld, and thank you for your good advice. I trust I have sufficient matter of record to declare me that I have hitherto used the part of an honest man. No man was ever in such danger as I was in Pomfret Castle. Would to God the King knew all. I trust you and I may "common" together after the return of Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes, who, as I hear from my lord Steward, are to be today or tomorrow at Doncaster. I never before heard that the King's game was so hurt as ye write, but I will see remedy within my rooms and write to my brother Constable to do the like in his rule. Nothing was known of the risings in Lancashire, Furness, Copland, Kendal, Westmoreland, and Cumberland when the appointments were taken at Doncaster with my lord Norfolk and my lord Steward, "and yet much stayed by my lord Steward's letters to my lord of Derby sithens and other letters that the Captain made by my advice and others. I do not know that the lord Clifford is taken. The lord Dacre is ridden up indeed. Anempst my cousin Ralph Eure give credence and of the common sayings therein." For my part I have not meddled, nor will, further than to advise the Captain to write for good stays and avoid spoils, and hope, after the coming of the said two gentlemen, peace will be established. Temple Hurst, 17 Nov.

Draft in Darcy's hand, pp. 2. *Docketed:* "The copy of my letter to my cousin, Sir Brian Hastings."

1536.

17 Nov. **1097.** Francis Halle to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Wrote to him on his going to Amttyll. Thanks him for being his wife's gossip. If the writer had been there, would not have dared to ask Lisle to help to christen a wench, but now he sees his wife will bear none but wenches. The King and the Queen are in good health, and all things are well pacified in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire. My lord of Suffolk, Sir Francis Bryan, Sir John Russell, and Sir Anthony Brown are still at Lincoln. Sir Ralph Heldercare and Boowis are gone into Yorkshire with the King's answer to their petitions. On a false report that Yorkshire was up again, Suffolk had certain passages prevented, which made a stir among the Borderers. It is not true that Cheshire or Lancashire are up, as was reported, but as my lord Derby had raised certain persons in the King's behalf who were discharged without pay, they set upon him and took such as he had. The Court is at Windsor. Pomerey, the French ambassador, will shortly be despatched to France. The murderer that shot Mr. Paggynton in Cheapside has not been found. London, 17 Nov. 1536.

This morning Master Gostewyk has had Dr. Barnes to the Tower, who preached yesterday at the burying of Mr. Paggynton. Fyeld, Marschall, Gooddall, and another of that sort of learning are also taken since yesterday morning and be in durance.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

17 Nov. **1098.** Francis Halle to Lady Lisle.

R. O. Thanks for her kindness to his wife at her great need. "I marvel who durst be so bold to desire my good lord to help to christen a wench, except it be because you see that my wife will bear but mothers." Lord Edmond, who is still Comptroller, and his wife, desire to be recommended. He says you need not ask to borrow anything of his, but can take and use it as your own. He desires Mr. Garnsforthe to cause the maid who keeps his house to deliver the "cradyll" for coals, where lady Lisle wishes. Desires to be recommended in all places as lady Lisle thinks best. Longs to be back at Calais. London, 17 Nov. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At Calais.

17 Nov. **1099.** Anne Rouaud (Madame de Bours) to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I thank you for the fine ox you have sent me, and also for your letter. I was glad to hear your news, and would like much to be often near you. Your daughter* is well, and you would not believe how tall and handsome she grows. She has received the velvet you sent her for a coat, and the six crowns and the lining (*bordure*). I beg you to get me a couple of lanards for a friend of mine. I have presented the bugle (*huchet*) that you sent to my brother Mons. de Gammaches. My daughter thanks you for the shoes (*soulles* for *souliers?*) and hose you sent her eight days ago. You would do her husband a pleasure if you sent him an English greyhound, as he is very fond of hunting. Mons. de Riou says he may send a man to you in 8 or 10 days. Bours, 17 Nov.

My son Montmorency sends commendations.

Hol., Fr., pp. 2. *Add.*

* Mary Basset.

1536.

18 Nov. **1100.** CRANMER to HENRY VIII.

Harl. MS. 787, f. 18. B. M. C.'s Letters, 330.

Has received news from Rome from John Bianket, a Bononois born, formerly his servant, and now servant to the Cardinal who was bishop of Worcester (Ghinucci).

He writes (*quoting Bianket's words*) that the Pope has summoned many prelates about the Council, among them Reynold Pole, who is well received. He has gone thither in spite of the King's command to the contrary, and the Pope will probably make him a cardinal. The Pope has given him lodging in the Palace, and sets more store by him than by any other of the great men there for this matter. "They be all singular fellows," ever absenting themselves from the Court and desiring to live holily, as the bishops of Verona and Chiete, the archbishop of Salerno and Sadoletus bishop of Carpentras. He (Bianket) cannot see how the Council can go forward while the war lasts; but it has been intimated throughout Christendom. Father Denis, who wrote on the King's side, being now general of the religion goes as nuncio to Scotland. The Emperor is in Genoa, where the duke of Florence and other princes congratulate him on his arrival in good health, when most of his gentlemen are sick. Treaty is made for peace, of which the French seem to have good hope, for they have left off war and have no men in Italy, but Guido Rangone and the garrisons of Turin and other castles. The Pope is fervent for peace.

Has translated the very words of the letter as above, as there were some things concerning Reynold Pole. Prays God to strengthen the King against his adversaries and his "rebel and untrue subjects." Knoll, 16 Nov.

Copy.

Lansd. MS. 1045, f. 56. B. M.

2. Copy of the above.

Pp. 2.

1101. [STARKEY to POLE.]

R. O.

P.S. It was signified to the King that the bishop of Rome has named you among others to be a cardinal. To accept this would be very dissonant to the words and promise of your said letters. If you take such a place with an enemy to the King and the realm we must judge you to be of the same faction as he, and as great an enemy to the King, to your little power, as he whom you choose for your captain. If you follow that way no one will receive so much hurt by it as yourself. We should be glad to hear that by the utter refusal thereof you should express that love towards his highness which you professed in your last letters. In doing this we doubt not you will please God and your Prince, and in doing the contrary offend both and declare yourself open enemy to the King and his realm, as in such case he must and will accept you.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 2.

[18] Nov. **1102.** THE [MAYOR] AND HIS BRETHREN OF SOUTHAMPTON to [CROMWELL].

Otho, E. IX. 24. B. M.

* * * " . . weys goods, and the same ship . . . . . brasell and here lay peaceably before the . . . . . present Saturday abouts one o'clock at after[noon] . . . . . here entered into this port three great Fle[mish ships of] war, one with four tops, the second three tops [and the third] two tops, trimmed with ordnance three chest deep . . . . . ordnance besides, thinking to us they had be[en]

1536.

. . . . . men, for indeed three such ships are looked [for] . . . . . from be south London with Malseys, so that [neither the] Bretons ne we mistrusted them till they were . . . . . the town, and then incontinent two of them . . . . . the Breton aboard, and have taken with away." Sent four men aboard, who charged them. in consideration of the amity between the King and Emperor, not to meddle with the said ship, being a merchantman in the King's streams, but they took her away, and are lying near the Isle of Wight. Could not have stopped them if we had been 1,000 men, for they had as many in those ships and as much ordnance as could be. Southampton, Saturday, . . Nov.

Pp. 2. *Mutilated. Address lost*; but "your good lordship" *occurs in the body of the letter.*

18 Nov. **1103.** SUFFOLK AND OTHERS to HENRY VIII.

R. O. On the 16th received the King's letters, with the pardon for them of Lincolnshire, dated Windsor the 14th inst., which as to the pardon and delivery of harness they will follow; but "for the sure laying up of the rest" they beg the King to appoint a place, for they dare not take it on themselves. Where the King desires Suffolk to go with Norfolk to Doncaster, and in any case to send Sir John Russell and Sir Ant. Browne with 500 horse, and leave at Lincoln Sir Francis Bryan and Sir Wm. a Parr; it shall be done. Touching the fortifying of Newark and the fords there, the King knows the position at the departing of Richard Cromwell, and also by their letters sent since. Yesterday Sir John Russell, Sir Francis Bryan, and Sir John Sent John, with Travers, viewed a ford* three miles from Newark, which is shallow and broad enough for from 30 to 3 score horse to pass "a fronte." Sent Travers to measure the landing place and enclose his letter. The water is uncertain and "if rage of water come" all they do is but lost. Beg the King to consider they are but 3,600 in all, and must keep 50 miles. Gonson shall be sent to the King with diligence. Edw. Waters is gone to Scarborough with the money the King sent there. John Lawden is, as Gonson says, gone home again. I, Sir Francis Bryan, sent a servant, kinsman of my old friend John Knyght's, to spy; at York he was near taken, but, saying he was Sir Peter Vaffesser's servant, escaped; at last he was brought to Aske and recognized, so he said he sought for a priest of mine "that had robbed." Aske's answer appears in his letter to me, herein enclosed. "I know him not nor he me, but I am true and he a false wretch, yet we two have but ij yene; a mischief put out his tother." Where the King commands them to make no spoil of victuals beyond Newark till they know the rebels are marching towards them; it would then be impossible for they "lie far asunder." Yesterday "I" heard that one Hornclif and one Curtes broke prison in Hull, and today we took them both. They are reported to be the beginners of this mischief, as Sir Ant. Browne heard from Hull, and as Sir Ralph Eldercarr and Bowes told Sir John Russell and Sir Fras. Bryan in passing by Newark. The "foresaid servant of Sir Francis Bryan" says Aske bade him tell his master these two "were the first that sware him in Lincolnshire," and that they afterwards raised the country in Yorkshire. The proverb is true "that when one false knave apechys another, true men shall come to their goods." Enclose a declaration of accounts. Lincoln, 18 Nov., 12 o'clock before noon. *Signed by* Suffolk, Russell, Bryan, Browne, and Sir Wm. Parr.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd. wrongly:* 12 Nov.

* The ford of Holme. *See* No. 1094.

1536.

18 Nov. **1104.** SUFFOLK AND OTHERS to HENRY VIII.

R. O. From information against Antony Curtes, gentleman, and N. Horneclif, it is thought they deserve the "extremities" of the laws. Curtes has lands worth 40 mks. a year, and Horneclif farms or lands worth 10*l.* or 20 mks. a year. Beg that "my" kinsman, John Wingfeld, and George Harper, the King's servant, may have the lands of the said Curtes, if attainted, and Sir Osseborne Echingham those of Horneclif; whereby the King shall bind those "young gentlemen" to serve him. Lincoln, 18 Nov. *Signed by* Charles duke of Suffolk, Sir J. Russell, Sir Fras. Bryan, and Sir Ant. Browne.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

18 Nov. **1105.** SUFFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has written to the King to grant to his kinsman, John Wingfeld, the bearer, and George Harper, the lands, worth 40 mks. a year, of one Antony Curtes, if attainted; also to grant Sir Osborn Echingham those of one Horneclif, worth 10*l.* or 20 mks. Begs Cromwell's favour in this suit. Lincoln, 18 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Received 19 Nov.

18 Nov. **1106.** THOMAS HATTECLYFF to CROMWELL.

R. O. On receipt of your letter, I despatched a trusty person to Grimsby with 100*l.*, which was delivered to Edw. Waters to be conveyed by him to Scarborough. He embarked in a small crayer of Grimsby on Wednesday last, but I have not yet heard of his return. I enclose account of receipts and payments and remainder of ready money, concerning the King's army in these parts. One Lionel Rathby, of Thursbye, Linc., so used himself in the time of this rebellion that he has fled to Yorkshire, and has not yet submitted to the King's lieutenant. I beg that if he be attainted I may have his lands and goods for a reward. The lands are only worth 6*l.* or 7*l.* a year. Lincoln, 18 November. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

ii. A brief declaration made 17 Nov. of the charges of the King's army in Lincolnshire.

P. 1.

18 Nov. **1107.** LORD DARCY to ROBT. ASKE.

Vesp. F. XIII. 128. B. M. Neither Sir Rauff Ellerker, nor Robt. Bowes, my cousins, nor myself would for none earthly goods send to have you come hither but after a just and true sort, and therefore I require you fail not to come straight hither, for this day a post, your advice had, must be sent to London to the duke of Norfolk. Bring with you Mr. Babthorp, and we will determine concerning the answer of your letters sent to-day, of Scarborough, my going to York, &c. Saturday, 18 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* To Mr. Aske, Graunt Capitayn. *Endd.*

18 Nov. **1108.** THYBAULT ROUAULT to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. One of my friends has sent me a goshawk of passage, which has not yet flown. I would have sent another good one, but the bearer does not know how to carry them. You shall have them without fail in four days. I and my sister de Bours thank you for the ox you sent. Ponde Remy, 18 Nov. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

1536.

18 Nov. **1109.** JAMES V. to CHRISTIAN III.

Wegener Aarsberetninger iv. 49.

Informs him of his arrival in France. Intends to send an ambassador to him shortly. "Ambarie," 18 Nov. *Signed.*

Lat. Add.

19 Nov. **1110.** HENRY VIII. to the BISHOPS (a Circular).

R. O. Burnet iv. 396. Wilkins iii. 825.

Reminds him that the King advanced him to the office of a bishop for the good opinion he had of his virtue and learning, and endowed him with great revenues. After which, finding the people brought into a diversity of opinion, owing to a contemptuous manner of speaking against certain laudable ceremonies and customs of the Church, the King was compelled to admonish him and others to preach God's word sincerely, to declare abuses plainly, and in no wise contentiously to treat of matters indifferent. Notwithstanding which, so little regard was taken by some to the King's advertisements that he was constrained to put his own pen to the book and conceive certain articles which were agreed upon by Convocation as catholic and meet to be set forth by authority, thinking that no person, having authority from him, would have presumed to say a word against their meaning, or been remiss in setting them forth. His object, nevertheless, has been defeated by general and contemptuous words, used by seditious persons, by which the people are much more offended than before, and complain "that we woll suffer that injury at any man's hand, whereby they think both God, us, and our whole realm highly offended;" insomuch as principally upon that ground and for that reformation of those follies and abuses they have made this commotion and insurrection. Is thus compelled to address these letters to all the bps., for the redubbing of these things on pain of deprivation of their bprics. and further punishment. Commands him therefore, (1.) Wherever he may be in his diocese, and whenever he can with his health, to read and declare the Articles openly every holiday in his cathedral, or the parish church of the place where he shall be. (2.) To go in his own person from place to place throughout his diocese, to make a collation to the people every holiday, declaring the obedience due by God's law to the Sovereign, whose commandments they have no right to resist even though they were unjust, and to commend all the honest ceremonies of the Church in such wise that they be not contemned, and yet show how they were instituted, and that people be not corrupted by putting too much trust in them. (3.) The bishop is not, in private communications, to use any words that may sound to the contrary of this commandment, nor to retain any man that shall in his words, "privately or apertly, directly or indirectly, speak in those matters of the ceremonies, contentiously or contemptuously"; but if any man so do, send him in safe custody to the Council, and to do the same in the case of strangers. (4). He is to give strict commands, under like pain of deprivation and punishment, to all vicars, curates, and governors of religious houses to execute the same order touching the indifferent praise of ceremonies, avoiding of contemptuous communication, and plain reading of the Articles in their churches. Further, he is to permit no one to preach in his diocese out of his own church, even by virtue of any licence from the King granted before the 15th inst., unless he be a man of such honesty, learning, and judgment as he dare answer for. Finally, he is to make secret inquiry within the diocese whether there be any priests who have presumed to marry, and if so, to apprehend them and send them up to the King. Windsor, 19 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.

Three copies signed with a stamp and two not signed.*

* Another copy is in Cleopatra E. v. 290, B.M.

1536.

1110. HENRY VIII. to the BISHOPS (a Circular)—*cont.*

R. O. 2. A similar letter with some variations, beginning "Most Reverend" instead of "Right Reverend," and imputing to the person addressed positive disobedience instead of neglect, in one place, viz., in the words "so little regard ye took" instead of "was by some taken."

Mutilated.

R. O. 3. Four undated copies of § 1, two signed with a stamp, the other two not signed. [Another copy, not signed, is in Harl. MS. 283, f. 135 in B.M.]

19 Nov. **1111.** JOHN BALE.

R. O. "The answer of John Bale, priest, unto certain articles unjustly gathered upon his preachings."

1. On Nov. 19, the 23rd Sunday after Trinity Mass, told the people that he would declare to them the King's book on Sunday fortnight, when he had finished his sermons on the Creed. The parson found fault with him for this delay. Said in his sermon "that he would declare the said book according to the King's injunctions, and not as they would have him." 2. Never denied that "descendit ad inferna" was an article of the Creed, but said that it was St. Cyprian's opinion it had not been so long in the common creed as other articles. Told them not to believe it "as they see it set forth in painted cloths or in glass windows, or like as myself had before time set it forth in the country there in a certain play." They must not suppose that Christ fought violently with the devils for the souls of the faithful. 3. Said that Erasmus thought "the said article" was added by Thomas of Aquinas. Remarked on his errors concerning the primacy of the bishop of Rome, and that he was not the more a saint because the bishop of Rome had canonised him for money. 4. Said that no man ought to believe anything as infallible or grounded truth, but what is plainly expressed in Scripture, and no truths ought to be preached but what are in Scripture. 5. About St. Luke's Day last, immediately after the soldiers were gone to Lincolnshire to resist the Northern men, there was much unseemly language among the women of Thorndon. One John Page's wife said that neither for the King nor the Council would she ever learn the Paternoster, Creed, or Ten Commandments in English. She, as well as the wives of Thos. Tayler and William Kyrke, bailiff of Thorndon, expressed a hope that the rebels would prevail. The last said that her husband, who had gone into the North, would never fight against his kindred; that he knew of this gear at Easter was a twelvemonth, and that he knew Cromwell when he was the Cardinal's servant, and had scarce a good gown to his back. One Wm. Rede also boasted that if he were compelled to go to Lincolnshire, he would take the Northern men's part, for that was the stronger and the juster. Other women reported that the King minded to maintain all those points that St. Thomas of Canterbury died for. For these causes on 22 Oct., 19th Sunday after Trinity Mass, he admonished both men and women to use more sober language, and afterwards examined Page and Rede in the churchyard, and would have examined others, had not Norfolk's Council sent for him concerning the accusation of Powle Plummar and John Dyckes, attached of high treason on the complaint of him and others. Next Sunday, preaching on the Gospel of the day, Matthew xxii., spoke of the spiritual whoredom of those who leave Christ for idolatry and sin. The women present reported him as having accused them of bodily whoredom, and called him friar, which he was not ashamed of, no more than Paul was when he reported himself once a Pharisee and a persecutor. 6. Never denied auricular confession to be necessary, but said that no priest could assoil those men who would not reconcile themselves to those whom they had offended. Advised the people in cases of conscience not to resort

1536.

to unlearned or vicious priests, but to the learned and well disposed. Spoke this because certain of the people resorted to a priest who was a common drunkard. 7. Though he said that God was essentially and personally in heaven, denied not that God is in every faithful person by His Spirit, and everywhere else by His power. 8. Can but wonder at men's ignorant blindness in judging Christ's saying to be heresy. "Nemo ascendit in cælum nisi," etc., John iii. 9. Speaking of St. Thomas of Aquine, said that the bishop of Rome had neither power to make saint nor devil. All those who departed hence in faith were saints, as Bylneye was, if he so departed, as I doubt not but he did. 10. Exhorted the people to learn the Paternoster, Creed, and Ten Commandments in English, according to the injunctions. Did not use the word "dampnable." 11. Said that we had no commandment of God for matins, hours, and evensong, though the accustomed use of them was laudable. God had commanded His gospel to be preached by the curates, which was nothing regarded, and His commandment ought to be preferred to the constitutions of men. When neither minister nor audience understood the meaning of the Latin service, it was but lip service and small pleasure to God. 12. Denied not that the Paternoster might be said for souls departed, but it seemed rather meet to be said for those who were alive. Those departed do not require what is asked for thereby. Other prayers, such as "Requiem æternam" are more suitable for departed souls. 13. Said that there were certain errors in the history of All Hallow Day, and that the bishop of Rome sat in the midst of them in the legend as a lord and chief master of them; and that there were many more in the histories of saints put in by the said bishop and his "merchandes." 14. Never spoke it in the pulpit to his remembrance, but supposes it to be true. Would fain know of his accusers "who is so familiar with God as may know that secret point?" 15. Said that whoever is not in true faith, but a continual blasphemer and never in love of God and his neighbour, is not of the Church Militant but of the Church Malignant. 16. Spake of no robbery from God by honoring Our Lady and Saints, but said he thought neither she nor they were content with the superstitions used by many. 17. Never despised the ceremonies of the Church grounded upon the word of God, nor on laudable customs and usages. But he has spoken against such curates as neither can nor will show the meaning of them. Has said that when the Word of God is despised such despisers make them Popish baggage, "when they are also superstitiously taken in the people for want of good teaching;" whereas rightly taken and understood, they might be most highly to the praise of God.

Pp. 9. *Endd.:* Rastell—Felde—Bale.

19 Nov. **1112.** Shrewsbury to Lord Darcy.

R. O. Hears that Darcy's servant, Thomas Gryse, has compelled Brian Bradford, servant to Shrewsbury's cousin Sir Henry Sevele, and others, to be sworn against their wills, so that they fear to abide at home, and have fled to Sheffield, Rotherham, and other places. This is contrary to Darcy's promise and appointment taken at Doncaster with the duke of Norfolk and the writer. Desires him, if the said poor men shall live at home without further trouble, to write by Nich. Smaleman the b[earer]. Wynfeld, in haste, 19 Nov. *Signed.*

P 1. *Add. Endd.:* 20 Nov. 1536.

R. O. 2. Another copy, from Shrewsbury's Letter Book.

P. 1. *Endd. by Wriothesley:* Certain copies of letters from my lord Steward to the lord Darcy, and from him to the lord Steward.

1536.

1113. THOMAS GRYCE to LORD DARCY.

R. O. I have this day received the copy of my lord of Shrewsbury's letter to your Lordship, wherein I perceive it said that I compelled Bradford, Sir Henry Savell's servant, and others, to swear against their consciences. They were sworn openly before sufficient witnesses. On Sunday night last I got word that the said Sir Henry had warned divers men, on pain of death, to be with him on the Monday morning at Rotherham, horsed and harnessed. This was contrary to the great noblemen's appointment, so I sent and took part of them till we have word from the Grand Captain how they shall be ordered; meanwhile they fare no worse that my fellow Pymond and myself. "I shall be sure for taking any more, whatsoever they do, unto I know the Grand Captain's mind, I assure your Lordship, but surely to take heed to ourselves as well as God will give us grace." God send that there be no deceit made with us. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

[19 Nov.] **1114.** JOHN LACE . . to GILBERT SCOTT, Constable of Pomfret Castle.

R. O. [Sir Henry] Saywell has all his men ready to meet him "this night [a litt]le after midnight," for what intent I know not, "but as . . . . . retly that he should meet some great man" and come to Rotheram . . . . . Wakefield, or Pontfrett castle; wherefore take heed to the s[aid caste]ll and send "sturare" out on the side of Rotheram and Doncaster. Let lord Darcy and the Council know of this. Crumwellbothum, Sunday, 4 p.m., by your kinsman John Lace . .

"Cousin, I fear me that there be some craft among . . . . . because Sir Henry Saywell does raise all his men in every . . . . . privily (?), and knows all the great men forth now in their busin[ess]."

Hol., p. 1. *Mutilated, with memorandum by Thomas Gryce below:* "Mr. Mayor," I pray to send this bill [to them] that keep the castle, and then send it straight to lord Darcy. *Add.*

19 Nov. **1115.** ROBERT [ASKE] to SIR STEPHEN HAMERTON.

R. O. "Sir Ralph Ellerker and Mr. Bowes is comyn home, and we sett [in] Council at York upon the articles, and yet our purpo[se is] to meet the duke of Norfolk at Doncaster, and there in . . . . in to agreement for particular articles, or else fina[lly] conclude upon war either at York or Donc[aster]." Would be glad to have him at York at Council. Have taken a ship at [Scar]burgh with ordnance, victual, and gunpo[wder]. Send news of your country. "[If they] be rising of themselves, hinder them not of [their] good will." From [Temple]hirst, 19 Nov. "Yours, Robert [Aske], Capitan."

Mutilated. Hol. p. 1. *Add.*

19 Nov. **1116.** DARCY to SIR BRIAN HASTINGS.

R. O. The commons of Beverley and the Wold have taken a ship coming with victual and artillery to Darcy's cousin Ralph Eure in Scarborough Castle. Knows that the Captain and Council at York will to-morrow so provide for the safety of Ralph Eure, deliverance of the captain of the ship and staying of the commons till the next meeting at Doncaster, as will content my lord of Norfolk. The Captain and men of worship are against all risings, sieging of castles, spoils, &c., contrary to the order taken at Doncaster with Norfolk and Shrewsbury, and will to-morrow at York provide for a complete stay until the next meeting at Doncaster, according

1536.

to Norfolk's letter to Darcy by Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes. If his sons and all his friends opposed that meeting, he would be their enemy, for he is determined it shall take place.

The Captain, Sir Ralph Ellerker, and Robert Bowes will be tomorrow at York, with noble and worshipful men from every country, to consult upon a letter, to be sent to Doncaster and so to my lord of Norfolk, of the day for the next meeting at Doncaster; they have agreed to spare Darcy till they meet at Pomfret to go to Doncaster. Trusts Hastings will show Norfolk, Suffolk, and Shrewsbury of this. Templehirst, 19 Nov. T. D.

Corrected draft in Darcy's hand, pp. 2. *Subscribed:* Copy of my letter to my cousin Sir Brian Hastings, in haste.

[19 Nov.] **1117.** Sir Brian Hastyngs to Lord Darcy.

R. O. I hear you are informed that, on Martinmas day last, I assembled with certain company to do your neighbours displeasure. This is not the case, for since the order was taken, by my lord of Norfolk and others of this part, and your Lordship and other lords, for the commons, I have offended no part of it. I was informed that certain of my neighbours at Snayth reported that they would come and take my cattle at Fenwike, where I have already lost much, and I sent thither about 20 of my servants, without intending further business, for I was that day at Doncaster, and only about eight of my servants with me. And where it is reported that I arrested corn in Doncaster last Saturday, it was by command of lord Borowe, who had orders from the duke of Suffolk. Hatfield, Sunday. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

19 Nov. **1118.** E. earl of Derby to the Lord Admiral.

R. O. Stands bound, by obligation to Sir William Leylond, Sir Henry Farington, and others, before the feast of St. Andrew next, to pull down and melt the lead and bells of the late suppressed monastery of Borscoghe. Desires to know whether he is to do so or make a longer stay; thinks "in this busy world" it would cause much murmur. If the King will take a respite, desires the Admiral to write to Leylond and Farington to deliver him the obligation, and he will make a new one. Desires favor in the price of the stuff he bought of the said monastery. Does not trust the people of the shire where it borders on Lancashire and Yorkshire, near Whalley and Salley. Keeps espial everywhere. Lathom, 19 November. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

19 Nov. **1119.** Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio.

Add. MS., 8,715, f. 300, b. B. M. The news from England is that these tumults are on the way to subside. The insurgents have sent two of their chiefs to treat with the King. The king of England (*quel Re*) seems satisfied with the king of Scots' marriage, which will take place at Paris, and, as I hear, is proposing a match between his daughter and Mons. d'Angouleme, now Orleans, promising to legitimise her; but it is thought the French will not accept it unless she is declared really legitimate, so that she can inherit the crown.

* * * The king of Scotland desires to be recommended to the Pope, saying that he is always ready to do him service, and that the Pope has shown himself very kind to him, and has always granted what he asked. He appears to be of good ability and the best disposition.

Hol., pp. 2. *Modern copy. Headed:* A Mons. Ambrogio, da Amboyse, li 19 Novembre 1536.

1536.

20 Nov. **1120.** DUKE OF SUFFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Received his letter this morning. The truth of the credence he gave to Ric. Cromwell was as follows: A little before his (R. Cromwell's) leaving these parts a man of substance came from Marschelande to Sir Fras. Lovell and John Candishe, telling them that there were two gentlemen of Marschelande who desired to speak with them, being sorry for what they had done. Desired to know how he should order them if they wished to submit. Though he did not know the King's pleasure, the King cannot think his wit so slender but that he would have received them.

After Mr. Cromwell's departure one of the said gentlemen came to Lovell and Candish, and told them that the country of Marschelande desired that we should do them no harm, and they would attempt nothing against us. Lovell and Candishe answered they would make no such bargain, but if they would submit they would be suitors to the Duke for them; if they would not do this they should promise to rise no more, but to stay the country, and they would not trouble them. The gentleman promised to do what he could and to bring two of every town to confirm it.

The apprehension of Sir Robt. Constable and Aske is a very doubtful matter. Never intends to practise it but upon a great likelihood that it shall never come to their knowledge till it be done, lest it should procure them. to do more mischief. For the saying is that Darcy, Constable, and Aske are they who have most credit among the rebels. Prays God Darcy may do the King such service as stands with his duties and promise. Wrote lately that Antony Curtes and Horneclif were taken as principal beginners of this rebellion in this shire. Curtes is kinsman to Aske, and for malice that Aske has accused him, offers to go and kill Aske. Sends his confession in reply to Aske's charge that he swore him; yet Curtes says that in coming to Lincoln Huddswell told him that he swore Aske. Will send harnesses to my lord of Norfolk, and will also send Bryan to him. Lincoln, 20 Nov., 6 p.m. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.:* With examination of Curtes.

20 Nov. **1121.** NORFOLK to DARCY.

R. O. i. Copy of the letter of 14 Nov. [No. 1065].

ii. NORFOLK to DARCY.

"My lord, sithen the writing of mine other letter, date[d] . . . . . the departure hence of Sir Rauff Ellerker and Robert Bowes . . . . the King's highness that beacons were set on fyer . . . . . and people assembled in the honor of Pomfrett, and . . . . . myndyng new insurrection . . ote . . . . . occasion that Sir Brian Hastings should assemble . . . . . enterprise beyond Dancastre, and that also my . . . . . send a great company to Newark, and so to go furth . . . . . My lord, I believe there is in your parties some persons . . . . . set and disposed that for to let the good purpose ye and . . . . . passe. They do nothing but falsely imagine and pr . . . . . never thought nor meant to impeach the same our good purpo[se] . . . . . that this new business is begun what reproach . . . . . and the rest of the noblemen and gentlemen that met with me and my lord Steward at the appointment taken at Dancastre. And what occasion shall be given to the King's highness to suspect me on the other party your wisdom can consider. And for my part, as God be my help [in] time of most need, if I may ever know the said false persons I shall rather seek to be reveng[ed on] them than on the great Turk or any other that had sl[ain . . . . . not]

1536.

doubting but your heart is so noble that . . . . . of your power. And eftsoons fare [you well] . . . . . day of November.

Copies, mutilated.

Endd.: The copy of both my lord of Norfolkes letters to my lord Darcy, the xxv day November, A° 1536. *And below, in another hand:* the xxth day of November.

20 Nov. **1122.** Darcy to Shrewsbury.

R. O. Sir Harry Savell is stirring. He has used light words, contrary to the appointments taken at Doncaster, though but for them he would have been roundly provided for long ere this. I beg that he and all others may be prevented giving occasion to stop the next meeting at Doncaster, according to the purport of the duke of Norfolk's letters, of which I send copies; for Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes have the originals, with the King's instructions, "which affirms the same meeting to be," which are to be declared at York, where the captain and worshipful men meet preparatory to the next meeting at Doncaster. 20 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* My lord Steward. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Draft of the preceding, corrected by Darcy. *Endd.:* My lord's letter, to my lord Steward, the 20th day November, A° 1536, by Rawf Medilton, and answere from my lord.

20 Nov. **1123.** Lord Darcy to Shrewsbury.

R. O. I have sent, by Sir Brian Hastyngs my cousin and my servant Ralph Medilton sufficient answer of your letter "anempst" Sir Harry Savell sent by my fellow Nicholas Smalman this bearer. Yet eftsoons I have sent to Thos. Grice and others; so that you shall be assured nothing shall be done contrary to the last meeting at Doncaster, nor be impediment to the next meeting there with my lord of Norfolk, "after the purports" of his Lordship's letters, copies of which you have. 20 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Steward.

R. O. 2. Copy of the preceding in Darcy's hand.

Mutilated, p. 1.

21 Nov. **1124.** Sadler to Cromwell.

Titus B., I. 377. B. M. St. P. I. 510. On receipt of your letters by the bearer I immediately declared to the King the cause of your delay in coming to Court, and that you intend to be tomorrow night at Mortlake; that you have 5,500*l.* ready to send forth to morrow which, with the 500*l.* remaining in my lord of Rutland's hands will, you hope, be more than is spent before the end of this matter. As to the capture of the Frenchman by the three Flemish ships within the port of Southampton, and your sending in that behalf to the Emperor's ambassador, the King approves your conduct, saying your Lordship was in the same case when you came to the Rolls as his Grace when he came to Westminster, for when he is there he has much ado to get away. He commanded me to send you these letters enclosed, received this day from my lord of Norfolk. As the meeting of Norfolk with Darcy is deferred, the King approves of the resolution of the Duke and Admiral, while continuing their journey to view the fortifications of Nottingham, the bridges and the fords, adding that they had better look upon those of Doonne also. Richmond, Tuesday, 21 Nov.

Add. Lord Privy Seal.

1536.

21 Nov. **1125.** SAFECONDUCT for the MEETING AT DONCASTER.

See GRANTS in NOVEMBER, No. 19.

[21 Nov.] **1126.** NORFOLK and FITZWILLIAM to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Send a letter from Ellercar and Bowes, by which the King will see that the meeting is protracted. Notwithstanding this, intend to keep on their journeys, so as to remain longer at Nottingham to view the castle, the bridge, and the fords, and other matters towards Derby; and also to meet Suffolk at Newark to consult with him, and until the meeting to practise what will be best for the King's affairs. From Sir Robt. of Lee his house. Tuesday, at 11 o'clock. *Signed.*

In Norfolk's hand, p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

[21 Nov.] **1127.** ROBERT CHALONER to LORD DARCY.

R. O. It was agreed by the whole baronage and commonalty of York on this Tuesday that Darcy and other lords of this country should meet my lord of Norfolk on this side Doncaster on St. Nicolas' Eve, and on the Saturday before to be at Pontefract. Meantime the Archbishop will call the doctors and other learned men in divinity to search for matters concerning our suits to Christ. Complaint was also made to the baronage and commonalty of the misdemeanour of Mr. Savell and his tenants, and because the lord Steward and Darcy have corresponded concerning them, it was agreed that Darcy should order that matter. Asks him to write about it to Master Gryce. York, Tuesday night.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

1128. ASKE to DARCY.

R. O. Begs Darcy to excuse his coming this day. Has a severe colic, and is using himself tenderly; for he would rather die than "be sick at Pomfret." Touching "thanswer of the letters": the taking of the ship at Scarborough, and detaining of Mr. Walter is explained in our former letter. Mr. Walter is not kept as a prisoner, but hunts and shoots with me, and has a servant, chamber, feather bed, &c. His taking was the deed of the commons, who divided the money, 3*s.* a piece. Mr. Lambert's money was returned on my letter. He at first said it was his own; and it was feared he intended to steal it both from the King and us. By the order at York the number at Pomfret should not pass 1,000 or 2,000; but there will be more, because of the report of Suffolk's coming with 20,000, which is supported by Sir Ant. Browne's being at Doncaster. There is still a vessel of two tops lying at Scarborough to victual the castle. Please write to Norfolk not to fortify Doncaster bridge. Watch Ferry Bridge and Pomfret; for this night a secret friend came from London with word that on Thursday 10 ships of war left the Tower with ordnance. "The King lieth at Richmond and Cromwell only the ruler about him. Crumwell is in such hatred above that they cry out upon where they dare speak of him." The south parts long for our coming. At York at the General Council it was agreed that provision should be made for our coming to Pomfret on Saturday; that on Sunday and Monday our Council may discuss certain articles to be treated on by the nobility of both parties and arrange the meeting. You shall not have my advice to answer any more letters till the baronage come to Pomfret.* Otherwise they will grudge, "and also my lord of Norfolk will descend into

* Noted in margin.

1536.

particulars with you, which is not to be moved unto our general pardon were granted Cromweli (*sic*) and to have none but the nobility here to rule as yet and this the commonalty will have promised first."

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd. by Darcy:* "Mr. Ask letter no^{m}."

21 Nov. **1129.** JOHN WAREN to MY LORD ADMIRAL [FITZWILLIAM].

R. O. This day, 21 Nov., arrived in this town (Dover?) Mons. de la Pomeroy. Have provided the best ship of the town for his conveyance to Calais or Boulogne, but he dare not depart without some of the King's ships to accompany him, as there are divers Flemish ships of war doing hurt about the coast, owing, as he thinks, to some Flemish spies in London.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* To my right honorable and most singular good lord Admiral.

21 Nov. **1130.** GARDINER and WALLOP to LORD LISLE.

R. O. We thank you for your last good letters, "so full of evil tidings which be now, thanked be God, well amended." The tidings which I, Wallop, wrote from Valaunce, although they were true, are so displeasant to the Frenchmen that they do not wish any one to "boast them abroad;" and they have charged me with doing so. The king of Scots will shortly be ensured to Madame Magdalene, and soon after marry her. "He is a man of the fewest words that may be. The ambassador of Venice was with him, and spake a long matter unto him, and neither by himself ne any other answered him one word. He spake not to us very many. His wife shall temper him well, for she can speak; and if she spake as little as he, the house should be very quiet." Commend us to our good lady. Blease, 21 Nov. *Signed.*

In Gardiner's hand, p. 1. *Add.:* deputy of Calais.

21 Nov. **1131.** GUIDUS JANNETTUS to RIC. PATE.

R. O. Gregory Casali, who has been ill with fever, received yesterday Pate's letter dated Nov. 3. He is sorry to hear of Pate's illness. Sends the copy of the letter which Pate wanted. Casali advises him to go to Rome, to recover, and offers him his house there.

Letters from Italian merchants in England state that the sedition "in regione North" is nearly pacified, and that the King had marched against the rebels with 100,000 horse and foot.

Those who had killed the Commissioners (*triumviris*) about the business of the monasteries and the new taxes, and taken Lincoln, being nearly 40,000 armed men, had disbanded on hearing of the King's approach. Several bishops, among them Reginald Pole, have been summoned to Rome by the Pope, in reference to the Council.

The Emperor has embarked for Spain. Gives these letters to a Spanish courier. Johannes Blanchettus, of Boulogna, Casali's kinsman, whom Pate commended to the King, sends thanks. Rome, 21 Nov. 1536.

Hol., Lat., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

22 Nov. **1132.** LADY LISLE.

R. O. Receipt by John Husee, one of the King's retinue in Calais, of satin and saye from Chr. Campyon, of London, mercer, for lady Lisle's son, John Basset. 22 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed and sealed, the seal being an intaglio of Leda and the Swan.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

1536.

22 Nov. **1133.** EDWARD THWAYTES to CROMWELL.

R. O. On 21 Nov. one Ric. Swann, going about with a pedlar's budget, was brought to him to be examined for certain words. Has sent him to the King's gaol at Canterbury. Encloses the depositions. 22 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

22 Nov. **1134.** ASKE to DARCY.

R. O. "This Council" require Darcy to write to the lord Steward to send in post to the earl of Derby to make no commotion in Lancashire. There is such mustering there that the commons adjoining cannot be kept in or[der] for dread of being overrun. Darcy is to require [answer] from the lord Steward therein, or it will "empeche" the meeting at Dankaster. York, 22 Nov. *Signed:* "Robert Aske, captain.

P. 1. *Add.*

22 Nov. **1135.** THE COUNCIL AT YORK.

R. O. Five copies of an order "taken at York by the Captain, barons, and commonalty" 22 Nov., and signed by Aske. Ordering that if Lancashire musters, then Craven, Kendall, Dent, Sedber, Lonsdale, and Fornes shall likewise muster, and send word to the Captain of the "demeanour" of Lancashire.

Pp. 2.

R. O. 2. Copy of an order, by the captain and barons of the commons in the North, that Robert, prior of Guysborn, may enjoy his prioralty, and that Sir John Bulmer, the steward, shall see this accomplished. York, 22 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. *Copies of signatures of Aske, "the captain," lord Latimer, Sir James Strangways, and Sir Robt. Constable.*

P. 1.

22 Nov. **1136.** THOMAS EARL OF RUTLAND to [CROMWELL].

R. O. Thanks for your letter by Mr. Ratclif. According to the King's former letters I have not only fortified and victualled the castle here, but also the bridge of Nottingham, with such fortifications as shall be to the rebels, in case they march hitherwards, no little discomfort. Of late I received from my lord Steward, the King's lieutenant-general in these North parts, certain instructions, minute enclosed, and have fulfilled them. I have thus disbursed all the King's money and some of my own. I pray you deliver to the bearer sufficient money, and advertise him how I shall entertain Sir Marmaduke Constable, Mr. Ratclif, and other gentlemen here. I lack gunners, powder, and artillery, see bill enclosed, and for the conveyance of the same I have sent the master of the ordinance here his servant. Nottingham, 22 November.

Credence for his servant, the bearer. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Order taken, 18 November A° xxviii°, by my lord with the advise of Lord Talbot, Sir Brian Hastinges, Sir Henry Sacheverell, Sir Philip Draycote, and John Vernon, esquire, for the sure keeping of Dancaster, Roderham, and the fords of Donne.

First. Sir Brian to watch the rebels at Pountfret and occupy the bridge there.

1536.

Item. A letter to be sent to lord Rutland to send six pieces of ordnance, with gunners, to Tickhill Castle, five miles from Dancastre, and with them a "substantial gentleman" with 100 footmen.

Item. Sir Nic. Sturley is a meet gentleman for the same.

Item. Lord Rutland to appoint two captains of the country, each with 100 footmen, to be ready to repair to Dancastre, if required by Sir Brian.

Item. As for Roderham, my lord will look to it. *The earl of Shrewsbury's signature (copied).*

The above articles were devised upon the letter to me from the King, whereof I last sent your Lordship a copy.

P. 1. *Copy in the hand of Rutland's clerk.*

R. O. 3. "This is the ordinance and monyshions that remains with in the castle of Notyngham."

Of brass: 2 sacars, 19 falcons, and 5 falconets. Of iron: 16 "baces." Shot of iron and lead, sufficient. List of amounts of powder, bows, arrows, strings, bills, fare carts, demy lawnces, hewing axes, crows of iron, spades, pickaxes, horseshoes, and horseshoe nails.

It is thought by my Lord and the Council 20 gunners more is few enough to furnish this ordenance. And one last of powder, considering my lord of Suffolk has not much and lord Shrewsbury little or none.

Remember the chains and "shevars" of brass: my Lord must have of the "lettys galtropis" 100 for passages; any casting "galtropis" would be welcome.

The lords of Suffolk, Shrewsbury, and others send always to my lord of Rutland here for ammunition, which is scant enough already.

Pp. 2.

22 Nov. **1137.** Thos. Cave to Cromwell.

R. O. Has sent to Lincolnshire for the rents, pensions, and arrearages due to the King by the attainder of the parson of Barton,* whereof part is received and part denied.

Desires credence for his servant, and asks how what is denied shall be obtained. The amount is 8*l.* and above. Stamfford, 22 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[22 Nov.] **1138.** Duke of Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Asks him for his help in his daughter's† cause, that the opinion of the judges and the King's counsel may be notified to the King before the end of this term, and that the King may be content to do justice to her. The marriage was made by his Highness' commandment, when the duke had fully concluded with the earl of Oxford. Wishes that marriage had taken effect, for there is neither lord nor lord's son, nor other good inheritor of this realm, of convenient age to marry her, so that he reckons her half undone. Asks Cromwell to help in the matter, for he would be sorry to depart to dwell in the North and leave her behind. Is somewhat jealous of her, that being out of his company she might bestow herself otherwise than he would. It is not possible for a young woman to handle herself more discreetly than she has done since her husband's death. Does not like the delay of this meeting at Doncaster, fearing that the three arrant traitors Darcy, Aske, and Constable will essay to make some new business. Wants his commission to take up hay, oats, and other things for his money, about

* Will. Duffeld, vicar of Barton-on-Humber. *See* Valor Eccl. iv. 69.

† The Duchess of Richmond's.

1536.

1138. Duke of Norfolk to Cromwell—*cont.*

Sheriffhutton, and similar commissions for Sir Edw. Gower, Roger Lasselles, and John a Berton. A servant of my lord Steward has just come with news that the rebels have sought Sir Hen. Savell from house to house, so that he and his wife have fled to my lord Steward, and that Sir Oswold Wolstrope keeps the ways beyond Pomfret Northwards, so that none can escape him; spoils many and casts some in prison. Will write shortly to lord Darcy. The commons have sworn perforce many of Sir Henry Savell's tenants. Towcester, Wednesday.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

22 Nov. **1139.** [Norfolk] to Darcy.

R. O. Received yesterday, at Aylesbury, a letter from Sir Ralph Ellercar and Rob. Bowes mentioning their arrival at Templehirst, and that a meeting had been appointed at York on Monday last to settle all troublous matters in those parts, which had been deferred five or six days after the time appointed by them and Norfolk to secure the presence of some persons far distant. Sent the letter to the King. I and my lord Admiral have advanced thus far with little company without harness, intending to bring this business to good purpose, but we hear this day of more innovations attempted, as the driving of Sir Hen. Savell from his houses, the swearing of his tenants, the stopping of the ways Northwards, so that no man can pass unsearched, and many are spoiled and imprisoned, "books made what number [t]owneshippes shall send furthe on one hour's warning, and ho[w] they shall be furnished of money," &c., contrary to the appointment taken at [Don]cast[er]. "Good my lord, in your old wise head, con[sid]re what occasion these unwise demeanours may give [su]spition of ill, and plainly and frankly advertise us by this bearer of your answer concerning the premises; wherein I doubt not ye will at length write to us the truth. I pray God a few malicious persons have not such stroke that ye, we, and others of the nobility have not cause to be sorry thereof." Towcestre, Wednesday, 22 Nov. *Not signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd. by Darcy:* My lord of Norfolk's letter and answer, the 25th day of November, A° 1536. *Sealed.*

22 Nov. **1140.** Darcy to Shrewsbury.

R. O. The great Council being now assembled at York to hear Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes declare the King's instructions, signed by his Grace, and my lord of Norfolk's two letters [to] me for a meeting at Doncaster, which has been agreed to by the Captain and Council, news have just arrived that the earl of Derby is busy assembling folks, whereupon they have written me a letter, of which I enclose a copy. Unless your Lordship write me an answer to send to them at York, I fear this will stop the meeting and turn to great business, for the wild countries adjoining Lancashire are in such areadiness that I fear they will [not] be stayed if the earl of Derby set forward. Temple Hurst, 22 Nov.

Draft in Darcy's hand, p. 1. *Endd.:* "A letter to my lord Steward "the xxij. day of November for the stay of my lord of Derby A°. 1536, "upon the Captain's letter sent to me."

22 Nov. **1141.** Shrewsbury to Darcy.

R. O. I have received your good and kind letters both by my friend Ralph [M]yddleton, your serva[n]t, this bearer, and my servant Nicholas Smale[ma]n. "Glad I am [to] hear the good tow[ardn]ess of your good

1536.

lordship [in u]syng yourself tow[ard]s the King's [Gra]ce." Wherefore, good my lord, follow the same and credit no light tales for I will do nothing contrary to the appointment taken at Dancaster. Wynfeld, Wednesday, 22 Nov., 7 a.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Mutilated and worm eaten. Add.*

R. O. 2. Another copy.

P. 1. *Add to the King.*

22 Nov. R. O. **1142.** LAURENCE STAUBER, Castellan of Camerstain, to the CAPTAINS and COUNCIL OF CALAIS.

Hearing of the rebellion in England, is ready to raise for the King a body of foot and horse. Desires to know whether they think such assistance desirable. An answer may be sent to Peter Rynck at Cologne. "Camerstayn juxta Suobachium* Germaniæ oppidum," 22 Nov. 1536.

Hol. Lat., p. 1. *Add.*

22 Nov. **1143.** THE EMPEROR'S LETTERS from ENGLAND.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 101. B. M. "Relacion de las cartas del Embaxador de Ynglaterra, de 5, 14, 22 de Noviembre de 1536."

He has heard from one of the principal gentlemen in the King's army that the duke of Norphoch, Taleboch, the Marquis, the earl of Rotelland, and other captains had gone to speak with the men of the North who had risen against the King. They never did anything so prudently, as otherwise they would have placed the King's life and estate in great danger.

All the nobility of the duchy of Dior (York) is risen. They number 40,000 combatants, and among them 10,000 horse. They are in good order and have a crucifix for their principal banner. The archbishop of York and lord Darcy are in the army. The King blames the latter more than any man. Norfolk and his colleagues do not wish for a battle. They are all good Christians, showing tacitly that the petitions of the insurgents are lawful, and giving them hopes that the King will yield. It is thought that Norfolk has come to Court as much for his own justification as to assist the ambassadors from the men of the North. One of them is Master Raphael Endecherche (Sir Ralph Ellercar), one of the four knights of the King's chamber, and the other is Master Dos (Bowes), a lawyer. They are only allowed twelve days to go and return, and three days to negotiate.

The ambassadors desire that their demand and petition may be authorised by Parliament so as the better to curb the King; that henceforth parliaments may be held in the ancient way; that all pensioners and officers of the Crown may be excluded. They intend to provide a remedy in Parliament (*alli*) for the Princess's affairs and other things, especially that the King shall not take money from his people except to make war on France and Scotland. The instructions to these ambassadors were signed by most of the gentlemen.

The determination of the King cannot yet be known. It is feared that his arrogance and the persuasions of those who govern him, will prevent him from granting the demands, and also that he congratulates himself that the French King has offered to come and help him with 4,000 or 5,000 men.

The men of the North are able to defend themselves, and their number will probably grow every day, but they have little money, in which the Pope ought to help them. If the Pope has determined to send Master Pole, it can easily be done, because he is at present in Rome. (*Marginal note:*

* Schwobach in Franconia.

1536.

1143. The Emperor's Letters from England—*cont.*

This Pole has lately been made Cardinal, and is one of the principal men of England.)

Among 15 or 20 articles which the Northern ambassadors have proposed, two are exorbitant. One is that they wish to know what the King has done with the treasure which his father left him, and the incredible sums he has exacted from his vassals, ecclesiastics and others. The other is, that there may be no confiscation of property in cases of treason or other crime, but that the criminal's property may be kept for his lawful heirs. They ask that the property of the duke of Buckingham and others, which has been taken by the King and his ministers, may be restored to the lawful heirs. It is to be feared that if the King yields to some of their demands they will stick at this, or others like it. The other parts of the kingdom wish the men of the North to come on and join them, or at least to stand firm and not listen to the good words and practices which the King employs to make a division among them.

It is to be feared that they will allow themselves to be deceived, as their leaders have no means of providing money. If the Pope would send Reginald Pole with funds, matters would be remedied in a moment, especially if some musketeers were sent over, as there is great need of them.

Answer has been given to the ambassadors that the King will not change anything that has been settled by Parliament, and, therefore, do nothing that they ask, much less reform his Privy Council to please them, as it is a thing in which they had no right to meddle. The King said that he had had divers letters of pardon made, excepting only 10 or 15 of the chief culprits. A province near the said North has newly risen because the ambassadors are still detained. It is probable that it will be advisable to give them a more friendly despatch, in which the duke of Norfolk is using his influence (*tiene la mano*).

That the Emperor may know the dissimulation and inconstancy of the king of England, it is not a week ago that he allowed himself to say publicly that he was much obliged to the French king, who wished for his daughter as a wife for the duke of Orleans, although she was a bastard.

At last, the ambassadors departed, with no other reply than is mentioned above. The King said he would rather lose his crown than be so limited by his vassals. He has sent Norfolk and the Admiral to try and corrupt the said men of the North. It is more likely that they will be taken, and it is conjectured that they would not mind it if they could allow themselves to be taken without reproach. The King brags that if the insurgents persist he will go thither in person, and five or six ships are being prepared.

Lord Hussey (*el senor de Usey*) has sent to the King to say that the men of the North are strong enough to fight the King's men, being a third more numerous, and having plenty of victuals and money, and hope of help from the Emperor. For fear of the King doing harm to the Princess, her restoration was not mentioned in the articles. The King has made the Princess sign letters to the Pope and Emperor, and wishes her to write to the Imperial Ambassador to deliver them.

The King complained to the Princess about the expense caused by this movement, and said that it amounted to not less than 200,000*l.* st.

La Pomerage (Pommeraye), a French gentleman, has come about the marriage of the Princess with the duke of Orleans. The Princess has sent to say that Pomerage and the other ambassador had let fall that they hoped she would soon have a French husband. The King also said that he was going to give her a husband, and that it ought to be one whom he thought of (*uno que el pensava*). Cromwell, Norfolk, and the Admiral sent for him on the 10th inst. to communicate to him the marriage of the Princess with Don Luis of Portugal, which they hoped would soon be concluded, as the

1536.

King was favorably inclined to it. The Princess should be declared heiress in default of other lawful issue, and while this was uncertain she should have the title and a corresponding income, and they thought the Emperor ought to persuade the Infante to make no objections, as the king of Scotland and other princes had wished to marry her on these terms and even less. Finally they promised to do what they could to find out the King's will about the terms and the marriage.

The Princess sent to the ambassador to say that her father's reason for approving of the marriage with Don Luis was anger at the French king's having married his daughter to the Scotch king, contrary to his treaties and promises, and that he said, with insulting gestures, that he did not care for the French king nor for what he could do. The Princess asked him (the ambassador) to help on this marriage as it was so agreeable to the Emperor.

Cromwell sent to the ambassador to say that the King's desire for this marriage had increased, having heard what had passed between them, and there was nothing wanting but that the Emperor seeing that the Princess must be asked for and not offered, should write to the King on the subject; the negotiations of the French ambassadors had much helped matters; he was sure that everything would go on well, and as he held the tiller he would guide the ship where he thought necessary.

The Princess has again sent to assure him that the King persists in his intentions with regard to the marriage, and is continually speaking of it, saying that since his wife has not given him a son he hoped to have such a son-in-law as would supply the place, and even be better than a son by nature.

Cromwell says that the King is without hope of having sons, implying that the Emperor ought not to stop, although the King in the marriage treaty reserves the succession for future issue.

The Princess has sent to say that the importunity of the French king for her marriage with the duke of Orleans has been inconceivable, offering to give an income of 80,000 ducats, of which the King made little account, saying that the Emperor would have greater desire to aggrandise the Infante. He thought but little of the help offered him by the French king, who among other things gave him to understand that the Emperor and king of the Romans would be much pleased with the marriage of the duke of Orleans.

Sp., pp. 11. *Modern copy.*

Ib. f. 98. 2. "Relacion de las cartas que el Embexador de Su M^d^. en Ynglaterra escrevio, a 5, 14 y 22 de Nov., sobre el casamiento del Señor Infante don Luis con la Señora Princesa; otras tales se embiaron a Portugal con el embaxador Alvaro Mendez."—This is a copy of the latter portion of the preceding, with the following paragraph added:—

Since the arrival of these letters others have been received stating that the King continues to show himself inclined for this marriage, and to treat the Princess well. He wishes for a speedy answer.

Sp., pp. 5. *Modern copy.*

23 Nov. **1144.** Queen [Jane Seymour] to [Cromwell].

Vesp. F. III. 16. B. M. Desires him to advise the bearer, Thomas Dudeley, squyer, concerning certain injuries done to him. As he is in great necessity and destitute of all help from his elder brother, Cromwell could not do a better deed for the increase of his eternal reward in the world to come. At my lord's castle of Windsor, 23 Nov. *Headed:* "By the Quene."

P. 1. *Add:* T . . . . . Cru[mwell] . . . lord . . . . .

1536.

23 Nov. **1145.** John Poletensis, Abbot of Pershore, to Cromwell.

R. O. By the seditious means of my prior and three others, my convent will not be content with the stipend they have had for 10 years past and grudgeth and complaineth at this visitation. I beg your Lordship to assign under your hand, to every priest 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, every young monk 5*l.*, and to the prior 10*l.*, annually, in sickness and health; to be paid quarterly by their father abbot; their debts to be paid by the father abbot out of the stipend, and they to have leave to take 11 score loads of fuel annually. For your Lordship's pains in this I send by my servant, this bringer, 20 marks. Pershore, 23 November.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

23 Nov. **1146.** Sir Brian Hastings to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

R. O. I have received your letters sent me, the one from your Lordship and the other from my lord of Norfolk, and my lord Admiral, and will fulfil the contents. I enclose the order taken at York. Doncaster, 23 Nov.

Copy, p. 1. *Endd.*

23 Nov. **1147.** Sir Brian Hastings to Lord Darcy.

R. O. I received your letter of 20 Nov. the same day; which I send according to the premises of your letter. It was high and comfortably received by all the three lords. As desired by your servant, I have provided two or three honest clear houses in Doncaster, of which you can choose one, against your meeting with Norfolk and other noblemen. Doncaster, 23 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Francys Hastynges.

1148. Beacons.

R. O. First a barrel of pitch and tar with flax, for a beacon to be set on fire when enemies enter those parts, and then every man resort to his captain, and the captains send to one another and set forward to the first fire; and bells to be rung.

P. 1. *Small slip headed:* The order of beacons.

23 Nov. **1149.** Lord Leonard Grey to Cromwell.

R. O. Besides letters from the King and Cromwell delivered by Thos. Alen
St. P. II. 385. to him and the Council, on the 15th inst., received duplicate letters from Cromwell to himself alone, by Thos. Alen and by Cassy, the King's servant, charging him with various "abuses and enormities."

Notes how by his retiring and the mutiny of the army he has lost the praise of the journey of Monster. Is sorry his services are not esteemed. Has seen men advanced for less than the taking of Thomas Fitzgerald, or of his five uncles, or the breaking of O'Breen's bridge, while he had never a letter of thanks. It has been bruited that he left Mr. Treasurer behind so as to have the whole praise of the Munster journey: in reality Mr. Treasurer remained by his own choice to defend the country, reëdify Powerscourt, and continue the works at Athye Bridge and Woodstock. The journey was prolonged by Ossory and his son seeking to make friends with O'Breene and make the earl of Desmond conform to their appetites. This must be looked to, for they scheme to have whosoever shall be earl of Desmond at their command, and in this the son is worse than the father. Writes not to accuse or injure them; "for they be noble men and may do the King high service."

1536.

Defends himself from a charge of partiality. Was commanded to follow the advice of the Council, especially the Treasurer, Chief Justice, and Master of the Rolls; and albeit Mr. Treasurer has held aloof "which now he hath promised me he will amend," he cannot but admit that Grey "ensued" his advice above all other. None of the Council come to him so much as the Chief Justice, Master of the Rolls, and Justice Houth, but the others shall be no less welcome. Takes all three for honest men. Knew Houth before coming hither. Commends their services to the King, for which alone he loves them; but not they all are so dear to him as William Brabazon, "doing now at the last as he hath promised to the Council." Cromwell notes him to cherish seditious persons who sow dissension in the Council, and especially Stephen Apary, whom the King commands to be sent over there. Has done so with grief. Apary has been his servant 17 years. Commends his faithful service and begs Cromwell's favour to him.

Denies a charge that he does not use "plain dealing." If he and his friends used a tenth of the extortion that was in Skeffington's time he would not wonder at the charge. Thomas Cusake had more profit under Sir William than Grey and all his friends have had; and Wm. Brabason "has used him being his enemy after another sort that ever he used me."

Cromwell writes he wishes Grey would not desire to come home, and that the King and he both favour him as before. Would rather have lived at home as a poor gentleman than be exposed to so much detraction. Thanks Cromwell for promising to favour equally all who serve the King honestly.

As to the names of the mutineers in Munster, has written conjointly with the Council to the King and Cromwell. Encloses depositions of such of Wm. Sayntlowe's men as detected Watken Apowell and Gerbert, petty captains under the said William. Mr. Treasurer will not agree to diminishing the army, saying it is the device of the Chief Justice and Master of the Rolls, and will mar all. Where Cromwell writes of the consumption of treasure to small purpose; it is very discouraging to hear so notable an act noted as of so little moment. Surely the repression of such a rebellion and winning of 7,000 or 8,000 mks. a year is fair work for two years, whatever Mr. Body report to the contrary. On landing in North Wales he said this land was in as great rebellion as ever, to the pacifying of which he did little good. Cromwell would have marvelled to see his demeanour here. As to discharging Poole, he is very sore sick and might thereby be made worse; when he recovers will discharge him honestly.

As to not answering the particulars of Cromwell's letters; has done so as well as he could, for none dare help him for fear of Mr. Treasurer. Howbeit if Cromwell "frame" Mr. Treasurer to assist the Council, as he has now promised, the influence of his office is such that he will be a great assistance. Kilmainham, 23 Nov. *Signed.*

Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

23 Nov. **1150.** Deputy and Council of Ireland to Cromwell.

R. O. St. P. II. 391.

On the 15th inst. received by Thos. Alen the King's letters from Ampthill 19th Sept., and Cromwell's from the Rolls, 24 Sept., containing answer to the letters which "part of us" with Ossorie and lord Butler, his son, wrote from Munster; with orders to despatch such of the army as should be unnecessary at this dead time of the year, and to send an opinion as to the most profitable enterprise for next year, the names of the ringleaders of the mutiny in Munster, and, by William Body, particulars of the revenues here.

1536.

1150. Deputy and Council of Ireland to Cromwell—*cont.*

Wrote lately that 500 or 600 of the army might be dismissed. Had these last letters arrived sooner and not been detained by the Chamberlain of North Wales at the command of Wm. Body, this might have been done better, the King's treasure having newly arrived. It cannot now be done until money is sent, but the Deputy and Treasurer of the wars will make shift to borrow and pay off 150 horsemen. Have written that the best enterprise for next year would be the reformation of Leinster between Dublin and Waterford; but as Ossory, lord Butler, and others will not be with them before the Octave of St. Hilary, to which date Parliament is prorogued, will send a device then. Refute a charge of wasting the King's money, dilating upon the importance of the rebellion they have suppressed. Marvel that Cromwell, being "of great experience and knowledge in wars" does not consider that if wages are not paid an army is sure to mutiny. As to names of mutineers: before the journey of Munster the Northern men and retinue of Sir Wm. Skeffington, late Deputy, made an insurrection for four or five days. In Munster the whole of Wm. Saynctlow's retinue mutinied, so that the Deputy with the host, both English and Irish, had to march upon them in battle array to suppress them. Two petty captains were accused by their comrades of being procurers of this, but Saynctclow and his undercaptains seem not to blame. The whole army, except 100 horse and 100 foot being the Deputy's own guard, refused to stay in Munster without "indilate" payment of their wages. As to revenues the treasurer has advertised the King by Wm. Body.

Are surprised to hear there is a report that their dissensions have hindered the King's affairs. All that the Deputy has done has been by their unanimous consent. True they subscribe not together all their letters, but except for an urgent affair the whole Council cannot assemble continually. Sometimes affairs are to be known to none but the Privy Council, of which are Ossory and his son, who are seldom here: moreover, when matters touched the Butlers or Geraldines it has not been the custom to make them privy to them. The pretended earl of Desmond had agreed with the mayor of Limerick, the Chief Justice and the Master of the Rolls, to deliver his two sons as hostages, and find viscount Barry, lord Roche, Thos. Butler Fitz-Edmond, John Butler, brother to the baron of Dunboyne, Gerald McShane of Drommanaugh, and others to be bound for him in 1,200 mks., to obey the King's laws, and abide the order of the Deputy and Council between him and James FitzMorice; as contained in a pair of indentures, copy now sent by Patrick Barnewaill, the King's serjeant. This determination was defeated through the fault of Ossory and his son. Cromwell orders them to despatch lady Skeffington favourably. Her late husband left such debts that such trouble for recovery and payment of them has not for long been seen in this land; so that they could not discharge her otherwise than they did without wronging the creditors. Dublin, 23 Nov. *Signed by* Leonard Gray, J. Barnewall, Chancellor, George bishop of Dublin, J. Rawson, prior of Kilmaynham, R. baron of Delvyn, and Wm. Brabason, Gerald Aylmer, Justice, Thos. Luttrell, Justice, Patrick Fynglas, Baron, John Alen, Thos. Houth, Justice, Fraunces Harbart.

Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

23 Nov. **1151.** Gerard de Hamericourt to Mons. de Curlu.

R. O. I am asked by Francois Bertheloit, principal factor of the chatellerie of Berghez, to recommend to you the bearer, who is son of a wealthy man at Houscoit, and well trained in commerce. If he succeeds in his intention, Bertheloit has promised to give him his command, which is worth 600*l.* or

1536.

700*l.* a year, for he makes by trading 50,000 livres de gros a year. As this matter rests entirely with you, I recommend this man. St. W[in]ocq, 23 Nov. 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* [à] St. Omer. *Endd.:* Lettres de Mons. de Berghes. Saint Winocq, receues le 25 Nov. 1536.

24 Nov. **1152.** Robert Lorde to Cromwell.

R. O. Sends an account of the money received by him from the Mint. In Crowns of the Rose, by Hen. Polsted, Robt. Draper, and Ric. Aleley, 360 lb. weight Troy = 9,059*l.* 15*s.* In new groats, 500 lb. = 1,130*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Has delivered to John Freman by virtue of Cromwell's letters, 9,500*l.* Has also in hand 1,700*l.* of the first fruits. Has received no more money from the Mint, as the finers can make no speed. There is more silver ready than they are able to do. London, 24 Nov. *Signed.*

Asks Cromwell to move the King for him. Has served two years without wages or profit.

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 Nov. **1153.** G. earl of Shrewsbury to [Lord Darcy].

R. O. This morning by your servant the bearer, I received your letter enclosing a letter from Robert Aske to you, and thank you for your advertisement touching the meeting at Yourke. Upon receipt of your letters, I have written to my lord of Derby by a servant of my own, charging him to stay making any mustering of people in Lancashire until he hear f[urther] from my lord of Norfolk of the King's plea[sure]. "For surely, my lord, there sh[all nothing be] done contrary to the appointment taken between [my lord of] Norfolk, me, you, and others at our last being at [Doncaster]." I think my said lord has only assembled his friends without intending to invade the commons. Wynfeld, in haste, 24 Nov.

Sends a signed copy of his letter to Derby. *Signed.*

P. 1, *mutilated. Add.:* [T]o the lord [Darcy] is lord[sh]ip.

24 Nov. **1154.** Shrewsbury to Derby.

R. O. This morning he received letters from Lord Darcy, and perceives that the commons now assembled at York are alarmed at Derby's mustering of men in Lancashire, which (by copies of the letters enclosed) is likely to prevent the meeting of the duke of Norfolk and the commons at Doncaster.

Charges him in the King's name to make no further mustering till he hears from Norfolk. Norfolk will be at Nottingham tomorrow night. Wynfeld, 24 Nov.

Signed copy, p. 1. *headed* A true copy. *Endd.:* "Serched."

24 Nov. **1155.** The Conference at York.

R. O. (1.) "First it is agreed a meeting betwixt the duke of Norfolk and the baronage and the commonalty of the North parts on the north side Doncaster at such place as shall be appointed at Pomfret." (2.) Item, 300 on each side to be appointed. (3.) To meet on St. Nicholas even on this side Doncaster and at Pomfret on the Saturday before. (4.) Lord Darcie to have victual and tents provided. (5.) [Letters] to be made to the earl of Westmoreland, or in his absence, to lord Nevell and lord Conyers to be also at Pomfret. (6.) Sir Thos. Percey, Sir Curbert Ratclif, Sir John of Wydderington

1536.

1155. The Conference at York—*cont.*

for Northumberland. (7.) Hexhamshire: George Ogill of Holdyngfelde, John Redill; for Tynedale Edward of Shelton, and others for Redesdale. (8.) Westmoreland: Sir John Lowther or his brother Launcelot Lowther, Sir Wm. Lancaster, Sir Thos. Wharton, Sir Wm. Musgrave and eight of the tallest commoners. (9.) Sir Thos. Curwen, Sir John Lamplew and two other gentlemen and seven of the best horsed commoners. (10.) Roger Duket of Estmer, Wm. Kevest, Sir Robt. Belyngham and seven commoners of the best. (11.) Lancashire: John Hoghton of Quenylton (?) and John Towneley, brother to Sir John Towneley and six of the best horsemen in coats of plate.

ii. Order taken at York 24 November "by the captain, barons and commonalty," forbidding the making of any spoil, &c. *See* § 2 ii.

iii. Order taken at York, 22 Nov. (Copy as in No. .)

iv. Jottings of names of districts in the North (*qu.* to be represented at the meeting at Doncaster?).

v. "Due at the feast of St. Martin or any arrearages behind and unpaid for the feast of Pentecost last past."

Pp. 3.

R. O. 2. "Th'order taken at York."

1. A meeting to be betwixt the duke of Norfolk and the baronage and commonalty of the parts north of Doncaster at a place to be appointed at Pontefract. 2. 300 of either party in defensible array to be appointed of all the North parts. 3. "To meet of Saint Nicholas Even on this side Doncastre and at Pomfrait of the Saturday before." 4. Lord Darcy to have victual and tents prepared at Pontefract and beyond on this side Doncaster. 5. Letters to be made to the earl of Westmoreland, or in his absence lord Nevell, and lord Conyers "to be at Pontefract the same time." 6. Sir Thos. Percy, Sir Cuthbert Ratclif, Sir John Wytherington, for Northumberland; for Hexhamshire, George Ogill, Oswald Sheley, John Ridley of Corsynside; for Tyndale, Edw. Charleton of Hesleside, and Cuthbt. Charleton of Belingham. Dent and Sedber: four of the tallest men. Bishopric of Durham: the earl of Westmoreland, lord Lumley, Sir Thomas Tempest, Sir Thos. Hilton, Sir Wm. Evers, Mr. Frankleyne, with 12 gentlemen. Lancashire: John Houghton of Pendilton, John Townley, brother to Sir John Townley, with 6 or 8 tall men. West Riding: lord Darcy, Sir Wm. Gascoign, sen., Sir Geo. Darcy, Sir Ric. Tempest, Sir Wm. Middilton, Sir Wm. Maleuerer, Sir Steph. Hamerton, and Nich. Tempest with all other knights and esquires of that riding with the head yeomen. The East and North Riding: the earl of Northumberland, lord Latimer, lord Scrope, Sir Robt. Constable and all the other worshipful men. Riddisdale: John Halle of Otterburn. Westmoreland: Sir John Lowther, or in his absence, his brother Lancelot Lowther, Sir Thos. Wharton, Sir Wm. Musgrave, Wm. Lancastre, and 8 others. Cumberland: Sir Thos. Curwen, Sir John Lampelew, and John Legh with 2 other gentlemen and 8 commoners. Kendale and Lonsdale: Ric. Doket, Wm. Knyvett, Sir Robt. Belingham, Walter Strikland, and 6 commoners. Furness: Ric. Kyrkby, Mr. Berdesey, Gervase Middillam, Ric. Newmen and 6 others. Cartmell: Nic. Thornborow and 3 yeomen. "Edward Manser, Thomas Croft and 2 with them of the same sort." City of York: Sir George Lawson with one alderman and 6 commoners. The Ainsty: Sir Oswald Wylstrop, Sir Wm. Fayrfax and all the worshipful men with 6 commoners. Hull: Mr. Eland and Mr. Knowles: "item, a letter to be sent to Mr. Nevyll to appear at his peril."

1536.

ii. The order for spoils made at York.

The "captain, baronage, and commonalty" command that no man is to rob or spoil till after the meeting at Doncaster or to enter upon lands, cast down enclosures or assemble unless "commanded by our captain general or else warned by burning of beacons or ringing of bells awkward" (*sic*); that such warning be not given except upon sufficient cause; and that every man of honor and worship help to see redress near about him.

Pp. 5. *Endd.:* Order taken at York at the return of Sir Ralph Ellercar and Mr. Bows. *Also endd.:* Stirley.

R. O. 3. Another copy.

Pp. 3. *Endd. by Darcy:* "Th'order taken at the Council of York and their orders in Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshires and the copies of our letters past in Nov. A° 1536."

R. O. 4. List of names.

"*Powmfret;* the lord Darcy and Chaloner. *Howden;* Sir Robert Constable and Babthrope. *Wakefeld;* Sir Richard Tempest and Grisse. *Halyfax;* Sir Thomas Tempest and Lassy. *Beverley and Hull;* Sir Ralph Ellercar, Sir W. Constable, the mayor. *Skarborow;* Sir Ralph Evers and W. Constable of Sherborne. *Malton;* Sir Edward Gower and John à Barton. *Poclyngton;* Wilberfosse and Rudstone. *York;* Sir George Lawson, Sir Oswald Wilstrope, Sir W. Fairefax, the mayor. *Richmond;* W. Coniers, Richard Bowes, Ralph Bulmer, k. *Bedale;* the lord Latymer and Sir Christopher Danby. *Northalderton;* Sir James Stranguyshe and Roger Lassells. *Barney Castle;* Robert Bowes and Thomas Rokby. *Derham;* therle of Westmoreland and Sir Thomas Hilton. *Newcastle;* Sir Thomas Tempest and the mayor, *Skypton in Craven;* therle of Cumberland or his son and Sir Stephen Hamerton. *Ryppon;* Sir William Malery and John Norton."

In Norfolk's hand. Endd.: Names of certain towns and gentlemen in the North.

R. O. 5. Copy of letters under privy signet, dated Windsor, 9 Nov., 28 H. VIII. [*See* No. 1022.]

ii. Nottingham:—The castle is laid round with guns. There is killed and laid in pile 100 swine, 300 sheep, 200 oxen, and neat. There is provision of wheat at 16*d.* per bushel, rye 14*d.*, malt, 7*s.* 6*d.*, peas, green 7*d.*, dried 10*d.* "oats at 4*s.*" The country is commanded to bring grain thither at the appointment of John Horsy and Edward Thyrland, esquires, and other purveyors assigned for this side Trent. There is a new drawbridge, &c. at the entry of the castle though the country is "with us." The townships are charged with certain grain. The castle is kept by the earl of Rutland, captain, and the knights of the country with four or five hundred men. The captain and knights sit in council there weekly.

Newark upon Trent:—Like provision for grain. The captains there, Sir Francis Brian, Sir John Russell, and Richard Cromwell, now with the King, by post, have concluded to make a blockhouse at the Bridge end and a drawbridge at Muskham. The castle has three "chesse" of guns. Lord Burght has been at Markham on this side Trent and taken away the people's harness. The commons are with us, but fear to be spoiled like Lincolnshire by lord Burght and the captains of Lincolnshire. The castle and town are kept with 700 men.

Lincolnshire: The duke of Suffolk, captain, lies in the dean's house at Lincoln. In the cathedral church is all the harness of Lincolnshire. At Grimsby, Stanyburgh, Nuneryk, Heningham, Wryntringham at Barton

1536.

1155. The Conference at York—*cont.*

Barre, and Skytter, &c. are garrisons to stop the streams of Humber. At an hour's warning all the boats on Trent can be drowned. In the castle of Lincoln are above seven score prisoners, and more are in the town, "all of . . . . . s": some had been "headed" but for the earl of Shrewsbury, namely the abbot of Barlings, for aiding the commons. The Council have concluded to build a new tower, without the town, on the hill towards Trent. There is much corn.

iii. Copy of "the order taken at York" (§ 2) with some variations in the order of the places.

Pp. 6. *Very mutilated.*

24 Nov. **1156.** Deputy and Council of Ireland to Henry VIII.

R. O. To the same effect as their letter to Cromwell of 23 Nov. (No. 1150); but not quite so full. Dublin, 24 Nov. *Signed.*

Pp. 5. *Add.*

R. O. 2. Contemporary copy of the above.

Headed: "The copy of such letters as the King's Deputy and Council sent to the King's Majesty, and the like to my lord Privy Seal, at such time as Patrick Barnewal came thither, which were delivered by Stephen Aparry."

Pp. 5.

24 Nov. **1157.** Lord Leonard Grey to [Cromwell].

R. O. St. P. II. 396. Cromwell writes about the diversity of opinion in the Council here, and says he has rather nourished than assuaged it. Assures him that there has been no such diversity, and that members have put aside their private grudges to unite in the King's service. It was when the familiarity between the Chief Justice, Master of the Rolls, and Treasurer began to cool that seditious persons began to raise dissension between them, but the two former were in nowise to blame. On returning from England after bringing over Thomas Fitzgerald, found the Treasurer was informed, probably by young Cowley and Agard, that Aylmer and Alen had preferred something against him; and Agard came to him secretly, saying Aylmer and Alen were two false knaves, but for whom Grey would have been Deputy, and advising him rather to join Mr. Treasurer, my lord Butler and others. Replied that he "knew them for no such men," and that Mr. Treasurer was his greatest friend in Ireland. A few days after, Mr. Treasurer made a secret amity with the old Deputy, notwithstanding the inward malice betwixt them. Aylmer and Alen were then appointed to go with Grey into the "over parts" against Christmas, and the day before they joined him at Kilca, came Pole with a message from the Treasurer that they were two false knaves. Proceeded with them nevertheless and at our coming to the earl of Ossory's all these inventions betwixt Pole and others were disclosed to them. The Deputy then died, and Grey was chosen Justice and Governor, and Agard denying the matter before him and the Privy Council the affair was pacified. There was much debate who should be Deputy. Was visited by Thos. Cusake, who was seeking favour of him, and who told him he should miss his purpose of being Deputy, as the Treasurer looked to be Deputy. The bishop of Meath said the same, Grey showed this to the Treasurer before the Master of the Rolls, and said if he were of that mind he would write in his favour. He said he intended no such thing; but a few days after a letter to Agard fell into Grey's hands, which showed his intent was not like his words. Aylmer and Alen going with Kildare's five brethren to England, the Treasurer

1536.

wrote in their favour; but Agard, Bowes, the Bishop's† servant, and Robt. Apowell put certain books to Cromwell against them. Describes how these books were supposed to be instigated by the Treasurer, and how the matter was ultimately pacified as John Brabason, Cromwell's servant, can declare. Then came over Agard and confederated with Pole, Young Cowley, and Cusake to break this peace, making Grey their jesting stock daily at Mr. Treasurer's board. Then came the Bishop and Body, who were quick to give credit to these light reports. Although Grey, for Cromwell's sake, entertained Body as if he had been a great man, within four days the Bishop collated him to the benefice of Swordes, to which he had no right, and so won him over. Took him, however, to the journey of Mounster, where he everywhere named himself the King's High Commissioner, and would have precedence and command in everything, although full unmeet both in experience and temperance, "being once a day, commonly, in that case that I was sorry to see it." He was indeed evil accompanied, having brought over with him one Coo and Rising, whom Cromwell knows, and here chose to his service Cantie, Weste, Dowce, and Chaumberlen, worthless fellows. They were always quarrelling and calling each other drunken knaves. Describes Body's demeanour at O'Breen's Bridge, and how he left the army and went to England and spread a report at the boards of the Bishop and Treasurer that Grey was recalled to England, &c. Gives the items in which he has been wronged by Mr. Treasurer; but they are now at accord, and he begs Cromwell to pardon them both. Must maintain that the Chief Justice and Master of the Rolls seem honest men. Kilmainham, 24 Nov. *Signed.*

Endd., but not addressed. Commences: "My lord, where in your letters."

24 Nov. R. O. **1158.** Adolf de Bourgogne [Seigneur de Beures] to Lord Lisle.

Calais‡ brought me yesterday yours of the 16th, complaining that some hoys of Calais had been taken by one named Graeuwen Dierick and others under my vice-admiral. None of them have come to Zealand, but, as I understand some of them have arrived at Dunkirk, I have written to Peter Kant, my vice-admiral there, to restore them. I assure you, as I wrote a few days ago, I do everything to prevent the subjects of the king of England receiving injury. Nieuwerkercke in Duuelande (Duyveland), 24 Nov. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

24 Nov. Add. MS. 28,589, f. 154. B. M. **1159.** Cifuentes to Charles V.

* * * * * *

Informed the Pope of what the ambassador in England had written —— that part of the rebels had been crushed (*cuasi deshechos*) and the other part would be also for want of a head. He replied that he had letters from France of the 3rd, saying that the rebels had not been crushed but had got a leader, the last syllable of whose name was *folc*, and that he had sent them money to succour them by a secret person whom he had in Picardy, and would not desist from aiding them. The writer makes no entreaty in this matter, owing to the Emperor's previous instructions.§ Rome, 24 Nov. 1536.

Sp. Modern copy, pp. 5.

† "The Bishop" here and later in this despatch means the archbishop of Dublin, not the bishop of Meath, who is mentioned before.

‡ Calais pursuivant.

§ An extract made of this paragraph for the Emperor's use was apostyled with a note that the rebels had been dispersed, but only after obtaining conditions disgraceful to the King. *See* f. 113 b. of the same volume of transcripts.

1536.

24 Nov. **1160.** ORTIZ to the EMPRESS.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 152. B. M.

Wrote on the 24 Sept., 19 Oct., and 6 Nov. On the 15 Oct. Chapuis wrote of a rising in Lincolnshire to resist payment of the subsidy, and the suppression of abbeys; but on the 23rd he wrote that most of the people had thrown themselves on the King's mercy, except a few who were ready to die for the cause; while on the other hand there were new risings. The Pope said yesterday he had letters of the 13th, showing that the insurgents had placed the King in danger. The ambassador writes that the King had now sent for the Princess to court and placed her at his table. Perhaps it is only for a time. There is here a knight named Renaldo Polo, a brother of the duchess of Buckingham, whose husband was beheaded.* He is studying at Venice. He was six years ago at Paris trying to procure the determination of the university in favor of the King. He is now, however, very Catholic and learned, and the Pope has lodged him in his palace over his own chamber, but though he goes in ecclesiastical habit he is not in holy orders.

It was said the other day that the Pope had ordered the bull of privation to be printed, but he has since foreborne to publish it here. I do not know, but suspect copies have been sent secretly into England to encourage the rebels. His Holiness has done nothing yet about the consultation he wishes to have here with the learned men of Italy, who have come hither on his summons. Rome, 24 Nov. 1536.

Sp. Modern copy, pp. 3.

25 Nov. **1161.** COMMISSION touching PAPAL BULLS AND BRIEFS.

See GRANTS in NOVEMBER, No. 22.

25 Nov. **1162.** DUKE OF SUFFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O.

Received this morning a copy of a letter from Darcy and others to Norfolk and the lord Steward, of which he thinks the King has already received the original. The said letter mentions how the King's letters to Rauf Ivers were intercepted by the commons. Wrote to Wm. Gonson at Grymsby for conveyance of these letters and 100*l.*, by some sure man with instructions not to deliver the money if he perceived any danger :——if Ivers had made any composition with the rebels, or if the castle were yielded. Asks the King to inquire of Gonson how he sent the said letters. Was never privy to the King's letters sent to Ivers by his chaplain, except that the King advertised him that Ivers had promised to do a notable act. The chaplain would not open any part of the secret, but said that he should go by water. Lincoln, 25 Nov. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

[26 Nov.] **1163.** JOHN GOSTWYK to CROMWELL.

R. O.

According to your letter received last night I have sent to Thos. Atclif, treasurer with my lord of Suffolk, the 2,000*l.* for wages, which should be there tomorrow night. I wish to know your pleasure by bearer for payment of the merchants in London. London, Sunday morning. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord of the Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* This is a mistake. It was not the duke of Buckingham's wife, but his son's wife (Ursula Pole, married to Henry lord Stafford) that was sister to Reginald Pole.

1536.

26 Nov. **1164.** JOHN FEYLDE* to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has committed nothing worthy of punishment, but doubts not that such grievous complaint is made against him that those in authority may no less do than keep him in prison till the time of judgment. As his previous life gives small presumption to the truth of such complaint, and it is manifest that he has already undeservedly suffered imprisonment for nearly three years, begs that this present imprisonment may be diminished in time and grief as much as possible. "It is not little grief to the flesh to bear both day and night cold irons, and yet shall my flesh be content to wear them at your lordship's commandment, though I love it as much as it becometh me, knowing that it hath received more prosperity at your hands than this adversity is." The Counter, 26 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

26 Nov. **1165.** SUFFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Enclosing a letter from Sir Brian Hastyngs, a copy of which he has sent to the duke of Norfolk. Lincoln, 26 Nov., 10 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

26 Nov. **1166.** SUFFOLK to NORFOLK and FITZWILLIAM.

R. O. This morning Jasper Owen and a spy of Holderness have told him that all the beacons in Holderness, Holdenshire, and Marshelande have been set on fire and burned Thursday and Friday last; that they of Holderness mustered yesterday, and tomorrow will muster again, and where they took one man heretofore, they now take seven. Thinks it is for no good purpose. Supposes Myrfyn, Sir Fras. Bryan's servant, has declared to Norfolk what he heard they intend to do "at your next meeting." Lincoln, 26 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* At Nottingham. *Endd.*

26 Nov. **1167.** DARCY to NORFOLK.

R. O. By my fellow this bearer, I have received your letter (as I think by the seal, but it is unsigned) dated Towcester, 22nd inst., showing that you and my lord Admiral have advanced towards these parts, of which I am very glad. You are informed of divers new innovations attempted in these parts, as to Sir Harry Savell and his tenants, contrary to the appointment taken with your Lordship and my lord St[eward] at Doncaster. I trust at your next meeting it shall plainly appear "articlerly to every point of your letter, by Sir Harry and others," great occasion has been given whereby some cries and assemblies were made only for defence of the commons. And where you desire me frankly to tell you the truth, I will be no supporter of the commons in their evil acts. When the King knows all his conduct, has no doubt he will be justified.† Great multitudes have been stayed by the lord Steward's and the Captains' letters and Darcy's no little pain, from such wild countries as were not stirring nor communed of in the appointment at Doncaster. Trusts my lord Steward has partly explained this to Norfolk and the lord Admiral. Hopes that those who would procure that matters should not come to a good stay may come to a

* *See* Vol. VI., No. 1,059. † Sentence mutilated.

1536.

1167. Darcy to Norfolk—*cont.*

shameful death, and may he himself perish body and soul if he do not his best to serve God and the King. Templehurst, 26 Nov.

P.S.—At your next meeting near Doncaster the nobles and worshipful men of these parts fear not to prove that none of the appointments last taken at Doncaster have been broken by them. * * * *

Mutilated, pp. 2. *Rough draft, in Darcy's hand, corrected. Headed:* To the duke of North[folk].

[26 Nov.] **1168.** Darcy to Sir Brian H[astings.]

R. O. Sayings of William Wolfed, 26 Nov. That he was at Sturthorppe with Mr. Hastings the same day at 10 a.m. That there have been hunters in the wastes since Wednesday was se'nnight who seem to be of Holderness and Hulke. Wolfed dwells in "field houses" nigh Gowlle in Snayth parish and swears "before my lord his steward Gilbert Scott and this bearer" that he knows of no deer slain by any within my lord's room.

Added in lord Darcy's hand: "Cousin Haystyngs," I can perceive nothing but that this William is a timorous dissembling knave. His twice coming to me between 9 and 10 at night is suspicious. Credence for bearer against my lords of Norfolk and Shrewsbury's appointments and their letters. "T. Darcy."

P. 1. *Endd.:* Sir Brian H. . . . .

26 Nov. **1169.** Sir Antony Wyngfeld, Sir Arthur Hopton, and John Candysshe to the Duke of Suffolk.

R. O. This morning the boat of this town went to Hull, and mine host sent over to buy victuals and spices. The soldiers of the town wished to take away what he had bought, but were prevented by the captains. They, however, told him that if he came again without corn or other victuals, he would not be allowed to return. Many of the soldiers said that Sir Rauffe Eldercarre was come "and that they all should go west and go to it." Do not know what was meant.

Ask that provisions may be made of bows, arrows, and strings. The Hull boat has not been here these two tides, though usually it comes every tide. Thinks there is some mystery in it. "My cousin Candysche" has brought two of his men, whom he sent to Hull to espy. They brought word that the customer of Hull had gone towards London with the King's money, amounting to 300 marks, but Sir Robert Constable hearing of it, sent after him, took away the money and swore it was the first money that should be spent. The tale of the mayor and other honest and substantial men agrees with that of the bailiff of Barton. The bailiff has gone this morning to Hull with Sir Antony Browne's letter to Sir Rauf Eldercar. Have heard nothing of the gentlemen of Lincolnshire who were to relieve them of their watch. Cowghche and one of Candysche's men say that four Hull ships are at Bordeaux and two in Flanders, which will come home by Leistafte or Yarmowthe roads. Barton, 26 Nov., 8 a.m. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

26 Nov. **1170.** Sir Antony Wyngfeld, Sir Arthur Hopton, and John Candysshe, to Suffolk.

R. O. A servant of "my cousin Candysche" has brought this news from Wakefield and Pomfret this day:—Lord Darcy has sent to prepare his lodging at Pomfret Castle against Thursday next, and for the mayor and

1536.

his brethren to prepare for 10,000 men against the same day; and like warning is given to Wakefield to prepare for other 10,000 the Monday after. They say this assembly is that they may commune with the King's Council in surety. They have appointed those to speak with the King's Council, but it is not known who they be. They will have no pardon but by Act of Parliament, and will have Parliament kept where they may safely come and go. One Walker, a petty captain, said to the gentlemen, in their Council at York, to look to the matter, and not shrink from it, and said to Aske, "Look you well upon this matter, for it is your charge, for if you do not you shall repent it." One of the captains of Pomfret Castle, in a letter to a gentleman, said he heard from a man (whom he named) of Berwick, that there were 20,000 Scots in readiness. One Foxley, servant of Sir John Russell, dwelling about Pomfret, "doth fear them much" by bruiting that the Emperor and French king have offered 40,000 men each to the King. The gentlemen are weary of the matter, but the commons are still ready to fight. Foxley has bruited that so many men came to Ampthill that the "prest money for their return" was 50,000*l.* The commons are in great dread of the King's ordnance. Barton, 26 Nov.

P.S.—Beg him to send to Barton the ordnance "entitled" in a bill enclosed. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.*

26 Nov. **1171.** G. [EARL OF] HUNTINGDON to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O. I thank you for your painstaking at my desire now at Leicester. Yesternight, after my coming home, a tenant of mine in this shire, a Northern man born, came from the rebels from York. He was amongst them from Tuesday last till Friday at noon, and brought word from a servant of mine, Hugh Hilton, who is amongst them: I have sent him to you. Desiring you to have good espial at your meeting, for as Hilton sent me word, "he reckoned ye should not agree at your meeting." Asheby, Sunday,* 27 November.

In his own hand: If you want any of my servants, I will send you those I trust best. Please send me word by this bearer. I will come myself to do the King service with as few as you shall appoint. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

26 Nov. **1172.** JAMES V.

Harl. MS. 1,244, f. 174. B. M. Contract for the marriage of Magdalene of France and James V. Blois, 26 Nov. 1536.

Lat. Copy, pp. 10.

Leonard, II. 397. *** Another copy will be found in Add. MS. 30,666, f. 204, in B.M.

26 Nov. **1173.** FAENZA'S LETTERS.

R. O. "Di Mons. di Faenza de 26, 27, 28, e 29 di Novembre."

I have not had greater satisfaction since I was in France than I have now, finding my anticipations realised about the *parentado* of Scotland with this King. I have succeeded quite according to the commissions which I received yesterday from you by letters of the 11th, though there have been many intrigues to stop it, both by the English and by individual persons here, so that there were great doubts whether it would come to a good end,

* Wrong: the 27th was a Monday in 1536.

1536.

1173. Faenza's Letters—*cont.*

I delayed till I should hear from you, and have done most effectually, not only with the most Christian King, but with everyone else, insisting particularly upon the obstinacy of the king of England against the Church, and upon the natural hatred of Scotland against England, and the little obligation Francis has to support the latter. Thank Heaven everything is to be concluded this night, and I could not tell you how much pleasure Francis showed yesterday at the Pope's judgment on this, and how he suddenly resolved to conclude today, telling me he well knew the goodwill of his Holiness towards all his interests, and that the Pope might be assured he was ready to shed his blood to do him service, showing me in this matter all possible respect and reverence, taking off his hat every time he mentioned his Holiness' name. Thinks it a great opportunity to accomplish the designs of his Holiness, so as to reduce the king of England to the right road by one way or another. For this Francis is very desirous, and the King of Scotland tells me that he will always act, with the assistance of France, to bring England to reason, having 40,000 men of war in his kingdom ("potendo de 40 m. huomini di guerra ch'a nel suo regno havere sempre 40 m. in arme tenuti sopra tutto da Inglesi et potendo si valere d'artigliaria e di qualch' archibusieri di quà et anche de navili da guerra"), and being a young man much loved by the people, of good disposition, and utterly opposed to the methods of that King; also, that being now allied here, as he confesses, he has used every mode to gain the most Christian king, and has sought his daughter frankly, without any other demand. Two days ago they discussed conditions, and he gave a *carte blanche*, so that nothing was wanting now but the confirmation of his Holiness, upon which his Majesty called me when I had scarcely read my letters, and was much pleased at what I had been commissioned to tell him about the union with Scotland. He said the commotions in England had little foundation, and were quieted, and said that although that King had at first pretended that this alliance with Scotland would not displease him, he had afterwards bragged, and said he saw well how they were treating him here, and that he had two millions of gold by which he could make an agreement with the Emperor, and so forth, in order to delay the match. I told his Majesty that Scotland appeared to me the true bridle of England; that as that King had shown so little friendship for Francis no doubt he would seek new aids in his present troubles; but if Scotland keeps him in apprehension it will make him keep his money to himself, and not give it to the Emperor, although he is so avaricious that he would not readily part with it. And to prevent his making friends with the Emperor, his Holiness might make a declaration against him, which will make it impossible for anyone to aid him, at least openly; and this I believed his Holiness would be willing to do, knowing that with the aid of France he could more easily now than ever bring that kingdom into the right way. His Holiness has always relied upon the French king, and, James having such opportunities of raising tumults in England, I humbly begged Francis to open his eyes, and, since these disturbances had ceased, to try and stir up others for the service of God and his own interest, and that he would always let me know the truth, because I believed that the censures would issue suddenly against that King, without respect of persons, as it would be clearly both for the service of God and of the French king.

I put this to his Majesty in such wise, judging that now we cannot conveniently consider the bull (*non ci possiamo vedere comodamente della bolla*), the cause having ceased; that now, and not before, I urged his Holiness to fulminate it, keeping, however, the whole thing secret to myself, as you command. To which his Majesty replied, thanking me, and saying that in effect the king of Scotland will do everything to serve his Holiness, he being one with himself, and that he will intimate to me when the time

1536.

comes to act against that King as I suggested. For he was certain that Henry, being assured of this alliance, would see to his own interest, though he was not able to refrain from bragging when Francis sent to him an express messenger to speak of this alliance as a thing which he was unable to deny to the king of Scotland, and as a matter already settled.

And as to the Signor Reynold Pole, I say that his Holiness has esteemed him in the same measure as he is esteemed in England, where he is in great repute for learning and goodness, and where I should think he could do service to God by going there whenever any insurrection may arise. Affairs being quiet he could not go there without manifest danger. Wallop, the English ambassador here, a great friend of Pole's, tells me his master has a suspicion that his Holiness may make Pole a cardinal to spite and harm him (the King). If his Holiness keeps him ready, in case of insurrection, to be sent to England, he could do much among the people there, who are mostly alienated, if not from the King, who indeed seems to stand in some estimation, as being rather good-natured (*assa[i] buono di sua naturale*), at least from all his ministers, who, for what they impiously think their own advantage, do not scruple to bring their master to this blindness and misery. It might be well too, this gentleman being in such estimation, that he should disseminate, especially in England, some of his compositions to strengthen the good people in their opinions and call the others to the right road. However, you know the needs of England better than I, and can well advise his Holiness.

I presented the brief to the king of Scots as soon as I left his Most Christian Majesty, adding what you require me to do. He replied in a few words in French, not knowing much of any language that I speak. However, his interpreter, one of his *prelati*,* who conducts everything, and is a man of good wit, told me that the brief would be answered, and that the King thanked me heartily for my good offices, and would show his Holiness he did not differ from his ancestors in good will and obedience towards the Holy See. I showed them what had been done in his Holiness' name with Francis as regards James' object; whereat both by countenance and actions he showed much pleasure, and desired to reply if he had been able. With his man I executed your commission; but his Holiness may know that, as matters stand, Scotland will in important affairs be governed from here.

Cardinal du Bellay has been very warm in this business, and expresses to me his anxiety to serve his Holiness. He hopes that with this [affair] of Scotland the king of England will come to terms, for what he will not do out of duty to God he will do out of mere necessity. Praises the Grand Master's devotion to the Pope: "he is indeed a virtuous and pious gentleman, and well deserves the place he holds." When Pole's servant comes he should tarry here a few days, in order that if some new occasion offer in England we may avail ourselves of it. Only remember to send me that brief to constitute a notary and courier for the purpose.

ii. Extracts from the letter of 21 (27) Nov. as in No. 1183.

iii. Extracts from the letter of 28 Nov. as in No. 1194.

Ital., from a modern copy, pp. 11.

27 Nov. **1174.** HENRY VIII. to NORFOLK and ———.

R. O. We have received your letters written at Leicester, 24th inst., with those of the 22nd to you from Sir Ralph Ellerker, Robert Bowes, with others, the contynue whereof is very strange to us, *i.e.*, that the gentlemen have rather willingly entered into this rebellion than by "such sudden

* David Beton, at this time only abbot of Arbroath.

1536.

1174. HENRY VIII. to NORFOLK and ——— —*cont.*

surreption" as Ellerker and Bowes alleged. We have written our answer to Ellerker and Bowes to declare to the rest and then advertise you of their dispositions (copy enclosed). We desire you to use all good means with lord Latymer and others to induce them "to contemn that villain Aske," and submit themselves to our clemency. "As it may be doubted what way these rebels shall yet take," fortify the passages of the Doon, put Doncaster under Sir Brian Hastyngs, fortifying the bridge, and desire Shrewsbury to do the like with Rotheram. Whereas the rebels desire hostage for Aske, there is no man of any honesty "that we repute so little as to put him in pledge for such a vile villain." As to their request for an abstinence of 14 days, if you should not agree, we will wait till we hear from Ellerker and Bowes, for our instructions treat of a time to be won with policy and not of an abstinence by pacte, which would give them time to fortify themselves. If Shrewsbury's health permits him to travayl with you, we will send you "all three" a commission jointly.

Corrected draft in Vaughan's hand, corrected by Wriothesley, pp. 3. *Endd.:* Minute of the King's letters to my lord of Norfolk, 27 Nov.

27 Nov. **1175.** HENRY VIII. to ELLERKER and BOWES.

R. O. We have read the letters addressed by you and others from York to the duke of Norfolk, and greatly marvel at the ingratitude shown to us in this insurrection, especially by men of nobility and worship, and the great slackness of you twain that were messengers from the whole company of that assembly to us, especially that you have not made us a full answer of your instructions. You might well perceive when you were with us that unless the inhabitants of those parts would, in their deeds, show themselves true subjects, allowing our people freely to resort to us, and our letters to be conveyed without interruption, and make redress for all attemptates since the appointment taken at Doncaster, we would not have directed our cousin of Norfolk and our Admiral into those parts, and that the reason our answer was not sent by you was that they had, since the appointment, committed so many offences. This is also the cause why Norfolk and the Admiral do not repair to them until they have assurance of their loyalty.

2. We are much surprised that, as the commons be now down, and perhaps not so ready to rise again as some pretend, the nobles and you, the gentlemen, should have signed such a letter to the duke of Norfolk, by which it seems they make themselves a party with the commons. This is clean contrary to the reports of you, Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes, who declared them to have been taken against their wills, which did then chiefly move us to take compassion on them. "And now the intent of your pilgrimage with the devotion of the pilgrims may appear, for who can reckon that foundation good which is contrary to God's commandment, or the executors to be good men which, contrary to their allegiance, presume, with force, to order their prince?" God commanded them to obey their prince whatever he be, yea though he should not direct them justly, and their oath of allegiance passeth all other oaths, without the keeping of which all other oaths be but nought and vain. Wherefore, who can think that you, persevering in this madness which daily by your letters and doings ye declare more and more, should not be ashamed to call yourselves humble subjects when your deeds be so far contrarious? For who would think that true subjects, though they were offenders, would not come to any part of our realm we should allot under our safe conduct? The Scots, when they were most enemies, would do as much and more, for upon the duke of Norfolk's word they resorted to his camp: how much less then ought subjects to indent with their prince either of the place or the coming in arms and

1536.

forcible array? This is not like subjects, but like war between princes, and we wonder they would blind us by fair words, desiring mercy of us as their sovereign lord when your letter in sundry points, as in desiring hostages, a place indifferent, and an abstinence of war for 14 days after the meeting, shows the contrary. What madness has seized them not to see that a small continuance of this will destroy themselves and utterly devast those parts which they inhabit? Would be sorry to be obliged to repress them by force, but if they persevere, will take measures to cut them off as corrupt members.

3. We think it no little shame to all you that have been accounted noble to suffer such a villain as Aske, having neither wit nor experience, to subscribe the letters sent to the duke of Norfolk before you all as if he were your ruler. Where is your nobility become to suffer such a villain to be privy to any of your affairs, who was never esteemed in any of our courts but as a common pedlar in the law? We and all our nobles here consider your honor greatly touched by the same. It is only his filed tongue and false surmises that have brought him in this unfitting estimation among you. Finally, you are to tell them we are as much inclined to mercy as ever prince was if we find in them a disposition to seek it. But unless they will permit our subjects free recourse to us, and not intercept our letters to them or theirs to us, withdraw their men from our towns and castles, which they keep now contrary to the duties of good subjects, restore the ship that was sent to Evers and molest him no further, but show their submission to us by deeds, we do not intend my lord of Norfolk to common any further with them but to stay till we know by your answer to these, to be sent to the duke of Norfolk, whether we shall repute them as good subjects or traitors.

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 10. *Endd.:* Mynute of the King's letters to Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes of the 27th November.

27 Nov. **1176.** HENRY VIII. to SUFFOLK.

R. O. Recollecting that, in certain former letters, Suffolk signified that the inhabitants of Marshland, Holdenshire, and Holderness had made overtures for submission, desires him to practise with them for this, promising them their pardons. As Sir Robert Constable is now at York, Suffolk is to practise with the merchants and inhabitants of Hull and get them to promise, for their pardons, to deliver the town to Suffolk as the King's lieutenant, in case he shall "enterprise" it; so that in case of new commotions he may at once take the town. Suffolk shall enquire of the gentlemen of Lincolnshire separately, how many men they would, for a gratuity, find to the King for a month at their own cost, and make a book of the same with an opinion whether they are to be trusted. Sends copy of a letter lately sent by certain of the rebels to the duke of Norfolk, and the copy of the King's answers both to Norfolk and to Ellerker and Bowes.

Draft with corrections in Cromwell's hand, p. 1. *Endd.:* Minute of the King's letters to my lord of Suffolk, 27 Nov.

27 Nov. **1177.** [CROMWELL to SUFFOLK.]

R. O. "After my most hearty recommendations to your good Grace." I caused John Browne and John Patison, of Lowthe, to be apprehended and committed to the Fleet. Upon examination they have proved themselves honest men, and I have discharged them with leave to go home. I desire your favour to them. London, 27 Nov.

P. 1.

1536.

27 Nov. **1178.** HENRY VIII. to the EARL OF DERBY.

R. O. Has perused his letters of the 19th inst. to the earl of Sussex, his brother, and perceives the readiness of lord Monteagle for the repression of the rebels, and also that the good subjects in those parts complain that the King has not paid their charges in repairing to the earl of Derby. Desires Derby to make a book of the names of those who [prepared themselves in his last journey towards Salley],* with the distances they came and the time they were out, and the King will send money.

By the traitor Aske's letter to John Atkynson, captain of the commons of Kendal, inserted in Derby's, it appears Aske is trying both to keep Yorkshire in rebellion, and also to stir the commons of Lancashire and Cheshire. Derby is to put his force in readiness to meet at an hour's warning, and make an estimate of what number he may trust, in case the King should advance in person or otherwise require them. To discover the inclination of the people, he is to lay secret espial throughout all parts, and, in case they appear inclined to sedition, to apprehend the authors and certify the King by letter.

Draft in Vaughan's hand, with corrections by Wriothesley, pp. 5. *Endd.:* Minute of the King's letters to the earl of Derby, 27 Nov.

27 Nov. **1179.** SUFFOLK and SIR WM. PARR to HENRY VIII.

R. O. This morning I received letters from Barton, enclosed, and have sent copies of them to my lord of Norfolk. Begs that bows, arrows, strings, powder and shot may be sent. Lincoln, 27 Nov., 12 noon.

P.S.—Beg the King to consider the furniture of money for the army, as, by the last declaration, it appeared the treasure there would be clearly disbursed the 3rd November (*sic*) next coming. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd. wrongly,* "third November."

27 Nov. **1180.** SUFFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. This day John Heneage showed me a letter from you to him, directing him in one clause to pay no debts or pensions to any but very poor men. Thinks this inopportune, for thank God this shire is now in good stay, and I hope this will be a good furdell to others to do the same. I beg, therefore, that nothing be attempted which may make men think of their late folly. If I were able I would myself pay all the charges of all the suppressed houses in Lincolnshire rather than it now should be put in their heads that they should not be paid. Commissions given to men who have not discreetly used their power have been a great cause of this business. I have therefore desired John Heneage in no wise to disclose the restraint of payment till I hear from you again. Lincoln, 27 Nov.

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

27 Nov. **1181.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have received your sundry letters. As to lord Beauchamp's payment, if Mr. Arundell had kept promise, even if all others had failed, I could have brought the matter to a point long ago. He promised Mr. Skryven and me to enter the statute before his departure, and left without speaking to us. He sent word that he would be here at St. Katharine's day and only sent his servant, by whom I have sent him my lord's letter. Mr. Wyndsor is not yet come, and I cannot tell what he has done with Hide, but I still hope, if money could be got by Christmas, that by

* *Substituted for,* "repaired either to him or lord Monteagle."

1536.

my lord Privy Seal's means it might be taken. Unless Mr. Arundell come, or Wyndsor be at a point with Hide, I cannot tell how to make this money. As for your priory, my lord and your ladyship should say at once what parcels you will have. What George Carow has is given by the King, and if you take that you will have only the rent; but if you take others you will enter with the profits out of hand. Holt is dissatisfied that he has not his money, and Wat à Pertlond says he never owed my lord a penny. Mr. Basset will tarry at Lincoln's Inn till seven days before Christmas, which is against my mind, for they die daily in the city, but Mr. Suylyard must be obeyed. I have bespoken the torches and "quaryers," and have persuaded the chandler to wait for his money. Ling is very dear, and can only be got with ready money. I am glad your ladyship is so well sped. Jesu send you a son! London, 27 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1182. The Conference at Pomfret.

R. O. Queries and notes upon this clause in the Creed: *Credo in Sanctam Ecclesiam Catholicam*, involving the authority of the Church.

Begins: "Nota primo quod pro manutenencia et defensione Orthodoxi (*sic*) fidei Christianæ et libertatibus Ecclesiæ Catholicæ."

Ends: "quamvis sunt æquales potestates in auctoritate ligandi atque solvendi."

P. 1, *long leaf. Endd.:* Amonges the comyns of Mr. Grise at Pontfract.

R. O. 2. [Propositions in the Conference at Pomfret?]

* * * * * . . . . . [w]heder by th . . . . . they ought to be p[un]yshe[d or n]oo.

"Item, if one oath be . . . . . the same may be adnulled or noo.

"Item, if one oath be made, [an]d after one other oath to the contrary, and by the latter oath the party is sw[orn to] repute and take the first oath void, wheder it may be so by . . . . law or noo.

"Item, if a king by his last w[ill] will his realm after his death," especially out of the right line of inheritance, whether his subjects are bound by God's laws to obey the will.

Item. Whether canons made by General Council and admitted in a realm may be avoided by any means but by General Council.

[*Here some articles appear to be lost.*]

* * * . . . . . [r]ebellions . . . . .

1536.

1182. THE CONFERENCE AT POMFRET—*cont.*

commanded, by the advice of the Catholic bishops and doctors, be taught, and the aforesaid offenders punished. "So that there remain but one God * * * * . . . . surplessage of . . . . . g the reparac[ion]s of the . . . . . kept always reserved which is thought to be suffi[cient f]or defe[nce] of the said realm and maintenance of lawful war, if it be kept for the same use."

"6." Item. That the Church of England may enjoy the liberties granted them by Magna Carta, and used until six or seven years past.

"7." Item. That the laws may be used as in the beginning of the King's reign; and that injunctions, sub-pœnas, and privy seals be not granted so commonly and into countries distant from London "as of late time they have been."

* * * *

. . . . . majeste in cap[ite] . . . . . e is at hys liberte to g . . . . . s wyll, and to the intent that these lands which are holden of the King's Majesty in capite may be known from other lands."

Item. That the King would cause his Exchequer records to be searched to know "which they be"; for as they are not known certain of the Exchequer for money "finds untrue offices against the King, and in like case often times bribes and extortions the King's * *

* * * *

. . . . . t rowmes offi[ces] . . . . . [M]ajeste ha[t]h shewy[d] . . . . . for maintenance of their authority and their children and blood . . . continue in the same," they have also bribed and extortioned the King's subjects. Wherefore his baronage and commonalty beg his Highness that they may be punished and honorable men put in their rooms and offices.

* * * *

. . . se acts of parliame[nt] . . . . . of the King's most noble r . . . And . . . . [cont]rar[y] to the law of God may be avoided," and the acts concerning high treason reformed.

12. Md. that all money taken of first fruits, augmentations, &c. and other extortions which the lord Chancellor, lord Cromwell, and their servants yearly collect from all parts of this realm, "it is clearly determined within short space that no money should * * *

* * * *

realm.

[1]4. ". . . . . the parliam[en]t shuld . . . . . unknown that such persons as were elected to the said parlia[ment] were named in the King's letters."

15. Item. Every burgess of parliament ought to be inhabit within the borough he represents; yet many were to the contrary, "yea, that of the worst sort."

16. Item. The old custom was that none of the King's servants should be of the Commons House; yet most of that house were the King's servants.

17. Item. If a knight or burgess died during parliament his room should continue void to the end of the same; "And it not unknown that

* * * *

. . . . . which cause they . . . . . ght. And so all void."

Pp. 10. *About half of each leaf torn off.*

1536.

3. Petition to Henry VIII.

R. O. * * * * *

"is diminiss[hed] . . . . . esor our petition is the same . . . . to be annullyd, and a new qualified order commodiose unto your Grace to be takyn, so that the sayde monasteries ma stand and your cominaltie and poore subgietts therin to be relevyd, and the prayer for the founders and service of God mayntenyd.

"Item, thacte of dispensations, and of g . . . . made, as we take it, your Grace to be the supreme heed of the Church in that it ma stande with the law of Christ.

* * * *

"[o]f supreme heed . . . . . and heretiques bisshoppis an . . . . . noughtely understanding that term [supreme] heed, enforce your Grace thorough flaterye and blynde fables to graunt them commissions and auctorities to exercise all manner of jurisdiction, as well against the laws of God as the auctoritie of those cownsayls, and so to make acts in your parliaments and convocations to annull all laws and the sequele that by y^e^ laws of God, of the Church, and of these cownsayls shuld be good thoroughowt all the world approvid and admyttid for laws

* * * *

". . . . . [n]atural ladye of . . . . . legitimate daughter (if any laws in Christendom ma have place) though that noble prince your brother prince Artor married her moder and before your Grace. The matter depending in the Court of Rome, and by your Grace's consent, afterwards decided by your own commission, this cannot stand a man to be both judge in his own c[ause] and partie. If it be replied that the bisshop of Canterbury did that acte, where had he that auctoritie, the matter hanging before his su[per]ior, a . . . . . [t]he cownsayls aforsayde.

* * * *

"[And further] we your poore . . . . . your Graces lieg peple and comon[s] . . . . . beseche your Grace to pardon us for that we [be] unlernyd and lak convenyent pen men to wryte in forme and compendiusly.

"Thus Jesu preserve your Grace."

Pp. 4. *Mutilated very much like* § 2, *so that it is clear the two documents have lain together.*

27 Nov. **1183.** Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 306. B. M.

Yesterday evening the king of Scots and Madame Madalena were betrothed *per verba de futuro*. The marriage will be completed at Paris. The ambassadors of England and Venice were present. The Portuguese is at Paris, and the Ferrarese was not, I think, invited. The English ambassadors, seeing the good cheer the king of Scots made me, asked if I had spoken to him. I answered "Many times," and Wallop then said he thought the Pope was on the way to giving the kingdom of England to the first taker, as Navarre has been given, and that this countenance shown me by the king of Scotland, "con un certo riso e cosi domesticamente,"† had a meaning, and that he had observed it, as he noted further that the King wished me to go to Ciainbour, as he had heard, which was an extraordinary favor, by which he appears to me to hold them not less in fear than in suspicion. It is certain that the king of Scotland when they (the English) have spoken with him (by what the French king has told me, and by what I saw yesterday evening), treats them as if they were his subjects and makes them very poor cheer.

Today we have come hither where they have given me quarters in his Majesty's own house, and I supped with him familiarly this evening, when

† These words are omitted in the Vatican Transcript in R. O.

1536.

1183. Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio—*cont.*

they showed me extraordinary attention. His Majesty told me that he had news through various channels that the Emperor overcome with grief and anxiety, showed many symptons of weakness of intellect, and this is confirmed tonight by an intercepted letter of the abot Negro. His Majesty says further that as soon as he gets to Paris, he will with his parliament confiscate Flanders and the Emperor's countries, of which they have the superiority.

As to English affairs, Du Bellay said to me that the Pope might be sure that the time was very near, in which he hoped to show his Holiness his mind, and perform what he had promised. Although these disturbances have been appeased, having been immature, and having no head of importance, the wish of those men is the same, and now that by means of Scotland much can be done, no time shall be lost, and the Grandmaster will take an active part. It is he who has forced on this marriage, having on his side the queen of Navarre, Madame Madalena, who wished to be a queen, and the Card. du Bellay, their opponents being Lorraine, St. Pol, and the Admiral.

Explains their different views.

Ital. Modern copy, pp. 4. *Headed:* Al Signor Mons. Ambrogio, Da Cambono, li 27 Novembre 1536.

1184. Dr. John London to Gostwik.

R. O. I understand that Dr. Whyte's friends desire your intercession with my good lord, inasmuch as he lost the lecture of the canon chair by the acts against the power of the bishop of Rome, which lecture cost them 40*l.* to Dr. Hunt, deceased, and that you wish to know his qualities. You will never bide reproach for preferring him; the whole University will testify to his learning. The thing his friends desire is of no great value, for he pays the school rent of his reader, four marks, and his beadle, 20*s.*, which I think will not leave him 20 nobles more. He has a chantry in Oxford of 8*l.* and a small benefice, and this would help his living. He is diseased with the stone, or he would have waited on your mastership and my lord Privy Seal.

It is rumoured you take much in reformation of heresies. Mr. Bedill and I are in commission for Northamptonshire, whither I go now, and something might be done in the visitation. I begin, 28 Novembris.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd. erroneously:* The bishop of London.

1185. Ro. Talbot to Mr. Moryson.

R. O. Thanks for "that ye have done." In case this matter be brought before my Lord your master, I being forth, I open to you the chief point of the matter. My adversaries will object that I put the matter in the hands of Dr. Hunt, and must be bound by what he has done. I answer, I did it not *sponte* but straitly exacted by the sub-warden of the house* that then was, whose name is Sutton, and Dr. Whyzte and Dr. Hunt; which three were sent to me and my fellow, Sir Quynby, deceased, by the warden, whose prisoners we then were, and required us, for the saving of the college's privileges, to put our rights respectively in the two doctors' hands. Mr. Sutton and Dr. Whyte, who are still alive, will not deny this upon oath. I write this in case my Lord should speak to you in the matter. *Signed:* Your client, Ro. Talbot.

P.S.—If you once bring all well your part shall be worth a doublet cloth of satin.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

* New College, Oxford.

1536.

28 Nov. **1186.** Thos. Collepeper to Cromwell.

R. O. By your letters and the diligent labor of Mr. Mason I have obtained the lease and common seal of the college without a penny fine. The warden* has shown himself your faithful friend, as I shall report to you at my return. Such stops and lets as I found came from those, who, by their flattering letters made you liberal promises for me. But their subtlety did not impose on Mr. Mason. Oxford, 28 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* Privy Seal.

28 Nov. **1187.** Shrewsbury to Darcy.

R. O. Yesterday I received a letter from my lord of Darby affirming that, as I wrote you, he had assembled his friends in Lancashire to be ready to serve the King, not to invade the commons. I marvel to hear that your Lordship and others assemble in great number about Pounteffret, seeing that my lord of Norfolk by the appointment is prepared to "meet" with 300 only with him.

Because of this stir of the commons my lord of Norfolk has sent my cousin Sir Anthony Brown to Doncaster, Rotherham, and Doon to keep the passages. Help that all may proceed *bonâ fide*, and send word by bearer what to trust. Herdwike, 28 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

R. O. 2. Copy of the same, *p.* 1. *Darcy has filled in the signature*, "G. Shrosbere," *and after that*, "the true copy of my l. Shrosbere letter to the l. Darcy," *and addressed it:* To my neighbours on this side the water of Don to Pontfret to see, copy, and follow "as I have promised."

28 Nov. **1188.** Robt. Byrntun, servant to the archbp. of York, to John Daylby.

R. O. I desire to be commended to your wife, to my brothers, William and John, to my sisters, and to Mr. Fox. I thank you for your letter. If Sir John Frend is dead, I am sorry for his death. I trust he has showed you of the stuff that he would I should have. As to coming down to you in Oxfordshire, I will not forsake my master now. Written in haste on horseback, 28 Nov.

Hol. p. 1. *Add.:* John Daylby, dwelling at Mellcum (Milcombe), beside Banbury.

28 Nov. **1189.** [Lord Lisle] to Cromwell.

R. O. Though I have written several times I have had no answer since 31 Oct. I hear that Mons. de Rewe, governor of Flanders, says that he trusts a peace will be concluded between the Emperor and the French king shortly, and then he would see what the heretics of England would do. The Marquis of Gwast has lost many of his men. The Emperor is gone to Spain and left the countries behind him unprovided. I know of no news but what I hear from France. It is not a little heaviness to me that I cannot hear from your Lordship. I will see to the provision of wheat here, but the retinue must be paid, for when I tell them to make their provision, they answer, a hundred or two together, that they have not wherewith to do it, and more than their power is they cannot do, which doth pity me to hear. Calais, 28 Nov.

Draft, pp 2. *Endd.:* The copy of my lord Privy Seal's letter.

* John Warner, M.D., warden of All Souls.

1536.

28 Nov. **1190.** J. DE MORBECQUE to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. In reply to your complaint that some of my men act as spies and commit outrages within your pale, new *compaignons* come hither every day, and if I knew they did the things you write, I would punish them to your satisfaction. Tournehen Castle, 28 Nov. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

28 Nov. **1191.** ANNE DE ROUAUD (Madame de Bours) to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Two days ago I received from Abbeville a letter you wrote me, expressing your wish to obtain some "osteurs." I have been long promised some, and will do my best to get them for you. I have not been able to procure any glasses. They have not been busy at the glasshouse (*a la vererie*) for a long time. I was glad to hear my Lord and you are well. I beg to hear often from you by the bearer. He will give you a report of your daughter, whom he saw not long ago. She writes to you the news. I hope, if the weather be fine, we shall come and see you at Easter. Bours, 28 Nov.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

28 Nov. **1192.** JEHAN DES GARDINS, priest, to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I am very glad you have been pleased to send [me your son Geo. Basset to be instructed in French and Latin along with his brother James, who is making good progress. I hope he will prove as obedient and intelligent as his brother. 28 Nov.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

28 Nov. **1193.** JEHAN DES GARDINS, priest, to MASTER HYGHFELG, Man-at-arms at CALAIS.

R. O. Sends compliments to his wife and remembrances from his son John, who is in good health and getting on well with his learning, as the servants of my lord Deputy can inform him, who have brought the sire James Basset, much to my satisfaction. I thank you for your friendship, as without your aid my lord and lady would not have sent their children to me. 28 Nov.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

28 Nov. **1194.** BISHOP OF FAENZA to MONS. AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 307b. B. M. Has spoken again with the king of Scotland, being yesterday and today familiarly with these princes. "The good prince" said to me all the few good words that he knows in this language (Italian), but the abbot* who rules him has assured me fully of his master's good will towards the Pope, telling me of his pious conduct when the king of England tried to convert him to his opinions. He said the Pope must not think that there is a prince more obedient to him, and he would put his kingdom and his life at his service; that he wished his uncle to repent, but if he persevered in these abominable errors he will be at his Holiness's orders, and forget that he is his nephew. Thinks they speak with the best intentions, and that much can be founded on it. The King recommends cardinal Salviati and his house to the Pope.

Ital., pp. 3. *Modern copy.*
Headed: Al Sig. M. Anbr. Da Cambuoy, li 28 Novembre 1536.

* David Beton, abbot of Arbroath, afterwards cardinal archbishop of St. Andrews.

1536.

29 Nov. **1195.** The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Report made by Harry Osberne, of Gloucester, and John Yngby, constable of Maydynhyth, on St. Andrew's Eve last, and after to Sylvester Pecke, gent.

Went Northward with his father, as a soldier with Sir Chas. à Trowen. After being a space with the King's host, asked leave of his father to go among the Northern host to know the fashion of them. Was with them three or four days. They have meat and drink enough, many of them harness of deer skins. Their chief captain is a knight, but he does not know his name. Lord Stafford came to them with 1,000 men, and lady Rysse with 3,000. She brought half a cartload of plate, which they are coining among themselves. He has a groat of the same coin, which the constable has to show, "and yt ys a feye kyng Harry grote." The saying is among them that the lady Dowager is alive and not buried. At the duke of Norfolk's last coming, many of his men went over to the other side, and then my Lord was not content with them, "and then one of his men did start to him with a dagger and said if he would not return to them he should die for it." They have proclaimed to have a parliament among them.

P. 1.

[29 Nov.] **1196.** Norfolk and Fitzwilliam to Sir Peter Vavesour.

R. O. We have received a letter from Sir Anthony Browne, purporting that one Knight, servant to Sir Francis Bryan, should say that you desired his master to be a petitioner to the King to pardon Aske, who might do better service now than many greater men, and that Aske had said there were not mistrusted who were worse than he, and that he would gladly accept the King's pardon. We would be glad to see Aske's deeds as good as your opinion of him. If you are his friend, you may show him we would be glad to see him at this meeting give us occasion to be suitors for him. If he desires the King's mercy he must deserve it at this meeting, and come thither without hostage, relying upon our honors. If he will do so let him keep this letter for his safeguard, by which we promise he shall take no hurt. You may show him we marvel so great a company is at Pomfret, which has caused us to send men to keep the passages of the river Donne. If he intends to do good let him show it now, without mistrusting us or my lord Steward who will be at this meeting, *bonâ fide* and without fraud. Nottingham, Wednesday night. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

29 Nov. **1197.** Suffolk to Henry VIII.

R. O. Your Grace's letter, dated Richmond, 27th inst., I received the 28th at 10 at night, and perceive your Highness "would have [us] to practise with them of Marshland," and also for Hull. I have sent this gentleman, my friend Sir Francis Bryan, to your Highness with letters of credence. If I could have undertaken this journey he should not have gone, nor would he unless that I charged him upon his allegiance. I beg your Highness not to be angry with us, for I cannot be in quiet till your Grace "know my hearty mind." Newark, 29 Nov., 12 noon. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1536.

29 Nov. **1198.** HEN. HOLBECHE, prior of Worcester, to CROMWELL.

R. O. As Cromwell has had a small fee from him in times past as a remembrance of his duty, sends now a grant under convent seal of an annuity of 20 nobles from the manor of Aulstone, Warw. Worcester, 29 Nov.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1199. VIOLATION OF NEUTRALITY.

R. O. End of instruction to John Hutton to complain to the Regent [of the Low Countries] of the violation of the port of Hampton, by taking out of the same a French ship with brasil, and to demand restitution.

Modern copy, p. 1. *Endd.*

29 Nov. **1200.** [MARY QUEEN OF HUNGARY.]

Galba B. x. 71. B. M. "Memoire et instruction pour vous M. George Desplegchem, secretaire . . . . . et ordonnance de l'Empereur, monsieur et frere, de ce que aurez a faire de[vers] le Sieur de Beures, Admiral de la Mer, nostre cousin et es autres lieux . . en Zellande."

He is to give lord Beures the Queen's letters of credence and copies of Cromwell's letters, complaining of piracy committed in English ports by ships of the Low Countries, which is contrary to the alliance with England, and to the prohibitions issued here. In conjunction with Beures he shall make inquiries with a view to proceeding against the delinquents as violators of the peace; take possession of captured ships and goods, and imprison the culprits. Penult. Nov. 1536.

Fr., pp. 2, *copy.*

29 Nov. **1201.** THE MERCHANTS ADVENTURERS OF LONDON to LORD LISLE.

R. O. In behalf of a hoy belonging to Anthony Burnal or John van Creke, laden with cloth for the Low Countries, which had run aground within Lisle's jurisdiction. London, 29 Nov. 1536. *Signed:* Walter Mersche, governor. —Richard Gresham.—Edmond Kempe.—William Lok.

P. 1. *Add.*

29 Nov. **1202.** JEHAN DES GARDINS to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Apologises for not writing about the quinces (*pommes de quint*) and little earthen vessels. Has explained the cause to Peter le Cordier that he had not been able to get *pommes* in good condition, nor any such earthen vessels as lady Lisle desired in the town of St. Omer. Sends by the bearer some *pommes*, some of them being *bellins* and others preserved (*chucres*). St. Andrew's Eve.

Fr. Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

29 Nov. **1203.** BISHOP OF FAENZA to MONS. AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 309. B. M. A letter from the king of Scotland to the Pope will be enclosed in this. The King has sent to the king of Denmark to conclude a treaty, which will be of great importance against England. * * * * * *

Ital. Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* Al Signor Mons. Ambrogio Da Cambour li 29 Novembre 1536.

1536.

29 Nov. **1204.** Dr. Ortiz to the Empress.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 160, B. M.

Glory to our Lord, yesterday came news from England of the 10 Nov., that the rebels number 70,000 or 80,000, and are quite capable of defeating the King's troops—that on All Saints' Day three honored persons came from them to London, hostages being given for their security by the chief lords of the King's army, and next day had an interview with the duke of Norfolk and other captains on the King's side. Their demands were that the Pope and the King should be as they used to be, that the late Queen's marriage should be held good, and her daughter legitimate and heir of the kingdom, that the abbeys should not be dissolved, that recent statutes should be repealed, and that Parliaments be held as of old, without any servant or paid man of the King's. And before sending these three persons to the King they communicated their intention to those who were on the King's side, that it might be seen they did not desire bloodshed but the good of the kingdom. Many think the King will not grant these demands unless he is forced, but many believe he must or it will be his own ruin, as his adversaries are strong and his own men have little heart to fight. Certainly the Pope has offered them excellent opportunity of preserving the Faith and punishing the King if he do not amend, and exalting the Princess. Rome, 29 Nov. 1536.

Sp., modern copy, pp. 3.

30 Nov. **1205.** The Northern Rebellion.

R. O.

Commission given in consequence of certain insurrections in the North, not yet put down, to Thomas duke of Norfolk, Geo. earl of Shrewsbury, Thomas earl of Rutland, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, high admiral of England and treasurer of the Household, lord Wm. Howard, Francis lord Talbot, Sir John Russell, Sir Francis Brian and Sir Ant. Brown, to make answer in the King's name to certain articles lately presented by his subjects in the North, and to treat and conclude with John lord Scrope, John lord Latymer, John lord Lumley, and Thos. lord Darcy, upon any other articles, petitions, &c. to be presented by them. Westm., 30 Nov. anno 28 Hen. VIII.

Lat. Copy, p. 1. *Endd.:* . . . . commissioners at Doncaster.

R. O.

2. Another copy dated Richmond, 30 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.

Endd. by Darcy: "Copy of my lord of Norfolk's and others' authority by the King's commission."

30 Nov. **1206.** The Northern Rebellion.

R. O.

Safe conduct for John lord Scrope of Bolton, John lord Latimer, John lord Lumley, and Thomas lord Darcy, with 300 others, to come to Doncaster; there to treat with Thomas duke of Norfolk, George earl of Shrewsbury, Thomas earl of Rutland, Sir William Fitzwilliam, great admiral and treasurer of the Household, lord William Howard, Francis lord Talbot, Sir John Russell, Sir Fras. Brian, and Sir Ant. Brown, upon certain articles lately presented to the King by his subjects of the North parts. For 16 days after the delivery of these letters. Westm., 30 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. "Pexsall."

Latin. Copy, pp. 2. *Edge worn. Endd.:* " * * * and oders . . . . Duncastre [to] Pontfraet vii."

R. O.

2. Another copy.

Large paper, p. 1. *Mutilated. Subscribed:* Pexsall.

1536.

30 Nov. **1207.** SUFFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. This day arrived a servant of Sir William Mussegravis with a letter of credence, and Suffolk having debated with Sir Wm. Parr, who knows that country, sends him to the King to be examined before some man who knows those parts. Thinks the King should write to the earl of Cumberland, lord Clifford and lord Dacre of the North to unite, "all displeasures set apart," for the stay of Cumberland and Westmoreland to Stayneburghe; which so stayed, Kendal, Sedbarre, and Londesdale shall not dare to stir. The bearer can show what he has heard of the state of Tyndesdale and Riddysdale; and letters sent to the King by Norfolk, which letters were sent by Cumberland to Suffolk, show that Sir Reynold Carnebe can do much to stay these parts, who has been spoiled by the rebels and is fled. Thinks the King should write to him and the countries of Tyndesdale and Riddesdale to stay these parts, and it would help to keep all Northumberland and the Bishopric in stay. An espial lately sent to Newcastle reports that that town "and chiefly the mayor himself" have served the King well and will resist the rebels: the King should write them a letter of thanks. If the meeting at Doncaster do not take effect according to the King's pleasure, the King may perceive the advantage of Norfolk's device, the writer's, and others', sent by Sir Francis Bryan in their letters from Newark, for "there lakketh nothing there but a head." Thinks the King's letters to Newcastle, Carlisle, Carnebie, Tyndesdale, and Riddesdale should be sent by land to him, to forward by water to the captain of Berwick for delivery, for they cannot go by land. Lincoln, 30 Nov. 8 p.m. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

30 Nov. **1208.** DUKE OF NORFOLK AND OTHERS to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Since writing, the enclosed came from my lord of Cumberland. The poor Earl though sore handled by the rebels shows his true heart. His letter will show in what state the King's affairs are. Ask the King's pleasure. Nottingham, 2 p.m., Thursday, 30 Nov. *Signed:* T. Norffolk—Thomas Rutland—W. Fytzwyll[a]m.—W. Howard—Fraunces Talbott—Roger Radclyff.

P. 1. *Endd.*

30 Nov. **1209.** DARCY to SHREWSBURY.

R. O. I have received your letter d[ated] at Hardwick, the 28th inst. The stay of my lord of Derby's assemblies stopped great businesses intended by his neighbours. I find my lord of Norfolk, you, and my lord Admiral, have been certified of great assemblies made at Pomfret at my repairing thither, and that you intend nothing but that next meeting shall be *bonâ fide.* I know of [no] assembly except what was appointed at York by the captain, lords, and commons at their last being there, "which is of every country East, West, and North, certain lords spiritual and temporal, gentlemen with three or four of the heads of the commons of every quarter." What number these will be I cannot tell; but, at the coming of the herald with the King's safe conduct, who is expected at Pomfret on Sunday next at least, your Lordship shall know the truth by him. I know of no dishonor meant but the meeting to be *bonâ fide,* else I would inform you. There have been many messages sent and reports made to the captain of musters to be made at Newark, Nottingham, Tekyll, and elsewhere to break the assurances promised by the lords, which neither I nor any other gentleman believes. We will do our best that the meeting be sorted as your Lordship wrote. I wait the

1536.

captain's answer to my lord of Norfolk's letters accordingly. The m[eeting] at Pomfret is much to make and declare the first five general articles of the petitions in specialties against the meeting next at or nigh Doncaster." Templehirst, 30 Nov.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "My lord Steward is letter and my L. Darcy answer, the last day of November A° 1536."

R. O. 2. Corrected draft of the preceding in Darcy's hand.

Pp. 2. *Mutilated.*

30 Nov. **1210.** Darcy to Sir Brian Hastings.

R. O. Cousin, I received your letter this day; perceive my lord of Norfolk and lord Admiral have commanded you to keep Doncaster with 600 men against their coming, and promise to do no displeasure on this side the Don contrary to the order taken by the assembly at York. The assembly at Pontfrett will do the said lords no displeasure contrary to the appointment for the meeting at Doncaster, but all shall be "bonâ fide." I will give warning of any attempt to the contrary, as I have written to my lord Steward. I will show your letter so that like order may be taken on this side the Don. Commend me to my good son Sir Anthony Brown. Templehirst, 30 Nov.

Corrected draft, p. 1. *Subscribed by Darcy:* Copy of my answer to Sir Brian Hastyngs' letter. *Endd:* 1536.

R. O. 2. Another copy. *Copy.*

P. 1. *Mutilated.*

30 Nov. **1211.** Sir T. Tempest to Robert Aske.

R. O. A cold, caught through being plunged in water in coming from York, has raised upon him his "old diseases of colic, stone, and strangurion," so that he cannot come to the meeting at Doncaster appointed for Tuesday next. Is very sorry, considering the urgency of the causes to be treated there, and also because he was "of old much acquainted with my lord of Norfolk." This excuse is unfeigned, as he is a Christian man. St. Andrew's Day.

P.S.—"Sir, in the great cause of the country I have written my poor conceit to my cousin Robert Bowes," who will show it you.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd. Incip.:* "Master Captain."

30 Nov. **1212.** Sir Piers Dutton to Cromwell.

R. O. I lately received the King's letters to me and Sir Will. Brereton, deputy chamberlain in these parts, touching the traitorous demeanor of the late abbot and canons of Norton when the commissioners were there after the suppression (copy enclosed). Appointed a short day for the execution of the same, but received letters before that day from the earl of Derby, rehearsing the effect of a letter from the earl of Shrewsbury, the King's lieutenant, and the earls of Rutland and Huntingdon, that Norfolk and they had stayed the commons in Yorkshire, and charging Derby to dismiss his company. Copy enclosed. Respited the execution of the King's commandment accordingly till his pleasure known, and drew up a certificate of the fact which Dutton signed, keeping the offenders in Chester Castle. But Brereton has since refused to certify, and Dutton cannot execute the King's command alone, as it was directed to both. Dutton, 30 Nov. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

1212. Sir Piers Dutton to Cromwell—*cont.*

R. O. 2. Henry VIII. to Dutton and Brereton.

The letter above referred to, ordering them to inquire into the conduct of the abbot and canons, and if they found it such as they had reported to Sir Thomas Audeley, to hang them as traitors. Windsor, 20 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII.

Copy, p. 1. *Endd.*

R. O. 3. E. earl of Derby to Sir Piers Dutton.

Has received a letter from the earls of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon by Berwick herald, of which he quotes the words, the effect being that the rebels had dispersed, that Norfolk had departed to the King, and that he should dismiss the forces with which he was going to meet Darcy at Whalley Abbey on Monday. This letter was dated Doncaster, 28 Oct. Desires Dutton, therefore to dismiss his company. Preston, 30 Oct.

Copy, p. 1. *Endd.*

30 Nov. **1213.** Jehan des Gardins, priest, to Lady Lisle.

R. O. Your two sons desire to be recommended to you. Yoûr servant Jacques and I have bought eight ells of black damask at 16 *scoitres* the ell and five qrs. of velvet at 6*s.* the ell, but I have not been able to get fringes for your son George's cap nor cloth for a winter gown of the same colour as your son James's. Your servant, therefore, wishes to know if you will send the cloth from Calais, where you will get it cheaper, and also when you want him to return. 30 Nov.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

1214. Sir William Poulet to Cromwell.

R. O. I moved you for your favor to my lord prior of St. Swithun's for the sale of certain old plate, whereof he has made a bill, sent herewith. Strike out what you will not have sold and leave him the rest. "Which is done for the King's money to be paid this next term." Let this bringer know your pleasure. Richmond, Thursday morning.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1215. Against Rebellion.

R. O. An exhortation to loyalty addressed to some assembly in answer to a treatise put out by a certain "fond religious father," who had professed to receive a revelation from an angel, tending to stir up the people to disobedience and rebellion. Points out that kingly authority is founded in nature and confirmed by the Gospel. Combats the suggestion that the preaching of bishops and pastors, or their decrees when assembled in a general council can absolve subjects from their allegiance, and advises the people not to murmur though the King take money of them.

Corrected draft, pp. 49. *Mutilated. The beginning illegible from damp. Ends:* through Christ Jesus our Saviour, the autor of unity and peace, unto whom be all honor and glory with the Father, &c., &c., Amen.

1216. Preaching the King's Title.

R. O. Answer of John Stokes the younger to certain articles against him, presented to the lord Privy Seal by the lord visitor of the diocese of Norwich, excusing himself for his "long absence." He had "resorted

1536.

whom" [home] for the dean's* bill, "sent to me before he heard my judgement, and bycause the house was ruffelyd before my commyng whome, yt was the lenger or I cowld fynde it." Asserts that "the first time when your Lordship sent for me by the bishop of Dublin, two days before, I preached our Prince's most just title by Scripture in Latin to the congregation of all the priests in Norfolk or Suffolk, 15 days before the abrogation of the usurped power of the bishop of Rome by Act of Parliament, of mine own mere motion, the which sermon in Latin I showed your Lordship." And being afterwards commanded by the King and Cromwell to preach the King's title at Norwich in English he complied, and is ready to show the letter and sermon in evidence. Was also desired by the bishop of Norwich to continue preaching on Sundays and principal feasts as directed in the bill. In answer, therefore, to the visitor's first charge of preaching against his inhibition, he replies that he "did smally esteem the visitor's inhibition, proceeding by none ordinary power committed unto him of the King's grace," "and if preaching of God's word indifferently with my Prince's title largely with his Grace's ordinances in matters of our religion be ageyn the dean of Stoke, then I preached ageyn the dean, for I inveyed non other matters ageynst him, but commended him by name, preaching the Sunday before me. Also, my Lord, these matters be not seditious without the said visitor be of Tartullus' opinion, who accused holy Paul of sedition, shewing Christ's death and His resurrection. And for the more credence of this my poore answer, I have brought sufficient witness to your Lordship, and that I entreated no other matters. Upon these premises I was arrested at Norwich openly as a high offender, to the great detriment of my name and living, the Friday after Midsummer Day, and so continued a prisoner till I came before your Lordship the Sunday before All Hallows' Day, to my utter undoing unless your Lordship, graciously moved with pity, do look upon me with some charitable help and comfort."

Large paper, p. 1 Four articles brought against him by the visitor are noted in the margin.

1217. Grants in November 1536.

Nov.

Grants.

1. Thomas Hennage, gentleman of the Privy Chamber, and Katherine his wife. Grant, in tail male, on surrender of patent 18 Feb. 26 Hen. VIII. (*See* Vol. VIII., No. 291 (38)), of the rents and farms of the lands and tenements of the tenants-at-will in Salteflytby and the manor of Stewton, Linc., with the tenements called Esthowse and Westhowse and enclosures adjoining, and 5 acres of meadow called Hollands in Stewton, leased to Sir Wm. Skypwith as recited in previous patent; with contingent remainder to John Hennage brother of the said Thomas.

Also grant of the manor or lordship of Barton on Humbre, Linc., and messuages, &c. belonging; with free warren, waifs and strays, &c., in the King's hands by attainder of Hen. Norres.

Also reversion of the ferry and passage from Barton on Humbre to the vill of Hasshyll, commonly called "Hasyll fery" *alias* "Barton fery" which were granted to Anth. Cotton, steward of the Chamber by pat. 24 Aug. 9 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 2 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 1, *ms.* 5 and 6.

2. Stephen Mabyll, a native of the dominions of the king of the French. Denization. Westm., 2 Nov. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

3. Geo. Windeham, clk. Presentation to the parish church of Stoke Neylond, Norwich dioc., *vice* Wm. Hedge, deceased [in the King's gift by the suppression of Prytelwell priory†]. Windsor Castle, 7 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* at Windsor same day.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 16. (?) Westm.

4. Th. Legh, LL.D., Ralph Sadler, and Wm. Legh. Next presentment to the office of warden, &c. of the collegiate church of the royal chapel of St. Buriana the Virgin, Cornwall. Windsor Castle, 23 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 8 Nov.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 7.

* Mentioned later as the dean of Stoke. Matthew Parker was at this time dean of the College of Stoke by Clare in Suffolk, having been appointed in 1535. *See* Vol. IX., page 213 note.

† This clause does not appear in the entry on the patent roll.

1536.

Nov.

GRANTS.

1217. GRANTS in NOVEMBER 1536—*cont.*

5. Wm. Russell, jun., of Hinton-on-le-Grene, Glouc., husbandman. Pardon for the homicide and murder of Rob. Item of Hynton, husbandman. Greenwich, 20 July 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 8 Nov.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 2.

6. Henry marquis of Exeter and Gertrude his wife. Grant in tail of the said marquis (on surrender of pat. 28 Oct. 11 Hen. VIII., granting the said Henry and Gertrude an annuity of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*), of the site, &c. of the dissolved priory of Brymmer; the manors of Bulborn Haywode, Roksted, Langley, Hants.; Wilton, Corton with Osterum or Ostern St. George's, Wilts.; Candfford and Pympern, Dors.; Portbury, Soms.; and Northcote, Devon; with all lands, &c. in those places and in Bernes, South Charfford, Herdell, Crechurche, Fordonbrigge, Gorby, and Isby, Hants.; Ecclesburn and Gyrardston, Wilts.; the rectories and chapels of Brymmer, Rokburn, Whittisbury, and Bardyng, Hants.; and all other manors, &c. in said cos. and elsewhere in England belonging to the said late priory; with as much fuel as the grantees shall require at Brymmer out of the New Forest, Hants, and other rights enjoyed by William Fynche the late prior. Annual rent 16*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.* *Del.* Westm., 9 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 8.

7. Urian Brereton, groom of the Privy Chamber, and Ranulph Wodall. Grant in survivorship of the office of serjeant of the peace in the lordships of Bromefelde and Yale, marches of Wales, with fees of 4*l.* a year. Windsor Castle, 3 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 10 Nov.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 4.

8. Nich. Sandford, a sewer of the Chamber, and Edw. Brokett. Next presentation to the parish church of Churche Langton, Leic. Windsor Castle, 2 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Linc. dioc. Westm., 12 Nov.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 7.

9. Ric. Staverton. Reversion of the offices of —— and keeper (*officia et custod'* apparently a word being left out) of Cramborne *alias* one of the foresters of Wyndesore Forest, and a house called "le New loge," with an enclosure thereto adjoining in the said forest in the bailiwick of Batusbayly; the office of keeper of the said bailiwick, and the custody of the new tower or lodge called "le Towre in the Heth," with the enclosure or grove of Swynley, and the office of riding forester in the said forest, on the death of Sir Ric. Weston, who now holds the premises; with certain daily fees in each of the said offices, and herbage and pannage, &c. in Crambourne and the said park. Westm., 12 Nov. —*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 18.

10. Edw. Clyfforde. Licence to export 300 unbarbed, unrowed, and unshorn woollen clothes, notwithstanding the Act 9 Nov. 3 Hen. VII. *Del.* Westm., 13 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B.—*Fr.*, *m.* 1.

11. Geo. Wyndam, clk. Licence in consideration of his services to Thomas duke of Norfolk, to receive and hold any cure or incompatible benefice, provided it be not a pontifical dignity, along with those he now enjoys. Windsor Castle, 13 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. No date of delivery.—P.S. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 1, *m.* 25.

12. Hen. Andrews, of London, yeoman, late servant of Sir John Daunce. Pardon for the murder, 7 March 28 Hen. VIII., of Geoffrey Jones, of the King's household, yeoman, *alias* late servant of Hen. Parker, page of the King's chamber, in Towre Strete, in the parish of St. Dunstan in the East, Tower Ward, London, of which the said Henry stands indicted. *Del.* Westm., 13 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 24.

13. Cistercian Abbey of St. Mary, Byndon, Dors., Salisbury dioc. Licence to continue unsuppressed, and that John Norman be abbot. Windsor Castle, 2 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 16 Nov.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *ms.* 32, 33.

14. Premonstratensian Abbey of St. Mary Magdalen de Heppa, *alias* Shapp, Westmor. Similar licence; Ric. Baggot, *alias* Evenhood, to be abbot. *Del.* Westm., 16 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 23.

15. Hen. Huttofte. Grant of the offices of keeper of the house and park of the manor of Wade, Hants., and bailiff of the same manor; with 6*d.* a day. Westm., 16 Nov.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 32.

16. *Commission of the Peace.*

Rutland: Sir Th. Audeley, chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, Thomas earl of Rutland, Sir Wm. Fitz-William lord Admiral of England, J. bishop of Lincoln, Sir John Zouche lord Zouche, Sir Anth. FitzHerbert, Sir Walt. Luke, Sir Everard Digby, Edw. Mountague, serjeant-at-law, Edw. Warner, Th. Brudenell, Hen. Digby. 17 Nov.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII.*, *p.* 5, *m.* 6.

17. Sir Ric. Riche, chancellor of the court of Augmentation. Wardship and marriage of Francis Barley, s. and h. of Rob. Barley, deceased. *Del.* Westm., 20 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Countersigned:* William Poulet. *Pat.*, *p.* 2, *m.* 28.

18. Nich. Hardy, servant to the French king. Licence to depart the realm with servants, three horses, &c. Windsor, [*blank*] Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 20 Nov. —S.B.

19. Safe conduct for John lord Scrope of Bolton, John lord Latymer, John lord Lumley and Thos. lord Darcy, with 300 persons in their suite, and all necessary

1536.
Nov.
GRANTS.

articles to and from Doncaster, to treat with Thos. duke of Norfolk, and Sir Will. Fitzwilliam, treasurer of the household and admiral of England, touching certain articles proposed by persons in the North parts, and to receive the King's answer thereto from the said councillors.—Dated in the margin below. T. Westm., 21 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. —S.B.

20. *Oxon.:* Commission of the Peace: —Sir Th. Audeley chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, lord admiral of England, Sir Th. Inglefeld, Sir John Porte, Sir John Daunce, Sir Wm. Barentyne, Sir Walt. Stoner, Sir Edw. Chamberleyn, Sir Wm. Harecourte, Sir John Clerke, Sir Rob. Le, Sir Anth. Hungerford, Th. Elyot. Sir John Broune, Wm. Fermour, John Wyllyams, Th. Nevell, Th. Carter, John More, Wm. Raynesford, John Denton, Anth. Cope, Th. Brigges, Th. Wayneman, Anth. Bustard, Chr. Ayssheton, John Pollarde. 22 Nov. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII.*, *p.* 5, *m.* 5 *d.*

21. Nic. Hethe, archdeacon of Stafford in Lichfield Cathedral, the King's chaplain. Licence to absent himself from all his benefices. Windsor Castle, 16 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 23 Nov.—P.S. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII.*, *p.* 1, *m.* 7. Enrolled 24 Nov.

22. Th. Bedell, archdeacon of Cornwall, John Tregunwell and Wm. Peter, masters of Chancery. Commission to receive all bulls, briefs, and faculties from the bishop of Rome, brought to them according to the provisions of the Act 28 Hen. VIII. (cap. 16.) for the purpose of being put in writing to pass the Great Seal; to examine such writings with the originals, to see whether the effects of the same be under the compass of such cases as the archbishop of Canterbury may dispense with by law; and to cause such effects as they shall think fit to pass the Great Seal to be written, &c. Chertsey monastery, 9 Aug. 28 Henry VIII. *Del.* Westm., 25 Nov.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 8.

23. Sheriff Roll.

Cumb.: *SirTh. Curwen, Sir John Lamplewe, John Lee.

Northumb.: Henry earl of Northumberland.

York.: Sir Hen. Savyle, *Sir Brian Hastyngs, Sir Ralph Ellercar, jun.

Notts. and Derb.: Sir John Byron, *Sir Godfrey Fuljambe, Sir Th. Cokeyn.

Linc.: *Sir Wm. Tyrwyt, Vincent Grantham, —— (*blank*) Dyghton.

Warw. and Leic.: *SirWalt. Smyth, John Grevyle, Sim. Mountford.

Salop.: Sir Ric. Maynwaryng, *John Corbet of Lee, Th. Newport.

Staff.: *Sir John Dudley, Sir Wm. Basset, Geo. Gresley.

Heref.: *John Scudamore, John Blount of Grendon, Th. Bodenham.

Worc.: Walt. Walssh.

Glouc.: *Sir John Seyntlowe, Sir Walt. Denys, Sir Edm. Tame.

Oxon. and Berks.: Sir Wm. Barantyne, Sir Wm. Essex, *Sir Anth. Hungerford.

North.: *Sir Wm. Newenham, Sir Rob. Kyrkham, John Hasilwood.

Camb. and Hunts.: Sir Giles Alyngton, Th. Megges, *Ric. Cromwell.

Beds. and Bucks.: Sir Wm. Wyndesor, Sir Rob. Dormer. *Th. Longvyle.

Norf. and Suff.: John Spryng, *Sir Wm. Drury, Sir John Tyndale.

Essex and Herts.: John Tyrrell, Sir John Raynsford, *Sir Hen. Parkar.

Kent: *Th. Wyatt, Anth. Sandes, Sir Wm. Hawght.

Surr. and Suss.: Sir Wm. Pelham, John Sakvyle, *Sir Ric. Page.

Hants.: Sir Th. Lysle, *Sir Wm. Barkley, Ric. Andrewes.

Wilts.: *Sir Hen. Long, Sir John Brugges, Edw. Mountpeson.

Soms. and Dors.: *Sir Hugh Pawlet, Sir John Horcey, Sir Edw. Willoughby.

Devon: *Sir Geo. Carew, Sir Ph. Champernon, Sir Th. Speke.

Cornw.: *Sir John Chamond, John Arundell son of Sir John Arundell, Th. Seyntabyn.

Rutland: Th. Brudenell, *Th. Sherard, And. Newelme.

Westmor.: Henry earl of Cumberland.

Cheshire: *Sir Piers Dutton, Wm. Damport, Sir Wm. Stanley.

Del. Westm., 27 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

*** *Those names marked with an asterisk were chosen by the King.*

24. John Denton, livery of lands as son and heir of Th. Denton, deceased. Westm., 24 Jan. 26 Hen. VIII. *Del.*, 27 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 33, *m.* 30.

25. Th. Cotton, livery of lands as s. and h. of Th. Cotton, viz., of the possessions of his said father or any other ancestor, which came or should come to the King's hands on the death of the said Thomas the father, or on the death of Eleanor late his wife, or on the death of Joan late his wife, &c. Richmond, 17 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 27 Nov.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 26.

26. Cistercian priory of St. Mary, Hevenynges, Linc. Linc. dioc. To continue unsuppressed; Joan Sandford to be prioress. *Del.* Westm., 27 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B.—*Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 14.

27. Denizations. John Laurence, a born subject of the Emperor. Westm., 27 Nov.

John Albertson, a born subject of the Emperor. Westm., 27 Nov.

Pat. 28 *Hen. VIII.*, *p.* 5, *m.* 13.

1536.

Dec. **1218.** The Monks of Salley.

R. O. Letter beginning:—"In our right hearty wise we commend us unto you as special brethren of this our Pilgrimage of Grace for the common wealth." Desire them to see that the monks of Salley, whom they have restored to their house, live there as becomes their religion. Have written to the abbot. Credence for bearer, who can give news and shew how my lord of Cumberland doth sore intreat divers persons of late taken by him. "At your beadhouse of the blessed monastery of Our Lady of Salley, the — (*blank*) day of December."

Draft, pp. 3.

1 Dec. **1219.** Margaret Countess of Salisbury.

Lansdowne MS. 203 f. 197. B. M. Deed by which she grants to Edw. Montagu, serjeant-at-law, the office of steward of her manor of Eston, near Stanford, Northt., 1 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.

Modern copy, p. 1, *with rough facsimile* of the Countess's signature.

1 Dec. **1220.** John Gostwyk to Cromwell.

R. O. You wish to know what money remains in the Mint, in Rob. Lord's hands and in mine. Mr. Vaughan, who will attend you tomorrow, will report what is in the Mint. I enclose a bill of plate remaining in the Jewel house, in the custody of Draper and Halely, amounting to 2,159*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Rob. Lord has in hand 3,870*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, received out of the Mint and of the First Fruits, and I have 440*l.* 10*s.* Total, 6,470*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.* I have paid some of the greedy persons today, and mean to pay the rest tomorrow. viz., Daunsy the alderman, Raaf Symondes, Champneys, and other:—Marshall has been all this time at the bishop of Canterbury's house here at Lambeth, and is now conveyed to Kent, and remains in the Bishop's own house. The King should send letters to the Bishop to send him up, and the people will be satisfied. There is 8*l.* owing for plate received of the Treasurer of the Augmentations, which cannot be converted into money. London, Friday night. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

ii. Two bills relating to the above, both dated 1 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.

1 Dec. **1221.** Duke of Suffolk and Sir Wm. Par to Henry VIII.

R. O. The bearer has just arrived from the earl of Northumberland with the enclosed ring as a token. The Earl is kept so that he cannot write. Does not put much faith in his message, but if the King thinks it requisite to put anything in practice, will attempt it. Lincoln, 1 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1 Dec. **1222.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I informed you, by Will. Fyssher, of all things requisite till then. Mr. Wyndsor is here, and will make over your money with all celerity. He sent for Hide, but he has not yet come, or any one for him. As to Fristock, the man I sent into Devonshire has not yet returned, and till he comes I can do no good. I hope the Chancellor will show himself your true friend. Mr. Basset is merry, and wants money. Holt threatens to arrest me for the sum your Ladyship owes him. The torches and quaryers shall be sent with the first, and the ling if Mr. Wydsor will give me money. I think

1536.

money was never so scant since this King reigned. Mr. Skutt complains that you do not keep promise with him. London, 1 Dec.

The world is not here thoroughly settled. I wonder my Lord and you do not write your minds about the parcels of Fristock.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

1223. [Lords in Pomfret to Norfolk and Shrewsbury, &c.]

R. O. "Right honourable and our very good lords," where you were informed that here about Pomfret were assembled a great multitude of people, this herald can inform you we do not yet number a hundred. In this meeting we meant no such deceit as you wrote of; and no danger shall ensue to your Lordships, but you shall have lawful warning, according to our promise nigh Doncaster. After you have on Sunday sent the safe-conduct you shall be ascertained of the manner, place, and number on [M]onday next, when the nobles, [lords] and worshipful men of our parts will be here to consou[lt] thereupon.

Draft, p. 1. *Mutilated.*

2 Dec. **1224.** Henry VIII. to Suffolk.

R. O. Has received his sundry letters, especially those addressed from Newark by Sir Francis Bryan, and heard the credence committed to Sir Francis. Thanks him profusely for his zeal, &c. It appears, by his letters, written conjointly with Norfolk and others from Newark, that he knows the state of affairs. Desires him, in case of a new commotion, to perform the "enterprise of Hull," and meanwhile to fortify suitable places, sound the inclinations of the gentlemen, and use all dexterity to induce them of Marshland to come in. Money shall be sent with all diligence. "We send [also] unto you a general" ——

Draft, in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 7. *Endd.:* To my lord of Suffolk, 2 Dec.

R. O. 2. Proclamation of the King's pardon to the inhabitants of Lincolnshire for their late rebellion; seeing that their offences proceeded from ignorance and the spreading by seditious persons "of sundry false tales never minded nor intended by his Highness or any of his Council," and also in consideration of their submission. All of them shall be at liberty to obtain separate pardons out of Chancery without paying anything for the Great Seal. Exceptions made as regards —— (*blank*) Kendalle, vicar of Lowthe, Rob. Leche, of Horncastle, "and such other persons that were the first beginners, procurers, and ringleaders of the said rebellion, which be now taken," and remain in ward of Charles duke of Suffolk, President of the Council and Lieutenant-General in those parts, be excepted out of this pardon. Richmond, 2 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.

Pp. 3.

2 Dec. **1225.** Henry VIII. to Shrewsbury.

R. O. By our common letters to you and others of our Council there, we
St. P. I. 519. have signified our pleasure for the conclusion to be taken at the meeting with the rebels. In these letters, which we desire you to keep to yourself, we require you to give implicit credence to the bearer, Sir John Russell. And if at the meeting you do not agree with the rebels, you shall set forth such articles as hereafter declared. It appears by certain letters from Darcy and Aske to you, and from you to us, that Darcy has been of better sort than reported, and would be glad to come in. If he do, we intend to show

1536.

1225. HENRY VIII. to SHREWSBURY—*cont.*

him mercy, and have delivered secretly to the bearer his pardon. And if he can persuade Aske to do the like, we send his pardon also. You and Russell alone shall practise with them to receive the same without making the rest of the Council privy to it, and assure them that on their conforming themselves to serve us, we shall be good lord to them. You shall also practise with as many others as you think meet to the same effect, directly or through Darcy and Aske, promising upon your honor to obtain their pardons, and for their further assurance we have made Darcy's pardon general to all that will come in with him. The dates which are left blank you have power to fill up, but you must do so in such sort that there appear no diversity of hands.

Corrected draft, in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 5. *Endd.:* To my lord Steward, 2do Decembris.

2 Dec. **1226.** HENRY VIII. to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O. St. P. I. 518.

On receipt of your last letters, written in a far more desperate sort than we looked for, or than we yet think reasonable by the report of your spies, we have called to remembrance the whole progress of this matter and of your advertisements; which we find so contrary the one to the other that we cannot but recapitulate the same, to show that you have not been so circumspect as you ought to have been. First you desired, when writing from Cambridge, that Shrewsbury should not pass the Trent till you joined him, taking upon you such knowledge of the country and the rivers as though you had been able to stay the passage of the rebels and thereby defeat them. Then from Newark you lamented that the earl had advanced to Doncaster, saying it might have been the cause of ill success. Yet we see now that unless he had so done a great country had been clearly overrun, and a great number of our subjects spoiled, who are now ready to serve us against the rebels. Then from Newark you wrote desperately, and yet in the end said you would esteem no promise you should make to the rebels nor think your honor touched in the breach of it. And how soon you fell to a point with them, and dissolved our army without any exploit, leaving them in their force, percase nothing to our honor, how much you encouraged them when you came to our presence, we doubt not you have in good remembrance. And now you that made us believe that if our cousin of Shrewsbury had not passed the Trent you would have stayed the rebels to their confusion, write plainly in your last "that if we shall trust either to treat or do we shall be deceived, adding besides the report of 60 gentlemen declaring other parties not to be trusted unto." We have now declared to you our whole stomach, as to him that we love and trust, which if you take as it is meant we doubt not but you will thank us, and by your deeds cause us eftsoons to thank you.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 6. *Endd. on two fly leaves:* To my lord of Norfolk, 2do Decembris.

[2 Dec.] **1227.** HENRY VIII. to NORFOLK, FITZWILLIAM, and Others.

R. O. St. P. I. 511.

We have received your sundry letters and credence by Sir John Russell. We wonder you all write in such desperate sort as though the world would be turned upside down if we do not agree to the petitions of the rebels, especially for a free general pardon and a parliament; although you have not yet spoken with them, nor have any grounds for your opinions except such general bruits as you hear from spies. We think you might have considered that words spoken by light and seditious persons take not

1536.

even by and by that effect that they would desire; but even if the rebels be as cankeredly disposed and in as good areadiness as you write, we marvel that neither you, our cousin of Shrewsbury, have been so diligent in viewing and fortifying the fords of the Don as we desired in former letters, nor that you, our cousin of Norfolk and our Admiral, have devised upon the same since your arrival, knowing that we had the doing thereof so much to heart, and writing from Sir Robert à Lee's house that as the time of meeting was protracted you would see to it. We marvel still more that if you have certain knowledge that the rebels have levied such forces, neither you, Shrewsbury, nor any of our Council there have raised other forces to withstand, or at least to stay them, seeing that we long ago gave special commands to that effect. For if by your negligence the rebels should march forward and cross the Don, we should think ourselves ill served. We are assured, however, that you will repair this error, as by your letters it appears that Tuesday next is the day of meeting, and that the rebels will probably be very stiff on those two points of free pardon and the parliament. Considering how our honor would be touched if we were constrained to grant their desires or allow you to common with them before they had disbanded their forces or at least allowed you to levy such forces as shall countervail them, you are to proceed as follows. First, you shall write to them that we, understanding they have made a new assembly, said to number 20,000 men, cannot a little marvel at their ingratitude when we have sent down the noblest men of our realm out of arms to common with them, and that they should endeavour to gain their ends by violence instead of by humility; that we have therefore given you strict commandment that unless they make their forces withdraw and meet you unarmed in peaceable sort (in which case, as our heralds shall view the country on their side for surety of your persons, their messengers may view it on this side for their security) you should not proceed to the meeting till you have levied like forces for your parts as they have done for theirs. If the captains of the rebels on this agree to dissolve their forces you shall keep the day appointed or such other day as may be agreed between you; and at your meeting you shall first engrieve their attemptates since the appointment taken at Doncaster, complaining of their new assembly, the taking of Ralph Evers and Edward Waters, with our ship, munitions and money, and the sending of Robert Bowes to take our cousin of Cumberland, and the other innovations mentioned in former instructions to you, our cousin of Norfolk, and our Admiral at your departure from us. You shall then move them by all good means to redubbe all their attemptates, declaring to them that of our inestimable clemency we have made answer to their petitions and granted their suit for pardon in a way that should ensure their gratitude and loyalty, which pardon you shall induce them humbly to desire and receive according to former instructions. If they nevertheless refuse it unless it be general and without exception, demanding a parliament or any other articles, you shall say your commission does not extend so far, but to avoid extremity from this their folly if they will frankly signify what they have resolved upon, you will venture to take an abstinence and back their suits if they be such as subjects can offer to their prince. If on this they say that they only desire the said free pardon and parliament, you shall promise as above to be suitors with them, if they will set their hands to the articles thereof, engaging not to molest us with other particular or public matters. And having concluded this you shall take an abstinence for six or seven days as if to send hither to us, and at the end of that time, declare you have by great suit obtained their petitions, and present them the general pardon which we now send by Sir John Russell, who is commanded not to deliver it until such time as they shall determine to receive the same in the manner prescribed, having first advised them humbly to apply for it, withdrawing all their violent demeanours. In like

1536.

1227. HENRY VIII. to NORFOLK, FITZWILLIAM, and Others—*cont.*

manner you shall grant them a parliament to begin the last [of September next]* at such place as we shall appoint. If they insist on any other articles to these two, of which one is not comprised in their articles, but named only for surety of their pardon, as we desire time to weigh them, and put ourself in further preparation, you shall then declare that we shall require to call the nobles together for their advice thereupon; and you shall take an abstinence for 20 days or longer, during which you shall inform us of their petitions with your advice thereupon, and we can send you an answer. You must, however, with all dexterity induce them to consider the infinite mischiefs that may ensue of the extremity of this matter, and advise them to make suit for such things as can be obtained consistently with the prince's honor. If they insist upon other articles and you take the said 20 days' respite, you shall in the most secret manner write to the earl of Derby suddenly to put himself with all the forces of Cheshire and Lancashire in arms, and likewise to Suffolk to make ready the force of Lincolnshire, and you, our cousins of Norfolk, Shrewsbury, and others there shall levy all the forces in those parts, taking order to keep the passages of Don, which you shall "travail to cleanse and fortify" so that the rebels may be stayed till our advance. You shall also give credence to this bearer, Sir John Russell, who is to keep the pardon in his hands and not deliver it, otherwise than we have by mouth declared to him. And where you have now awaiting on you the bands of Sir John Russell, [Sir Francis Brian],† Sir Anthony Browne [and Richard Cromwell]‡ you shall cause their wages to be paid from the third day of this month during their abode with you. We also send you a joint commission of lieutenancy to you, our cousins of Norfolk and Shrewsbury, and another commission for you and the rest of the Council there to common and conclude.

P.S.—We have received your sundry letters, the one written at Newark, the other at Nottingham. As to your device mentioned in the former for the taking of a new day if you do not agree with the rebels, and preparing 500 or 600 horse and 200 or 300 foot; we do not mislike the taking of a further day, which agrees with our letters and credence now sent by Sir John Russell. Concerning the horses and men to be shipped in Norfolk, we neither approve nor disapprove it, for the success thereof may be good, although we trust it shall not come to such extremity. But we wish to know where you think meet to have those horses levied, and we shall advertise you of our further mind. As to the suggestion in your letters from Nottingham that we should send you some degrees that they should be stayed till we might again put our forces in order: supposing it should be meet for that purpose, and seeing you have no man there that can enter the number of days to be inserted in the safe conduct, but that it should appear to be done by two hands "which might administer cause of argument to send unto you sundry safe conducts for sundry times," you will perceive by these our letters as to the degrees that we have therein waded as far as we possibly can with our honor. We have sent you one safe conduct, and shall send two more with all diligence, the one for 16 days, the others for 20 and for 40 days, that you may put forth such and as many as you think fit. Finally, as you wrote from Nottingham that the Don is much fallen and the rebels very mad and furious, we doubt not that having now the means to stay them, you will use such diligence for the fortification of the fords that, whatever the end of the meeting may be, you will provide both for our honor and your own sureties. Albeit it is much to our marvel to receive so many desperate letters from you. We might think that either things are

* Cancelled.

† This name interlined and afterwards cancelled.

‡ This name cancelled.

1536.

only regarded from one side, or else that you are so perplexed with the bruits of one part that you omit to write the good of the other; yet we could be as well content to bestow some time in the reading of an honest remedy as of so many extreme and desperate mischiefs. If any man raise objection upon any quiddity touching the free pardon, you shall upon your honors promise that it shall be maintained valid both generally and severally to all, and that they shall at all times have it again in as vailable sort out of the Chancery as any of them can devise.

Corrected draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 28.

2 Dec. **1228.** The Privy Council to the Duke [of Norfolk].

Harl. 6,989, f. 60. B. M.

Send copy of a letter from Suffolk to the King on the arrival with him of a servant of Sir Will. Musgrave's; by which and by the credence of Musgrave's servant it appears that Tynedale and Riddesdale be of good sort, and have rather done displeasure to the rebels than otherwise; also that Cumberland and Westmoreland are not so ill-disposed as was thought; also that lord Clifford, Sir Will. Musgrave, Aygloby, and others kept peaceably the town and castle of Carlisle; that Sir W. Musgrave has been with the earl of Cumberland at Skipton and found him so well victualled and furnished that he cares little for the malice of his enemies. The King, therefore, thinks that if you first fortify the passages of the Doonne with ditches according to his device, Yorkshire men will be easy to deal with; for those parts being brought to some stay, Suffolk, with the Lincolnshire men, my lords Steward, Rutland, Huntingdon, and others on the other side, and my lord Derby of the third part, with such preparation as his Grace can shortly make, will be able to bring the rebels to obedience.

You are, therefore, as it will not be honorable to the King to grant the free pardon, but only encourage others, to use all dexterity to induce them to receive the first pardon, and to stay with them long thereupon before you proceed to the other degree, which his Highness will by no means come to unless forced. You must use all wisdom, for his Highness regrets to receive so many desperate letters without mention of remedies. He said lately the passage in your letters, that he should be deceived if he trusted to the passages, agreed but shrewdly with your letters from Cambridge, hoping my lord Steward would not have passed the Trent before your coming to him, as though you had known the country and the rivers so well that you had been then able at your will to have discomfited the rebels, and were much disappointed afterwards. And yet if my lord Steward had not indeed marched forward, contrary to your mind, there had been more lost than percase would have been recovered in a good time. Surely his Highness is your good lord, and we all beseech you to show your wisdom as he thinks his honor will be much touched if he grant the free pardon.

Send letters from the King for Norfolk himself; but assure him whatever is contained in them, the King is as gracious to him as ever he was in his life. Richmond, 2 Dec. *Signed by* Cromwell, Audeley (Chancellor), Oxford, Sussex, the bishop of Chichester, and Sir W. Poulet.

Modern copy, pp. 3. *The orig. endd.:* At Hatfeld. From the King's Council, 4 Dec. *This letter is numbered* CXXV.

2 Dec. **1229.** Ric. Southell to Cromwell.

R. O.

I last night arrived here in London, and learn, from my brother, the King is displeased with me. Begging your Lordship to appoint a time for me to wait on you and to be a suitor to the King "that I may come unto declaration." If any offence shall appear in me I shall desire to be banished for ever.

1536.

1229. RIC. SOUTHELL to CROMWELL—*cont.*

If I had not repaired to you, I had written that from this time till Candlemas it has been accustomed to convey from Yarmouth and other ports in Norfolk, to Hull and Newcastle, red herrings and white and grain, which, if necessary, no doubt you will stay. 2 December, A° xxviii°.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

2 Dec. **1230.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. Examination of Percyvall Saunders and Wm. Charnoke before Edw. earl of Derby, Sir Alex. Radcliff, Sir Wm. Leylond, Sir Thos. Halsall, and Barth. Hesketh, one of the counsel of the said earl, and justices of the peace, 2 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.

i. Saunders deposes that on Tuesday night Nov. 28, about 12 o'clock, Hugh Parker and others, disguised and armed, broke open his door and forced him by blows to be sworn "to God and the King and the commons."

ii. Charnoke deposes that the same night they came to his house. He kept them out as long as he could, but finally swore, being threatened with death. He offered to go the next day before Jenkin Gylibrond, and do as others did, but they would not take that answer. One Laurence Whitell was sworn or gave them money to spare him, and Thurstan Collyng and his son were sworn.

iii. Hugh Parker (16 years old), deposes that he went to one Bankes house to get his head rounded, and afterwards met with John Pyper and John Yate at an alehouse; was induced to go with them as in sport, and denies that Charnoke offered any resistance. *Signed by the earl of Derby and the other examiners.*

iv. John Yate, of the Knoll, in the parish of Chorley, gives particulars of the swearing of Robt. Bankes, Thurstan Collyngs, Wm. Charnokke, Percival Sanders, Hugh Modesley, and Laur. Whetyll. They told them the commons were between that place and Whalley.

v. Robt. Bankes deposes to the minstrel (Piper) coming with the others to his house with their faces blacked, and that he gave them his harness for fear.

Pp. 3.

2 [Dec.] **1231.** MANIFESTOES of ASKE at READING.

R. O. Examinations before Hugh abbot of Reading, Thomas Vachell, J.P. in co. Berks, John Whytt, mayor, and Thos. Beke, Walter Barton, and Henry Watts, inhabitants, of Reading, 2 Sept., (*sic*) 28 Hen. VIII.

(1.) Sir Nich. Wagstaff describes how William Wyre gave him, 24 Nov. last, a bill "devised in the name of one Robt. Aske," to copy for 2*d.* (2.) Wm. Wyre, of The Cardinal's Inn in Reading, shows how Geoffrey Gunter, late of Shrevenham, Berks, lent him the bill to have a copy made. (3.) Sir Richard Snowe, vicar of St. Gyles, Reading, says that on the 28 Nov., Richard Turner sent him a copy of a letter made by Robert Aske, to deliver to John Eynon, a priest of the church, to make a copy of. On St. Andrew's day last, he gave a copy to Nich. Strystram, son-in-law to Thomas Beke the King's servant, to be delivered to his father-in-law and also to his uncle John Beke, one of the baileys of Reading. (4.) John Eynon confirms the foregoing. (5.) Richard Turner got the copy of a bill from John Bourne. Lent it to Sir John Eynon, priest, to copy, at Eynon's request. As the lord abbot and Mr. Vachell were in London he kept the copy of the bill. On St. Andrew's day last, hearing Mr. Vachell was home,

1536.

he delivered his copy to Thos. Bewell, serjeant of the town, to take to Mr. Vachell. *Signed by the justices. Each deposition signed by the witness.*

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* Thexamynacon for the bill found at Reading.

3 Dec. R. O. **1232.** Lord Monteagle to Henry VIII.

Received his letters, dated Windsor, 9 Nov., ordering him to have his servants, tenants, and friends, who have not consented to this rebellion, ready to serve with the earl of Derby where the earl of Shrewsbury should assign, and also to have seditious persons punished. Has apprehended a vicar who was said to have spoken against the King's acts and in favor of the insurrection, and bound him in 200*l.* to appear before the Council. Has furnished himself with the friends, servants and tenants, whom he can trust. Some are sworn to the rebels and he has commanded them not to come in his house or company. They say that if they had not sworn, their houses and goods would have been spoiled, and that they are as ready to serve the King as any others, notwithstanding their oaths. The rebels are about Kendal, as cruelly minded as ever, and have disturbed his bailiffs for paying him rent, threatening to hang one, and saying that he should never have any rent there unless he assented to them, which he will never do. Asks how he should use his tenants and servants who are sworn, and whether he is still to try and apprehend the procurers and capitals of the insurrection, as he hears that the King is going to send down a Council to sit at Doncaster. Hornby Castle, 3 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

3 Dec. R. O. **1233.** Shrewsbury to Norfolk and Fitzwilliam.

Has received their letter desiring him to come to them. Is very sick, but tomorrow morning, if he can sit on horseback, he will start and be at Doncaster on Tuesday night. If they can get the commons to defer the meeting till Wednesday he trusts to be there. Credence for his son. At my poor cot at Herdwyk, 3 Dec. at 11 a.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Duke of Norfolk and lord Admiral or either of them.

[3 Dec.] R. O. **1234.** Norfolk and others to Henry VIII.

Wm. Steward of Scotland passed Newarke four days past. As he has passed through these rebellious people and heard their ungracious foolish opinions, thought it advisable to advertise the King, so that Steward should not pass the realm to make ill report without the King being advertised of his going into France. The assembly is very great at Pomfret, and the people bear the rule and not the nobility, who are in half captivity. Do not despair of bringing the trouble to a good end, and if the people remain in their great fury, then to do our best to induce them to take a longer day than the 14 days promised by Darcy and Aske. Advises the King not to let Steward pass the realm till he hears what effect this meeting has. Trusts to find true gentlemen in the rebellious parts. The meeting will not be before Wednesday. Hatfield, Sunday, after dinner. *Signed:* T. Norfolk—Wyllm. Fytzwyllm—W. Howard—Antone Browne.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* 4 Dec.*

* Date of delivery. Dec. 4 in 1536 was Monday.

1536.

3 Dec. **1235.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. Proclamation of the King's pardon to the rebels of the different districts, viz.: That those of Yorkshire, with the city of York, Kingston upon Hull, Marshland, Holdenshire, Hexham, Beverley, Holderness, &c., on their submission to Charles duke of Suffolk, president of the Council and lieutenant general in Lincolnshire, at Lincoln or elsewhere that he may appoint, shall have free pardons granted to them under the Great Seal without further bill or warrant or paying anything for the Great Seal. Richmond, 3 Dec., 28 Henry VIII.

ii. The like for the shires of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, York, city of York, bishopric of Durham, &c., and in the parts north of Lancaster, on their submission to Henry earl of Cumberland.

iii. The like for Northumberland, &c., as above on their submission to Henry lord Clifford.

iv. The like on submission to Sir Thomas Clifford.

v. The like on submission to Henry earl of Cumberland, Henry lord Clifford or Sir Thomas Clifford, deputy of Berwick.

Pp. 3.

[4 Dec.] **1236.** HENRY VIII. to [SUFFOLK.]

R. O. On receipt of the letters written by the duke of Norfolk about
S. P. I. 521. granting the rebels in the North a free pardon and a parliament rather than that they should proceed; as we find by report of Sir Francis Brian that you agree with this opinion, although we thought the granting of such a pardon would only encourage others, yet, yielding to the advice of our Council, we have sent one to the duke of Norfolk, to be, however, retained in his hands unless very extremity shall force the same. We have also authorised him to consent to a Parliament to be held at Michaelmas at such place as we shall appoint. Send copy of the letters. But in case the rebels shall devise some new matter we have, as you shall see by the copy of the said letters, appointed the duke of Norfolk with the earls of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon on the one part, and the earl of Derby with the forces of Cheshire, Lancashire, and part of North Wales, to prepare themselves against the said rebels. Meanwhile you shall take counsel with the gentlemen of Lincolnshire and arrange for the establishment of sure stays in the country if you should depart from thence for the defence thereof and of the passages, and also put such a number of men in readiness as to make up along with your bands 8,000 upon an hour's warning. Meanwhile you shall consult with Norfolk and Shrewsbury what you should do in case of extremity, whether to go to their aid or pass over to Hull or some other place. And on advertisement both of your mind and of their opinions we shall send you our resolution; for we think it would not be meet that you should pass over to Hull or other place now *[and so join with your son the lord Clifford† and such other of those parts as remain faithfull subjects, travailing first with Tyndesdale, Riddesdale, Bewcastledale, Westmoreland, and Cumberland, to reduce them to conformity and enforce the rest of the rebels to obedience, if not by promise of mercy then by all extremity, and we on hearing of your readiness to advance will furnish you with treasure. If you thus pass into those parts you shall bend yourself to take the city of York and to enter Pomfret and all other holds there and furnish them to keep the country in quiet, making as little spoil as you can unless you perceive the rebels are obstinate. In which case we leave

* The whole of the passage within brackets is cancelled.

† Henry, lord Clifford, afterwards earl of Cumberland, had married Eleanor the duke of Suffolk's daughter by Mary the French Queen.

1536.

all to your discretion.] According to your last letters we have written to the earl of Cumberland, the lord Clifford, Sir Wm. Musgrave, Edward Aygloby, the towns of Newcastle and Carlisle, Sir Thomas Clifford and Sir Reynold Carnaby, sending divers of them proclamations to be made in those parts. All which letters and proclamations we beg you to forward to Berwick for their sure deliverance, and advise them by your letters to do their best to serve us, putting apart all grudges between them and others. Finally, that you may upon better ground practise with them of Marshland and Holdenshire, we send you a proclamation under our Great Seal for those parts, the copy whereof, if you think good, you may cause to be proclaimed among them, promising on your honor that we will fulfil everything on their submission if they take the oath contained in the schedule enclosed. And if you think yourself sufficiently furnished to receive the Yorkshiremen and others willing to submit to you, we send you a commission in which you are joined as lieutenant for all those parts, with our cousins of Norfolk and Shrewsbury, and we desire you specially to write to your son lord Clifford to encourage him to write to you the plainness of all things in those quarters about Carlisle, and for your perfect knowledge of the tenour of our letters to the earl of Cumberland, lord Clifford, and Sir Thomas Clifford we send you herewith copies.

Corrected draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 12.

R. O. 2. Fly leaf of the preceding.

Endd.: The minute of the letters sent to my lord of Suffolk, 4to Decembris.

4 Dec. **1237.** The Privy Council to Norfolk.

Harl. MS. 6989, f. 62. B. M. Received last night his letters written from Welbeck on Saturday in reply to others as to the hope that the King would assent to Norfolk's desires "made by Sir John Russel" rather than the matter should grow to further extremity. The King is pleased at the loyalty of the gentlemen and has no doubt they will be able to stay the fury of the commons if they attempt further enterprises. Norfolk and his colleagues are thanked for bringing the matter to so good towardness. The King approves of the Duke's suggestions that he should forthwith enter the country and swear the same from place to place, "furnished" with a good company of nobles and gentlemen, whose costs will be paid; but he should first signify what noblemen and gentlemen and what the number of the train should be; on which the King will send his commission. He must consider the great charge the King has been at and try to mitigate it. The King will also write, on his advertisement, to the earl of Northumberland for his coming hither if nothing chance to him in the mean season, and Norfolk will doubtless see that his brethren do no displeasure.

There remains one thing to be considered which the King has much to heart and we all no less desire—the preservation of his Grace's honor, which will be much touched if no man be reserved to punishment. And though he has referred this to your discretion, if you could by dexterity reserve a very few, and among a few vile persons Sir Rob. Constable, as he is most notable and most wilful.

We send certain of the letters addressed to the bishops and copies of the articles agreed upon by the clergy; "and for the more plain declaration to the people of the truth of the same, ye shall receive one copy whereunto the bishops and clergy did at the beginning set their hands." Richmond, 4 Dec.

Signed by lord Chancellor Audeley, Cromwell, the earls of Oxford and Sussex, the bishops of Hereford and Chichester, Paulet and Kingston.

Modern copy, pp. 2. *The original endd.:* At Hatfyld, from the King's Council, 6 Decembris, rec. *Numbered* "cxxvi."

1536.

[4 Dec.] **1238.** Lord Chancellor Audeley to Cromwell.

R. O. Sends by the King's orders a letter brought by a post about 7 o'clock this evening. Cromwell is to send to the ports of Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Kent, and elsewhere, and to devise other means by land to stay Steward, who is mentioned in the letter. This Monday evening at 8 o'clock.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

4 Dec. **1239.** Suffolk and Sir William Parr to Henry VIII.

R. O. I have received your gracious letters which I am never able to deserve. Concerning the "enterprise of Hull" and stay of this country, I shall do my best. I have already appointed a muster throughout the shire to know what able men may be made, with the harness they have indented for, who with those in my hands may be ready at an hour's warning; and have appointed captains of the army to take the musters and learn the "very hearts" of the people. I shall myself use all policy with the gentlemen. If the "practise of Hull shall be done," I beg to have Sir Anthony Brown and Sir John Russell and their bands again, and also Mr. Crumwell's gunners who are at Doncaster, and 50 "haggebusshes" and 20 gunners more, and 50 gunners with big "hangonnes," powder and shot. I beg that bows, arrows, strings, and powder may be sent. "The bows of the ordnance break in the bending, and the arrows that the army had are marred with riding and watching in the rain." Of the bows and arrows first sent, we sent my lord Steward as much as we could spare. Let us have Wm. Gonson again; we lack him both for putting things in order and in giving counsel. Where your Highness appointed Edward Waters and ——* Lawndie; the one was gone before your pleasure was known and the other is taken, as your Grace knows. If you may not spare Wm. Gonson, send some one to take charge of the ordnance. Notwithstanding the good wind your two barks are not yet come to Grimsby; however, Hull and the parts thereunto are in great dread of them. Begs that the bows, arrows, and other things required may be sent with speed. Lincoln, 4 Dec., 7 p.m. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

4 Dec. **1240.** Suffolk to Cromwell.

R. O. This day I received the King's most gracious letters. "Considering much of the King's goodness therein is showed unto me by your good means," I heartily thank you. You thank me for your nephew Mr. Richard: if only for his good service done in this journey, I can make no better report of him than he has deserved. Lincoln, 4 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[4 Dec.] **1241.** Duke of Norfolk to Henry VIII.

R. O. Received his letter of the 2nd, ill in bed. It was much to his discomfort. Asks the King to consider whether he is bound of duty to advertise him as he hears or not. Can prove all that he has written by hearsay. Has seen no cause to repent his letters written from Cambridge or Newark, and as to his desperate letters from Welbeck, sent the lord Steward's letter which gave him occasion so to write. On the Thursday that he wrote, and the Friday after, the lord Steward and his company were in great danger if the rebels had taken their advantage like men of war. Never wrote about the river of Don. Still thinks it would have been much better if the lord Steward had not marched until the Marquis and Norfolk had joined him.

* Blank.

1536.

Whatever he wrote desperately trusts that he has good record of his behaviour when most danger was likely to have been, having but two servants with him.

As to what he wrote, that the King must not trust to the defence of Don or Trent, he added, if the water fell. And anyone here would say that he spoke truly as to the Don. Dissolved the army by the advice of all his fellows, and upon such good considerations that he never perceived till now that the King was displeased. Cannot deny that he would have done better if he had first known the King's pleasure, though his charges were alleviated thereby. If he had not dissolved them, lack of victuals would have forced them to retire as far as Trent.

Has written no letters to which all the Council have not been privy. Begs the King to pardon his unwise proceedings, and to consider that his years require him rather to pray with his book and beads than to meddle in the great affairs to which the King puts him. Hatfyld, Monday, 8 a.m.

The lord Admiral's letters will tell the King of the state of affairs here. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.:* 5 Dec.*

[4 Dec.] **1242.** Duke of Norfolk to the Lords of the Council.

R. O. Received tonight their letter of the 2nd inst. with the King's, and a copy of the duke of Suffolk's letter. They can consider what occasion he has to lament his misfortune to have his proceedings so taken, but there is none so much to blame as the King and his Council for putting such weighty causes in the hands of an old forgetful fool, more meet to sit in a chair by the fire to keep him warm than to "mayne" such great affairs. Hopes that his device to go to York and so Northwards, written on Saturday at Welbeck, may not be well liked, but that he may shortly go home. The report of Sir Fras. Bryan's servant, Knight, is untrue, as they will perceive by Sir Peter Vavesour's letter enclosed, which he durst not sign for intercepting. Sir Wm. Musgrave was once safe in Carlisle, but went out and was sworn to the commons, "who so being might without great danger ride to my lord of Cumberland." Thanks them for their assurance of the King's favor, "which I trust shall never deserve to have the contrary, though my fortune be not to find no good ink to write withal, as my lord of Winchester cannot do in France. Surely we be both much like of one nature, very wilful to write the truth as we hear and see." Hatfyld, Monday, 8 a.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* 5 Dec.* *Sealed.*

4 Dec. **1243.** Sir William Fitzwilliam to Henry VIII.

R. O. I have this day seen a letter from your Grace's Council to the duke of Norfolk, dated at Richmond, the 2nd inst,, in which no mention is made of me. Nevertheless, I trust I have your favor, for if I have done ill it is for lack of wit, not of goodwill. Your Council write that your Grace receives many "desperate letters" from us. We have written only what we have heard, and it has been confirmed by the the letters of my lords of Suffolk, Cumberland, Dacres, and all others your Grace's true servants there. As soon as we have received any better news we sent it, as our letters from Welbecke show, which no doubt you have received long ere this. My lord of Norfolk and I have only studied to bring your purpose to pass; and, through Lancaster herald and other heralds, this day are to meet us at Doncaster 10 gentlemen and commons, specified in the enclosed bill, coming, "upon our honours,

* 5 Dec. was Tuesday in 1536, and was doubtless the day these two letters were received.

1536.

1243. Sir William Fitzwilliam to Henry VIII.—*cont.*

without your Grace's safeconduct." We shall do our best that on Wednesday, the day of the great meeting, they shall come upon our words without the said safeconduct, with far less than 300 persons. And then we shall make as honorable an appointment as we can, and not pass our instructions. Hatfield, 4 Dec. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.:* My lord Admiral.

R. O. 2. The names of such persons as meet my lord of Norff. and my lord Admiral at Doncaster this Monday the iiijth day of December."

Sir Thos. Hilton, Sir Wm. Constable, Sir Ralph Ellercar, Sir Ralph Bulmer, and Roger Lasells, Robert Bowys, Nich. Rudston, John of Norton, Wm. Babthorp, and Robert Chaloner, squires: with two servants each.

P. 1. *Small slip.*

1244. The Meeting at Pomfret.

R. O. "My powre advyce to my lorde captayne, baronage and comynaltie at Pomf[rete] ondyr ynsurreccyon that may be resavyd with sysche of the Kyng's counsell as cummythe to Duncaster, where by me semys the Kyng schuld [condescend to] owr petecyon agaynst the Lowler and [trai]tur Thomas Crumwell, hys dyscypyles and adherentes or at leste exyle hym and theym furthe of the relm.

"Firste, where yt ys a legyd that we schulde not tayke upon us to assyne his Gr[ace's Council] yt ys nessary that vertuus men that luffythe the communwelthe schulde be of his [counci]l . . . . . he wyl have a Cunsell for his person at hys pleasur, then yt ys nessary that a . . . . . be had for the cummunwelthe as the cunsell off Parys ys in France, for princys schuld . . . . . susche vertus men as woylde regarde the communwelthe abuffe their princys lo . . . and the . . . . . be cunselde be the nobylles, baronage and commons for the sayd communwyllthe . . . . . t be resun that be resun that he ys boyrne be blude to the crown that he may . . . . . his reyne for be sysche meyns princys hathe beyne deposyd . . . . . increacyon and senes, and luke in the iij. Regum where Roboam be yonge folyshe cunselle [made] answar to the communs off Israell that hys fynger was greter than the body of hys [father, he beat] thayem with schurgys, he wolde beyt thayem with scorpyuns, and so hys pepyll [would] not suff[er] hym to renge over them, and luke be[c]awyse of fall of princys where that men may persa[ve]that vyce was occacyon theroff, and in thys nobyll reym who reydes the crownakylls of Edwarde the ij. what juperdy he was in for Peres de G[ave]stun, Spenseres, and susche lyke cunsellars and . . . Rycharde the ij. was deposyd for folowing the cunsell of susche lyke. Item, a prynce schulde be mayde Kynge to defende the realme, and rewle hys subietes vertuus[ly] be iutece (justice) myxyd with mercy and pyty, and not undur dysplesur by rygore to [p]u[t] men to de[the]; for thowghe yt ys sayde that our bodes [be] the Kynges when he hayse kyllyd a man he [cannot] mayk a man a lyffe ayene and yf he . . . . kyll he schulde kyll those . . . . . enmys to all myghtty God . . . g . . . . co. . . . not to he hayse . . . . . cowynsell of the moyste vertuus byshops, but not of theys . . . . byschops . . . . . not or cannot instrut hys Grace in the trowth but saye ever . . . . . says to helpe theyme to promocyon.

"Item, where yt ys alegyd that the Kynge haythe [au]toryte grantyd hym by parlamente to suppres theys abbays, I thynke that theys parlamentes was of nune actoryte nor vertu, for yff theys schulde be trewly namyd, thay shulde be callyd counsylles of the Kynges [a]poyntment, and not parlaments, for parlamentes owyt to have the knyghtes of schyar and bur[gesses for the t]owyns [at] ther owyne electyon that colde resun for the wellthe of the schyar

1536.

or towyn, that he . . . . . not sysche men as the Kynge wyll apoynte for hys priva lucor and . . . . . nesessates off the schyares and towynes, for what [kn]ew Sir Fransys Brey[an] . . . . . for the wysche he was burges. I thynke verely he coude . . . . . devyse malecyos argament contrary [to h]oly relegyon and agaynst a[ll] fay[th] . . . . . Holy Churche. Wherefore with susche as was off the same set he was a . . . . . with vertus men he was derydyd to medle off thynges beyonde his lernyng . . . . . nyse . . and mayke granttes accordyng to ther assygnment for clene contrary to their . . . . a parlament they have devysyd that men may not speke off the Kynges vycys whysch . . . men may say trewly had moste nede to be spokyn on, and reformyd off [all] thyng, [for if] the hede ayke how can the body be hole, and therefor the syne (sin) of a prynse that reynse may be ponysyd, as may be provyd be the Israle[ites] for the syn off Davyd, luke Regum . . . . . but what so ever Crumwell says ys ryght and noyne but that . . . . . as me semyth the Kynge, yff he lyste, may persave in a very invius enmy and tratur to hys highness, for where he exytes hym to breke the oythe that he mayde at hys coronacyon, in that he maykes hym periuryd, whysch be the law powre men are schaymfully punyschyd. How may a man ponysch smalle offenders where he maykes greter deffalte hysselffe, but thow we that be hys subjectes dar not speke stranges realmes boythe dar speke [the]s trewthys."

Item, the false flatterer says he will make the King the richest prince in Christendom, but a man can have no more of a cat but the [skin], that is, the King can have no more of us than we have, which in manner he has already, and yet not satisfied. I think he goes about to make him the poorest prince in Christendom, for when by such pillage he has lost the hearts of his baronage and poor commons, the riches of the realm are spent and his oath and faith broken, who will then love or trust him? "Any foryn prynce or realme? Nay. Be war, yt ys good to beylde a sore neste in ys owyn realme, whysche was weysly and sewyrely begyd before ye sayde trature mellyd" and if he were exiled with his disciples, I trust it would be reetifyyd.

The said traitor constrains men to be perjured "be extreym synes (qu. fines?) as Sir [Ge]orge Conyars, Sir Oswoylde Wylstrop, and [their fe]llowys wer yf they woylde have consy[nted and e]stemyd ther gudes above the [t]rewth and worschyp, but hys servandes and ek hys servandes servandes thynkes to have the law in every playse here oyrderyd at their commandment, and wyll tayk upon thayme to commande scheryffe, justysys of peyse, coram, and of secyon in their mayster's nayme at their plesure, wytnes Brabsun and Dakynes, so that what so ever thay wyll have doyne must be lawfull, and who contrarys thaym shall be accusyd off tresun, be he never so trew a man whysche the fales herlotes emaygeyns be cawyse they that contrarys thayme may have no frendes to gyfe thayme cunsell, but that the may have every thyng sownyd at ther plesur be thayr mater never so falles."

If the King will be rich let him follow the trade of his father, the Second Solomon, who inhanced his riches by wisdom and mercy. If a man had deserved death he might have his pardon for money.

". . . . . very sore yff the falter had amend hys cundesyon and grewyn to be a god man agayne, when he had mendyd the Kyng wolde have withdrawe hys wroth [and] be oyne mene or other have lukyd so off hym that he schulde have had suche a thyng as schulde helpe hym as mysche as hys fyne hynderd hym; and a noder cast he had, when a byschoppryke fell he woylde promoyte hys chaplayne, and therby be susche exchange he woylde have the profet of the temperalytes off all the feys (fees?) in the realm and contente all hys prelaytes be the sayme, for he amendyd al ther lynage therby, and hurt none, and zyt incresyd hys owyn rychys memelously. And when marchans that went over se he wolde cherysche thayme that browght

1536.

1244. The Meeting at Pomfret—*cont.*

in buloyn and suche thyng as incresyd the rychys of the reyme. Wherefore he was boythe luffyd and dred, the reyme so inrychyde and hymselfe also that yt was spokyn to the worldes end that in thys reyme was the goldyn hyll."

If the said traitor live none of us who are gentlemen or head yeomen can trust to any pardon. Some other device will be found, whereby we shall lose our lives, goods, or lands "so that his frympyll frampylles shall be promotyd thereby." How has the duke of Suffolk dealt with the Lincolnshire men? It is better to try by battle than to submit. The duke of Norfolk "and such noble folke as are of ancient blood with baronage of the sowth and commonalty also should consider these (?), for their part is not unlike to be in after this." It is good to take time when time is fair. Suggests that there is much treasure in Cromwell's coffers and his disciples' which should be employed by parliament for the good of the realm. Concludes by saying that he prays for the King's honor and the commonwealth as a true liege man, and that the best way may be taken at this meeting.

Pp. 3. *Mutilated. Endd.:* The traitorous petitions of the North.

1245. The Northern Clergy.

Cleop. E. v. 381. B. M. Strype's Mem. I. ii. 266. Wilkins, III. 812.

"The opinion of the clergy of the North parties" upon ten articles in favor of the Reformation, all of which they condemn, denying the royal supremacy, the punishment of the clergy by temporal powers, the violation of sanctuary and the right of levying tenths and first fruits on benefices, as contrary to the laws of the Church. They uphold papal dispensations and claim that all the clergy who have opposed the King's superiority should be restored; that tenths and first fruits and other arrears granted to the King by parliament or convocation, and to be paid before next parliament, may be remitted.

R. O.

2. Another copy, in which the fifth article is omitted, and other variations occur. [N.B.—The text in Strype is also very inaccurate, the word "Parliament" in the sixth article being a misreading of "payment," besides other errors.]

Pp. 2.

1246. For the Second Meeting at Doncaster.

R. O.

Instructions for Sir Thos. Hilton and other his companions.

1. To declare to the duke of Norfolk and other lords that our meeting of our part is meant of assured truth without any manner of deceit or male ingyne. 2. To receive the King's safe conduct, and to deliver our safe conduct for the assurance of the lords there. 3. To entreat of our general pardon, including all persons who in heart, word, or deed aided the federation in this our quarrel, and that we be not mentioned in the pardon, nor in any records as rebels and traitors. 4. That Richard Cromwell nor none of his kind nor sort be at our meeting at Doncaster. 5. To receive the King's answer by the declaration of the lords, and to certify the very intent thereof to us here. 6. To know what authority the lords have to promise. 7. To demand what pledge they would deliver for the captain. 8. If the particulars are required, then to descend to divers particulars.

[Demands]:—1. "The first touching our faith":—To have the heresies of "Luther, Wyclif, Husse, Malangton, Elicampadus (*sic*), Bucerus, Confessa Germanie, Apologia Malanctons, the works of Tyndall, of Barnys, of Marshall, Raskell, Seynt Germayne, and such other heresies of Anibaptist," destroyed.

1536.

2. The supremacy of the Church touching "cura animarum" to be reserved to the See of Rome as before. The consecrations of the bishops to be from him, without any first fruits or pension to be paid to him, or else a reasonable pension for the outward defence of the Faith. 3. That lady Mary may be made legitimate, and the former statute therein annulled for the danger of the title that might incur to the crown of Scotland: that to be by parliament. 4. The suppressed abbeys to be restored to their houses, lands, and goods. 5. To have the tenths and first fruits clearly discharged of the same, unless the clergy will grant a rentcharge in generality to the augmentation of the Crown. 6. To have the Friars Observants restored to their houses. 7. To have the heretics, bishops and temporal, and their sect, to have condign punishment by fire or such other, or else to try the quarrel with us and our partakers in battle. 8. Lord Cromwell, the Lord Chancellor, and Sir Ric. Riche to have condign punishment, as subverters of the good laws of the realm and maintainers and inventors of heretics. 9. That the lands in Westmoreland, Cumberland, Kendall, Dent, Sedber, Fornes, and the abbey lands in Mashamshire, Kyrkbyshire, Notherdale, may be by tenant right, and the lord to have, at every change two years' rent for "gressom,"* according to the grant now made by the lords to the commons there. This to be done by Act of Parliament. 10. The statutes of handguns and crossbows to be repealed, except in the King's forests or parks. 11. That Dr. Lighe and Dr. Layton have condign punishment for their extortions from religious houses and other abominable acts.† 12. Reformation for the election of knights of the shire and burgesses, and for the use among the lords in the parliament house after their ancient custom. 13. The statute for inclosures and intacks to be put in execution, and all inclosures and intacks since 4 Hen. VII., to be pulled down "except mountains, forests, and parks." 14. To be discharged of the quinzine and taxes now granted by Act of Parliament. 15. To have a parliament at Nottingham or York, and that shortly. 16. The statute of the declaration of the crown by will to be repealed. 17. Pardon by Act of Parliament for all recognisances, statutes and penalties new forfeited during the time of this commotion. 18. The privileges and rights of the Church to be confirmed by Act of Parliament. Priests not to suffer by sword unless degraded. A man to be saved by his book. "Sanctuary to save a man for all causes in extreme need, and the Church for 40 days, and further according to the laws as they were used in the beginning of this King's days." 19. The liberties of the Church to have their old customs as the county palatine at Durham, Beverlay, Rippon, St. Peter of York, and such other by Act of Parliament. 20. To have the statute "That no man shall not will his lands," repealed. 21. The statutes of treasons for words and such like made since 21 Hen. VIII., to be repealed. 22. That the common laws may have place as was used in the beginning of the reign, and that no injunctions be granted unless the matter has been determined in Chancery. 23. That men north of Trent summoned on subpœna appear at York, or by attorney, unless it be directed on pain of allegiance, or for like matters concerning the King. 24. A remedy against escheators for finding false offices and extorting fees.

Pp. 4. *Endd.*: Copy of the articles to the lords of the King's Council at our coming to Pontefract.

R. O. 2. Another copy of the above with the articles in a different order, except Nos. 1–8 of the second series (Demands), which, being on a separate leaf, may perhaps be another set of articles in the same hand wrongly placed in the document.

Pp. 4.

* In margin "non." † In margin "ney."

1536.

1246. For the Second Meeting at Doncaster—*cont.*

R. O. 3. Another copy, in the same hand as § 2, of the articles therein omitted, with the following additional:—

(9.) And that all tenths, first fruits, &c. granted by parliament or convocations, and due before the first day of next parliament, be remitted. "And we, the said clergy, say that, for lack of time, instructions in these articles, and want of books, we declare this our opinion for this time, reserving further determination in the premises to the next Convocation." Also, we desire that the statute commanding the clergy to exhibit their dispensations from the Pope before Michaelmas next may be revoked at the next parliament.

Pp. 2.

4 Dec. **1247.** Peter Philpot to Cromwell.

R. O. Whereas you have written to me to suffer John Philpot and his sister Jane, executors to their grandmother, Mrs. Troys, to administer her will, it is Philpot's intent, as reported, to make as much money of the goods as he can and depart. Unless, therefore, you are pleased to stay it, there will be nothing left for the soul, nor will her debts be paid by 100 marks. 4 Dec.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal..

4 Dec. **1248.** Martin Pells to [Cromwell.]

Lamb. MS. 602, f. 135. Steven à Pary, the lord Deputy's most intimate servant, is now going to England. He will be able to give information as to who caused and who began this sedition between the Council, and of all the subtle working of this land, by which the King's affairs are hindered. The English Pale, especially the county of Euryell, is in sore decay, as they have very bad neighbours, Nele More, Bryan Row Hanloo, Pheland Row Neele, and the country of Farney. If the rulers were to avoid covetousness the country would soon be quiet. The chief rulers should be native Englishmen, as, if they are Irish, they are sure to have friends among the lords of the Irishry who make raids on the English Pale, who by this means are able to compound with them, so that no restitution is made to those who have been robbed. The frequent change of the Deputy does much harm, as it is a year or two before a man becomes acquainted with the conditions of the people. Neither their fair words nor their oaths can be believed, "for they be full of courtesy, and have much subtle wit as any nation that ever I see." If 4,000 or 5,000 men were sent over next summer and the Deputy, Treasurer and Master of the Rolls were "in one assent," much more service might be done than he would think possible for one summer. The Deputy is much more discreet than when he last came out of England, and more fit to govern a realm than he was before to rule a city. He is also very pitiful to the poor, executing justice with charity, and very "painful forward and hardy in the field." He is very sorry at Steven à Pary's leaving him. The Treasurer is much liked in the country, and is a good justiciar. The Master of the Rolls is of great capacity for the King's causes, and favors the poor people, and if [Cromwell] could find the means that they may "be in one assent," all would be well. If the country were quiet it would be as profitable to England as any land to its prince.

Mr. Poole* is discharged from his office and goes to England. He was well beloved in the army, but people wonder he was so quiet with the Deputy. He said he would never love Steven à Pary, but do all he could against him, though they used to be the greatest friends in the world.

* Will. Pole, Provost Marshall.

1536.

However, when they come before [Cromwell], he will hear many strange things. The archbishop of Dublin preached his first sermon on Sunday after St. Andrew's Day in "Cree Chyrche," Dublin, and set forth the word of God so sincerely that both unlearned and learned give him high praise, and those that favor the word of God are "very glad of him, and pray for him so to continue." Dublin, 4 Dec.

Hol., pp. 3.

1249. STEPHEN AP HARRY.

R. O. "A remembrance to . . . . . his good masters[hip] . . . goods as was tak[en from Richard Da]cre."*

"First, the lord Leonarde (Grey) being high marcha[l of the army committed] Wm. Poole to ward, for what cause God knoweth and not I, ... me, and so he did; and that done, his servant come to me and said, My lord would see y[our . . .] horse, which I did send unto him by my servant to his place at Saint Pulcr[es], and at his comy[ng th]e said lord took him from my servant and so keepeth him, which horse I would not have sold to no man for 20 mks. sterling." Item.—Stephen Apherrye came to him while in irons in the Marshal's ward, and charged him with robbing a priest, wishing to get a sight of his other gelding, saying that it was hurt at the robbery of an Irish man. To testify to his innocence, sent his servant for it, and the provost marshal compelled him to sell it to him for six angel nobles, though he would not have sold it for 20 nobles. Item.—Apherrye came again to him when in the Marshal's ward, and asked him to lend him a noble. Said he had very little money, as he had received no wages since coming into Ireland, but lent him an angel. Apherry then said to the provost marshal, Wm. Poole, "It is my lord's my master's mind; take his purse;" and so Poole took from him 26*s.*, with one cross of silver and gilt. Item.—Poole, being provost marshal, took from him 16*d.* a day for board for seven weeks, saying "it was my lord's mind, and all other of the Council," and for his gavel (gaol?) fees, 5*s.*, making 3*l.* 6*d.*

P. 1.

R. O. 2. Answer of Stephen Apharry to the feigned articles against him.

To the first article he says that a felon who took sanctuary at Kylmayne, while Apharry was under-marshal, was examined by him by permission of the lord of Kylmayne, and "confessed the felony by him committed to the said Gaydon," and other robberies of churches as well. He also confessed that he had delivered to one Griffith a purse with 10*s.* and a pair of beads worth 14*s.* Apharry accordingly delivered him to the said lord, and laid Griffith in the castle of Develin, where he was bailed by the justices of the King's Bench. The 10*s.* and the beads are still in his possession, never having been claimed.

2. The said Seyce and his kinsmen robbed the King's cart carrying his irons, being in Apharry's charge. At which time his petty-captain gave him a horse of Seyce's worth 20*s.* Afterwards the matter was put before Justice Hoore, but Seyce would not appear, and Apharry was not commanded to redeliver the horse.

* Owing to the mutilation of this document, the name of the complainant was not suspected till the abstract was in type. But the contents show clearly that it was Ric. Dacre, who is mentioned in Thomas Dacre's letter to Cromwell 5 Jan. 1536 (see Vol. X., No. 30), and the paper was doubtless drawn up about that date. It is clearly not the paper to which § 2 is an answer.

1536.

1249. Stephen Ap Harry—*cont.*

3. A horse worth 5 mks. was delivered by Jas. Fitzgarrat to the said Browne in gage for restitution of a robbery of five kine by one of Fitzgarrat's servants; and afterwards, Fitzgarrat being in prison with Apharry, gave him the horse, paying Browne 45*s.* Irish for the kine.

4. He denies the fourth entirely.

5. The said widow sent him a feather bed of her own free will, and desired him to aid her in a suit. He asked the lord Deputy for expedition of justice, and it was remitted by him to the Chief Justice, who satisfied her.

6. Robt. Apowell Flowd was indicted in the King's Bench of felony, and Henry Cowley as accessory, and for this reason Apharry put them in prison in Devlyn Castle. Wm Pole took the said Lingham, but Apharry does not know what he did with him, nor how those attached by him were discharged.

The 7th and 8th are wholly untrue.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* Stephyn Apharry's answere.

4 Dec. **1250.** Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8715 f. 310 b. B. M.

The Cardinal du Bellay tells me that this conflagration in England, though somewhat abated, is not extinguished, and they can raise a greater when they please; but he does not see at present how anything more can be done this winter. He hopes, however, when the King of Scots, with whom he has the closest intelligence, goes back to his country, the Pope will have cause for satisfaction. The Grand Master thinks his Holiness can easily publish the censures in England by means of the Englishman* in Rome, who has great influence there, and that the people will in the end kill the King if he persist in his errors. For he was unable to disarm the rebels, who by signals had collected at one time more than 50,000 men; and he has been forced to satisfy the people by arresting three or four Lutherans who went up and down the country. I see that here they are ill disposed to the King, and if any breach arose between them and him, they would beg the Pope to declare against him. Certainly if France joined with Scotland against him, the people, who have a head of much authority, being so angry with him, he might meet with his deserts; and when Signor Raynaldo (Pole's) man arrives here to pass into England, since his Holiness has committed the charge to me, I trust it will be possible to send the censures through him. Hears the queen of England said to the King that perhaps God permitted this rebellion for ruining so many churches; to which he replied by telling her to attend to other things, reminding her that the last Queen had died in consequence of meddling too much with State affairs. Du Bellay reports that the Scotch king said that if he had a brother who, only in his thought, opposed the Apostolic See, he would have him hanged. James shows himself by all his actions devoted to the service of the Holy See. The marriage will take place at Paris at Christmas. As Madame Madalena, who is already called the queen of Scotland, is high spirited (*d'animo grande e terribile*), and doubtless will use every endeavour to rule her husband, advises the Pope to send her a brief, which he will present, and will at all times increase the influence which he appears to have acquired over the King.

Ital. Modern copy, pp. 6. *Headed:* Al Signor Ambrogio. Da Melun li 4 Decembre 1536.

* Reginald Pole.

1536.

5 Dec. **1251.** EDWARD EARL OF DERBY to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Has declared to those he had assembled to execute the King's pleasure at Salley, that upon certificate being made of their numbers, they should be recompensed. Most of the gentlemen have already certified to him the names of their men. Sends a book of these, and an estimate of the numbers not yet certified. Some men came 34 miles and some not 10; some were out five days, others but two. Takes the average at 16 miles and three days. The recompense for jackets may be considered by the Council. Desires that the money may be sent and paid by a treasurer. As to the number of men he might raise in case of a new commotion: the country is but slenderly and ill horsed for this winter season; but he could raise 3,000 on horseback in Lancashire.

In Cheshire their loyalty is more uncertain, but they could provide as many as Lancashire, where all north of Lancaster, and in the parts of Whalley and Salley, is sworn to the commons.

Kept watch, as commanded, for seditious persons; and there were apprehended, 29 Nov., three persons whose names and demeanours appear in the examinations enclosed,* signed by the writer and other justices of peace. John Yate, one of the prisoners, says they acted on the procurement of John Piper, and only for pastime and no evil intent. Will apprehend Piper if he can be found. As to the inclinations of the people, trusts the gentlemen are true, but doubts the commonalty. Touching Sir John Townley and Sir James Layburn, hears they are much with the commons, and are, some say, sworn to them. Many say Sir James was sworn more than a month ago. Lathom, 5 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* My lord of Derby's letters, with a book of names and certain examinations.

R. O. 2. The "book" or certificate referred to in the preceding letter.

These gentlemen whose names ensue have certified the earl of Derby of the names and numbers of their companies under the conduct of the earl when he advanced towards Salley to have executed the King's command:—Lord Mountegle, 616; Sir James Stanley, 277; the Earl's household and such as waited upon his carriage, 97; Sir Wm. Stanley, 121; Sir Thos. Butler, 368; Sir Alex. Radcliff, 393; Sir Wm. Leylond, 227; Sir Ric. Assheton, 318; Sir Wm. Norres, 103; Sir Henry Farington, 212; Sir Thomas Longton, 115; Sir Thomas Sothworth, 209; Sir Thomas Halsall, 102; Sir Ric. Aghton, 36; Sir Marmaduke Tunstall, 61; Sir Alex. Osbalston, 164; Sir Roger Bradshaw, 20; Edmund Trayford, 386; Wm. Radclyff, 114; Thomas Gerard of the Bryn, 450; John Atherton, 131; John Longtre and Piers Anderton, 42; Ralph Standyshe, 130; Robt. Holt, 114; Robt. Worseley, 63; John Orrell, 31; Ric. Bolde, 139; John Talbot, 47; Edw. Waren, 59; Thos. Torbok, 41; Peter Stanley, 43; Wm. More, 13; John Hawarden, 22; Ric. Bruche, 17; Roger Ryssheton, 18; Henry Acurs, 9; Ant. Layton, 14; Ric. Lathom, 23; John Holcroft, 53; Henry Halsall, 11; Peris Leghe, 201; Thomas Talbot, 16; Alex. Standyshe, 107; Andrew Barton, 172; Nich. Butler, 112; Thomas Venables, 9; Thurston Tyldesley, 224.

The following have not yet certified the earl of their retinues, but they are by estimation:—Sir Wm. Molyneux, 400; Sir Ric. Hoghton, 500; Sir Robt. Hesketh, 250; Sir Edw. Fytton, 250; Wm. Westby, 70; Wm. Kyrkby, 20; Thos. Irland, 100; Thomas Gerrard of Ince, 40.

Total, 7, 811.

Md.—There were other gentlemen not here named who served in the companies of their friends. *Signed:* Edward Derby.

Pp. 3.

* *See* No. 1230.

1536.

5 Dec. **1252.** EDWARD LORD DERBY to CROMWELL.

Add. MS. 24,852 f. 1. B. M.

Thanks him for his kindness, which he perceives by his letters and from those of his friends. Has certified the King of the troublous business in these parts, as near as he can, according to his commandment, and he has made a certificate of the men he levied when he should have executed the King's commands at Salley. Lathom, 5 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1253. THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O.

Depositions before Sir Thos. Boteler and others.

Raynold Ryley and Ric. Barlow, of Bowden, Cheshire, say they were in Pomfret on Saturday after St. Andrew's Day, to sell salt and herring, and saw the captains of the commons come in. Lord Darcy was lodged in the castle, and the grand captain, Robert Aske, in the Abbey. Lord Lumley lay at Mr. Henryson's, the late mayor, and there hung out his banner with the Five Wounds. Sir Robt. Nevell and other noblemen, whose names they durst not ask, also came in. The companies were well harnessed, every man with a malle on his back; and they had a bridge of timber, with a vice to shoot it over any arm of the sea in this realm. The hosts say they care not for Lancashire, for the lord of Lancashire (*sic*) rules all that shire; nor for Cheshire, for the rulers there, Sir Wm. Brereton and Sir Piers Dutton, cannot agree. Ryley was offered 1*s.* a day to join them, but stole away. The bridge is said to carry 100 harnessed men.

Humphrey Wode, bailiff of Weryngton, says that on Tuesday* after St. Andrew's Day, as he was riding through Newton, Robt. Hatton, bailiff there, called him to drink and asked the news. Said his lord had paid the company their wages, in anticipation of the King's money coming; also he had proclaimed in Weryngton, by letter from the earl of Derby, that all who had companies in the King's service should present bills of the same to the Earl, who would get them their money. Hatton said there was a doubt whether they should get it, for it was said Derby's lands "above" were seized. He heard that Sir Alexander Osbaldston's son and heir, who married my Lord's aunt, and had brought my lord tidings, had said so.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

5 Dec. **1254.** JOHN WHALLEY to RIC. DAVY, Paymaster Clerk at Dover.

R. O.

Has received his letter of Dec. 2. Does not care for the master of the Maysondew's coming hither, nor for his words. He is now with the lord Privy Seal. Gives Davy directions for putting his accounts in order, mentioning that he has received 5,050*l.* of the King. Asks him to cause Mr. Wyngfield to make proclamation at Canterbury, Sandwich, &c., that whoever has any money owing to him by the King shall come to Dover and fetch it. John Gold must not leave Dover till the books are at an end, as Whalley must account at Christmas. Asks him to tell John Sarys to write to his brother to pay Whalley. Sends a letter from John Gilbert excusing himself, but Davy knows what he said to Edw. Dawes and Foster. He shall not be deputy there. Will pay him no wages if he tarry after next pay day. Asks him to send three pieces of evidence, described in an enclosure in Mr. Bryan's hand. Must have them to show to the lord Chancellor. Mr. Wrake must send up all the writings he has, but especially

* 5 Dec.

1536.

Byngham's quittance for the land at Somersfeld. Thinks Wyngfeld caused the master of the Maysondew to come up to London. *Dated at the head:* "Die 5 de December (*sic*) in London, 1536."

Pp. 3. *Hol. Add. Endd.*

5 Dec. R. O. **1255.** Bishop Roland Lee to Cromwell.

Thanks for your letters and for "redding" such business as I sent unto your Lordship for. I understand by Mr. Holte that my servant Robert Browne is minded to put John Scudamore in commission here. I desire you to leave him out of the same, as he is a gentleman dwelling nigh the Welshery, and "kynned and alyed" in the same: through bearing and bolstering of such gentlemen, Wales was brought to that point that I found it in. Mr. Bromley and Mr. Lane I am contented with, as they be learned in law and honest men. Remember my old suit for augmenting our diets, and please augment Mr. John Vernon's fee. "I have a great treasure of him at all my needs." Shrewsbury, 5 Dec. *Signed.*

I would not Mr. Skydmore should know I spake against him; he is not fit for this room.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 Dec. R. O. **1256.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

Has been with Chr. Campion and taken of him 10 yds. of tawny damask, for which he insists upon having 7*s.* 6*d.* the yard; so the whole sum is 3*l.* 15*s.* Has given a bond for the same to Ric. Harris. Has written to my Lord touching lord Beauchamp's money. Does not see how to obtain it unless Arundel were here. Hopes shortly to be at a point for my lord's patent of Frystock, but can do little good without money. Windsor has paid for my Lord to Mr. Treasurer 141*l.* 0*s.* 1½*d.*, ½ q. Holt threatens daily to arrest him for the money owing to Mr. Basset. Locke likewise demands money, and the brawderer's wife. Mr. Basset is merry, but would not by his will go so far as Mr. Norton's. It is winter and foul way. If she likes, will provide some other place for him. Popley's fee is not paid, and my lord Chief Baron wished me to say that there is no remedy, but my Lord shall be in suit the next term for Sir Weston Browne. "There is a gentlewoman, which is a maiden and unmarried, that lately dwelled with my lady Waldon, and is of 30 years, a good needlewoman, and also she can embroider very well, and will be content to wash and brush and do anything else that your Ladyship will put her to. She demandeth 40*s.* and a livery." London, 5 Dec.

Is sorry to hear that she is heavy lord to him, as he has not deserved it. I think I was born in an unfortunate hour, yet always trusting your Ladyship will be my good lady, or else I have served an ill Saint. Your Ladyship's during life whether you will or no.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

5 Dec. R. O. **1257.** Jehan des Gardins, priest, to Lady Lisle.

According to your commandment your servant, Jacques is returned to you. Before he left he paid the tailor who made the gown for your son George, to whom he has delivered, for the *cordon* and three ells of velvet, and for Bourgray and his payment 40*s.* If you will send cloth for the winter gown, the tailor says he must have three *gardes* of it. I will buy the fur if you wish it. 5 Dec.

Fr. Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

1536.

6 Dec. **1258.** Eustace Chapuys to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I have just received your letters of the 1st inst., touching the depredation of some of our ships of Holland committed on your men, at which I am as much concerned as the injured parties. I have used every effort to make our ships quit the Channel, and I have now written to the Queen Regent in Flanders, who, I am sure, will give ample satisfaction. London, 6 Dec. 1536.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

6 Dec. **1259.** [Cromwell] to Thos. Wingfield.

R. O. I marvel to hear how ill the King has been served by a sort of you whom he has put in trust. In respect of your duties, and because he gives you right honest wages, you ought to have used him far otherwise. I know if you had done your duty as comptroller, the King might almost have saved one half of what has been rather spoiled from him by naughty means than well spent. I am in great doubt how you would answer if you were called to account, for now I know how you have used your office, and how others who were put in trust have deceived mine opinion in them. Secondly, it appears how little you regard the King's charges, and how much you set by your own profit (if spoil may be called profit), by your setting forth at the King's charge those that it likes you to maintain with his purse. At the last order taken for discharge of some part of the workmen, you have kept in a great many men as clerks and others who are very chargeable to the King, and retained only 30 labourers. I am sorry to see such manner of dealing pass you, who should be a man of honesty, and some others, who I thought would not have used themselves as now I know they have done. You should have been the King's housewife and specially looked to his profit, and you have devised upon nothing more than how to keep him in great charge to a little purpose. Evil can he correct other, who in the same crime is guilty and reprovable himself. The King's pleasure is that you shall retain only four clerks, one of the check, Foxley, one for the ligers, one for the storehouse, Edward Dawes, and one for the call. He thinks, if you do your duty as comptroller, he will need no other overseer. He wishes no greater number of any sort than shall be necessary, and those men meet to serve. Thirdly, he desires that you shall make no provision, nor do anything touching the works, without the advice and consent of the master of the Maison Dieu. His Grace will allow no such fat fees of iron and other things as have been taken there. The fees he gives to all of you are right honest, and his favour is much better. If with a narrow respect to your private lucre you lose his Grace's favour and are brought to answer to the parts of your proceedings, you will lose in the shire what you have gotten in the hundred. Let this be a warning to you and cause you so to weigh your duty, as the works may go forward without further charge than necessity shall require. The Rolls, 6 Dec.

The King's pleasure is that you shall admit only, for an overseer, Robt. Thomeson, brother to the bearer.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* The copy of my Lord's letters to Mr. Wingfield, Comptroller of the Works at Dover.

6 Dec. **1260.** A Seditious Paper.

R. O. Examinations taken at the Tower of London before Thomas Bedyll and Richard Layton, archdeacon of Buckingham, in presence of John Rice, 6 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.

1536.

Richard Fletcher, keeper of the common gaol of Norwich, examined:— On Sunday, before All Hallows day last, was going towards my lord of Norfolk to recover Peter Edrige, a prisoner "he had let go abroad at the desire of certain of his neighbours," and who had gone Northwards with Norfolk. Beyond Lynne he met soldiers coming home, and one of them, a clerk of Mr. Fermor, son and heir of Sir Harry Fermor, advised him to return, as all the company was coming home. Returned to Lynne with the clerk, who asked him to take a bill of news to John Manne, of Norwich. At supper at the "Bell," at Lynne, the clerk brought him the bill, and said his master had it from my lord of Norfolk: that copy was subscribed by the clerk and one Davie, servant to Sir Thos. Strange. The goodman and certain merchants at table asked that it might be read out, and it was read, and examinate let the goodman take two copies of it. At Norwich he showed it to the mayor, Mr. Fermor, who "marvelled that such a bill should be suffered to go abroad." Delivered it to John Manne, and showed a copy to one Thetforde, his host at Norwich. On All Souls' day "lord Morley came into this man's house" and deponent showed him the bill, and he said it was nought, and marvelled it was suffered to go abroad. Showed it also to Mr. Rogers, merchant of Norwich, and to no other there; but at London he showed it to Leonard Stanger, servant to Mr. Willoughby, who said it was nought and took it away to burn it.

"Touching the basins," he had them at Michaelmas last of his father-in-law, Wm. Drake, "in marriage with his daughter," and Drake had them long ago of a priest. Had for them, 8*l.* 15*s.*

The mayor, when he showed him the bill, did not bid him suppress it.

George Wharton, innkeeper of the Bell, and keeper of the King's gaol at Lynne, examined. Similar to the preceding. It was Robert Milner who read the bill at "the Bell," one of his prisoners, John Parishe, made the two copies. Afterwards gave a copy to some Cornish soldiers, who were coming from the North on a pilgrimage to Walsingham. Also showed it to Milner, the elder, and to Wm. Doonne, bailey of Gawood.

ii. Answers of Ric. Fletcher, of Norwich, and George Wharton, of Lynne, before Thomas Bedyll, archdeacon of Cornwall, and Ric. Layton, archdeacon of Buckingham, in presence of Jo. Rice, notarie publique, at the Tower, 6 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. "Abridged somewhat."

Depositions as before, with the names noted in the margin.

Pp. 6. *In Ap Rice's hand. Faded in parts.*

6 Dec. R. O **1261.** [Lord Lisle] to Gardiner and Wallop.

I have received your letter dated the 21st inst., in which you write that you have heard again, and how you have been blamed for the news you sent me from Valence. If anyone in England, high or low, can show my hand in writing any news you sent to me, except two years ago when I wrote to my lord of Carlisle, never trust me for a true man. Rather than my lord of Winchester or you should suspect me so, I wish you would write to me of nothing but your good health. I assure you you never wrote me any news but I had heard them before or within ten days after. My wife sends her hearty commendation to you both and to lady Wallop. Calais, 6 Dec.*

P.S.—I hear the rebels are up still at York, and that the Archbishop, lord Darcy, and all the knights of the country are with them. On 20 Nov. Norfolk and my lord Admiral rode thither with 30 horses to have communi-

* Originally "November," but corrected.

1536.

1261. [Lord Lisle] to Gardiner and Wallop—*cont.*

cation with them. I pray God send a good end thereof. The King has sent to Nottingham Castle six pieces of ordnance, falcons, and sakers. He is still at Windsor, but intends to keep Christmas at Greenwich. The Flemings have robbed certain Englishmen at sea, but the ambassador of Flanders has caused restitution to be made, and forbidden the Admiral on pain of death to meddle with Englishmen.

Corrected draft, p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

6 Dec. **1262.** Lady Lisle.

R. O. Receipt by John Husee to Chr. Campion for 10 yds. tawny damask at 7*s.* 6*d.* per yd. for the use of Lady Lisle delivered to her servant Harys, to be paid for on the 15th May next. 6 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.*

6 Dec. **1263.** Jehan des Gardins, priest, to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I send back your son James Basset, and also his clothes. I should be very sorry if he did not return to us, but your will must be done. He was beginning to make great progress in his grammar, and I hoped by the end of his year he would have been well practised in Latin. As to George Basset his brother, I will do my duty. 6 Dec.

Hol., Fr., p. 1.

6 Dec. **1264.** Ysabeau du Bies to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I send you by the bearer a little monkey of which the Seneschal has made me a present at his return. He and Madame la Seneschalle and Mons. de Vrevin (Vervins) send their compliments. Boulogne, 6 Dec. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

1265. Arthur Uvedale to Cromwell.

R. O. Of late, delivered to Mr. Wrysle a bill of the examination of certain men of Wykham, Hants, touching certain words by the parson* of that town. Cromwell then, by Mr. Wrysle, commanded him, at his coming home, to send up the parson and his accusers. Before his coming home, the parson was fled and cannot be found, so Uvedale has seized his goods and chattels, for the King, and taken an inventory. Meanwhile, as patron, he trusts to see the cure of Wykham sufficiently served; and as the said parson, for his flight, ought to be reputed a traitor, the benefice is in the King's hands. Begs favor for his brother Richard Uvedale to have the lease of the benefice, paying yearly as it is cessed for the tenths. "At my poor house of Wykham the———."† *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* My lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

7 Dec. **1266.** Thomas,‡ abbot of Mochelney, to Cromwell.

R. O. Has received Cromwell's letters, and accordingly has given Mr. Richard Uvedall, under convent seal, the King's corrody late possessed by John Fyssher, clk. Desires to have the King's letters in favor of Uvedall,

* John Fisher, rector. *See* Valor Eccl. II. 23.

† Blank.

‡ Tomas Yve.

1536.

according to custom, so as to prevent future trouble, and meanwhile has taken a bond obligatory of Cromwell's said servant Uvedall. Mochelney, 7 December.

Hol, p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

7 Dec. R. O. **1267.** Suffolk, Sir Fras. Bryan, and Sir Wm. Parre to Henry VIII.

Sends a letter received to night at 9 o'clock from Norfolk, Shrewsbury, and others, concerning the state of the North. Asks how he is to order the ordnance, harness, and prisoners, if things take good effect. According to Bryan's message, will wait upon the King at Christmas, leaving his wife in these parts. Lincoln, 7 Dec., 11 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

7 Dec. R. O. **1268.** John Hennege and John Wyseman to Cromwell.

As at the last survey of the abbeys suppressed in this county, so now at this present audit, my lord of Suffolk has taken order that we shall pay half the debt at this time and the other half at next audit, taking sufficient sureties for the Chancellor of the Augmentations. Have acted accordingly. Lincoln, 7 December.

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 Dec. Otho, C. x. 270. B. M. Hearne's Sylloge, 135. **1269.** Princess Mary to [Cromwell].

That you have never refused to further my continual suits makes me the bolder in writing to you at this time. The King my father has sent me every quarter of this year 40*l.*, as you best know who were a mean for it. And as this quarter of Christmas must be more chargeable than the rest, especially considering the house I am in, I would desire you to be a suitor to the King to increase the sum. "My lord," I am ashamed to be always a beggar to you, but cannot choose. Hownsdon, 8 Dec.

Hol. Mutilated.

8 Dec. R. O. **1270.** Abbot of Reading to Morysyn.

Asks him not to be discontented if his request about one Graye, once the abbot's servant, is not granted. Perceives that he is a hard suitor to Morysyn, and that he has told him that some about the abbot are not his (Graye's) friends. Marvels that he can be a suitor to any man for service with him. He knows the abbot would not have his service at a gift, but he has made his vaunt that he will be his servant whether he will or no. Has many causes for this denial. Reading, the Conception of our Lady. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

1271. Henry VIII. to Fitzwilliam and Russell.

R. O. Has perused the letters written by them and others of the Council at Doncaster on Wednesday night. Wonders at their writing in such desperate sort as though it were neither possible to achieve any part of the thing which the King most desires, viz., the reservation of some persons to be

1536.

1271. HENRY VIII. to FITZWILLIAM and RUSSELL—*cont.*

punished for the example of others, nor to appease the commons unless the King consented to the standing of the abbeys in those parts which are to be suppressed by Act of Parliament. As to the inclination of the commons, everybody says they are rather repentant for what they have done than disposed to make any new commotion. The King has talked here with one Steward a gentleman of Scotland, who lately came with letters from the Queen his sister and the Regents there, who said plainly he saw no great stirring in all his passage, though he travelled by the usual roads, but gathered that the people were weary of their folly and would be glad of a pardon. The same thing is affirmed by a servant of Mr. Coffin's and another of my lord Privy Seal's. Mr. Frankleyn declares that the commons at his coming were quietly in their houses, and no man abroad but those who belong to the gentlemen, and says he declared the same to you. There have also been divers men of Kendal here, who agree about the repentance of the people, and you alone write unto us all extremities, without reference to those remedies which you have or may attain, as though we should be drawn to agree to things against our honor. The least we can think is that none of you is so diligent to advertise us of the good as of the evil. To tell you our mind plainly, as to the abbeys, we shall never consent to their desires therein, but adhere to our right, to which we are as justly entitled as to the Crown, and while we enjoy the one we will not suffer the other to be infringed. You will, therefore, frame such an end as may consist with our honor, else it will encourage all our subjects to disobedience. A patient cannot be cured who will not trust his physician, but takes ignorantly what medicines he likes himself. The rebels cannot be reduced to obedience unless they submit and acknowledge their offences without insisting on conditions repugnant to the laws. If they do, we shall provide for their repression, and those shall first repent it who were the greatest abettors of them. And as your letters purport such extremities, we desire you to write in detail all your proceedings, and what remedies you prepare that we may take counsel thereupon. Finally, we marvel much that in your letters written on Thursday to my lord of Suffolk you do not despair of bringing this matter to an end, while in all your letters to us and the Council here you make so many difficulties as if you thought matters hopeless.

Draft, in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 11. *Endd.:* The minute that was devised to have been sent to my lord Admiral and Master Russell.

9 Dec. **1272.** SIR RIC. BULKELEY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Is very sick of a great lax and feels in danger of his life, which illness he took in getting the King's subjects ready to serve him. Begs that his son and heir may have the reversion of his office of sheriff of Carnarvonshire, or be joined with him in it in survivorship; also that while he lives he may authorise his brother William to do any service to his Majesty. Has made provision for payment of the money he owes Cromwell if he dies. Bewmares, 9 December.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

9 Dec. **1273.** THE MERCHANTS ADVENTURERS to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Received his letter dated 6 Dec. touching the ship mentioned in their last. Give particulars respecting the claims made upon the cargo. London, 9 Dec., 1536. *Signed as No.* 1201.

P. 1. *Sealed. Add.*

1536.

9 Dec. **1274.** CHARLES DE GRAVE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I send by your servant Jacques Hondt half an ell of violet cloth of gold at ten caroluses of gold the ell. I have today despatched a messenger for Antwerp, whom I have commissioned to bring half an ell of cloth of gold frieze, as your servant desired, and will send it you with the price. St. Omer, 9 Dec., 1536.

I am sorry I have nothing pretty to send you, and also for your two sons who remain in this town (*ceste ville*), for their master said he would forward to my lord and you whatever I wished to send. I wish I had what I expect from Antwerp to send to you and your two sons. I send by the bearer a Turkey carpet as a present.

Fr. Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

9 Dec. **1275.** JOHN HUTTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Letters from Jen (Genoa) dated 13th instant (ult.?) state that the Emperor was ready to take shipping for Spain, staying only for the weather. The chief rulers of the Low Countries have been before the Council for a taxation to maintain the wars. The Council wish to have the receiving, to which the countries and towns will not consent, especially Flanders, whose commissioners have departed without taking leave. They offered to pay as many men as every country would grant to aid the Emperor, but otherwise not. Yesterday Monsur dw Pynney and a bastard daughter of the Emperor were married. They hope here for a truce for 18 months at the intercession of the bishop of Rome, who is procuring a general council. There is large talking of the rebellions in England. Brussells, 9 Dec.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

9 Dec. **1276.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. General pardon to the inhabitants of Cumberland, Westmoreland, Northumberland, bishopric of Durham, city of York and the shire of the same, towns and shires of Kingston-upon-Hull and Newcastle, and the town and shire of Lancaster for their late rebellion :—Provided they make submission to the duke of Norfolk and earl of Shrewsbury, the King's lieutenants general. Richmond, 9 Dec, 28 Hen. VIII. "Pexsall."

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* Copy of the King's pardon proclaimed at Doncaster, xij.

R. O. 2. Fiant to Sir Thomas Audeley, lord Chancellor, for the issue of separate pardons to applicants dwelling in Yorkshire, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Northumberland, bishopric of Durham, city of York, and towns of Kingston-upon-Hull and Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and also in the town and county of Lancaster. The pardon to apply to all offences before the 10th Dec. (*corrected into* "the present date.")

Draft. Latin, pp. 2.

[10 Dec.] **1277.** EARL OF WILTSHIRE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has received his letter stating that the King finds that Wiltshire owes him 437*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.*, that is 322*l.* 7*s.* for Tonbridge and other lands suppressed by my lord Cardinal. Asked Gostwyke about this sum last term, and he desired him to speak with Mr. Smyth, the auditor. Sent his servant Robt. Cranwell to Smith, and it was arranged that after calling John Pell, who receives the revenues of Tonbridge Priory, it should be seen what he owes, and he would pay it next term. Is well assured that he owes nothing for Ponynges land, late the earl of Northumberland's, but 30*l.* are due to him, which one Gyfford has received and paid to Cromwell.

1536.

1277. Earl of Wiltshire to Cromwell—*cont.*

Is also charged with 75*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* in the book of the Princess Dowager's lands, of whose lands he never received a penny, but his brother, Sir Jas. Boleyn meddled with him. Has sent Mr. Thornbarn, his chaplain, to Mr. Gostwyk for a privy seal to his brother about it. Asks for conduct money for the men he brought up to London at Hallowmas. Paid for their conduct money both ways, besides coats, harness, and weapons. Penshurst, Sunday after the Conception of Our Lady.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Dec. **1278.** George Gyffard to Cromwell.

R. O. I lately moved your Lordship for a grant to my poor brother John Gyffard of the late priory of De la Pray near Northampton, which I found you had already given away, but you promised to be my good lord for something else. There is within the circuit of my receipt in Leicestershire a religious house not yet surrendered, named Olescroft, which might bring some little profit to my brother, if you would enter him in your book of remembrance, and that the priory of Olescroft may be in the next commission of surrender. Okesbridge, 10 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Dec. **1279.** John Dakyn, Vicar General, to the Priors of Cartmell
R. O. and Conished.

All religious persons, by the King's consent, shall enter their suppressed houses again, till further direction be taken by Parliament. Exhorts them to do so, and trusts their monasteries shall stand for ever. York, second Sunday of Advent.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

R. O. 2. Copy of the above.

Small slip.

10 Dec. **1280.** Oudart du Bies to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I am informed that you have in prison a *compaignon* of this country, named Baudet. I beg you to send him back, with the charges against him, and I will see justice done. Boulogne, 10 Dec. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

11 Dec. **1281.** Charles duke of Suffolk to Cromwell.

R. O. In behalf of his old servant Ric. Baas concerning such suits as depend against his wife in the Court of Arches, which the King has referred to Cromwell. Lincoln, 11 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

11 Dec. **1282.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I received your letter by Mr. Marshal's servant. Mr. Arundell promised both Mr. Skryven and me not to depart till he had entered the statute. He also declared the matter between lord Beauchamp and him, and said if he went through with him, he would enter the statute, and, if not, he would enter immediately. But he left without a word. Yet Mr. Skryven left orders that on delivery of the said bond two of his friends should have entered; and the money and everything was got ready. As to

1536.

Fristock, I hope the Chancellor and the Council* will this week determine what my lord shall have. Mr. Pollard and Mr. Rolles have been 10 times already about it within these eight days, but we have more ado to get Mr. Only thither than all the rest. Though your Ladyship wishes me to write no more for Holt, I am bound for it, and with a gentle letter you might ease it. He has complained to my father and threatens he will compel me to pay. I send the reckoning of what I paid for you, and had never more need of money. The torches and quaryers are made. The latter I send in Toby's boat by Henry Porter, but had no room for the former. I doubt not they will be sent before Christmas. The torches weigh 137 lb., the quaryers, 21 lbs. Total, 158 lb. at 7*d.* per lb. I have sent you also a quarter of ling containing 31 fishes, costing 50*s.* 6*d.* Mr. Wynsor delivered me the rents of Soberton, 3*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.*, of which I paid 50*s.* 6*d.* Mine hostess sends my lord and you a kilderkin of ale. Mr. Basset means to tarry here this Christmas. I hope all danger of the plague is well nigh past. This business requires money. I send my lord the auditor's book and Mr. Wynsor's letters. He paid Mr. Treasurer 141*l.* 1¾*d.* No news here please me so well as that your Ladyship has "so well sped in advancing the name of the noble Plantagenet. If I thought it should not be painful I would never cease praying unto God that your Ladyship might have two goodly sons, as I have full hope that God will show his handiwork." London, 11 Dec.

News has just come that the Northern men have obeyed the King's proclamation, and submitted to mercy. The wine and herrings are come, and will be delivered to Mr. Sulyard.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

[12 Dec.] **1283.** Rich. Crumwell to Cromwell.

R. O. After the dispatch of my soldiers from Newark towards London, I came this morning to Lincoln to my lord of Suffolk who has commanded me to abide with him till his coming to London and to write to your Lordship that though he is commanded to abide here with 1,000 men, he desires to see the King at "this high feast," to do his duty and declare what he knows of the late rebelllon. His Grace desires your Lordship to obtain the King's letters to him to repair to his Highness; and meanwhile he will leave here sufficient men to keep the prisoners and country, and will return when the King commands. As I have none of my servants left but Myles, and cannot depart without his Grace's licence, I beg your Lordship to be a mean to the King for his letters in form abovesaid, for gladly would I see the King and your Lordship. Lincoln, this Tuesday. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 Dec. **1284.** John Dakyn to Wm. Tristram.

R. O. "I have remembered your fashion of intreating me, being unworthy in place of your ordinary, whom you might have heard somewhat more patiently." Rebukes him for offering to go to war, which is forbidden to a priest. Knows he was not compelled by any captain or councillor to go, especially in this journey, but only those whose counsel and learning were requisite for the preferment of peace and the common wealth. Though it stands with his conceit by this means to get favour of the parishioners, he ought rather to do as God's laws command and instruct others thereof. Is bound to speak thus, having cure of his soul. "What is that to your charge,

* Of the Augmentations.

1536.

1284. JOHN DAKYN to WM. TRISTRAM—*cont.*

whether my master contribute 40*l.* or 40*d.* to this commotion, or what doeth it serve to your soul's health or your neighbours' if he pay anything or nothing, seeing it belongeth no way to you?"

Ever offered reason in his master's name, which would have been taken if Tristram had not meddled; "wherein you show yourself uncharitable, to consent that your neighbour, yea your ordinary to whom you be sworn, were he never so rich, should have anything done against him." No doubt there are many who might and would have been made rich by this tumult had not God's laws and conscience, and fear of restitution restrained them. Wishes Tristram had followed the example of good men who might and would not. Advises him to show himself in his conversation like a priest, and not like a man of war; and to execute his duty, which is prayer, study, and virtuous living. Kyrkby, written 12 Dec. last.

Copy, pp 2. *Add:* To Sir William Tristram, chantry priest at Lyrtington in Romaldkyrke parish.

1285. [CORPORATION OF HULL to HENRY VIII.]

R. O. Have received his letters by John Candisshe concerning their ships and goods stayed by his orders for certain rebellions supposed in "us poor merchants in your Grace's town of Hull." Resisted until the poor people of the town, being much more numerous than the rest of the inhabitants, daily cried out that their wives and children would perish for lack of victuals, though they gave them daily wages to keep watch and ward. Were credibly informed also that the rebels intended to have fired the town. Let them in on appointment without giving up the town to prevent this, but when they were in, they kept the town forcibly, against our minds, and put us to silence, holding us in subjection. Feared daily to have been spoiled and destroyed by them. Thank the King for the pardon. According to the order taken at Doncaster the captains dissolved the forces, and the town and inhabitants are now in the King's hands. Will henceforth spend their lives in defending it. Ask for men, ordnance, and munitions. Desire credence for Candisshe as to the state of the town, and ask to know the King's pleasure by Wm. Knowles the bearer.

Pp. 2. *Not signed.*

12 Dec. **1286.** ASKE'S REBELLION.

R. O. Report of Richard Perkys, of Bromysgrove, husbandman, before Hugh bishop of Worcester, in presence of Dr. Taylor, Edward Tyndale, John Combz and others, in the manor of Hartilbury, 12 Dec., 28 Hen. VIII., upon the delivery of a letter by Robert Aske to the commons persuading them against their prince under pretence of a pilgrimage. At his late return from London he heard from Chr. Bradely, servant to Sir Gilbert Talbett, that Sir William ——,* parish priest of Bromysgrove, had such a letter. Got it from Sir William and, seeing it contained treason, brought to the Bishop.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* William Horwood, curate of Bromesgrove.

12 Dec. **1287.** DAN ROBT. CASTELFORTH to ROBT. ASKE.

R. O. When Aske was last at Pountfreth, asked his favour for the priorship of Blyth. Asks to have his letters back. Pountfreth, 12 Dec.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

* Blank in MS. The name was Horwood, as shown by the endorsement. Compare No. 1292.

1536.

12 Dec. **1288.** ——— to ———.

R. O. "I have sent you a copy of my lord of Suffolk's letter written to the King with your letter."

[Suffolk to Henry VIII.]

"Please it your Grace," &c. Learning the order taken by the lords of your Council at Doncaster, I discharged your army here, all but 500, which I retain till I know your pleasure touching ordnance and prisoners; after which I will wait on your Highness at Christmas. Lincoln, 12 Dec.

"This letter you have answered."

Copy, p. 1. *Endd:* Copy. *Sealed.*

12 Dec. **1289.** Ralph Broke to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I have received by this bearer your loving letter, dated Calais, 22 Nov. As to the proposed marriage of Anne Spurstowe and Barth., son of Rob. Baynham, her father is very well pleased. As to money, I have written in my lord's letter, according to her father's mind. I am sorry for the trouble your Ladyship has had since my departure, and I have caused John Bradfylde of Guysnes, to tarry for me till I come. Dondertoun, 12 Dec.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At Calais.

13 Dec. **1290.** Monasteries exempted from Suppression.

See Grants in December, Nos. 12, 13, and 18.

[13 Dec.] **1291.** Sir William Poulet to Cromwell.

R. O. The King is content my lady Mary's house be kept till after Christmas; yet yesternight when I moved to have that household removed, his Grace marvelled we had not discharged the same; but was content when I had shewed the causes of your let and mine, and also with their remove to Kaio, after his departure from Richmond, which is appointed on Tuesday next to Westminster, and thence on Friday to Greenwich. "And the said Tuesday my lady Elizabeth and the rest of the household not pointed for the King, and the Queen and my lady Mary, to Greenwich that night." Remember Mr. Cofferer with money as I desired at your last going from Court. Let it be had this week and full 1,000*l.*, to be repaid next term. Else we can have no longer provision from brewers and purveyors; for they have borne with the King as long as they may. Praying you to take this in good part and consider our needs. Richemont, Wednesday.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

13 Dec. **1292.** Aske's Rebellion.*

R. O. The saying of Sir William Horrwode, *alias* Peter, parish priest of Bromsgrove, 13 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII., before Hugh, bishop of Worcester, Dr. Taylor, John Combes, Edward Tyndale and others.

On Sunday the 10th inst. after dinner, one Christopher Bradeley gave him a letter in Christopher Raskell's house, which he wished him to look upon at his leisure, saying, "I trust to God we shall have the old world again." Horwood took home the letter without looking at it until Monday night, when Richard Perkes asked him if he had any news, and took the letter away, promising to copy and return it, but seeing the contents, he brought it to the Bishop. *Signed by Horwod.*

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Confessions."

* *See* No. 1286.

1536.

13 Dec. **1293.** DARCY to SHREWSBURY.

R. O. "Yesterday came to me . . . . . Tynmowth Abbey in Northumberl[and] . . . . . brethren there who shewed . . . . . that, as well divers of . . . . . and their own tenants did . . . . . cattell, corns and sheep but also witheld the rents by force and threat to enter into their house, which as now is without a prior." It has many discreet brethren therein, and is a house of very great strength. I wrote to my cousin Sir Thos. Hilton in their favour to take some good order for them till the coming down of my lord of Norfolk. The said Elys, who is credible, also showed me that spoils are daily made by Tynedale and Reedsdale men within Northumberland, so that above 24 score ploughs are laid down. This is confirmed by one Selby, who came today from my nephew Thos. Grey, my deputy of Bawmborough, and who adds that the most part of Northumberland is broken amongst themselves, and open forays made by Sir Ingram Percy and others against the Greys and their friends, besides the danger of the Scots: also that my lord of Northumberland intends to go thither.

"..... which was ..... my lords at Doncaster for ..... ken under the time of the pointment ..... evyll but going to hi[r] market." [I beg] you to give credence to good Mr. Archdeacon, this bearer, whom I requested to carry this letter, as he was going to your lordship. Pomfret St. Lucy's Day.

Draft in Darcy's hand, pp. 2, mutilated. Endd.: "My letter to my Lord Steward's letters (*sic*) the 13th day of December A°. 1536."

1294. STATE OF THE NORTH.

R. O. "For credens of novelles occurraunt."

1. The Percies and their friends, and the Grayes and their friends, take contrary parts and make contrary proclamations, who shall be sheriff, so that by the daily spoil and evil acts of Tyndale and Redesdele men the county is clear out of frame and had great need of good stay. The Scots keep good rule. 2. Cumberland and the West Marches and the neighbours are far out of frame. 3. About Rypon, Mydlam, Richmondshire, Cleveland, the bishopric of Durham, Beverley, Holderness, and Howdenshire, the commons have been busy, and will not pay rent, and is needed much pains used by lords and gentlemen to stay them. 4. The going up of lords, knights, and gentlemen hath, and by their bruits is likely to make, the commons begin a new commotion. 5. Seditious words and bills have lately been set up against all lords, knights, and gentlemen, both of the South and North, "saying that under the meetings at Doncaster and now by counselling above, all is to betray them, therefore none they will trust unto." 6. They say plainly they will not pay tenths, firstfruits, or other money granted at the last parliament, nor suffer any suppressed house to do, till the next parliament, nor in many places, any fermes.

P. 1.

R. O. 2. Another copy.

P. 1. *Mutilated.*

R. O. 3. Another copy.

P. 1. *Endd. by Wriothesley.*

13 Dec. **1295.** ROBT.* PRIOR OF GYSBURNE to SIR JOHN BULMER.

R. O. Asks him to come to Gysburne and advise him, as several of the brethren are using themselves very unreligiously to the great inquietation of

* Rob. Pursglove *alias* Sylvester.

1536.

him and other brethren and the harm of the common weal of the house. Asks him if he cannot come to send to his brother Sir William, that he may have his authority to supply his place in his absence, though his personal presence would do much good. Gysburne, 13 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

13 Dec. **1296.** JOHN HUTTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Received on the 10th at Brussels his letter dated London, 5th inst. As munitions of war cannot be exported hence without licence, asked the Regent for licence to export to England 500 pair of Almain rivets. She asked if the King had commissioned him to speak with her, and hearing that it was not so, said she must take her Council's advice. Their answer was a refusal, on the ground that the Emperor was in great need of harness. My lord of Barrow said the Queen was loth to have said him nay, for she favoured him so much that she wished the King would give him Hackett's place. Does not think any great substance can have been conveyed, for the "tolnars" are very particular. There are divers men here from York and Newcastle, and but one from Hull. Three ships left Zeeland for Newcastle a month ago, so that if they conveyed any such thing, it is past his help. One ship of Newcastle is here still. Will take care she carries none. It is agreed that the duke of Geldar is to have 14,000 gildyrns in hand and 25,000 a year for life, and after his death the Emperor to be his heir. News has come of the Emperor's arrival in Spain, having left Genoa on Nov. 15. The government of Friesland is given to one Geo. Kyng, brother-in-law of the duke of Geldar. A truce for 18 months is hoped for, in consequence of the labour of the bishop of Rome to have a general council. Here is a great bruit that the French king has sent 15,000 men to aid the king of England. Hears that the duke of Holst will permit no ships to depart "from by Est" unless they are bound not to come here, but to England. The Regent is greatly desirous to hear that the trouble of England is well quieted. Reminds Cromwell of the leash of greyhounds he promised for the Regent. Dr. Adamys* is judged to suffer death by being drawn in pieces with four horses. They speak much of the patient suffering of Mr. Tyndale at the time of his execution. The duke of Hattilbrughe and his wife are at Brussels. It was he who kept Copynhavyn against the duke of Holst. Antwerp, 13 Dec.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal.

13 Dec. **1297.** THE BISHOP OF FAENZA to MONS. AMBROGIO.

R. O. Signor Rainaldo's man† arrived on the 11th, and I coming on the 12th, and having learnt all his despatch both from himself and from your letters of the 19th, went to Court yesterday, keeping him here a day, to see if there was anything new from England; but as there was nothing since my letters of the 4th, I determined that he should go this morning with the second despatch, sending me word as soon as possible of the good or ill that may be hoped or feared. He seems determined to do his utmost duty, and ready even to die for it if necessary. Thinks at present he can encounter no harm by going alone with the second despatch. But as he has been seen by many persons in this Court, even if not personally known, and it has been noted that he went seeking the nuncio with a courier, thinks it better that he should see the English ambassadors at Paris, and say to them by his master's orders that he was commissioned to speak to them of this despatch as of a

* Pacæus. † Michael Throgmorton, the servant of Reginald Pole.

1536.

1297. The Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio—*cont.*

thing bearing on the service of their King; which ought to be agreeable especially to Wallop, who is a good Christian and very friendly to Signor Rainaldo; and carrying letters from the French court for his greater security, he should tell them plainly, and merely for the service of their master, that the Pope had the censures here ready to issue if his only object had been to do them injury,—which would have been irremediable in these late occurrences.

Thought it advisable that the nuncio in Scotland, who arrived here on the 10th, should be entertained here, in order that if by means of these men (the French) a safe-conduct from England can be obtained (which, from all he hears of that country, is not likely, unless the King, influenced either by past fears or by the things now to be done by Signor Rainaldo, be a little submissive), he can pass that way, because, being a person of great ingenuity and zeal in the service of his Holiness, he must take the opportunity of bringing to perfection, as far as he can, the good which has been commenced; and seeing that the distances of the countries are so great, the fickleness of the King not small, and the impiety and malice of his ministers infinite, it would be in the highest degree fitting, if the King showed any sign of amendment, to have here ready such an instrument, so well qualified to urge him on with all the medicines and remedies imaginable, so as to bring him back to perfect health. But if (which God forbid) the King persist in his blindness, even though he grant the safe-conduct (for I hear from all sorts of persons the man will come to mischief after the fashion they use in England, where they have men assassinated on the highway by persons with masks, and afterwards say that it was done by robbers, of whom there are a great number, especially on the Borders), I would not dare to counsel it, although I find his Lordship most willing to encounter any danger at the least hint from his Holiness.

Modern copy, from the Vatican MS., pp.* 3. *Headed:* Di Mons. di Faenza delli xiij de Decembre 1536.

[14 Dec.] **1298.** Princess Mary to [Cromwell].

Vesp. F. III. 196. B. M. Hearne's Sylloge, 133.

"My lorde." As she cannot conveniently thank him with her mouth for his daily goodness, she writes to advertise him of her good will, considering that it is all she has to repay his perfect friendship, of which she desires the continuance, "which, besides the purchasing of my tedious suits, wherewith I do ever molest you, shall be my great comfort." Richmond, Thursday night.

Hol., p. 1.

14 Dec. **1299.** Hen. earl of Cumberland to Henry VIII.

R. O.

Sends a letter from his son, dated Carlisle, 9th inst., about the demeanor of certain light persons. Since the appointment taken at Doncaster, bills have been set on the church doors of Gargrave, Rylston, Lynton, and Burnsall in Craven, of which a copy is enclosed. About 200 persons assembled, but the Earl sent his household servants and others, and caused them to go home. Will apprehend the heads when he discovers them. These "assemblies" past began with writings set upon church doors. As far as he can yet discover the setters forth of this were certain gentlemen, some of them the King's servants. Skypton Castle, 14 Dec. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

* Another copy will be found in Add. MS. 8715 f. 313b, B.M., with the heading "Al Signor Mons. Ambrogio, da Melun, li 13 Decembre 1536."

1536.

ii. Copy of the bill mentioned in the letters. It is from the commons of Craven to the priests of Gargrave, bidding them tell the constable of Gargrave to charge his parishioners to be at Rylston on Tuesday next at 9 o'clock, to kill all the deer they can find.

P. 1.

14 Dec. **1300.** Edw. Lee, Archbishop of York, to Lord Darcy.

R. O. I am informed that one Lisle, passing through York from Pountfrect, at the last meeting reports that he heard lord Darcy say of something spoken by me in my sermon at [Pount]frect "By God's mother, that is not true." I answered that I was sure lord Darcy would not speak thus of anything I said in a sermon, nor would think me so simple as to utter anything in the pulpit that I could not well avow; but I rather thought that Lisle either heard no such words, or else mistook them.

As I answered then so I think now, that you would not take upon you to condemn anything I said in that place. I trust you have a better opinion of me than to think that I would say anything in that place but what I know to be true, "or else would have enterprised to speak any such thing as I did there with so great adventure, but that otherwise I could not quiet ne discharge my conscience, which charged me rather to adventure my body than you should my flock adventure bo[th] bodies and souls."

When I came into the pulpit I came into it indifferent to live or die, "and [tho]ught I could not spend my life in a better cause than to save so many lives, both bodily and ghostly, and that after this rate I came. I can bring forth some sufficient tokens. If I had not done so, if anything had happened of you, I had been afore God guilty of the death both of bodies and souls; wherefore I have no cause to repent that I have said, although the death should follow of it. Our Lord make me worthy to die in so good a cause. [I] think the noblemen and gentlemen found n[o harm] in my saying, only I hear of Sir Robt. Constable . . . and cruel words, far unsitting to be uttered b[y his mo]wthe against me that h[ave the] cure of his soul, and [no man] hath less cause to gru[dge] . . at these words tha[n he, for] the same words I spake to him at Hampoll, the [heral]de that came from Do[ncaster] being present, at [which ti]me he not only did . . . . . them, but also said that he would do all his best that . . . . . to stay, that there should be not (*sic*) battle, and what h[e sayd] moreover, I do well [rememb]re, which I need not to write. My good lord, I pray you write to me frankly, and I doubt not to satisfy you. And [so I] trust to do also Sir Robert Cons[table], when I may speak with him. My duty is as much as is in me is to satisfy men in such cases; and so will I do." Cawood, 14 Dec. 1536 (?). *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Defaced and mutilated. Add.*

R. O. 2. Mutilated copy of the preceding; probably made by Darcy's clerk.

14 Dec. **1301.** Bawdewen Willowbe and Robt. Kyrke to Cromwell.

R. O. We have received the King's letters dated 12 December, and also your Lordship's of the same date. On the 14th inst., we being riding at the North Foreland, there came by two balingers, an Englishman and a Fleming, in the wind of us. We waved them to speak with us, and shot two or three small pieces at them, but they would not. "Whereupon we weighed and went after them into an harbour called the Eest Swale," and sent our boats aboard them, which they resisted with guns, marispikes, handguns, and drawn swords. Howbeit our men entered, "and x. or xij. of them hurt, and v. or vj. of them hurt:" and then come leaping out of hold of their prize five

1536.

1301. Bawdewen Willowbe and Robt. Kyrke to Cromwell—*cont.*

or six Englishmen, which they had kept and would let no man know of, "nor as yet their Admiral," though they had them 10 days ere we thus rescued them. *Signed.*

P.S.—Most of the goods are one Cokkerell's, of Garnesey, and his brother's and other Englishmen's. We send your Lordship Cokkerell and the master of the Flemish ship. We found in the Flemish pink "a last herring," which they confessed to be one of 12 taken out of one Olyver's, of Calais, ship by their Admiral. We detain as yet both the men of war and their ship, and the English crayer laden with linen cloth, which they call their prize, and the men of the same, worth about 1,000 marks. We beg answer by the bearer, who is also a suitor for our victuals and wages, which end the 17th inst. Written upon the sea, 14 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

14 Dec. **1302.** Wm. Lok, Mercer, to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Sends by the bearer, Mr. Corbett, a stomacher of cloth of gold for my lady. "I pray Jesu, if it be his pleasure, it may cover a young lord Plantagenett, as I do understand by divers is well forward, of the which I am very glad." London, 14 Dec. 1536.

P. 1. *Hol. Add.*

14 Dec. **1303.** Richard Lee to [Lord Lisle].

R. O. ". . . that it hath pleased God to visit her with a child, he most heartily thanketh her good ladyship for her marmelado." He thanks you both for your many kind remembrances. The bearer brings her ladyship half a yard of cloth of gold, which I had of Mr. Locke. Thanks for their kindness. Desires to be commended to Mistress Fraunces, their daughter, and all the other gentle gentlewomen. I pray God make your Lordship a glad father and my Lady a glad mother. London, 14 Dec.

Asks lord Lisle to favor Mr. Palmer's suit. Lord Privy Seal favors him with all his heart. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Imperfect at the commencement.*

14 Dec. **1304.** Henry Lacey to Cromwell.

R. O. Has spent over 300 mks. on a beer house called the Castle of Oye, which he holds of the King, and Mr. Rocwoode, baley of Marke, will not suffer him to occupy it without giving him 80*l.* st. Asks for a letter from the King to Rocwoode in his favor. Thos. Fowler, receiver of Mark and Oye, has purchased some land adjoining, and has brought an action, claiming Lacey's holding. The King's surveyor has been his friend. From my poor lodging called the Castle of Oye, 14 Dec. 1536.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

14 Dec. **1305.** Sir John Wallop to Lord Lisle.

R. O. The Emperor is embarked at Genoa for Spain, having promised to return in four months for the quiet of Italy, and to make war next summer against France. This is already published at Milan. He has left behind him as governor there the Cardinal de Garraice, and the duke of Alvey with Grandeville to assist him. The captains of all the fortresses in the Duchy are changed, and Spaniards put in their place. The Emperor has given the duke of Mantua the marquisate of Monferrade. The whole country

1536.

repines at it, and the chief town, Cassayle, has invited Mons. de Burey, the French King's captain in Turin, to come thither; but the marquis of Guast, hearing of it, sent 4,000 men, who entered the town at night and killed all the Frenchmen. Turin was in great danger but for Guy de Ragon, who entered it with 2,000 or 3,000 Italians. Fortune has not so much favored the French king this winter as it did in summer. They have lately lost in Picardy part of the garrisons of Dorleance and Guyse, and next summer ye are likely to hear of extreme war. God send us peace!

The King of Scots is now in this town; his marriage is to be in the Christmas holidays. Great preparations are made for it in the palace, and the Court has meanwhile removed to the Bishop's palace. The said King is at Tournelles, daily assaying his horse and harness. He is universally praised as very gentle. "My lord of Winchester and I feel little thereof; what he meaneth thereby we know not. His manner of using himself by that we do perceive is after the Northern fashion, as the lords of those parts doth use themself when they come first to the Court, now looking over one shoulder and now over the other, with a beck to one and a beck to another, and unto us nothing. He is a right proper man after the Northern fashion. His being here shall do him much good, and to us little profit; for here he shall learn many things." The French king has paid him 50,000 cr. in part payment of 100,000 he is to have with his wife. "I think he never saw so great a sum of money together before." Commend me to my lady and to Master Porter and the rest of the Council. Paris, 14 Dec. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais. *Endd.*

15 Dec. **1306.** HENRY VIII. to ROBERT ASKE.

R. O. St. P. I. 523.

Learns that Aske repents his offences in the late rebellion. Has conceived a great desire to speak with him, and therefore commands him to come with diligence, "making no man privy thereunto," and has sent Peter Mewtys the bearer, a gentleman of the Privy Chamber, to whom Aske is to give credence. Will perform towards Aske and all others the general and free pardon already granted, and trusts that Aske at his access will, by his plainness and frankness, deserve reward. "Given under our signet," Westminster, 15 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed at the top.*

In Wriothesley's hand, p. 1, *mutilated. Add.:* "Our trusty and well-beloved subject."

R. O.

2. Copy of the preceding with a memorandum of the credence, which was to show that Aske should safe come and safe go, and return before Twelfth day next.

Pp. 2. *Endd. by Darcy:* The copy of the King's first letter to R. Aske.

15 Dec. **1307.** DARCY to NORFOLK.

R. O.

Has sent the bearer Ralph Medilton to the lord Admiral to know the King's pleasure for the surety of Pontfret Castle, especially at Norfolk's coming down and till the Parliament be ended; and to show Norfolk the state of the North parts, and how Northumberland is out of frame, and good men there weary for the Duke's coming thither or to Newcastle. Credence for bearer. Pontfret Castle, 15 Dec.

Copy in Darcy's hand, pp. 2. *Small slip add. at foot.*

1536.

15 Dec. **1308.** [DARCY to FITZWILLIAM.]

R. O. I send my servant Ralph Medilton, this bearer, to learn from you, first, of the King's favour towards me, which, both in the King's time of famous memory and since, I have ever sought. Item: I trust you and others of the Council who were at Doncaster have declared how for lack of furniture, for which I thrice wrote to his Grace, I was compelled to appoint with my enemies, which "will never from my heart" as long as a suspicion of an unclean spot "of" my coat armour rests on the King's mind. Item: According to our communication before my lord Steward, let me know the King's pleasure as to the furniture of this castle, which has cost me above 500 marks. As I "departed" last with you, *fiat voluntas tua.* Give credence to the bearer as to the state of the North. Commendations to you and my lady your bedfellow. Pontfrett Castle, 15 Dec.

Draft, pp. 2, *in Darcy's hand.*

15 Dec. **1309.** NIC. HERVY and RAUF GOODWYN to CROMWELL.

R. O. Robert Daundy, of Ipswich, merchant, came before us, the bailiffs of
[1536–9.] the town, and commanded us in the King's name to attach James Crawford, clk., of treason, who was indicted two years past when the said Robt. Daundy and John Butler were bailiffs. He says Crawford was never arraigned upon the indictment, and we have attached him accordingly. Ipswich, 15 Dec.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

15 Dec. **1310.** SIR PIERS DUTTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. There has been a great riot and insurrection in Cheshire between Sir Rondle Maynwaring and Ric. Cholmondley, of which the bearer can give you particulars. I received a letter from your Lordship, delivered by Thos. Brereton, son of Rondle Brereton, deceased,* with certain names enclosed, to be impanelled on the inquisition on his father's death. The persons were his near kinsmen and friends, and the King would have sustained great loss thereby; so I have made a stay to ascertain you of the same. Dutton, 15 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

15 Dec. **1311.** ROBERT FOULER to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Has received for him of Master Windsor 141*l.* 1½*d.* Has told Hussey that he could take no charge of the carriage of it, but would do therewith as with the King's money. Is daily suitor to the lord Privy Seal for money for the retinue. Was never more weary of any suit, for never was a worse time to sue for money. Has delivered 66*s.* 8*d.* to Warley. Dares write no news. London, 15 Dec.

After closing the above, received his letter. Will pay Mr. Popley 100*s.* and Hussey six angels. Appointment is taken with the Northern men, and all is quiet. This day at noon my lord of Norfolk, the lord Admiral, and others that were in commission in the North came to London, the King then being at York Place.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* My lord Lisle, deputy, &c. of Calais.

* Sir Randolph Brereton died on the Eve of St. Martin in Winter 25 Hen. VIII. (10 Nov. 1533). His *eldest* son and heir was also named Randolph, and was over 16 when an inquisition was taken for his lands in Staffordshire, 22 March 28 Hen. VIII. *See* Inq. p. m. 28 Hen VIII., No. 22.

1536.

15 Dec. **1312.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Your ladyship is displeased that I wrote to my Lord about the wardship of Mr. Basset. If you examine my letter you will see I did not mean that my Lord should neither sell him nor put him away; but I see what I do is always taken for the worst, which I must needs patiently bear. Again you write that if Holte will not stand to my Lord that he shall choose. Your Ladyship might have pacified the matter by writing him six words. If he do me any displeasure, I shall work for myself the best I can. Locke thinks I have received the money. He has sent you a stomacher of cloth of gold. I will write about other things by Anys Wodrof. The surveyor will not be here till tomorrow night, when I shall deliver your letter. London, 15 Dec.

It is no little comfort to all your friends to hear that your Ladyship has sped so well. Jesu send you a good hour!

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

15 Dec. **1313.** LOYS DE RENTY to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I have been desired by some good prelate, as you may see by his letter sent herewith, to befriend the bearer Charles de Grave in some matter in this town touching his marriage. I have done my best to assist him both for the sake of the said prelate and on account of the good conduct that I have known in the said Charles both at Court and in this town and elsewhere towards the relations of the girl he was suing for. Because she has two uncles in France, those here excuse themselves from having anything to do with the matter. I request your favor to the said Charles, if he should wish for letters from you addressed to the said two uncles. St. Omer, 15 Dec. '36. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Not addressed.*

15 Dec. **1314.** OUDART DU BIES to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I have received your letter showing that the *compagnon* of this country named Baudet, is in the hands of your Master Porter, who took him within your pale for certain misdeeds, and that you leave the cognisance thereof to those appointed by the King your master. I understand very well that you are the King's lieutenant. I only ask what is reasonable in desiring you to send back the said Baudet with the charges and informations against him, as I have done in like case with your men, and I will punish him in such wise that you shall be satisfied. Boulogne, 15 Dec. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

15 Dec. **1315.** BISHOP OF FAENZA to MONS. AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8715, f. 315. B. M. * * * The king of Scotland is at Paris, to be admitted into the Order, and to practise for the tournament at his wedding. I hear that he wishes his chancellor, the abbot who directs him,† to be made a cardinal, but he has not hinted it to me.

Ital. Modern copy, pp. 4. *Headed:* Al Signor Ambrogio. Da Melun li. 15 x^bre^ 1536.

† David Betoun, abbot of Arbroath. He was not, however, chancellor at this time, but keeper of the Privy Seal.

1536.

16 Dec. **1316.** First Fruits.

R. O. Copy of a privy seal directed to Thos. Marshall, parson of South Molton, to pay 20*l.* to John Gostwyk, treasurer of the First Fruits. Richmond, 16 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.

P. 1.

16 Dec. **1317.** Cromwell to Gardiner.

Add. MS. 25,114. f. 236. B. M. Has written sufficiently of the King's affairs in his other letters sent herewith. The King trusts he will maintain the amity. Is unable at present from haste to satisfy Gardiner's request for money, but will take order in the matter with all possible speed. Sends three copies of treaties among which he thinks Gardiner will find what he wrote for. "Our master, our mistress, and all your friends here be merry and in health." Sends commendations to Wallop. Stepney, 16 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *In Wriothesley's hand. Add.:* My lord of Winchester. *Endd.*

[16 Dec.] **1318.** Thomas Evance to Cromwell.

R. O. Mr. Peter would not seal your commission till he had made privy thereof Drs. Legh and Leyghton, and Mr. Price, who upon knowledge induced him to stay. They say it is their limits and they will have Chester dioc. As soon as your Lordship had "consigned" the commission, I sent in your Lordship's name an inhibition to the chancellor, and informed my friends of your goodness in appointing me your deputy; "and if they trip me this I am utterly shamed." I beg you will consider my poor service, and that they have enough besides to do. "In your Lordship's chapel at Rolls, this Saturday *Quatuor Temporum, hora octava.*"

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[16 Dec.] **1319.** Sir William Pyrton and John Seyncler to [Cromwell].

R. O. "Pleaseth it your Lordship" on Saturday, 15 Dec.* Sir Wm. Pirton, Mr. Thomas Tey, Mr. Edmunds, Mr. Pilborgh, Mr. Forster, and I, John Seyntler (*sic*), sat at Colchester for gaol delivery. Were afterwards all at dinner with the abbot of St. John's when Marmaduke Nevell came in, with Edmunde Jernyngham, Robt. Goldyngham, Ralph Brekehed, and Robt. Rowse. I said, "How do the traitors in the North? No traitors, for if ye call us traitors we will call you heretics." He said the King had pardoned them or he had not been at Colchester: they were 30,000 well horsed and wished the King had sent a younger lord amongst them than Norfolk or Shrewsbury. He said, "I am sure my lord abbot will make me good cheer," and, asked why, said, "Marry, for all the abbeys in England be beholden to us, for we have set up all the abbeys again in our country, and though it were never so late they sang matins the same night." He told of the meeting at Doncaster, where it was agreed to hold a parliament shortly to reform specially "the act of uses," for younger brethren would not have it; and said they knew the determinations of the King's Council before Norfolk told them. He said they were "plain fellows" in the North, and Southern men, though they "thought as much," durst not utter it. He said the malice of the commons was chiefly against my lord Cromwell, the chancellor of the Augmentation lands, and the bishops of Canterbury, Worcester, St. David's, and Rochester. *Signed.*

Pp. 3.

* Qu. 16th Dec.? The 15th was a Friday in 1536.

1536.

16 Dec. **1320.** SHREWSBURY to DARCY.

R. O. My servant "Thomas Wort . . . [and my] cousin his wife in this . . . . . [bu]synes have had xl. head . . . . . their pastures at Hems . . . [wh]erof iiij. would not be d . . . . . residue were taken a . . . . . away by Thomas Hougate, Edward Hougate, John Lake, and . . . . . [o]f the which" 10 were redelivered by a servant of the archbishop of York and the rest are still detained. Please aid my said servant and cousin to recover their cattle. Sheffield Castle, 16 Dec. *Signed.*

Mutilated, p. 1. *Add.*

16 Dec. **1321.** THOS. WYNGFELD to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has received by the Master of the Maisondewe a letter blaming him for his conduct as comptroller of the King's works at Dover. Can prove himself to be a true man. If Cromwell will assign auditors, they will show that it is not true that half the money spent on the works would have served. Has not kept clerks and other idle persons and only 30 labourers; there were 70 labourers, as can be proved by the Master of the Maisondewe's hand, though his tongue would say the contrary. Denies that the paymaster and he take many fat fees of iron, or make spoil profit. Has been against all fees. Denies the complaint of the Master of the Maisondewe that they will let him be privy to nothing. The purveyors are of his (the Master's) putting in, and timber has been the greatest charge, which he has been provided by persons whom he has appointed. Since Wyngfeld's coming there has been but six tons of iron provided, whereof three ton was provided by the master and himself and three by the paymaster and himself. Three tons are ready wrought in the storehouse. Has made no provision without the master being privy thereto. The paymaster has been very little here. Asks Cromwell to send down some men of experience to view the work. Asks that his "adverser" and he may come before Cromwell. Dover, 16 Dec.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1322. ELIZABETH CRESSENER, Prioress of Dartford, to CROMWELL.*

R. O. Has been 49 years governor of this poor house. When my lord of Rochester came to the place of the Black Friars he found he could not live quietly with Mr. Stroodell† and unkindly sent him to me for a time. On his coming he took upon him to be a president and said he had the King's authority, which I find he never had until now, when I understand he has purchased letters of your Lordship under our founder's seal, to be president for life under pretence that he has already governed so well, whereas it was not he but my ghostly father, an ancient doctor, whom he will dispossess.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1323. ELIZ. CRESSENER, Prioress of Dartford, to CROMWELL.

R. O. Begs Cromwell to tender her late petition. Has desired my lord of Rochester to put him in remembrance. Hears that Dr. Stroddell petitions Cromwell that he may continue.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* It is quite uncertain whether this and the four letters immediately following be all of the year 1536 or whether the last three be of the year 1537. Indeed they may all belong to the latter year. But in any case they were all written between July 1536 and December 1537.

† Robert Strowdyl, D.D., prior of the Black Friars, London. Hilsey, bishop of Rochester succeeded him, being made prior *in commendam.*

1536.

1324. JOHN [HILSEY], Bishop of Rochester, to CROMWELL.

R. O. The prioress of Dartford, who is on her deathbed, has sent word to him and to the provincial to come to her. Supposes it is that she may resign her room to one of her sisters, or if she be dead that they may elect another. Asks Cromwell to write to them to stay proceedings till they know his mind. None of the sisters is meeter than Joan Vane. Though there are many in the house older, there is none better learned, nor more discreet. She is above thirty. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1325. JOHN [HILSEY], Bishop of Rochester, to CROMWELL.

R. O. This morning the prioress of Dartford died. Suggests Joan Vane, a good and virtuous woman, as her successor, though there are others good. London, Tuesday.

The provincial is come with the Bishop's chancellor to present himself to Cromwell. He wishes to obtain the confirmation of the prioress.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

17 Dec. **1326.** Dr. WILLIAM PETRE to CROMWELL.

R. O. This day I have taken the compromise for the election of the prioress of Dartforde, which I now send, sealed with their convent seal. I have also taken an inventory. This day I ride to Rochester and from thence to certify your lordship of my proceedings with all speed. Dartforde, 17 December.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[17 Dec.] **1327.** DEANERY of WINDSOR.

R. O. Draft grant to John Frankelyn, clerk, of the deanery of the collegiate church in Windsor Castle, void by the translation of Richard Sampson to the bishopric of Chichester. *See* GRANTS in DECEMBER, No. 16.

Lat., in Wriothesley's hand, p. 1.

17 Dec. **1328.** JOHN SCUDAMORE and RICHARD WARMECOMBE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thomas ap Hugyn, late of the Stockehouse, within two miles of Hereford, spoke seditious words at the sign of the Antelope, Worcester, 27 November; being present William Seyce of Kilpeck, Heref., gentleman, John Middelton and Thomas Webbe, of Hereford, yeomen, conversing of the rebels in the North. Send examinations of the above named, and have committed Thomas ap Hugyn to the gaol of Hereford Castle. Beg to know the King's pleasure by bearer. 17 December. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

ii. Depositions before John Scudamour, sheriff of Herefordshire, and Richard Warmecombe, J.P., 9 December 28 Henry VIII., against Thomas ap Hugyn, in the city of Worcester at the sign of the Antelope.

John Midelton of Hereford, aged 60, at the Antelope in Worcester, 27 November last, heard the accused say, in presence of Thos. Brugge, Wm. Seyce, and Thos. Webbe, "my lord Privy Seal was but an harlot," and, speaking of the insurrection in the North, "it is an old saying that two dogs striveth for a bone and the third shall come and take the bone away." Thos. Webbe, aged 34, and Wm. Seyce, 30, depose the same.

1536.

Thomas ap Hugyn denies speaking of Cromwell, but confesses the other saying, meaning that the Northern men and the Scots were the two dogs and the King the third dog. *Signed* John Scudamore—Richard Warmecombe.

P. 1.

17 Dec. **1329.** Sir Richard Bulkeley to Cromwell.

R. O. I have received your letter, and perceive that you still continue your displeasure, which is more than a poor wretch like me can bear. Where you say, "all is but words that I do and no deeds," under your pardon, it is not so. Immediately on sight of your former letter, I sent my poor priest out of my house to accompany the suffragan and put him in possession on behalf of your nephew Gregory Williams. The suffragan has put in new farmers, who are bound to answer to the behalf of the said Gregory for all the profits of the benefices of Llangaffo and Llangynwen, according to the instructions of Mr. Price. Also, according to your former letter, I sent my brother William with the said suffragan, to put him in possession of the benefice of Llandorok, which he was kept out of by serjeant Puleston and Edmund ap Robert, and he is now in possession. At your former letter I wrote to Dr. Bulkeley to yield up the benefice, and now, eftsoons, I have written to him again, that if he will claim me for a kinsman he must yield the same without delay. If he refuse, I will take him for my uttermost enemy. Alas! I have lived too long that you should be displeased with me without a cause; if you knew how many salt tears I have shed since Midsummer because of this you would pity me for old acquaintance, for I know you can undo me with a word. Bewmares, 17 December.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

17 Dec. **1330.** Sir Thos. Denys to Cromwell.

R. O. Has purchased from the abbot of Neuham his part of certain lands lying between them of which the bounds were not known, reserving one penny of rent, so that for lack of heirs male, it will revert to the abbey. The yearly value is 38*s.* Considering the circumstances, and that he helped to persuade the abbots of Neuham and Mylton to resign, hopes the King will be content with this. Holds also of the said abbey 60 acres of marsh and moor, for which he pays 2*s.* an acre, and yet it is often flooded in winter. 17 Dec.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

1331. The Dacres.

R. O. Remembrance of the demeanor of the Dacres in Cumberland since the beginning of the insurrection of the commons.

Lord Dacre sent, 30 Oct., John Skelton of Armynthwayt to Lord Clifford to offer that, if the commons besieged Carlisle Castle, he would come and aid Clifford if the latter would come to his aid in case he were besieged in Nayworth. Clifford answered he would do so. On Friday, 3 Nov., the commons mustered at Bradfeld, three miles from Carlisle, and there Sir Chr. Dacre stayed them for 10 days from besieging Carlisle. Meanwhile lord Dacre secretly left the country, his tenants of Burgh, Bonys, and Gillesland being unsworn till after his departure. "[And] after the same appointment, the xv. [day of N]ovember, [a ge]neral muster w[as appointed] to be at a p[lace c]alled C . . . dbete, unto wh[ich place c]ome voluntarily Richard Dac[re] and took upon him [to be] grand captain of

1536.

1331. THE DACRES—*cont.*

all Cumberland," and took as petty captains Chr. Lee, servant and kinsman to lord Dacre, Wm. Porter, and Alex. Appulby.

On Saturday, 9 Dec., when the duke of Norfolk was at Doncaster, Richard Dacre came to Carlisle with a company of lord Dacre's tenants, and met lord Clifford in the church door, "and looked upon him with a haut and proud countenance, not moving his bonnet; and, after going out of the churchyard chanced to meet with Sir William Musgrave, and without speaking any word plucked out his dagger and took him by the shoulder, and would have slain him in case he had not leaped back from him and plucked out his dagger, and that one of the sons of the lard Fetherstanhagh had not with his dagger drawn leapen betwixt them." Dacre and Fetherstanhagh drew their swords but were parted. Dacre then went into the market place and cried "a Dacre, a Dacre," and gathered a great company. "And thereupon . . . . . ends, as the lord [Clifford] had about . . . . . Castle . . . . . And the M[ayor], master Aglonby and other . . . . . n of the town" commanded Richard Dacre to avoid the market place. Dacre would not depart till the mayor and Edward Aglionby commanded the townsmen to harness, and then he went to his lodging and dined, and departed at his leisure, whilst the mayor sought protection of lord Clifford in the castle. Next Saturday, 17* Dec., Richard Dacre came into Carlisle with some 20 men of Gillesland in harness for some unlawful purpose. Lord Clifford sent the mayor and Edward Aglionby to stay him, but he would not till he "perceived the lord Clifford, well accompanied, come to the market cross and make a proclamation for the k . . . . . the . . . tnes of th . . . . . ."

Pp. 3. *Mutilated. Endd.*

17 Dec. **1332.** JAMES EARL OF DESMOND to LORD LEONARD GREY.

R. O. St. P. II. 405. Edmond Sexton and your servant Henry Hoke have been with me, inducing me to incline to the King's pleasure. I never offended the King, but have suffered much wrong by your Lordship and your army, at the enticement of my mortal enemies. However, I am content to apply myself to the King's pleasure and yours, as Henry Hoke can inform you. Will bring the King to more profit in all Munster than any king has had this 300 years, and do better service. Will give his pledges to the mayor of Limerick, provided he have his pardon under the King's seal. That done, will forsake the earldom of Desmond and put himself under the King's laws. Loghgyr, 17 Dec.

Copy.

R. O. St. P. II. 404. 2. Promise to the King's officers of towns of Munster, as Limerick, Cork, Youghall, Kinsale, and Kilmallock, to restore anything he has wrongfully taken from them since he became earl of Desmond. To be proved before the Deputy and Council. 7 Dec. 28 Henry VIII.

Copy.

R. O. St. P. II. 404. 3. "These are the proffers that my lord of Dessemond doth proffer for, to accomplish himself to unto the King's pleasure and his noble Deputy of Ireland."

(1) To be true to the King as any man of Irish birth; (2) to serve under the Deputy at his own charge; (3) make restitution to the subjects, and (4) to the King; (5) accept James FitzMore's challenge to the earldom, provided he put in sureties to refund the costs incurred in recovery of the

* The 17th was Sunday.

1536.

earldom by command of the Lord Deputy and Ossory, "whose letters he hath in his custody;" (6) to go at the Deputy's command against any of the King's enemies; and (7) to put his pledges in the hands of the mayor of Limerick.

Copy.

17 Dec. R. O. **1333.** JACQUES DE COUCY [SIEUR DE VERVINS] to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

I have received your letter requesting me to restore to Marques Maquell two mares that he has lost. I doubt not he is a subject of the King, your master, yet the *compaignons* maintain that the mares belonged to the enemy, and were taken in their country. I have ordered them to prove this in a few days, when Marques can put forward his claim. Boulogne, 17 Dec.

Fr., p. 1. *Signed. Add.*

18 Dec. R. O. **1334.** ASSAULT on FRENCHMEN in LONDON.

Complaint of Charles de Castelnaw, brother to the bishop of Tarbes, the French ambassador, and of "John Boterel, escuyer sieur de la Mote," and of John de Serrate, chamberlain of the said ambassador, sworn 18 Dec.

On 6 Dec. last, the three complainants and Bernard Delasus, the ambassador's steward, made a wager to shoot with the handgun. The following morning they went to De la Mote's lodging at the sign of the Cock and Key in Fleet Street, there being with them John Duval, Castelnaw's page, Hen. [Ne]vell, son of Sir Edw. Nevell and the ambassador's la[ck]ey, called Charton. There John Martin, Gilbert de Coste, and a tailor came after them; and on coming out they were assaulted by Englishmen with bills, clubs, and staves. Serrate was cut in the sleeve with a dagger, De la Mote defended him and Coste, one of the ambassador's servants, using a target and the flat of his sword, though he might have killed them. He retreated to Bridewell, being wounded in the head and face with a bill, and they left him at St. Brigide's churchyard. Wm. Pyed, another of the ambassador's servants, died the next day of his wounds, and John Martin was like to die.

ii. Depositions of witnesses examined, by my lord Privy Seal's command, by Dr. Peter and Thos. de Soulemont, 18 Dec., 28 Hen. VIII.

John le Rowsse, of Normandy, printer, dwelling in the parish of St. Brigide deposes that he saw Wm. [le Pyed] running down the lane to Bridewell pursued by men calling out "Down with the French dogs!" One Stondal, being constable, took him and delivered him to certain men to bring him to the Counter, who struck him and handled him cruelly by the way.

Gervase Sohyer, of Normandy, a cutler, dwelling near the Conduit in Fleet Street, and John Domenger, a Gascon, combmaker, who was breakfasting at the Rose tavern by Fleet bridge at the time, give similar evidence.

Joan, wife of John Arnold, waterman, says she was struck and threatened for rebuking the constable for allowing him to be illtreated after he was taken. Peter Tylly, Breton, who is here suing for the recompense of a depredation by one John Carter, deposes as to the beginning of the fray. John Plot, of Lancashire, servant to the bishop of Tarbe, deposes that the boy of the kitchen told him he thought there would be a fray, for the sergeants would arrest Mons. de la Mote. Saw Serrate under the King's printer's stall. Helped to rescue de la Mote.

Pp. 8. *Mutilated. Endd.*

1536.

18 Dec. **1335.** Lord Darcy to Laurence Baynes.

R. O. Orders him to pay 49*s.* 4*d.* to Edm. Granger, late headman of his late hospital beside Whytkyrke, in full payment of his yearly stipend and right for surrendering his grant. Templehyrst, 18 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Receiver and baily at Rowndhay Park. *Endd.*

18 Dec. **1336.** [Darcy to Archbishop Lee].

R. O. At your servant Mr. Markham's I received your letter dated Cawod 14 Dec. In answer to which:—1. Lisle or any other from Trent North who says I allowed or disallowed your late sermon at Pontfret, which I heard not, says untruly, as I will justify for my own truth "and as none excuse to you or any that is of such light credit anempst me." 2. Where you write you could do no less than enter the po[u]pytt, indifferent as well to die as live, praying you may be worthy to die in so good a cause, I cannot believe your sermon can save our souls, but I know that from God your goodness cannot be hid and reckon that the King and his honorable councillors will accept you after the true meaning of that and all your sermons, without your seeking the King's favor by desiring, in letters, to die for it. Whoever desires such high perfection may, with the King's licence, be sped in Africa or Turkey. 3. I warrant my brother Sir Robert Constable will answer his part of the letter himself, "and I never heard him say but as your friend." Finally, as your Lordship desires me to write to you frankly, I am bold to answer you like a knight, and neither as an orator nor lawyer nor dissembler; and so, when last at Pontfret, I answered good Dr. Bransbe when he brought me your message to have my mind in writing as to how the clergy should show their learning, wherein you noted greater lightness in me than I deserved or expected. Your letter and hasty groundless credences requires no further answer. Written [at m]y cabin of Tempylhirst, 18 Dec. 1536.

P.S.—I send by bearer a letter signed by the King which, my lords at Doncaster affirmed, was sent to my lord of Canterbury, wherein all true Catholics may joy, and you and other clerks take comfort to set forth the truth with his Grace's favor.

Copy, p. 1. *Endd.:* Copies of my lord Archbishop's letter and my Lord's answer thereunto.

18 Dec. **1337.** Darcy to Shrewsbury.

R. O. The people here pay their rents, and the stir, caused by example of those of the "high and wild countries" who cast open parks and closes and make spoils, is appeased. Until Norfolk's coming Northumberland, Bishopric, Cumberland, Kendal, and all other dales will be at no sure stay. As for my lord of Northumberland and my son Sir George Darcy, give credence to my son Dawnay, your servant the bearer, for whom Jesu reward you. My cabin of Templehirst, 18 Dec. 1536. T.D.

Subscribed in Darcy's hand: To my lord Steward deliver this.

P. 1. *Endd.:* Afore the par[don] *and* "Md. these are to sort."

18 Dec, **1338.** John Scudamore to Cromwell.

R. O. Whereas he is appointed sheriff of Hereford for this year, and certain members of the marches of Wales are annexed to the shire, begs to know if he is to "execute the same as shire ground." The people are not well furnished, but seem willing to serve the King if need be. 18 December. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1536.

18 Dec. **1339.** Sir Thos. Wharton to Cromwell.

R. O. Sends his servant with news, as he cannot himself come to the King according to the commandment received from the duke of Norfolk. Wharton, 18 Dec.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

18 Dec. **1340.** Sir Thomas Arundell to Cromwell.

R. O. [1536–7]. My lady abbess of Shafton (Shaftesbury) and the convent have given your Lordship the next presentation to the parsonage of Tarraunt Hynton. I advised them to do so because your letters expressed a wish that she should do so according to a minute of an advowson enclosed; but your Lordship's name was omitted in the minute, contrary to the tenor of the letter. I send the advowson and the minute also. My lady is right glad to do you pleasure. I beg your favor to him who is farmer of the parsonage. Shafton, 18 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 Dec. **1341.** Hubert Christiaens, Receiver-General of the *Extraordinaire* of Flanders, to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I have today received your letters with those of the Admiral de Beure, desiring the delivery of 22,000 fagots seized by me in the Emperor's name, which came out of the ship of William Pieterssone, wrecked between Nieuport and Ostende on the 11 Nov. last. It is well known that in like cases the goods of the Emperor's subjects have been confiscated to the King of England, and I have been ordered, therefore, to keep possession of any such goods belonging to Englishmen until some arrangement was made. Nevertheless, as the wood belonged to you who have always been kind to the Emperor's subjects, I will deliver it to Jean Foubert, as you desire, repaying myself with the right of salvage. Ostend, 18 Dec. 1536.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

18 Dec. **1342.** Sir John Wallop to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I thank you for your letters to my lord of Winchester and me, with the news of my lady's being with child. I rejoice first for both your sakes, and secondly, because it gives hope both to my wife and me, "considering not to be so long married as you two, and either of us being younger, man for man and woman for woman; trusting, if we return once quietly to the castle, such good fortune may ensue unto us, and so much the rather if your abode and my lady's may continue at Calais, which I somewhat have heard the contrary, trusting the same not to be true." Against my lady's lying-in I have sent her two bottles of water which I brought from Avignon, meet for that purpose, especially when she comes near churching time, "for she shall be so much the more readier by five or six days if she will use the virtue of the same, which is restraintive and draweth together like a purse, ... Furthermore, when a woman's breasts be long it raiseth them higher and rounder, which peradventure shall be good for some of your neighbours. As for my lady, needeth not." Your pretty son-in-law,* who has arrived here, is the jolliest and wisest I have seen. My wife and I take great pleasure in hearing him speak, especially French. I sent all my news by my servant Ric. Berd. Paris, 18 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

* James Basset.

1536.

1343. Robert Aske to the Lord Mayor of York.

R. O. The mayor's son has broken promise touching payment for the lead at Hull, for which Aske gave him safe conduct. Begs "the premises" may be delivered to the bearer.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

ii. *On the back.* Md. this letter was delivered to me William Harryngton after 18 Dec. by Chr. Clerk, servant to Robt. Aske. The said Christopher since Xmas came to William and James Herryngton from Robert Aske for money to be paid to the King for the lead of Marton Abbey. *Signed by* Wm. and Jas. Harryngton.

P. 1.

19 Dec. **1344.** Felicia Hertforde to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I thank your Ladyship for your manifold goodness when I was your poor neighbour at the Blackfriars in London, when it pleased you to have me often in your company. I hear in what case your Ladyship is as to your body, which I know is not so much to your comfort as you hoped. But I trust you will put away all heaviness. The case has happened to many before you. I myself was so for two years and more, and suffered great torments; yet I am now as well as any woman. If my coming to you will do you pleasure I can give you better advice than many others. London, 19 Dec.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

1345. Thos. Pearde to Lady Lisle.

R. O. Thanks her for kindness shown to himself and his wife on this side of the sea, and for her goodness to his poor kinsman John Stryvelhill, born at Towstock. Asks her to favor him, if any chances to his profit.

Memoranda at the foot (in another hand). To write touching a benefice. Md. To Mr. Diggorye Greinfeld and to Hewe Syse. My ladies nurse.

Hol., p. 1.

19 Dec. **1346.** Barnerdyn Devaloys to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Recommends the bearer, "a tall man, cunning in his science." Begs Lisle will take him into his service. He is well known to the garrison of Calais, and has done the King good service here in Ireland.

Headed: 1536. In Dewblyn, the 19 day of December.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Sealed.*

[20] Dec. **1347.** John Perpowntte to [Lady Lisle].

R. O. I have received your letter, dated 24 Nov., asking me to take account of your wheat and see the prior of Hyde paid for my young master (George Bassett), the lady Abbess* for Mistress Brygette, and also William Seller, his wife, and the maid. This cannot be done with your wheat, which will not bring more than 5 marks, and Seller asks 4*l.* 12*d.* in this matter, being 40*s.* for his wages, 15*s.* for his wife's, 12*s.* for his maid's, 9*s.* for the wife's livery, and 5*s.* for the maid's. I desire to know your pleasure. I went to the lady Abbess, but she does not know her duty, and Master Ley was absent. The prior of Hyde was ridden away on business, so I lost my labour. "The

* Abbess of St. Mary's, Winchester.

1536.

Wednesday after St. Luces Day, early in the morrow, kneeling upon my cap and, saving your honor, naked but my shirt and doublet."

The 10*s.* sent by Brydde to Seller was bestowed upon your cloth. The 9*s.* was paid to the tailor.

Hol., p. 1.

20 Dec. R. O. **1348.** GUILLAUME LE GRAS to LADY LISLE.

You may learn from the bearer the day that your son James arrived in this town in good health. Since you have put him under my charge I will treat him as my own son and take care he wants nothing. I have asked for your girdle and will send it when made as safely as possible. Paris 20 Dec. 1536.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

21 Dec. R. O. **1349.** JAMES BETTES to CROMWELL.

As I promised by letter when the King was at Portsmouth,* I have paid this last term to Sir Brian Tuke, 100*l.* of my debt to the King, incurred by reason of certain strangers that I trusted. Help me to an end therein so that I may pay 50*l.* more yearly, from Michaelmas next, else I am like to die in prison, for, notwithstanding this last payment, there is an attachment out against me. Southampton, 21 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 Dec. R. O. **1350.** RIC. LANGGRISCHE, Priest, to MR. HELYAR.

I have been so far North since your being beyond sea that I lacked messengers, but now having your servant ready to bear my letters I could no longer use unkind silence. I trust to settle in my own country among my friends within few years. Not that I like the North so ill, but mine own country so well. Every one desires your prosperous return. Havent, on St. Thomas day.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

22 Dec. Add. MS. 19,401, f. 31. B. M. **1351.** HENRY VIII. to JAMES V.

Congratulates him on his approaching marriage with the daughter of the French king. Requests him to restore the earl of Angus and his family. Westm., 22 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

22 Dec. Teulet, p. 122. **1352.** MARRIAGE OF JAMES V.

Extract from the registers of the Parliament of Paris by Pierre Liset Premier President. Friday, 22 Dec. 1536.

Went, at the desire of the Court,† to Fontainebleau to remonstrate with the King, that the said Court is not accustomed to go in red cloaks, &c. in front of foreign princes entering Paris, as he had commanded them to do at the entry of the king of Scotland. He replied that he wished the same honour to be done to the said King as to himself, who had come in person to demand in marriage Madame Magdeleine de France, his daughter, which he had granted. He did not intend it to be used as a precedent.

Fr.

* About the beginning of October, 1535. *See* Vol. VIII., No. 571.

† That is, the Court of Parliament.

1536.

22 Dec. **1353.** Reginald Pole.

Add. M.S. 26,837, f. 25 b. B. M. Decree of the Consistory at Rome creating him a cardinal. Rome, 22 Dec. 1536.

R. O. 2. Extract from a despatch.

Among these cardinals also was created Reginald Pole, an Englishman, who had requested the Pope that he might be passed over. News afterwards came from England, as I have heard, dated the 29th ult., in which the Pope was requested, in the name of the insurgent people, that he would create the aforesaid [Pole] a cardinal, and send him as legate into England. There is some one who thinks the Pope should send him, and with money. On this news the Pope would no longer delay the delivery of the cardinalate.

In Vannes' hand, p. 1. *Mutilated.*

1354. Tunstall and Stokesley to Pole.

R. O. For the goodwill we have borne unto you in times past, as long as ye continued the King's true subject, we cannot but lament that you have declined from your duty to the King who brought you up, seduced by the fair words and vain promises of the bishop of Rome, who is endeavouring with all his power to bring about the ruin of your Prince and country. For vain-glory of a red hat you make yourself an instrument of his malice who would stir up rebellions in the realm. If ye be moved by conscience to acknowledge the bp. of Rome as head of the Church by virtue of the text *Tu es Petrus*, &c.; many of the best ancient expositors take that to refer to the Faith first confessed by Peter, upon which the Church is built. The writers go on to answer arguments from other texts in the same manner, and discuss the whole question at great length. Urge him for the weal of his soul to surrender to the bp. of Rome the red hat by which he seduced him from his duty to his sovereign.

In Vaughan's hand, pp. 15. *Endd.:* Part of the bishops of London and Duresme lettres to Pole.

Begins: "For the goodwill we have borne unto you." *Ends:* "Which thing for the good mind that we heretofore have borne you, we pray Almighty God of his infinite mercy that ye do not."

R. O. 2. Another draft of the same letter varying from the preceding and unfinished.

Pp. 16. *Ending:* And as all other good Christian Kings ought to do, which office good Christian Emperors always took upon them in ——.

Below which is apparently a draft outline in Latin of an intended continuation of the argument.

Endd.: Lettres by my lordes Dures[me] and London to Pole.

1355. William Marshall to Cromwell.

R. O. About two years past he borrowed 20*l.* from Cromwell, for which his brother, Thomas Marshall, and he were bound by obligation. Cromwell commanded Wm. Body to deliver it to the writer towards the printing of the book entitled "the Defence of Peace,"* which cost over 34*l.* Though the best book in English against the usurped book (*sic*) of the bp. of Rome, it has not sold. About a year past Mr. Gostwik put the obligation in suit

* Printed by Robert Wyer in 1535. *See* Ames, 371 (Herbert's ed.) It is a translation of a work by Marsilius of Padua, written in support of the Emperor Lewis of Bavaria against the Pope (John XXII.), at the beginning of the fourteenth century.

1536.

against the writer, and Cromwell discharged him of it and promised to discharge his brother. Of late a friend has sent him the copy of a Privy Seal, which Mr. Gostwyk has had set on the church door of his brother's* benefice of Southmolton, Devon. Sends copy.† Begs Cromwell to cause Mr. Gostwyk to cease his suit, at least for a season. His brother's whole house and chattels would not suffice. Begs he may have the King's favour for himself. It is said Mr. Reignold Poole, son of the countess of Sarum, now with the bp. of Rome, shall lose his promotions. Begs Cromwell to remember his said brother or else his son, Richard Marshall, with one of them, if but the little prebend he has in Salisbury, 18*l.* a year, or the little deanery of Wynbourne Minster, worth 40 marks. Begs that George Carleton or Thomas Averey may inform his wife of Cromwell's pleasure touching his brother. Has some things in writing which he will send.

Fears the bp. of London will feign sickness or madness to be excused answering Dr. Barons. Hears he now takes laxatives to make him vomit.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

23 Dec. **1356.** Ric. Southwell to Cromwell.

R. O. Has received Cromwell's letters "importing an argument" that the King, at Cromwell's suit, has "attempered" his late conceived displeasure towards the writer. Profuse expressions of gratitude to the King and to Cromwell. Begs letters for his further comfort.

According to Cromwell's letters, has sent up his son, whose absence at this Christmas he laments.

Has apprehended two priests who have taken and given copies of traitorous oaths, &c. of the late rebels of the North, whom he will shortly convey to Cromwell and the Council. "From my poor cabon," 23 December 28 Hen. VIII.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

23 Dec. **1357.** Sir Thomas Russhe‡ to Cromwell.

R. O. I have received your letter by one William Baron, whose suits the King has remitted to me to use as equity shall require. I shewed him your pleasure and demanded what his suit to the King was. He would not answer, though I handled him with gentle words, Sir Humphrey Wyngfeld and the bailiffs of Ipswich being present. Then I opened to him how he shewed matter against my lord suffragan prior of Butley and me for concealing treason of a canon of Butley. He answered, "I heard such a matter," and no more. I desired the bailiffs to keep him, who say he was of counsel with those who broke the gaol; the gaoler had warned him 20 times from the gaol door. Waits to know Cromwell's pleasure.

I have no good things to send, but such as I have I send you. Ipswich, 23 December.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal.

23 Dec. **1358.** Richard Lee to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Has received his letters of 11 Dec. Has moved several of his friends to borrow money for lord Lisle to pay lord Beauchamp, but they say there never was so little money amongst them, and in consequence of this business here the debts cannot be collected. No money can be had without sufficient

* Thos. Marshall. *See* Valor Eccl. II. 344.

† *See* No. 1316.

‡ He must have died before 13 June 1537. *See* Inq. p. m. 29 Hen. VIII. No. 66, on his son Arthur, and a letter of the same Arthur of 13 June 1537.

1536.

1358. Richard Lee to Lord Lisle—*cont.*

gage on lands. The Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations sticks at lord Lisle's suit for the priory of Fristock, but John Hussey and Lee will speak to lord Privy Seal about it, and doubt not that lord Lisle will obtain the fee simple, as he wishes. Yesterday afternoon the King and Queen, with all the dukes and lords, and the Emperor's ambassador, rode through London, and were honourably received. Such a sight has not been seen since the Emperor was here. The streets were hanged with arras and cloth of gold. Priests in their copes, with crosses and censers stood on one side, and the citizens on the other. It rejoiced every man wondrously. The King is at Greenwich, where he intends to keep Christmas with as great mirth and triumph as ever was. "I pray God keep your Lordship and my Lady, and make her a glad mother." London, 23 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

23 Dec. **1359.** Alexandre Lorge to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O. I have received your letter, complaining that one Loys Carle, *compagnon* under my charge, has been molesting Jehan de Hericourt, of St. Omer's, because he brings you victuals, declaring that they are distributed to the French. I have sent for the said Loys, who has absented himself from this town on his own business. On his return I will inquire into the matter and punish it. Aire, 23 Dec. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

23 Dec. **1360.** Anne Rouaud (Madame de Bours) to Lady Lisle.

R. O. Excuse me for not having written the other day by a man of this town. I am ill at ease. I thank you for your letter by Franchois, and for the bed you sent me. I send a goshawk, given me by the captain of this town, who considers it a good one. Your son* came to see me at Gamaches. Your daughter wished that they had been longer together. It is impossible to see a better wit than he has. From what he says, you are *enceinte*, and I pray that you may have joy of it. I have given the bearer the account of what I have spent on your daughter since I gave the other to Jensemy.† I desire to be recommended to my lord, and so do Mons. D'Agincourt, Montmorency, and my daughter.‡ Abbeville, 23 Dec.

Fr., Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

23 Dec. **1361.** Mary Basset to Lady Lisle.

R. O. Excuses herself for not writing. Sends her a little *poupine.* I send you the bill of Madame's expenses for me. "Jay monstre a Jensemy§ les mises que jay faict de langle que mavez envoie." Requests her to send her some money for her little pleasures. I am very glad of the hawk (*lanier*) you sent to Madame de Bours. She immediately presented it to the captain of this town, who offers his services to you for anything in his power. Is glad to have seen her brother|| before he went to Paris. He visited Madame de Bours at Gamaches, and Mons. de Gamaches was very glad to see him. Madame de Bours has been too ill to write to you. Her brother sent her a collar. Congratulate me on this token of his kindness. Abbeville, 23 Dec. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

---

* James Basset. † John Smith.
‡ Madame d'Agincourt. § John Smith. || James Basset.

1536.

23 Dec. **1362.** ——— to Antonio ———.

Vit. B. xiv. 233. B. M.

A letter about business matters, apparently not very important. *Begins:* "Messer Antonio carissimo, essendo stati certificati 2 mesi sono chel re . . . . . fato relassare li fructi delli beni temporali de la nostra abadia . . . . . mesi fa per ordine di quella sequestracione scrivemo alla S. V."

Dated "Da Firenze, alli xxiij. di x^bre^ 1536."

Mutilated.

24 Dec. **1363.** Cromwell to Gardiner and Wallop.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 237. B. M.

It appears by their letters of the 13th*, that rumours are spread in France of the late rebellion in the North, that the nobles and gentry distrusted the commons so much that they were forced to come to terms with them. Nothing can be more false than that the commons, who took the King's part, were at all irresolute. When that was insinuated to the King, he advertised the captains, and received answer that they had perused and tried their men, and durst affirm that there was not one but would do his duty. Is assured the most part of the King's retinue in manner wept "when they were commanded to retire." It was only the King's wisdom to avoid a battle, by which he could have gained nothing, but destroyed his own members that be ready to serve him. Instead of cutting off the corrupt members they are now healed. As to the making conditions, it is true that conditions were demanded by the rebels, but in the end they submitted entirely to the King's pleasure with the greatest repentance. Their chief article next their pardon was for a parliament to confirm it, but they remitted the appointment of the same wholly to the King. My lord of Norfolk is now going thither, as the King's lieutenant, and will have a Council such as the Duke of Richmond had. Sends two letters written by the King for restitution of the earl of Angus, the one directed to the French king, the other to the king of Scots. Thinks no man can better urge this matter in argument than Gardiner, who has good experience of the honorable demeanor of Angus and his family towards the king of Scots ever since their coming into England, and knows the cause of their departure from Scotland. As Gardiner is in need of money, has paid 100*l.* to his servant Peter Lark, who is by no means remiss in calling upon Cromwell, indeed he is rather too importunate. After Christmas will give him more. Mr. Pole's servant, of whom Gardiner wrote, is said to be detained at Montreuil. Gardiner is to procure his delivery, "engreving the matter of his detainder as much as your wisdom shall think convenient." There has been a fray lately between the inhabitants of Fleet Street and the ambassador of France's servants, in which the latter were illhandled. If it be inquired of, they are to say the King has caused it to be examined into, and will have the offenders punished. The Rolls, 24 Dec.

Mr. Pole's servant's name is Throgmorton. *Signed.*

Pp. 5. *Add. as before. Endd.*

24 Dec. **1364.** Sir Thomas Cheyne to Cromwell.

R. O.

On receipt of your Lordship's letter I wrote to the mayor and jurats of Rye who have made me no answer, but have written of another enterprise done by the Spaniards upon a Frenchman. I enclose the mayor of Rye's letters. I have written again to Rye to stay the Spaniards till I know the King's pleasure what to do further. Sharland, Christmas Eve.

Hol. p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

* 23rd apparently corrected to 13th.

1536.

24 Dec. **1365.** LAWSON to GOSTWYK.

R. O. Has been with Gostwyk's servants to Middelham and Barnardes Castle to keep the King's audits and receive money for payment of Berwick, but no one will appear or pay one penny, saying they have been at great expense this troublous time. At Barnard's Castle they desire respite till 20 days after Christmas, and at Middleham, till the week before Candlemas. Lord Conyers and Christopher Metcalf, Sir James' son, have done their best to exhort the King's tenants, but he can get no other answer. Keeps Gostwyk's servants at his house in York till these days come. Is going to Berwick with all the money he can make to pay the soldiers, which he hopes to do with the help of Master Captain and other friends. It is much to his charge considering his great losses and expenses since Michaelmas. Hopes Gostwyk's servants can stay, for nothing can be done without them. Hopes in time they will finish all Gostwyk's charges substantially. The audits will be very costly this year.

Desires to be recommended to my lord Privy Seal, whom he wishes to see his letters. Barnardes Castle, Christmas Eve. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Master Gostwyke, Esq., treasurer of the King's spiritualities, at London. *Endd.*

24 Dec. **1366.** QUEEN MARGARET to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Requests a safe-conduct for her servant Katharine Hammultoun going into France. Edinburgh, 24 Dec. 1536. *Signed.*

Large paper, p. 1. *Add.*

1367. JOHN FREMAN to CROMWELL.

R. O. As you desired when I was last at Court that I should write to you these holidays, I desire for you and me my farm which I have of the King, which is clearly 30*l.* a year. I will give him in money 200*l.*, and release my fee of 20*l.* a year for life. You will remember this is my old suit. "From my house at Colyarrow where I trust once to see your good Lordship, and though it stand far in the forest, yet it standeth nigh you; and why? Because it is yours the appurtenance and myself."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 Dec. **1368.** EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CROMWELL.

R. O. "My cousin Darcy" is going up to the King. They had so "confettered" together that if there had been a foughten field, the King would have proved their true hearts. Desires credence for him and Sir Nic. Fairfax of all the occurrences at that day and since, and as to the affairs in Northumberland. Topclif, Christmas Day, 25 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed.*

25 Dec. **1369.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I received your letter by Goodalle, with the Queen's New Year's gift from your Ladyship, which I will deliver according to instructions. I thank you for giving me the presentment thereof and of my lord's to the King. I have delivered your letter to Mr. Rolle with those sent to John Davy and Bodley, which he will see conveyed. I thank you for 20*s.* received from Goodall. Mr. Surveyor will not be here for eight days. I will then deliver your letter to him. Mr. Popley has a letter from him to my lord which he promises to send by Goodalle. He is quite ready but waits for my lord

1536.

Chancellor's answer to my lord. The best lands and farms of Frythelstock priory are appointed to my lord and you. It has been brought about with much ado. We now only wait for my lord's answer touching the fee simple. The King and Queen rode through London on Friday, very merry and triumphantly. Jesu send your Ladyship a good hour with a son and heir! London, Christmas Day.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

26 Dec. **1370.** Bishop Roland Lee to Cromwell.

R. O. In favour of the house of Awconbury, by Hereford, adjoining the marches of Wales, where the gentlemen of Aburgeveny, Ewas Lacy, Talgarthe, Brecknock, and the adjoining parts of Wales, have had commonly their women and children brought up in virtue and learning; to get the King to take the same to redemption and grace. Wygmore, 26 December. *Signed:* Roland Co. et Lich.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Crumwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

26 Dec. **1371.** Lancaster Herald to Cromwell.

R. O. I have been with the King's proclamations in the North parts, as York, Ripon, Mydlam, Barnacastell, Richmond, Durham, Newcastle, Morpeth, Anwyke, and so to Berwick. Every where the people are very sorry for their offences against the King, and right joyous that the duke of Norfolk shall come amongst them to do justice to the poor. But I have found "the most corrupted and malicious spiritualty inward and partly outward" that any prince hath in his realm. They were the greatest "corypers" of the temporalty, and have given the secret occasion of all this mischief. Barwyk, St. Stevens Day.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

26 Dec. **1372.** R. Brandlyng, Mayor of Newcastle, to Mr. Blithman.

R. O. I thank you for your good report on the town and us, the poor inhabitants. I would be glad to hear of my lord of Norfolk's coming soon, for without it this country will grow wild again. I am credibly informed there are yet very liberal sayings in Richmondshire and Yorkshire and in the Bishopric, betwixt Durham and us; as for my neighbours, I have them exceeding well since I punished Dachant your old friend. If my lord come not soon, we should have commission sent us to inquire into acts against the King's highness, and, in case we be driven to extremities, to do execution that some fear may be had. "As yet the words ar not leyd." If anything hereafter chance, I beg we may have some aid by water, for with this town the King can keep all Northumberland and the Bishopric of Durham in good stay with small cost. St. Stevens Day.

P.S.—Have written to my lord of Norfolk of our ungodly and dissembling knaves the Friars Observants. After you went away we had to suffer them to enter their house; for Sir Thomas Hilton and others, who would have quarrelled with us, were their speakers, and, as you know, they were favored by my cousin Anderson and others. This was against my will, but by it we thought to keep the town without strife, since it hangs upon this town to stay a great part of the country.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.:* A letter to Mr. Blitheman.

1536.

27 Dec. **1373.** HENRY VIII. to QUEEN MARGARET.

Add. MS. 32,646, f. 91. B. M.

Received on the 23rd inst. her letter of the 20 Oct. Is not perfectly informed of her desire, but sends Thos. Holcroft, Sewer of the Chamber, on whose return he will make her a reasonable answer. Was not privy to the marriage of her son and the French king's daughter till all was concluded, so can only wish them joy. If his nephew had asked his advice, would have given him no other counsel than should have been to his honor and Margaret's. Doubts not James will consider his mother's honor, but if he withdraw from her anything to which she is entitled, Henry will do the office of a brother. As to her daughter,* though she has used herself to her dishonor, yet if she will conform herself to what is "convenient" henceforth, Henry will be good to her. Greenwich, 27 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 5. *Endd.*

27 Dec. **1374.** LATIMER to CROMWELL.†

R. O. Remains, p. 375.

Preached at Paul's Cross the Sunday after Cromwell's departure from London, moving to unity without any special note of any man's folly. All the lords present seemed content to give him loving thanks. Expects Cromwell's instructions about his visitation. Has bestowed the two benefices‡ that Silvester Darius had on Mr. Bagard his chancellor and Dr. Bradford§ his chaplain, for the King charged him to bestow them well. Now there is a scruple how to proceed. If by form hitherto used, it will not be done without great tract of time. "The Kynges grace sayd noo more to me butt gyffe ame, gyff ame."

Though Latimer is not so scrupulous as his Chancellor, he wishes it done inculpably and duely, and wants Cromwell's advice. The bearer, his chaplain, has a suit to Cromwell in a poor man's cause. Thinks Cromwell was set up of God, "to hear and to help the little ones of God in their distress." "Postridie Stephani Sancti."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

27 Dec. **1375.** THOMAS BISHOP OF ELY to CROMWELL.

R. O.

I send 20*l.* for your fee and a New Year's gift. As to affairs in our parts, to be plain with you, there are some you have taken for your friends that show very ill in their deed, and since the discharge of the King's army out of the North there have been divers slanderous bills against you and others of the Council sown abroad. This has been done by some who owe not a little to your kindness. I have caused one lewd priest to be apprehended for spreading such news. Dounham, 27 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* My lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

27 Dec. **1376.** DR. JOHN LONDON to CROMWELL.

R. O.

I have now sent you the "medietie" of the fee you have accepted of my college. And, for a token towards the New Year, I have sent you a young gelding, six years old next grass, of easy pace, such as, I trust, will prove meet for your own saddle. Oxon, 27 Dec.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

---

* Margaret Douglas.

† *See* note as to date in Latimer's "Remains."

‡ One of these was the rectory of Ripple (Valor Eccl. III. 266) and it was given to Dr. Thomas Bagard. Darius was deprived of it on the 11th Nov. 1536. *See* note in Latimer's "Remains."

§ Ralph or Rodolph Bradford, D.D. *See* Strype's Parker, I. 13, and Cooper's Athenæ I. 65.

1536.

27 Dec. R. O. **1377.** THOMAS* SUFFRAGAN [of IPSWICH], prior of Butley, to CROMWELL.

I beg you to accept this little remembrance sent by my servant, viz.;—Two fat swans, three pheasant cocks, three pheasant hens, and one dozen partridges. I am sorry it is so "single." The weather has been so open and rainy that that there is no wildfowl to be got. I have sent divers times to Mr. Argall, for the King's confirmation for my poor house, which he declines to deliver without a command from your Lordship. Divers of my lord of Suffolk's council were with me last week at Butley, and were the more "busyer" with me because they said I could not get my confirmation. I replied that with the King's favor I would never resign it. Butley, 27 Dec.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

27 Dec. R. O. **1378.** THE DEPUTY OF CALAIS to LAURENCE STAUBER.

We received your letter, dated 22nd ult. at Camerstain, on Christmas Day, offering aid to the king of England against his rebellious subjects. We thank you for your zeal, but as we find the rumor to be false we wish you to be informed of the truth. There arose a sudden murmur in some parts of England, not against the King but rather against some lords of the realm, for what cause we do not know, but now such measures have been taken that peace has been perfectly restored, and no king of England was ever so well obeyed. Calais, 27 Dec. 1536.

Lat., p. 1. *Addressed to Peter Rynck at Cologne to be forwarded.*

27 Dec. Add. MS. 8,715, f. 318b. B. M. **1379.** BISHOP OF FAENZA to MONS. AMBROGIO.

A Scot in the service of "il R^mo. Generale" has heard that Signor Rainaldo [Pole's] man has been taken by the Imperialists in Picardy, on his way to Calais, and that the English are trying to procure his surrender. I see God inspired me to get him to talk with them on his passage through here. As it will be late before the information I expected from him arrives from England, I think the "Reverendissimo Generale" should return when he has finished his business with the king of Scotland. Next Sunday his Majesty will make his solemn entry into this town, whither he returned yesterday, together with the Dauphin. On Friday the king (Francis) will come, having already left Fontanableo. Hears that the English ambassadors have no letters except of the 14th ult., and there is no fresh news in them.

Ital., pp. 2. *Modern copy. Headed:* Al Signor M. Ambrogio. Da Parigi, li 27 Dec. 1536.

28 Dec. R. O. **1380.** THOMAS LEEY to MR. GOSTWYKE.

We tarry in the North parts to make an end of the audits as yet unkept, as, in your letter to me, you commanded. I have made all speed for they will "stiffe to their ill purpose" if they have their money in their hand. The audit of Sherefhoton was quietly kept. That done, Mr. Lawson and I repaired to the Castle of Middleham to have kept the audit, but the accountants said they had not gathered their money, and desired day for the gathering of it. My lord Conyers, being present at the castle, seemed rather to hinder them than do his part, for some said if he commanded them they would pay, insomuch that Mr. Fulthropp, constable of the castle, urged him to further the audit.† To conclude, we departed without any money taken and gave them day for payment the week before Candlemas, when my

* Thomas Manning. † These two sentences are marked *nota*, in the margin.

1536.

1380. THOMAS LEEY to MR. GOSTWYKE—*cont.*

lord has undertaken it shall be paid. From thence [we went] to Barnard's Castle, where they desired day till the 20th day after Christmas, when Mr. Bowes and Mr. Myddelton will do what they can to have them pay. Mr. Lawson is forward to Berwick with the receipt of Doncaster, Wakefeld, and Sherefhoton, and a great part of his own money, and purposes to return in time for the audit at Middleham. York, 28 Dec.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Treasurer of the tenths and first fruits of the Spiritualty, at London. *Endd.:* Thomas Ley: *and also* Mr. Lok.

28 Dec. **1381.** LORD LEONARD GREY to JAMES OF DESMOND.

R. O. St. P. II. 405.

Thanks for his letters received by Henry Hoke. Points out the sacred nature of a promise. Reminds him how he has fallen from the position of his noble ancestors and how Munster has decayed until the best of its inhabitants can scarcely say he lives like a Christian man or reasonable creature, but is always in fear. Will deal plainly with him. For performance of the articles now sent and those which Sexton, then mayor of Limerick, Elmer, Alen, the master of Any and Patrick Gowll of Kylmahallok concluded, will take the same pledges, to be delivered to the said mayor. If his pardon be not obtained before 1 May next the pledges shall be returned, and unless James FitzMorice find sureties they shall not be detained for any demands of his. Maynooth, 28 Dec.

Copy. Endd.: The copy of the lord Deputy's letter sent to James of Desmond.

28 Dec. **1382.** BISHOP OF FAENZA to MONS. AMBROGIO.

Add., MS. 8,715. f. 319. B. M.

The courier is still here. The nuncio to the king of Scotland has today been a long time with the Scotch chancellor, and both are well satisfied. Tomorrow morning he will have an interview with the King.

Ital. Modern copy, p. 1. *Headed:* Al Signor Mons. Ambrogio, Da Paris, li 28 Decembre 1536.

29 Dec. **1383.** THOMAS LORD LAWARR to CROMWELL.

R. O. [1536–7.]

My cousin George Croft, the King's chaplain, has sent me word that you favor him for an advowson I did give him, called Newton Ferrys. For your daily goodness to me and my friends, I wot not how to thank you as I ought. I send you here 6*l.* for a remembrance of the New Year; I would our Lord it were 600*l.* At my poor house, 29 December. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

29 Dec. **1384.** ROBERT ABBOT OF ST. ALBANS to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Has received his letter concerning this gentlewoman, Mrs. Creyke, the bearer. Will be glad to favor her suit, saving the right of the monastery. Will make her a direct answer a fortnight after Twelfth Day, on further search of his records. St. Albans, 29 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. erroneously* A° xxvij.

29 Dec. **1385.** ROBERT DYNNE* to LORD LISLE.

R. O.

Has received his letter and accomplished his desire to the best of his power. Crychurche, London, 29 Dec.

Hol., p. Add.: My lord Deputy of Calais.

* A servant of lord Chancellor Audeley. *See* Vol. IX., No. 450.

1536.

30 Dec. **1386.** JOHN CHEYNYE to [CROMWELL].

R. O. In pursuance of the King's letters, had prepared 30 able men to have been at Ampthill on the day appointed. Begs the bearer may be informed where he may receive the prest money which amounts to 3*l.*, and 15*s.* for their coats. Advanced 20*s.* to them out of his own purse. Wodhey, 30 Dec.

Hol., p. 1.

30 Dec. **1387.** GEO. COLLYNS to MR. FROGNORTTON.

R. O. Has delivered Frognorton's letter to my Lord's own hand, who is sorry that he is sick. He will make an answer shortly. Is to speak with him again on New Year's Day. London, 30 Dec. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* To the worshipful Mr. Frognortton, this be delivered at the house of Mr. Brysseley, in Calles: pay viij. *d.* *Endd.*

30 Dec. **1388.** [CALAIS].

R. O. Order to allow the passage of 18,000 red herring belonging to John Henbury, who keepeth store for the town. 30 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed:* Thomas Holland, maior.

P. 1.

30 Dec. **1389.** DE MALLETERRE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. The bearer will inform you of the disposition of my master the Admiral who sends commendations to you and my Lady. The King and Queen are here at St. Germain-en-Laye, and will not leave to go to Paris till it thaws. St. Germain-en-Laye, 30 Dec.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

1390. DR. JOHN TREGONWELL to [CROMWELL].

R. O. Offers him 100*l.* to move the King on his behalf for the late nunnery of St. Giles,* in Hertfordshire, of which the yearly profits, allowing the tenth and other ordinary charges, exceed not 30*l.* Two years ago next Easter Cromwell moved the King for an annuity of 50 marks a year with the advancement of a half year before hand. The bill is not yet signed nor any money paid. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

31 Dec. **1391.** JOHN TREGONWELL to WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Sends a small remembrance and wishes him to remind my lord of his suit for the little nunnery of St. Giles in Hertfordshire.* Has been a long suitor for some small recompence of the service he has done the King for 8 or 9 years; but hopes now by Wriothesley's help to obtain some provision for his old age. St. Giles, 31 Dec.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.* *Endd.*

31 Dec. **1392.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

M.S. Coll. of Arms. "This is the right and true copy,† word by word, of the high proclamation of pardon granted and given by the King our Sovereign Lord's highness, Henry the VIII., King of England and of France, Defensor of

* St. Giles's, Flamstead. The house was sometimes called St. Giles in the Wood.

† There is no copy of the proclamation in the MS.

1536.

1392. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

the Faith, lord of Ireland, and in earth under God Supreme head of the Church of England, Monday the 12th of November* the 28th year of the said our Sovereign lord's reign published, declared and proclaimed in Wakefield by me Thomas Hawlley alias Clarensys King of Arms.

"The said proclamation made in Halifax by me Clarensyus King of Arms, Wednesday the 14th [13th] of December, the reign of our Sovereign Lord above written; there was a son-in-law of Sir Richard Tempest.

"Item, also proclaimed by me Clarensyus in Bradford Thursday the 14th of the same month, Sir Richard Tempest. Item, also proclaimed by me Clarensyus at Leeds the 15th day of the same month, the under-bailiff of the town. Saturday. Item, at Skiktoune (*sic*), the 16th of the same month, one Mr. Clifton with other gentlemen. Item, at Kendal the 19th† the bailiff of the town, 4 lords of Cumberland. Item, at Appleby, the Wednesday the 20th, Sir T. Wartonne with other. Item, Peryth, Thursday the 21st, Mr. Dorley and the Hi baylyfe. Item, at Carlisle on Saturday the 23th of the same month the mayor, the prior, Eglyte. Item, at Cokermothe on Tuesday the 26th to Sir Thomas Warton, Sir Thomas Crowemer (?)

"Item, the xxxjth of the same month at Lancaster, Sir Marmaduke Tonstall."

Early copy,‡ very badly spelt, p. 1.

31 Dec. **1393.** T. [LORD] WENTWORTH to CROMWELL.

R. O. Acknowledges receipt of orders to transmit to Cromwell the depositions, before him and Sir Ant. Wingfild, of words spoken by Sir Ric. Jacksone, parson of Wittillisham. Sends them by bearer, with articles exhibited by one Thomas Bisshope against the parson. Nettilsted, 31 Dec. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

2. The articles above referred to, viz.:—

R. O. (1.) "In primis that the said parson declaring the gospel that . . . . . the poar (power) after . . preposterous fashion and so ended it. In bidd[ing the beads he said] Ye shall pray [for the] three estates of Our holy . . . . . father the Pop[e] . . . . . not recant one word aga[in] . . . . . (2.) Within a month after, he brought into the pulpit the King's book of articles, and declaring certain of the articles, said, "Beware my friends of the English books," shaking the book in his hand and saying "he that was the first and chief setter forward of them shall be the first that shall repent him." (3.) The said parson with other curates was sworn to the Act of 28 Hen. VIII. and commanded to declare the injunctions sent from the vicar-general, but has only done it twice or thrice. (4.) To Thomas Busshope, one of his parishioners, he maintained that by the authority God gave to Peter the bishop of Rome ought to be Supreme Head in all places, and said, "Although my prince do command me by his Act of Parliament to hold my peace and also my tongue, yet nevertheless God knoweth my heart." (5.) To Harry Fen he maintained the same, and said, laying his hand upon his arm, "Gossip Fen, hold you your peace and say not the contrary; for if ye live 2 years to an end ye shall see the bishop of

* "November" must be an error for December, and the day must have been either Monday the 11th or Tuesday the 12th. † xviiijth.

‡ The exact reference to this MS. has been unfortunately lost; but there is a modern copy of it among the Anstis MSS., "Officers of Arms," vol. II., f. 391, also in the Herald's College.

1536.

Rome in as great authority as ever he was in." (6.) He suffers the word *papa* to remain in his books."

Witnesses to the several articles:—Thos. Busshope, Thos. Joye, Wm. Medowe, Wm. . . . . Harry Fen, Thos. Fen, John [Gilders]leve, John Sterlynge, Geoff. Sterlyng, Harry . . . . . e, John Kerver, John Gosseleyn, John King, Edm. Yonge, Wm. Cowper, John Nune, and Robt, Leteney. The third and sixth articles are referred to the spiritual officers.

Large paper, pp. 2. *Endd.:* Certain articles sent from my lord Wentworth against a priest.

31 Dec. **1394.** SOUTHAMPTON.

R. O. Deposition of Stephen Omedeux of Southampton, yeoman, 31 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. that the grant of the advowson of the vicarage of Holy Rodes Southampton, by the late monastery of St. Denys, in Southampton, in accordance with which he presented Sir John Schyn, was dated 9 Dec. 1524, more than seven years ago.

Draft, p. 1.

31 Dec. **1395.** MARRIAGE OF JAMES V.

Teulet, I. 123. Account by the First President of the Parliament of Paris of the reception of the king of Scotland on Sunday 31 Dec. 1536, with a description of the costumes and the order of the procession.

Having assembled at the palace they passed over the bridge of Notre Dame to St. Anthoine des Champs, where they met the King. The president addressed him, in reply to which he saluted them without saying much, as he knew little French. The Court (of Parliament) then retired as it had come. Soon after the King entered Paris with a great company of princes and lords. He alighted at Notre Dame and lodged in the Bishop's house. The next day, Jan. 1, his espousals with Magdelaine of France were celebrated in Notre Dame. In the evening there was a banquet, and dances in the palace, at which the Court was present.

Fr.

31 Dec. **1396.** LADY MARGARET DOUGLAS.

R. O. Parcels delivered to Grene to the use of my lady Margaret Duglas.

31 Dec. Silver fringe at 5*s.* an oz., and crimson silk fringe at 14*d.*—12*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Bill for making a chair for lady Margaret Duglas, including crimson velvet at 13*s.* 4*d.* a yard; Venice silver fringe, at 5*s.* the oz.; crimson silk fringe, at 14*d.* the oz.; 2,000 gilt nails, etc. Total 21*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

31 Dec. **1397.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Sends the King's the Chancellor's and my lord Privy Seal's letters, and one from Mr. Dynn, for the avoiding of strangers before Christmas according to the Act. My lord Chancellor says he will not forget your request for making denizens, and Mr. Dynn offers his services in that behalf. I gave my lord Chancellor the 40*l.* as you desired. He said he would do the best for you that he could. Sends the surveyor's and Rolles's letters. Frystock remains till we know your pleasure. Gives an account of what he has done in the matter. Has received of Mr. Treasurer 20*l.* for the King's New Year's gift. Mr. Surveyor is now out of town. The treasurer cannot get

1536.

1397. JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE—*cont.*

the money for Calais he has been many times promised. Hopes he has received the torches sent by Annys Woodroff. Morgan calls for his warrant. William Pole and his wife are come. He is not pleased that no room has been kept for him, as had been arranged. Is told that there shall be a parliament at York and the Queen shall be crowned there. Divers of the Northern men are come to Court. Lord Shrewsbury comes here upon the holidays, and it is thought there shall be an assembly of the lords and peers soon after. The marquis of Exeter wishes an answer to his letter. John Ghowff sends you by Goodall the King's New Year's gift. London, 31 Dec.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

31 Dec. **1398.** AMAURRY . . . . . (?) to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

Calig. E. 1. 84. B. M.

Sends his compliments to my Lord and Lady and professions of service. Paris, 31 Dec.

Hol., Fr., mutilated, p. 1. *Add. The signature is very perplexing.*

1399. [CROMWELL to ————].

Harl. MS. 604, f. 64 b. B. M.

Nevertheless, in reading your letters to the King and me, both I and all the rest of the lords of the Council did not a little marvel to see that thing by you verified, which was signified to us by the reports of others, that the gentlemen had not performed their promises lately made to you and other of his Majesty's commissioners at Dancastre, ——specially concerning the deliverance of the possession of the suppressed houses of religion to those persons whom the King had appointed to be farmers of them. We all thought that as they have broken promise with the King, he need only keep promise in other things with them at his pleasure.

We much marvelled that, considering they look to have a parliament at York, they would have so little regard to the observation of the promise they made when they required the same.

Draft, p. 1. *In Wriothesley's hand. At the foot of the page are added in a modern hand two catchwords:* "And thies."

1400. HENRY VIII. to ———.

R. O.

Has received his letters and other writings by the bearer, and heard his instructions. Thanks him for his offers, but has no need of troops now, as there is no appearance of hostility, and he is on good terms with all Christian princes. Will give him a pension of 3,000 cr. on condition that he will be of his retinue, that neither he nor his shall directly or indirectly be against him, but aid him when required with men, whom the King will pay, against anyone, except the Evangelical and Protestant princes and states of Germany, and the other princes and states of the empire, in what concerns the empire. If he will accept the King's offer, he can either come in person or send some one properly instructed.

Fr., pp. 2. *Endd. by Vaughan:* A letter in French of Mr. Soulemont's writing.

1401. SIR RIC. TEMPEST to the EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

R. O.

Since the departure of the armies at Doncaster "I have bene sor a crasyd so as I dar not as zet styr a brod, or ellys I wold not have fallyd to have sen zowr lordshyp or thys." I am sorry you and I are in this case, and would be glad to hear how you do and what news you have from above.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1536.

1402. The Vicar of Brayton.

R. O. Misdemeanour of Sir Thomas Maunsell, vicar of Braiton, during the commotion.

On Tuesday, 9 [10th ?] Oct.* he went to Cotnes in Holdenshire to receive 9*l.*, and was taken at Holden by Thos. Davye, one Concet, Sir Richard Fisher and others, as a spy of the sheriff, and kept till Wednesday, 10 [11th ?] Oct. Was then sworn to meet them at Skipwith More. Went and showed this to Sir George Darcye, the sheriff, who sent him to Pountfrete, to inform his father, lord Darcy, who commanded him to keep his oath and bring him word on the morrow. Did so and ran great danger from the mistrust of the commons. Wrote that night to Leonard Beckwith and William Maunsell, his brother, to provide for their safety. Came then and showed Darcy at Pountfrete how the commons intended to come over the water to Darcy's house and the Bishop's. Darcy bade him go home, and, if the commons "did prese to come over the watter," raise all the people in Darcy's room, so that the commons,seeing them ready to go with them, should not come over. Darcy said he would thus do the King service. On Friday, 12 [13th ?] Oct., 24 of the commons came over and raised the town, and he promised them he would raise all the towns in Darcy's room; which he did on Friday, Saturday, and Sunday. On Sunday he had summons to meet Aske at York on Monday. Answered he had not a sufficient company, and sent for counsel to Darcy, who sent him word, by Strangwich, to go with his company and lie at Beilbrugh. Did so; but at 3 p.m., hearing that his brother was in danger at York for refusing the oath, he hastened thither, and obtained from Aske leave to swear his brother. Went to the house of his brother, who, on seeing him, smote at him and drove him from the house. Told Aske he had sworn his brother, and returned to Beilbrugh, where he met Strangwich, Darcy's steward, and Gilbert Scote, one of Darcy's gentlemen, in harness, going to Aske, who told him to retire towards Pountfrete and raise Pountfrete, Wakefield, and the towns towards Doncaster. Left his company and went that Monday night to Ferybridges, and on Tuesday morning to Pountfrete abbey, where he warned the mayor to raise the town, and had a letter from lord Darcy to raise Wakefield, and the towns towards Doncaster. That day the earl of Northumberland sent asking him to come himself to take him (the Earl), "because he would be taken with no villains." Went on the morrow to St. Oswald's and Wakefield and towards Doncaster, six men of which came out to him a mile from the town and were sworn. Then came one Dale and asked that the earl of Northumberland, as "craysede," might pass through the commons towards Topclif; and Maunsell gave leave. Came from Doncaster to Ferybriges on Wednesday night, and tarried there and at Pountfrete till the castle was given up. Strangwich came and showed him how to assault the castle if it were not given up. The same night Aske came to Pountfrete, and the castle was given up.

Never spoiled anyone until the castle was given up. Was afterwards commanded to spoil Sir Brian Haistings and the dean of Darrington, which was done by unthrifty persons to the amount of 77*l.*, whereof Maunsell "never had one pennyworth saving 15 head of cattle and other goods extending to the valor of 3*l.*" Yet as he was "named to be their unthrifty governor," he was imprisoned and compelled to make assurance to Haistings and the Dean of restitution according to the pardon. Never stopped any of the King's letters or wrote against the King. Never, after the giving up of the castle, meddled with Darcy or the captains, but repented his misdemeanours. Has never, since the proclamation at Pomfret, offended the King's laws.

* The 9th Oct. was a Monday. The writer makes a similar mistake throughout.

1536.

1402. The Vicar of Brayton—*cont.*

For a week before he advised all men to receive the pardon, and he and his brother came to the field on the day of the proclamation in harness to withstand all that would refuse it.

If any of the premises can be before "your lordship" disproved, he is ready to refuse the King's pardon. Begs favour. *Signed*, Thomas Maunsell, priest.

Pp. 6. *Endd.*

1403. Richard Oldfelden to his son Philip.

R. O. Sends 6*s.* 8*d.* by Mr. Geo. Sutton; sent 13*s.* 4*d.*, a shirt, and a double bag to Mr. Ryshton by my cousin Sir Ric. Huntynton before St. Andrew's day. Will send a hundred verses and more made by Roger Vernon (?) in your brother John's name, concerning this insurrection in the North. "Cave dicas resurrection." You may let your master see them. Sends other English rhymes and news, and clothes. Wants him to get a room at Oxford for his brother John, who is a proper young fellow and well learned. Would find him clothes and 20*s.* a year. He thinks he could be a butler well enough. Will give any one who can get him a room a mark or 20*s.* Sends his master two pair of knives of Bybbys making by the poor man and by Master Bolde's son of Barnton.

Asks what money he wants if he proceeds. If the gown and hood do not come in time he can borrow another. Dare not send the verses lest the poor man should let any one see them or lest any man searched him.

"Phelipp, I pray you send me word how Henry Ancres doth."

Hol., p. 1. *Endd. Begins:* Trusty and well-beloved son.

1404. Robt. Testwood to Mr. Moreson.

R. O. Thanks for Moreson's kindness to the writer's brother and friend William Graye, the bearer. As Christ says, Mark x., Whoesoever forsaketh house, land, father, mother, &c. for His name's sake, &c. Perceives this worldly love fails and the godly love that is in Moreson increases. Sends writing of the lewd use of a priest, Sir Robt. Canell, who has been complained of to Mr. Warde before this. On Advent Sunday last was preached the most blasphemous and seditious sermon he ever heard. Dr. Haynes and he wrote out certain articles, which Haynes took to Court and delivered to Dr. Butts. Begs Moreson to cause this to be looked to for the said Sir Robt. and Mr. Hely are much made of. Where many shavelings bear rule there is much sin maintained. Mr. Hely is the preacher. Wyndesor.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* With my lord Privy Seal.

1405. Sir George Throgmorton.

R. O. "The manuer of delivering the copy of Askys bill by Sir George Throkmerton to Sir W. Essex, as nigh as the said Sir W. can remember."

When Sir William first came to London, seven or eight days before the end of last term, he met Sir George about supper time at the tavern in Fleet Street, where they used oft to eat and drink. There, after communication of Northern men and others, Sir George asked if he had seen the copy of Aske's articles and letter. Replied, he had seen what was in print. Sir George said, "Nay, but another since;" and showed him the said bill containing the oath, vj articles and the letter. Begged the loan of the bill that he might read it; and when he came to his chamber he looked "lightly" on it and threw it in the window. About the second morning

1536.

after that Sir George, in going to the water, turned into Sir William's chamber and asked if he would go to Westminster, and also if he was done with the said bill. Said he might take it there in the window. Sir George said, "Your servant may copy it if you will: which he did; which copy" Sir W. bade his servant keep till he called for it, but not babble of it, for it was no alehouse matter. Afterwards, when he perceived it to be misliked, he burned it and never let anyone copy it again. Begs the King's pardon, as he never intentionally offended.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* Versus G. Throkmerton.

1406. Sir George Throkmerton's Confession.

R. O. "My bounden duty of allegiance most humbly remembered to your noble Majesty." I came to London on Saturday, 18 November, and on the morrow, Sunday, I met Sir John Clarke at Polls, between 9 and 10 a.m., and after the sermon he and I went and dined at the Horse Head, in Chepe, with the goodman of the house in a little low parlour. After the goodman and his wife had left the board we talked of the rebels of the North, and he asked what I heard of them in the country as I came up. Said I heard that my lord of Norfolk and lord Admiral had appeased them. He said there was a saying in London that they were up in Holderness. I asked, "I pray you, do you know what be their demands?" He said, "Have you not seen them?" I answered, No; I had seen the book in print, the answer to the Lincolnshire men's demands. He said, "I will send you them soon to look upon." He brought me to Paul's church, and so departed. That night his servant brought them to me at supper, and after I had read them I threw them in a window. There they lay till the coming to town of Sir William Essex, who met me the same night at supper at the Queen's Head, betwixt the Temple gates. And afterwards, when we two remained alone, we talked of the rebels of the North, and he asked if their demands and those of the Lincolnshire men were all one. I said they were much the same, as appears by the book in print, which he had seen. Then I sent my servant to my chamber for them, and lent them to Sir William, who put them in his purse and departed. As I went to Westminster two or three days after I came to his chamber on other business, and asked him for the bill. He answered, "I looked upon it, and cast it upon the cupboard, and never more thought upon it since; but if you will leave it with me till tomorrow, I will cause my clerk to copy it, and then you shall have it." A day or two after he gave it me, and I kept it and showed it to no man, till I burned it at Reading, and that was as I rode through Berkshire to meet Sir Anthony Hungerford at Sir William Essex's house by appointment. On the way beyond Collebroke I met one Fachell, of Reading, and other men and priests with him. Fachell said they were going to the Court, for divers men of the town and priests had made copies of the rebels' demands and Aske's letters, and the King and his Council were in great displeasure thereat. Said I marvelled at that, for they were universal at London. At Reading I burned the copy I had, and came the same night to Englefild to bed. I showed my brother I had met Fachell riding to the Court. He said, "Yea, marry! I advised him to go thither, for certain priests and lewd fellows had gotten copies of Aske's letters and demands, which were not meet to be in such manner fellows' hands." I said I marvelled they were suffered at London, for everybody had them there. On the morrow I went to Sir William Essex's house to meet Sir Anthony Hungerford, and found Sir William in bed; but he rose and came to me in the parlour. He said he had had but little rest all night, and took me into his garden, and showed me how one Edmonds, of Reading, had told him that certain priests and innholders of the town had got the copy

1536.

1406. Sir George Throkmerton's Confession—*cont.*

of Aske's letters and demands, and the original had come from Geoffrey Gunter, servant to Essex.

He had then examined his chamber boy, who confessed to having made a copy; and this had made him uneasy. I comforted him, saying that the King and Council knew his truth. He said if he was examined, he must say he had it from me; and I said I must say I had it of Sir John Clark, but I trusted it would be well, as the matter was so common and the effect of it in the printed book. On the morrow, a servant of my brother Englefield's, who was my guide thither, went home, and I wrote by him to my brother that the matter of the Reading men and Aske's letter came out by one Geoffrey Gunter, belonging to Mr. Essex, whose clerk had given Gunter a copy of the articles lent by me to his master. My brother sent word that Fachell was come home, and that the Council had directed Mr. Essex to examine Gunter and send him up. On this Mr. Essex said that if such a command came he would go up with Gunter and tell the whole truth. We parted on Friday, Lady Day*; and on Sunday morning his servant brought the letter from the Council to him to send up Gunter, and desired me to tarry till he came. Did so, and he would needs go on to Court that night, but I advised him to send his son with Gunter, and follow himself on the morrow with a servant of mine; and I said that if the matter were not well taken he should send me word, and I would come up myself. Never heard from him till my servant met me by the way, and said he was in the Tower. This is all I know of the matter.

And where I am charged with certain words spoken at supper; I remember sitting at supper, I forget where, when someone asked what were the demands of the rebels, "and every man looked upon other, and no man would make answer." I said it was in every man's mouth, and we were all true men there, so we might talk of it; and said the false knave Aske would rule the King and all the realm. Then I rehearsed his demands, as far as I remembered them, amongst others that to have my lady Mary made legitimate, not approving that more than other. Who were at the board I do not well remember. I learn from my lord Privy Seal that Fischer, who at that time bore my standard, reported in an inn at Deyntre that my lord Steward would join the rebels, and if he did so, I would do so too. Never heard of this till I was a mile from my house, coming towards London, when a servant of my brother Burdett's met me, and said he heard one of my soldiers had spoken such words; and I prayed him to find out who it was. And even though a light person should speak so (and in such a company as I had it is impossible not to have some light person), I trust my forwardness in this business and ever during your Grace's reign, has declared my heart to have been always towards your Grace. Also I learn from my lord Privy Seal that it is reported that two of my soldiers were with the rebels. I answer as before, I know not, but it makes my heart bleed that your Grace should mistrust that if they went to the rebels it had been "long of me."

At the first insurrection I brought to Ampthill to your Grace 300 men, and there 200 were discharged home again. Over 100 of them were men who would rather have gone forward and fought; but I never heard but that they all went home to my country again. As for the other 100 that were chosen, I sent them with one of my sons, by Sir Anthony Browne's appointment, to Higham Ferres; and there all were discharged home except 10, who went forward with my son. As they had no money to go home with I had to give money out of my own purse. About a week after, I had

* Conception of Our Lady, 8 Dec. (1536).

1536.

commandment from your Grace to send another 100 men to Lincoln, and so I prepared them in haste and sent them with another of my sons as captain. When they came within six miles of Lincoln Sir Anthony Browne commanded them to return home and receive money at Stamford to take them back. There they could receive no money, so my son had to leave his men there and ride himself to Lincoln for money, and when he returned 36 of them had gone home without wages. Whether any of this 100 or of the previous went to the rebels I know not. But if any of them went by my assent, or if ever I showed that my heart was that way, let me suffer shameful death, a perpetual blot to me and my posterity for ever; but, if not, I humbly beg your Grace's pardon. I beg that Fischer, the standard bearer, and those supposed to have gone to the rebels may be examined, and if any fault is proved in me I refuse your Grace's pardon, except only for keeping of Aske's bill, which I never kept for any harm nor ever gave copy of to anyone. "By your true faithful humble subject and servant with the heaviest heart that ever had living man, George Throkmerton."

Hol., pp. 11. *Endd.*

1407. The late Dr. Rayne.

R. O. Sayings of Sir Richard Rayne, priest, John Rayne, Ric. Appilbe, Mich. Rayne, and James Watson, late servants to Dr. John Rayne, late chancellor to the bishop of Lincoln. Five or six years ago they ("we") rode with their master from Lidington to Newenham Abbey beside Bedford with a box of money, which their master carefully corded and sealed and delivered to the prior of Newenham to keep. The prior, since their master was slain, will not confess the box. Will swear to the truth of this.

P. 1.

R. O. 2. The parcels of gold and silver in the hands of the executors of Dr. John Rayne, late chancellor to the bishop of Lincoln.

In the custody of the abbot of Pypewell:—a bag of gold, 106*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*; a bag of groats, 20*l.*; a bag of pence and pence of 2*d.*, 5*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* In the custody of the prior of Newenham:—one bag of gold, 169*l.* 10*s.*; another bag of gold with one portigewe, 45*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.*; two bags of silver, 39*l.*; another bag of gold, 25*l.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

1408. Sir John Bulmer to Sir Wm. Bulmer.

R. O. Thomas Fullthorp, Ralph's servant, came to me this afternoon, and showed me Ralph sent word that the King has rigged 30 ships to come upon us, that my lord of Norfolk is coming down, that Aske has accused divers persons, and that Sir George Darcy has accused his father and Sir Robert Constable. His counsel is that neither you nor I stir out of the country "for no fair letters nor words." See that watch be laid along the coast and that the beacons be ready, for I fear it is high time.

Copy headed: Copy of Sir John Bulmer's letter to his brother Sir William. *P.* 1.

1409. The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. A discourse in Morison's hand upon a commonwealth in the course of which the writer says, "I have once already lamented the folly, the madness of Lincolnshire, and as well as in so short a time I could, briefly declared the hurts that ensued sedition. I pleased not all men. The truth is, it was not mine intent. They said I might have spoken never a dele of the

1536.

1409. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

novices and yet have said evil enough. I thought nay, and so did as many as saw how earnestly some were bent in their defence. I thought it better to write that they have subscribed than to see my country together by the ears for them. Loth I was to see men so mad to lose their lives for them, with their own mouths had given sentence again themselves, and by writing testified that both by God's law and man's laws they had deserved to die. I was loth to see a parliament's Act scance (?) unto so many so against the wealth of England. Finally, I was loth that men should think abbeys were put down for saying of *de Profundis*, for rising at midnight, for lying alone, for giving alms to the lame, poor, and blind."

Speaks of the King's great mercy in pardoning the rebels, how deeply the country is concerned in the prolongation of the King's life, of the revival of religion in the land which had seemed to be altogether banished; for it was long since he had seen bishops in pulpits. Now a good sort are almost content that the Pope is a bishop, but the writer fears they may fetch him in again.

Draft in Moryson's hand very much corrected. Pp. 17.

R. O. 2. Another draft of the preceding, also in Moryson's hand, varying considerably* from the first.

Pp. 18.

1410. THE GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTH.

R. O. The insurrection in the North is now appeased, but there remain persons who desire, either by Parliament or else by another rebellion, to compass a change from their present state. Means ought therefore to be devised for the maintenance of perfect quiet in the future.

And first his Grace's pleasure would be known touching the appointment of a lieutenant to remain in the North till the King advance thither; also what entertainment his Grace will allow him, and who shall be his assistants and councillors. Item, as the rebels made the maintenance of the Faith one of the grounds of their rebellion, it would be well to send some of the most virtuous and learned men of the Kingdom to preach and teach in all parts there, and to appoint the bishops of York, Durham, and Carlisle to be present at their sermons. Item, if the King will in person proceed to the North to hold his Parliament, he should first send for such gentlemen of divers parts as he can trust with the rule of his countries in his absence to guard against members of this sedition inhabiting these parts, then take directions and have them put in force while his Grace is here, to see how they work. Special consideration to be had for London, Kent, Essex, Sussex, Hants, Wilts, Oxon and Berks, Somerset and Dorset, Devon and Cornwall, North and South Wales, Norfolk and Suffolk, &c.

Item, the King should allure the nobles and gentry of those parts to obedience by his affability, assuring them that he has passed there crimes wholly to oblivion. "And by this mean his Grace shall also by little and little find out the root of this matter." Item, as money is necessary for the enterprises of princes and adds heart and courage in danger to all men, the King should prepare a mass of treasure. This may be raised from tenths, debts of first fruits, subsidy, obligations in Mr. Tuke's hands, accounts before Mr. Dauncye, "supers" in the Exchequer, augmentations; the lead, bells, plate, &c. of suppressed monasteries; receipts of the master of the wards, &c. Item, if the King will have garrisons planted they should be thought

* In this there is no express reference to the Lincolnshire rebels, but only to sedition.

1536.

of in time and so ordered as not to offend the people, that the cause of these insurrections "wherewith England has been sore infected" may be removed. Item, that all ordnance may be bestowed in safe places. Item, that a view be taken of the ordnance in the Tower, and provision made of bows, arrows, &c. Item, at this time divers men have had ordnance from the King which should now be recovered. Item, as various spoils have been made in this rebellion, the persons so spoiled should be animated to prosecute the offenders by law, whereby some offenders may yet be punished, and the beginners of the rebellion detected.

Pp. 3.

R. O. 2. Another copy of the preceding.

Pp. 5. *Endd.:* A remembrance of certain things to be considered.

R. O. 3. "A device made by the King's Highness and his Council for the perfect establishment of the North parts."

(1.) First, the sending down of my lord of Norfolk as the King's lieutenant, to have joined with him a council of personages of honor, worship, and learning. (2.) Item, that my lord of Suffolk repair to Lincolnshire and put the men of substance there ready at an hour's warning to enter Yorkshire in aid of my lord of Norfolk, and certify the number so ready. Also to have with him certain discreet and learned personages to preach and teach the word of God that the people may the better know their duties. (3.) That my lord of Sussex shall join the earl of Derby in Lancashire, and there put the parts not corrupted with the late rebellion ready to serve the King at an hour's warning. Sir Rice Maunsell, Sir Wm. Brereton, Sir Piers a Dutton, and others the gentlemen of Cheshire, to be written to to assist the earls on command, the earls to certify how many able men are thus ready. As some parts of Lancashire are not as quiet as the King would wish, his Grace will send virtuous and learned personages to teach them the Word of God, the ignorance whereof brought them to their late trouble. (4.) The Lord Admiral to repair to Pomfret and take over all lord Darcy's offices there and have 50 soldiers in the Castle. (5.) Sir Ralph Ellerker, jun., to keep Hull with 100 soldiers to be sent him by my lord of Suffolk. (6.) Sir Ralph Evers to keep Scarborough Castle with 100 men. (7.) Sandoll Castle to be delivered by Sir Richard Tempest to Sir Henry Savell and ———* soldiers. (8.) My lord of Westmoreland shall be warden of the East and Middle Marches. (9.) That letters may be sent to the earls of Rutland, Shrewsbury, and Huntingdon to have their forces ready at an hour's warning. (10.) That the duke of Norfolk may keep an honorable table for himself and the Council, &c., he should have 3,000*l.* a year. (11.) The said Duke should have, for wages of 200 soldiers to attend him in his progress to take the submission and minister the oath, 1,000 mks., provided these 200 are over and above his ordinary train. (12.) As this will exhaust much treasure, privy seals should be sent to all bishops for the speedy levying of the tenths, and the King's treasurers, tellers, and receivers-general should be ordered to gather all debts to the King, "and like [order] for the subsidy." (13.) That gentlemen to be despatched to the North may be sent with speed, for the sooner they go the more good they will do. (14.) As a council is to be held of nobles and gentlemen of both robes, and the time of their being together will be so short, that matters to be discussed ought to be somewhat debated beforehand, certain men, learned in both laws, should have the articles delivered to them to consider, in order to abbreviate their labours

* Blank.

1536.

1410. THE GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTH—*cont.*

in disputation. (15.) As the King has in this rebellion spent a marvellous exceeding sum of treasure in the defence of his good subjects, means must be devised for replenishing his coffers. (16.) Sir John Russell, Sir Francis Brian, and Sir Wm. a Parre shall have charge of the shires of Bucks., Beds., and Northampton, and have the forces thereof ready at my lord of Suffolk's command. (17.) Letters to be written to the nobles and gentlemen of these parts to be ready to serve the King. (18.) An order for such of the Council as shall demoure in these parts after the King's departure into the North.

Pp. 6. *Endd. The last article and endorsement in Wriothesley's hand. Numbers not in original.*

R. O. 4. "Devises for the appeasing and quieting of the commons in the North parts."

First, proclamation under the King's seal to be sent immediately to every market town in those parts that the King, having heard their petitions by the duke of Norfolk and lord Talbot, and the same repeated before his Council in presence of Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes, will study as he has ever done for the maintenance of the Church, as its Supreme Head in England. (2.) His Highness intends to make inquisitions against such as use doctrines contrary to Christ's faith. (3.) The King might call his Court of Parliament and declare that [if] any could prove any Act of Parliament or Order of Council passed in his reign contrary to the laws of God and to the common wealth, he would see it reformed. (4.) Where the commons call subverters of the laws both of God and this realm certain whom His Highness reputes just and true, if any can prove the contrary, His Highness is ready to proceed against them. Also in the said proclamations the commonalties should be given hope of pardon, for despair might cause them to reassemble. (5.) The King should write to gentlemen of those parts, animating them in their allegiance to resist any new commotion. (6.) The city of York and towns of Hull and Newcastle-upon-Tyne and the King's castles, as Pownfret, Sandall, Sheriff-Hutton, Middleham, Scarborough, and Barnard Castle, should be kept prepared. (7.) Some nobleman should be appointed lieutenant of the North parts to remain in the country.

Pp. 2. *Endd. as in heading.*

1411. CALWICH, STAFF.

R. O. Money demanded of Sir Ralph Longeforde by divers late escheators in co. Staff. for the manor of Calwiche, &c., late belonging to the monastery of Calwich, Staff., suppressed, and which Sir Ralph has taken, under a grant of farm by the King.

Walter Wrottesley, escheator from 28 Nov. 24 Hen. VIII. to 12 Feb. 25 Hen. VIII., is charged (in the Exchequer) for the issues from 20 Oct., 25 Hen. VIII., till 12 Feb. following, 12*l.* 17*s.* 7¼*d.* Richard Harecourt, escheator from 12 Feb. *anno* 25 to 18 Nov. *anno* 26, for half a year and 47 days, 25*l.* 13*s.* 8¼*d.* The King is to be answered in the Exchequer by Sir Ralph Longeford of 40*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* for the issues from 18 Nov. 26 Hen. VIII. to 24 Nov. 27 Hen. VIII., as he took the profits for that time "and the escheator named for that year did not take upon him the office because he was not sufficient of lands according to the statute, &c." Thomas Skrympsher, escheator from 24 Nov. 27 Hen. VIII. to 27 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII., for issues from Michaelmas 27 Hen. VIII. till 10 March following, 17*l.* 17*s.* 4½*d.* Total due in the Exchequer, 96*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* *Signed by* Ric. Lyster, John Baker and John Smyth.

1536.

Wherefor:—Sir Ralph shows bills of divers sums paid to the King's use, 95*l.*; which the barons of the Exchequer have no authority to allow without the King's special warrant. Sir Ralph says he paid the late prior of Marton, Surrey, the amount wherewith Skrympsher is charged by reason of an exchange between the King and prior of the premises for the manor of East Molsey, &c., Surrey. These allowed, Sir Ralph is in surplusage 16*l.* 14½*d.*

ii. Declaration of money paid by Sir Ralph Longeford to the King's use since 20 Oct. 25 Hen. VIII. for the late monastery of Calwich, Staff., suppressed, by certain bills which the barons of the Exchequer cannot allow without the King's special warrant.

To Thomas Cromwell 27 Oct. 25 Hen. VIII., 26 Nov. 25 Hen. VIII., and 15 May 26 Hen. VIII. (*three items described*), 20*l.*, 20*l.*, and 25*l.* To John Gostwyk, 28 Nov. 27 Hen. VIII., 30*l.*

Pp. 3.

1412. Lord Thomas FitzGerald to his servant John Rothe.

R. O. St. P. II. 402. Begs him to deliver the enclosed letter to O'Bryen, and to bring the 20*l.* he expects from O'Bryen over to my lord Cromwell, that the writer may so get it. Has had but one noble since he came to prison, and no change of raiment. Has gone barefoot and barelegged (when it was not very warm), and should do so still but for the charity of other prisoners.

Hol. Add.: "To my trusty and well-beloved servant John Rothe."

1413. Lord Thomas FitzGerald to O'Brien.

R. O. St. P. II. 402*n*. Begs him to deliver to bearer, John Rothe, 20*l.* upon the plate which he has of the writer's, for he is in great need. Begs him to agree with and aid the Deputy, and the King will surely reward him.

Hol. Add.: "To my trusty and well-beloved friend Bryen."

1414. Ireland.

R. O. Brief report of the state of the English pale, headed "A note of five shires that should be obedient unto the King's Grace." Giving the Irish families who border upon each and interfere with the King's laws.

Dublin county, bordered by Tolys, Byrnys, and Walshemen. Meath, "one of the greatest shires in Ireland," bordered by O'Conghor and O'Reyly on the west, who exact tribute of the King's subjects; West Meath is not brought to obedience. Uriell, bordered on the north by O'Nelle, McMahon, McInnons, and O'Hanlon. Kildare, bordered on the west by O'More, the Demsies, and O'Conghor. Catherlaghe, a great county now all waste by this war and by McMorow, O'Morowe, and the Kavanaghs on the east.

P. 1. *Endd.*

1415. The Irish Parliament.*

Lamb. 605, f. 10. "The Act of Parliament for resuming and giving of certain lands in Ireland into the King's hands, Anno r. R. Hen. VIII. 28" [c. 3].

Lamb. 603, f. 52. 2. "The Act for (*i.e.* against) marrying with Irishmen, 28 Hen. VIII." [c. 28].

Lamb. 610, f. 79. 3. "Act for the breaking of wares (weirs) in the river of Boyne, 28 Hen. VIII."

* The Irish Parliament of the 28th year of Hen. VIII. lasted till late in the 29th year, ending only 20 Dec. 1537. But several of its enactments were passed even in the earlier part of the year 1536.

1536.

1416. Irish Monasteries.

R. O. List headed "The extent of all the abbeys within the English pale" giving the annual revenues of each house in Irish money.

Meath :—Nuns in Lessemolen 80*l.** and Odder 20 "mks. st."; canons in Trym, 100*l.*; the Novan "parish church there," 50*l.*; and Kenlis,† 40*l.*; houses of St. John in Kenlis,† 20*l.*; and Trym,† 40*l.*; monks in Fowre, suppressed by Edward III. and let on lease to the prior and his successors at 5*l.* a year, 200*l.*; canons in Trystenaght in the Marches, the only house in the district to receive the Lord Deputy, lands lying mostly among the wild Irish, 100*l.*; Molynger, ditto, 40*l.*; St. John in Kylkenne in Dillon's land, the prior a "very traitor," 60*l.*; canons in Loght Sewde, only the prior in the house, 40*l.*; St. John's in Drogheda† of the bishop of Meath's foundation, 20*l.* Total, 910*l.* Irish.

Dublin :—St. Thomas Cowrt canons, 300*l.*; All Hallows, canons, 100*l.*; St. John's,† 100*l.* "st.;" Saynt More Abbey, monks, "good hospitality kept and divine service," 300*l.*; Chrychyrch Cathedral, 100*l.*; Grasdewe nunnery, 50*l.* All but the last are in the city of Dublin. Total, 900*l.*

Louth :—Mellyfond, monks, 300*l.*; St. John's in Arde,† prior a "papistical fellow," 100*l.* "st."; Lowth, canons, lands lying among the wild Irish, 200*l.*; Terfeghen, cell of nuns, 10*l.*; and two houses of St. John's in Drogheda,† 20*l.* Total in Uriel, 600*l.*

Kildare :—St. John's in the Nase, 20*l.*; Conall, canons, lands among the wild Irish, 200*l.*; St. John's in Castle Dermot,† 10*l.* st.; St. John's in Athy, 20*l.* Total 255*l.*

The goods of the houses will be 3,000*l.* Irish, if suppressed suddenly, but if they have warning the King will lose 1,000*l.*

Pp. 5. *Endd. :* Cusake.

1417. Grants in December 1536.

Dec.

Grants.

1. John Browne. To be keeper of the change and money in the Tower of London, and of the coinage of gold and silver in the said Tower and elsewhere in England; with the fees enjoyed in that office in the last year of Edw. III. and 1 Ric. II.; on surrender of patent, 13 Nov., 26 Hen. VIII., granting the same offices to Th. Pope. Westm., 9 Nov. 28 Hen VIII. *Del.*, 1 Dec. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 28.

2. Hen. Saxton, clk. Presentation to the parish church of Creton, Linc. dioc., in the King's hands by the suppression of the monastery of Valdey. Windsor Castle, 8 Nov., 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.*, Westm., 3 Dec —P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 28.

3. Commissions of the Peace.

Northumberland :—Sir Th. Audeley, Chancellor, Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, Henry earl of Northumberland, Ralph earl of Westmoreland, Henry earl of Cumberland, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, lord Admiral of England, Sir John Spelman, Chr. Jenney serjeant at law, Th. Percy, Ingram Percy, Thomas prior of Durham cathedral, Sir Th. Clyfford, Sir Th. Tempest, Sir Wm. Hylton, Sir Wm. Heron, Sir Th. Wharton, Sir Ralph Fenwyke, Sir John Heron of Chipchese, Sir Wm. Ogle, Cuthbert Radclyff, Rog. Lasselles, John Norton, Rob. Bowes, Lionel Grey, John Bodenell, Rob. Mennell, Rob. Claveryng, Robt. Collyngwood of Esselyngton, Th. Strangways, John Bently. 3 Dec.

Staffordshire :—Sir Th. Audeley, Chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, George earl of Shrewsbury, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, lord Admiral of England, R. bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, Walter lord Ferrers, Sir Fran. Talbot lord Talbot, Hen. Stafford lord Stafford, Sir John Porte, Sir Anth. FitzHerbert, Sir Th. Inglefeld, Sir John Gifford, Sir Ph. Draycote, Sir John Harecourte, Sir Geo. Gresley, Rog. Wigston, John Pakyngton, Wm. Whorwood, John Vernon, John Russell, Walt. Wrottesley, Wm. Bassett, Edw. Lyttelton, Th. Gyfford, Wm. Wyrley jun., Th. Holte, Ric. Hassall, Jas. Leveson, Walt. Blounte, Th. Skrymsher, John Gravenour, Th. Moreton, Ric. Selman. 3 Dec. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII.*, *p.* 5, *m.* 5*d.*

---

* The amounts are in Irish money except where otherwise stated.

† "Serveth for no purpose," or "doeth no good" is said of each of these monasteries.

1536.
Dec.
GRANTS.

4. Antonio Bruseketto, a native of Genoa. Denization. Westm., 4 Dec. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII.*, *p.* 5, *m.* 13.

5. Commissions of the Peace.
Beds: Sir Th. Audeley, Chancellor, Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, J. bishop of Lincoln, William lord Grey of Wilton, Edmund lord Bray, John lord Mordaunt, Sir John Baldwyn, Sir Ric. Lyster, Sir Walt. Luke, Sir Fran. Bryan, Sir John Russell sen., Sir John Seynt John, Sir Wm. Gascoigne, Sir Mich. Fyssher, Sir John Davy, Sir Th. Rotheram, John Gostwick, Geo. Barnardeston, Edw. Brekett, Sim. Fitz, Nich. Hardyng, Nich. Luke, John Fitz Jefferey of Clapham, Th. Fitz Hugh. Westm. 6 Dec. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII.*, *p.* 5, *m.* 2*d.*
Bucks: Sir Th. Audeley, Chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, J. bishop of Lincoln, William lord Grey of Wilton, Andrew lord Wyndesore, Edmund lord Bray, John lord Mordaunt, Sir John Baldwyn, Sir Ric. Lyster, Sir John Daunce, Sir Fras. Brian, Sir John Russell, sen., Sir Wm. Wyndesore, Sir Wm. Gascoigne, Sir Edw. Dune, Sir Walt. Stonour, Sir Rob. Dormer, Edm. Pekham, Th. Greneway, Paul Darell, Ralph Verney, Geo. Bulstrod, John Babam, Rob. Drury, Ralph Lane, jun., Th. Lowe, Geo. Gifford, Wm. Davies. 6 Dec. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII.*, *p.* 5, *m.* 3*d.*

6. Jeremy Moke, a native of the duke of Gelderland's dominions. Denization. Westm., 7 Dec. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII.*, *p* 5, *m.* 13.

7. Lewis Harbard of Aborgayne, marches of Wales. Pardon for having broken and entered the close of Walt. Dull at Newland, Glouc., and stolen therefrom a horse belonging to the said Walter. Richmond, 6 Dec., 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.*, Westm., 9 Dec.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 27.

8. John Berckle. Licence to import 500 tuns of Gascon wine. Richmond, 18 Nov., 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.*, 10 Dec.—P.S.

9. Geo. Crofte, clk. Presentation to the parish church of Newton Ferrers, Exeter dioc., *vice* John Dylwyn, dec. Richmond, 10 Dec., 28 Hen. VIII.—P.S. (*no date of delivery*). *Signed*: T. Wryothesley.

10. Cuthbert Lawe. Grant of the lease lately held by Anth. Heron, late of Consclyf, in the bishopric of Durham, as executor of George Heron, deceased, of all the tithe corn of Hertburne, Northumb.; which lease was made to the said George by the abbot and convent of St. Albans for a term of years not yet expired, and dated 6 Feb., 2 Hen. VIII., and came to the King's hands by the attainder of the said Anthony of high treason. Greenwich, 31 Mar., 27 Hen. VIII. *Del.*, Westm., 13 Dec. 27 Hen. VIII. (*sic.*)*—S.B. *Pat.* 27 *Hen. VIII.*, *p.* 2, *m.* 2.

11. Th. Perpoynt. Grant of all manors, messuages, lands, and tenements in co. Northt., lately belonging to Th. Barnebye, deceased; during the minority of Ric. Barnebye, son and heir of the said Thomas; with the wardship and marriage of the said Richard. Richmond, 5 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 13 Dec.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 20.

12. Benedictine abbey of St. Mary de Pratis, alias de la Prey, Northt., Linc. dioc. To continue unsuppressed, notwithstanding the Act 27 Hen. VIII.; with a reservation to the crown of a close of pasture, with wood and underwood thereon growing, called Gorefeld, alias Marymawdelyn, alias Chappelfeld, in Hanslop, Bucks. Clementia Stock to be abbess. Richemount, 6 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 13 Dec.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 29.

13. Benedictine monastery or priory of SS. Mary and Helen,† Kellyngne (Nun Keeling), York, York dioc. To continue notwithstanding the Act 27 Hen. VIII., with Joan Alenson as prioress. *Del.* Westm., 14 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 27.

14. Robert and James Couslad, of Basingstoke, Hants., yeomen, the King's natives. Manumission. *Del.* Westm., 15 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.—*Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 1.

15. *Salop*: Commission of the Peace to Sir Th. Audeley, Chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, William earl of Arundel, George earl of Shrewsbury, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, lord Admiral of England, R. bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, Walter lord Ferrers, Henry lord Stafford, Sir Th. Inglefeld, Sir John Port, Sir Edw. Crofte, Sir Wm. Morgan, Sir Wm. Thomas, Rog. Wygston, John Pakyngton, John Vernon, John Russell, Rog. Corbet, Th. Newporte, Ric. Maynewaryng, Th. Vernon, Th. Holte, Ric. Foster, Ric. Hoorde, Th. Bromley, Th. Oteley, Ric. Hassall, Ric. Selman, Fras. Yong, Th. Lee, Wm. Gatacre, Rob. Broke. 16 Dec. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 6*d.*

16. Wm. Frankelyn, clk. To be dean of the collegiate church in Windsor castle, *vice* Ric. Sampson, clk., translated to the bishopric of Chichester. Richmond, 15 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 17 Dec. *Signed*: T. Wryothesley.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 25.

* Although the delivery is dated in the 27th year and the grant is enrolled among the patents of that year, it is clear that the Signed Bill was really drawn up, as stated, on the 31 March 1536, and that it must have been passed in Dec. following (*i.e.* 28 Hen. VIII.).

† Twice called "Beatæ Mariæ et Sanctæ Mariæ;" but generally "Beatæ Mariæ et Sanctæ Helenæ." Accounts are not clear about the dedication of this nunnery. *See* Dugdale's Monasticon, IV. 185, *note* b.

1536.

1417. Grants in December 1536—*cont.*

Dec.

Grants.

17. Gawin Carewe. Licence to import 500 tuns of Gascon wine and Toulouse wood. Richmond, 17 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. —P.S. *No date of delivery.*

18. Premonstratensian abbey of St. Mary, Cokersand, York dioc. To continue, notwithstanding the Act of Suppression, with Rob. Pulton as abbot. Richmond, 15 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 19 Dec.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 24.

19. Th. Reynolds, clk., S.T.P. Presentation to the parish church of Kymerton, Worc. dioc., void by death. Palace of Westm., 20 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 21 Dec.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 1.

20. John Hale. To be keeper of the ferry between Cao in co. Surr. on the river Thames and Brayneford, Midd. *Del.* 22 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

21. Geo. Zoche and Ric. Trentham. Licence to import 600 tuns of Toulouse woad. *Del.* Westm., 23 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 26.

22. Chas. Haward. Licence to import 500 tuns of Toulouse woad and Gascon wine, shipping them at Bordeaux or elsewhere. *Del.* Westm., 23 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 26.

23. Th. Dawtrey. Reversion of the office of one of the King's serjeants-at-arms with 12*d.* a day on the first death, resignation, or surrender of Wm. Butler, Wm. Bartilmewe, Th. Greneway, Dav. Cicell, Hen. Vaugham, Pet. Griffeth, Wm. Sabyn, John Pilston, John Ap Guilliams, Th. Vaugham, John Thomas, Nich. Jackson, Wm. Wentworth, Edw. Skipwith, Walt. Chalcote, Rog. Beke, Rob. Marbury, Edw. Goldisborowe, John Stoner, Hugh Willoughby, Ric. Clarke, Th. Lynde, Geo. Warryner, Wm. Uxley, Wm. Rowlte, and John Bukwith. *Del.* Westm., 24 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 28.

24. Edw. Rogers and John Zouch. Licence to import 1,000 tuns of Toulouse woad and Gascon wine. Greenwich, 23 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 24 Dec. —P.S.

25. Ric. Ranshawe. Reversion of the office of one of the King's sergeants-at-arms with 12*d.* a day on the first vacancy among the present serjeants-at-arms, viz., Wm. Butler, Wm. Barthelmewe, Th. Greneway, David Sicyll, Hen. Vaughan, Wm. Sabyn, Nich. Jakson, John Pilleston, John Thomas, Pet. Griffith, John Ap Guilliams, Th. Vaughan, Wm. Wentworth, Edw. Skipwith, Walt. Chalcote, Rog. Bek, Rob. Marbury, Edw. Goldesborowe, John Stoner, Hugh Willoughby, and Ric. Clarke. *Del.* Westm., 27 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 4.

26. Sir Th. Audeley, the Chancellor. Licence to alienate to Ric. Gresham the manor of Escorpe and hundred of Lexden, Essex. Westm., 28 Dec. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 10.

27. Humph Horton, clk. Presentation to the parish church of Rendecombe, Worc. dioc., void by death. *Endd.:* Exped. apud Greenwich, 29 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 1. *Undated.*

28. Th. Hawkins, a yeoman of the guard. Grant, in fee simple, of two messuages and two gardens in the parish of St. Paul without the walls of Canterbury, lately belonging to Gerard Reede, an alien mason, born in Freselond, deceased, who acquired them without licence. Windsor Castle, 21 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 29 Dec.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 25.

29. Th. Starkey, clk. Presentation to the college or chapel of Corpus Christi, near the church of St. Laurence by Candelwyke strete in the city of London, London dioc., void by death of Mr. John Blackden. Richmount, 14 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.. *Del.* 30 Dec.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 19.

1418. Royal Letters.

R. O. Blank sheet, endorsed: "Letters signed with the King's hand."

1419. [The King's Debts.]

R. O. "Merchants that be contented to forbear unto a longer day."

Rowland Hill, mercer, Stephen Vaughan, the bp. of Carlisle, the master of the Savoy, Dr. Knight, Dr. Layton, Ric. Hill, customer, Rauf Alen, grocer, Robt. Dacres, the bp. of London, John Pope, brewer,* Hen. Polstede, Dr. Leigh, Dr. Wm. Peter, Thos. Edgar, John Malt, tailor,* Robt. Pakington, mercer, Ant. Bonvice, Ric. Pollard, John Freman, Hen. Hublethorn, Edw. North, Dr. Olyver, Dr. Hughes, Dr. Kern,

* The names marked with an asterisk are struck out, some being marked "sol."

1536.

Nic. Spakeman, haberdasher, Ric. Pikering, Roger Barker, Hen. Salvage, John ap Rice, Wm. Candisshe, Jasper Fesaunt, Oliver Leder, Robt. Mellishe,* Hen. Wyncote, John Whalley, John Crooke, Sir Bastian Roderyk, Raaf Alen,* Dr. Wolman,* John Blakesley, Thos. Brooke, Dr. Incent, John Undrehill, prebendary of St. Stephen's, "Doctor Alen Coke," Marten Bowes and Rauf Roulet, Dr. Bell, Ric. Calard, painter.*

The sums vary from 10*l.* to 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

ii. Small sums to be paid forthwith:—John Malte, tailor, Robt. Mellishe, Ric. Calard, painter,* Wm. Dauntesey, alderman,* Edmund Kempe, mercer, Wm. Castelyn, mercer, Thos. Heys, goldsmith,* Geo. Medley, mercer, Wm. Wilkinson, mercer, Rouland Shakerley, mercer, Sir Chr. Askewe, alderman, Sir Roger Cholmeley,* Wm. Forman, alderman, Pynchestre, grocer, Nicholas Gilson, grocer,* John Hare, mercer, Thos. Curteys, pewterer,* Balthasar Guersey, surgeon, Wm. Lok, mercer, Wm. Colshill, mercer, Robt. Chertsey, mercer, Thos. Trappes, goldsmith, Raaf Symondes, fishmonger, Wm. Whyte, leatherseller, Bernard Jenyns, skinner, Wm. Roche, alderman, Ric. Raynoldes, mercer,* Robt. Rowe, merchant tailor, Sir John Champneys, alderman,* —— Osbourne, Dr. Hughes,* Wm. Laxston, Wm. Ferneley, mercer, Thos. Bertelet,* John Symson, John Pery, fishmonger, Ric. Bottill, tailor,* Thos. Gale, haberdasher, Dr. Carne,* Henry Annottes, fishmonger,* Humfrey Barons, iremonger, Ric. Warner, customer, John Sturgion, haberdasher,* Thos. Huntley,* Wm. Wilforde, scrivener, John Wise, Nic. Spakeman, haberdasher,* John Hone, tallow chandler,* Ric. Pykering,* Ric. Holt,* Roger Barker,* Wm. Barlowe,* John Underhill, prebendary of St. Stephen's,* Dr. Alen Cooke.

The sums vary from 100*l.* to 10*l.* Sum of these small payments 1,561*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

iii. Greater sums to be paid forthwith: — Raaf Warren, mercer, Ric. Jerves, mercer, John Scutt,* Marten Bowes and Raaf Rowlet,* John Gresham, mercer, Dame Eliz. Bauldry, Ric. Gresham, mercer, Sir John Mundy,* Geo. Robynson, mercer, Wm. Hollys, alderman, Thos. Rusheton, Sir Thos. Kytson, alderman,* Robt. Trappes, goldsmith, Wm. Brothers, Wm. Bower, sheriff,† John Onley, Hen. Averell, goldsmith, Sir John Alen, then mayor,‡ Lady Pargettour,* Dr. Bertelett, Robt. Chidley, Ric. Hareyong, Robt. Pagett, sheriff,† Wm. Gressham, mercer, John Bell, doctor-at-law,* Robt. Palmer, mercer,* Mighell Dormer, alderman,* Wm. Denham, alderman, John Wilforde and his brethren, Robt. Lorde.

The sums vary from 1,000*l.* to 40*l.*—Total, 5,440*l.*

Sum total, 11,170*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Pp. 7. *Endd.*

1420. On the Royal Authority.

R. O. A treatise urging strongly the duty of obedience and gratitude to the King, who has many times saved the nation from external enemies, such as the Scots and French, and delivered them from the claws of the bishop of Rome, &c.

Begins: "The prince of orators, Marcus Tullius Cicero, whose facundious eloquence.

Ends: "for them that love him."

Pp. 35. *Endd.*

* The names marked with an asterisk are struck out, some being marked "sol."
† Sheriffs in 1536. ‡ Mayor in 1535–6.

1536.

1421. THEOLOGY.

R. O. A sermon made upon this text *Qui timetis Dominum, laudate Eum* Defending Free Will.—That Faith justifieth not.—Purgatory.—Pilgrimages.—Worshipping Saints.—Worshipping Images.

Beginning: These be the words of the holy prophet David in the 21st Psalm, which this day was read in the Church at the High Mass for the tract; in the which Psalm David, endued with the spirit of prophecy, first described in the person of our Saviour Christ manifestly the marvellous crudelity and tyranny of the cursed Jews."

Ending: "And for our lauds or praise He will surely most abundantly reward us; for He will bring us unto Heaven where we shall clearly see and have in our possession his own blessed Godhead himself; unto whom we shall evermore in joy with Angels give lauds. To the which He bring us all. Amen."

Sit Omnip. Deo laus, &c.

Pp. 47.

R. O. 2. Arguments to prove that a mere layman, especially a married man, cannot act as coadjutor to a Bishop who is incapacitated by disease or old age.

Lat., pp. 3.

R. O. 3. Sermon on the Epistle for the First Sunday in Lent:—*Adhortor vos, &c.*, showing the duty of all men who receive the grace of Christ to turn it to good use, by forsaking sin and exercising themselves in virtuous labors:—That the three virtues of a Christian are, watching in prayer, fasting, and charity. Reproves rulers, vicars, and others for being blinded with worldly wisdom and carnal affection; who however are to be endured patiently.

Pp. 7.

R. O. 4. Another copy of § 3 in the same hand.

1422. THEOLOGY.

R. O. "The Tropes and Figures of Scripture, a matter desired of so much necessity, that without it cannot easily be avoided the danger of heresy. Written by Thomas Swynnerton, otherwise Robertes."

The dedicatory letter is addressed to Cromwell as keeper of the Privy Seal and the King's vicegerent for his ecclesiastical jurisdiction. The writer states that those who oppose God's doctrine at one time assert that "the letter killeth," and at other times insist on the literal sense of Scripture. His object is to show when the literal sense of Scripture ought to be embraced and when not.

Towards the end of the dedication he writes: "This labour I graunte had been feate for a man of more rype ferninge than I, *as for good Master Moryson.*" The words in italics are blotted out.

In the body of the treatise Swynnerton refers to the writings of Melanchthon, Eccius, Cochlœus, Sir Thos. More, Dr. Barnes, and Tyndale's "Mammon" and "Obedience."

The execution of the Carthusians is also alluded to. At p. 91 is the following passage: "David saith that God mocketh and skorneth the ungodly. Whereby he meaneth no more but that God putteth the ungodly beside their wicked purposes and ungracious entendementes, when they beleve themselfes most strongest to bring them teffect. As experience taught us but of late, by the North Flete."

Vellum folio, pp. 103.

1536.

1423. A Hebrew Scholar.

Royal MS. 7 C. xvi. 174. B. M.

Anonymous "Epistle" in praise of Henry VIII., commencing, "Where I, as one being in an high turret, look round about, viewing with greatest diligence the noble and famous men of old time, such as are most highly commended either of orators, historiographers, or poets, I find none, most mighty Prince, that may so aptly be compared to your most excellent Majesty as Hercules."

Compares the lion of Nemea to "that bloody lion of Rome," &c. Presents to the King a taste of his learning in the Hebrew tongue, the apostles James and Jude.

Pp. 16.

1424. Accusations of Heresy.

R. O.

"Articles untruly surmised against the persons hereafter named, which they and every of them deny."

Thos. Burchett.—That penance is nothing; that a priest cannot absolve sin; that every man is a priest; that holy bread and holy water are of none effect; and that there are only three sacraments.

Robt. Wymond.—That any man may swear by the mass, for it is not of God's making; that candles should not be offered to the images in the church, which are idols and mammets; that there is no purgatory, "for purgatorye ys pissed owte;" that he does not care for the suffrages of the Church after his death; that his body does not need burial in a church or churchyard; and that fasting is not ordained of God.

John Younge.—"That the mass was of a juggler's making, and a juggling cast it was."

Robt. Woode.—That every man is a priest; that images are idols; and that the divine service sung in the church is of no more effect than the bleating of a cow to her calf and the calf again to the cow.

John Alger.—"Yff our Lady were here in erth, I wold no more fere to meddyll with her then with a comon hore."*

John White.—That our Lady was a sinner.

James Dye, Thos. Hog, alias *White.*—The sacrament of the altar is but a figure, and not the very body of God, &c.

Ric. Jerves, Alex. Welles, and Adam Lyster.—That the blood of Christ is sufficient for salvation without the sacrament of unction.

Thos. Fougeler.—That there is no purgatory; that he would rather have a dog to sing for him than a priest; that confession to a priest is not necessary, &c.

Most of the above, with John Raynold, Ric. Ruck, Wm. Mede, Thos. Byspyn, Robt. Coke, Alex. Wellys, Henry Soggs, Robt. Benett, of Rye, and Nic. White, of Winchelsea, are indicted for holding articles after their new learning preached by the following persons:

John Swynerton, priest.—Who preached that our Lady was not of such honor as the people paid her, and against pilgrimages, oblation to saints, prayers for the dead, and purgatory.

Thos. Garrad, chaplain to the bishop af Worcester.—Against purgatory, suffrages for departed souls, offerings to saints and pilgrimages.

Francis Eliot, Friar Augustine.—That penance was of none effect; that confession was but a counsel and no commandment; that there were but two places—heaven and hell; against fasting and the Ember days, saying that he himself made two meals the Ember Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday

* Note in the margin in a different hand, "No man would say so, therefore a forgery to make them odious."

1536.

1424. ACCUSATIONS OF HERESY—*cont.*

in Pentecost week; and the Ember fast was made for the love of one woman "being lemon to the bisshop of Rome."

Thos. Lancy, chaplain to the bishop of Canterbury.*—Denied purgatory, "saying that people have a communicacion and beleve that sowllys have dyvers paynes in purgatory as of fire and other," and preached against religious persons.

A paper roll. Endd.

1425. ST. MICHAEL'S, WOOD STREET.

R. O. A list of 22 persons dwelling in St. Michael's parish in Wood Street that heard Sir Thos. Genuys,† curate, there speak contemptuously of the King's injunctions. John Leye, John Banks, Thos. Reynton, and 19 others.

P. 2.

1426. THE TENANTS OF LEWISHAM, GREENWICH, WEST GREENWICH, AND LEE to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Most of the land in the said parishes has come into the King's hand by exchange between him, the duke of Suffolk, the marquis of Dorset, and the prior of the charter house at Sheen. These owners have always contributed to the payment of fifteenths and tenths, and the petitioners beg to be discharged of the part paid by them, 1*s.* in Lewisham, 53*s.* 4*d.* Greenwich, 40*s.* Deptford or West Greenwich 20*s.*, and Lee 20*s.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

1427. BISHOP OF ST. DAVID'S to [CROMWELL].

R. O. "Humbly I beseech your good Lordship" to be a mean to the King (as I owe his Grace 228*l.* 10*s.* for first fruits of my bishopric, 65*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for certain household implements, 104*l.* which I received from Sir Brian Tuke above my allowance for diets in Scotland, where I was only allowed for 6 months 14 days, but stayed 10 months, journeying to and fro), that I may discharge it in three years by yearly payments. I trust meanwhile to maintain a sufficient family, with men learned in divinity and law, for so large a diocese, as becomes the degree to which the King has advanced me.

As a lord of the Marches he has jurisdiction over certain lordships in Wales, and desires some spiritual revenues of suppressed pl[aces] to assist in setting forth the gospel there.

The cathedral church and see of St David's is in the most barren angle of the diocese. If the King would transplant it to Caermarthen, the principal city of S. Wales, the bishop would there be in the heart of his diocese, and the canons might exercise their hospitality and learning more profitably than in ruinous and desolate St. David's. The inveterate superstition of Wales, "with horrible blasphemy of God and His verity," has been supported in St. David's, which is in Wales what Bethel and Dan were in Israel.

The provision for shire ground in S. Wales taking effect, if the shire town, as hitherto, is Pembroke, many shall suffer inconvenience; for, besides its remote situation, all who repair thither from Dewes land, Lawhadden, Kemnys, Rowse, and Dungleddy must ferry over Milford Haven, which is sometimes too stormy to be crossed. Whereas if it be appointed at Haverford West in the midst of the shire, men may at all seasons repair thither.

Concerning first fruits of benefices; by reason of appropriations few beneficed persons in St. David's are incumbent on their cures, except

* His name is otherwise written Lawney. *See* Cranmer's Letters, 301, 367.

† Thos. Jennins, rector from 1524 to 1565. *Newcourt.*

1536.

vicars of vicarages worth 8*l.* or 9*l.* a year. Begs that the King will allow such to give bonds, on sufficient sureties, within the diocese, and not travel to London, where they can get no sureties except at great cost.

Hol., pp. 4. *Endd. by the writer:* "Certain petitions of the bishop of S. Davids."

1428. St. David's Diocese.

R. O. "Instructions for the bishop of Saint David's suits.

"First, whereas in the whole diocese is not one grammar school, by reason whereof the clergy is unlearned and the people ignorant, and the English tongue nothing preferred after the Act of Parliament.* And for as much also as the cathedral church standeth in the uttermost part of the diocese, by reason whereof the bishop nor residentiaries there, though they would, can little profit for th'instruction, reformation, oversight, keeping of hospitality, or any other commodity unto the diocese. The bishop's suit is to have the friars of Kermerddyn for the cathedral church, for in the same town the chaunter† hath appointed his free school. And the said bishop will find a continual lecture of divinity, seeing it is situate in the best town and in the middle of the diocese, where also the King's justice is kept, by occasion whereof the gentlemen and commons of the country most resort there.

"And where as the college of Abergwilly standeth a mile from any town and so inprofitable to the diocese, the bishop's suit is that the same college may be translated unto the Black Friars of Brecknok. And also whereas now is maintained certain singing men there which have fifty pounds by year; that the same money may in this wise be bestowed, thirty pounds for the schoolmaster and th'usshers, and twenty pounds to one which shall be a preacher and read a daily lecture of divinity there, whose living, for because he would have a learned man, the said bishop will increase to forty pounds by year; and yet notwithstanding provide for the singing men that now be there as long as they live. And furthermore the said bishop will provide honest livings for the friars of both places as many of them as be of honest conversation and learned.

"For the which places also the bishop will give unto the King's Grace his title that he hath unto the lands of Rhese late attainted, which lands Rhese held in copy of the bishop, and are worth xj or xij li. by year."

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

1429. Worcester Cathedral Priory.

R. O. Articles to be proved against the prior and convent of Worcester.

1. That they suppressed the hospital of Doverhill in Dartewich, Worc., without licence of the King, and expelled the poor people, to their utter destruction; 2, and caused the hospital to be pulled down and the building materials sold to their own use. 3. They trouble Sir Ric. Cornewall, clerk of the said hospital, and hold the lands of the same by intrusion. 4. They have suppressed the priory of Bromysgrove without the King's licence, and have sold the materials, withholding the lands, which are worth 100 mks. a year, and were granted to the Crown by the last Act of Parliament at Westminster. 5. They caused Ric. Dedych the younger, and 28 persons with him, to mow the King's meadow belonging to the said hospital called Preastmeadow in Forde, in the parish of Doderhyll, on St. Anne's night last, 28 Hen. VIII., and put Ric. Cornewall, master of the hospital, in jeopardy of his life.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

* Stat. 27 Hen. VIII. c. 26. † Thos. Lloyd. *See* Vol. x. g. 226 (13).

1536.

1430. SUPPRESSED MONASTERIES.

R. O. 1. Survey of the demesnes of Erdebery, in com. Warw.; divided into meadow, pasture, and arable land, and site of the monastery. The tenth, calculated upon the three former, amounts to 25*s.* 4¾*d.*

Pp. 3. *Add. to* Lord Crumwell of Wimbledon and Lord Privy Seal.

R. O. 2. Fragment of a commission to examine as to certain alleged fraudulent leases made by the late abbot of Lantarnam* to the prejudice of the demise granted by the King to John Parker, "oon of the esquier de quer . . . . . ." and to expel the lessees.

P. 1. *Headed:* "By the King."

R. O. 3. Valuation of parcel of the lands that belonged to the monastery of Quarre, as appears by the certificate thereof now in custody of Ric. Pollard.

Item. A farm called Combley in Atherton parish within the said Isle (Wight), continually kept in the abbot's hands, worth by year 24*l.* *Signed* per me Ricm. Pollard.

P. 1.

1431. SWORDS.

R. O. "The swords for the King lacking."

A sword that my lord Bewchamp gave the King, a bastard sword, a chekered sword, an arming sword, a blue sword, a tuck.

A skeyne with parcel-gilt hilt, five skeynes black varnished. A short knife, engraven and gilt. Five woodknives, one with a gilt copper pommel, engraven with antique imagery, and another with a pommel like a leopard's head.

P. 17. *Endd. as above.*

1432. MORTLAKE.

R. O. Accounts of "batlage" of building materials from Hampton Court to Mortlake (doubtless for Cromwell's buildings at the latter place) from August to December, with the wages of various carpenters and bricklayers, in 28 Hen. VIII.

Pp. 12.

1433. THE KING'S CUSTOMS.

R. O. Ordinances for the advancement of the King's customs and subsidies wherein His Grace has sustained no little loss since his coronation by negligence of his officers and crafty inventions of merchants.

Pp. 17. *Headed:* Jh'us 1536.

1434. THE ARMY IN IRELAND.

R. O. Petition of Thomas Cloterbock, Maurice Vauhan, and John Carpentar, of Gloucester, to Cromwell, for a passport into Ireland to Waterford or Washeford or any other place where the King's army lies, where they may sell their malt and beans and seek for the tackle of a balinger of 30 tons belonging to them, which they have lost, and which was laden with herring at Whytlaws (Wicklow ?) Bay on the coast of Ireland.

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

---

* Llantarnam, a small Cistercian abbey in Monmouthshire.

1536.

1435. Sadolet to John Cardinal of Lorraine.

Sadoleti Epp. Famil. II. Ep. 242.

In commendation of Florentius Volusenus, the Scotchman, who having accompanied Cardinal Du Bellay on his way to Rome as far as Avignon, was there detained by ill health and poverty. He afterwards came to Sadolet, who regrets that he has not been able to help him as much as he could wish. He is still with him at Carpentras, devoting himself to philosophy, and he speaks of Lorraine as his patron. 1536.

Lat. Add.: Jo Lotharingio Cardinali, Paris.

1436. [Francis Philip ?] to Cromwell.

R. O.

Memoranda of expenses incurred for the King and the late [queen Katharine].

First, her Grace owed me for two years before she died, as Mr. Griffith can tell, 48*l.*; also 12*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*, as Mr. Griffith and Anthony Carleton can tell. The King and her Grace sent me to Arragon to the Emperor for eight minstrels, and they, I, and one Lionel, groom of the chamber, were robbed near Narboney in France by 80 robbers under a captain named M. Depontez; I lost 186*l.* 15*s.*, and the minstrels 52*l.*, which I repaid them before they came to Windsor. The King and her Grace sent me to the Emperor for a "certain writing," and in France my horse fell and my arm was broken, and I had to send on the letters by Curson, groom of the chamber: this journey and going to Maunsell, and returning to Court cost me 150*l.* I make the costs of the eight minstrels, &c. over 120*l.* Total, 568*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*, of which, as Mr. Griffith can tell, I have received but 40*l.*

P. 1. *Add. at head:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal.

R. O.

2. "A remembrance" (apparently by another servant of Katharine of Arragon) "of that the King's noble Grace doth owe me for the good grace of my mistress, whose soul Jesus pardon."

Two years' wages at 12*d.* a day unpaid, as appears by Mr. Griffyns and Antony Rogues' books. Livery for himself and wife for three years, at 9*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*, as appears by the books of Mr. Justes. His mistress ordered one year's additional wages, 18*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and liveries, 9*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Things made for "your gracious daughter,"* 4*l.* Riding to Windsor, being there six months, and likewise to Woodstock, "and being there months," and going other voyages at his mistress's command. Has been in England serving her 26 years. Total, 123*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

Received of my lord Privy Seal, in part payment, 30*l.*

P. 1.

1437. The late Prior of Folkestone.

R. O.

A pitiful petition to "your honorable Lordship" (Cromwell ?) to remember your poor beadman, Thomas Barret, late prior of Folston, who, at your request and on the promises made me by your Lordship, resigned all title in the priory,† and had nothing out of it but a bed lacking both blankets and pillows. Is destitute and friendless. Begs not to be cast away.

P. 1. *Endd.:* The prior of Folston's supplication.

---

* Mary.

† The prior of Folkestone surrendered his monastery on the 15th November 1535. *See* Vol. IX., No. 816.

1536.

1438. GISBURNE PRIORY.

R. O. "Sums received by James Cokerell, late prior of Gysburne,* and yet remaining in his hands, whereof he never made nor (*sic*) account to our monasterie."

Received out of the treasury of the monastery, from prior Morebye, one of his predecessors, from the prior of Mountgrace, for a chapel alienated "from our hous for ever," plate sold, in keeping for one of "my" brethren, Wm. Wilson, gressomes and fines, and horses and cattle taken with him at his departure. Total, 1,355*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Also plate (*described*) at his lodging in our house and at our manor of Ugthorpe.

P. 1. *Endd.*

1439. The BLACK FRIARS, GUILDFORD.

R. O. Petition of the prior and convent of Friars Preachers of Guildford, now of queen Jane's foundation, since the 3rd, and —— † years of queen Eleanor, spouse of Henry III., the first foundress.

The King has been pleased to build a place of honor within the precincts of their house, which place is now decaying. Have no property, but live on alms, which have much fallen off of late, so that they often want even food, and are unable to serve the King "in setting out, trimming and fashioning ground and gardens about your said place." Beg a grant of some "benefice prebend, free chapel, corrody, commandry, or order and governy over any house of alms and prayers."

Pp. 2.

1440. HORSES.

R. O. Draft of a portion of the regulations for a Royal "Race or Studderye" for horses. The clauses are numbered x. to xiv., which has been altered to 15 to 18.

Two large sheets.

1441. —— to CROMWELL.

R. O. Complaining of losses sustained from "[Frenc]he pirates." Has a wife and nine children, and cannot support them.

Very mutilated fragment of a petition, p. 1. *Add.:* Thomas lord Cromwell, Chief Secretary and Lord Privy Seal.

1442. THOS. ALEN to CROMWELL.

R. O. Asks his help for the discharge of the debt of his deceased brother, the archbishop of Dublin, of which he has written before. The King's privy seal has been served upon him for the payment of the said debt. Is lame from a fall and can neither ride nor go. Begs Cromwell to find some remedy. Asks credence for Mr. Lentall and his nephew Geo. Alen.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

---

* *See* Vol. X., Nos. 271, 288, 927. † Blank.

1536.

1443. Lord Audeley.

R. O. Debts to the King for Laurence Bonvix and for the restitution. For Sir John Mundy as that may be brought to pass. All other particular debts, with the incumbrances of sundry parcels of lands, to the sum of 2,500*l.* The whole lands in possession, with what is recovered to the King and what is encumbered to Sir John Mundy, amount to about 1,000 mks. a year, and my lady's jointure to 200 mks. If 300 mks. of this is sold, it will make about 6,000 marks, for the payment of the above debts, and the rest for the King and Sir John Mundi, besides the manor of Wade, to be to the King after my lord's decease. There will thus remain 700 mks., beside 200 mks. of my lady's jointure; of which may be reserved 500 mks. rent for the use of my lord and out of his custody, wherewith may be purchased in 12 years as much land as the 300 mks. before sold shall amount to. The 200 mks. rest, with the 200 mks. of my lady's jointure, and the mean profits of all the lands before rehearsed, with all the reversions in the hands of my lord Chamberlain, being 40*l.*, to be for the finding of my lord.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

1444. John Lord Audeley to Cromwell.

R. O. I beg you will for one hour hear a little of my affairs, for, as Job says, *omnia mala evenerunt mihi pariter.* I beg I may be tried as the finer tries metals, and I trust it shall be found I have as hearty a mind to do the King service as any one.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1445. Agnes Awstyd to Cromwell and Suffolk.

R. O. Complaining that her husband Andrew Awstyd having been hired by their neighbour Burgius' wife last Pentecost went with her to London to her husband there and brought her home again. After which Burgius was arraigned and suffered death at the last sessions, and petitioner's husband was attached upon suspicion by Mr. Hales, chief justice in Kent, and committed to Canterbury Castle. Desires letters to Mr. Baron Hales, for his release.

Large paper, p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal and my lord of Suffolk.

1446. Robert Bishop of St. Asaph to Cromwell.

R. O. The name of the priest, whom I mentioned to your Lordship, whom I expelled from my diocese for not rasing the bishop of Rome's name and for other crimes, is Sir David ap John Billyngton. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1447. Thomas Barnabe to [Cromwell].

R. O. "A memorial concerning Sir John Aleyn and Thomas Barnabe." About six years ago, at the beginning of my suit in France, Sir John Aleyn offered to help me with the loan of 100*l.*, provided I would bring him the lease of my house in security. This I did within a fortnight, but he changed his tone, said he must have some profit, and that I should have 80*l.* on my lease, I being bound in statute for casualty of death to repay 100*l.* To this I agreed. To cloak the usury he said he would deliver the 80*l.* to Dymmok, the broker, to deliver to me, making a bill as if I had received it in wine. After the death of my wife Aleyn sent me Robert Forman, the broker, to know if I would sell the lease outright, which I refused to do, even

1536.

1447. Thomas Barnabe to [Cromwell]—*cont.*

if he would give me 500 marks. Aleyn then sent for me and said he had my lease without any security except a statute, and said he had caused Harwood (Whorwood), the King's solicitor, to draw a pair of indentures for me to seal. Your Lordship soon after sent me over [sea] about the King's affairs, at which time he agreed to let my servant, Robert Sparvill, take my house of him at a rent of 10*s.* a week for the tennis play, and 16*s.* 8*d.* clear gain for every tun of wine sold in the house. On this convention Mr. Aleyn executed the statute and allowed the said Robert secretly to enter, who forthwith came to my daughter, then keeping the bar, as in taverns is accustomed, and warned her that she, her brothers, and sisters, should immediately avoid. Upon this my prentice Robyn resorted to your Lordship and obtained your letters to Mr. Aleyn, which appear to have very little effect, for he still usurps and handles me cruelly.

Pp. 2.

1448. R. B[arnes] to Cromwell.

R. O. Master Gostwyke detains from me the money your Lordship allowed me for expenses in the King's service. I beg you will speak to him as you know I have no manner of living without it.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1449. Ric. Beerley, Monk of Pershore, to [Cromwell].

Cleop. E. iv., 161. B. M. Wright's Suppression of the Monasteries, 132. "Most reverent lord in God, second person in this realm of England." It is grudging in his conscience that the religion they observe and keep is no rule of St. Benet nor commandment of God, nor any saint, but light and foolish ceremonies, made some in old time and some in our time by light and indiscreet fathers, which have done their duties and fulfilled their own ceremonies and let the precepts of God go. Has done this for six years, and it grieves his conscience that he has been a dissembler so long. Supposes this religion is all vain glory and nothing worthy to be accepted before God or man. Has a secret thing on his conscience, which moves him to go out of the religion were it ever so perfect, which no man may know but his ghostly father, who shall know of it hereafter and many other foul vices done amongst religious men. Begs him to help him out of this vain religion and make him his "servant handemayd and beydman." Will tell him how the King's commandment is kept in putting forth from books the bishop of Rome's usurped power. Monks drink a bowl after collation till 10 or 12 of the clock, and come to matins as drunk as mice, and some at cards and some at dice and at tables. Some come to matins at the beginning, some in the midst, and some when it is almost done, and they would not come at all but for the bodily punishment. Knows several books when the bishop of Rome's name has not been put out. The commissary told him to write thus by his oath he took in the chapter house.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* To my noble and gracious Lord visitor in the King's Court. *Endd.*

1450. Sir John Bownde, Vicar of [Cannington],* to Mr. Arondell.

R. O. Has received of Mr. Rogers' servant money for the last quarter of his vicarage, and 6*s.* 8*d.* for four weeks' board, but he could not pay for board from Michaelmas to Christmas. It was openly confessed by the late

* *See* Valor Eccl. i. 214.

1536.

prioress* and her sisters, now at the monastery of Shaftesbury, that by the council of evil-disposed persons, and for malice to his predecessor, Mr. Adams, late vicar of Canyngton, they burnt a composition between the convent and Adams, that he should enjoy all tithings, oblations, and offerings at Canyngton church, except the corn and the offering wax on Candlemas Day, for which the convent would pay the value in corn. The prioress has often sent to desire his forgiveness. Asks him to examine the truth of the matter, and certify the Council.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

1451. William Browne, of London, Mercer, to Cromwell.

R. O. Requests Cromwell's intercession for a grant of the farm or marsh called Barnemershe, in Essex, which he bought over four years ago of Sir Fras. Bryan, who had it by the King's gift out of Buckingham's lands. The writer gave Bryan 200 marks for it, and has laid out 40*l.* in repairs of the main walls, and it would be a great hindrance to him to have it only for the life of Sir Francis. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1452. John Burton, of St.-Giles'-in-the-Fields, Brewer.

R. O. Petition to "lord Cromwell, high Secretary to the King," setting forth that Lacy, late prior† of Merton Abbey, ejected his wife from a farm called Salynges, which he rented from the Abbey from Shrovetide 19 Hen. VIII., during his absence in the North. Begs Cromwell will obtain restitution for him, as he has petitioned the present prior to no effect.

P. 1. *Endd. Attached to the above is a slip of paper bearing the following names:* Sir Mathew Browne, knt.; Mr. Stydall, of Hamhall; Mr. Darnester, of Chobham; Mr. Carleton, of Walton.

1453. Chester.

R. O. Petition of the city of Chester to the bishop of Chester, president of the council in the Marches of Wales and the other commissioners thereof, showing that they have been impowered by grants of the King's progenitors to levy customs, murage, gauging of wines, &c. for the maintenance of the walls and pavements of the city, but that a new custom has been imposed upon every dicker of leather exported from the city by a late Act of Parliament;‡ that the King has lately granted to John Holland the office of gauger within the said city, to receive tonnage on vessels, and that the passage toward the city is dangerously impeded by bars of sand, so that the merchants within this half year have lost three ships coming into the said city laden with wine and wood to the value of 4,000*l.* This will create a loss to the King in his prize of wines and customs of wine in Ireland, and tend to the ruin of the city. Request the Bishop's mediation that the operation of the statute be suspended till next parliament.

P. 1. *Large paper. Mutilated. Endd.*

* Cannington was a small Benedictine priory, and must have been suppressed in 1536.
† Died in 1530. ‡ 27 Hen. VIII. c. 14.

1536.

1454. JOHN,* ABBOT OF CHESTER, to CROMWELL.

R. O. I am deceived and am right sorry. I send by Sir Richard Hoghe your duty, and shall be better advised another time.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1455. EDMUND CLERC to WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Has received his letters of the 23rd, and been with the abbots of Tichfield and Beaulieu. My lord of Tichfield, on receiving your letters, was sorry he had not a horse fit for you, but has heard of one, which he will try to get. My lord of Beaulieu said he had nothing but should be at your commandment, and sent his men to take up for you his own riding horse, which you will receive herewith. His only fault is that he is too little for you, though the biggest in all his park. I reminded my lord of the patent for you, and he says he only waits to have your counsel in the finishing of it. Your buildings here will be finished within this se'nnight. My young master, your son, your daughter, and all your household are in good health. At your house, Monday morning.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

1456. EDMUND CLERKE to WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Has received his letters by the carrier of Odiam and those by John Horseman, and will accomplish them before his mistress's return. It would please W. to hear in what forwardness his affairs here be. His closet will be set up by Saturday night, and the "hilliers and sealours" may set upon it next week. His garden is in good forwardness, except the brick-work for want of stuff; but expects two loads of bricks on Monday. From your own house, Friday morning.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At the Court. *Endd.*

1457. The MASTER AND WARDENS OF THE CORDWAINERS OF LONDON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Complying with his request in favor of Thos. Upton to be clerk of their company, which they wish for Cromwell's sake were worth 40*l.* a year to him.

P. 1. *Add. at the head as* "Lord Privy Seal." *Endd.*

1458. PETER COURTENAY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Requests letters to the abbot and convent of Hartland for the grant of an annuity of 6*l.*, which they promised to give him under their convent seal in consideration of the favor shown by his father to the present abbot, by which he came to his promotion.

Hol. p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1459. WM. CUTLER to [CROMWELL].

R. O. Since harvest I have written a book for the instruction of ignorant people, which having shown to my lady of Oxford, she desired me to bring it to your lordship. I have drawn out the effect of it as hereafter appears, and after waiting a fortnight to have presented it to your lordship, I have now left it with Dr. Bellose.

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.*

* John Byrchynshawe.

1536.

R. O. 2. Summary of the contents of the book he has written against the bishop of Rome for the instruction of unlearned persons. In the course of it he proves that Peter could not have been at Rome 25 years as alleged by St. Jerome, that the apostles were forbidden to have possessions, &c.

Hol., pp. 2.

1460. CUTHBERT BISHOP OF DURHAM to CROMWELL.*

R. O. I enclose such places of St. Hierom and others as I showed your Lordship of yesternight; also one of the injunctions with the word you spoke of to be added in two places in avoiding the malignity of those who hate this realm without cause.

"I send the same words added in their place for the more readiness of the printer."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. At the foot of the page are the words* "Turn over" *but nothing is written on the other side.*

1461. WILLIAM HAWKYNS, of Plymouth, to [CROMWELL].

R. O. I durst never sue to your Lordship for any help till I had first put my ship and goods in adventure to search for the commodities of unknown countries and seen the return thereof in safety, as has "metely well happened unto me,† albeit by four parts not so well as I suppose it should if one of my pilots had not miscarried by the way." I beg to have of the King four pieces of brass ordnance and one last of powder on good sureties, and also on security of 100*l.* a loan of 2,000*l.* for seven years towards equipping three or four ships; and I doubt not to do such feats of merchandise as shall be of great advantage to the King's Custom.

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.*

1462. SIR ANTONY HUNGERFORD to CROMWELL.

R. O. I send you a load of fine salt, carriage paid. Whether Mr. Stuard, your servant, did show you or not, I sent you another last Bartholomew tide. Praying you to continue your favor if I have any business for me or my friend. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1463. JOHN HYTTES to CROMWELL.

R. O. Complaint of John Hyttes of the parish of St. Margaret's, Southwark, that five years ago he was imprisoned in the King's Bench, and after lying there a year was tried and acquitted on St. Valentine's Day, but remained in prison "for his fees" till Lammas Day. Then after four years the keepers of the prison saying he owed them 4*l.* imprisoned him again for 13 weeks, but released him on his bond to pay 40*s.* by instalments. Now of late they set the officers of the Bank to take him, but he escaped by leaping into the Thames.

Large paper, p. 1. *Add. at head:* Lord Cromwell Privy Seal.

* This letter is not unlikely to have been written in July or August 1536, with reference to the Injunctions, No. 377 in this volume.

† According to Hakluyt (Voyages, III. 700) he made two voyages to Brazil, in 1530 and 1532.

1536.

1464. ROBERT INGULSON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Petition of Robard Ingulson of London, haberdasher, to be one of Cromwell's servants with livery and wages.

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal and Secretary,

1465. PHILIP KEYNS to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has had great losses and harms since he spoke with Cromwell and his Lordship sent down a privy seal to the parties that had vexed him; but neither that nor Cromwell's letters, were regarded. Can show "the deed or copy of their own hand writing and also their seals." The gentleman that gave him the land caused the sheriff's servants to put them in possession, and would deny their own writing. They so threaten him that he dare not go home.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1466. BAILIFFS AND TOWN OF KINGSTON-UPON-THAMES to CROMWELL.

R. O. Petition setting forth that they have the levying of all royalties, &c. in the half hundreds of Kingston and Elmeney Bridge. A year ago their sub-bailiff of Elmeney Bridge withheld payment of those rents in his half hundred, but was compelled by a distress. This year he again refuses payment, and they are forbidden to take a distress. Beg Cromwell to move the King to make them an allowance in the Exchequer for the rents of Elmeney Bridge as King Henry VII. made them allowance for Richmond, Hampe, and Keo.

Large paper, p. 1. *Very mutilated and worm eaten. Add.*: Privy Seal and Secretary.

1467. MAUD KNEVET to CROMWELL.

R. O. Petition setting forth that she was the wife of John Dennis, who died 5 July 1526 in the parish of St. Gabriel, Fenchurch Street. Soon aftewards she was secretly married by Master Knevet,* a gentleman of the King's Privy Chamber, but as he refused for some time to acknowledge her she married one Smythe, belonging to my lord of St. John's.

Hearing of this, Master Knevet then interfered, summoned her before my lord Cardinal, and procured her divorce from Smythe. He also told the whole story to Mr. Philip Dennis, who explained the circumstances to Smythe, and caused him to proceed no further. Then Dr. Hughes sent Knevet a licence from the Cardinal to marry her, and they were married in the parish of East Ham, and so continued for eight years and more, till Knevet cited her in the Arches, saying she was not his lawful wife. Yet the King at Cromwell's request made her joint patentee with him in the manor of Aldersbroke† on his confession that she was his lawful wife.

Desires that Knevet be compelled, at least, to secure her an honourable living.

Pp. 2. *Add. at head:* Sir Thomas Cromwell, knight, and lord Privy Seal.

1468. LORD LAWARR.

R. O Petition of Sir Thomas West, lord Laware, and Elizabeth his wife, concerning the priory of Boxgrave. 1. They desire to have the church

* Anthony Knyvet. † *See* Vol. IX. 504 (8).

1536.

unspoiled as their parish church. 2. And to buy the ornaments. 3. That the bells remain there. 4. That the founder's lodging may stand with all houses of office. 5. To have the demesnes to farm, &c. Also to have the parsonages of Boxgrave, Walberton, Mondeham, West Hamptnet, with the tithes, &c., at certain stated rents, in all 78*l.* 0*s.* 11½*d.*

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

1469. [Layton] to [Cromwell].

R. O. "It may please your Lordship to understand that I have owing me ix. score pounds in the North of my farmers there." Lord Lumney (*sic*) and Sir William Bowmer, jun., owe part, and refuse to pay, so I have discharged them. I am thus destitute of money, and yet must account to your Lordship for the visitation of Norfolk and Ely diocese with Buckingham archdeaconry. If your Lordship will command Robert Lorde to repay me the 200*l.* I lent the King, I shall be able to pay you, but at present I have not 5*l.* sterling *ad totam familiam alendam.*

Hol., p. 1.

1470. Richard Manchester* to Cromwell.

R. O. On the false accusement of William More, I have remained in prison 10 weeks. I have sundry times "invocated" the high power of God and sworn by His holy name, whereby I have displeased Him. I never spake anything that is in Moor's accusement or to the dishonor of the King's majesty. Moore has a false subtle wit like the false Synon who induced the Trojans to bring in the Grecian horse. He has mingled truth and falsehood to bring him in credit; truth as concerneth Pole's book, by the affirmation of Mr. Wryseley, though it is false that he had it from me. I am like Cassandra who had the spirit of prophesy but, through Diana, no man believed her. So this man has persuaded Mr. Wriothesley to believe every word he says. Good my lord, I beseech you have compassion on my innocence, long imprisonment, sickness, weakness and penury.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* George Heron.

1471. William More's wife to Cromwell.

R. O. Begs pity for her husband William More. Even in health he is a weak man and now he is wasted. If he perish then the children are undone.

"Sir, and it like your Lordship," I have fain to sell and gage everything to succour him and am now nigh my time to lie down.

"And it like your Lordship this mourning song is of my making."

P. 1. *Endd.:* Suit for her husband's delivery.

1472. George Heron to Cromwell.

R. O. Implores mercy. Was never so great a fool, or rather devil, as to speak or think what is imputed to him against the King. Is not afraid of man or the attempts of the devil. Is sorry to think such evil even of his accuser who hungers for his death. Has vehement suspicions of some persons who have prompted this man to accuse him, although he knows his malice by experience. One reason for it is that he discharged him from his house for idle and riotous living; soon after which he took to beating his wife while going with her in the fields towards Stepney, with a staff that he carried in his neck and reviled an honest man who came to the rescue, whom he accused of robbing him and

* Sir John Russell's chaplain. *See* Vol. V., No. 233, Vol. VII., Nos. 1084, 1223, &c.

1536.

1472. George Heron to Cromwell—*cont.*

caused to be apprehended, but the charge broke down upon examination. And now that he is taken for stealing horses he vents his malice against the writer, who has been in close prison, guiltless, for 19 weeks.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add. at the head:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1473. Lady Margaret's* Servants to Cromwell.

R. O. Petition for their wages.

Small paper, p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1474. Emm, wife of Thomas Martin, merchant of London, to Cromwell.

R. O.

Her husband is yet in Danske for the recovery of a great sum for which he has sued the law these 15 years. His matter has been adjudged to him in four courts, and has been twice before the king of Poland, who has now committed it to six noblemen of divers courts, viz., the bishop of Colmesse and Sir George van Boffyn, the king of Powle's councillors, Herr George Shevek, lieutenant and high burgomaster at Danske, Herr Peter Bemen, burgomaster, Herr George Meller and Herr Hans Guldbery, aldermen. Cromwell formerly obtained the King's letters, which helped her husband somewhat†; she now desires the King's more earnest letters for the expedition of the case; and she and five children will be bound to pray for Cromwell.

P. 1. *Add. at head:* lord of the Privy Seal.

1475. Sir John Melton to Cromwell.

R. O. Petition that he will declare to the King Melton's title to the castle and honour of Cockermouth, "sometime the lord Lucy's inheritance," as shown in a bill annexed. Has served the King and his father 40 years. Was sworn to the King, then duke of York, at the marriage of prince Arthur, so is one of the oldest servants the King has still living. Has been at 10 journeys in war, three of them "foughten fields," in one of which he was wounded, and with this and the cost of jousts, triumphs, &c., he has had to sell part of his land.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal and chief secretary.

1476. John Mountagu to Cromwell.

R. O. A complaint against one Ralph Sherman, whom he took to board in his house and who, after secretly contracting himself to one Joan Abbott, apprentice to petitioner, went with her about 19 February last into his chamber, broke open a box belonging to William Wood, gent., and took out an obligation in which Sherman is bound to Wood for 45*l.*, &c. Joan Eleen daughter to petitioner, discovered them in the act, and Sherman offered her a crown to keep the matter secret. Begs Cromwell to command Sherman to re-deliver the obligation and to pay the money due for his board.

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal and Secretary.

* Lady Margaret Douglas?

† *See* Vol. VIII., No. 1140.

1536.

1477. EDMUND MOOR to CROMWELL.

R. O. Petition, showing that at great risk and charge he had brought to the King the letters which the king of Scotland sent to the bishop of Rome and the duke of Albany in France.* Has served the King four years without payment; and by reason of the charges of children and loss of his prisoner, whom the King delivered to the Scotch ambassadors, is impoverished. Begs aid to have a certain bill signed; it is worth 7*l.* 10*s.* a year, as appears by a lease made by the convent of Telltey, late possessors of the same.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Thomas Cromwell, knight, Lord Cromwell, Privy Seal.

1478. ——— to MASTER JERMAYN.

R. O. In favor of Edmond More, who married Jermayn's kinswoman, and is in great poverty, being uncharitably dealt with by Edmund Rede of Norwich. Asks Jermayn to help him with something towards his voyage.

Hol., p. 1.

1479. RAUF MORICE to CROMWELL.

R.O. Seeing Cromwell so busy, dislikes to cumber him with small suits; but being persuaded that doing good is very pleasure to Cromwell, has once again come to him with his old suit for the farm of Biggyng,† in Hechyn. Has devised a supplication to the King, so as not to put Cromwell to further cumbrance than by his favourable word to prefer the same. Sends copy.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1480. RAUF MORICE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Lest I should "not" seem like one that doth nothing esteem the favour of so noble a man, I continue to crave furtherance of my suit for the farm of the cell in Hychyn, named Byggyngs. I trust your Lordship will consider my necessity, having wife and children "yearly growing unto a more number," and no certainty of living. Besides the example of your goodness to divers travailing with their pen in this happy world of godly reformation, I am encouraged by the King's liberality. Now, as his Highness' pleasure was, two years past, for Hawkyns of the Guard to have the farm of the parsonage of Ospringe, Kent, which had been granted to me by the Master and fellows of St. John's, Cambridge, I do forbear 20 nobles a year. The thing for which I sue is but 14*l.* a year in the King's books, and most part is in ruinous tenements, so that few make suit for it. My petition is that the King, in consideration of my services in his Highness' affairs committed unto my Lord my master‡ these eight years past, to grant me a lease of the said cell 20 nobles under the rent valued.

Please declare your pleasure in the premises to my friend Mr. Ames, your servant; I am busy in writing about the ordinances of his Highness' colleges, and cannot do my duty in person.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

---

* *See* Vol. VI., No. 422.

† Of the Gilbertine nunnery of New Bigging, in Hitchin.

‡ Cranmer.

1536.

1481. RICHARD MORYSON to CROMWELL.

R. O. I must recompense old benefits in seeking new; *ingenui est animi, cui multum debeas, ei velle plurimum debere.* I am a graft of your Lordship's own setting, and will stand in no other's ground. I beg your Lordship's letters to Mr. Bowes, and another to certain gentlemen of the country whom Mr. Barton shall name to Mr. Wriothesley. "I thank God and Mrs. Prior, I may go well again." Mr. Barthelet stays the printing of my book;* he will know your pleasure. Other men have but tickled the Pope, I have so pricked him that men shall say I know how to anger popes. Would it were the answer to Mr. Traitor Pole's book; if I thought he would be so mad as to put forth his, I would stop mine and "turn Cochleus in Polum." Help me now with some money. I trust after this to live of that that your goodness hath made mine. Barton is my farmer. I can get him no higher than 40*l.*, charging me with the tenths. I trust your Lordship will help me, that the first-fruits take not with them all the rest for this year.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

1482. [MORYSON] to PHYLIPPES.

R. O. Thanks him for his letters. Will try to obtain my Lord's commandment that Mr. Wakefield† may help him and others desirous of knowledge of Hebrew. Is glad that Phylippes is so far on his journey, as it was by his persuasion that he gave up the Court for literature. Shall claim a share of the praise if he succeed. Did his "lamentation" in his boots, as my Lord and the King know, in an afternoon and a night. Made a remedy of sedition. Is compelled to do things in such haste that he is ashamed to think them his when he sees them abroad.

In Morison's hand, p. 1. On the dorse is the beginning of a letter to "my Lord."

1483. JOHN MULLARD.

R. O. Complaint by John Mullard, a servant of the late Thomas Brooke, lord Cobham, to the lord Privy Seal, against Chr. Hales, master of the Rolls, executor of the said Lord, for withholding a sum bequeathed to him.

Large paper, p. 1. *Endd.*

1484. EDWARD NORTH to CROMWELL.

R. O. Sends a poor token, not that he wishes to molest him with suits, but for good will.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1485. JOAN PETYTE.

R. O. Complaint of Joan Petyte, wife of John Petyte, one of the barons of the Exchequer, against Wm. Lacye, of the parish of St. Martin in the Vintry, whom she had already caused to be cited for defaming her, and by whose procurement R[obert] Tyrrye, Thos. Nuttynge, and others raised a

* His *Apomaxis*, which was printed by Berthelet, and bears date at the end 1537; but as in the dedicatory epistle Cromwell is addressed only as Secretary (*Regi cum a secretis tum a consiliis*), the printing seems to have begun before July 1536.

† Died 1538, according to Pits.

1536.

riot, and made a scandalous outcry against her at her house in Thames Street on the 8th Sept. last. *Signed.*

A long sheet of paper. Add. at the head: Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal.

1486. JOHN PETYTE, of Greyys Ine, to CROMWELL.

R. O. I am diseased that I cannot come unto your Lordship. I hear say I should give up my office. Never intended it; if I did I would inform your Lordship, who got it for me of the King. I trust to occupy it this next term. If unable to occupy it, I will resign it to whom you please, having a sufficient pension during my life, for I have no other living, for my fees be gone.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Sir Thomas Cromwell, knight, lord Privy Seal, and Secretary.

1487. JOHN RASTELL* to CROMWELL.

R. O. Is oppressed by extreme poverty and long imprisonment, forsaken of his kinsmen, destitute of friends. Has not offended the King or committed anything against the laws to deserve it. If he might come to answer doubts not he would excuse himself to the shame and confusion of his malicious accusers. Thinks he has great wrong to have been kept in durance so long without coming to his answer. If the King and his Council are not at leisure, at least the crime is not such but that he might well have his poor carcase at liberty on surety. What can it profit any man to keep him in this hard captivity. Can do nothing to get his living and has nothing to find him but alms and charity. Begs him to have some remorse, and help him to the equity of the King's laws. If he is here by the King's own commandment and cannot be released but by his own mouth, he may lie here till he starves before he can come to the King's speech or find any friends to speak for him, unless Cromwell extend his goodness toward him.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Keeper of the King's Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1488. FRANÇOYS REGNAULT, Sworn Bookseller† of the University of Paris to CROMWELL.

R. O. Lived in London 40 years ago, and since returned to Paris and continued his trade as bookseller in London, and likewise printed missals, breviaries, and hours of the use of Sarum, and other books. Has entertained at his house in Paris, honorable people of London, and other towns of England. Understands that the English booksellers wish to prevent him printing such books, and to confiscate what he has already printed, though he has never been forbidden to do so, but his books well received.

Asks permission to continue to sell the said "usaiges" and other books in London and the environs. Asks him to speak to the King, the Chancellor, and others.

If any faults have been found in his books, will correct them.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* "Garder des Prive Seaulx. *Endd.*

* The writer of this letter is said by Pits to have died in 1536, which may mean 1537 of our notation if he died in the early part of the year before Lady Day. The only previous notice of him in this volume is in the endorsement of No. 1111, and probably refers to his imprisonment. But it may be that he was imprisoned earlier in the year (in consequence, perhaps, of the opinions noticed in Vol X., No. 248), and that the mention of him in the endorsement of No. 1111 has reference to this very letter.

† Libraire juré.

1536.

1489. JOHN SHERMAN.

R. O. Petition to Thos. lord Cromwell, Chief Secretary and lord Privy Seal, desiring letters to a coroner's jury to give a verdict according to right and conscience, as Thos. Bowman had threatened to make them "wear papers" if they did not convict Sherman of the death of Bowman's wife. It seems that for three years Sherman resorted to Bowman's house, being in love with his daughter, and that Bowman's wife accidentally struck her hand against a bodkin that he had taken up to pick his nails; that Sherman afterwards was seven weeks in Ireland, and after his return was laid in prison by Bowman, who, however, had offered to deliver him for 4*l.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

1490. THOS. TREFFRY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Asks Cromwell to obtain for the inhabitants of Fowey, Cornwall, late in the hands of the prior of Tywardreth, and now in the King's possession, the following liberties:—

1. A corporation of a mayor and commonalty as Plymouth, Dartmouth, and other ports. 2. Two market days in the week, and two fairs in the year to endure for four days, the assize of bread and ale, and to be quit of their prisage wine by one tun of every ship. 3. To have the liberties of the water of the port, accounting for them in the Exchequer at Lastuthyell, as others have done. 4. To have the lands, rents, courts, fines, issues and profits of the town to the yearly value of 31*s.* 10*d.*, the tithing corn of the parish to the yearly value of 9*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* in fee ferme or otherwise, paying what the King pleases to the receiver of the Court of Augmentation. 5. Licence to purchase lands and tenements to the value of 20*l.* Treffry desires to have the manor of Treuante, late belonging to the said prior, to the yearly value of 16*l.*, within the parish of Fowy, that he may be better able to maintain the defence of the town and port as he has done these 26 years.

P. 1. *Large paper. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

1491. EDWARD TWYNYHOO to CROMWELL.

R. O. Desires favor for his servant, the bearer, whom he begs Cromwell to take into service, giving him only his livery and the writer will give him 4*l.* a year, besides which he may dispend 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and better. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* "My good lord and master my lord of the Privy Seal and visigerent unto the King's Highness." *Endd.*

1492. SIR HENRY WIAT to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Thanks him that he has not chastised his son extremely, and has sent his old and faithful servant to the writer for his comfort. Wishes his body were of ability likewise to continue in his service, but his son must supply his place; whom if his truth were spotted, he would desire to see perish before his face. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1493. SIR ANTHONY WYNGFELD.

R. O. His petition for recompense for his title to the castle of the Holte, and the lordships and manors of Bromfeld and Yale, in the marches of Wales, now in the King's hands, which were allotted in Richard III.'s days

1536.

to Sir John Wyngfeld his father, upon a partition made between the old duke of Norfolk, the old earl of Derby, the Marques Barkely, all deceased, and the said Sir John upon the "enhabitance" of the late earl of Warren. Their yearly value is 250 marks. In recompence thereof he asks for the following lands late belonging to the nunnery of Campsie, now suppressed. The manors of Campsie, Wykham, Totyngton cum Stamford, and Swyston, Wykham church, the parsonages of Piske, Tunstede and Tadyngton. Total value, 144*l.* 8*s.* Offers to pay 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* rent.

Large paper, pp. 2. *Endd.*

1494. Sir Robt. Wynfelde's Remembrance to Lord Privy Seal.

R. O. Asks for a grant from the King of the lordship of Oostyrwyke, which he late had of the Merchant Staplers of Calais. It is worth 20*l.* st. a year, and lies in the county of Guisnes. Also of the advowson of the parish church of Peppelinge, with the rents paid yearly to the King out of the said parish, in the lordship of Sandegaate, county of Guisnes, paying 30*s.* a year for it. The said rents amount to 30*l.* yearly.

P. 1. *Endd.*

1495. Thos. Woddale, priest, to Henry VIII.

R. O. Has under confession one Oseborne, servant of the vicar of Raynham, Sir John Laurence.* Oseborne's master would have hired him, by the council of Sir Thos. Duke, vicar of Hornechurche, to disguise him like a beggar, with the liver of a beast lapped about his legs in linen clouts cut in ten pieces, and he "to beg all day, and at a privy time of the night to come where the King's grace lieth, and with wild fire balls to throw all about his place and destroy the King or his Council." The vicar of Hornechurche, having great riches, set the vicar of Raynham to speak, for he would not be known himself. These two vicars hired one John Bruer to carry a letter privily into Ireland, which he did, but on his return they refused to pay him 3*l.*, and Bruer said the least man in England should know it, and then they said he should have [it]. The vicar of Raynham then got one John Madoke to take Bruer to the Maresse and there kill him. There is a perilous company of great men who are not the King's friends; let them that brought the vicar of Raynham be examined.

"God save the King."

Pp. 2.

1496. William Wood, of Stamford, to Cromwell.

R. O. Gives information that he has found in a church certain missals, legends, grayles, emanuells, antyfiners, &c., with the Pope's name still uncorrected, of which he has brought part to show to Cromwell. Could bring many more if so commanded. Begs an early answer as he lies here at great cost and is a man of small substance.

P. 1. *Add. at head:* Lord Privy Seal.

* According to Newcourt, John Cambrege was vicar of Rainham, in Essex, from 1514 to 1541. But the name Cambrege may be an *alias*. There is no list of the vicars of Hornchurch, and the incumbent's name is not mentioned even in the *Valor*. But see Vol. X., No. 1264.

1536.

1497. ELENE WRYNE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Her husband is "very ill troubled with the mayor and sheriffs* this year," who would put out her son John Cavallary and other of her husband's clerks in the office of recordership that Cromwell gave him, and would put in a clerk at their pleasure, for malice, because her husband had written a letter to Cromwell about Wm. Aldersey, the sheriff, who had robbed a ship upon the sea this year past.† The best men of the town take her husband's part. The other part, by comfort of Sir Piers Dutton, will labour to get the King's or Cromwell's letters against him. Asks him not to suffer such letters to pass, and to send a letter, either from the King or himself, to the mayor, sheriffs, and city, to suffer him and his clerks to use his office as before.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1498. LISLE CORRESPONDENCE.

R. O. 1. [——— to Lord Lisle].

My Lord, "the keeper of the walls by the ordinances should receive in the hole over the report office door, one report for Master High Marshal and now used another for his said servant." By the old ordinance, immediately after Master Marshal had received his report, "he ought to deliver his servant of the walls dwelling the watchword," and his said servant should make search nightly between 9 and 10 o'clock round about the walls, and at the relief in the morning in like manner, and should not admit another without your Lordship's authority. It is hard to search the inns in this town well and do the other office well also.

The search of strangers is in your Lordship's authority and is granted to one of your servants. If you will have it nightly done, you may be certified every morning of the evil rule and misuse in every inn and lodging.

Hol., p. 1.

R. O. 2. Jehan Filleul to the Deputy of Calais.

Requests leave to set up a school for writing and French in Calais.

Hol. Fr., p. 1.

R. O. 3. [Jehan Filleul] to the Deputy of Calais.

Presents himself before the Deputy to desire leave to put up specimens and handbills *monstres et affiches*) touching his craft of writing. His residence is at St. Omer.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Same hand as* § 2.

R. O. 4. John Perpowntte to Lady Lisle.

I am compelled to trouble you with this bill by Robt. Amnerer, who has complained to Richard Bell of me, taking for his record Wm. Seller and his wife, with Wm. Crowcher, who have denied his saying. That you may know his dealing, first, I should have received from him the rest of your mark, but had never a penny, but at the Nativity I shall have it of an honest man. He took Mr. George's coat and made John Weston a coat. Mr. George's is yet unpaid for. When at Winchester I was asked to help its being paid by him that is surety. He has fought twice with Goodman Frankelyn, being in the wrong, and once with Richard Smyth, who with a stone hit Robert upon the brow and laid him in dust. Since then he has had rest of him. I came to Thomas Ryder to give him the nombles of a buck, when he came out of Weston's to fight with me, knowing no cause. He said with great oaths and opprobrious words that I should never have a

* Of Chester.

† Aldersey appears to have been sheriff in 1534 (*qu.* 1534–35?). *See* Vol. VII., 598 (2).

1536.

penny of your money, the rest of the mark, yet by the advice of Thos. Chanell he was content to pay it to Wm. Seller. He intends shortly to come to Calais. The town will be little amended by him, for his naughty conditions of lying and brawling will often bring you out of patience, if you give credence thereto.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At Calais.

R. O. 5. John Perpowntte, Curate of Subberton, to Lady Lisle.

Have received your letter saying that the bearer shall content me of my duty. Now he alleges lack of sale and that half is yours, wherefore he thinks it will be your pleasure if I tarry. John Arnold and Bulle have not agreed about the parsonage, so I am like to go at large. Notwithstanding, I have forborne my money, if I am not put out, that your ladyship may take no loss by the sale, and please your coparcener. If I tarry I will take money from Thos. Frye or Ric. Nayler at their first sale. I am sorry the wind served me no better upon the sea. I should have written in Edw. Russell's letter that he made no promise to Bell of his house, and desires the continuance of your favor.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At Calais.

R. O. 6. Sir John [Perpowutte], Curate of Subberton, to [Lady Lisle].

As for Master Ambrose, neither I nor my wife ever spoke ill word to him, but he will have hot meat twice a day, which passes my power. Avyse can inform you of his mind and words as they came from church. I have been with him at Wymryng. Let me know what to do with the other boar.

ii. Pray take no displeasure if I attempt the law against Sir Thomas for the 16*s.* 8*d.* I lent him at his first coming, which he now in part forsweareth. I will do nothing till your pleasure be known. I desire a little straw to thatch my house. From Subberton.

Delivered to Mrs. Froste 5 qrs. of wheat at 12*s.* per qr.

P. 1.

R. O. 7. Jenne de Quieret to Lord Lisle.

I thank you for your letter. I have not merited so much honor from you or the English. I have no occasion to retire to Calais or elsewhere, for the governors of the two princes do not prevent my being at home where I am, for they know well I have no ill intention, and am a widow, without power to do harm. From your house of Landreteun, this Wednesday.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

R. O. 8. J. de Quieret to Lady Lisle.

On hearing of her pregnancy, offers her the use of anything in her house. Can well imagine the pleasure it must give to her lord and her to obtain what they have so much desired, as lady Lisle expressed to the writer when with her. "De vostre meson de Landreteun," this Monday.

Sends some fruit from her garden.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

R. O. 9. Jenne de Quieret to Lady Lisle.

I send the bearer, desiring to be informed of the health of my Lord and you. "De vostre meson de Landreteun," Sunday.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

R. O. 10. Nicolas Caron to Lord Lisle.

I send back your *garçon* and beg that he may not be beaten. I send by the bearer a "cras dargent" and an "aman" (?) which he had upon him. I have bargained with

1536.

1498. LISLE CORRESPONDENCE—*cont.*

this bearer to give him 20*s*. Allow some of your servants to buy me some oranges and a pomegranate. Boulogne, this last Wednesday (*che Merquedy dernier*), 1536.

One of my relations was arrested with three horses at Calais, and made to pay a crown for a passport without reason. I would not do this to your servants. The horses are bay, and belong to me.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

R. O. **11.** Nicholas Caron to Lady Lisle.

I have received your letter and will not fail to do that which is contained therein. I understand that Monsieur will not leave Boulogne, but Madame de Bours is very desirous to visit you. Boulogne, "che dimenche dernier."

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* a Calles.

1536.

APPENDIX.

A.D. 1536.

24 July. **1.** BYLEIGH ABBEY.

R. O. An inventory indented, 6 June 28 Hen. VIII., between Sir John Seyntclere, Humph. Browne, serjeant-at-law, Fras. Jobson, and Thos. Mylde-maye, commissioners, and John Copsheth, abbot of Beighleigh, of certain parcels of goods delivered by the former to the latter, to be kept to the King's use.

The goods consist of tapestry and other articles of furniture in the different chambers, viz., the great chamber, the children's chamber, the dining chamber, &c.; beds and bedding; malt and implements in the brew-house; a table of alabaster at the high altar (valued at 13*s.* 4*d.*), with altar cloths, mass books, &c. in the choir; ornaments of the Lady chapel (including a pair of organs, at 100*s.*), in Jesus chapel, in the Rood chapel, in the chapel of St. Katharine, and in the vestry; articles in the kitchen, buttery, and "fermory"; cattle; with some articles of plate remaining in the Commissioners' hands. Many of the articles marked in the margin as sold. *Signed by the Commissioners.*

Pp. 5. *On long slips of paper. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Inventory of cattle left in the hands of Lancelot Madeson, at the late monastery of Byley, 24 July 28 Hen. VIII.

P. 1.

[After July.] **2.** DISSOLUTION OF THE MONASTERIES.

R. O. A return for the county of Sussex similar in character to those in Vol. X., No. 1191, and arranged like them in nine columns, but in a different order, viz., *a.* Name, &c. *b.* Clear yearly value at the first survey. *c.* Clear yearly value at this new survey. *d.* Number of religious persons, &c. *e.* Servants, &c. *f.* Value of bells, lead, &c., and condition of house. *g.* Entire value of moveable goods, how much in stores with farmers, and debts owing to the house. *h.* Woods, &c. *i.* Debts owing by the house.

Tortington priory, Black Canons; *b.* 75*l.* 12*s.* 3½*d.*; *c.* 82*l.* 9*s.* 3½*d.*, "with 6*l.* 17*s.* of increase, viz., the demaynes, 40*s.*, &c."; *d.* Six, of whom 5 are priests, 1 a novice, "incont. 1," desiring capacities 4, "and the other desires to go to other houses"; *e.* Twelve, of whom 2 waiting servants, 8 hinds, 2 women servants, "and a prior quondam, having a pension, by resignation, of 10*l.*"; *f.* 20*l.*, the house wholly in ruin; *g.* 39*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.* In stores, *nil*; debts to the house, 13*l.* 3*s.* 6½*d.*; *h.* 60 acres, all above 20 years old, at 13*s.* 4*d.* an acre; commons, 80 acres; parks, none; *i.* 12*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

Boxgrave priory, Black Monks; *b.* 145*l.* 10*s.* 2½*d.*; *c.* 148*l.* 14*s.*, "with 63*s.* 9½*d.* of increase, viz., the demaynes, 8*s.* 2*d.*"; *d.* Nine, of whom priests 8, novice 1, incont. none, desiring capacities 8; *e.* Twenty-eight, of whom waiting servants 10, hinds 8, women servants 2, children 8; *f.* 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, house in good condition; *g.* 83*l.* 15*s.* In stores, *nil*; debts to the house, *nil*; *h.* 60 acres, all above 20 years, at 10*s.*; commons, 60 acres; parks, none; *i.* 42*l.* 10*s.* 6¼*d.*

1536.

2. Dissolution of the Monasteries—*cont.*

Hasting new priory, Black Canons; *b.* 51*l.* 9*s.* 5½*d.*; *c.* 47*l.* 2*s.* 1½*d.*, "and so decayed for certain lands in Pesemershe now surrounded by the sea, 4*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* The demaynes increased 4*s.* 8*d.*"; *d.* Four, "whereof priests 3, novices 1, incont. 4, desiring capacities 4"; *e.* Six, "whereof waiting servants 4, women servants 2"; *f.* 20*l.*, the house wholly in ruin; *g.* 16*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.* In stores, *nil*; debts to the house, *nil*; *h.* 100 acres, all above 20 years, at 3*s.* 4*d.*; commons, *nil*; parks, *nil*; *i.* 12*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Mychelham priory, Black Canons; *b.* 160*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*; *c.* 163*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*, "with 62*s.* of increase, viz., the demaynes, *nil*"; *d.* Nine, "whereof priests 8, novices 1, incont. none, all desiring capacities"; *e.* Twenty-nine, "whereof waiting servants 18, hinds 11"; *f.* 30*l.*, the house in good condition; *g.* 55*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* In stores, *nil*; debts to the house, 9*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*; *h.* 80 acres, all above 20 years, at 13*s.* 4*d.*; common for 40 beasts; parks, none; *i.* 26*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*

"The priory of S[hulbr]ede, Black Canons [of the Ord]re of St. [Augustine]"; *b.* 72*l.* 15*s.* 10½*d.*; *c.* 75*l.* 17*s.* 6½*d.*, "with 62*s.* 1*d.* (*sic*) off increase, viz., the demaynes, 46*s.* 8*d.*"; *d.* Five, all priests, novices *nil*, incont. none, desiring capacities 4; *e.* Servants 13, "whereof waiting servants 5, hinds 6, women servants 2, and a prior quondam, having a pension, by resignation, of 12*l.*"; *f.* 53*s.* 4*d.*, the house in good condition; *g.* 30*l.* . . . . (?). In stores, *nil*; debts to the house, *nil*; *h.* 100 acres, all above 20 years, at . . . .; parks, *nil*; *i.* [Lost by mutilation].

Durford, White Canons, Premonstratensian; *b.* 98*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.*; *c.* 98*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*, "with 13*s.* 4*d.* of increase, viz., in the demaynes, *nil*"; *d.* Nine, "whereof priests 8, novices 1, incont. *nil*, and all desiring capacities"; *e.* Servants 24, "whereof waiting servants 8, hinds 12, and women servants 4"; *f.* 20*l.*, "the house in competent estate"; *g.* 63*l.* 16*s.* In stores, *nil*; debts, *nil*; *h.* and *i.* Lost by mutilation.

[Priory of E]stbourne, [Non]nes of the [Order] of St. Augustine.* No valuation made because the lands have been granted to Sir William Fitz[william] by patent, 20 July 28 Hen. VIII.

"One house omitted within the said county":—The priory of Ruspar, Nuns of the Order of [St. Benedict], is let with all its lands to Thos. Shirley and Thos. Mychell for the term of 60 [years] by indenture, 26 Oct. 26 Hen. VIII., at a rent of 40*l.* Nuns [two], desiring capacities and both continent; servants 6, "whereof waiting servants . . ., [o]ne chaplain, and women servants 2. Bells, lead, and other buildings to be sold by estimation, 53*s.* 4*d.*" Moveable goods, 47*s.* 2*d.* "[In stores with fe]rmours, *nil*"; debts to the house, *nil*; woods, 100 acres, all above 20 years; [commons?], *nil*; parks, *nil*; debts to the house, 11*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*

One broad sheet written on one side. Slightly mutilated.

[7 Aug.] **3.** John Kyme.†

R. O. "Memorandum that John Kyme, George Medley, Richard Reynolds, Robert Palmer, and Fras. Baldewyn were bounden by three obligations to pay for the debt of Averey Rawson to the King's use by every obligation 5,000 marks, at days now all expired," *i.e.*, 10,000*l.* in all, of which sum they only received 5,000*l.* They discharged the first payment, 3,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, in full. Ric. Reynolds and Rob. Palmer are to pay, at days given them, 2,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The King has received, out of Lewis Harpisfelde's house, 513*l.* Sir Brian Tuke has received of the rest of Kyme's goods, 715*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.* And though the goods of Fras. Bawdwyn, deceased, amounted to little more than 800*l.*, yet towards the 2,000 marks laid to the charge of his executors, viz., Oliver Leder, who has married his daughter, and Ric. Reynolds, it has been arranged that the King shall be paid 1,200*l.* in 10 yearly instalments;

* An error for St. Benedict?

† This paper is evidently the memorial referred to by Tuke in No. 240.

1536.

"which is not so long days by four years as the King's grace gave unto the said Reynolds and Palmer." And for this good sureties shall be put in. Debts owing to Kyme arrested to the King's use, 1,012*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.* Total of all these payments, 9,440*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*, which falls short of the obligations by only 559*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.*, but exceeds what Kyme and the others received by 4,440*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*

ii. Note added by Sir Brian Tuke, and signed by him, touching the above, stating, among other things, that the arrangement for the 1,200*l.* had been effected by my lord Privy Seal with great difficulty.

iii. Statement of debts owing to John Kyme, late alderman of London. Total 1,052*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*

Pp. 3.

R. O. 2. Duplicate of the preceding. *Endd.*

12 Aug. **4.** HENRY VIII. to SIR RICHARD RICHE.

R. O. Notwithstanding the King's recent resolution for the continuance of certain monasteries, and among others that of Stanfeld, Linc., yet finding much inconvenience would ensue by its preservation, the Commissioners are now instructed to suppress it entirely, and Riche is to make a lease of the site and demesne lands to Robert Tyrwitt, one of the esquires of the Body, and arrange with him for the purchase of the stock and moveable goods. For the reception of the religious who shall be put out of Stanfeld, Riche is to take a fine of 900 marks of the monastery of Stixwold, Linc. dioc., reserving to the King's use lands to the value of 34*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.* a year only, and according to the former determination put out all the religious there resident and let those of Stanfeld take their places, letting the monastery of Stixwold stand after this translation. Monastery of Chersee, 12 Aug. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Sir Richard Riche, Chancellor of our Court of Augmentation.

12 Aug. **5.** WEYBOURNE PRIORY.

R. O. A file of papers relating to the suppression of the priory of Wayborne including :—(1.) Depositions of the prior, Thomas Bulman, showing the number of the religious (two priests who desire capacities), and of servants (three), the weight of bells and lead, &c. Dated 12 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII., and signed by the prior.

(2.) Rent roll for the year ending Mich. 28 Hen. VIII., an account for provisions, a receiver's account, and a schedule of grants under the convent seal; which seal, it is observed, remains with Sir John Heydon or Dr. Maye, chancellor to the bishop of Ely.

R. O. 2. Inventory of the goods and chattels of the priory of Waburn, made — Aug. 28 Hen. VIII., viz :—

Ornaments of the church :—A copper gilt cross with silver image of Christ (3*s.* 4*d.*), altar cloths, candlesticks, &c., with prices appended to each. Articles in the hall, in the buttery, parlour, kitchen, brewhouse, guest chamber, chamber over the cloister, cook's chamber, and cart-house.

Pp. 3.

2 Sept. **6.** BUCKENHAM PRIORY, Norf.

R. O. A bundle of papers relating to the dissolution of Bokenham priory, Norf., including a list of "rewards given by the King's Commissioners to divers persons there the 2nd day of September A° R. H. viij. xxviij°."

1536.

29 Sept. **7.** YORKSHIRE SUPPRESSED MONASTERIES.

R. O. View of the account of Leonard Bekwith, particular receiver of the lands of the suppressed monasteries in Yorkshire, viz., of the amounts due to each monastery from Mich. 27 to Mich. 28 Hen. VIII.

Paper roll of 26 *broad sheets, nearly all written on both sides.*

[Oct. ?] **8.** KENT and SURREY.

R. O. A list of names with numbers attached, probably indicating retinues (perhaps drawn up before the lists for those counties in No. 580 (2.)) :—

Kent.—The abbot of St. Austyns, 20. The prior of Christchurch, 40. Sir Thos. Cheyney, . . . Sir Thos. Nevell, "x . . ." Sir Edw. Nevell, 100. Sir John Dudley, 100. Sir Alex. Culpeper, 40. Chr. Hales, 40. John Blake, 20. Sir Wm. Cromer, 20. Sir Wm. Haute, 40. Sir Wm. Finche, 20. Sir Edw. Ringeley, 20. Sir Ric. Clement, 20. Sir Thos. Wylloughby, 20. Sir Wm. Kempe, 40. John Hales, 6. John Gulforde, 10. Thos. Atclif, 6. Wm. Whetenall, 10. Jas. Walsingham, 10. John Godrik,* . . Henry Stokheth,* . . . Antony Sentleger, 20. Wm. Roper, 10. Wm. Draper, 6. Edw. Thwayts, 6. John Cripps, . . . John Cromer, . . . Edw. Moyne, . . . Thos. Harlekingden, . . . Thos. Ponynges,† . . . Thos. Wyatt,† . . Sir [Edwa]rd Wutton,† . . . Sir . . . . Ponyng[es],† . . . Ric. Fane, 10. Thos. Hardes, 10. Ant. Sandes, 10. Thos. Radar, 10. Wm. Goldwell,† 10. Walter Henley, 10. John Culpeper, —. Edw. Crayford, 10. John Winkfelde,† 10. John Mane, 10. Stephen Drauer, 10. Total, 1187.

Surrey.—Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, 200. John Abbot of Chertsey, 20. Sir Ric. Weston,† 40. Sir Nic. Carew,† 100. Sir Ant. Browne,† 40. Sir Matthew Browne, 40. Sir John Gaynesford, 40. Sir Ric. Page,† 20. Thos. Pope, 10. Nic. Legh, 4. John Danester, 6. Robt. Wintreshull, 6. Thos. Lisle, 6. Thos. Studhalf,† 6. Wm. Westbroke, 6. Thos. Heron, 6. John Skynner, 5. Raulf Vyne, . . . John Mores, 4. Robt. Draper, 4. Wm. Mustchampe, 4. . . . Scott of Camerwell, 6. The abbot of Be[rmonds]ey, 20. Total, 598.

Pp. 2. *Defaced.*

[Oct.] **9.** A ROYAL RETINUE.

R. O. A list of "personages t'attende upon the Kinges Majeste," viz. :—

The marquises of Dorset and Exeter, the lord Steward, the earls of Sussex and Huntingdon, viscount Beauchamp, the lord Privy Seal, the lord Admiral, the bishops of Durham, Hereford, and Chichester, lord Will. Howard, lords Maltravers, Clifford, Clynton, Boroughe, Montagu, Dacres of the South, Talbot, Hastings, Powes, Tailleboys, Stafford, and Bullebeck, Master Controller, Sir Will. Kingeston, vicechamberlain, the Master of the Horse, Sir John Russell, Sir Ant. Brown, Sir Fras. Brian, Sir Edw. Nevell, Thos. Hennege, Henry Knevet, and 81 other names, followed by the grooms of the Privy Chamber, the officers of the wardrobe of Robes, the chaplains, the serjeants-at-arms, the officers at arms, the trumpets, the ordinary officers of the King's chamber, the ordinary officers of his Grace's household.

Pp. 4. *Endd.:* Personages to attend upon the Queen's grace.

*** It would seem that this list was drawn up at the same time as No. 580 (3 i., ii.) in this volume (*see* pp. 233–5), as it is on similar paper and in the same handwriting. The two documents, in fact, appear at one time to have been bound up together, and in the

* Struck out. † These names have the letter "k" prefixed.

1536.

seventeenth century they were transcribed as one document by some not very careful antiquary who prefixed to his transcript the very erroneous title:—"A copy of orders taken at the time when king Henry VIII. went to Boulogne, copied out of a book remaining in the Treasury of the Exchequer at Westminster, anno 1612." *See* Harl. MS. 283, f. 265, B. M.

[10 Oct. ?] **10.** PASSAGE of the HUMBER.

R. O. Safe conduct given by Sir Wm. Sandon, master Wm. Wyllebe, and master Arthur Dymmok, to two poor religious men,* Sir John Bowtton and Sir Wm. Mowde, to pass over the water of Humer. *Signed.*

P. 1.

[About 18 Oct.]† **11.** POMFRET CASTLE.

R. O. Names of gentlemen "warded" in the castle of Pomfret.

Sir Geo. Darcy, Sir Arthur Darcy, Sir Robt. Constable, Sir Robt. Nevell, Sir John Dawnye, Sir Hen. Everingham, Sir John Wentworthe, Sir Robt. Ouztred, Henry Ryder, Wm. Babthorpe, John of Anne (?), and John Aclam, "besides gentlemen above xl."

Small slip, p. 1. *Endd.*

[21 Oct. ?] **12.** [THE NORTHERN REBELLION.]

R. O. An address‡ to the commons then in rebellion. Proves to them that in rising against evil counsellors of the King, they rebel against the King himself. If they had departed home according to the King's command, they would have shown themselves true subjects; but, raised by some mischievous mad brains whom God will doubtless shortly deliver into the King's hands, to run and send about the realm to raise the people is rebellion. All Christendom and Heathenesse will say, "Behold yonder most noble, most wealthy, and most strong country of England will be destroyed," for Christ says, "that every realm divided within itself shall be desolate." Cites the factions of Marius and Silla and of the generals of the host of Alexander of Macedon after his death by poison. God will take vengeance on them as He did upon Dathan and Abiron unless they return to repentance and cry for mercy to God and their prince.

Begins: "What natural Englishman is he that with himself inwardly doth consider," &c. *And after a page of preamble the address itself commences:*—"Tell me, good people, tell me good countrymen, what fury of Hell has put in your heads, what madness, &c." *Contains many quotations from Scripture, with marginal references to the same.*

Pp. 10. *Title prefixed on a separate leaf:* "A letter sent to the commons that rebell, wherein lovingly is showed to them how they every way rise to their own extreme ruin and destruction."

4 Nov. **13.** HENRY MALET, priest, to DR. BELASSES.

R. O. Of late at Amptill, my uncle the master of Gretham§ laboured for your help touching redress for the tenths wherewith he is overcharged. He has now sent up his servant, the bearer, for a new commission to have

* Doubtless the two referred to by Dacres in No. 647. † *See* No. 774.

‡ Probably the "oration" referred to in No. 816.

§ The master in 1535 was Humphrey Gascoigne. *See* Valor Eccl. v. 309. That he is the master here referred to, is evident from the fact that Malet, the writer of this letter, made the will of Gascoigne of Cardington, as appears by a letter of his which will appear in a later year.

1536.

13. HENRY MALET, priest, to DR. BELASSES—*cont.*

the yearly charges of Gretham allowed according to the statutes. I beg your favour herein. I am pained at my long absence; my only comfort is to preach every holyday at home here in Hitchen and hereabouts, and so do my Lord some service. Please desire Mr. Gostwick's patience touching payment of my fruits of Hitchen. Hitchen, 4 November.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

[About 20 Nov.] **14.** THOS. PARRY to MR. FRANKLYNE.

R. O. I have informed my Lord† and divers of the Council how lord Darcy stayed you against your will‡ "and what my Lord laid to your charge if ye should come away with me," and how you would have written, but I durst not carry your letters. The King asked the "harrot" (herald) for you "and told him . . . . . not in the field." Mr. Bows told my Lord you were forced to go to your house. I advise you to come and show your loyalty to the King. I remember your service in taking Norham Castle. "It were a great thankful service to take that most detestable traitor Ask." Write to my Lord.

Copy, p. 1.

15. DISSOLUTION of the MONASTERIES.

R. O. Instructions to the Commissioners for the suppression.

Heading mutilated:— * * * *

"parliame[nt] . . . . . houses . . . . . [reig]ne of our most [gracious] lord King Henry VIII., which [*said religious so hereafter*]§ our sovereign lord the King hath promised to continue with t[he] . . . [*arreragys*]§ religious persons of them yet still remaining in . . . . . without any confirmation or establishment by the King's letters pa[tents] thereof made."

1. The Commissioners shall first repair to the monasteries and take into their hands the common and convent seals and cause them to be broken or safely kept to the King's use. 2. They shall call before them the governors and officers of the said houses, and make them declare upon oath the state and plight of the houses, and what leases, corrodies, fees, &c. have been granted by them before 4 Feb. 27 Hen. VIII. 3. They shall make a true inventory of the lead, bells, and superfluous buildings, and of all "plate, jewels, ornaments, goods, chattels, debts, corn, stock, and store of the same houses." 4. They shall survey all the possessions, spiritual and temporal, of the same houses in the form heretofore used "of such other like houses of religion dissolved by reason of the said Act of Parliament." 5. They shall inquire of the debts due to the houses; 6. And put in safe custody to the King's use all evidences and writings. 7. They shall appoint pensions to the governors and notify them to the Chancellor and Council of the Court of Augmentation, with the total values of the possessions; then despatch the governor and other religious persons with convenient rewards. [8. They shall make letters for the capacities of the governors and religious persons to be obtained *gratis*, in the manner used in other houses heretofore suppressed.]§ 9. They shall sell all the corn, grain, household stuff, &c., except the lead, bells, plate, jewels, and principal ornaments in the form heretofore accustomed under the Act. 10. They shall pay all servants' wages and debts due for corn, cattle, victuals, &c., and all other debts not exceeding 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* 11. They shall deliver possession to such persons [*as they think meet*]§ as the King shall appoint. 12. They shall certify their proceedings under their seals and signs manual at the day limited.

A paper roll of four sheets sewed end to end, written on one side only.

† Cromwell. ‡ *See* No. 1112. § Crossed out.

1536.

31 Dec. **16.** [CROMWELL'S FEES?]

R. O. Book headed, "[From] the first of J[a]nuary in the . . . . . [year] of king H[enry] the Eight [to] the last of Decemb[er]." Containing a list of names in the margin, and opposite each a date and sum of money.

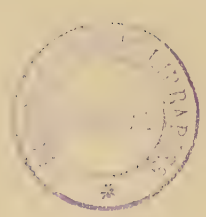
"The abbot of Barmesey; the 9th of January of him, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*"; the college in Oxford, the same day, 40*s.*; abbots or priors of Hales Owen, 11 Jan., 4*l.*; St. Mary Spittell, 40*s.*; Christchurch, Canterbury, 12 Jan., 11*l.* 5*s.*: Furness, 17 Jan., 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Sheppey, half, 26 Jan., 33*s.* 4*d.*; town of Ipswich,* 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*: my lord of Cumberland, 1 Feb., 20*l.*; prior of Castellacher, 2 Feb., 53*s.* 4*d.*; town of Boston, 6 Feb., ... ; prior of Rochester, 8 Feb., 50*s.*; of Plumston, 10 Feb., 5*l.*; town of Bristol,† 17 Feb., 20*l.*; Sir Wm. Thomas,† 19 Feb., 40*s.*; Dr. Peter, "for the fees of Witham and Seen (Shene?), 10 March, 20*l.*; abbots of Athelney, 53*s.* 4*d.*; Kingswood,* 21 March, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Myravale, 24 March, 4*l.*; St. Swithin's, Winchester, 28 March, 10*l.*; prior of Birlington,† 2 Ap., 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Tynmouth, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Mr. Harco . . . ,* 3 Ap., 5*l.*; abbot of Gloucester,* 7 Ap., 5*l.*; Brewton, 11 Ap., 50*s.*; Battell,* 12 Ap., 50*s.*; prior of Mychelham,* 13 Apr., 20*s.*; abbot of Colchester, 19 Ap., 5*l.*; prior of Butley,† 20 Ap., 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; of St. Swithin's, Winchester,* 5*l.* (?); of Marten, 24 Ap., 20*s.*; Sir Robt. Constable, 25 Apr., 10*l.*; Sir Edw. Aston, 8 May, 40*s.*; my lords Exeter,* 15*l.*; Lumley,* 5*l.*; Mordaunt, 20 May, 40*s.*; abbot of York,* 26 May, 5*l.*; Sir Jas. Stranguyse, 50*s.*; my lord Westmoreland,* 31 May, 5*l.*; prior of Rochester,* 11 June, 50*s.*; Sir Harry Everingham,* 20 June, 26*s.* 8*d.*; abbot of Winchcombe,* 24 June, 50*s.*; prior of Christchurch, Canterbury,* 5*l.*; bishop of Canterbury,* 26 June, 10*l.* July nothing. Abbot of St. Augustine's, Bristol,* 6 Aug., 40*s.*; town of Oxford, 3 Sept., 7*l.*; prior of Gyssebowrne, 25 Sept., 5*l.*; "the Queen's Grace,"† 1 Oct., 20*l.*; abbot of St. Mary Abbey,* 8 Oct., 5*l.*; prior of St. Swithin's, Winchester,* 28 Oct., 10*l.*; of Dirham,† 2 Nov., 10*l.*; lords Hungerford,* 15 Nov., 5*l.*; Sturton,† 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; abbess of St. Ellyns (?), 16 Nov., 53*s.* 4*d.*; lady Blount,† 20 Nov., 40*s.*; abbot of Bury,† 21 Nov., 10*l.*; prior of Elye,† 5*l.*; abbot of Evesham,* 22 Nov., 5*l.*; prior of Christchurch, Canterbury,* 5*l.*; abbot of Fourde,† 24 Nov., 5*l.*; lord Delaware,† 5*l.*; prior of Walsingham,† 25 Nov., 4*l.*; abbots of . . . . ceter,† 3 Dec., 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Oseney,† "for my lord's‡ fee for the stewardship, 40*s.*, and for his fee besides, 40*s.*" 4*l.*; Robertsbridge, 7 Dec., 53*s.* 4*d.*; St. John's, Colchester,* 5*l.*; Gloucester,* 13 Dec., 5*l.*; Mr. Fraunkelyn,† 16 Dec., 10*l.*; lord Hussey,† 4*l.*; abbot of Ramsey, 21 Dec., 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; "my lady of Clartonwell,† 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Dr. Benet,* 24 Dec., 5*l.*; abbot of St. Albans,* 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; my lord of Winchester,† 26 Dec., 20*l.*

Pp. 7. *In a hand like Wriothesley's, slightly mutilated.* Where no date is given in the above the day is the same as in the preceding entry.

* Marked "half." † Marked "whole."
‡ *See* Valor Eccl. II. 223.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES

GENERAL INDEX.



GENERAL INDEX.

Numbers without a letter prefixed refer to entries in the Calendar; but pages are sometimes indicated as well. One or more numbers with "g." prefixed refer to the Grants.

A.

Aa, the *écuyer* van der (Mons. Vandra), 316, 516 (p. 207).

Abbeville, in France, 408–9, 498, 507, 631, 991, 1191.

....., letters dated at, 1360–1.

....., captain of, 1360–1.

Abbeys *or* monasteries, suppression of, 13, 42, 73, 156, 178, 198, 242, 354, 413, 529, 540, 552, 576, 611, 641, 705, 707, 713–14, 828 v., xii. (p. 327), 830, 848, 1160, 1204.

..... *See* Suppression.

Abbot *or* Abbott, Joan, 1476.

....., Wm., 584.

Abell, Dr. Thos., chaplain to Katharine of Arragon, 320.

Abell, Robt., prior of Colne, g. 202 (45).

Abendone. *See* Abingdon.

Abergavenny (Burgevenny, Aburgeveny, Aborgayne), in Wales, 1370:—g. 943 (14), 1417 (7).

Abergavenny (Burgeney), George Nevill, lord (died 1535), 104:—g. 943 (14).

Abergavenny, Henry Nevill, lord (a minor), g. 943 (14).

Abergwilly College, in Wales, 1428.

Abguyllams. *See* Guilliams, ap.

Abingdon (Abendone, Abynton) abbey, Berks, 322, 841.

....., letters dated at, 397, 1020.

....., Thos. Pentecost, *alias* Rowland, abbot of, 143, 364, 397, 580, 670, 1020:—g. 202 (4).

....., ..., letters from, 143, 397.

....., ..., his clerk's hand, 143.

Aborgayne. *See* Abergavenny.

Abre, Walt., 164 (2).

Abridges *or* Abruges. *See* Bridges.

Absolution, doctrine of, 86 (2).

Aburgeveny. *See* Abergavenny.

Abynton. *See* Abingdon.

Achurch. *See* Thorpe Achurch.

Aclam, John, App. 11.

Acornbury (Awconbury), priory, Heref., 1370.

Acres (Acurs), Henry, King's servant, 947 (1, 2), 1251 (2).

Acton (Hacton), ——, 94.

....., Robt., 168, 580 (pp. 233, 235).

....., Thos., 580 (pp. 233, 235).

Adams, ——, late vicar of Cannington, 1450.

Adamson, John, prior of Coxford, 274, 485.

....., ..., letter to, 485.

....., Ric., 276.

Adderson (*qu.* Atherstone?), 648.

Adler, Brian, 920 (2).

Admiral of England. *See* Fitzwilliam, Sir Wm.

Admiral of France. *See* Brion, Ph. sieur de.

Aelleen. *See* Alen.

Æpinus, John, letter to, 185.

Afford, Peter, registrar of the archdeaconry of Lincoln, 975 (fo. 5).

Africa, 181, 1336.

Agarde, Nich., g. 202 (33).

..... (Agre), Thos., 1, 2, 200, 933–4, 1157.

....., ..., letter from, 1.

Agbrigg, wapentake of, Yorks., 522.

Aghton, Sir Ric., 1251 (2).

Agincourt, Madame d', 408, 1360.

....., Mons. d', 408–9, 1360.

Aglinton. *See* Eglinton.

Aglionby (Aygloby), Edw., 934 *bis*, 1228, 1236 (p. 501), 1331 (p. 536), 1392 (Eglyte).

....., Thos., 934.

Agre. *See* Agarde.

Aguilar, Juan Fernandez Manrique, marquis of, Imperial ambassador at Rome (1536), 1081.

....., ..., instructions for, 1081.

Aigues Mortes, in France, 7 (p. 4).

Ainstey, the district round York, 627, 1155 (2).

Aire (Ayr, Ayre), river in Yorkshire, 929 *P. S.*, 1086.

Aire, in Artois, letters dated at, 420, 471, 492, 1359.
Aisheley, Dors., g. 385 (3).
Aix, in Provence, 147 (p. 64), 284, 316, 479 (p. 192), 1081.
....., letters dated at, 437, 441–2.
Alanbye, John, 276.
Albany, John Stuart, duke of (1485–1536), dec., 479 (p. 196), 1477.
Albertson, John, g. 1217 (27).
Alcester (Alcettur) priory, Warw., 582.
Alcoke, Lybeus, 842 (3, p. 335), 975 (fo. 2).
....., Ric., 975 (fo. 2).
Aldbrough, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Aldersbroke, in Ilford Parva, Essex, 1467.
Aldersey, Wm., of Chester, 1497.
Aldham, Essex, g. 202 (45).
Aldham, Suff., g. 202 (45).
Aldington, Kent, letter dated at, 248.
Aldridge, Dr. Robt., King's chaplain, afterwards bp. of Carlisle, 60, 124 (2).
....., ..., sig. of, 60, 124 (2).
Aldwark (Aldewark), in Ecclesfield, Yorks., 1038 (2).
Aleander, Jerome, abp. of Brindisi, 384.
Alee, James, of Spilsby, 975 (fo. 2).
Aleley. *See* Haliley.
Alen (Aleyn), John, master of the Rolls in Ireland, 1, 2, 101, 256–79, 266 (p. 113), 350, 382, 574, 915, 933–4 *bis*, 1149 (p. 461), 1150, 1157, 1248, 1381.
....., ..., letters from, 258, 574.
....., ..., sig. of, 256–7, 350, 915, 1150.
Alen (Aleyn, Alyn), Sir John, lord mayor of London (1535–6), 193, 195, 418, 714, 1419 iii., 1447.
Alen, Alleen, Aelleen, Aleyn (*see also* Allen) :—
....., Geo., 1442.
....., John, prisoner at L'Angle, in Flanders, 420, 436, 471, 492.
....., ..., his wife, 436.
....., Ralph, 1419 *bis*.
....., Thomas, brother of the master of the Rolls in Ireland, 2 (2), 101, 257–8, 266 (p. 113), 350, 941–2, 1149–50.
....., ..., letters from, 101, 941–2.
....., Thos., clk., of Cambridge, letter from, 192.
....., Thos., brother of abp. Allen, letter from, 1442.
Alenson, Joan, prioress of Nun Keeling, g. 1417 (13).
Alesius, Alexander, 185, 475, 987–8.
....., ..., letters from, 185, 987–8.
Alessandria (Alexandria), in Italy, 779 (p. 300).
Alexander, a bookseller, a Scotchman, 185.
Alexandria. *See* Alessandria.
Aley, Robt. *See* Lee, Robt. à.
Aleyn. *See* Alen.
Alford (Alforthe, Awfforthe), Linc., 828 iii., 967 x., xii., 971 (p. 395), 973, 975 (fo. 3).
....., vicar of. *See* Johnson, Wm.
Alford, Surr., g. 202 (37).
Alford *or* Halford, Launcelot, g. 943 (23).
Alger, John, heretic, 1424.
Alice, Mrs., 889.
Alington (Alyngton), Sir Giles, 580 (pp. 233–4), 670 :—g. 1217 (23).
Allcannings, Wilts., g. 385 (20).
Alleen. *See* Alen.
Allen, John, abp. of Dublin (murdered 1534), 234, 1442.
Allerton, Notts (*qu.* Tollerton ?), g. 519 (21).
Alley, Ric., 861.
Allington (Alyngdon) castle, Kent, dates, g. 385 (5, 6).
Allyson, Rob., of Lincoln, 939.
Almer *or* Almour, Mr., 302.
....., Edw., 509.
....., Wm., g. 385 (2).
Alne. *See* Anne, John.
Alnwick (Anwyke), Nthld., 75, 736, 1371.
Alnwick, constableship of castle of, 68.
Alton, Hants, g. 202 (37).
Alva (Alvey), Ferdinand de Toledo, duke of, 179, 1305.
Alvingham (Awyngham), Linc., 975 (fo. 5). *See also* Oovingham.
Alynge, Wm., abbot of Waverley, g. 202 (37).
Amadas (Amidas), John, 580 (p. 233), 670.
Amaurrie, ——, letter from, 1398.
Ambarie. *See* Amboise.
Ambassadors in England, 977 :—
"the ambassador" (French or Imperial ?), 34.
French. *See* Castelnau, Ant. de.
Imperial. *See* Chapuys, Eustace.
of Scotland, 1477.
Venetian Secretary, 40 (p. 23), 285 (p. 119).
Amberley, Suss., 920 ii.
Ambler *or* Humbler, Wm., of Preston, in Holderness, bailiff, 818, 955.
Amboise (Ambarie), in France, 916 ii.
....., letters dated at, 1109, 1119.
Ambrogio (Ambrosius de Recalcatis), Signor, Papal secretary, prothonotary, letters to, 36, 52, 396, 508, 542, 596, 953, 976, 1119, 1183, 1194, 1203, 1250, 1297, 1315, 1379, 1382.
....., ..., other references, 711 (Signor Prothonotario), 744, 779 (p. 300).
Ambrose, ——, at Soberton, 463, 1498 (6).
....., John, monk of Bardney, 827 ii., 828 vii.
Ambrosius. *See* Ambrogio.
Amersham, Bucks., letter dated at, 738.
Ames, Mr., 1480.
Amidas. *See* Amadas.

Amner (Amnerer), Robt., 12, 46–7, 1498 (4).
Amounderness (Anderness), hundred of, Lanc., 841.
Ampthill (Amtell, Amptell, Hamptell, Amttyll), Beds, 479 *n*, 516 (p. 207), 824, 1150.
....., musters at, 579 (2), 637, 640–3, 656, 660, 670–2, 714, 716–17, 720, 726, 734, 747, 750, 758, 767, 799, 800–1, 803, 817, 821, 823–4, 833, 836, 842, 849, 937, 1097, 1170, 1386, 1406 (p. 558), App. 13:—g. 519 (19, 20, 22), 943 (4, 22).
....., letters dated at, 362, 444, 454, 469, 659, 775–6, 793, 824, 835, 837, 844.
Amttyll. *See* Ampthill.
Amwell, Herts., g. 519 (12).
Amy, Mrs., 163 (p. 71).
Ana, la. *See* Boleyn, Anne.
Anabaptists, the, 1246.
Anbye, Wm., 842 (3, p. 335).
Ancaster (Ankyster, Ankester), Linc., 571, 585, 587 (2, 3), 590, 715 *n*, 717, 780 ii., 854 (p. 344), 973.
....., letter dated at, 553.
Ancholme (Ankome) west, district in North Lincolnshire, 971 (p. 396).
Ancres, Henry, 1403.
Andebert, Jehan, of St. John's, 77.
Andernes. *See* Amounderness.
Anderson, ——, 1372.
Anderton, Piers, 1251 (2).
Andover (Andever), Hants, g. 202 (29).
Andrews, Androwes, &c., Hen., g. 1217 (12).
....., John, 364, 397, 1020.
....., Ric., 580 (6):—g. 202 (4), 1217 (23).
....., Thos., 329, 931:—g. 202 (13 N).
....., ..., sig. of, 931.
Andrewson, schoolmaster of Horncastle, 568.
Androt, James, Frenchman, 381 A.
Angel, John, of Paris, 381 C.
Angoulême. *See* Charles, duke of.
Angus, Archibald Douglas, earl of, 147 (p. 64), 512, 916 ii., 1351, 1363.
....., ..., letter from, 512.
....., ..., his family, 1351, 1363.
Ankome. *See* Ancholme.
Ankyster, Ankastyr, &c. *See* Ancaster.
Anne, Mademoiselle. *See* Basset, Anne.
Anne, John (*or* John of Anne, *qu.* John of Aune *i.e.* Alne?) King's servant, 522 (p. 212):—App. 11.
Annebury, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Annottes, Hen., fishmonger, 1419 ii.
Annovas (?) *or* Anvars (?), Mons. de, 916 ii., 935.
Antibes, in Provence, 179.
Antinghes. *See* Autingues.
Antonyes, Antony, clerk of the Ordnance, 851.
Antony, John, 135 (*bis*), 1052.
Antwerp, 1000, 1274.
....., letters dated at, 239, 254, 295, 314, 1296.
....., a lord of, 254.
Anvars *or* Annovas (?), the count of, 916 ii., 935.
Anwyke. *See* Alnwick.
Any Hospital, in co. Limerick, Ænæas O'Hernan, master of, 1381.
Anysworth, John, 26.
Aparr. *See* Parr.
Ap Guilliams. *See* Guilliams.
Ap Howel ap Yevor, David, g. 385 (19).
Ap Hugyn, Thos., 1328.
Ap John [Billington], David, 1446.
Ap Parry (Aparie, Ap Harry, Aparry, à Pary), Stephen, servant to Lord Leonard Grey, 2 (2), 101, 1149 (p. 461), 1156, 1248–9.
....., ..., answer of, 1249 (2).
Apowell. *See* Appowell.
Appeals, Act of (Ireland), 200.
Appleby, Westmld., 1392.
Appleby (Appulby), Alex., 1331 (p. 536).
..... (Appilbe), Ric., 1407.
Appleshaw (Apulshaw), Hants, g. 202 (29).
Appowell *or* Apowell, John, of Stonore, g. 202 (25).
....., John, 466, 516 (p. 207).
....., Robt., Flowd., 2, 1157 (p. 465), 1249 (p. 510).
....., ..., letter from, 2.
....., (Appouel), Thos., 861.
....., Watkin, petty captain in Ireland, 1149 (p. 461), 1150.
Appulby. *See* Appleby.
Appullay, Linc., 805, 828 v.
Aprice *or* Aprys. *See* Rice, ap.
Ap Rice, John Edward, *alias* Price, g. 943 (13).
Ap Robert, Edm., 1055 (p. 425), 1329.
Apulshaw. *See* Appleshaw.
Ap Yevor, David ap Howel, g. 385 (19).
Aquitaine, the prior of, lieutenant of the Order of St. John. *See* Pellequin, Jacques.
Aquitaine, St. William, duke of (9th century), 479 (p. 194 *n*).
Arbroath, abbot of. *See* Betoun, David.
Arche, Luke de la, gunner, 279.
Archefounte. *See* Urchfont.
Arches, Court of, 1281, 1467.
Archipelago, the, 328.
Arcloo. *See* Arklow.
Ardee (Arde), in Ireland, St. John's Priory, 1416.
....., ..., prior of, 1416.
Arderne, Leic., 44.
Ardleigh (Ardeleigh), Essex, g. 519 (8).
Ardres (Ardre), in Picardy, 554, 575, 632, 684, 798, 832.

Argall, Mr., 1377.
Argyll, Colin Campbell, earl of, 400, 512, 916 ii.
Arklow (Arcloo), in Ireland, 101.
Arles, in France, 437.
Armathwaite (Armynthwayt), Cumb., 1331.
Armerer, Thos., Fitzwilliam's servant, 754.
Armin (Armyn), Yorks., 1088.
Armston (Armeston), Ntht., Hospital of, g. 385 (38).
Army, the King's, mustered against the rebels, 556–7, 579–81, 615, 623, 625, 637, 640–3, 656, 670, 700, 716, 750, 781, 886, 906–8, 931, 937, 984.
Armyn, Wm., 842 (3, p. 335).
Armynthwayt. *See* Armathwaite.
Arneway, ——, 298.
Arnold, ——, brewer to the duke of Richmond, 502.
....., John, waterman, and Joan his wife, 1334 ii.
....., John, 580 (p. 235), 1498 (5):—g. 943 (13).
....., Thos., g. 202 (4).
Arragon, in Spain, 1436.
Arran, James Hamilton, earl of, 400, 512.
Arras, in Flanders, bp. of, 429.
Arreton (Atherton), in the Isle of Wight, 1430 (3).
Arrundell. *See* Arundel.
Arthington, Wm., 522.
Arthur (Artor), Prince, Henry VIII.'s elder brother, 1182 (p. 479), 1475.
Articles of Religion, the King's book of, 59, 123, 377, 954, 1110, 1393.
Artois, 429.
....., governor of. *See* Rœulx, sieur de.
Arundel, Suss., 920.
....., letter dated at, 280.
Arundel, Wm. Fitzalan, earl of, 139 i., iii., 580 (pp. 232, 234–5) :—g. 1417, (15).
Arundel, Arrundell, Arondel :—
....., Mr., 1181, 1256, 1282, 1450.
....., ..., letter to, 1450.
....., Sir John, 580 (p. 235), 670.
....., John, son of Sir John, "the heir apparent," 580 (pp. 232, 235), 670 :—g. 1217 (23).
....., John, of Trerice, 580 (pp. 233, 235).
....., Thomas, Cardinal Wolsey's servant, 301 (p. 127).
....., Sir Thos., 580 (2), 1340 :—g. 202 (9).
....., ..., letter from, 1340.
Asby. *See* Ashby.
Ascheford. *See* Ashford.
Ascoli, Valerius Orsini, prince of, 358 (p. 145).
Ascugh *or* Ascue. *See* Askew.
Ashby (Aschebye), Linc., 842 (3).
Ashby (Asheby) de la Zouche, Leic., 590.
....., letters dated at, 560, 1171.
Ashby (Asshebye *or* Asby), Geo., dec., g. 385 (14).
....., Wm., chief constable of Louth, 828 i. (p. 322), iii., 854, 972.
Ashe (Asshe), Hants, g. 202 (37).
Ashen, Wm. *See* Bawnes, Wm.
Ashford (Ascheford), letter dated at, 460.
Ashley, Hants, g. 202 (29).
Ashley *or* Asheley (Assheley), Hector, 580 (p. 233) :—g. 202 (32).
....., Hen., g. 202 (9).
....., John, 48 (2).
Ashton (Asheton), Lanc. (?), letter dated at, 608.
Ashton (Ayssheton), Chr., g. 1217 (20).
..... (Assheton), Sir Ric., 1251 (2).
Ashwell (Ayshewell, Aswell), Wm., of St. Albans, 251, 354.
....., ..., charges against, 354.
Asia, 91 (p. 43).
Aske (Haske, "the Captain"), Robert, "grand captain of the commons of Yorkshire," 622, 705, 750, 762, 784–5, 804, 805, 818, 826, 828 (p. 327), 841 (p. 333), 846, 853 ii., 854 ii., 894, 902 (2), 903, 912, 928, 945, 955, 966, 971 (p. 396), 995–6, 998, 1004, 1007, 1009, 1017, 1026, 1039, 1042, 1045–6, 1048, 1064 (p. 429 "a traitorous villain"), 1069, 1079, 1086, 1096, 1103, 1107, 1113, 1115–16, 1120, 1122, 1128, 1134–5, 1138, 1140, 1153, 1155 (2 ii.), 1167, 1170, 1174–5 (p. 475), 1178, 1196, 1209, 1211, 1225, 1231, 1234, 1244, 1253, 1286–7, 1306, 1343, 1402, 1405–6, 1408 :—App. 14.
....., ..., letters from, 903, 1039, 1046 (3), 1069, 1079, 1115, 1128, 1134, 1343.
....., ..., letters to, 945, 1107, 1211, 1287, 1306.
....., ..., proclamations by, 622, 705 (2), 841 (p. 333), 1231, 1405–6.
....., ..., his mother, 1086 (p. 438).
Aske, John, elder brother of Robert, 427, 841 (p. 333).
....., ..., letter from, 427.
....., Sir Robert, dec., 427.
....., Robt., jun., 622.
Askew, Askugh, Ascugh, Ascue, Ayscugh, Asqwe :—
....., ——, 58.
....., Sir Chr., lord mayor of London (1533–4), 204, 1419 ii.
... , ..., Sir Chr., of Lincolnshire, 567, 672 (2), 722 (2), 828 xii., 853 (p. 342), 854 (p. 344), 969, 971 (p. 396).
....., ..., one of his sons, 567.
....., Chr., gentleman usher, 567, 879.
....., ..., letter from, 567.
....., ..., examination of, 879.
....., Francis, son of Sir Wm., 567, 971 (p. 395), 975 (fo. 8).
....., Hugh, 584.

Askew—*cont.*
....., Robt., 842 (3), 971 (p. 396).
....., Thomas, son of Sir Wm., 567, 971 (p. 395), 975 (fo. 8).
....., Sir Wm., 533–4, 536, 539, 553, 563, 567–8, 587 (2), 616, 618, 665, 672 (2), 706, 722 (2), 728, 750, 828 i. (1, 2), iii., xii., 842 (3), 852–3, 854 (p. 344), 968 (p. 390), 970–1, 973–4, 975 (fo. 8).
....., ..., sig. of, 534, 539, 618, 665.
....., ..., letter to, 616.
Askham, Westmld., g. 519 (1).
Askyne. *See* Erskine.
Aspremont, Mons. d', Granvelle's son-in-law, 287.
Asqwe. *See* Askew.
Asshe. *See* Ash.
Asteley, John, 117.
Aston, Sir Edw., App. 16.
Aswell. *See* Ashwell.
Atclyff. *See* Hatclif.
Athelney abbey, Soms., abbot of, 670 :—App. 16.
Athequa, George, bp. of Llandaff (deprived), Queen Katharine's confessor, 80 (p. 39), 479 (p. 194).
Atherstone, Warw., 648 (? Adderson).
Atherton. *See* Arreton.
Atherton, John, 1251 (2).
Athy, in Ireland, bridge of, 101, 257, 266, 1149.
....., St. John's priory, 1416.
Atkinson (Atkynson), Jas., 975 (fo. 3).
....., John, captain of the commons of Kendal, 947 (2), 1178.
....., Robt., g. 943 (4).
Atklyff. *See* Hatcliff.
Atkyns, John, 580 (6).
Attainders, Act of (Ireland), 382.
Attecliff. *See* Hatclif.
Auckland (Awcland), Dham., .
....., letter dated at, 401.
Audeboeur. *See* Oudeborg.
Audelett, John, of Barton near Abingdon, 143, 364, 397, 1020.
....., Katharine, wife of the preceding, letter from, 1020.
Audeley (Awdeley), John lord, 104, 139 i., iv., 580 (2, pp. 232–3), 670, 1443–4:—g. 202 (9).
....., ..., letter from, 1444.
Audeley, lady, wife of the preceding, 1443.
Audeley, Sir Thomas, Lord Chancellor, 7 (pp. 6, 7), 10, 13, 25, 30, 32, 40 (pp. 20, 24), 45–6, 58, 61, 94, 127, 139 i., iii., 158, 206, 219, 285 (pp. 118, 120–1), 296, 302, 310, 343, 353, 369, 375, 382 (3), 411, 413, 465, 490, 501, 503, 525, 559, 577, 580 (3), 585, 681, 714 (p. 276), 738, 750, 753, 787–8, 799, 823, 837, 844, 860, 879, 885, 902
Audeley, Sir Thomas, Lord Chancellor —*cont.*
(2), 970 (p. 394), 1040, 1182 (2 *bis*), 1212 (2), 1228, 1237–8, 1246, 1254, 1276, 1369, 1385*n*, 1397, 1488 :—g. 202 (9 *bis*, 13 *bis*), 385 (1), 519 (6, 8–10, 14), 943 (8, 11, 12), 1217 (16, 20), 1417 (3 *bis*, 5 *bis*, 15, 26).
....., ..., letters from, 10, 127, 158, 296, 369, 465, 559, 750.
....., ..., letters to, 343, 585, 681, 738, 837, 844.
....., ..., sig. of, 753, 788, 799, 885, 1040, 1228, 1237.
....., ..., handwriting of, 823.
....., ..., his wife Christina, g. 519 (10, 14), 943 (11).
Audeley (Awdeley), Thomas, the King's servant, 373, 448, 583.
Audinghen. *See under* Autingues.
Audley. *See* Audeley.
Aughton (Awghton), Yorks., letter dated at, 427.
Augmentations, 1182 (p. 478), 1410.
... ., Court or Council of, 481, 1282, 1490 :—App. 15.
....., ..., Chancellor of. *See* Rich, Sir Ric.
....., ..., Treasurer of. *See* Pope, Thos.
Augsburg, Confession of. *See* "Confessa."
Augustinis, Augustine de, M.D. ("Dr. Augustine"), 162.
Aukyns, Owen, 295.
Aulstone manor, Warw. (Alston and Pakington in the Valor Ecc. III. 223), 1198.
Aune. *See* Anne, John.
Aungebye, John, of Ashby, 842 (3).
Aungelyne, John, of the March, 842 (3).
Autingues (Authighes, Austinghes, Antinghes, &c., *Audinghen in Vols. IX. and X.*), in Picardy, 171, 436, 439, 471, 507.
....., captain of, 171, 428, 471.
Averell, Hen., goldsmith, 1419 iii.
Averey (Averay), Thos., 135 (*bis*), 768, 1355.
Avignon, in France, 437, 443, 1342, 1435.
Avyse, ——, 1498 (6).
Awbourne, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Awcland. *See* Auckland.
Awconbury. *See* Acornbury.
Awdeley. *See* Audeley.
Awfforthe *or* Awford. *See* Alford.
Awghton. *See* Aughton.
Awstyd, Agnes, letter from, 1445.
....., Andrew, 1445.
Awyngham. *See* Alvingham.
Axholme (Oxame), Isle of ("the Isle"), 622, 635, 971 (p. 395).
Aygloby. *See* Aglionby.
Aylesbury, Bucks, 1139.
....., letter dated at, 613.

Aylmer (Elmer), Gerald, chief justice in Ireland, 101, 256–7, 259 (p. 110), 266 (p. 113), 282, 350, 540, 915, 933–4 *ter*, 1149 (p. 461), 1150, 1157, 1249 (p. 510), 1381.
....., ..., sig. of, 256–7, 350, 915, 1150.
Ayr. *See* Aire.
Ayscugh. *See* Askew.
Ayshewell. *See* Ashwell.
Aysshetton. *See* Ashton.

B.

B., manor of, 105.
Baas, Ric., and his wife, 1281.
Babham (Babam), John, g. 1417 (5).
Babington (Babyngton), Sir Ant., dec., 426.
....., John, 426.
....., ..., letter from, 609.
....., Rol., 580 (p. 235).
Babthorpe (Bapthorpe), Wm., 164 (4), 622, 729, 841 (p. 333), 924, 929 xxiii., 1107, 1155 (4), 1243 (2) :—App. 11.
....., ..., letters from, 729, 924.
Babylon, 85.
Babyngton. *See* Babington.
Baddesley (Badsle), Hants, preceptory of St. John, 849.
Baden, diet of (Aug. 1536), 479 (p. 193).
Badsle. *See* Baddesley.
Bagard, Dr. Thos., Latimer's chancellor, 1374.
Bagot *or* Bagett, John, 827, 842 (4).
..... (Baggot), Ric., *alias* Evenhood, abbot of Shapp, g. 1217 (14).
Bailey *or* Baily, Mr., of Southwark, 302.
....., John, dec., g. 202 (33).
....., ..., Agnes, his wife, g. 202 (33).
..... (Bayly, Bayle), Robt., 968 (p. 390), 972 (p. 398).
Baker, John, Attorney-General (1536), 54, 381 C., 447, 580 (pp. 234-5) :—g. 202 (18).
....., ..., letter from, 447.
....., ..., sig. of, 1411.
Bakster. *See* Baxter.
Balding (Bawdyng), Robt., 828 iii. (2), 842 (3 p. 335), 975 (fo. 2, 6).
Baldwin, Sir John, chief justice of Common Pleas, 45, 381 B., 580 (p. 234) :—g. 1417 (5 *bis*).
Baldwin (Baldewyn), Fras., App. 3.
Bale, John, his answer, 1111.
Baleul (in Flanders ?), 633.
Ballards farm near Luton, 870.
Ballyhoursy, in Ireland, 468.
Balnens. *See* Bawnes.
Balow, sheriff of Canterbury (1536–7 ?), 19 (*see* Notes).
Bamborough (Bawmborough), Nthumb., Darcy's deputy as keeper of, 1293.
Banaster *or* Banester, ——, 635.
....., Ric., 580 (6).
Banbury, Oxon, 1188.
Bangor, bp. of. *See* Capon, John.
....., ..., suffragan of (?), 1055.
Bank, Austin, 1070.
Banke, Rob., 276.
Bankes, Robt., 1230.
Banks, Mr., letter to, 1042.
....., ..., his wife, 1042.
....., John, 1425.
Banwell, 12.
Bapthorpe. *See* Babthorpe.
Barantyne (Barynden, Barentyne. &c.), Sir Wm., 365, 580 (pp. 232, 234), 670 :—g. 1217 (20, 23).
....., ..., letter from, 365.
....., ..., his wife (? " my lady "), 365.
Barbarossa, Hardin, Turkish naval commander, 70, 179 (*bis*), 182, 443 (p. 179), 493.
Barber (Barbar), John, 60 (*sig.*).
..... (Barbor), Wm., of Louth, 828 i. (p. 322).
Barde, Wm., 971.
Barden (Bardon), Yorks., 927.
Bardney (Bardeneye, Bardnay), Abbey, Linc., 827 (1 ii., 3), 828 v., vi., vii.
....., abbot of, 828 vii., 853 ii.
....., monks of, 827 ii., 828 i. (2), vi., vii.
Bardyng. *See* Brading.
Barentyene. *See* Barantyne.
Baret. *See* Barret.
Barfelde, Suff., 580 (4). Probably Bergholt. Compare Vol. VII. 262 (3).
Barkeley. *See* Berkeley.
Barker (Barkers), ——, 63, 337, 344.
....., Chr., Garter king at arms (1536), g. 202 (30).
....., John, 975 (fo. 2).
....., Roger, 1419 i., ii.
....., Roland, 827, 842 (4), 967 iv.
Barkhamsted. *See* Berkhampstead.
Barkley. *See* Berkeley.
Barkstone (Barkeston), Wapentake, Yorks., 522.
Barlay mowth grange, Linc., 828 vii.
Barley (Barly), ——, 275.
....., Francis, g. 1217 (17).
....., Rob., dec., g. 1217 (17).
Barlings (Berlinges) Abbey, Linc., 805, 827 ii., 828 v., vi., 975.
....., abbot of. *See* Mackerel, Matth.
....., canons of, 827 ii., 828 i. (2), iv., vii.
....., sub-prior of. *See* Bradley, Thos.
....., Grange, 805.

Barlow, William, bp. of St. David's, 580 (5), 705, 828 v., 1319, 1427–8 :—g. 202 (42).
....., ..., letter from, 1427.
Barlow (Barlo), John, dean of Westbury, brother of William, letters from, 1041, 1071.
....., Ric., 1253.
....., Wm., 1419 ii.
Barly. *See* Barley.
Barmston, Mr. *See* Barnardiston.
Barnabe, Thos., letter from, 1447.
....., ..., his daughter, 1447.
....., ..., his wife, 1447.
Barnaby (*qu.* Barnetby ?), 975 (fo. 3).
Barnard (Barney, Barnardes, Barnacastell) Castle, Dham., 921, 1155 (4), 1365, 1371, 1380, 1410 (4).
....., letter dated at, 1365.
Barnard, John, g. 202 (13 N).
..... (Barnerd), Wm., 981.
Barnardeston, Barnardiston, Barniston, Barmston, *or* Bramston :—
....., Geo., g. 1417 (5).
....., John, Cromwell's servant, 237, 553, 756, 959.
Barnby (Barneby) upon Don, Yorks., 1038 (2).
Barneby *or* Barnebye, Charles, 522 (p. 212).
....., John, 522.
....., Ric., g. 1417 (11).
....., Thos., g. 1417 (11).
Barnemershe, Essex, 1451.
Barnerd. *See* Barnard.
Barnes, lord. *See* Berners.
Barnes (Barnys, Barons), Robert, 475, 1097, 1246, 1355, 1422, 1448.
....., ..., letter from, 1448.
Barnes (Barnez), Hen., canon of Norton, 1019.
..... (Barons), Humph., ironmonger, 1419 ii.
Barnetby (Barnaby), Linc., 975 (fo. 3).
Barnewall, John. *See* Trimletiston, lord.
..... (Bernewell, Barnewaill), Patrick, King's serjeant in Ireland. 2 (2), 282, 540, 1150, 1156 (2).
....., ..., letter from, 282.
Barniston. *See* Barnardiston.
Barnsdale, Yorks., 759.
Barnsley, Yorks., 759.
Barnstaple (Barystable), Devon, 405.
Barnton, 1403.
Barnwell (Barnewell), prior of, 670.
Baron, Wm., 1357.
Barons. *See* Barnes.
Barre (misprint for Barro). *See* Barrow.
Barret (Baret), Thos., late prior of Folkestone, petition of, 1437.
....., Dr. Thos., 60 (*sig.*).
....., Thos., 580 (6).
Barrow (Barre), near Barton on Humber, 1155 (5).
Barrow, the river, in Ireland, 574.
Barrow, lord of. *See* Berghen.
Barry, John, viscount, 69, 1150.
Barthelet. *See* Berthelet.
Barthelmew *or* Bartilmew, Wm., g. 1417 (23, 25).
Barton Bendishe, Norf., g. 202 (36).
Barton (*qu.* Bourton, Berks ?), 364.
Barton (Berton, Bartoon, Burton) upon-Humber, Linc., 647, 828 xii., 1076, 1086. 1095, 1155 (5), 1179 :—g. 1217 (1).
....., letters dated at, 1077, 1269–70.
....., bailly of. *See* Knolles, Robt.
....., vicar of. *See* Duffield Wm.,
Barton, Westmld., g. 519 (1).
Barton Stacey, Hants., g. 202 (29).
Barton (Berton), Mr., 1481.
....., Andrew, 1251 (2).
....., John à, 1138 (p. 456), 1155 (4).
....., Walt., 1231.
Bartoun, John of, a Scot, 916 ii.
Bartylmowe, Thos., of St. Albans, 354 ii.
Barwyk. *See* Berwick.
Barwyke in Colne Alba, g. 202 (45).
Barynden. *See* Barantyne.
Barystable. *See* Barnstaple.
Basing, Roger, of the King's chamber, high bailiff of Guisnes, 241, 313, 381 C.
Basingstoke, Hants., g. 1417 (14).
Baskervile, Sir Jas., 580 (p. 233).
....., Sir John, 580 (p. 235).
Basle, Council of, 124 (8).
Basnet (Bassenet *or* Barsenet), Edw., clk., 934.
Bassenet. *See* Basnet.
Basset, Anne, lady Lisle's daughter, 47 (p. 28), 336.
....., George, son of lady Lisle, 12, 370, 410, 414 (p. 169), 668, 797, 889–90, 951, 1192–3 (*see* Notes), 1213, 1257, 1263, 1274 (*see* Notes), 1347, 1498 (4).
....., James, son of lady Lisle, 63, 337, 415, 429, 1192–3, 1213, 1263, 1274 (*see* Notes), 1342, 1348, 1360–1.
....., John, lady Lisle's eldest son, 62, 109, 264, 370, 797, 951, 1072, 1132, 1181, 1222, 1256, 1282, 1312.
....., Mary, lady Lisle's daughter, with Madame de Bours, 408–9, 1099, 1191, 1360–1.
....., ..., letters from, 408, 1361.
....., Philippa, lady Lisle's daughter, "Mrs. Philip," 356.
....., Thos., 580 (p. 234).
....., Sir Wm. *or* Wm., g. 1217 (23). 1417 (3).
Bassingbourne, John, 580 (4).
"Bastard," the. *See* Elizabeth, Princess.

Bate, John, g. 202 (4).
....., Wm., g. 202 (4).
Bath, Somers., 809.
....., Cathedral Priory, 69.
....., mayor of, 809.
Bath, John Clerk bp. of (Bathoniensis), 60, 124 (2), 580 (pp. 234, 236).
....., ... signature of, 60, 124 (2).
Bath, John Bourchier earl of, (1536), lord Fitzwarine, 46, 50, 104 (Fitzwarine), 139 i., iii., iv. (Fitzwaren), 580 (pp. 234, 236), 1008 :—g. 202 (15).
Bather, Thos., 26.
Battle, Suss., abbot of, 580 :—App. 16,
Batusbayly, baliwick in Windsor Forest, g. 1217 (9).
Baudet, ——, of Boulogne, 1280, 1314.
Bauldry, Eliz., 1419 iii.
Bavaria (Bavers), William duke of, 779 (p. 300).
Bavaria (Bavier), dukes of (Wm. and Lewis), 28 (p. 16).
Bavers *or* Bavier. *See* Bavaria.
Bawdery, Leonard, 975 (fo. 5).
Bawdyng. *See* Balding.
Bawmborough. *See* Bamborough.
Bawnes, Bawnus, Balnens, *or* Bonus, Wm., *alias* Ashen, of Louth, 568, 968 (p. 390), 975 (fos. 3, 8).
Bawtry, Yorks., 841.
Baxter, Hen., 967.
..... (Bakster), Thos., g. 943 (4).
Bayldy, ——, 975 (fo. 4).
Bayle. *See* Bailey.
Bayly. *See* Bailey.
Bayly ..... (*qu.* Banbury?), 841
Baynbrig, Mary, prioress of Hedingham Castle, g. 202 (45).
Baynham, Bayneham, or Beynham :—
....., Barth., 1289 :—g. 519 (5).
....., Sir Chr., 580 (p. 235).
....., George, 580 (pp. 232, 235).
....., Robt., 1289.
Bayns *or* Baynes, Laurence, 734, 1335.
....., ..., letter to, 1335.
Baynton, Sir Edward, 117, 222, 580 (2, 3).
Beache *or* Beche, Thos., rector of Welton, 968 (p. 391), 972.
Beacons, 677, 924, 1048, 1056, 1058, 1095, 1121, 1148, 1155 (2 ii.), 1166, 1408.
Beaconsfield (Bekinsfeld), Bucks, 823.
....., letter dated at, 803.
Beamount. *See* Beaumont.
Beaston. *See* Beeston.
Beauchamp (Bewchamp) viscount. *See* Seymour, Sir Edw.
Beauchief Abbey (suppressed), Derb., inventory of, 216.
Beaulieu Abbey, Hants, abbot of, 1455.
Beaumanour, Leic., letter dated at, 97.
Beaumaris (Bewmares), 934.
....., letters dated at, 525, 1055, 1272, 1329.
Beaumont (Beawmont) *or* Beamount, John, 224, 426.
....., Ric., 522.
....., Thos., 522.
Becansaw (Bekynsawe), John, of Paris, 63, 337, 344.
....., ..., letter from, 337.
Beccwit. *See* Beckwith.
Beche. *See* Beache.
Beches manor, in Pelham Furneaux, g. 202 (44).
Becket, St. Thomas à, 1111.
Beckwith (Bekwith, &c.), Mrs., 879.
....., Mr., 911.
....., Leonard, of the Augmentations, receiver in Yorkshire, 748–50, 1009, 1402. App. 7.
..... (Beccwit), Peter, 633, 1021, 1046 (3).
....., ..., letter to, 633.
....., ..., his brother, 633.
Becroft. *See* Bycrofte.
Bedale, Yorks., 1155 (4).
Bedell. *See* Bedyll.
Bedford, 1407.
Bedford, suffragan bp. of, 386.
Bedford, title of duchess of, 9.
Bedfordshire, 425, 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236), 844, 1410 (p. 562) : — g. 1217 (23), 1417 (5).
....., sheriff of, (1536–7). *See* Longvyle, Thos.
Bedhampton Park, Hants, 164, 461*n*.
Bedingfield, Sir Edm., letter from, 946.
....., Sir Thos., 580 (p. 234), 659.
Bedle. *See* Bedyll.
Bedyll (Bedell), Thos., archd. of Cornwall, 118, 186, 255, 296, 1184, 1260 :— g. 1217 (22).
....., ..., letter from, 118.
....., ..., letter to, 186.
Bedyll (Bedle), Ric., notary, 309.
Beer, 308.
Beerd, John, g. 519 (6).
Beerley, Ric., monk of Pershore, letter from, 1449.
Bees, du. *See* Bies, du.
Beeston (Beaston), Ralph, 522.
Beilbrugh. *See* Bibrough.
Beke *or* Bek, John, 1231.
....., Rog., g. 1417 (23, 25)
....., Thos., 1231.
Bekinsfield. *See* Beaconsfield.
Bekwith. *See* Beckwith.
Bekynsaw. *See* Becansaw.
Belasses. *See* Bellasis.
Belchamp (Beauchamp) Walter, Essex, g. 202 (45).

Belchford (Belcheforthe), Linc., rector of. *See* Leach, Nic.
Bell, John, 972.
....., Dr. John, archd. of Gloucester, 60, 580 (3), 651, 834, 1419 i., iii.
....., ..., sig. of, 60.
....., Ric., 1498 (4, 5 ?).
....., Thos., g. 943 (4).
Bellasis (Belasses, Belowses, Bellysses, Bellose), Dr., 594, 877, 1459. App. 13.
....., ..., letters to, 594, 877.
Bellay, John du, bp. of Paris, Cardinal 28, 167, 172, 228, 443 (p. 179), 848, 860, 1013, 1173 (p. 473), 1183, 1250, 1305, 1435.
....., ..., letter from, 167.
....., ..., letters to, 172, 228, 860, 1013.
....., ..., his palace, 1305.
Bellay, Wm. du. *See* Langley, Sieur de.
Bellby. *See* Bielby.
Belleau *or* Helleau (Hellove, Helloff), Linc., parsons of, 968 (pp. 390–1.), 972.
Bellingham (Belingham), Nthld., 1155 (2).
Bellingham, Jas., 504 (p. 204).
..... (Bellyncham, Belingham), Sir Robt., 947 (2), 1155 (1 2).
..... (Bellingeam), Wm., 580 (p. 234).
Bellose. *See* Bellasis.
Bellowe (Below), John, Cromwell's servant (erroneously reported to have been baited to death with dogs), 567, 585 (p. 238), 714, 789, 828 i., iii., 848, 854, 920 (2), 959, 968 (p. 390), 970, 972.
Belluno, bp. of. *See* Casale, John da.
Bellysses. *See* Bellasis.
Belona *or* La Belona, 493.
Below. *See* Bellowe.
Belowses. *See* Bellasis.
Belton, Rutl., g. 519 (13).
Belyald, Thos., 609.
Bemen, Herr Peter, 1474.
Benedict, ——, graver, Florentine, 381 B., 516.
Beneson. *See* Benson.
Benet, Dr., App. 16.
....., Constanzo, letter from, 849.
....., Davy, of Horncastle, 967 i., iii.
....., Robt., of Rye, 1424.
Bennam, Harry, 580 (6).
Benningfield (Benyngfeld), Sir Edm., 580 (p. 233).
....., Sir Thos., 580 (4).
Benson (Beneson), John, 879 (2).
....., Rob., parson of Gayton juxta Louth, 568 (p. 226), 972, 975 (fos. 3, 8 *bis*).
Bensted. *See* Binsted.
Bentham Moor, Yorks., 947 (2).
Bentley, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Bentley Magna, Essex, g. 202 (45).
Bently, John, g. 1417 (3).
Berckle, John, g. 1417 (8).
Berd, Ric., 1342.
Berdesey, Mr., of Furness, 1155 (2).
Berdin (Byerden), Essex, g. 202 (44).
Berechurche, *alias* West Donyland, Essex g. 385 (1), 519 (6, 10, 14).
....., letters dated at, 330, 369, 465 :— g. 385 (14–19, 25–36, 38), 519 (2, 3, 5, 7–12, 14–20).
....., St. Michael's in, g. 385 (1).
....., lands named in, g. 519 (10, 14).
Berfolde. *See* Bergholt.
Berford, Wilts, g. 202 (37).
Berghen (Berghez) op Zoom, in Holland, 1151.
....., letter dated at, 78.
....., chatellerie of, 1151.
Berghen *or* Berghes (Barrow), Anthony, marquis of, 78, 1296.
....., ..., letter from, 78.
Bergholt, Suff. *See* Barfelde.
Bergholt (*alias* Berfold) West, Essex, g. 385 (17).
Bergholts lands in Tolleshunt, g. 202 (36).
Berg St. Vinox, in Flanders, letter dated at, 1151 (?).
Beriton, Thos., g. 202 (10).
"Berkeley (Barkely), the lord Marquis," dec., 1493. (*See* Notes.)
Berkeley, Thos., lord, dec., 104.
Berkeley (Barkley), Anne, lady, 139 ii., iv., 224, 1041.
....., ..., letter from, 224.
Berkeley (Barkley), John, 623.
....., Sir Wm., sheriff of Hants (1536–7), 580 (p. 234) :—g. 1217 (23).
Berkhampstead (Barkhamsted), Herts, g. 519 (12).
Berkley. *See* Berkeley.
Berkshire, 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236), 970 (p. 394), 1410 : — g. 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Hungerford, Sir Anth.
Berle, Nthld., g. 385 (30).
Berlinges. *See* Barlings.
Bermondsey, abbot of, App. 8, 16. *See* Warton, Robt.
Berneis, John, g. 202 (9).
Berners (Barnes), John Bourchier, lord, dec., 104, 387, 466, 516 (p. 207).
....., ..., his lands, 387, 466.
Bernes, Hants, g. 1217 (6).
Bernewell. *See* Barnewall.
Berri, the last duke of, 8.
Bertelett, Dr., 1419 iii.
Berthelet (Bertelet, Barthelet), Thos., King's printer, 59, 1419 ii., 1481.
Bertheloit, François, 1151.
Berton. *See* Barton.

Berwick (Barwyk) upon Tweed, 398, 927, 1044, 1170, 1236 (p. 501), 1365, 1380: g. 385 (10, 11).
....., letters dated at, 400, 512, 1371.
....., Castle of, 400:—g. 385 (10).
....., walls of, 398.
....., captain of, 563, 1207. *See* Clifford, Sir Thos.
....., treasurer of. *See* Lawson, Sir George.
....., gunners of, g. 385 (11).
Berwick, bishop suffragan of. *See* Sparke, Thos.
Berwick, near Rainham, Essex, letter dated at, 849.
Berwick, Wilts, g. 202 (29).
Berwick (Berwyke) pursuivant. *See* Ray, Henry.
Bestney, Edw., 580 (4),
....., Hen., of St. Albans, 354 ii.
Beswick (Beswyke), Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Betoun, David, abbot of Arbroath, keeper of the Privy Seal to James V., afterwards cardinal, 400, 1173 (p. 473), 1194, 1315, 1382.
Betoun, James, abp. of St. Andrews, 512, 685, 862.
....., letter to, 685.
Bettes, James, customer of Southampton, 310.
....., ..., letter from, 1349.
Beures, Adolphe de Bourgoigne, sieur de, admiral of Flanders, 363, 667, 1089, 1158, 1200, 1341.
....., ..., letters from, 667, 1089, 1158.
Beverley, Yorks., 627–8, 645, 647, 664, 692 (2), 704, 749–50, 818, 828 i. (2), xii., 841, 842 (4), 854 ii., 955, 967, 971 (p. 396), 1078, 1116, 1155 (4), 1235, 1246 (p. 507), 1294.
....., letters from the commons at, 628, 645.
....., church of, 1078.
....., canons of, 841 (p. 333).
....., the Tabert at, 841.
....., the Townhall, 841 (p. 333).
....., St. Giles, hospital of, g. 519 (1).
....., ..., master of. *See* Smith, Thos.
....., rectory of, g. 519 (1).
Bewcastle and Bewcastledale, Cumb., 993, 1236.
Bewchamp. *See* Beauchamp.
Bewell, John, 1231 (p. 499).
Bewlay (Beverley?), Yorks., 828 (p. 327).
Bewmares. *See* Beaumaris.
Bexford. *See* Boxford.
Beynham. *See* Bayneham.
Bianket (Blanchettus), John, of Bologna, 1100 1131.
Bielby (Bellby), Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Bierden. *See* Berdin.
Bies (Bees) Oudart du, seneschal of Boulogne, 171, 499, 1264, 1280, 1314.
....., ..., letters from, 1280, 1314.
....., ..., his wife ("Madame la Seneschalle"), 1264.
Bies, Ysabeau du, letter from, 1264.
Bignor (Bygnour), Suss., g. 202 (37).
Bigod, Sir Francis, letters from, 23, 503.
...., his servants who had taken sanctuary, 503.
....., ..., his wife, 23.
Bilbrough (Beilbrugh), Yorks., 1402.
Bildeston (Bylston), Suff., 625.
Billesby. *See* Bilsby.
Billington, David ap John, priest, 1446.
Bills to be signed, 310.
Bilney (Bylneye), Thos., the martyr, 1111 (p. 447).
Bilsby (Byllysby, &c.), Linc., 967 x, xi.
Bilsby (Billesby, Bylsby), Sir Andrew, 324, 539, 618, 665, 672 (2), 722 (2), 828 i., iii., 842 (3), 853 (p. 342), 854 (p. 344), 967 x., xi., 968 (p. 390), 970, 971 (p. 395), 973, 975 (fo. 3).
. ....., ..., sig. of, 539, 618, 665.
....., Ant. 842 (3).
....., Thos., 842 (3), 975 (fo. 3).
Bilsington Priory (supp.), Kent, 381 B.
Bindon (Byndon) Abbey, Dors., g. 1217 (13).
Bingham (Bynghan), ——, 1254 (p. 513).
Binsted (Bensted) in Alton, Hants, g. 202 (37).
Birchanger, Essex, g. 202 (44).
Bird (Byrde), Hen., g. 519 (21).
Birley (Byrley), Heref., 412.
Birlington. *See* Bridlington.
Birnes. *See* Byrnes.
Birstall, Yorks., 522.
Biscathorpe (Biscarthorpe, Byskethorp), Linc., rector (parson) of. *See* Lyon, John.
Bisham, Berks., letter dated at, 451.
....., abbey of, 841 ii.
Bishop (Bisshope, Busshope), Thos., 1393.
Bishopric, the. *See* Durham, bpric. of.
Bishops, letter to the, 1110.
Bishops, authority of, 83, 85, 1421.
Bishop's Lynne. *See* Lynn Bishop.
Bishops Stortford (Stordford), Herts., 514:—g. 202 (44).
Bishopston, Wilts., g. 202 (37).
Biston, Mr., 302.
Bittlesden (Bitlesden) Abbey, Bucks., g. 385 (21).
....., abbot of. *See* Ric. Grene.
Blackburne, Lanc., vicar of, 1014.
Blackden, John, g. 1417 (29).
Black Friars, the, master-general of, 188.
....., provincial of, 188, 1324–5.
Blake, John, App. 8:—g. 202 (9).

Blakesley, John, 1419.
Blanchettus. *See* Bianket.
Blancquart, Captain, French naval officer, 443 (p. 179).
Blandford, Dors., 524.
Blankewoode, Thos., monk, 168.
Blaunde, Chr., 996.
Blease. *See* Blois.
Bleesby, Philip, 879 (2).
Bles. *See* Blois.
Blewbury, Berks., prebend in Salisbury, 135 (*bis*).
Blewmantell. *See* Bluemantle.
Blithe. *See* Blythe.
Blithman. *See* Blytheman.
Blois (Blease, Bles), in France, 542, 711, 916 ii.
....., letters dated at, 1130, 1172.
Blount, Blounte, Blunt, Blont :—
....., lady, App. 16.
....., John, g. 1217 (23).
....., Robt., 177 (? "another"), 247 (? "servant of the lord Steward"), 459.
....., (Blounte), Walt., g. 1417 (3).
....., Wm., 164 (2), 580 (6).
Bluemantle (Blewmantell), pursuivant. *See* Narbonne, John (until Sept. 1536), g. 519 (16).
Blunt. *See* Blount.
Blyndeknyghts manor, Essex, g. 519 (14).
Blythe, Notts., priory of, 1287.
Blythe (Blithe), James, 510 :—g. 385 (25).
Blytheman (Blithman), Mr. [William ?], letter to, 1372.
Bocher, Arthur, 842 (3).
Bocmes (?), 235.
Bodenell, John, g. 1417 (3).
Bodenham (Bodnam), Heref., 412.
Bodenham, Thos., g. 1217 (23).
Bodley, ——, 1369.
Bodmin, Cornw., letter dated at, 133.
....., Thos. Wandesworth prior of, letter from, 133.
Bodnam. *See* Bodenham.
Body, Wm., Cromwell's servant (sent to Ireland in July, 1536), 14, 101, 120, 208, 259, 281, 351, 521, 915, 933, 1149 (p. 461), 1150, 1157 (p. 465), 1355.
....., ..., letters from, 14, 101, 259.
Boen, Merx, 905.
Boffyn, Sir George van, 1474.
Bokenham. *See* Buckenham.
Bolde, Mr., of Barnton, 1403.
....., Ric., 1251 (2).
Boleyn, Anne, second queen of Henry VIII. (executed 1536), called by the Imperialists "the Concubine," 7 (p. 7), 41, 64, 91 (p. 42, "to her whose deeds," &c., 43), 117, 123, 156, 163 (p. 71), 210 (p. 93), 229 (p. 100), 320 (La Ana), 354, 402, 860, 1250.
Boleyn, Anne—*cont.*
....., ..., bonds held by, 117.
....., ..., confessions at her trial, 29 (p. 17).
....., ..., officers of, named, 117.
Boleyn, George, lord Rochford, dec., 104, 403, 467.
Boleyn, Mary, sister of Anne, 41.
Boleyn, Sir Thomas, earl of Wiltshire (Wiltes), father of Anne Boleyn, 5, 17, 41, 45, 139 i., iii., 320, 381 A., 403, 580 (p. 234, 236), 842, 926, 1277:—g. 202 (3).
....., ..., letters from, 17, 926, 1277.
....., ..., his father, 17.
....., ..., his wife, 17.
Boleyn (Bullayne, Bulleyne), Sir James, Anne Boleyn's uncle, 117, 580 (p. 234), 1277.
....., lady, wife of Sir James, 48 (2 ?).
Bolingbroke (Bullyngbroke, Byllyngsbroke), Linc., 828 i. (2), ii., 853, 975 (fo. 2, 4)
....., castle of, 853.
....., deanery of, 975 (fo. 4).
Bolles, John, 580 (4).
....., Wm., 216, 681.
Bollyng. *See* Bowling.
Bologna (Bononia, Boulogna), in Italy, 654, 963, 1100, 1131.
....., letter dated at, 182.
Bolston. *See* Boulston.
Bolton, Yorks., letters dated at, 677, 929 x.
Bonde (Bownde), John, vicar of Cannington, letter from, 1450.
Bonetenne *or* Boneteyne, ——, of the Exchequer, 568 (p. 226).
Bongay. *See* Bungay.
Bonner Edmund, afterwards bp. of London, 186.
Bononia and the Bononois. *See* Bologna.
Bonus. *See* Bawnes.
Bonvixi (Bonvice, Bonvix), Antonio, 438, 1419.
....., ..., letters to, 438 (and perhaps 1362).
....., Laurence, 1443.
Bonys. *See* Bowness.
Books :—163 (p. 71), 487, 828 iii., 955, 970 (p. 394), 1393 (2), 1488.
Cromwell's, 10.
Pole's. *See under* Pole, Reginald.
Henry VIII.'s, against Luther, 15.
Basil, 155.
Frith his book, 828 iii.
Bishop Fisher's, 1041.
Defence of Peace, 1355.
Morison's *Apomaxis*, 1481.
Boorde, Andrew, letter from, 297.
Booth *or* Bothe, ——, Audeley's servant, 158.
..... (Bowathe), John, 672 (2), 722 (2), 842 (3), 853.

Boowis. *See* Bowes.
Boradall, Gawin, 276.
Bordeaux, in France, 1169 :—g. 1417 (22).
Borfleet mill in Bentley Magna, g. 202 (45).
Boriscogh. *See* Burscough.
Borkes. *See* Burkes.
Borne. *See* Bourne.
Borne, Derick, of the Steelyard, 686.
Borough (Burghe, Burrowe, Brought, Borro, Burght), Thos. lord, of Gainsborough, 5, 104, 139 i., iv., 532–3, 536, 563, 567, 576 (p. 230 *n.*), 580 (5), 587, 590, 656, 714, 828 i. (2), 841, 852, 853 (p. 342), 854 (p. 344), 968 (p. 390), 969, 971, 1117, 1155 (5) :—App. 9.
....., ..., letter from, 533.
....., ..., his servant slain, 567, 854 (p. 344).
Borough (Burgh, Borow, &c.), Edw., g. 943 (7).
....., Thos., g. 943 (7).
....., Sir Thomas, g. 943 (7).
....., Wm., 178.
....., Wm. à, of Boston, 920 (2).
Borro. *See* Borough.
Borrowby (Burraby, Bureaby, Burrobe, Borowby, Bowraby, &c.), Wm., a monk of Louth Park, 970 (pp. 393–4), 971 (p. 395), 973–4, 975 (fo. 3, 8).
Borrowes, Randall, 164 (2).
Borscoghe. *See* Burscough.
Borthwyk, D., letter from, 355.
Bosham (Bosseham), Suss., letter dated at, 169.
Bosnia (Bossnia), in Turkey, 179.
Bosseham. *See* Bosham.
Boston, Linc., 164, 321, 585, 625, 658, 827 ii., 852, 920 (1, 2), 973–4 :—App. 16 :—g. 202 (20).
....., bailiwick of, 164.
Boston, Wm., abbot of Westminster, 141, 310, 580, 670 :—g. 202 (4).
Boswell, Alex., 522 (p. 212).
....., Thos., 522 (p. 212).
Boteland, South, Nthld., g. 385 (30).
Boterel, John, escuyer (du?) sieur de la Mote, 1334.
Bothe. *See* Booth.
Botler. *See* Butler.
Bottill, Ric., tailor, 1419 ii.
Botton. *See* Button.
Bouchier. *See* Bucler *also* Bourchier.
Boucquhault. *See* Bouguenhault.
Boughchier. *See* Bourchier.
Boughton (Bukton), Norf., g. 202 (36).
Boughton Streate (Boughton-under-Blean ?), Kent, 841 iv.
Boughton, ——, 580 (p. 235).
Bouguenhault *or* Boucquhault, near Calais, 595, 798.
....., the host du Val mont de, 595.
Boulmer. *See* Bulmer.
Boulogna. *See* Bologna,
Boulogne, in France, 171, 471, 499, 882, 961, 1129.
....., Henry VIII.'s expedition to (1544), App. 9.
....., letters dated at, 217–18, 395, 422, 575, 735, 743, 798, 952, 1011, 1264, 1280, 1314, 1333, 1498 (10, 11).
....., captain (*or* lieutenant). *See* Vervins, sieur de.
....., post of, 217.
....., seneschal of. *See* Bies, Oudart du.
Boulston (Bolston), Pemb., g. 202 (11).
Bourbon, Charles duke of (killed 1527), 7 (p. 5), 179.
....., ..., heirs of, 7 (p. 5).
Bourbon, Charles de, duke of Vendôme, *q.v.*
Bourbon, Mary de. *See* Mary.
Bourchier (Boughchier), Humph., 387.
..... (Bouchier), John, abbot of St. Mary's, Leicester (in 1538), 26 *n.*
....., Sir John, 580 (2).
Bourchiers (Bouguchyers), the, sons of the late Lord Berners, 466.
Bourgray, ——, 1257.
Bourne (Burne, Borne), Linc., 621, 658, 920 (2).
....., letter dated at, 831.
Bourne, John, 1231.
Bours, letters dated at, 408, 1099, 1191.
Bours, madame. *See* Rouaud, Anne.
Bourton, Berks., 364 (? Barton).
Bovey Tracey (Bovitraci), Devon, 164.
Bowathe. *See* Booth.
Bowden, Chesh., 1253.
Bower. *See* Bowyer.
Bowes, Mr., 1481.
....., Elene, 546,
....., John, servant to the abp. of Dublin, 1, 1157 (p. 467).
....., Martin, 1419 i., iii.
....., Ric., 760 (2), 1155 (4).
....., (Bowys, Bowez, Bows, Bouse, Boowis), Robt., 164 (4), 760 (2), 921, 945, 985–6, 995, 1014, 1035, 1037, 1042, 1044–6, 1048–9 (3), 1058–9, 1061–5, 1096–7, 1103, 1107, 1115–16, 1119 (*see* Notes), 1121–2, 1126, 1139–40, 1143, 1155 (2 ii., 4), 1174–6, 1211, 1227, 1243 (2), 1380, 1410 (4). App. 14 :—g. 1417 (3).
....., ..., letter from, 1009.
....., ..., letters to, 1046, 1175.
....., ..., a servant of, 1035, 1044.
Bowling (Bollyng), Yorks, letter dated at, 695, 733, 929 viii.
Bowman, Thos., his wife and daughter, 1489.
Bownde. *See* Bonde.
Bowness (Bonys), Cumb., 1331.
Bowraby. *See* Borrowby.

Bowtton, John, priest, 647, 841 :—App. 10. [*See* Notes].

Bowyer, Ric., *alias* Strilley, letter from, 75.

..... (Bower), Wm., sheriff of London (1536–7), 19 (*see* Notes), 465, 1419 iii.

..... (Bower), Thos., 974–5 (fo. 4).

Boxford (Bexford), Suff., 625.

Boxgrave, Suss., 1468.

....., priory of, 1468 :—App. 2.

Boyne, the river, in Ireland, 1415.

Boys, Thos., letter from, 34.

Brabazon, William, treasurer of the army in Ireland ("Mr. Treasurer"), 1, 2, 101–2, 208, 257, 266, 281–2, 382 (3), 521, 574 (p. 229), 630, 709, 915, 933–4 i, ii, 1149–50, 1157, 1248.

....., ..., sig. of, 915, 1150.

....., ..., his accounts, 630, 934.

Brabazon (Brabsun), ——, Cromwell's servant, 1244 (p. 505).

....., John, 521 (p. 211), 1157 (p. 465).

Brachie, Robt., rector of Dymchurch, 447.

Brackley, Ntht., 970 (p. 394).

Bracy, ——, 32.

Bradeley. *See* Bradley.

Bradenham East (Estbradenham), Norf., letter dated at, 518.

Bradenstoke priory, Wilts, 1054.

....., letter dated at, 1054.

....., prior of. *See* Snow, Wm.

Bradfeld, near Carlisle, 1331.

Bradfield, John, of Guisnes, 1289.

Bradford, Yorks., 1392.

Bradford, Brian, 1112–13.

....., Chr., 522.

....., Rodolphus, Latimer's chaplain, 60, 1374.

....., ..., sig. of, 60.

Brading (Bardyng), *alias* Brearding in the Isle of Wight, g. 1217 (6).

Bradley (Chesh. ?), letters dated at, 855.

Bradley Haverstoe, Linc., wapentake of, 971.

Bradley (Bradeley), Chr., 1286, 1292.

....., Marm., abbot of Fountains, letter from, 342.

....., *or* Brodley, Thos., subprior of Barlings, 805, 827 ii., 828 v.

Bradshawe, Sir Roger, 895, 1251 (2).

....., ..., letter to, 895.

....., Thos., chaplain, 51.

Bradwell, Suff., g. 385 (7).

Braintree (Brantry), Essex, 436, 471.

Brakenbury (Brakynbery), Ant., letter from, 878.

Bramston. *See* Braunston.

Bramston, Mr., Cromwell's servant, 237. *qu.* Barnardiston, *q. v.*

Branborowe *alias* Spiser, Ric., letter from, 809.

Brancepeth (Branspeth), Dham., letter dated at, 945.

Brandling, R., mayor of Newcastle, letter from, 1372.

Brandon ferry, Norf., 659.

Bransby (Bransbe), Dr., 1336.

Branshe, John, 140.

Branspeth. *See* Brancepeth.

Brantry. *See* Braintree.

Brantwhet *alias* Browne, George, 920.

Braunston (Bramston), Rutl., g. 519 (13),

Bray, French town on the Flemish frontier, 147 (p. 62).

Bray, Edmund lord, 5 (2), 104, 139 i., iv., 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236), 670, 844 ii. :—g. 1417 (5 *bis*).

Brayneford. *See* Brentford.

Braytoft, Linc., 975.

Brayton (Braiton), Yorks., vicar of. *See* Maunsell, Thos.

Brazil, in America, 1461 *n.*

Breamore (Brymmer), Hants, g. 1217 (6).

....., priory of, g. 1217 (6).

....., last prior of. *See* Finche, Wm.

Brecknock, in Wales, 1370, 1428 :—g. 943 (13).

....., Black Friars of, 1428.

Bredenarde, in Flanders, 482, 507.

Breenys *or* Breenes. *See* O'Briens.

Breerton. *See* Brereton.

Brekehed, Ralph, 1319.

Brekett, Edw., g. 1417 (5).

Bremelcom (Bremylcome), Wm., John Basset's tutor, 47 (p. 28), 62, 1072.

Brenes *or* Brennes, the. *See* O'Briens.

Brentford (Brayneford), Midd., g. 1417 (20).

Brereton, Wm. (executed May 1536), 489, 917, 1024 *n.* :—g. 385 (2, 29), 943 (1).

Brereton, Henry, s. and h. of Wm., g. 385 (29).

....., Randolph, baron of the exchequer of Chester (deputy chamberlain), 934.

....., Rondle, dec., 1310.

....., (Breerton), Sir Ranulph, 1310 *n.* :—g. 385 (7).

....., Urian, 1024 :—g. 1217 (7).

....., Sir Wm., deputy chamberlain of Chester, 630, 787, 934, 1212, 1253, 1410 (3).

....., ..., letter from, 630.

....., ..., letters to, 787, 1212 (2).

Breslave, Jacomyn de, 381 C.

Breton ships. *See under* Ships.

Brettan, Henry, priest, 651.

Breuern. *See* Bruern.

Brewer (Bruer), John, 1495.

Brewton. *See* Bruton.

Breyan. *See* Brian.

Breyar *or* Bryer, Wm., confession of, 841.

Brian (Bryant, Bryan, Breyan), Sir Francis, 13, 28 (p. 16), 29, 151–2, 160, 225, 250, 362, 510, 615, 642, 656, 658, 714, 717 (4), 725, 728, 756, 768, 774, 780, 803, 808, 824, 833, 844–5, 883, 888, 913, 938 (2), 979, 989, 1004, 1016, 1018, 1026, 1034, 1036, 1061, 1079, 1085–6 (p. 437), 1087, 1094, 1097, 1103–4, 1120, 1155 (5), 1166, 1196–7, 1205–7, 1224, 1227 (p. 496), 1236, 1242, 1244 (p. 505), 1267, 1410 (p. 562), 1451 :—App. 9 :—g. 943 (21), 1417 (5 *bis*).

....., ..., letters from, 160, 250, 362, 510, 989, 1079, 1087, 1267.

....., ..., sig. of, 728, 979, 1004, 1034, 1103–4.

Brian (Bryan), Lady Margaret, widow of Sir Thomas, and wife of David Zouche, 117, 203.

....., ..., letter from, 203.

Brian, Mr., 1254.

Bridges *or* Bruges (Brigges, Abridges, Abruges, Brugges), Sir John, 580, (1, 2), 641, 837 :—g. 1217 (23).

Bridges *or* Brigys, Hen., 580 (p. 234), 643.

....., Ric., 580 (p. 234).

....., Thos., g. 1217 (20).

Bridget, Mrs. *See* Plantagenet, B.

Bridgewater, Som., 272, 405.

....., dean of. *See* Cowche, John.

Bridlington (Birlington), Yorksh., prior of, App. 16.

Briefs. *See* Bulls and briefs.

Brige, John, dec., g. 385 (7).

Brigges. *See* Bridges.

Brignolles (Brunolles), in Provence, 328, 437.

....., letter dated at, 284.

Brigys. *See* Bridges.

Brikelbank, Wm., g. 943 (11).

Brimeshope. *See* Brinsop.

Brinkburn (Brynkborn) priory, Nthld., 481.

Brinsop (Brynshope, Brimeshope), Heref., 412.

Brinton, Norf., g. 202 (1).

Brion, Ph. Chabot sieur de, Admiral of France, 80, 422, 686, 763, 1183, 1389.

Bristol (Bristow), Soms., 778, 923 :—App. 16 :—g. 202 (3).

....., abbot of St. Augustine's, App. 16.

....., St. Mary Magdalen's hospital (suppr.), 307.

Briston, Norf., g. 202 (1).

Brocklesby (Brokylsby), Robt., 706.

Brodewater, Dors., g. 202 (37).

Brodley. *See* Bradley.

Broke. *See* Brooke.

Broke *or* Brooke, Ralph, letter from, 1289.

....., Robt., g. 1417 (15).

....., Thos., 1419.

Brokeburrow Park, Beds., keeper of, 362.

Brokesborne. *See* Broxbourn.

Brokesby, Thos., g. 202 (13 N).

Brokett (Broket), Edw., 354, 580 (p. 234–5) :—g. 1217 (8).

Brokylsby. *See* Brocklesby.

Brome mill in Little Dunmow, g. 202 (36).

Brome (Browne, Broune), Sir John, of Oxfordshire, 446, 580 (pp. 232, 234) :—g. 1217 (20).

Bromeley. *See* Bromley.

Bromeyerd. *See* Bromyard.

Bromfield (Bromfelde, Bromefyld), Denb., 509, 1493 :—g. 385 (2), 943 (1), 1217 (7).

Bromfyld, Thos., 168 (p. 74).

Bromley, Mr., 1255.

....., Ric., prior of St. Mary's, Leicester, 26 (*sig*).

..... (Bromeley), Thos., 459, 580 (p. 235) :—g. 1417 (15).

Brompton, Thos., 879 (2).

Bromsgrove (Bromysgrove), Worc., 1286, 1429.

....., parish priest of. *See* Horwood, Wm.

....., priory of, 1429.

Bromwight *or* Bromwhite, Robt., one of the parsons of Nether Toynton, 975 (fo. 2, 5).

Bromyard (Bromeyerd), Heref., g. 202 (10).

Brooke (Broke), St. Mary, Rutl., g. 519 (13).

....., priory (supp.) of, g. 519 (13). *See also* Broke.

Brothers, Wm., 1419 iii.

Brough (Burgh), Westmld., g. 202 (34).

Brought, lord. *See* Borough, lord.

Broughton (Browghton), Hants, 301 (2) :—g. 202 (29).

Broughton, Thos., 26.

Broune. *See* Brown.

Broune, Sir John. *See* Brome.

Brouneswike. *See* Brunswick.

Browndowne, near Colchester, g. 519 (9).

Browne (Brown) Sir Anthony, 398, 461, 580 (p. 233), 715, 717 (p. 279), 747, 750, 754–5, 765–70, 776, 780, 788, 800, 803, 817, 822–4, 831, 833, 835, 837–8, 843–4, 883, 902, 913, 938 (2), 979, 989, 990, 1004–5, 1061, 1075–6, 1085, 1095, 1097, 1103–4, 1128, 1169, 1187, 1196, 1205–6, 1210, 1227 (p. 496), 1234, 1239, 1406 (p. 558) :—App. 8, 9.

....., ..., letters from, 461, 1075.

....., ..., letters to, 766, 788, 1076.

....., ..., sig. of, 755, 776, 902, 979, 989, 1004–5, 1103–4.

Browne, Dr. George, Abp. of Dublin, prior of Austin Friars, London, and master of his order, 1, 120, 135 (p. 56), 196, 200, 705, 709, 853 (p. 342), 915, 1150, 1157 (p. 465), 1182 (2), 1216, 1248.

....., ..., letter from, 120.

....., ..., sig. of, 915, 1150.

Browne, Brown *or* Broun, Mr., 403.
....., ——, of Hull, 818.
....., ——, of Ireland, 1249 (p. 510).
....., Francis, J. P., g. 202 (13).
....., George, *alias* Brantwhet, 920.
....., ..., his wife Isabel, 920 (2).
....., Humph., king's serjeant-at-law, 381 B, 580 (p. 234–5), App. 1 :—g. 202 (9).
....., James, 920.
....., Sir John. *See* Brome, Sir John.
....., John, 580 (1, 2, p. 233), 670 :—g. 202 (9), 1417 (1).
....., John, of Dublin, 847.
....., John, of Louth, son of Robert, 854, 1177.
....., ..., his confession, 854.
....., Sir Matthew, 580 (pp. 233, 235 *bis*), 1452 :—App. 8.
....., Nich., of Boston, g. 202 (20).
....., Ric,, 580 (6).
....., Robt., J. P., g. 202 (13).
....., Robt., of Louth, 568, 828 xii., 853, 854 (p. 344).
....., Robt., vicar of Hallington, 975 (fo. 3).
....., Robt., 259 ii., 1255.
....., Robt., of Suffolk, 580 (4).
....., Thos., 276.
....., Thos., attorney, 920 (2).
....., Sir Weston, 1256.
....., Wm., mercer, letter from, 1451.
Broxbourn (Brokesborne), Herts, g. 519 (12).
Bruce (Bruss), Andrew, 462.
Bruche, Ric., 1251 (2).
Brudenell, Thos., g. 202 (13 *bis*), 1217 (16, 23).
Bruer. *See* Brewer.
Bruern (Breuerne) Abbey, Oxon, dissolution of, 641.
....., letter dated at, 631.
Bruges, in Flanders, 314, 345.
Bruges *or* Brugges, Sir John. *See* Bridges.
Brugge, Thos., 1328.
Bruisyard (Brusyard) Abbey, Suff., 347.
....., abbess of. *See* Page, Mary.
Brunolles. *See* Brignolles.
Brunswick (Brouneswike), duke of, 779 (p. 300).
Brusechetto, Antonio, g. 1417 (4).
Bruss. *See* Bruce.
Brussels, 713, 1296.
....., letters dated at, 184, 1275.
....., news from, 713.
Brusset, Ant., letters from, 420, 471, 492.
Brusyard. *See* Bruisyard.
Brutescourt, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Bruton (Brewton), Soms., abbot of, App. 16.
Bryant. *See* Brian.
Brydde, ——, 1347 (p. 541).
Brydok, Thos., 947 (2).
Bryer *or* Breyar, Wm., confession of, 841.
Brygette, Mrs. *See* Plantagenet, Bridget.
Brymmer. *See* Breamore.
Bryn, the, 1251 (2).
Brynglyngton, Leic., g. 519 (13).
Brysco, John, of Hythe, 263.
Brysseley. *See* Pryseley.
Baussae (Sir T. Butler's place), 841.
Bucer, Martin, the reformer, 1246.
Buckan, Surr., g. 202 (5).
Buckenham (Bokenham) priory, Norf., dissolution of, App. 6.
Buckfastleigh *or* Buckfast (Bukfast), Devon, abbot of, 670.
Buckingham (Bukkingham), 776.
Buckingham, archdeaconry of, 1469.
....., archdeacon of. *See* Layton, Ric.
Buckingham, Edward Stafford, duke of (beheaded 1521), 1143,(p. 458), 1160, 1451.
....., ..., his heirs, 1143 (p. 458).
....., ..., his lands, 1451.
....., ..., his wife, 1160*n*.
Buckinghamshire, 353, 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236), 844, 1410 (p. 562) :—g. 1217 (23), 1417 (5).
....., sheriff of. *See* Longvyle, Thos.
Buckland (Buklond), Robt., 580 (6).
Buckmaster (Bukmastre), Wm., 60, 325.
....., ..., sig. of, 60.
Bucler (Bouchier), Walter, 63, 337, 344, 472.
....., ..., letters from, 64, 344, 472.
Bug, ——, 969.
Bukkingham. *See* Buckingham.
Buklond. *See* Buckland.
Bukmastre. *See* Buckmaster.
Bukton. *See* Boughton.
Bukwith, John, g. 1417 (23).
Bulbarton, 940.
Bulbeke (Bullebeck), John de Vere, lord, eldest son of the earl of Oxford, App. 9.
Bulborn Haywood, Hants., g. 1217 (6).
Bulkeley, Dr. Arthur, 1055, 1329.
....., Charles, 580 (p. 234).
....., Katharine, abbess of Godstow, letter from, 570.
..... Sir Ric., acting chamberlain of N. Wales, sheriff of Carnarvonshire, 310. 525, 1055, 1150 (p. 462), 1272, 1329 :—g. 385 (16).
....., ..., letters from, 525, 1055, 1272, 1329.
....., ..., his priest, 1329.
....., ..., his son and heir apparent, 1272,
....., Wm., brother of Sir Richard, 1272, 1329.
Bullayne. *See* Boleyn.
Bulle, ——, 1498 (5).
Bullebeck. *See* Bulbeke.
Bullok, Robt., 580 (6).

Bulls and briefs (papal dispensations, &c.), 148 (p. 65), 255, 1161 :—g. 1217 (22).
....., office concerning, 255, 1161:—g. 1217 (22).
....., bull of privation against Henry VIII., 1160.
Bullyngbroke. *See* Bolingbroke.
Bulman, Thos., prior of Weybourne, App. 5.
Bulmer (Boulmer), Sir John, 688 (3), 1135 (2), 1295, 1408.
....., ..., letter from, 1408.
....., ..., letter to, 1295.
....., Ralph, 164 (2), 1408.
....., Sir Ralph, 1155 (4), 1243 (2).
....., Sir Wm., 164 (4), 1295, 1408.
....., ..., letter to, 1408.
..... (Bowmer), Sir Wm., jun., 1469.
Bulneby, Godfrey, 842 (3, p. 335).
Bulstrode, Geo., 580 (p. 234):—g. 1417 (5).
Bumpstede, lands in Dunmow, g. 202 (36).
Bungay (Bongay), Suff., Nunnery (supp.) of, 434.
Buntingford, Herts, 920 (2).
....., letter dated at, 638.
Burbage, Wilts, g. 202 (29).
Burbonius, a Frenchman, 381 A.
Burchardus, Francis, vice-chancellor of Saxony, 185 *n.*
Burchett, Thos., heretic, 1424.
Burdett, ——, 1406 (p. 558).
....., Ric., 522.
....., Wm., g. 943 (15).
Bureaby. *See* Borrowby.
Bures, Essex, g. 519 (8).
Bures ad Montem, Essex, g. 202 (45).
Burey, Mons. de, French captain in Turin, 1305 (p. 529).
Burgayn. *See* Burgoyn.
Burgeney *or* Burgevenny. *See* Abergavenny.
Burgh, Cumb., 1331.
Burgh, Westmld. *See* Brough.
Burgh. *See* Borough.
Burgh, Irish name. *See* Burke.
Burghe. *See* Borough.
Burghill, Herf., 412.
Burght. *See* Borough.
Burgius, ——, executed, 1445.
....., ..., his wife, 1445.
Burgonyons. *See* Burgundians.
Burgos, in Spain, council at, 286, 368 (misprinted "consuls").
Burgoyn (Burgayn), Robt., 176, 841.
....., ..., sig. of, 176.
Burgundians (Burgonyons), the. *See* Flanders, Army of.
Burgundy, duchy of, 147 (p. 63), 285 (p. 120), 304, 383, 389 (p. 160), 479 (p. 194).
Burgundy, the dukes of, 239.
Burke (a Burgh), Ulick, 259 ii.
Burkes (Borkes), the Irish family, 281.
Burnal, Ant., 1201.
Burnby (Burneby), Yorks, g. 519 (1).
Burne. *See* Bourne.
Burneby. *See* Burnby.
Burneholme, Yorks, g. 519 (1).
Burnham, Essex, g. 202 (36).
Burnsall in Craven, Yorks, 1299.
Burraby, Burreby, *or* Burrobe. *See* Borrowby.
Burrowe. *See* Borough.
Burscough (Boriscogh), priory, Lanc., 517, 1118.
Burton, near Lincoln, 828 viii.
Burton, Suss., letter dated at, 707.
Burton, Lanc., near Kirkby Lonsdale, 841.
Burton, 1077. *See* Barton upon Humber.
Burton, John, of St. Giles, letter from, 1452.
....., ..., his wife, 1452.
....., Sir John, 522.
Burton Bishop (Busshopburton), Yorks, g. 519 (1).
Burton Cherry (Cheriburton), Yorks, 879 (2):—g. 519 (1).
Burton Lazar hospital, Leic., 273.
Burton-upon-Trent, Staff., 1028.
Burwell, Linc., 975 (fo. 3).
Burwell, Ric., 975 (fos. 2, 4).
Bury St. Edmunds, Suff., 727.
....., abbey of, 642, 659.
....., ..., John, abbot of, 580, (p. 234–5), 659 :—App. 16 :—g. 385 (31).
Bury, John, 381 B.
Busie, M., French captain, 235.
Busshemade priory, Beds., letter dated at, 425.
Busshey, Edm., g. 202 (13).
Busshopburton. *See* Burton Bishop.
Busshope. *See* Bishop.
Bustard, Ant., g. 1217 (20).
Butler, lord James, Ossory's eldest son, lord treasurer of Ireland, 69, 90, 199, 256–7, 258, 266, 281, 333, 350, 915, 934, 1149–50, 1157.
....., ..., letter from, 281.
....., ..., sig. of, 256–7, 350.
Butler, Piers. *See* Ossory, earl of.
Butler, ——, of Gloucestershire, 580 (2).
....., ——, messenger, 921.
....., Anne, widow of Sir James St. Leger. *See* St. Leger, lady.
....., Edmund. *See* Cashel, abp. of.
....., John, brother to lord Dunboyne, 1150.
....., John, of Ipswich, 1309.
....., Nich., 1251 (2).
....., Sir Philip, 580 (pp. 232–4).
..... (Botler), Sir Thomas, of Ireland, 259 ii.
..... (Boteler), Sir Thos., 841, 919, 1019, 1251 (2), 1253.
....., ..., letter from, 1019,
....., ..., letter to, 919.

Butler, Sir Thos.—*cont.*
....., ..., his lands, 841.
....., Thos., g. 519 (8).
....., Thomas, son of Edmund, 1150.
....., Wm., g. 1417 (23, 25).
Butlers, the Irish family, 1150.
Butley, priory of, Suff., 1357, 1377.
....., letter dated at, 1377.
....., a canon of, 1357.
....., prior of. *See* Mannynge, Thos.
Butterwike, Wm., 331.
Buttes (Butte), William, the King's physician, 11, 1404:—g. 202 (1).
Button (Botton), ——, 31, (p. 18), 46, 143, 413–14, 573 (p. 228).
....., Mr., 364, 830.
....., Wm., 580 (p. 234).
"Bybbys making," knives of, 1403.
Bycroft (Becroft), Barth., 805, 828 v.
Byerden. *See* Berdin.
Byfleet Surr., letter dated at, 461.
Byleigh Abbey, dissolution of, App. 1.
....., abbot of (John Copsheth), App. 1.
Byllyngsbroke. *See* Bolingbroke.
Bylsby. *See* Billesby.
Bylston. *See* Bildeston.
Bynge, Rob., g. 943 (13).
Bynham, dan Thos., of St. Albans, 354.
Bynhome mill, near Pershore, 141.
Byrcham, ——, 32.
Byrchenshawe, John, abbot of Chester, letter from, 1454.
Byrnes (Birnes), the, Irish family, 521 (p. 211), 574, 1414.
Byrnton, Rob., letter from, 1188.
....., ..., his brothers, William and John, and sisters, 1188.
Byron (Byrren), Sir John, 562:—g. 1217 (23).
Byskethorp. *See* Biscathorpe.
Byspyn, Thos., 1424.
Bytham, Little, Linc., 587 (3).
Bywaters, Wm., 828 i. (2), 967.

C.

C . . . dbete, Cumb. (*qu.* Caldbeck?), 1331.
Caddebury, Hants, g. 202 (29).
Caermarthen. *See* Carmarthen.
Cairo (Keyro), 18.
Caishell. *See* Cashel.
Caister Hall, Norf., letter dated at, 327.
Caistor (Caster, Kastur, Castre, Kester) Linc., 533–4, 553, 568, 715, 717, 780 ii (Ankaster. *See* 715 *n.*), 828 i., iii., xii., 853–4 (p. 344), 968 (p. 390), 970–1, 973.
Caistor—*cont.*
....., captains of, 715, 717.
..... field, 568.
..... hill, 853.
..... Moor (the More), 568 (p. 226).
..... market place, 853.
Calais (Calles), 4, 7 (p. 9), 12, 13, 31 (p. 18), 34, 39, 63, 100, 144, 217, 275, 277–80, 292, 298, 345–6, 356–7, 370, 381 C, 410, 420–2, 436, 440, 461, 471–2, 488, 499, 506–7, 573 (p. 228), 633, 710, 735, 797, 977, 1021, 1072, 1089, 1098, 1108, 1129, 1132, 1142, 1158, 1189–93, 1213, 1289, 1311, 1342, 1346, 1379, 1388, 1397, 1498:—g. 202 (21, 24, 26, 38), 385 (8, 13, 28), 519 (5).
....., letters dated at, 161, 183, 232, 263, 323, 452, 498, 572, 814, 881, 1189, 1261, 1378.
....., letter to the officers of, 977.
Calais, places in:—
Beauchamp tower, 488.
Brayes, 488.
Bullen *or* Boleyn Gate, 144, 498:—g. 385 (13).
Bullingsgate *or* Bullyngate Street, 488.
Castle, 488, 1342.
Dublin (Dubilyn, &c.) tower, 488.
the Exchequer, 323.
Fortifications of, g. 385 (13).
Gempe. *See under* G.
Haven of, 46 ("that haven").
Heremytage, 498.
Kirbies *or* Kyrbyes tower, 488, 498.
Lantern Gate, 488.
Maidens tower, 488.
Marsh, the. *See* Mayne brook.
Mayne brook *alias* Wingfield's Marsh, 34, 46, 94.
....., bill for the, *i.e.*, resumption of Sir Robt. Wingfield's patent. *See* Wingfield, Sir R.
Mylgate, 488.
Newenham Bridge (Newnham, Nyewnambrygge), 161, 218, 232, 488.
Old Calais, 144.
Our Lady tower, 488.
English Pale, 183, 218, 420–1, 684, 697, 710, 798, 882, 905, 1000, 1190.
Paradise sluice, 144.
parishes (named), 56.
Pitham (Pythain), 292:—g. 202 (21).
....., parson of. *See* Hall, Nich.
Rysebank, 488.
St. Nicholas parish, g. 385 (13).
St. Peter's parish, 56.
Sister House, 144.
Snayle tower, 144.
Staple Inn (formerly Princes Inn), g. 519 (5).
the Town ditch, 144.

Calais, places in—*cont.*
Wall of, 39, 144.
....., "Wenlockes quarter," 39.
Watergate, 488.
Westbrayes, 488.
Works and workmen (masons, &c.) at, 144, 288, 341, 381 C., 418, 436, 498.
Calais, Crown and other officers, &c. at :—
Commissary of, 483.
Comptroller. *See* Howard, Lord Edmond.
Council of, 161, 183, 241, 1142, 1305.
....., letter from, 161.
....., letter to, 1142.
Deputy of. *See* Lisle, lord.
Hangman (executioner) of, 301, 381A.
Keeper of the Walls, 1498 (1).
Knight porter. *See* Palmer, Sir Thos.
Marshal, 1498 (1). *See* Grenville, Sir Ric.
Mayor and aldermen, letter from, 263.
Office of the Lantern, 207.
retinue of, 323, 1189, 1311 :—g. 385 (8).
secretary at, 298.
Staple and staplers of, 498, 1494.
Surveyor of works. *See* Lelegrave, Wm. (dec.) ; Lee, Ric. (1536).
Treasurer's accounts of, 506.
Vice-treasurer. *See* Fowler, Robt.
View of the ordnance at, 488.
Calais, Act (*or* Ordinances) for, 298 :—g. 385 (8).
Calais, "Declaration of," 40 (p. 24).
Calais pursuivant, 1158.
Calard, Ric., 1419 i., ii.
Calawey. *See* Cayleway.
Calceworth (Canswell), Linc., wapentake of, 967 x.
Caldbeck (?), Cumb., 1331 ("C . . . dbete")
Calder (Callder) river in Yorkshire, 929 (P.S.).
Calier, Colnet, 697.
Calledge Park, Nthld., 153.
Calsidone (*i.e.* Chalcedon), bp. of. *See* Mackerel, Matth.
Calthrop, Ph., 580 (4).
Caluerd. *See* Calvert.
Calverley (Caveley), Hew., 164 (2).
....., Wm., 522.
Calvert (Caluerd), Gervaise, 762.
Calwich, Staff., 1411,
....., priory of (supp.), 1411.
Calyce, 779 (p. 300).
Camberwell (Camerwell), Surr., App. 8.
Cambono. *See* Chambord.
Cambray, Treaty of (1529), 7 (p. 4, 5), 40, 147 (p. 63), 184, 390, 479 (p. 194), 528 (p. 215).
Cambrege. *See* Cambridge.
Cambridge (Cambreg), 642, 659-60, 671, 725, 738, 775, 776, 816–17, 845, 864, 884, 1226, 1228, 1241.
....., letters dated at, 27, 246, 297, 548, 594, 727, 800, 802, 825, 829.
....., mayor of, 580 (4).
Carmelite Friars, 246.
Mawdelyn Bridge, 625.
Cambridge University, 594.
....., letter from the vice-chancellor and university, 27.
....., chancellor of. *See* Cromwell, Thomas.
....., vice-chancellor, 27, 580 (4).
Cambridge University :—
Benet College, 192.
....., master of, 192.
Queen's College, letter from master and fellows, 246.
St. John's College, 548, 1480.
Cambridge (Cambrege), John, vicar of Rainham, 1495 *n.*
Cambridgeshire, 580 (pp. 233–5) :—g. 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Cromwell, Ric.
Camerstain near Schwobach, 1378.
....., letter dated at, 1142.
....., castellan of. *See* Stauber, Sir Laur.
Camerwell. *See* Camberwell.
Campaignes, Henry Palmer's place near Calais, 653, 697, 798, 832, 882, 962.
Campden, Glouc., 841.
Campeggio, Laurence, cardinal, bp. of Salisbury (deprived 1534), 163 ("the legate"), 286, 438.
....., ..., his brother the bishop, 286.
Campeggio, Mark Antonio, brother of Laurence, 438.
Campion (Campyon), Chr., mercer, 410, 797, 889, 951, 1072, 1132, 1256, 1262.
Campsey (Campsie) Ash, Suff., 1493.
....., nunnery of (supp.), Suff., 1493.
Canaples (Kanapillis), John de Crequi sieur de, 631.
Canbury. *See* Canonbury.
Candellar, ——, 480.
Candisshe. *See* Cavendish.
Canell, Robt., priest, 1404.
Canford (Candfford), Dors., 163 (p. 71) :—g. 1217 (6).
Canin, Signor. *See* Gonzaga, Canigno de.
Cannington, Soms., church of, 1450.
....., nunnery of (supp.), 1450.
....., ..., late prioress of, 1450.
....., late vicar of. *See* Adams, ——.
....., vicar of. *See* Bonde, John.
Canonbury (Canbury), Midd., 135 (*bis*).
Canonization, 86 (2).
Canswell. *See* Calceworth.

Canterbury, 19 (*see* Errata), 108–9, 382, 464, 476, 861, 1133, 1254 :—g. 1417 (28).
....., indenture with the city of London, 19 (*see* Errata).
....., letters dated at, 476, 1052–3.
Black Friars, prior of, 361.
Castle of, 1445.
Christchurch Cathedral, 361, 580 (1, 4), 1052–3.
....., Thomas Goldwell, prior of, 580 (1, 4), 1052–3 :—App. 8, 16.
....., ..., letters from, 1052–3.
the King's gaol at, 464, 1133.
St. Augustine's, abbot of, 580 (1, 4) :—App. 8.
St. Paul's without the Walls, g. 1417 (28).
Canterbury, abp. of, 1182 (2) :—g. 1217 (22). *See* Cranmer, Thos.
....., ..., his chancellor, 168 (p. 74).
Canterbury, abp. of (in 1509). *See* Warham, Wm.
....., clergy of the province of, 956.
Cantie, ——, 1157 (p. 465).
Canwyke mill in St. Botolph's parish, g. 519 (6).
Cao. *See* Kew.
Capell, Sir Giles, 195, 580 (pp. 232–4), 670 :—g. 202 (9).
....., Sir Henry, 580 (2).
Capon, John, bp. of Bangor, abbot of Hyde, afterwards bp. of Salisbury, 60, 124 (2), 580 (5), 670, 1055.
....., ..., signature, 60, 124 (2).
Captain, the (*i.e.*, of the Yorkshire rebels). *See* Aske, Robert.
Caracciolo (Carachelus, Carrachelus, Garraice), Marino, cardinal, governor of Milan (1536), 179, 235, 287, 437 (p. 175), 443 (p. 179), 479 (p. 190), 779 (p. 300), 1305.
Carachelus. *See* Caracciolo.
Caraffa, Gian Pietro, bishop of Chieti (Chete), 376, 402, 513, 654 (*see* Notes), 1100.
Cardemaker, Robert, 972 (p. 398).
Cardiff, in Wales, 696.
Cardiganshire, g. 943 (13).
Cardinals, the college of, 975 (fo. 4.)
Cardinals (legates) sent to treat between France and the Emperor, 15 (p. 13), 147 (p. 63), 179, 287, 443 (p. 179). *See* Caracciolo, Marino, *and* Trivulcis, Augustine.
Carek Ogunyll. *See* Carrigogunnell.
Carelhill. *See* Carlisle.
Carew, Sir Nich., master of the Horse, 560, 580 (1, 2, p. 233) :—App. 8, 9.
....., ..., letter to, 500. (*See* End.)
Carew, Gawin, g. 1417 (17).
....., Sir George, sheriff of Devonshire (1536–7), 580 (p. 234) :—g. 1217 (23).
Carew—*cont.*
..... (Carow), George, 413, 580 (p. 233), 670, 1181.
....., Thos., 580 (p. 233), 670.
Carignano (Carignanum), in Piedmont, 744.
Carle, Loys, 1359.
Carleton *or* Carltone, Linc., 805, 828 i. (2), vi.
Carletone, Yorks., 927.
Carleton. *See* Carlton.
Carlingford, in Ireland, 310.
Carlisle (Kerlesle), 742, 927, 993, 1002, 1086 (p. 437), 1207, 1228, 1236 (p. 501), 1242, 1299, 1331, 1392.
....., letters dated at, 319, 666.
....., castle of, 927, 1228, 1331.
....., church of, 1331.
....., ..., prior of, 1392.
....., market place, 1331.
....., mayor of, 1086 (p. 437), 1331, 1392.
Carlisle, John Kite, bp. of, 319, 528 (p. 215), 576 (p. 230), 580 (5), 1261, 1410, 1419.
Carlisle (Carelhill) herald (Leonard Warcop), 910.
Carlow (Catherlough, Catherlaghe) county, in Ireland, 259 (p. 110), 521, 574, 1414.
Carlow (Catherlogh) town, 521.
Carlton *or* Carleton, ——, Cromwell's servant, 141.
....., Mr., of Walton, 1452.
....., Ant., 1436.
....., George, 1355.
Carmagnola (Cremynolle), in Piedmont, 201.
Carman, Arnold, Fleming, 263 (2).
Carmarthen (Caermerden, Kermerthyn, Kermerddyn), in Wales, 1427–8 :—g. 943 (13).
....., letter dated at, 965.
....., Grey Friars at, 1428.
....., priory of, 340.
....., prior of, 340.
....., Thos. Lloyd's school, 1428.
Carmichael (Carmechell), Ric., 916.
Carnaby, ——, 135 (*bis qu.* Sir Reynold).
....., ——, "Old Carnabie," 689.
..... (Carnebe), Sir Reynold, 135 (? *ter*), 449, 529, 535, 1207, 1236 (p. 501).
....., ..., his father, 535.
Carnarvonshire, in Wales, sheriffwick of, 1272.
... ., sheriff of. *See* Bulkeley, Sir Ric.
Carne (Kern), Edw., LL.D., 1419 i., ii.
Carnebe. *See* Carnaby.
Caron, Nich., letters from, 1498 (10, 11).
Carpentar, John, 1434.
Carpentras, in Italy, 1435.
Carpentras, bp. of. *See* Sadolet, James.
Carrachelus. *See* Caracciolo.
Carre, Robt., of Sleaford, examination of, 969.
....., ..., his wife, 969 (p. 392).
Carreke Ogunell. *See* Carrigogunell.

Carrick, in Ireland, letter dated at, 281.
....., Castle of, 574 (p. 229).
Carrigogunnell (Carrickogynnell, Carek Ogunyell, Caryk, Karyek, &c.) castle *or* peel in Ireland, 257, 259 i., ii., 266, 282, 332–3, 350.
....., constable of. *See* O'Brien, Matthew.
Carshalton (Cassalton), Surr., g. 202 (41).
Carter, John, pirate, 1334 ii.
....., Thos., 580 (p. 234) :—g. 1217 (20).
Carthage, council of, 124 (8).
Carthusian Order, the, 244.
Carthusians executed in 1535, 1422.
Cartmell, Lanc., 1092, 1155 (2).
....., priory of, 608, 947 (2), 1279.
....., prior of, 947 (2), 1279.
....., ..., letter to, 1279.
Cary, John, g. 202 (44).
Caryk Ogennyll. *See* Carrigogunnell.
Casale (Cassayle), in Monferrat, 1305 (p. 529).
Casale (Casali), Sir Gregory da, 70, 154, 179, 181–2, 744, 963, 1131.
....., ..., letters from, 70, 179, 181, 744, 963.
Casale, John da, prothonotary, bp. of Belluno, brother of Sir Gregory (died 1536), 70, 179 (p. 78), 182, 963.
....., ..., letter from, 182.
Casale, Francisco da, brother of Sir Gregory, 179 (p. 78).
Cashel (Casshell, Caishell), in Ireland, 257, 281, 333.
....., letter dated at, 350.
Cashel (Casshell, Cassell), Edm. Butler, abp. of, 69, 259 ii., 350.
....., ..., sig. of, 350.
Caspe, in Arragon, bailly of St. John's. *See* Omedes, John.
Cassalton. *See* Carshalton.
Cassayle. *See* Casale.
Casshell. *See* Cashel.
Cassy, the King's servant, 1149.
Castelforth, Dan Robt., letter from, 1287.
Castell, Thos., 580 (4).
Castellerhault. *See* Chatelleraut.
Castelnau, Ant. de, bishop of Tarbes, French ambassador in England, 7 (pp. 3–6, 9), 8, 9 (p. 11), 28 (pp. 15–16, "ambassadors of both princes"), 40 (pp. 20–3), 41, 63, 80, 108, 146, 147 (p. 61, 63–4), 151, 167, 209, 219, 228, 286–7, 304–5, 316, 358–9 (p. 145), 435, 445, 469, 499, 516 (p. 207), 984, 1091, 1143 (pp. 458–9), 1334, 1363.
....., ..., letters from, 146, 435.
....., ..., servants of, 1334, 1363.
Castelnau, Charles de, brother of the bishop of Tarbes, 1334.
Castelyn, Wm., mercer, 1419 ii.
Caster. *See* Caistor.
Castleacre priory, Norf., prior of, 580 (4) :—App. 16.
Castle Dermot, in Ireland, St. John's priory, 1416.
Castrope, Linc., 975 (fo. 3).
Casy, Robt., 310.
Catherlogh. *See* Carlow.
Catlin (Cattelyn), Robt., 381 B.
Caton. *See* Catton.
Cattelyn. *See* Catlin.
Cattle and beasts, marking of, 650, 826, 828 vi., 841, 1047.
Catton (Caton), Dan Peter, of St. Albans 354.
....., Ric., canon of Barlings, 805, 827 ii.
....., Robt. *See* St. Albans, abbot of.
Catysby, Ric., sig. of, 431, 648.
Caundisshe. *See* Cavendish.
Cavalcanti, John, letter from, 308.
Cavallary, John, 1497.
Cave North (Northcave), Yorks, g. 519 (1).
Cave, Robt., 842 (4).
....., Thos., 931, 1137 :—g. 202 (13 N).
....., ..., sig. of, 931.
....., ..., letter from, 1137.
Caveley. *See* Calveley.
Cavenaghs. *See* Kavanaghs.
Cavendish, Candyshe, Caundisshe, &c :—
....., George, 354 ii.
....., John, 1077, 1085, 1120, 1169–70, 1285.
....., ..., letters from, 1077, 1169–70.
....., Ric., 303, 310, 381A (*bis*), 580 (p. 233) :—g. 385 (17).
....., ..., sig. of, 303.
....., Wm., 406, 419, 424–5, 450, 641, 830, 1419.
....., ..., letters from, 406, 425, 641, 830.
Cawood (Cawod), Yorks., 689, 841 (p. 333), 1336.
....., ..., letters dated at, 586, 1300.
Cawood (Cawod), Mr., 622.
Cawse, Wm., 168 (p. 74).
Cawthorne, Wm., 969 (p. 392).
Cayleway (Calawey), John, *or* Sir John, 580 (p. 233–4).
..... (Keyleway), John, captain in Ireland, 934.
Cayme. *See* Kyme.
Cayne, John, of Louth, 975 (p. 402).
Cayrus, Thos., 608.
Cecil (Cicell, Sicyll), David, g. 1417 (23, 25).
Cedbarr. *See* Sedbergh.
Ceri (Cere), John Paul Ursinus de, 70, 179 (p. 78).
Chafyn, Thos., g. 202 (2).
Chalcot, Chalcote, Chalkott, *or* Chalkett, Walter, 580 (2), 643, 670, 837 :—g. 1417 (23, 25).
Chalenoure. *See* Chaloner.
Chaloner (Challenour), George, 135 (p. 56).
..... (Chalanarr), Robert, 695 ii., 960, 1127, 1155 (4), 1243 (2).

Chaloner, (Chalanarr), Robert—*cont.*
....., ..., letter from, 1127.
..... (Chalenoure), Roger, 135.
Chamber, Dr., 834.
..... (Chambre), Mr., 868.
Chamberlain (Chaumberlen), ——, 1157 (p. 465).
Chamberlaine, Sir Edw., 580 (p. 233) :—g. 1217 (20).
Chambord (Cambono, Ciambour, Cambuoy, Cambour), near Blois, in France, letters dated at, 1183, 1194, 1203.
Chamlay. *See* Cholmley.
Chamond, Sir John, sheriff of Cornwall (1536–7), 580 (p. 235), 810 (the bearer), 954. [The two letters 810 and 954 seem to be of a later year, as Sir John Chamond was not made sheriff till Nov. 1536] :—g. 1217 (23).
Champeneys (Champneys), Sir John, lord mayor of London (1534–5), 195, 1220, 1419 ii.
Champernon, Katharine, letter from, 639.
....., ..., her father, 639.
....., Sir Philip, 580 (pp. 232, 234), 670 :—g. 1217 (23).
Chancellor, lord. *See* Audeley, Sir Thos.
Chancellor [of Augmentations], Mr. *See* Riche, Ric.
Chancery, Court of, 1246 (p. 507).
Chanell, Thos., 1498 (4).
Channel, the, 1258.
Chanp, Lancelot de, 905.
Chapel Royal. *See under* Windsor.
Chapman, John, 968 (p. 390), 970.
Chapuys, Eustace, Imperial ambassador, letters from, 7–9, 40–2, 80–2, 147–9, 219–21, 285–7, 316, 358–9, 368, 389–90, 479, 528, 576, 597, 698 [1143], 1258.
....., ..., letters to, 284, 306, 437, 441–2.
....., ..., other references to, 28 ("ambassadors of both princes"), 64, 145 (2), 146, 154, 184, 209, 230, 315, 320, 367, 381 A, 435, 469 (p. 187), 493–4, 610, 713, 891, 1001, 1081, 1124, 1143, 1159–60, 1261, 1358.
....., ..., his nephew, 713–14.
....., ..., ..., letter from, 714.
Charford South, Hants, g. 1217 (6).
Charles V., Emperor, letters from 35, 283–4, 437, 441–2.
....., letters to, 7, 40, 80, 145, 147, 154, 219, 230, 285, 315, 358, 389, 479, 528, 576, 610, 891, 1159.
....., other references to, 1, 8, 9, 15, 28, 36, 41–2, 64, 70, 76, 81–2, 95, 146, 148–51, 179, 181–2, 184, 209, 210 (p. 93), 220–1, 235, 239, 254, 295, 299, 304–6, 314, 316, 328, 330, 359, 367–8, 378, 383, 388, 390, 428, 435, 439, 443, 445, 469, 471, 475, 498, 508, 513, 597, 631, 656, 667, 714 (p. 276), 744, 779, 798, 841 (p. 333), 848, 861, 907, 925, 963–4, 1000, 1073, 1081, 1100, 1102, 1131, 1143, 1170, 1173, 1183, 1189, 1200, 1275, 1296, 1305, 1341, 1358, 1436 :—g. 1217 (27).
Charles V., Emperor—*cont.*
....., negociations with (mostly in Chapuys' letters), 367, 389, 441–2.
....., ..., commissioners for (Cromwell, Foxe, and Sampson), 390, 479.
....., rival claims of Charles V. and Francis I., 383.
....., a bastard daughter of, marries the Count du Pynney, 1275.
....., his army (Imperialists), and camp, 7, 15, 35, 70, 147 (pp. 62, 64), 179, 181–2, 235, 254, 283–4, 328, 437, 443, 469, 475, 479 (pp. 192, 194–5), 528 (p. 214), 631, 744, 779, 1081.
....., his court, 147 (p. 61), 528 (p. 214).
....., his speech in the Consistory (Easter 1536), and rejoinder to Francis' reply, 40, 42, 479 (p. 190).
....., his army in Flanders. *See under* Flanders.
....., his army on the Spanish frontier, 254.
....., his Council, 1073.
....., cost of his armies, 389 (p. 159–60).
....., ambassadors with :—
English. *See* Pate, Ric.
French (at Easter 1536). *See* Vely, Claude de, *and* Mâcon, Chas. bp. of (ambassador with the Pope).
Papal nuncio, 437 (p. 175), 779.
Venetian, 779.
Charles, duke of Orleans (1536), duke of Angoulême (until 1536), third son of Francis I., 7 (pp. 3, 5), 147 (p. 60), 285 (p. 121), 304, 445 (p. 180), 469, 479 (p. 191), 848, 984, 1091 (*See* Notes), 1119, 1143 (pp. 458–9).
Charleton, Cuthb., of Bellingham, 1155 (2).
....., Edw., of Hesleyside 1155 (2).
..... (Charlton), Sir Ric., attainted, g. 943 (3, 22).
Charnocke, Edw., 117.
..... (Charnoke), Wm., 1230.
Charssey. *See* Chertsey.
Charton, ——, 1324.
Chatelleraut (Castellerhault), Chastel Erald, in France, letters dated at, 953, 964, 976.
Chatteris nunnery, Camb., g. 385 (22).
....., abbess of. *See* Seton, Anne.
Chaumberlen. *See* Chamberlain.
Chauntrell, Robt., g. 202 (13 N, 19).
Checheley. *See* Chicheley.
Chechester. *See* Chichester.
Chelmsford, Essex, 626, 671.
Chelsea (Chelseheth, Chelshith), Midd., g. 202 (4, 29).
....., letter dated at, 162.
....., church of, g. 202 (4).

Chenie *or* Cheney. *See* Cheyney.

Chenies (Cheynes), Bucks, letter dated at, 225.

Chepstow, Monm., letter dated at, 696.

Cherryburton, Yorks., 879 (2) :—g. 519 (1).

Chertsey (Charssey, Chersey), Surr., letters dated at, 250, 253, 271, 277 :—App. 4 :—g. 385 (20, 22–4, 28–9), 1217 (22).

....., John abbot of, App. 8.

Chertsey, Robt., mercer, 1419 ii.

Cheseman, Robt., 580 (p. 233).

Cheseworth, letter dated at, 636.

Cheshire (co. palatine of Chester), 349, 574 (p. 229), 681, 807, 947 (2), 1022, 1031, 1060, 1178, 1227 (p. 496), 1097, 1236, 1251, 1253, 1310, 1410 (3) :—g. 202 (19), 385 (7), 1217 (23).

....., sheriff of, (1535–6 and 1536–7). *See* Dutton, Sir Piers.

Cheshunt (Chesthunt, &c.), nunnery (supp.), Herts, g. 519 (12).

Chester (Westchester), 14, 486, 934, 1019, 1212.

....., petition from the city, 1453.

....., letters dated at, 14, 22.

....., mayor and sheriffs of, 1497.

....., abbot of. *See* Byrchynshawe, John.

....., chamberlain of. *See* Maunsell, Sir Rice.

....., deputy chamberlain of. *See* Brereton, Sir Wm.

....., recordership of, 1497.

....., castle, 486, 1212.

....., Exchequer of, 22.

....., gaol of, 1019.

Chester, bp. of. *See* Lee, Roland.

Chester herald. *See* Jackson, Randolph.

Chesthunt. *See* Cheshunt.

Chete. *See* Chieti.

Cheynes. *See* Chenies.

Cheyney (Cheyne), Sir Thos., Warden of the Cinque Ports, 323, 418, 580 (pp. 232–4), 1364 :—App. 8.

....., ..., letters from, 418, 1364.

Cheyney (Cheney), Chr., 580 (p. 234).

..... (Chenie, Cheynye), John, 580 (pp. 232, 234), 670, 1386.

....., ..., letter from, 1386.

..... (Cheyne), Robt., 580 (p. 234).

Chicheley, Henry, abp. of Canterbury (1414–43), 79.

....., (Checheley), Thos., 580 (pp. 233–4), 670, 844 ii.

Chichester (Chechestre), Sussex, 169, 380, 545, 580 (p. 234), 908 (2) :—g. 202 (37 *bis*).

....., letter to the town, 908 (2).

....., mayor and bailiffs of, 545.

....., cathedral of, 380.

Chichester, bishop of (Cicestrensis). *See* Sampson, Ric. [1536–43]; Sherburn, Robt. [1508–36].

....., ..., suffragan of. *See* Hoo, Wm.

Chichester, Bpric. of, 1327 :—g. 202 (6), 385 (27), 1417 (16).

Chiddingfold (Chydyngfold), Surr. and Suss., 920 (2) :—g. 202 (37).

Chidley, Rob., 1419 iii.

Chief Baron of the Exchequer. *See* Lister, Sir Ric.

Chief Justice of Common Pleas. *See* Baldwin, Sir John.

Chieti (Chete), bp. of. *See* Caraffa, Gian Pietro.

Childe (Chylde), Harry, 972 (p. 398).

Childs Ercall (Chyldysercall), Salop, 177, 247, 459.

Childwell Lane, near Colchester, g. 519 (9).

Chipchace (Chipchese), Nthld., g. 1417 (3).

Chirk, Denb., 164, 509 :—g. 943 (1, 23).

....., castle of, g. 943 (1, 23).

Chirkland, Denb.. 509 :—g. 943 (1, 23).

Chobham, Surr., 1452.

Cholderyngton, Wilts., g. 202 (29).

Cholmeley (Chamlay, Chomley), Sir Roger, serjeant at law, 23, 119, 580 (p. 233) :—g. 202 (9), 1419 ii.

....., ..., letter from, 119.

Cholmeley (Chomley), Sir Roger, the elder, 688 (3).

....., Ric., 1310.

..... (Cholmondley, Chomley), Wm., 381 B.

Chomley. *See* Cholmeley.

Chorley, Lanc., 1230.

Christchurch (Crechurche), Hants, g. 1217 (6).

Christiaens, Hubert, letter from, 1341.

Christiern III. (*or* Christian), king of Denmark, duke of Holstein, 80, 505, 1109, 1203, 1296.

....., ..., letter to, 1109.

Christmas (Cristemas), John, of Colchester, 580 (p. 234–5), g. 519 (5).

..... (Cristimas), Ralph, g. 202 (41).

Christopherus, Magister. *See* Mont, Chr.

Church of England, 72 (p. 35), 91 (p. 43), 407 (2 ii.), 552, 576, 585 (p. 238), 622, 705, 790, 826, 828, 841 (p. 333), 848, 853–4, 872, 902 (2), 957, 967, 1064, 1110, 1182 (2), 1410 (4).

....., ceremonies of, 80, 147 (p. 64).

Church of Rome, universal Church, &c., 72–4, 76, 84–5, 115, 124 (9), 173, 210, 229 (p. 100), 269, 358, 361, 401–2, 441, 479 (pp. 190, 195), 655, 698, 848, 860, 862, 892, 1081, 1173. *See also* Pope.

Church Langton, Leic., g. 1217 (8).

Chy——. *See* Chi——.

Ciambour. *See* Chambord.

Cicell. *See* Cecil.

Cicestr. *See* Chichester.
Cifuentes, Fernando de Silva, count of, Imperial ambassador at Rome, 7 (p. 8), 154, 230, 315, 359, 576, 597, 610, 891, 1081, 1159.
....., ..., letters from, 154, 230, 315, 610, 891, 1159.
Clacton (Clakton) Magna, Essex, g. 202 (44).
Clacton Parva, Essex, g. 202 (44).
Clapham, Beds., g. 1417 (5).
Clapham, George, 164 (2).
Clarencieux, king of arms. *See* Hawley, Thos.
Clarke, Mr., of Southwark, 302.
....., Ric., 975 (fo. 8) :—g. 1417 (23, 52). *See also* Clerk.
Clartonwell (Clerkenwell). *See* London.
Clatford, Upper, Hants, g. 202 (29).
Clattercotts, Ric., 975 (p. 402).
Claveryng, Rob., g. 1417 (3).
Claymond (Cleyemond), John, president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, g. 943 (17).
Clayton, Alex., 1060.
Clement VII., Pope (1523–34), 443 (p. 179).
Clement, Joyce, Fleming, 263 (2).
....., Sir Ric., App. 8.
....., Robt., 276.
Clementhorpe. *See under* York.
Clenell, Wm., 153.
Clergy, the, 83–5, 106, 124, 179, 377, 650, 1245–6 (1, 3).
....., ..., injunctions to. *See* Injunctions.
Clerk, Chr., 1343 ii.
..... (Clerc), Edm., letters from, 1455–6.
..... (Clarke), Sir John, 446, 580 (p. 234), 1406 :—g. 1217 (20).
....., ..., letter to, 446.
....., John, g 202 (4).
... ., Thos., of Somerset, 580 (pp. 232, 234).
... ., Thos., g. 943 (4). *See also* Clarke.
Clerkenwell. *See* London.
Clero. *See* Clyro.
Cleveland Yorks., 760 (2), 1294.
Cleybroke, Stephen, g. 943 (10).
Cleymonde. *See* Claymond.
Cliderow. *See* Clitheroe.
Cliff South (Southclyf), Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Clifford, Henry lord, son of the earl of Cumberland, 742, 927, 993, 1002, 1005, 1064 (2), 1096, 1155 (4), 1207, 1228, 1235–6, 1299, 1331.
Clifford, Eleanor lady, wife of the preceding, daughter of duke of Suffolk and the French queen, 1236 *n.*
Clifford, Sir Thomas, captain of Berwick (1536), 243, 398, 400, 1235–6 (p. 501), 1365 :—g. 385 (10), 1417 (3).
....., ..., letter from, 398.
Clifford (Clyfford), —— spear of Calais, 13, 951.
....., Mr., 255.
....., Edw., g. 519 (15), 1217 (10).
Clifton, Westmld., g. 519 (1).
Clifton *or* Clyfton, Mr., 1392.
....., ——, son-in-law to Sir John Neville, 1025.
....., Gervaise, letter from, 1042.
Clinton, Edward lord, husband of lady Tailboys, 5, 139 i., iv., 576 (p. 230 *n.*), 580 (5), 587, 590, 625, 656, 714, 852, 969 :—App. 9 :—g. 202 (13).
....., ..., letter from, 590.
Clitheroe (Cliderow), Lanc., 892 (2).
Clonmell, in Ireland, 333, 350.
Clopton *alias* Cloptonhall, Essex, g. 202 (36).
Cloterbock, Thos., 1434.
Clothmakers or clothiers. *See* Weavers.
Cloths, 239. *See also* Wool.
Cloyne, bp. of. *See* Cork and Cloyne.
Clumnok. *See* Clynnog.
Clutton, ——, 313.
Clyff, Dr. Wm., 60 (*sig.*).
Clynnog (Clumnok) Vawr, in Wales, 1055.
Clyro (Clero), in Elvell, Radnorsh., g. 385 (19).
Cnossyngton. *See* Knossington.
Cobb, Wm., 841 (p. 333).
Cobbe, Wm., vicar of Hearn, 464.
Cobbler, Captain. *See* Melton, Nich.
Cobham, George Brooke lord, 5, 104, 139 i., iv., 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236).
Cobham, Thos., Brooke lord, dec., 1483.
Coche. *See* Cowche.
Cochlæus, John, 1422, 1481.
Cocke, John, of Mablethorpe, 975 (fo. 3).
Cockerington (Cocryngton), Linc., 975 (fo. 5).
....., vicar of. *See* Holton, Wm.
Cockermouth (Cokermothe), Cumb., 1392, 1475.
Cocks *or* Cockes. *See* Cox.
Cocryngton. *See* Cockerington.
Coddington, Ric., 586.
Cofferer, Mr. *See* Pekham, Edm.
Coffin (Coffen), Wm., 674, 772, 851, 853, 1271.
....., ..., a servant of, 1271.
Coggeshall (Coxsale), Essex, 393.
... ., letter dated at, 393.
....., abbey of, 392 :—g. 385 (37).
....., abbot of, 393 :—g. 385 (37).
Coghton and Walford, Heref., 412.
Cogny. *See* Coni.
Coign and livery, Irish custom of, 200.
Coinage, 45, 310 :—g. 519 (3).
Cok, Peter, Fleming, 263 (2).
Coke (Cooke), Dr. Alen, 1419 i., ii.
....., Ant., 580 (p. 234).
....., Henry, of Durham, 955.

Coke (Cooke)—*cont.*
....., John, 135.
....., Robt., 1424.
....., Thos., 853.
Cokerell (Kokerel), ——, 328 (p. 135).
..... (Cokkerell), ——, of Guernsey, and his brother, 1301.
....., James, prior *quondam* of Gisburne, 1438.
Cokermothe. *See* Cockermouth.
Cokersand abbey, Lanc., g. 1417 (18).
....., abbot of. *See* Pulton, Robt.
Cokeyn, Fras., 580 (p. 235).
....., Sir Thos., g. 1217 (23).
Cokeysford. *See* Coxford.
Cokkett, Edw., 213.
Cokyn. *See* Cokeyn.
Colchester, Essex, 580 (p. 234), 626, 671, 841, 1319:—g. 519 (6).
....., letter dated at, 642.
Holy Trinity, g. 385 (1), 519 (8).
....., rector of. *See* Jaye, Wm.
St. Botolph's parish, g. 519 (6, 9).
....., Dilbridge grange in, g. 519 (9).
St. Botolph's priory (supp.), g. 519 (8, 9, 14).
....., St. John's abbey, g. 385 (1), 519 (6).
....., ..., Thomas, abbot of, 1319:—g. 385 (1), 519 (6):—App. 16.
Colchester, suffragan of. *See* More, Wm.
....., suffraganship of, in the see of Ely, 465.
Cold Park, 307.
Cole, H., 402 (3? Collens), 513.
Colebrook. *See* Colnbrook.
Colham, near Calais, 56.
Coliweston. *See* Colly Weston.
Collebroke (*qu.* Colnbrook?), 1406.
Colleslonde, Essex, g. 519 (14).
Colleson. *See* Colyson.
Colleus (*qu.* Cole?), ——, 402 (3).
Colley. *See* Colly.
Collings (Collyng), Thurstan, 1230.
Collingwood (Collyngwood), Robt., 504, 736:—g. 1417 (3).
Collins, George, letter from, 1387.
Collinson (Colyson, Colleson), Wm., 827, 842 (4), 972, 975 (p. 402).
Colly *or* Colley, Ant., Skeffington's son-in-law, 103, 208, 934 i., ii.
....., ..., letter from, 103.
....., ..., his handwriting, 208. *See also* Colye and Cowley.
Collyng. *See* Collings.
Colly Weston (Coliweston), Ntht., 164 (2).
Colmesse. *See* Culm.
Colnbrook (Colebrook), Bucks, the Catharine Wheel in, 871. *See also* Collebroke.
Colne Alba, Essex, g. 202 (45).
Colne Comitis *or* Earls, Essex, g. 202 (45).
....., priory of (supp.), g. 202 (45).
....., ..., last prior of. *See* Abell, Rob.
Colne Engain, Essex, g. 202 (45).
Colne Park, letter dated at, 307.
Colne Wakes, Essex, 164 (2):—g. 202 (45).
Colney, letter dated at, 178.
Cologne, in Germany, 345 (? Couloiennye), 1142, 1378.
Colonna, Ascanio, 179, 182 (p. 79? "a Roman gentleman").
Colonna, Stephano, 179.
Colshill, Wm., mercer, 1419 ii.
Colte, Geo., 580 (pp. 233, 234).
Colwick (Colwyke), Notts (Sir John Markham's), 852–3 (p. 343).
Colyarrow, letter dated at, 1367.
Colye, Ric., g. 385 (9).
Colyns, Lancelot, treasurer of York cathedral, 651.
Colyson. *See* Collinson.
Combe, John à, 431–2.
Combermere (Cumbermere) abbey, 177.
....., letter dated at, 247.
....., John, abbot of, 177, 247, 459.
....., ..., letter from, 247,
Combez *or* Combes, John, 1286, 1292.
....., ..., Thos., 216, 681.
Combley in Arreton, I. of Wight, 1430 (3).
Commandments, the Ten, 377.
Common Pleas, the, g. 519 (22).
Commons, House of, 94, 108, 1182 (p. 478).
Compton, Hants, g. 202 (37).
Compton, Suss., g. 202 (37).
Compton, John, sen., letter from, 290.
....., ..., his son, 290.
....., Thos., 127,
..... (Cumpton), Thos., lieutenant of Guernsey, letter from, 473.
....., Wm., abbot, *quondam* of Pershore, 226.
....., Sir Wm. (dec. in 1528), g. 943 (2).
Conall, in Ireland, canons of, 1416.
Concet, ——, 1402.
"Concord, an introduction to," 936.
"Concubine, the." *See* Boleyn, Anne.
Conesborowe. *See* Conisbrough.
Conesby. *See* Coningsby.
"Confessa Germanie" (the Augsburg Confession), 1246.
Coni (Cona, Connin, Cogny), in Piedmont, 15 (p. 13), 35, 284, 437.
Coningsby (Conysbye), Linc., 828 ii.
Coningsby, Conyngesby, Conesby, Conysbye, *or* Cunysby:—
....., ——, 470.
....., John, 354, 580 (pp. 232–4).
....., Wm., 580 (pp. 234–5), 659.
....., Wm., monk of Bardney, 827 ii., 828 vii.

Conisbrough (Conysborowe, Conysborowe, and Connysborowe), Yorks., 1026, 1038 (2) :—g. 519 (4).
Coniscliff (Consclyff), Dham., g. 1417 (10).
Conished, Lanc., 608.
....., priory of, 1279.
....., ..., prior of, letter to, 1279.
Connin. *See* Coni.
Consclyff. *See* Coniscliff.
Consistory of Cardinals, the, 7 (p. 5), 9, 40, 64, 479 (p. 190).
Constable (Counstable), Sir Robt., of Flamborough, 378, 688 (3), 729, 826, 909, 924, 929 xxiii., 966, 990, 996, 998, 1017, 1059, 1070, 1075–6, 1088, 1095–6, 1120, 1135 (2), 1138, 1155 (2, 4), 1169, 1176, 1237, 1300, 1336, 1408 :—App. 11, 16.
....., ..., letters from, 378, 729, 1076.
....., ..., sig. of, 996.
....., ..., letter to, 1070.
Constable, John, 578, 730.
....., Sir John, of Holderness, 688 (2, 3), 760 (2), 818.
....., Sir John, son of the preceding, 818.
....., Sir Marmaduke, senior, 552–3, 561, 578, 581, 589, 591, 728, 808, 995, 1009, 1045–6 (3), 1136.
....., ..., letters from, 552–3, 578, 591.
....., Sir Marmaduke, jun., son of Sir Robert, 688 (3), 1008.
....., ..., letter to, 1008.
....., Sir Wm., of Hatfield in Holderness, brother of Sir Robert, 688 (3), 760 (2), 818, 996, 1070, 1095, 1155 (4), 1243 (2).
....., ..., sig. of, 996.
....., William, son of Sir Robert, 9.
....., ..., letter from, 1008.
....., Wm., of Sherburn, 1155 (4).
Constance, council of, 124 (8).
Constantinople, 328 (p. 135), 779 (p. 301).
Constantinople, council of, 124 (8).
Contarini, Gaspar, Cardinal, 71, 115, 121, 155, 229, 268, 376, 384, 402, 654.
....., ..., letters from, 71, 115, 121.
....., ..., letters to, 229, 376, 654.
....., ..., his brother Thomas, 229 (p. 100).
Controller, Mr. *See* Paulet, Sir Wm.
Convocation, 27, 59, 96, 123, 1110, 1246 (3). *See also under* Canterbury *and* York.
....., signature of, 59.
....., letter to, 27.
Conway, in Wales, 934.
Conway *or* Convey, Mr., 302.
..... (Conwey), Edw., 580 (p. 235).
Conyers, Chr. Lord, of Hornby, 104, 139 i., iii., 580 (5), 657, 1155 (1, 2), 1365, 1380.
....., ..., letter from, 657.
Conyers, Sir George, 688 (2, 3), 1244 (p. 505).
..... (Coniers), W., 1155 (4).
Conysby. *See* Coningsby.
Coo, ——, 1157 (p. 465).
....., Chr., g. 202 (27).
....., John, 393.
Cooke. *See* Coke.
Cooper, George, g. 943 (4).
Cope or Coope, Ant., 580 (2) :—g. 519 (13), 1217 (20).
....., Stephen, 461.
Copeley. *See* Copley.
Copendale, Edmund, 688 (2, 3).
Copenhagen (Copynhavyn), 254, 505, 1296.
Copland (*qu.* Coupland?), 1096.
Copledike (Cupledike and Copuldyke, Cowpuldyke, Copildike), Sir John, 672 (2), 722 (2), 828 i. (2), ii., iii. (2), v. vi., 842 (3), 367 i., vi., viii.
Copley, John, 522.
..... (Copeley), Sir Wm., 688 (3).
Copsheth, John, abbot of Byleigh, App. 1.
Copuldyke. *See* Copledyke.
Copynger, John, confessor of Sion, letter from, 487.
Copynhavyn. *See* Copenhagen.
Corbet, ——, of Bucks, 580 (2), 670.
....., Edw., spear of Calais, 13, 33, 573 (p. 228), 1302.
....., ..., letter from, 33.
....., John, of Lee, sheriff of Salop (1536–37), g. 1217 (23).
....., Roger, g. 1417 (15).
Corbridge, Nthld., 504.
Corby, in France, 146.
Cordier, Peter le, 1202.
Cordwainers of London, Company of, letter from master and wardens of, 1457.
Coren (Currant), Dr. Ric., 124 (2), 301 (p. 127).
...., ..., sig. of, 124 (2).
Cork, in Ireland, 350, 474, 1332.
Cork and Cloyne, Dominic Terry bp. of, petition of, 474.
Cormogog. *See* McCarthy, Cormok Oge.
Corn. *See under* Grain.
Cornewales. *See* Cornwallis.
Corney, Ric., clk., g. 943 (16).
Cornish soldiers, 1260.
Cornwall, 405, 579 (2), 580 (pp. 233, 235–6), 1410 :—g. 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Chamond, Sir John.
....., a former sheriff, 810.
Cornwall, duchy of, g. 202 (2), 943 (22).
Cornwall, Cornewall, Cornewayll :—
....., Ric., clk., master of Dodderhill Hospital in Droitwich, 1429.
....., Robt., 890.
....., Sir Thos., 580 (pp. 233, 235), 670.
Cornwallis (Cornewales), ——, 207.

Coronation of Queen Jane, 8 (p. 10), 47 (p. 28), 414 (p. 169), 454, 465, 467, 475, 501, 516, 528 (p. 215).
Corselaund, Chace, Glouc., g. 385 (6).
Corsenside (Corsynside), Nthld., 1155 (2).
Corslegham, Wilts., g. 202 (37).
Cortesius, Gregory, abbot of San Georgio Maggiore at Venice, afterwards cardinal, 115, 121, 155, 229 (p. 100 "our abbot"), 269, 376 (l. q.), 384.
....., ..., letter from, 384.
Cortez, ——, a knight of St. John's, 77.
Corton, Wilts., g. 1217 (6).
Coryngton, Peter, 580 (p. 234).
Cory Rivell. *See* Curry Revell.
Coste, Gilbert de, 1334.
Cosyn, Fras., Fleming, 263 (2).
Cotnam (Cutnam, Cottenam), Robt., 827 (1, 3), 975 (fo. 2).
Cotness (Cotnes), Yorks., 1402.
Cottenam. *See* Cotnam.
Cottescouth Park, in Middleham, 310.
Cottingham (Cotynham), Yorks., 164 (2), 348, 704, 749, 818 :—g. 519 (1).
....., bailey of. *See* Metcalf, Robt.
....., proctor of (—— Smith), 818.
Cottyngham, John, 259 ii.
Cotton, ——, 580 (p. 234).
....., Ant., g. 1217 (1).
....., George, governor to the Duke of Richmond, 163–4, 174, 233, 509, 607 :—g. 943 (1).
....., Ric., Richmond's comptroller, 164, 174, 233, 831, 1095.
....., ..., letters from, 831, 1095.
....., Thos., g. 1217 (25).
....., ..., his late wife Eleanor, g. 1217 (25).
....., ..., his late wife Joan, g. 1217 (25).
Cottysford, John, rector of Lincoln College, Oxford, and Commissary of the University, 137.
....., ..., letter to, 137.
Coucy, Jacques de. *See* Vervins, Sieur de.
Couloiennye (*qu.* Cologne?), 345.
Coulpeper. *See* Culpeper.
Council, proposed General, 28 (p. 16), 71, 80, 121–2, 124, 151, 156, 173, 209, 210 (p. 93), 228, 269, 305, 358, 388, 389 (pp. 159, 161), 401–2, 469, 475, 576, 597, 685, 862, 1100, 1131, 1275, 1296.
....., ..., notes about general councils, 124, 1182 (2).
..... , ..., indication of, 469.
Council, the King's, 5, 7 (pp. 3, 4, 6, 7, 8), 9 (p. 11), 40, 42, 61, 72, 96, 106, 147 (pp. 60, 64), 158, 166, 200, 210 (p. 93), 219, 226, 265, 280, 285 (p. 120), 295, 300, 316, 320, 354, 365, 382 (3), 441, 479 (p. 195), 484, 501, 528 (p. 215), 534, 568, 580 (3), 584–5 (p. 238), 603, 613, 626, 657, 696, 701, 705, 714 (p. 276), 717, 718, 727, 738, 752–3, 762, 767, 775, 780 (2), 782, 788, 799, 800–1, 803, 817, 822–3, 825–6, 828 v., 834, 836–7, 844, 848, 850 ii., 852, 866, 872, 879, 885, 888, 909, 921, 956–7, 968, 975 (fo. 3), 984–5, 997, 1006, 1009–10, 1040, 1042, 1047, 1063, 1110–11, 1143 (p. 458), 1225, 1228, 1232, 1236–7, 1242–4, 1251, 1271, 1356, 1375, 1399, 1406, 1410 (3, 4), 1450, 1487, 1495 :—App. 14.
....., ..., letters from, 701, 753, 799, 817, 823, 836, 885, 1040, 1228, 1237.
....., ..., letters to, 166, 300, 603, 626, 738, 775, 800–1, 803, 825, 837, 844, 852, 909, 921, 1242.
....., ..., memoranda of, 767.
Counstable. *See* Constable.
Counter, the. *See under* London.
Coupar (Couper), in Scotland, abbot of, 916 ii.
Couper. *See* Cowper.
Coupland (Copland), Nthld., 1096.
Court, the, 7 (pp. 3, 8, 9), 8, 9 (p. 11), 13, 31, 40, 107, 146, 147 (p. 61), 219–20, 228, 233, 236, 264, 277, 285 (pp. 119, 121), 294, 316, 320, 323, 341, 349, 353, 358, 364, 374, 397, 413–4, 461, 467, 479, 493, 501, 525, 528 (p. 215), 573, 576 (p. 230), 597, 604, 662, 797, 803, 807, 828 vii., 860 (p. 346), 879–80, 921, 946, 968 (p. 390), 1009, 1018, 1043, 1049 (3), 1097, 1124, 1143, 1160, 1291, 1305, 1367, 1397, 1404, 1406, 1436, 1482.
Courtenay (Courtney), Peter, letter from, 1458.
....., ..., his father, 1458.
....., Sir Wm., 163 (p. 71).
Couslad, Jas., g. 1417 (14).
....., Robt., g. 1417 (14).
Coventry, 176, 349, 970 (p. 394).
....., charterhouse of, 970 (p. 394).
....., ..., prior of, 970 (p. 394).
....., archdeaconry of, 273.
Coventry and Lichfield (or Chester), bishopric of, 273, 1318.
Coventry and Lichfield, bp. of. *See* Lee, Roland.
Coverdale, Yorks., 760 (2).
Coverdale forest, Yorks., 310.
Coverham Abbey (supp.), Yorks., 481, 677 :—g. 943 (16).
Covert (Coverte), John, 580 (p. 233), 670.
....., Ric., 580 (p. 234).
Cowche, *or* Coche, John, dean of Bridgewater, letter to, 272. (*See also* Errata.)
Cowchye, ——, of Dover, 232.
Cowghche, ——, 1169.

Cowley, Mr. (*qu.* Walter?), 282.
....., Hen., 1249 (p. 510).
....., Robt., clerk of the Crown in Ireland, 199, 381 A, 382, 540, 709, 915.
....., ..., letters from, 199, 382, 540, 709.
....., Walter (young Cowley), 933, 1157.
Cowlythe, in Ireland, 468.
Cowper (Couper), ——, 968.
....., ——, lord Borough's servant, 852.
....., Christabel, prioress of Marrick, g. 519 (11).
..... (Cowpar), Wm., 135, 1393 (2).
Cowpuldyke. *See* Copledike.
Cox (often Cocks *or* Cockes), ——, 587 (2).
....., Mr., sen., 302.
....., John, 302.
....., Richard, sig., 60.
....., Wm., curate of Kingston, letters from, 301–2.
....., ..., his uncle, 301 (2).
Coxford (Cokeysford), Norf., letter dated at, 261.
....., priory of, 274, 485.
....., ..., inventory of, 274.
....., ..., prior of. *See* Adamson, John.
Crafton, ——, 405.
Crakenthorp, Chr., g. 202 (34).
Cramborne (in Windsor Forest?), g. 1217 (9).
Cramouelle. *See* Cromwell.
Crane, Robt., 580 (4).
Cranmer, Thomas, abp. of Canterbury, 41, 60, 124–5, 157, 168 (p. 74), 248, 361, 403, 416, 418, 580 (3, 4, 5), 585 (p. 238), 705, 714, 786 (3), 828 v., 848, 853 (p. 342), 860, 902 (2), 987, 1053 1100, 1182 (2, 3), 1185 ("your master"), 1220, 1319, 1336, 1480, 1482:—App. 16:—g. 202 (35, 42).
....., ..., letters from, 248, 361, 416, 1100.
....., ..., letters to, 65, 987.
....., ..., signatures, 60, 124 (1, 2).
....., ..., a chaplain of, 1424.
Cranswick, near Driffield, Norf., g. 519 (1).
Cranwell, ——, spear of Calais, 13.
....., Robt., Wiltshire's servant, 1277.
Craven, Yorks, 760 (2), 912, 928, 1040 (3), 1046 (3), 1135, 1299.
Crawford, James, clk., 1309.
Crawley, James, belonging to Woburn, 362.
Crayford, Edw., App. 8.
....., Guy, 580 (pp. 234–5):—g. 202 (9).
....., John, D.D., g. 202 (38).
Crechurch. *See* Christchurch.
Credenhill, Heref., 412.
Crediton, Devon, Collegiate Church of, 142.
....., prebend of Cross in, 142.
Creed, the, 1111, 1182.
Creeton (Creton), Linc., g. 1417 (2).
Creke, John van, 1201.
Creke (Creyke), Joan, widow (young Mrs. C.), 867–71, 1384.
....., ..., letters from, 868–71.
....., ..., her son, 867–8, 871.
....., ..., her husband's grandfather, 870.
....., ..., her father, 871.
....., Hen., 867.
....., John, his wife, 867.
....., Wm., dec., 867.
....., ..., his widow (old Mrs. C.), 867–8.
Cremynolle. *See* Carmagnola.
Creppynge, Suff., g. 202 (45).
Crequy, Philip de, letter from, 554.
Cresecques, Crezeque, *or* Querseque, in France, near Calais, 436, 507, 832.
Cressener, Eliz., prioress of Dartford, 1322–5.
....., ..., letters from 1322–3.
....., ..., her ghostly father, 1322.
Creswell (Cryswell), Percival, 1014, 1035, 1045 (p. 420), 1046, 1049 (3), 1050, 1058, 1064 (2), 1065.
....., ..., letter from, 1050.
....., ..., letter to, 1035.
Creton. *See* Creeton.
Crewkerne (Crokehorne), Soms., 405.
Cripps, John, App. 8.
Cristchurche, Wm. *See* Shepherd, Wm.
Cristimas. *See* Christmas.
Croft, Linc., 975.
....., a priest of. *See* Grey, Ralph.
Crofte, Sir Edw., 580 (p. 235):—g. 1417 (15).
....., George, King's chaplain, 1383:—g. 1417 (9).
....., Ralph, 310.
....., Thos, 1155 (2).
Croke *or* Crooke, John, one of the Six Clerks of Chancery, 66, 1419.
Crokehorne (*qu.* Crewkerne, Soms.?), 405.
Crokystoun. *See* Croxden.
Cromer, John, 580 (4), App. 8.
....., Sir William, 580 (pp. 233–4), App. 8.
Cromwell (Cramouelle), Thomas, chief secretary, and lord Privy Seal (July 1536), &c.:—
....., ..., letters from, 29, 44, 55, 152, 207, 306, 379, 446, 484–5, 612, 875, 885, 919, 1032, 1091, 1177, 1259, 1317, 1363, 1399.
....., ..., letters to, 1–4, 6, 10, 14, 17, 18, 21, 23, 37, 51, 58, 67–70, 73, 75, 78, 84, 87, 96–7, 99, 101–3, 112, 118–20, 127–8, 133, 138, 140–3, 157–60, 162, 165, 167, 170, 174–83, 187–90, 192–7, 199, 200, 203, 208, 211, 213–4, 224–7, 231, 233, 236–7, 239–42, 244–8, 250–2, 254–5, 257–63, 266–7, 273, 276, 278, 281–2, 288–91, 294–7, 301, 307–8, 312–3, 319, 321–2, 324–7, 331, 333–5, 341–2, 348–50, 353, 355, 363, 362, 364–5, 369, 371, 373, 382, 386, 392–3, 397–8, 403–7, 416, 418–19, 424–7, 431–4, 447–8, 450, 452–3, 457–9,

Cromwell, Thomas, chief secretary, &c.—*cont.*
465–6, 470, 473, 476–7, 480, 486–7, 489–90, 495, 497–8, 501–3, 505, 510–12, 514–15, 518, 523–5, 529, 535, 538, 540–1, 543, 546–53, 558–9, 567, 570, 572, 581–4, 586, 588, 590, 599, 602–3, 607–9, 613, 617, 624, 626, 630–1, 636, 638–42, 648–52, 657–8, 660–1, 666, 670–1, 674, 676, 679–80, 691, 696, 707–9, 722–4, 726, 732, 745–6, 750–3, 756, 768–70, 777–8, 789–91, 795–6, 803 (2), 809–11, 814, 822, 824, 830–1, 834–5, 839, 842, 847, 851, 855, 857, 859, 865–71, 878, 880–1, 888, 904, 911, 913, 917, 923, 926, 931, 933, 939, 941–2, 946, 954, 958–9, 965, 978, 981–2, 985–6, 988, 990, 994, 998–9, 1006, 1015–16, 1019–20, 1024–5, 1029–30, 1033, 1036, 1038, 1041, 1043, 1052–5, 1057, 1066, 1071, 1090, 1095, 1102, 1105–6, 1124, 1133, 1136–8, 1144–5, 1149–50, 1152, 1157, 1163–4, 1180, 1186, 1189, 1198, 1212, 1214, 1220, 1229, 1238, 1240, 1247–8, 1252, 1255, 1265–6, 1268–9, 1272, 1275, 1277–8, 1281, 1283, 1291, 1296, 1298, 1301, 1304, 1309–10, 1318–26, 1328–30, 1338–40, 1349, 1355–7, 1364, 1367–8, 1370–1, 1374–7, 1383–4, 1386, 1390, 1393, 1427, 1434, 1436, 1441–2, 1444–9, 1451–2, 1454, 1457–67, 1469–77, 1479–81, 1483–91, 1494, 1496–7.
....., ..., other references to, 5 (2), 7, 8, 13, 16, 22. 25, 28 (p. 16), 30–2, 34, 40 (pp. 21–4), 41–2, 45–6, 49, 52, 59–61, 66, 80, 82, 91, 94, 104, 108, 123, 135, 139 iv., 147–8 (p. 65), 172, 186, 210 (p. 93), 219–21, 228–9, 256, 264–5, 269, 275, 277, 285–6, 316, 328, 332, 340, 351, 354, 358–9, 367, 377, 381 C., 387, 389, 413–14, 417, 441, 444, 451, 460, 479, 491, 520–1, 528, 530, 555, 573, 576 (p. 230), 578, 580 (2, 5), 585 (p. 238), 594 ("my good lord"), 629, 637, 654, 705, 714, 727, 744, 786 (3), 787, 800–1, 807, 823, 828 v., vii., 829, 836, 841, 844, 848, 852, 853 (p. 342), 860, 877, 879, 889, 894, 902 (2), 920 (2), 934, 968 (p. 390), 970, 975 (fos. 3, 5), 1040, 1042, 1072, 1080, 1082, 1086 (p. 437), 1111, 1128, 1143 (pp. 458–9), 1156, 1181 (2 *bis.*) 1184, 1200, 1216, 1228, 1237, 1244, 1246, 1254, 1271, 1303, 1311, 1319, 1328, 1334, 1358, 1365, 1387 (? "my lord"), 1397, 1406 (p. 558), 1411–12, 1422, 1430, 1432, 1436 (2):—App. 3, 9, 14:—g. 202 (3, 9, 14, 17), 943 (5, 6).
....., ..., his auditor, 452.
....., ..., his buildings, 576 (p. 230).
....., ..., commission to, 367.
....., ..., his father, 746.
....., ..., his fees, App. 16.
....., ..., handwriting of, 569, 843 (2), 1176.
....., ..., his household, 321.
Cromwell, Thomas, chief secretary, &c.—*cont.*
....., ..., revenues of, 135.
....., ..., his ring made for the princess Mary, 148.
....., ..., signatures of, 59, 60, 124, 701, 788, 799, 885, 1040, 1228, 1237.
....., ..., his son. *See* Cromwell, Gregory.
....., ..., his steward, 159.
Cromwell, Gregory, son of Thomas, 233, 570.
Cromwell, Richard, nephew of Thomas, "Mr. Richard," sheriff of Camb. and Hunts. (1536–7), 197, 237, 381 B., 403, 455, 576 (p. 230), 582, 607, 615, 619, 650, 656, 658, 691, 714, 725, 732, 756, 768, 789, 808, 834, 839, 851, 865–6, 880, 888, 913, 959, 990, 998, 1006, 1015–16, 1036, 1061, 1103, 1120, 1155 (5), 1227 (p. 496), 1239–40, 1246, 1283:—g. 1217 (23).
....., ..., letters from, 607, 650, 658, 691, 732, 756, 789, 839, 880, 913, 959, 990, 998, 1006, 1015–16, 1036, 1283.
....., ..., letters to, 455, 619.
....., ..., his servant Miles, 1283.
....., ..., his wife, 658, 851.
Crooke. *See* Croke.
Cross Bows, statutes of, 1246 (p. 507).
Crossed Friars, the, 261.
Croucheston, near Bishopston, Wilts, g. 202 (37).
Crowcher, Wm., 1498 (4).
Crowemer (*qu.* misreading for Curwen? *q. v.*), Sir Thos., 1392.
Crowen, Ric., 842 (3, p. 335).
Crowle, Worc., 407.
....., ..., vicar of. *See* Pratt, Jas.
Crown, the. *See* Succession, the.
Croxden (Crokystoun) Abbey, Staff., 841 ii. (?).
Croxton (Croxston), Linc., 975 (fo. 5).
Croydon, vicar of. *See* Philips, Roland.
Crumwellbothum, letter dated at, 1114.
Cryswell. *See* Creswell.
Cuadra, Domingo de la, 368.
Culm (Colmesse), in Poland, bp. of, 1474.
Culpeper, ——, Cromwell's servant, 982.
..... (Coulpeper), Sir Alex., 580 (4), App. 8.
....., John, App. 8.
..... (Collepeper), Thos., letter from, 1186.
Cumberland, 319, 477, 912, 927–8, 947 (1, 2), 955 (3), 993, 995, 1009, 1045, 1049 (3), 1058, 1064 (2), 1086 (p. 437), 1096, 1155 (2), 1207, 1228, 1285–6, 1246, 1276, 1294, 1331, 1337, 1392:—g. 1217 (23),
....., riots in, 319.
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Curwen, Sir Thos.

Cumberland, Henry Clifford earl of, sheriff of Westmoreland (1536–7), 139 ii., iv., 477, 563 (p. 224), 564, 580 (5), 604, 677, 695, 733, 742, 759, 760 (2), 846, 927–8, 929 iv., v., x., 933, 1002, 1004–5, 1064 (pp. 429–30), 1086 (pp. 436, 438), 1155 (4), 1207–8, 1218, 1227–8, 1235–6 (p. 501), 1242–3, 1299, 1401 :—App. 16 :—g. 1217 (23), 1417 (3).
....., ..., letters from, 604, 927, 993, 1299.
....., ..., letters to, 564, 677, 712 (*see* Notes and Errata), 733, 742, 1002, 1005, 1401.
....., ..., his mother, 1086 (p. 438).
Cumbermere. *See* Combermere.
Cumberworth, Linc., William, herdman of, 568 (p. 226).
Cumpton. *See* Compton.
Cunne, Geo., g. 519 (21).
Cunysby. *See* Coningsby.
Cupledike. *See* Copledike.
Cupper, ——, 158.
Curelu *or* Curlu, Mons. de, of St. Omer, 436, 471, 1151.
....., ..., letter to, 1151.
Currant. *See* Coren.
Curry Revell (Cory Rivell), Soms., g. 943 (19).
Curson, *or* Cursone, ——, 1436.
....., Ric., 568, 828 iii., 853.
Curtis, Curteys, Curtesse, Curtees, Curtes, Curtoys :—
....., ——, 968 (p. 390).
....., Ant., 827 (1 ii., 2), 842 (3, p. 335), 996, 1004 (*see* Notes), 1103–5, 1120.
....., ..., his servant William, 996.
....., Leonard, 593.
....., Thos., pewterer, 1419 ii.
Curwen, Sir Chr., 477.
..... (Curven), Sir Thos., sheriff of Cumberland (1536–7), 1155 (1, 2), 1392 (? Crowemer) : — g. 385 (36), 1217 (23).
Cusa, Nicholas, theological writer, 72 (p. 35).
Cusake, Thomas, of Ireland, 933, 1149 (p. 461), 1157, 1416.
Customs, Custom House, &c., 239, 263 (2), 540, 1433, 1461 :—g. 519 (7).
Cutler (Cuttler Cutlerd, Cuttelar), George, lord Hussey's servant, 587 (2), 620, 715, 747, 772, 852, 853 (p. 342), 969 (George C . . . . .).
....., ..., confession of, 620.
....., Wm., letter from, 1459.
Cutnam. *See* Cotnam.

D.

D——, Wm., of Boston, 973.
Dachant, ——, 1372.
Dacre of the North, Wm. lord, of Greystoke or Gilsland, 104, 139 ii., iv., 477, 530 (5), 647, 673, 846, 1046 (3), 1096, 1207, 1243, 1331 :—App. 10 *note*.
....., ..., letters from, 477, 647.
Dacre of the South, Thomas Fienes, lord, 5, 104, 139 ii., iv., 580 (2, 5), 670 :—App. 9.
Dacre *or* Dacres, Sir Chr., 1331.
....., Ric., 1249, 1331.
....., Robt., 580 (pp. 234–5), 1419.
....., Thomas, 934 *bis*, 1249 *n*.
Dacres, the, Cumberland family, 1331.
Daffrencloid. *See* Dyffryncloid.
Daill. *See* Dale.
Dakyn, George, 237.
....., John, vicar general of York, letters from, 1279, 1284.
Dakynes, ——, Cromwell's servant, 1244 (p. 505).
Dalarivers. *See* Delaryver.
Dalawar. *See* Lawarr.
Dale, ——, 1402.
....., Thos., 842 (3).
..... (Daill), Wm., Cromwell's servant, 342.
Dales (Dalles, Dalys), ——, Hussey's servant, 620, 852.
Dalmatian bishop, a, 70.
Dalton North, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Dalys. *See* Dales.
Dalyson, Wm. (*qu.* Edw. ?), of Lincolnshire, 971.
....., ..., letter from, 706.
Damme, in Friesland, 505.
Damporte, Wm., g. 1217 (23).
Danaster (Danaster, Darnester), John, 580 (p. 235), 1452 :—App. 8.
Danby (Danbie), Sir Chr., 522, 729 (p. 283), 760 (2), 826, 928, 1045, 1155 (4).
Dancaster. *See* Doncaster.
Dance. *See* Daunce.
Dandino, Girolamo, letters to, 711, 848.
Dandolo (Dandalus), Matteo, 229 (p. 100).
Danester. *See* Danaster.
Dankaster. *See* Doncaster.
Dantzic (Danske), 1474.
Darbie. *See* Derby.
Darcy (Darssy, Dercy), Thomas lord, of Templehurst, letters from, 563–6, 605–6, 627, 664, 692, 695 ii., 729, 734, 739, 760–1, 912, 928–9, 929 (2), 1045–6, 1049, 1096, 1107, 1116, 1122–3, 1140, 1167–8, 1209–10, 1293, 1307–8, 1335–7.
....., ..., letters to, 215, 592, 598, 604 611, 635, 646, 663 (2), 670 (6), 675 678, 687, 694–5, 706, 731, 740, 749, 757, 781, 807, 899, 900, 924, 929, 949, 960, 995, 1007, 1009, 1014, 1050–1, 1058, 1065, 1068, 1080, 1088, 1112–13, 1117, 1121, 1127–8, 1134, 1139, 1141, 1147, 1153, 1187, 1300, 1320.

Darcy, Thomas lord—*cont.*
....., ..., other references to, 21, 104, 139 ii., iv., 522, 533, 569, 576, (p. 230*n*), 580 (5), 625, 662–3, 689, 716, 723, 726, 728, 741–2, 747–8, 752, 758–9, 762, 768–9, 774, 826, 841 (p. 333), 846, 901, 909, 911, 916 ii., 945, 947, 957, 966, 990, 997, 1017, 1026–7, 1042, 1044, 1048, 1059, 1062–4, 1067, 1070, 1077, 1085–6, 1114, 1120, 1124, 1138, 1143, 1154–5, 1162, 1170, 1205–6, 1225, 1234, 1253, 1261, 1306 (2), 1368, 1402, 1408, 1410 (3):—App. 14:—g. 1217 (19).
....., ..., his house (*qu.* Templehurst?), 1402.
....., ..., handwriting of, 522, 916 ii., 929, 945, 1027, 1042, 1049 (3), 1128, 1155 (3), 1306 (2).
....., ..., his letter books, 929 (1, 2).
....., ..., his son's children, 1086 (pp. 436–7).
Darcy, Anth., 580 (p. 233):—g. 202 (9).
....., Sir Arthur, second son of lord Darcy, 563, 565–6, 592, 605, 687–8, 692–3, 729, 739, 741, 748–52, 760–1, 784–5, 864, 872, 909, 929 i., ii., iii., xi., xviii., xix., xxiii., 1026, 1047:—App. 11:—g. 202 (12), 519 (4).
....., ..., letters from, 592, 729.
....., ..., letters to, 605, 741, 1047.
....., ..., remembrance for, 760 (2).
....., Sir George, eldest son of lord Darcy, sheriff of Yorkshire (1535–6), 237, 688 (3), 729, 741, 909, 924, 929 xxiii., 1027, 1047, 1059 (Mr. Darcye), 1067, 1155 (2), 1337, 1402, 1408:—App. 11.
....., ..., letter from, 729.
....., ..., letters to, 741, 1027.
....., Thos., 164 (2).
....., Sir Thos., 580 (p. 233), 670:—g. 202 (9).
Darell, Mr., 982.
....., Paul, g. 1417 (5).
Darius, Silvester, 1374.
Darley (Derlegh), Derb., letter dated at, 273.
Darnester. *See* Danaster.
Darrington. the dean of, 1402.
Darssy. *See* Darcy.
Dartewich. *See* Droitwich.
Dartford, Kent, letter dated at, 1326.
....., priory of, 1322–6.
....., ..., prioress of. *See* Cressener, Eliz.
....., ..., prioress of (election), 1324–6.
Dartmouth, Devon, 1490.
Dasset, John, abbot of St. James', Northampton, 87.
Daubeney (Dawbeney), Harry lord, 104, 139 i., iv.:—g. 202 (9).
Daunce *or* Dauncey (Dance, Dauncye), Sir John, surveyor of Crown lands, 45, 580 (pp. 233–4), 1410:—g. 1217 (12, 20), 1417 (5).
Daunce (Dauntesey, Daunsy), Wm., the alderman, 1220, 1419 ii.
Daundy, Robt., of Ipswich, 1309.
Dauphin, the, 285 (p. 121), *qu.* Fortt. *See* Francis; *also* Henry, duke of Orleans, afterwards Dauphin.
Dauphiné (Dophine, Dolphynye), in France, 15 (p. 13), 82, 147 (p. 62), 285 (p. 120), 383.
Dauson. *See* Dawson.
Daventry (Deyntre), Ntht., 1406 (p. 558).
David, Hugh, g. 385 (2).
....., Matth. ap, 385 (19).
Davie, servant to Sir Thos. Lestrange, 1260.
Davies, Wm., g. 1417 (5).
Davy, ——, a weaver of Horncastle, 828 i. (2).
....., John Grono, 696.
....., John, 1369.
....., Sir John, g. 1417 (5).
....., Ric., paymaster clerk at Dover, 275, 1254.
....., ..., letter to, 1254.
....., Robt., 259 ii.
....., Thos., 1402.
Davyson, Wm., 975 (fo. 3).
Dawbeney. *See* Daubeney.
Dawes, Edw., clerk of the storehouse at Dover, 1254, 1259.
Dawkins, Dr., 273.
Dawnay, ——, 1337.
Dawnye, Sir John. App. 11.
Dawson (Dauson), ——, of Middle Rasen, 975 (fo. 8).
....., Jas., 827, 842 (4), 972.
Dawtry, Dawtrie, Dawtrey:—
....., Fras., 580.
....., Sir John, 580 (pp. 232–4), 670.
....., Thos., g. 1417 (23).
Day, Daye *or* Dey, John, bellman of Boston, 920 (2).
....., Ric., 362.
....., Thos., 302.
....., Thos., of Braytoft, 975.
....., Thos., prior of Leeds, g. 519 (20).
Daylby, John, letter to, 1188.
....., ..., his wife, 1188.
Dean, East (Estdeane), cum Huddestrete, Hants, g. 202 (29).
Dean, West (Westdene), Suss., g. 202 (37).
Dedham, Essex, g. 519 (8).
Dedych, Ric., 1429.
Dee, Owen, 580 (6).
Deer, 1088, 1299.
Dekeson, Roger, g. 943 (4).
Delahyde, James, 382.
De la Warr (Lawarr, Dalawar, *or* Delawarr), Thos. West lord, 5, 104, 139 i., iii., 523, 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236), 670, 1383, 1468:—App. 16.
....., ..., letters from, 523, 1383.

De la Warr (Lawarr), Eliz. lady, wife of the preceding, 1468.
....., dowager lady, 139 i., iv.
Delaryver (Dalarivers), Thos., 164 (2) :—g. 385 (4).
Delasus, Bernard, 1334.
Delft, Cornille van der, his widow and children, 78.
Delvyn (Delwyn), Ric. Nugent baron of, 281, 934, 1150.
....., ..., signature of, 1150.
....., ..., his son, 281.
Demisel, Alex., 292.
Demoke. *See* Dymmoke.
Demsies, the, Irish family, 1414.
Denbigh, g. 943 (13, 15).
....., chancellorship and chamberlainship of (*see* Salisbury, John), 310 :—g. 385 (18).
....., exchequer of, g. 385 (18).
Dendake (?), ——, of Beverley, 841 (p. 333).
Denerdake, Cornw., 135.
Denham, Wm., alderman, 1419 iii. *See also* Dynham.
Denis, father. *See* Dionysius.
Denizations and denizens, 413, 573 (p. 228), 1397 :—g. 1217 (2, 27), 1417 (4, 6).
Denmark, 76, 441 (p. 177), 505.
....., the Danish bishops, 505.
Denmark, king of. *See* Christiern III.
Dennemede, 463.
Dennis, Dennes, Dennyse, Denyse :—
....., John, 1467.
....., Philip, 1467.
....., Ric., 879 (2).
....., Sir Thos., 580 (pp. 232, 234), 670, 1330.
....., ..., letter from, 1330.
....., Sir Walt., 580 (2), 623 :—g. 1217 (23).
Denny (Denney) nunnery, Camb., g. 385 (35).
....., Eliz. Throgmorton abbess of, g. 385 (35).
Denny, Ant., 430, 516:—g. 519 (12).
Dent, Yorks, 563 (2), 564, 604, 692 (2), 760 (2), 841 (pp. 332-3), 928, 1060, 1135, 1155 (2), 1246.
Denton, John, 580 (p. 234):—g. 1217 (20, 24).
....., Thos., g. 1217 (24).
Denyse. *See* Dennis.
Deodati, Nic., 499.
Depas, Nic., of St. Johns, 77.
Depe. *See* Dieppe.
Depontez, M., 1436.
Deptford *alias* West Greenwich, Kent, 1426.
Deptford Strand, Kent, 168 iii.
Derby, 1028–9, 1042, 1063, 1126.
Derby, archdeaconry of, 349.
Derby (Darbie, Darby), Edw. Stanley earl of, 139 i., iii., 517, 580 (p. 236), 634–5, 678, 703, 715, 719, 747, 783, 806–7, 841 (p. 333), 856–60, 872 iii., 892 (2), 894–7, 899–901, 919, 922, 928, 947–8, 992, 1010, 1022, 1031, 1045–6 (3), 1060, 1064 (2), 1066, 1074, 1092, 1096–7, 1118, 1134, 1140, 1153–4, 1178, 1187, 1209, 1212, 1227 (p. 496), 1228, 1230, 1232, 1236, 1251–3, 1410 (3).
....., ..., letters from, 517, 703, 856–8, 872 iii., 947–8, 1060, 1066, 1092, 1118, 1212 (3), 1251–2.
....., ..., letters to, 634, 719, 783, 806 ii., 894, 901, 992, 1031, 1074, 1154, 1178.
....., ..., commission to, 806.
....., ..., signature of, 1230 iii.
....., ..., his aunt, 1253.
....., ..., book of his musters, 1251 (2).
Derby, Dorothy countess of, letter from, 51.
Derby, Thomas Stanley first earl of (1485–1504), 1493.
Derby, countess dowager of, 139 i., iv.
Derby (Darbie), Edw., archd. of Stowe, 939.
....., Thomas, clerk of the Council, handwriting of, 579 (2), 620 ii., 670 (5), 716, 747–9, 756–7, 817, 826, 850 ii., 879 (2).
Derbyshire, 562, 580 (p. 235), 589:—g. 202 (23), 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., suppressed monasteries in, 335.
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Fuljambe, Sir Godfrey.
Dercy. *See* Darcy.
Derham. *See* Durham.
Derike, John, g. 943 (4).
Derlegh. *See* Darley.
Derneford in Swiftelynge, Suff., g. 385 (17).
Desmond, earldom of, 199, 257, 266, 1149, 1332.
Desmond county, 259 (p. 110), 350.
Desmond, "my lord of." *See* Fitzgerald, James, son of Maurice.
Desmond (Dessemond), "the pretended earl of," called James of Desmond. *See* Fitzgerald, James, son of John.
Desmond, James of. *See* Fitzgerald, James, son of John.
....., Sir John of. *See* Fitzgerald, Sir John.
Desmonds, the, *i.e.*, followers of James Fitzgerald FitzJohn, 69.
Desplegchem, George van, Flemish secretary, 1200.
Dessemond. *See* Desmond.
Desuerne (in Picardy ?), 507.
Devaloys. *See* Valoys de.
Develin. *See* Dublin.
Devonshire, 579 (2), 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236), 951, 1222, 1410 :—g. 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Carew, Sir George.

Dewblyn. *See* Dublin.
Dewchurch, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Dewisland (Dewes land) hundred, in co. Pemb., 1427.
Dewllyn *See* Dublin.
Dewsbury (Dewysburry), Yorks, 960, 1051.
....., constable of, 1051.
Dewshall (Deweswall), Heref., g. 202 (10).
Dey. *See* Day.
Deyman, John, g. 519 (18).
Deyn, Mr., letter to, 655. *See* Notes and Errata.
Deyntre. *See* Daventry.
Dieppe (Depe), in France, 418, 479 (p. 196), 512, 631, 916, 935.
....., letter dated at, 763.
....., admiral's lieutenant at. *See* Doublet, Jacques.
Dieppe, Jehan Ango, vicomte de, 631.
Dierick, Grauewen, 1158.
Digby, Sir Everard, g. 1217 (16).
....., Hen., g. 1217 (16).
Dighton, ——, g. 1217 (23).
..... (Dyghton, Dyton), Robt., 571, 828 i. (2), 842 (3), 853 ii., 967 i., v., 975.
....., ..., letter from, 571.
Dilbridge Grange, in Colchester (places in named), g. 519 (9).
Dillon's land, in Ireland, 1416.
Dilston, Nthld., 504.
Dilwyn (Dyllwyn), Heref., 412.
Dilwyn (Dylwyn), John, dec., g. 1417 (9).
Dimchurch. *See* Dymchurch.
Dingley (Dingle), Sir Thos., commander of Baddesley and Mayne, letter to, 849.
Dinteville, Jean de, Bailly of Troyes, 7 (pp. 3, 9), 28, 36, 52, 228, 304.
Dionysius, Mr., *or* Father Denis. *See* Laurerius, D.
Disney, the, Lincolnshire family, 971 (p. 396).
Dispensations, the Act of, 1182 (p. 479).
Dixon, Thos., 827, 967 v.
Dockenfield (Dokynfeld) *or* Donfield, Hants, g. 202 (37).
Dockenfeld (Dokenfeld), John, g. 385 (7).
Dod, Randal, the Princess Mary's servant, 132, 1082, 1090.
Dodderhill beside Droitwich, Worc., 1429.
Doddington, Linc., parson of, 827 ii.
Dokenfeld *or* Dokynfeld. *See* Dockenfield.
Doket *or* Duket, Roger, 1155 (1, 2).
Dolman, ——, of Fotherby, 968.
....., Alex., of Spilsby, 975 (fo. 6).
Dolphin (Dolfynne), the, *i.e.*, Dauphin of France. *See* Francis and Henry.
Dolphynye. *See* Dauphine.
Domenger, John, 1334 ii.
Don (Doon. Duu, Donne, Doonne), the river in Yorkshire, 1028, 1038, 1042, 1044 (*see* Notes), 1063, 1086, 1124, 1136 (2), 1174, 1187, 1196, 1210, 1227 (pp. 495–6), 1228, 1241,
Doncaster (Dancaster, Dancastre, Dankaster), Yorks., 522, 663, 758–9, 774, 776, 841, 845–6, 850, 864 879 ii., 909 (*see* Notes), 930, 955, 972, 1017, 1026, 1028, 1038, 1044, 1051, 1086, 1096, 1114–17, 1121–2, 1128, 1136 (2), 1155, 1167, 1174, 1187, 1210, 1212 (3), 1226, 1232–3, 1239, 1243–4, 1271, 1276, 1293–4, 1300, 1308 1331 (p. 536), 1336, 1380, 1401–2 :—g. 1217 (19).
....., letters dated at, 900–2, 910, 929 xxviii., 1146–7.
....., first meeting, and appointment taken, at (27 Oct.), 900–2, 912, 1014, 1045–6 (1, 3), 1049, 1058, 1061, 1063–5, 1079, 1086, 1096, 1112–13, 1116, 1121–3, 1139, 1141, 1153, 1167, 1175, 1223, 1227, 1294.
....., second meeting at (in December), 799, 997, 1014, 1061–5, 1103, 1115–16, 1122–3, 1125, 1127, 1134, 1138, 1140, 1147, 1154–5, 1167, 1171, 1187, 1196, 1205–7, 1209–11, 1223, 1225, 1232–4, 1243–4, 1246, 1285, 1288, 1293–4, 1299, 1308, 1311, 1319 (p. 536), 1336, 1399.
....., ..., safe-conduct and commission for, 1125, 1205–6, 1209, 1223 :—g. 1217 (19).
....., ..., order *or* appointment taken at, 1285, 1288, 1293, 1299, 1311.
....., bridge of, 1026, 1038 (2), 1128, 1174.
....., mayor of, 774, 909, 1063.
Dondertoun, letter dated at, 1289.
Donfeld. *See* Dockenfield.
Doniland (Donylond), west. *See* Berechurch
Donmow. *See* Dunmow.
Donne, the river. *See* Don.
Donne, Dunne, Dune, Doonne :—
....., ——, of Thornton, 827 ii. (*qu.* Thomas ?).
....., Sir Edw., 580 (p. 234):—g. 1417 (5).
....., Sir Griffith, 580 (pp. 232–4).
....., Sir John, letter from, 811.
....., Thos., 818, 828 xii., 971 (p. 396). *See* Donne, ——.
....., Wm., 1260.
Donnington (Donyngton), Berks, g. 202 (43).
....., castle of, g. 202 (43).
....., park of, g. 202 (43).
....., paymasters' almshouse at, g. 202 (43).
Donnington (Donyngton), Heref., 412.
Donnington (Donyngton), Linc., 417.
....., vicar of, 968 (p. 390), 972.
Dontton. *See* Dunton.
Donyngton. *See* Donnington.
Doon *or* Doone. *See* Don and Donne.
Dophine. *See* Dauphiné.
Doria (Doreas), Andrea, prince of Melfi, the Emperor's Admiral, 15 (p. 13), 70, 179, 437 (p. 193), 479, 779 (p. 300–1).
Dorleance. *See* Doulens.

Dorley, Mr., 1392.
Dormer, Michael, alderman, 1419 iii.
....., Sir Robt., 580 (2):—g. 1217 (23), 1417 (5).
Dorrant, John, g. 943 (4).
Dorset, Henry Grey marquis, 139 ii., iv., 580 (5), 1426 :—App. 9.
Dorset, Margaret, dowager marchioness of, letter from, 426.
Dorsetshire, 579 (2), 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236), 777, 1410 :—g. 202 (9), 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., sheriffwick of, 777.
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Paulet, Sir Hugh.
Dorstone, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Doublet, Jacques, letter from, 763.
Doudeley. *See* Dudley.
Douglas, Sir George, brother of Angus, letters to, 916, 935 (? *see* Notes).
Douglas (Dowglas), lady margaret, niece of Henry VIII., 48, 147 (p. 64), 293–4, 376, 815, 994, 1373, 1396, 1473.
....., ..., letter from, 294.
....., ..., petition of her servants, 1473.
Douglas, Sir Robert, of Lochleven, husband of Marg. Erskine, 8 (p. 10), 916.
Doulens *or* Dourlens (Dorleance), in Picardy, 1305 (p. 529).
Dounham. *See* Downham.
Dover, Kent, 7 (p. 9), 13, 31–4, 40 (p. 24), 46, 55, 61–3, 94, 108–9, 147 (p. 61), 184, 219, 232, 264, 289, 323, 331, 379, 381 A, 418, 573 (p. 228), 640, 714, 977, 1129, 1254.
....., letters dated at, 37, 99, 100, 145, 150–2, 275, 331, 1129 (?), 1321.
....., letter to the officers of, 977.
....., mayor of, 275, 289, 464.
....., French chapel at, 275, 289.
....., ..., chaplain of. *See* Ponte, John de.
....., harbour of, 37, 303.
....., works and workmen on the harbour, 99, 275, 303, 331, 379, 381 A, 640, 714, 745, 1259, 1321.
....., ..., comptroller of. *See* Wingfield, Thos.
....., ..., paymaster of. *See* Whalley, John.
....., Maison Dieu, master of. *See* Tomson, John.
....., St. Peter's church, 289.
Dover Court (Dovecourt), Essex, g. 202 (45).
Doverdale, Ric., 407.
Dowce, ——, 1157 (p. 465).
Downes, Geoff., chancellor of York Cathedral, signature of, 60.
Downham (Dounham), Camb., letter dated at, 1375.
Downs, the, 263.
Drake, Wm., 1260.
Draper, Robt., of the Mint, 1152, 1220 :—App. 8.
....., Will., App. 8.
Drauer, Steph., App. 8.
Drax (Drakes), Yorks., 481.
Draycot, Sir Philip, 580 (p. 235), 1136 (2):—g. 1417 (3).
Drayton, John, 648.
Drenoultre, Sieur de (*qu.* Morbecque ?), 471.
Drewry. *See* Drury.
Drogheda, in Ireland, 310.
....., St. John's priory, 1416 *bis*.
Droitwich (Dartewich), Worc., Dodderhill *or* Doverhill hospital, 1429.
Dromagh (Drommanaugh), in county Cork, 1150.
Drommor, in Ireland, 468.
Drope, Thos., 842 (3).
....., Wm., 842 (3, p. 335).
Drumlanrig, Sir Jas. Douglas, laird of, 400.
Drummond (Drumond), John, 916.
Drury, Robt., 580 (p. 234):—g. 1417 (5).
..... (Drewry), Sir Wm., sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk (1536–7), 580 (pp. 233–4), 603, 625, 642, 659:—g. 1217 (23).
Dryland, Ant., 164 (2).
Dublin (Dulyng, Develin, Dewlyn), 2 (2), 69, 200, 259, 266, 281, 310, 333, 350, 382 (2), 521, 574, 1249, 1416.
....., letters dated at, 101-3, 120, 208, 540, 574, 709, 847, 915, 1150, 1156, 1248, 1346.
....., All Hallows priory, 1416.
....., castle of, 90, 847, 1249.
....., Christchurch (Cree Chyrche), Cathedral, 1248, 1416.
....., St. John's priory, 1416.
....., St. Maur (More) abbey, 1416.
....., St. Pulchre's, 1249.
....., St. Thomas Court priory, 521 (p. 211), 1416.
Dublin, abp. of. *See* Browne, George: *also* Allen, John (murdered 1534).
Dublin County, 259 (p. 110), 521, 915, 1414, 1416.
....., ..., monasteries in, 1416.
Duckett's mansion, in Tottenham, g. 385 (29).
Dudley, Sir John Sutton, lord, 104.
Dudley, Sir John, sheriff of Staffordshire (1536–7), 357, 573, 580 (p. 233), 623, 793:—App. 8:—g. 1217 (23).
Dudley (Doudeley), Dr., 890.
....., Mr. 775.
....., Edward. *See* Sutton, Edw.
....., Thos., 510, 1144.
....., ..., his elder brother, 1144.
Duffield, Wm., vicar of Barton-on-Humber, 1137.

Duke, Thos., vicar of Hornchurch, 1495.
Duket *or* Doket, Roger, 1155 (1, 2).
Dull, Walt., g. 1417 (7).
Dulyng. *See* Dublin.
Dummer, Hants, g. 202 (37).
Dun. *See* Don.
Dunbar, in Scotland, 916 i., ii., 935.
Dunbar, Gawin, abp. of Glasgow, Chancellor of Scotland, 512, 862.
Dunboyne, baron of, his brother. *See* Butler, John.
Dundalk, in Ireland, 310.
Dune. *See* Donne.
Duneham. *See* Dunholm.
Dunelmensis, Cuthb. *See* Tunstall, Cuthb.
Dungarvan, in Ireland, castle of, 574 (p. 229).
Dungleddy hundred, Pemb., 1427.
Dunholde, Thos., 580 (p. 234).
Dunholm (Duneham, Dunnam), lings, Linc., 828 xii., 853 (p. 342), 971 (p. 396).
Dunkirk, 286, 363, 456, 1158.
....., letters from the town of, 363, 456.
....., letters dated at, 292, 336, 991.
....., serjeant of the chamber of, 456.
....., vice-admiral *or* admiral lieutenant at. *See* Kant, Peter.
Dunmow, Essex, priory of (supp.), 57 :—g. 202 (36).
....., household book of, 57.
....., prior of. *See* Schether, Geoff.
Dunmow Magna, Essex, g. 202 (36).
Dunmow Parva, Essex, g. 202 (36).
Dunmow, Thos., 580 (4).
Dunnam. *See* Dunholm.
Dunne. *See* Donne.
Dunsley, in the parish of Kinfare, letter dated at, 387.
Dunstable, Beds, 841 (p. 333).
Dunton (Dontton) manor, 135.
Durford, abbey of White Canons, App. 2.
Durham, 955, 1017, 1059, 1371-2.
....., cathedral, prior and convent of, 503, 877.
....., ..., Thomas, prior of, g. 1417 (3).
....., sanctuary of, 503.
Durham, bp. of. *See* Tunstall, Cuthb.
....., ..., suffragan of. *See* Sparke, Thos.
Durham, bishopric of ("the Bishopric"), 503, 955 (3), 1044, 1086 (p. 437), 1155 (2), 1207, 1235, 1276, 1294, 1337, 1372.
Durham (Derham), county palatine of, 993, 1155 (4), 1246 (p. 507).
Durham, archdeacon of. *See* Franklin, Wm.
....., prior of, App. 16.
Durley, Hants, g. 202 (29).
Durnall, Ric., 580 (6).
Dutton, Chesh., letters dated at, 486, 681, 1212, 1310.
Dutton, Sir Piers, sheriff of Cheshire (1535-6 and 1536-7), 486, 681, 787, 1019, 1212, 1253, 1310, 1410 (3), 1497:—g. 1217 (23).
....., ..., letters from, 486, 681, 1212, 1310.
....., ..., letters to, 787, 1212 (2, 3).
Duval, John, 1334.
Duyveland, in Low Countries, 1158.
Dwly, in Ireland, 468.
Dy . . . . , Wm., priest, 972 (p. 398).
Dyckers, John, 1111.
Dye, James, heretic, 1424.
Dyffryncloid (Daffrencloid), Denb., 509.
Dykey (?), John, g. 202 (22).
Dylcoke, Ric., 974 *bis*.
Dyllwyn. *See* Dilwyn.
Dymchurch (in Romney Marsh), Kent, 447.
....., rector of. *See* Brachie, Robt.
Dymmoke, Dymock, Dymokke, Demoke, Dymmok:—
....., ——, broker, 1447.
....., Arthur, 571, 828 i. (2), 842 (3), 975 :—App. 10.
....., ..., letter from, 571.
....., Edw., sheriff of Lincolnshire, 571, 585, 620, 672, 706, 722, 728, 734, 752, 764, 805, 828 i. (2), v., vi., viii., 838, 842 (3), 853 (p. 342), 967, 973, 975 (fos. 1, 8).
....., ..., letter from, 571.
....., Humph., 580 (p. 235).
....., Sir Lionel *or* Lyon, his banner, 828 i. (2), ii., 842 (4), 975 (fo. 8).
....., Ric., 975 (fo. 4).
....., Sir Robert, 590, 828 (2), 842 (3), 967.
....., Thos., 571, 706, 805, 828 i. (2), vi., 842 (3), 853 ii., 967, 973, 975.
....., ..., letter from, 571.
Dymmokes, the, Lincolnshire family, 672, 722.
Dymock, Glouc., 412.
Dyneley, Wm., 525 (p. 212).
Dynham, John, letter from, 679.
....., ..., his son, 679.
....., Wm., letters from, 810, 954.
Dynne, Robt., Audeley's servant, 1385, 1397.
....., ..., letter from, 1385.
Dyscott (Heref. ?), 412.
Dyton. *See* Dighton.
Dyve, Mons., 420.
Dyve, Sir John, 643.

E.

Easebourne (Estbourne, Hestborne), Suss., g. 202 (37).

....., priory of, 128 :—App. 2 :—g. 202 (37).

....., prioress of. *See* Sackville, Marg.

Eastbourne (Esteborne), Suss., 300.

....., constable of, 300.

....., vicar of. *See* Hoo, Wm.

Easterford (Esterford), Essex, 603.

....., letters dated at, 601–2.

Easterling, an, 295.

East Ham, Essex, 1467.

Easthampstead (Esthampstede), Berks, 313 :—g. 202 (4).

....., dates, g. 385 (37–8), 519 (2, 5, 17).

Easton (Eston), Ntht., near Stamford, 1219.

Eastry, Kent, parsonage of, 1053.

East (Eest) Swale (*perhaps* East Shelde, in Flanders), 1301.

East Thorpe (Estorpe, Escorpe), Essex, g. 943 (12), 1417 (26).

Eastwick (Estwik), in Burnham, Essex, g. 202 (36).

Easton (Eton) Tregoys, Heref., g. 202 (10).

Eatton. *See* Eton.

Ebor, Edw. *See* Lee, Edw., abp. of York.

Eccius. *See* Eckius.

Ecclesburn, Wilts, g. 1217 (6).

Echingham. *See* Ichingham.

Eckius (Eccius) John, 1422.

Eden, Ric., archd. of Middlesex and dean of Sudbury, 386.

Edgar (Edgair), Thos., 135, 1419.

" Edgare, Mons.," letter from, 324.

Edgecombe (Egecombe, Eggecombe) Sir Piers, 166, 580 (pp. 232, 234), 670, 978.

....., ..., letters from, 166, 978.

Edgecott (Eggecote), Bucks (?), 135 (p. 56).

Edgeworth (Eggeworth), Glouc., g. 202 (10).

Edinburgh, 358 (p. 145), 366.

....., letters dated at, 462, 541, 1366.

Edlington (Hedlington), Linc., 828 vii.

Edmondes, Dr. John, sig. of, 60.

Edmunds (Edmonds, Edmondes, &c.) :—

....., ——, of Reading, 1406.

....., John, 1319 :—g. 202 (9).

....., Thos., of the Chancery, 393.

....., Walter, 968 (p. 390).

Edrige, Peter, 1260.

Edward II., 1244.

Edward III., 1416.

Edward IV., 842.

Edward ap Ryce, John, g. 943 (13).

Edwardes, Henry, g. 943 (9).

Edwardstone, Suff., g. 202 (45).

Eest Swale. *See under* East.

Egecombe *or* Eggecombe. *See* Edgecombe.

Egelisfelde, Geo., letter from, 193.

Eggecote. *See* Edgecote.

Eggleton (Egelton), Heref., g. 202 (10).

Eglinton (Aglinton), Hugh Montgomery earl of, 512.

Eglyte, *no doubt a misreading of the name* Aglionby, *q. v.*

Eiton *or* Eyton, John, 500.

Eke, Alice, 407 (2 ii.).

Eland, Mr., of Hull, 1155 (2).

....., Robt., 522.

Elande. *See* Holy Island Priory.

Eldercarre. *See* Ellerker.

Eldon *or* Eltan (Nethereldon), in Sombourn, Hants., g. 202 (29).

Eleanor, queen of Henry III., 1439.

Eleanor, queen of Francis I., sister of Charles V., and widow of Emanuel of Portugal, 1389.

Eleen, Joan, 1476.

Eleyn, Wm., 854.

Elicampadus. *See* Œcolampadius.

Eling, Hants, g. 202 (29).

Eliot. *See* Elyott.

Elizabeth, queen of Henry VII., g. 202 (33).

Elizabeth, princess, daughter of Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn (called by Imperialists " the Bastard "), 7 (p. 7), 29 (p. 17), 41, 64, 132, 203, 219 (p. 96), 312, 320, 423, 500, 639 *n*, 860 (p. 346), 1291.

....., ..., her household, 203, 240, 500.

Elkington, Linc., a priest of, 568.

Ella (Elley), near Hull, Yorks., g. 519 (1).

Ellerker, Elderkar, Eldercarre, Elthergare, Elleker, Elycar, Heldercare, &c. :—

....., ——, 879.

....., Ralph, 164 (2).

....., Sir Ralph, 481.

....., Sir Ralph, sen., 760 (2*n*), 828 (p. 327), 1155 (4), 1169.

....., Sir Ralph, jun., 563, 688 (1, 3), 760 (2), 789, 817–8, 820, 824, 841 (p. 333), 883, 921, 985–6, 995, 1009, 1014, 1035, 1037, 1042, 1045–6, 1048–9 (3), 1058–9, 1061–5 1096–7, 1103, 1107, 1115–16, (*see* Notes), 1121–2, 1126, 1139–40, 1143, 1155 (2, ii.), 1169, 1174–6, 1243 (2), 1410 (3, 4) :—g. 1217 (23).

....., ..., letter from, 1009.

....., ..., letters to, 688, 820, 1046, 1175.

....., ..., a servant of, 1035.

Ellerkey, Cornw., 135 (*bis*).

Ellerton, Yorks., prior of, 1039, 1069.

....., ..., letter to, 1039.

Elleson, John, jun., g. 943 (4).

....., Wm., g. 943 (4).

Elley. *See* Ella.

Ellis *or* Ellys, ——, 1293.

Ellys, Nich., 522.

....., Thos., prior of Leighs, g. 385 (17).

....., Wm., 522 (p. 212).

Elmbridge (Elmency Bridge), Surr., hundred of, 1466.
Elmer. *See* Aylmer.
Elmstead (Elmested), Essex, g. 519 (6).
....., Shirleswoode and Raynaldeswoode in, g. 519 (6).
Elrington, Thos., 504.
Elstead (Elsted), Surr., g. 202 (37).
Eltham, Kent, 500.
Elthergare. *See* Ellerker.
Elvell lordship, Radnorsh., g. 385 (19).
Ely, cathedral priory, prior of. *See* Wells, Robt.
Ely, bpric. of, 642, 1469 :—g. 519 (19).
....., ..., suffragan of, 296. *See* More, Wm., bp. of Colchester.
Ely (Yeli), Thos. Goodrich bp. of, 60, 124 (2), 230, 580 (pp. 234–6), 585 (p. 238), 642, 844 ii., 853 (p. 342), 1375 :—g. 519 (19).
....., ..., signature of, 60, 124 (2).
....., ..., chancellor of (Dr. Maye), App. 5.
Elycar. *See* Ellerker.
Elyot, Elyott, *or* Eliot, Francis, Augustine Friar, 1424.
....., John, of Plymouth, 166.
....., Thos., g. 1217 (20).
Elys. *See* Ellis.
Ember Days. 1424.
Emperor, the. *See* Charles V.
Empire, the, 7 (p. 4), 15 (p. 13), 40, 46, 72 (p. 35), 285 (p. 119).
Empress, the. *See* Isabella.
Enfield (Endefeld, Envyle), Midd., 135 (*bis*) :—g. 519 (12).
Engeyneshall *or* Engayneshall, Essex, g. 202 (44).
Englefield, Berks, 1406.
Englefield, ——, Throgmorton's brother [in law], 1406 (pp. 557–8).
..... (Yngelffeld, Inglefeld), Sir Thos., justice, 381 B., 699 :—g. 1217 (20), 1417 (3, 15).
Ensham (Ay Ensam), Abbey, Oxon, 841 ii.
Envile Chace, Herts, St. Giles' chapel near, g. 519 (12).
Envyle. *See* Enfield.
Enyse. *See* Guyse.
Erasmus, the scholar, 1111.
Erasmus, the King's armourer. *See* Kyrkenar. Erasmus.
Erbury (Erdburie, Erdebery) priory, Warw., 227, 353, 1430.
Erby. *See* Ireby.
Erdburie *or* Erdebery. *See* Erbury.
Ere, Harry, 259 ii.
Ereby. *See* Ireby.
Erle, John, 580 (p. 234).
Ersham (Herscham), Wm., canon of Barlings, 805, 828 vi.
Erskine (Askyne), John lord, 916 ii., 935.
Erskine, Margaret, wife of Sir Robt. Douglas, of Lochleven, mistress of James V., daughter of lord Erskine, 8 (p. 10), 64, 423, 916.
Escluse, 905.
....., George, receiver of Customs at, 905,
Escorpe (so on Patent Roll, but probably an error for Estorpe, *i.e.*, East Thorpe, *q.v.*), g. 1417 (26).
Esk, the Border river, 993.
Espershields (Espersheles), Nthld., 504.
Esselynton, Nthld., g. 1417 (3).
Essex, 158, 353, 559, 580 (pp. 232–5), 642, 751, 753, 831, 1238, 1410:—g. 202 (9), 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Parker, Sir Hen.
Essex, Henry Bourchier earl of, 5, 7 (p. 8), 139 ii., iv., 580 (3, 4, 5), 699:—g. 202 (9).
....., ..., letter from, 699.
Essex, Sir Wm., 580 (pp. 232, 234), 1405–6 :—g. 202 (4), 1217 (23).
....., ..., his son, 1406 (p. 558).
Est. *See* East.
Estbradenham. *See* Bradenham, East.
Estdeane. *See* Dean, East.
Estbourne, Esteborne. *See* Easebourne *and* Eastbourne.
Esterday, Ric., 725.
Esterford. *See* Easterford.
Estgrenewych. *See* Greenwich, East.
Estmer, 1155.
Estmersey. *See* Mersea, East.
Eston. *See* Easton.
Eitorpe. *See* East Thorpe.
Esturmaill, M., 916.
Eton, Etton, Eatton (*See also* Eiton):—
....., George, servant to Lord Hussey, 971 (p. 395).
....., John, 585 (p. 238), 672 (2), 722 (2), 968 (p. 390), 970.
....., Nic., 164 (2).
....., Ric., 329.
....., Robt., 580 (6).
Eton. *See* Eaton.
Etton, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Euganeis in montibus. *See* Rovelone.
Eure. *See* Evers.
Euryell. *See* Uriel.
Evance, Thos., letter from, 1318.
Even, John, 580 (6).
Evenhood, Ric., *alias* Bagot (*q. v.*).
Everard, Wm., g. 580 (4).
Everingham (Everyngam), Sir Henry, 522 (p. 212), 688 (3) :—App. 11, 16.

Evers *or* Eure, Henry, letter from, 945.
....., (Ewere), Ralph, 503.
....., (Ivars, Ivers), Sir Ralph, jun., 883, 989, 1032, 1088, 1093, 1096, 1116, 1155 (4), 1162, 1175 (p. 475), 1227, 1410 (3).
....., ..., letter to, 1032.
....., ..., his chaplain, 1162.
....., Ralph, letter from, 237.
....., Sir Wm., 164 (4), 688 (3), 945, 1155 (2).
Evesham, letter dated at, 582.
....., letter to the abbot and convent of, 25.
....., Clement, abbot of, 125, 582 :—App. 16.
....., ..., letter from, 582.
Evyll, 290.
Ewere. *See* Evers.
Ewyas (Ewas) Lacy, Marches of Wales, 1370 :—g. 202 (10).
Exam. *See* Hexham.
Exchequer, the, 1182 (p. 478), 1410 :—g. 202 (8).
Exeter, dean of. *See* Pole, Reginald.
....., dean and chapter of, 670.
Exeter, John Voysey, Bishop of, 126, 142, 211, 405, 460, 580 (5), 679, 810, 883.
....., ..., letters from, 142, 211.
....., ..., his commissary, 405.
....., ..., his nephew, 211, 460.
Exeter, bpric. of, 126, 211.
....., surveyor of, 211.
....., valor of, 126.
Exeter, Henry Courtenay marquis of, 5, 7 (pp. 3, 8), 139 i., iv., 580 (2, pp. 232–3, 235), 623, 712, 726, 737–8, 750–1, 755, 765–7, 769, 771, 776, 788, 793, 799, 800, 803, 822, 825, 834 *bis*, 842, 845, 850, 864, 887, 909, 911, 937, 957, 1023, 1143, 1241, 1397 :—App. 9, 16 :—g. 1217 (6).
....., ..., sig. of, 755, 776, 793, 887.
....., ..., letters to, 766, 788, 799.
Exeter, Gertrude marchioness of, wife of the preceding, 860 (p. 346) :—g. 1217 (6).
Exeter, Anne, duchess of, sister of Edw. IV., 746 *n.*
Exhortation to loyalty, an, 1215.
Eybridge, Midd., g. 202 (4).
Eybury manor, Midd., g. 202 (4).
Eynesham. *See* Reynesham.
Eynon, John, 1231.
Eythrop Rodyng. *See* Roothing Aythorpe.
Eyton *or* Eiton, John, 500.

F.

F....., port of (*qu.* Faversham ?), 908 (3).
Fachell. *See* Vachell.
Faenza, Ridolfo Pio, bp. of, Papal nuncio in France, letters from, 36, 52, 396, 508, 542, 596, 711, 848, 953, 976, 1119, 1173, 1183, 1194, 1203, 1250, 1297, 1315, 1379, 1382.
....., ..., mentioned, 862.
Fairfax *or* Fayrefaxe, Sir Nich., 688 (3), 1368.
....., Robt., prior of Kyme, g. 519 (2).
....., Thos., serjeant-at-law, 164 (4).
....., Sir Wm., 688 (3), 1155 (2, 4).
Fairstead (Fayerstede), Essex, g. 943 (8, 11).
Faith, the, 1246 (p. 507).
Faith, justification by, 1421.
Falborne. *See* Faulkbourn.
Falconer, Fawkner, Faultener, Fawkener :—
....., Mrs., 478.
....., John, letter from, 280.
....., John, of Lincoln, 939.
Fane, Ric., App. 8.
Farforthe, Linc., 975 (fo. 4).
....., parson of. *See* Maltby, Simon.
Farington. *See* Farrington.
Farlion, Thos., 580 (6).
Farms (fermes), 1294.
Farnese, Alex., Pope Paul III. (*q. v.*)
Farnese, Peter Louis, son of Pope Paul III. 479 (p. 191).
Farnesyde (Ferneshed), Hen., 828 i., 968 (p. 390).
Farney. *See* Ferney.
Farnham (Ferneham), Surr., g. 202 (37).
Farnhurst, Suss., g. 202 (37).
Farrington (Farington), Sir Henry, 1118, 1251 (2).
Fasagh Rowe, the, 282.
Faulkbourn (Falborne), Essex, g. 943 (8, 11).
Faulkner. *See* Falconer.
Favenzo, ——, (Italian physician ?), 513.
Faversham (Feversham, Fefersham), Kent, 828 xii., 841 iv. *See* F . . . .
....., a ship of. *See under* ships.
Fawkener *or* Fawkner. *See* Falconer.
Fayerstede. *See* Fairstead.
Fayrefax. *See* Fairfax.
Fe....., Adam, 841 iv.
Fe....., John, 643.
Feasaunt, Jasper, 1419.
Fécamp, in Normandy, 61.
Federston. *See* Fetherstone.
Fefersham. *See* Faversham.
Fegarett. *See* Fitzgerald.
Felde. *See* Field.
Felding. *See* Fielding.
Felowe, Wm., Norroy king of arms (1536) g. 202 (46).

Felton, Nthld., 481 :—g. 385 (30).
Fen., Harry, 1393 (2).
....., Thos., 1393 (2).
Fenton, Ant., g. 385 (36).
Fenwick (Fenweik), Yorks., 1059, 1117.
Fenwick (Fenwyke), Sir Ralph, g. 1417 (3).
Ferall, Wm., 300.
Ferclyff, ——, steward of Beverley, 841 (p. 333).
Ferdinand, king of the Romans and of Hungary, archduke of Austria, brother of Charles V., 64, 235, 328 (p. 135), 423, 441 (p. 177), 744, 963, 1143 (p. 459).
Ferjoux. *See* Frejus.
Fermor, Fermour, *or* Fermer :—
....., ——, son and heir of Sir Harry, 1260.
....., Mr., mayor of Norwich, 1260.
....., Sir Harry, 1260.
....., Ric., sig. of, 931.
....., Wm., 580 (pp. 232, 234) :—g. 1217 (20).
Ferneham. *See* Farnham.
Ferneley, Wm., mercer, 1419 ii.
Fernes castle, in Ireland, 69, 90, 101.
Ferneshed. *See* Farnesyde.
Ferney (Farney), in Ireland, 1248.
Ferntain *or* Frenten, Wm., 436, 439.
Ferrara, Hercules d'Este duke of, and of Modena and Reggio, 443 (p. 179).
Ferre, —— de, of St. John's, 77.
Ferrers (Ferres, Ferreys), Walter Devereux, 94, 104, 139 i., iii., 580 (pp. 232, 235–6), 670, 938, 965 :—g. 1417 (3, 15).
....., ..., letter from, 965.
Ferres *or* Ferrys, ——, his widow, 452.
....., Thos., 500.
Ferriby (Feryby), Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Ferry Bridge (Ferry Brigges, Fery Briges), beside Pontefract, Yorks., 879, 910, 1044, 1128, 1402.
Ferrys. *See* Ferres.
Fesbury *alias* Fosbur, g. 202 (29).
Fetelworth. *See* Fittleworth.
Fetherd, in Ireland, 333,
Fetherstanhagh, —— Laird, 1331 (p. 536).
Fetherstone (Federston), ——, lord Hussey's servant, 852.
Fetiplace (Fetiface, Fetupace), Edw., 580 (pp. 232, 234), 670 :—g. 202 (43).
Feversham. *See* Faversham.
Fewaren. *See* Fitzwarine.
Feylde. *See* Field.
Field, Felde, Feylde, Fylde :—
....., John, a Lutheran, 1097, 1111 (p. 447), 1164, 1250. *See* Notes.
....., ..., letter from, 1164.
....., Nich., 920 (2).
Fielding (Fyldyng, Felding), Sir Wm., 580 (pp. 233, 235), 906.
....., ..., letter to, 906.
Fiennes (Fyennes), in Picardy, 218.
Fifteenth (Quinzine), the, 1246 (p. 507).
Filleul, Jehan, letters from, 1498 (2, 3).
Finche (Fynche), Sir Wm., 580 (p. 233) :—App. 8.
....., Wm., last prior of Breamore, g. 1217 (6).
Finchley (Fyncheley), Midd., letter dated at, 1024.
Firenze. *See* Florence.
First Fruits, 521 (p. 211), 780 (2), 1182 (p. 478), 1220, 1245, 1246 (pp. 507–8), 1294, 1316, 1410, 1427.
Fish, 321. *See also* Herring.
Fishebourne, Ric., 842 (3, p. 335).
Fisher, John, cardinal, bp. of Rochester (executed 1535), 73, 148, 300, 402, 486, 1041.
Fisher, Fissher, Fiyscher, Fyssher, Fischer :—
....., ——, 1406 (pp. 558–9).
....., John, rector of Scartho, 827 ii.
....., John, rector of Wickham, Hants., 1265–6.
....., Sir Michael, 580 (p. 234), 643, 844 ii. :—g. 1417 (5).
....., Nich., g. 202 (4).
....., Sir Ric., 1402.
....., Robt., 968 (p. 390), 972.
....., Wm., 1222.
Fittleworth (Fetelworth), Suss., 920.
Fitton *or* Fytton, Sir Edw., 1251 (2).
....., Nic., 580 (pp. 233, 235).
....., Wm., deputy steward of Furness, 947 (2), 1092.
....., ..., letter to, 1092 ii.
Fitz, Simon, g. 1417 (5).
FitzGeoffrey, (FitzJefferey), John, 1417 (5).
Fitzgerald, Gerald, youngest son of the ninth earl of Kildare, "young Gerald," "young Gerot," and his companions (accomplices, &c.), 257 (p. 109), 350, 382.
Fitzgerald, James, son of John (FitzJohn), the "pretended earl" of Desmond, 69, 101, 102, 199, 257, 259, 265–6, 281–2, 333, 350–1, 382, 574, 1149 (earl of D.), 1150, 1332, 1381.
....., ..., letter from, 1332.
....., ..., letter to, 1381.
....., ..., his followers (Geraldines of Munster), 102, 574.
....., his two sons, 282, 350, 1150.
Fitzgerald, James, son of Maurice (Fitz-Maurice), FitzMores, rightful earl of Desmond, 199, 266, 350, 381 c., 1150, 1332 (3), 1381.
....., ..., his adversary. *See* Fitzgerald, James FitzJohn.
Fitzgerald, Sir John, of Desmond (died June 1536), 257, 281.
....., ..., his sons, 281.

Fitzgerald (Fegarett, Fytzgerot, Fitz-Garrad), lord Thomas, son of the ninth earl of Kildare (rightfully tenth earl of Kildare), generally styled "the traitor," 1, 3, 101, 108, 147 (p. 64), 234, 320, 350, 376, 521 (p. 211), 540, 709, 847, 934, 1086, 1149, 1157, 1412–13.

....., ..., letters from, 1412–3.

....., ..., attainder of, 108, 147 (p. 64).

....., ..., his five uncles attainted, 147 (p. 64), 320, 376, 521 (p. 211), 1149, 1157.

....., ..., his purse bearer. *See* Garland, Jas.

Fitzgerald (Vyzegaret), Edward, brother of lord James, 97.

....., Gerald, son of Shane (Gerald McShane), 69, 259 ii., 1150.

....., (Fitzgarrat), James, 1249 (p. 510).

....., Sir James, uncle of lord Thomas, brother of the ninth earl of Kildare, 1, 382 (3), 521 (p. 211).

....., ..., his wife, 382 (3).

....., John, the White knight, 259 ii.

....., Richard, uncle of lord Thomas, 1, 382 (3).

....., ..., his wife, 382 (3).

....., Walter, uncle of lord Thomas, 1.

Fitzgeralds *or* Geraldines, the, Irish family, 1150.

..... (Garretts), the attainted, 108.

Fitzgerot. *See* Fitzgerald.

Fitzh..., Clement, 643.

Fitzherbert, Sir Ant., justice of C. P., 381 B., 580 (p. 235) :—g. 202 (12 *bis*), 1217 (16), 1417 (3).

Fitzherbert, Alice, abbess of Pollesworth, 176.

Fitzherry, Th., of Hereford, g. 202 (10).

FitzHugh, Thos., g. 1417 (5).

Fitzjames, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, 381 B., C., 580 (p. 234), 1008 :—g. 202 (9, 25).

Fitzjefferey. *See* Fitzgeoffrey.

Fitzjohn, Jas., of Desmond. *See* Fitzgerald, James.

Fitzmaurice, J. *See* Fitzgerald, James.

FitzMores (FitzMores' *misprinted* FitzMore's), James. *See* Fitzgerald, James, son of Maurice.

Fitzwalter (Fitzwater), Henry, lord, 580 (pp. 232, 234 *bis*, 236) :—g. 202 (9).

Fitzwarine (Fewaren), lord, 104, 139 i., iv., 580 (p. 234). *See also* Bath, earl of.

Fitzwilliam, Sir William, treasurer of the Household, "Mr. Treasurer," lord Admiral (1536), and chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, 7 (p. 8), 30, 32, 34, 46, 61, 94, 108, 128, 221, 298, 311, 398, 400, 413, 501, 517, 569, 573, 580 (4, 5), 584, 608, 613, 656, 658, 662–3, 672, 680, 714–5, 717, 728, 754, 756, 768, 774, 780, 808, 818, 824, 837–9, 865, 880, 883, 888, 902, 913–4, 957–8, 966, 979, 986, 993, 1014, 1042, 1059, 1064–5, 1118, 1124, 1126, 1129, 1139, 1143 (p. 458), 1146, 1166–7, 1175, 1196, 1205–6, 1208–10, 1227, 1233–4, 1241, 1243, 1261, 1271, 1307–8, 1311, 1406, 1410 (3) : — App. 2, 8–9 :— g. 202 (9 *bis*, 13 *bis*, 37), 385 (15), 1217 (16, 19, 20), 1417 (3 *bis*, 15).

Fitzwilliam, Sir William, treasurer of the Household, &c.—*cont.*

....., ..., letters from, 30, 128, 298, 584, 613, 672, 808, 838, 865, 914, 986, 1126, 1196, 1227, 1243.

....., ..., sig. of, 728, 902, 1208, 1234.

....., ..., letters to, 400, 517, 663, 717 (4), 979, 993, 1118, 1129, 1166, 1233, 1271, 1308.

....., ..., his clerk's handwriting, 808, 838.

....., ..., his priest, 818.

Fitzwilliam, lady, wife of Sir William, 1308.

Fitzwilliam, George, 842 (3, p. 335).

....., John, 842 (3).

Fitzwilliams, ——, servant to the Lord Admiral, 128.

Flamencq, Guill. le, 436.

Flamok, Andrew, 381 B.

Flamsted, Herts, nunnery of St. Giles in the Wood, letter dated at, 1391.

Flanders and the Low Countries, and "the Flemings," 40 (pp. 21, 24), 70, 76, 94, 108, 147 (p. 63), 179 (p. 78), 181, 183, 210, 254, 263 (2), 285 (p. 120), 286, 304, 306, 358 (p. 145), 381 C., 383, 389–90, 418, 435–6, 439, 441, 444, 452, 469, 479 (p. 194), 494, 499, 998, 1000, 1057, 1169, 1183, 1200–1, 1258, 1275, 1341.

....., army, and frontier garrisons of (Nassau's army, Burgundians, Flemings, Imperialists, &c.), 35, 40 (pp. 21, 24), 147 (p. 62), 161, 217–8, 254, 389 (p. 160), 423, 435, 443 (p. 179), 479 (p. 192), 498, 505, 528 (p. 214), 631, 1057 *n.*, 1379.

....., admiral of. *See* Beures, sieur de.

....., council of, 1275, 1296.

....., court of, 345, 439, 861, 1313.

....., grand master (governor) of. *See* Roeulx, comte de.

....., *procureur general* of, 295.

....., receiver of the *Extraordinaire*. *See* Christiaens, Hubert.

....., vice-admiral of, 1158.

Flanders, earldom of, 383.

Flattisbury, Philip, 709.

Flaxman, Wm., 580 (6).

Flecher. *See* Fletcher.

Fleet. *See* Suthfleet.

Fleming, Malcolm lord, 400.

Fleming, Gilnan, a Fleming, 263 (2).

Fleming *or* Flemynge, Henry, 828 viii., ix.

....., John, 522.

Flemings. *See* Flanders.

....., individual, 171, 263 (2 iii.), 422.

Flemish language, 633.
Flemish ships. *See under* ships.
Flemish shoemakers in London, 714 (p. 276).
Flemish spies in London, 1129.
Fletcher (Flecher), Barnard, 842 (4), 879 iii.
....., Ric., Fitzwilliam's servant, 662–3.
....., Ric., 975 (fo. 4), 1260.
Fletewood, John, servant to the Lord Chancellor, 25.
Flode, David, 259 ii. *See also* Lloyd.
Florence (Firenze) (city), letters dated at, 744, 1362.
Florence, duchy of, 7 (p. 6).
Florence, duke of. *See* Medicis, Alex. de.
Florentine gravers (Benedict and John), 381 B.
Flowd, Robt. Apowell, 1249 (p. 510). *See also* Lloyd.
Flower, Ric., 580 (p. 233).
Focet. *See* Forsett.
Foderby. *See* Fotherby.
Fogg, ——, Cromwell's servant, 586.
Fokingham, ——, 969.
Folkestone, Suss., priory of (supp.), 1437.
....., late prior of. *See* Barret, Thos.
Fontainebleau (Fontanables), in France, 1352, 1379.
Forcette. *See* Forset.
Ford (Fourde), Devon, abbot of, App. 16.
Ford, Hants, g. 202 (29).
Ford, Kent, letters dated at, 361, 416.
Ford (Forde), in Dodderhill, Worc., 1429.
Ford, Ric., 580 (6).
Fordingbridge (Fordonbrigge), Hants, g. 1217 (6).
Foreland, the North, Kent, 1301.
Forest, Edw., 164 (2).
Forfett, Edw., 842 (3). Evidently an error for "Forsett," *q. v.*
Forman, Henry, 975 (fo. 5).
....., Robt., 828 i. (2), ii., 1447.
....., Wm., alderman, 1419 ii.
Fornes. *See* Furness.
Forsett (Forssete, Forcette, Forfett, Focet, Fosset, Fossatt, Forseit), Edw., 539, 672 (2), 722 (2), 828 i., iii., 842 (3), 853 (p. 342), 854 (p. 344), 967 x., xi., 968 (p. 390), 971 (p. 395), 973, 975 (fos. 3, 4).
....., ..., sig. of, 539.
Forster. *See* Foster.
Forte, John, g. 943 (19).
Forten, Thos., 39.
Fortescue, Sir Adrian, 580 (pp. 234, 236), 637.
....., ..., letter to, 637.
....., ..., his retinue, 580 (6).
....., Nic., sig. of, 166.
Forthe *or* Forde, Robt., letter from, 374.
Fosbur, *alias* Fesbury, g. 202 (29).
Fossano (Fossan, Fousan, Fossam, Fussan), in Piedmont, 7 (pp. 4, 6), 15 (p. 13), 35, 40 (p. 23), 70, 147 (p. 60), 201, 235, 287.
Fosset. *See* Forsett.
Foster *or* Forster, ——, 1254, 1319.
....., Geo., 842 (3, p. 335).
....., Giles, Richmond's servant, 164 (2).
....., Sir Humph, 580 (2).
....., John, 973.
....., Julian, 168 (p. 74).
....., Ric., g. 1417 (15).
....., Thos., of Louth, 568, 828 i., iii., 854, 968, 970, 972.
Fotherby (Fotreby), Linc., 968.
Fotherby (Foderby), Dr. Simon, *alias* Grene, precentor and prb. of Lincoln, dec., 939.
Foubert, Jean, 1341.
Fougeler, Thos., 1424.
Fouler. *See* Fowler.
Fountains abbey, Yorks, letter dated at, 342.
....., abbot of. *See* Bradley, Marm.
Fourde. *See* Ford.
Fousan. *See* Fossano.
Fowey, Cornw., 1490:—g. 202 (3).
Fowforthe (*qu.* Fulford?). Yorks, g. 519 (1).
Fowill, Edm., confession of, 841 iv.
Fowler (Fouler), Robt., vice-treasurer of Calais, ("Mr. Vice-Treasurer," and sometimes "Mr. Treasurer"), 13, 161, 232, 241, 288, 381 C., 413–14, 467, 488, 498, 506, 573 (p. 228), 682–3, 1256, 1282, 1311, 1397.
....., ..., letter from, 1311.
....., ..., sig. of, 161.
....., ..., letters to, 682–3.
Fowler, Thomas, brother of Robert, 288, 498, 683, 814, 1304.
....., ..., letter from, 814.
....., ..., his wife, 683.
Fowre, in Ireland, prior and monks of, 1416.
Foxe, Edward, bp. of Hereford ("Hertford"), late King's almoner ("my lord of Harford"), one of the commissioners to treat with Chapuys, 45, 60, 80, 94, 108, 123, 131, 359, 367, 381 B. *bis*, C., 388–9, 479, 501, 580 (2, 5), 602, 701, 753, 788, 799, 879, 885, 957, 1040:—App. 9.
....., ..., commission to, 367.
....., ..., letters to, 131, 602.
....., ..., signatures of, 60, 701, 753, 885, 1040, 1237.
Fox, Richard, bp. of Winchester (1521–8), 301 (2), 957, 1237.
Fox, Mr., 1188.
....., Hen., of Boston, 920 (2).
Foxley, ——, 1044, 1170.
....., ——, clerk of the check at Dover, 1259.

France (country), 7, 8, 35, 40, 52, 64, 70, 76, 80, 82, 147, 150, 167, 179, 181, 201, 220, 235, 275, 286, 299, 315, 358 (p. 145), 381 C., 396, 399, 400, 437 (p. 175), 469, 479, 507, 541, 656, 684, 860 (p. 346), 916 ii., 964, 1045 (p. 420), 1097, 1109, 1159, 1189, 1234, 1242, 1313, 1363, 1366, 1436, 1447, 1477 :—g. 1217 (2).

....., king, court, government, or nation of, 7, 8, 15, 28, 40, 46, 64, 76, 80–2, 145–8, 150–1, 179, 184, 201, 209, 218–9, 228, 239, 283–5, 287, 299, 304–5, 315–6, 33C, 358–9, 368, 378, 383, 389–90, 428, 435, 441–3, 469, 471, 479, 494, 498, 499, 528, 610, 631, 667, 714 (p. 276), 744, 891, 964, 1073, 1081, 1100, 1119, 1130, 1143, 1170, 1173, 1189, 1244, 1250, 1296, 1305, 1420. [N.B.—For personal references to the King, *see* Francis I.]

....., queen of. *See* Eleanor.

....., Admiral of. *See* Brion, sieur de.

....., Grand Master of. *See* Montmorency, A. de.

....., Order of. *See* St. Michael.

....., ambassadors in :—

English, 284. *See* Gardiner, Stephen, *and* Wallop, Sir John.

Ferrarese, 1183.

Papal nuncio in. *See* Faenza, bp. of.

Portuguese, 1183.

Venetian, 1130, 1183.

Franchois, ——, 1360.

Francis I., king of France, personal references, 7, 8, 28, 40, 42, 52, 89, 147 (pp. 60, 63), 151, 167, 172, 179, 228, 285 (p. 121), 299, 304, 358 (p. 145), 378, 383, 389, 437, 441, 443, 445, 469, 479 (pp. 193, 196), 508, 528 (p. 214), 542, 596, 631, 656, 711, 779 (p. 300), 815, 841 (p. 333), 848, 862, 916 ii., 935, 984, 1012, 1091, 1143 (pp. 457–9), 1173, 1183, 1194 (*see* Notes), 1305, 1352, 1363, 1379, 1389 :—g. 1217 (18). [*See also* France.]

....., letters from, 209, 305.

....., letters to, 317, 1012.

....., his children, 7 (p. 4), 358 (p. 145).

....., his mother. *See* Louisa of Savoy.

....., his reply to the Emperor's speech, 40, 42.

Francis, Dauphin (Dolfynne) of France, eldest son of Francis I. (died 12 Aug. 1536), 7 (p. 4), 64, 151, 172, 316–7, 358 (p. 145), 383, 437, 443 (p. 179), 469, 479 (pp. 189, 192), 916 (p. 364).

....., ..., poisoner of, 443 (p. 179), 479.

Franke, Mr., 622.

....., Mr., bp. of Lincoln's registrar, Dr. Rayne's servant or clerk, 585 (p. 238), 828 i., iii., 854, 968 (p. 390), 970 (pp. 393–4).

Frankelyn. *See* Franklin.

Frankfort, in Germany, diet at, 388.

Franklin, Frankelyn, Frankleyne, Fraunkelyn :—

..... Mr., letter to, App. 14.

....., Goodman, 1498 (4).

....., William, archdeacon of Durham, dean of Windsor (Dec. 1536), 945, 1155 (2), 1271, 1327 ("John" F.), App. 16 :—g. 1417 (16).

Frasthorpe, Yorks., g. 519 (1).

Fraunkelyn. *See* Franklin.

Frederic, the Marquis, *qu.* of Furstenberg ? *q. v.*

Free Will, doctrine of, 1421.

Fregoso, Cæsar, 513.

Frejus (Ferjoux), in Provence, 235 (*misprinted* Friuli), 284, 358 (p. 145), 437.

Freman, John, 242, 417, 658, 724–5, 751, 801, 822, 829, 864 ii., 911, 950, 958, 990, 1093, 1152, 1367, 1419.

....., ..., letters from, 242, 724–5, 1367.

....., ..., his house, 725.

Fremington, Devon, 164 (2).

French. *See* France.

French army ("the French," French camp), 7, 35, 40, 70, 89, 147 (pp. 60, 62), 179, 201, 235, 284, 317, 328, 378, 443, 445 (p. 180), 479 (p. 192), 744, 1100, 1305 (p. 529).

... ., ..., on the Flanders frontier (the French, Frenchmen, &c.), 161, 171, 183, 254, 421, 439, 498, 507, 697, 710, 832, 882, 905, 1000, 1359.

French council, 304.

French court (*i.e.*, persons of the court), 287, 479 (pp. 190, 196), 631, 656 (p. 258), 860 (p. 346), 1297, 1305.

French fishermen, 667.

French goods, 494, 964.

French news, 201.

French pension (payments, &c.), 28, 151, 304, 445 ("that money"), 479 (p. 194), 528 (p. 215).

....., pensioners, 228, 285 (pp. 118, 121), 441 (p. 178), 800.

French pirates, 1441.

French sailors, 763.

French savants, 71.

French ships (*see also under* Ships), 275.

French tailors in London, 714 (p. 276).

Frenchmen assaulted in London, 1334.

Frend, Sir John, 1188.

Frensham (Frynsham), Surr. and Hants, g. 202 (37).

Frenten *or* Ferntain, Wm., 436, 439.

Freselond. *See* Friesland.

Frian wood, 335.

Friere (Fryere), Mr., 460.

Friesland (Freselond), 505, 1296 :—g. 1417 (28).

....., governor of. *See* King, George.

Frigemelica, ——, (Italian physician ?), 513.

Fristok. *See* Frithelstock.
Friston, Robt., 522.
Frith (Frythe), John, the martyr, his book, 828 iii.
Frithelstock (Frystock) priory, suppressed, Devon, 264, 413, 467, 572–3 (p. 228), 889, 1181 (p. 477), 1222, 1256, 1282, 1358, 1369, 1397.
....., parsonage of, 573 (p. 228).
Friuli in 235. *See* Frejus.
Frognortton. *See* Throgmorton.
Fronsberg, Caspar von, 235 (?"Jasper"), 475.
Frost, Mrs., 1498 (6).
....., Thos., 522.
....., Wm., 522.
Froyton, near Calais, g. 202 (38).
....., parson of. *See* Crayford, Dr. John.
Fry— (names beginning). *See* Fri—.
Frye, Thos., 1498 (5).
Frynsham. *See* Frensham.
Fulford, near York, g. 519 (1 ? Fowforthe).
Fulforde, Sir John, 580 (p. 234).
Fulham, Midd., 162 :—g. 943 (10).
....., bp. of London's house at, 162.
Fuljambe (Fulgram), Sir Godfrey, sheriff of Notts and Derby (1536–7), 164 (4), 580 (p. 235):—g. 1217 (23).
Fulletby (Fuleby, Fullabye), Linc., 967 ii., 975.
Fullthorp. *See* Fulthorp.
Fulnetby (Fulneby), Linc., 828 xi.
Fulnetby (Fulneby), Mr., 828 xi.
Fulstow (Fulston), Linc., 568, 968 (p. 390), 975 (fo. 8).
Fulthorpe, Fulthropp, Fullthorp :—
....., Mr., constable of Middleham, 1380.
....., Thos., 1408.
Furness (Fornes), Lanc., 928, 1092, 1096, 1135, 1155 (2), 1246.
....., letter to the gentlemen of, 1092.
....., abbey of, abbot of, 947 (2) :—App. 16.
....., ..., deputy steward of. *See* Fitton, Wm.
....., ... , steward of. *See* Derby, earl of.
Furness fells, Lanc., 67.
Furrehill, Linc., between Louth and Caistor, 968 (p. 390).
Furstenberg, Frederic count, Imperial general, 475 (? Marquis Frederic).
Fussan. *See* Fossano.
Fylde. *See* Field.
Fyldyng. *See* Fielding.
Fyndorn, Robt., 227.
..... (Fyndern), Wm., 648.
Fynglas, Patrick, chief baron of the Irish Exchequer, sig. of, 915, 1150.

G.

Gage, Sir John, Vice Chamberlain, 300, 580 (pp. 232–3 *bis*), 670.
....., ..., letter from, 300.
Gainsborough (Gaynysburrowe), Linc., 104, 536, 567, 968 (p. 390), 969, 1017, 1095.
Gainsborough (Gaynesborough), Wm., 827, 842 (4), 967 vii.
Gaiton. *See* Gayton.
Gale, Thos., haberdasher, 1419 ii.
Galliard *or* Galyarde, Fras., 135 (*bis*).
Gallond, Hugh, 153.
Galtresse Forest, Yorks., g. 385 (36).
Gamaches, in France, 1360–1.
Gammaches, Mons. de, 1099, 1361.
Gapton, in Bradwell, Suff., g. 385 (17).
Gardham (Garthum), near Beverley, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Gardiner, Stephen, bp. of Winchester, ambassador in France, 7, 28–9, 36, 45, 89, 147 (p. 60), 151–2, 209, 228, 304–5, 358 (p. 145), 381 A., 445, 469, 479 (p. 190), 512, 656, 957, 984, 1091, 1130, 1183, 1242, 1261, 1297, 1305, 1317, 1342, 1363, 1379 :—App. 16.
....., ..., letters from, 89, 1130.
....., ..., letters to, 28–9, 151–2, 304, 445, 469, 656, 984, 1091, 1261, 1317, 1363.
Gardiner, Wm., grocer, letter from, 18.
Gardins, Jehan des, priest, letters from, 415, 429, 668, 1192–3, 1202, 1213, 1257, 1263.
....., ..., other reference, 1274 (*see* Notes).
Garett, John, waterman, letter from, 3.
Gargrave, Yorks., 1299.
....., priests and constable of, 1299.
Garland, Jas., 1.
Garnesey. *See* Guernsey.
Garnsforthe, Mr., 1098.
Garraice, Card. *See* Caracciolo.
Garret (Garrad), Thos., chaplain to bp. Latimer, 1424.
Garretts, the. *See* Fitzgeralds.
Garter King at Arms. *See* Barker, Chr.
Garthum. *See* Gardham.
Garwell, Thos., 969 (p. 392).
Gascoigne, Gascoyne, Gaskwyn, &c. :—
....., Mr., 622.
....., Adam, 875.
....., Humph., master of Greatham hosp., Durham, App. 13.
....., John, 522 (p. 212).
....., Wm., 522.
....., Sir Wm., the elder, of Yorkshire, 522 (p. 212), 688 (3), 1155 (2).
....., Sir Will., of Cardington, Beds., 580 (p. 234), 643, 844 ii. :—App. 13 :—g. 202 (13 N.), 1417 (5 *bis*).

Gascon soldiers, 201, 443.
Gaskwyn. *See* Gascoigne.
Gatacre, Wm., g. 1417 (15).
Gates (Gatys), John, 580 (p. 233), 670 :—g. 202 (9).
Gaveston, Piers (temp. Edw. II.), 1244.
Gawine, ——, 916 i., ii. Perhaps the letter 935 is from him.
Gawood. *See* Gaywood.
Gay, John, 580 (6).
Gaydon, ——, 1249 (2).
Gaynsford, Sir John, 580 (p. 235) :—App. 8.
Gayton (Gaiton) juxta Louth, Linc., 568 (p. 226).
....., parson of. *See* Benson, Robt.
Gaywood (Gawood), Norf., 1260 :—g. 202 (27).
Geane. *See* Genoa.
Geldar. *See* Gueldres.
Gempe, in the marches of Calais, 171.
Gene. *See* Genoa.
Gennye. *See* Jenny.
Gennys. *See* Jenyns.
Genoa (Jeane, Gennes, Gene, Geane, and the Genoese, 7 (p. 6), 15 (p. 13), 70, 182, 389 (p. 160), 479 (p. 192), 499, 513, 516 (Jeane), 528 (p. 215), 744, 1073, 1100, 1275, 1296, 1305:—g. 1417 (4).
....., letters dated at, 779, 1081.
....., signory of, 779 (pp. 300–1).
George, duke. *See* Saxony, George duke of.
....., ——, 440.
....., master. *See* Basset, George.
....., Chapuys' man, 7 (p.7), 8 (p. 10), 81–2, 147 (p. 61).
....., Sir Edw., 580 (p. 234).
Gerald. *See* Garett.
Geraldines *or* Fitzgeralds, *q. v.*
Geraldines of Munster, *i.e.*, the party of James FitzJohn, pretended earl of Desmond. *See* Fitzgerald, James.
Geraldines in the North (*i.e.*, the Kildare family), 574.
Gerard, Thos., of the Bryn, 1251 (2).
....., Thos., of Ince, 1251 (2).
Gerbert, ——, 1149 (p. 461), 1150.
German soldiers (High Dutch) and lance knights, 70, 179, 287, 441 (p. 177), 443 (p. 179), 479 (pp. 192–3), 528 (p. 214), 744, 779 (p. 300).
Germans, the, 182.
Germany, 441 (p. 177), 443 (p. 179), 1400.
....., Protestant princes of, 1400.
Germyn. *See* Jermyn.
Gernyngham. *See* Jerningham.
Gerot, Young. *See* Fitzgerald, Gerald.
Gevyn, Dr. ——, of St. Albans, 354.
Ghiberti, Giovanni Matteo, bp. of Verona, 155 (? "the Bishop"), 268–9, 376, 513, 654 (*see* Notes), 1100.
....., ..., letter to, 269.
Ghinucci, Jerome de, cardinal, 1100.
Ghowff. *See* Gough.
Gibs, Robert, 916.
Gibson (Kebson), ——, of Horncastle, 620, 852.
Gifford (Gyfford), ——, 1277.
..... (Gyffard), George, 87, 176, 227, 353, 446, 580 (2), 670, 1278 :—g. 1417 (5).
....., ..., letters from, 87, 227, 353, 1278.
....., ..., letter to, 446.
....., ..., sig. of, 176.
....., ... (his father), 227, 353.
... ., ... (his brother), 353.
....., John, brother of George, 1278.
....., Sir John, 580 (p. 235) :—g. 1417 (3).
....., Thos., 580 (pp. 232, 234), 670 :—g. 1417 (3).
....., Sir Wm., 580 (p. 234).
Giggleswick, Yorks., 877.
Gilbert, Dr., chaplain to the abp. of Dublin, 196.
....., John, 1254 :—g. 202 (25).
Gilbertines, master of the. *See* Holgate, Robt.
Gildersleve, John, 1393 (2).
Gildon, Thos., 381 B., 585, 975 (fo. 2):—g. 202 (13).
Giles (Gyllys), Hugh, Lisle's servant, 63, 337, 344, 346.
....., John, of Gilston, 696.
Gilford. *See* Guildford.
Gill, John, of the Petty Bag, 66.
Gille (Gylle), John, 580 (4).
Gilles. *See* Giles.
Gilsland (Gillesland), Cumb., 1331.
Gilson, Nich., grocer, 1419 ii.
Gilston (in Wales?), 696.
Girlington, Nich., 672 (2), 722 (2), 842 (3), 971 (p. 396).
Gisburn (Guysborn) *or* Gisborough priory, Yorks., 1135 (2), 1438 :—App. 16.
....., letter dated at, 1295.
....., Robt. Silvester, *alias* Pursglove, prior of, 1135 (2), 1295.
....., ..., letter from, 1295.
....., late prior of. *See* Cokerell, Jas.
Gisburne, in Craven, Yorks., 786.
Gladwyn, John, letter from, 981.
Glamorganshire, g. 943 (13).
Glanford (Glamysforthe) Bridge, Linc., 975 (fo. 3).
Glasgow, abp. of. *See* Dunbar, Gawin.
Glastonbury, Soms., abbot of, 580, 670.
Glegge, John, g. 385 (7).
Glemham (Glemam), Sir John, 642.
Gloucester, 1041, 1195, 1434.
....., abbot of, App. 16.

Gloucestershire, 381 B, 580 (pp. 232 *bis*, 235–6), 738, 750–1, 755, 766, 776, 799, 803, 834, 842 :—g. 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of. *See* St. Low, Sir John.
Glynne, Dr. Wm., archd. of Anglesea, 525.
Godalming (Godalmyne), Surr., 584 :—g. 202 (37).
Godande, Charles, 568.
Godfray, Ric., 276.
Godolphin (Gothollan, Goodolgan, Godolghan), Sir Wm., 405, 580 (pp. 233, 235).
Godrik, John, App. 8.
Godstow nunnery, Oxon, letter dated at, 570.
....., abbess of. *See* Bulkeley, Kath.
Gold *or* Golde, John, 379, 1254.
....., Thos., g. 385 (32).
Goldesborowe *or* Goldisborowe, Edw., g. 1417 (23, 25).
Golding, Walt., 934.
Goldwell Will., App. 8.
Goldyngham, Robt., 1319.
Goltho (Gowta, Goltha), Linc., Sir Edmund priest of, 828 vi., 975 (fos. 1, 8).
Gonson (Gonstone, Gonstonde), Wm., naval officer, 303, 381 A., B,, 600, 624, 638 640, 661, 672, 838, 923, 998, 1061, 1078, 1085, 1095, 1103, 1162, 1239. [*See also* Ordnance.]
....., ..., letters from, 638, 661, 923, 1078.
....., ..., his wife, 923.
Gonzaga (Gonzage), Canigno (Gaguyn) de, "Signor Canin," 328, 443, 513.
Gonzaga, Don Fernando de (Ferrante), viceroy of Sicily, prince of Molfetta, and count of Bassocamy, brother to the duke of Mantua, 179, 235, 328, 437.
Goodall, ——, a heretic, 1097, 1250. *See* Notes.
....., George, 813.
....., J., 94, 1369, 1397.
Goodhyppam, ——, 975 (fo. 3).
Goodlake. *See* Overton, Guthlac.
Goodolgan. *See* Godolphin.
Goodwyn, ——, and his brother Thomas, 607.
....., Ralph, bailiff of Ipswich, letter from, 1309.
Goohand, Thos., 842 (3, p. 335).
Goole (Gowle, Gowlle), Yorks., 1088, 1168.
Goore, Wm., 580 (p. 233).
Gorby (*qu.* Goreley?), Hants, g. 1217 (6).
Goring priory, suppressed, 253.
Goring (Gorynge), Sir Wm., sheriff of Sussex, 523, 580 (pp. 233-4), 670, 707, 920.
....., ..., letter from, 707.
....., ..., sig. of, 920.
Gosberton, Linc., letter dated at, 585.
Gosfield, Essex, g. 202 (45).
Gosforth (Gosford), Nthld., g. 385 (30).
Gosseleyn, John, 1393 (2).
Gostwick (Goswike, Gostyke), John, Treasurer of Tenths and First Fruits, 117, 135, 163, 174, 348, 381, 516 (p. 207), 624, 661, 680, 717 (4), 747, 751, 766, 768-9, 788, 791, 793, 803, 829, 833–4, 911, 930, 934, 937, 950, 958, 1025, 1093, 1097, 1163, 1184, 1220, 1277, 1316, 1355, 1365, 1380, 1411, 1448 :—App. 13 :—g. 385 (12), 1417 (5).
....., ..., letters from, 174, 348, 661, 680, 791, 911, 1163, 1220.
....., ..., sig. of, 117, 163.
....., ..., letters to, 1184, 1365, 1380.
....., ..., payments by, 381, 516.
....., ..., servants of, 1365.
Gostwick (Gostwike), Mr., commissioner in N. Wales, letter to, 875.
Gothollan. *See* Godolphin.
Gottieri, Lopez, 179.
Gough (Ghowff), John, 1397.
Gower, Sir Edw., 688 (2, 3), 1138 (p. 456), 1155 (4).
....., Wm., 580 (p. 235).
Gowle. *See* Goole.
Gowll, Patrick, of Kilmallock, 1381.
Gowta. *See* Goltho.
Gozman. *See* Guzman.
Graaym. *See* Graham.
Grace (Grase), preceptory of (in St. John's), 849.
Grace Dieu (Gracedewe) nunnery, Leic., g. 385 (23).
....., prioress of. *See* Litherland, Agnes.
Grace Dieu (Grasdewe) nunnery, in co. Dublin, 1416.
Grafton (Graffeton), court at, 371, 413–4.
....., letters dated at, 435, 445–6, 494 :—g. 519 (4, 18).
Grafton, Worc., 407.
Graham (Grayme, Graaym), Thos., 276, 319.
Grahams (Gramez), the Border family, 993.
Grain (corn, wheat, &c.), 69, 25*, 1057, 1066, 1117, 1155 (5), 1229.
Gramez. *See* Grahams.
Grandevile. *See* Granvelle.
Grand Master of France. *See* Montmorency, Anne de.
Granger, Edm., 1335.
Grantham, Linc., 879 ii.
....., letter dated at, 921.
Grantham (Grauntham, Grantam), Hugh, 842 (3), 853 ii.
....., Vincent, 531 :—g. 1217 (23).
....., ..., letter to, 531.
Granvelle (Grandvile, &c.), Nic. Perrenot, sieur de, of the Emperor's Council, 8, 15 (p. 13), 41, 42 (Mæcenas), 81, 148–9, 220–1, 235, 286–7 (Mæcenas), 316, 358 (p. 145), 359, 390, 479, 779 (pp. 300–1), 963, 1305.

Granvelle (Grandvile, &c.), Nic. Perrenot, Sieur de—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, 8, 41, 81, 148, 220, 286, 316, 359, 390.
... ., ..., his family, 287.
Gras, le. *See* Le Gras.
Grasdewe. *See* Grace Dieu.
Grasse, in Provence, 70, 179.
Graunge Athyenges *or* Othings heath, Linc., 828 i., 968 (p. 390).
Graunte, Simon, 464.
Grauntham. *See* Grantham.
Grave, Charles de, 1000, 1274, 1313.
....., ..., letter from, 1274.
....., ..., his marriage, 1313.
Gravelines (Gravelinge), in Flanders, 161, 263 (2), 420, 452.
... ., letters dated at, 345, 352, 357, 394, 483, 861, 905, 925, 1000.
....., captain of. *See* Tovar, Jehan de.
....., lieutenant of, 420 (*qu.* Adrienne de Mortaigne? *q. v.*).
....., provost-marshal of, 357.
Gravenour, John, g. 1417 (3).
Gravesend, Kent, 58, 977.
....., letter to the officers of, 977.
Gray (Grey), ——, 1270.
....., Lionel, 504 : —g. 1417 (3).
....., Philip, 164 (2).
....., Ric., g. 943 (4).
....., Sir Roger, 378.
..... (Grey), Thomas, Darcy's nephew, 1293.
Gray *or* Graye. *See also* Grey.
Grayes (Greys), the, Northumbrian family, 1293–4.
Grayme. *See* Graham.
Graynfyld, &c. *See* Grenville.
Grayson, ——, 568 (p. 226).
Greatham (Gretham) hosp., Durham, Humph. Gascoigne, master of, App. 13.
Greece, 779 (p. 301).
Greek soldiers, 179 (p. 78).
Greenstead (Grinsted) Street, near Colchester, g. 519 (9).
Greenwich (Estgrenewych), Kent, 31 (p. 18), 34, 94, 100, 219, 228, 1261, 1291, 1358, 1426 :—g. 202 (4).
....., letters, &c. dated at, 1373 :—g. 202 (36, 41), 385 (2, 4, 9, 27), 519 (13), 1217 (5), 1417 (10, 24, 27).
....., farm of Coome in, g. 202 (4).
....., the Tiltyard, 686.
Greenwich, West. *See* Deptford.
Gregorius *or* Gregory, abbot. *See* Cortesius, Gregory.
Gregory, Wm., monk of Bardney, 827 ii., vii.
Greinfeld. *See* Grenville.
Grendon, Heref., g. 1217 (23).
Grene, ——, his wife, 302.
....., ——, of Hunsdon, 500.
....., ---, 1396.
....., Edw., 580 (4) :—g. 202 (9).
..... (Greyn), John, 975 (fos. 2, 6).
....., Martin, 587 (2).
..... (Greyne), Ralph a, 828 ii., 842 (3), 975.
....., Ric., abbot of Bittlesden, g. 385 (21).
....., Wm., 449, 504, 529.
Grenefelde, John, of Yorkshire, 522 (p. 212).
Greneway, ——, 824, 835, 837–8.
....., Thos., g. 1417 (5, 23, 25).
Grenville (Graynffeld), Sir Ric., marshal of Calais, 161.
....., ..., sig. of, 161.
....., ..., servant of, 1282.
Grenville (Graynfyld, Greinfeld), Degory, 130, 1345.
....., ..., letter from, 130.
Gresham, John, 381 B., 1419 iii.
....., Ric., 1201, 1419 iii :—g. 1417 (26).
....., ..., sig. of, 1201.
....., Wm., mercer, 1419 iii.
Gresley (Grisley), Sir Geo., 580 (p. 235) :—g. 1417 (3).
....., George, g. 1217 (23).
Gretham. *See* Greatham.
Grevelinge. *See* Gravelines.
Grevyll (Grevall, Gryvell), Fulk, 580 (pp. 233, 235).
..... (Grevell), John, 176, 580 (p. 235) : —g. 1217 (23).
....., ..., sig. of, 176.
Grey of Powes. *See under* Powes.
Grey of Wilton, Wm. lord, 104, 139 ii., iv., 580 (5) :—g. 1417 (5 *bis*).
Grey (Gray), lord Leonard, viscount Grayne, deputy of Ireland (1536–40), 1, 69, 90, 101–2, 199, 205, 208, 257, 259, 265–7, 281–2, 332–3, 350, 382, 468, 540 (p. 219), 709, 915, 932–4, 1149–50, 1156–7, 1248–9, 1332, 1381, 1413.
....., ..., letters from, 205, 265–6, 332–3, 915, 932–3, 1149–50, 1156–7, 1381.
....., ..., letter to, 1332.
Grey, Gray *or* Graye. (*See also* "Gray" *for the Northumbrian family*) :—
..... Arthur, 828 ii.
....., Sir Edw. *See* Powis, lord.
....., Ralph, priest of Croft, 827 ii., 975.
....., Sir Ric., g. 202 (13 N.).
....., Wm., 1404.
Greyne. *See* Grene.
Greysbe Place. *See* Grysbye.
Greystoke, Cumbld., 104.

Grice (Grysse, Gryse, Grisse), Thos., Darcy's servant, 678, 695 ii., 706, 734, 899, 960, 997, 1042, 1112–14, 1123, 1127, 1152 (4), 1182.
....., ..., letters from, 678, 734, 899, 960, 1113.
....., ..., handwriting of, 1114.
....., Wm., 259 ii.
Griffin *or* Gryffyn, Edw., g. 202 (13 N.).
....., Sir Thos., g. 202 (13 N.).
Griffith, Sir Rice (Rhese) ap (attainted 1531), 1428.
Griffith (Gryffythe, Griffeth), Mr., rector of Towyn, Merioneth, 189.
....., *or* Gryffyn, Mr., 1436.
....., ——, 1249 (2).
..... (Gruffith), Edw., 525, 1055.
....., Hector, g. 385 (7).
....., Peter, g. 1417 (23, 25).
....., Sir Thos., sig. of, 931.
....., Sir Wm., g. 385 (16).
Grimolby (Grymbilby), Linc., 974–5 (fos. 2, 8).
Grimsby (Grymmesbye), Linc., 593, 828 i. (2), xii., 843, 990, 998, 1086, 1106, 1155 (5), 1162, 1239.
....., letters dated at, 1078, 1095.
....., Austin Friars of, 593.
....., ..., prior of, 593.
....., Grey Friars, warden of, 593.
Grimsby, the dean of, 853.
Grimsby, Francis, 853.
....., John, 853.
Grimsthorpe (Grymsthorpe), Linc., letter dated at, 728.
Grimston (Grymston), Mr., of Cottingham, 818.
Grinsted. *See* Greenstead.
Grisley. *See* Gresley.
Grisons, ("country of Grysony,") in Switzerland, 4.
Grisse. *See* Grice.
Gro, Robt., 509.
Groningen, in Holland, 505.
Grono, David, 696.
....., John David, 696.
Groul, Guillaume, letter from, 1021.
Grove manor, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Gruffith. *See* Griffith.
Grugliaso (Grugliastum), in Piedmont, 744.
Gry– (*names beginning*). *See* Gri.
Grymbilby. *See* Grimolby.
Grysbye *or* Greysbe Place, Linc., 975 (fos. 2, 6).
Grysony. *See* Grisons.
Grysse. *See* Grice.
Gryvell. *See* Grevyll.
Guasto (Vasto, Gwast), Alfonzo d'Avalos, marquis del, 744, 779 (p. 300), 1189, 1305 (p. 529).
Guechard (in Picardy ?), letter dated at, 409.
Gueldres (Gelderland), duchy of, 7 (p. 5) : g. 1417 (6).
Gueldres (Geldar), Charles, duke of, 320, 479 (p. 193), 505, 1296.
Guerault, Robt., 763.
Guernsey (Garnesey), 1301.
....., letter dated at, 473.
....., dean and jurats of, 473.
....., Franciscan monastery of, 473.
Guersey, Balthasar, surgeon, 1419 ii.
Guienne, duchy of, 7 (pp. 6), 285 (p. 120–1), 479 (p. 194).
Guildford (Guldeford, Gilford), Surr., 260, 301 (2), 322, 584, 599.
....., letter dated at, 584.
....., dates, g. 385 (36), 519 (5).
....., mayor and brethren of, 584.
....., Black Friars of, 260, 1439.
....., ..., petition of the prior and convent, 1439.
....., palace at, 1439.
Guildford (Guldeford), lady, 307.
..... (Guyldforde), John, 580 (p. 233) :—App. 8.
Guilliams, John ap (Abguyllams, ap Williams), 580 (pp. 233, 235) :—g. 1417 (23, 25).
....., Thos. ap, 580 (2), 670.
Guise (Gwise, Guyse) castle, in Picardy, 254 275, 287, 299, 316, 320, 479 (p. 192), 1305 (p. 529).
Guisnes (Guynes, Gynys), near Calais, 218, 241, 288, 313, 439, 798, 861, 905, 1289, 1494 :—g. 202 (38).
....., letter dated at, 999.
....., castle of, 144 ii., 241, 288, 341, 488, 498.
....., ..., towers and chambers in (named), 488.
....., ..., lieutenant of. *See* Sandes, lord.
....., ..., ..., his deputy, 241, 288, 341.
....., high bailly of. *See* Basing, Roger ; *also* Palmer, Henry (acting bailly).
....., vice-bailly of, 241, 313.
... ., serjeant royal of, 241.
Guldbery, Herr Hans, 1474.
Guldeford. *See* Guildford.
Guns, in Hungary, 479 (p. 192).
Gunter, Geooffrey, 1231, 1406 (p. 558).
Gunthorp, Linc., g. 519 (13).
Gurnell, Rob., clk., dec., g. 202 (22).
Gurre, John, 934.
Gurrey castle. *See* Mont Orgueil.
Guynes. *See* Guisnes.
Guynett *or* Guynnett, John, of St. Albans, 354.
Guysborn. *See* Gisburn.
Guyse (*misread* Enyse), John, 580 (2).
....., Thos., 580 (2), 670.

Guzman (Guzeman, Gozman), Peter de, 516 (p. 207) :—g. 202 (28).
Gwast. *See* Guasto.
Gwent, Ric., D.D., dean of Arches, 582.
Gwise. *See* Guise.
Gylibrond, Jenkin, 1230.
Gylmyn, ——, of the Guard, 94.
Gynys. *See* Guisnes.
Gyrardston, Wilts, g. 1217 (6).

H.

Habre. *See* Havre.
Habrough (Haybur), Linc., 198 (2).
Hackett, John, ambassador in Flanders (died 1534), 1296.
Hackney (Hakeney), Midd., 135 (*bis*).
Hackthorn (Hacthorne), Linc., 973, 975 (fo. 3).
Hacton. *See* Acton.
Haddam *or* Hadham (Little), Herts, 514.
Hadleigh (Hadley), Suff., 625.
Hailes (Heyles, Hales) abbey, Glouc., 841 ii.
....., abbot of, 670.
Hainton (Haynton, Hanton), Linc., vicar of, 972 (p. 398), 975 (fos. 2, 4, 8).
Haitfeld. *See* Hatfield.
Hakeney. *See* Hackney.
Hale (Hayle), Linc., 969 (p. 392).
Hale, Edw., 580 (6).
....., John, g. 1417 (20).
....., Mr., 725 (perhaps Thos. Hall of Huntingdon). *See also* Hall.
Hales abbey. *See* Hailes.
Hales Owen, Salop, abbot of, App. 16.
Hales, Chr., attorney-general, master of the Rolls (1536), 53, 381 B., 580 (pp. 234–5), 585 (p. 238), 658 (? "King's late attorney"), 1483 :—App. 8 :—g. 202 (17).
Hales, John, baron of the Exchequer, 1445: —App. 8.
Hales, ——, 296, 624.
Halford *or* Alford, Launcelot, g. 943 (23).
Halifax, Yorks., 971 (p. 396), 1155 (4), 1392.
Haliley (Aleley, Haleley), Ric., of the Mint and Jewel House, 1152, 1220.
Hall *or* Halle. (*See also* Hale and Hawley):—
....., ——, of Calais, ("Young Hall," *qu.* Francis?) 100.
....., Mr., 607, 968 (p. 390).
....., ——, of Louth, 968.
....., ——, of Langton, 975 (fo. 8).
....., Francis, of Calais, (*see* Hall, ——), letters from, 1097–8.
....., ..., his wife, 1097–8.
....., John, of Otterburn, 1155 (2).
Hall *or* Halle—*cont.*
....., Lawr., g. 202 (41).
....., Nich., parson of Pitham, g. 202 (21).
....., Robt., 975 (fo. 2).
....., Thos., chaplain, 292.
....., Thos., of Huntingdon, 580 (p. 234).
....., Thos., J.P., of Lincolnshire, g. 202 (13).
Hallington, Linc., vicar of. *See* Brown, Robt.
Hallyfelde, 135 (p. 56).
Halsall, Henry, 1251 (2).
....., Sir Thos., 1230, 1251 (2).
....., ..., sig. of, 1230 iii.
....., Wm., g. 385 (7).
Haltemprise (Holthamprice), near Hull, Yorks., 481.
Halton Castle, Chesh., 681.
Halton, Linc., 973.
Halybourne. *See* Holybourne.
Halyday, Wm., 522.
Halyngrigge farm, Oxon, g. 202 (25).
Hambleton (Hameldon), Rutl., g. 519 (13).
Hambleton. *See* Hamilton.
Hamburg (Hamburghe), in Germany, 381A.
Ham, East. *See* East Ham.
Hamcots, Mr., 828 v.
....., Alex., 842 (3).
Hameldon. *See* Hambleton.
Hamericourt, Gerard de, letter from, 1151.
Hamersmyth. *See* Hammersmith.
Hamerton, John, 522.
....., Laur., 934 :—g. 385 (11).
....., Sir Stephen, 785, 807, 1115, 1155 (2, 4).
....., ..., letter to, 1115.
Ham Hall (Hamhall), Surr., 1452.
Hamilton (Hambleton), James. *See* Arran, earl of.
....., James, 248–9.
....., ..., letter from, 249.
....., Sir James, 916 i., ii., 935 ("Sir Jams").
....., (Hammultoun), Katharine, 1366.
Hamilton (Hammalton, Hamelton, Hambleton) Hill, Linc., 828 i., 853 (pp. 342–3), 971 (p. 396).
Hammersmith (Hamersmyth), Midd., g. 943 (10).
Hammes castle, near Calais, 232, 488.
....., towers and chambers in (named), 488.
Hammultoun. *See* Hamilton.
Hampden, Sir John, 580 (p. 234).
Hampe. *See* Hampton Court.
Hamphall (Hampolle), Yorks., 1009, 1300.
Hampshire, 264, 370, 579–80 (pp. 232–4) 1410 :—g. 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of. *See* Berkeley, Sir Wm.
Hamptell. *See* Ampthill.
Hampton. *See* Southampton.

Hampton Court (Hampe), Middx., 381 A., 1432, 1466.
....., works at, 381 A.
Hampton upon Way *or* Hampton Bishop, Heref., 94, 108.
Handguns, statutes of, 1246 (p. 507).
Handsworth (Hansworth), Yorks., letter dated at, 949.
Hanlon (Hanloo), Brian Roo, 1248.
Hanmer, Matt., g. 943 (15).
Hannaert, John, sieur de Liedekirke (Likirke) and Lombeke, Imperial ambassador in France before the war, 9 (p. 11), 147 (p. 64), 285 (p. 121).
Hannage. *See* Henneage.
Hannybye, Edw., 842 (3).
Hansacre, prb. of. *See* Symonds, Simon.
Hanslope, Bucks, land called Gorefeld *alias* Chappelfeld, g. 1417 (12).
Hansworth. *See* Handsworth.
Harbart *or* Harbard. *See* Herbert.
Harborowe, Thos., 975 (fo. 5).
Harco....., Mr., App. 16.
Harcock, Edm., prior of the Black Friars of Norwich, 188.
Harcourte *or* Harecourt, Sir John, 1417 (3).
....., Ric., 1411.
....., Sir Simon, 580 (p. 234).
....., Sir Wm., g. 1217 (20).
Hardes. *See* Hardres.
Harding, John, vicar of Overton subtus Arderne, letter to, 44.
....., Nich., g. 1417 (5).
..... (Hardynge), Ric., g. 943 (4).
Hardres (Hardes), Thos., 1053:—App. 8.
Hardwick (Herdwyk, Hardweke), in Sherwood Forest, Derb., 1209.
....., letters dated at, 177, 562, 587–8, 590, 1187, 1233.
Hardy, Nic., servant to Francis I., g. 1217 (18).
Hare, John, mercer, 1419 ii.
....., Nich., recorder of Norwich, 580 (pp. 234–5), 659.
Harecourt. *See* Harcourt.
Hareyong, Ric., 1419 iii.
Harfleur (Hartflowe), in France, 916 ii.
"Harford, my lord." *See* Foxe, Edw., bp. of Hereford.
Harison. *See* Harrison.
Harlekingden, Thos., App. 8.
Harleston (Staff.?), letter dated at, 511.
Harley, Harlow, *or* Herlay, Thos., 805, 828 v., vii.
Harliston, Sir Clement, 580 (p. 234).
Harlow. *See* Harley.
Harman, Edm., g. 519 (7).
Harper, George, King's servant, 717, 725, 764, 1056, 1061, 1085, 1104–5.
Harpesfelde, Lewis, App. 3.
Harreys. *See* Harris.
Harringay, *alias* Harmesey, Midd., g. 385 (29).
Harrington (Haryngton), Linc., 828 ii.
....., vicar of, 968 (p. 390).
Harrington, Herryngton, Haryngton:—
....., Mr., 567.
....., James, sig. of, 1343.
...., John, 578, 591.
....., ..., letter from, 591.
....., William, mayor of York, 704–5, 748–50, 929 vi., 1155 (4), 1343.
....., ..., letter to, 1343.
....., ..., sig. of, 704, 1343.
....., ..., his son, 1343.
Harringworth, Ntht., letter dated at, 904.
Harris, Harys, *or* Harreys:—
....., John, g. 202 (11).
....., Ric., 1256, 1262.
....., Wm., g. 202 (36).
Harrison (Harreson), John, 842 (4), 972.
..... (Harison, Hareson), Wm., 827 (1, 3), 975 (fo. 3).
Harrowden (Harrodoun), Ntht., 104.
Harry, Stephen ap. *See* Parry, ap.
Hart *or* Hurde, Mr., 302 (*bis*).
....., Nich., 920.
Hartburn (Hertburne), Nthld., g. 1417 (10).
Hartewe..., John, 938 (2).
Hartflowe. *See* Harfleur.
Hartland abbey, Devon, 1458.
....., abbot of, 1458.
Hartlebury (Hartilbury), Worc., 1286.
....., letters dated at, 778, 790.
Hartwell, George, 164 (2).
Harvel, Edmund, letter from, 328.
Harvey, Harvy, Hervy, *or* Hervie:—
....., Edm., 117.
....., Hen., LL.D., 386.
....., John, 580 (4).
....., Nich., bailiff of Ipswich, letter from, 1309.
Harwich, Essex, g. 202 (45).
Harys. *See* Harris.
Haseley, Oxon, letter dated at, 365.
Hasell. *See* Hessle.
Hasilwood (Hasilwode), ——, of the Exchequer, 135.
....., John, sen., g. 202 (9).
....., John, jun., g. 202 (13 *bis*), 1217 (23).
Haske. *See* Aske.
Hassall, Ric., g. 1417 (3, 15).
Hassill *or* Hasshyll. *See* Hessle.
Hastings, Sussex, new priory of, App. 2.
Hastings, (Francis) lord, eldest son of the earl of Huntingdon, 454, 580 (5):—App. 9.

Hastings, ——, 48.
....., Sir Brian, sheriff of Yorkshire (1536–7), 646, 662–4, 673, 688 (3), 728, 759, 773, 846, 929 vii., 966, 980, 1017, 1026–7, 1036, 1044, 1049 (3), 1058–9, 1063, 1067, 1086, 1088, 1096, 1116–17, 1121, 1123, 1136 (2), 1146–7, 1165, 1168, 1174, 1210, 1402 :—g. 1217 (23).
....., ..., letters from, 646, 662–3, 759, 966, 980, 1017, 1026–7, 1059, 1088, 1117, 1146–7.
....., ..., letters to, 663, 1096, 1116, 1168, 1210.
....., ..., his father, 846.
....., George. *See* Huntingdon, earl of.
....., John, 842 (3 *bis*), 975.
....., Martin, 164 (2).
Hatcliff (Atklyff), John, 842 (3, p. 335), 975 (fo. 3).
Hatclif (Hatteclif, Atclyff, Attecliff), Thos., paymaster, 623, 717 (4), 769, 788, 800–1, 803, 817, 822, 829, 833–4, 937 *bis*, 950, 958, 975 (fo. 3), 998, 1093, 1106, 1163 :—App. 8.
....., ..., letters from, 829, 958, 1106.
....., ..., declaration by, 1093.
....., ..., handwriting of, 950.
Hatfield Bishop, Herts, 500.
Hatfield (Haytfeld, Haitfeld, Hattefeld, Hatefeld), near Doncaster, Yorks., 1096, 1228, 1237.
....., letters dated at, 646, 663, 759, 966, 980, 1017, 1026–7, 1059, 1088, 1117, 1234, 1241–3.
Hatfield in Holderness, Yorks., 818.
Hatfield (Peverel?), Essex, g. 943 (11).
Hatteclif. *See* Hatclif.
Hattefeld. *See* Hatfield.
Hattilbrughe, the duke of, and his wife, 1296.
Hatton, Robt., bailiff of Newton, 1253.
Hauksie Kirk, 892.
Haule, Robt., 827.
Hausmann, Nic., letter to, 475.
Haute. *See* Hawte.
Hauton (should be Hanton). *See* Hainton.
Havarde, Thos., 580 (p. 235).
Havant (Havent), Hants, letter dated at, 1350.
Haven, John, 970 (p. 394).
Haverford West, Pemb., 1427 :—g. 202 (11).
Haverstowe. *See* Bradley Haverstoe.
Havre de Grace (Habre Newiffe, New Haven), in Normandy, 631, 916, 935.
Haward, Chas., g. 1417 (22).
Hawarde. *See* Howard.
Hawarden, John, 1251 (2).
Hawck. *See* Hawk.
Hawght. *See* Hawte.
Hawkins, Owen, 295 (? "Aukyns").
....., Thos., 1480 :—g. 1417 (28).
....., Wm., of Plymouth, 166, 1461.
....., ..., letter from, 1461.
Hawks (falcons, goshawks, lanners, &c.), 69, 133, 187, 208, 409, 483, 524, 890, 1108, 1360–1.
Hawkwell, Nthld., g. 385 (30).
Hawkysworth (Hawksworth, Hawkesworthe), James, 413–4.
Hawley, Thomas, Clarencieux king of arms, 669, 1392.
Hawmond, Ant., 512.
Hawte (Haute, Hawght), Sir Wm., 580 (pp. 232–4):—App. 8:—g. 1217 (23).
Haybur. *See* Habrough.
Haydon. *See* Heydon.
Hayes (Hese), Midd., g. 385 (32).
Hayes (Heys), Thos., goldsmith, 1419 ii.
Hayle. *See* Hale.
Haymonfrome (Heref.?), 412.
Haynes. *See* Heynes.
Haytfeld. *See* Hatfield.
Hayton, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Hayward, John, of Londwater, 867.
Haywarde. *See* Howard.
Hearn (Herne), Kent, 464.
....., vicar of. *See* Cobbe, Wm.
Heath (Heyth, Hethe), Nic., archd. of Stafford, 60, 381 C. :—g. 1217 (21).
....., ..., sig. of, 60.
Hebburne, John, parson of Spellocke, g. 385 (28).
Hebrew, a scholar of, 1423, 1482.
Hedge, Wm., g. 1217 (3).
Hedingham Castle, Essex, priory of (supp.), g. 202 (45).
....., ..., last prioress of. *See* Baynbrig, Mary.
Hedingham Sible, Essex, g. 202 (45 *bis*).
Hedlington. *See* Edlington.
Heldercare. *See* Ellerker.
Heliares. *See* Helyar.
Hellove *or* Helloff. *See* Belleau.
Helthrop, Wilts, letter dated at, 324.
Hely, Mr., 1404.
Helyar (Heliares), John, vicar of East Meon and rector of Warblington (in exile), letter to, 1350.
Hemings, Mr. (*qu.* Thos. Henneage, *q. v.*), 573 (p. 228).
Hempnall, Norf., g. 202 (36).
Hems . . ., Yorks., 1320.
Hemsworth, Thos., 564.
Henagge. *See* Henneage.
Henbery *or* Henbury, ——, 61, 94.
Henbury, John, 1388.
Henehce. *See* Henneage.
Henham, Essex, g. 202 (36).
Heningham (should be Hyningham). *See* Imingham.
Henley-on-Thames, g. 202 (25).
Henley, Walter, App. 8.

Henneage (Henagge, Hennege, Henag, &c.), Thomas, of the Privy Chamber, 227, 250, 264, 324, 381 A., 573 (p. 228? Mr. Hemings), 578, 937, 985, 1018:—App. 9:—g. 202 (16), 385 (29), 1217 (1).

....., ..., letter from, 985.

....., ..., letters to, 578, 1018.

....., ..., Katharine his wife, g. 1217 (1).

Henneage *or* Hennege, George, LL.D., dean of Lincoln, 531, 552, 939, 971 (p. 395), 1043, 1084.

....., (Hennyge, Henege, Henehce, Hannage, Hennyche), John, 552, 561, 587 (2), 589, 620, 717, 828 i., iii., vii., xii., 842 (3), 852, 854, 968 (p. 390), 970–1, 972 (p. 398), 1180, 1268:—g. 1217 (1).

....., ..., letter from, 1268.

....., ..., his wife, 552, 828 xii.

....., Thos., 879 (2).

Henns, Thos., Richmond's secretary, 164 (2).

Hennyngham, Sir John, 580 (4).

Henrison. *See* Henryson.

Henry VII., 3, 1059 ii., 1086 (p. 437), 1143 (p. 458), 1244 (p. 505), 1466, 1475:—g. 202 (33).

Henry VIII., personal references (all others omitted), 2 (2), 4, 6–9, 13, 17, 29, 30–4, 37, 40–1, 46–7, 52, 55, 61–2, 64, 71–4, 80–2, 93–4, 100, 107, 108–9, 115, 132, 142, 146–8, 152, 154, 157, 163, 170, 172–3, 176, 178, 182, 192, 203, 210, 219, 222, 228–9, 230, 233, 236, 250, 254, 266, 275, 277, 279, 284–5, 294, 296, 300, 307, 312–13, 316, 320, 322–4, 333–4, 341, 355, 358–9, 361, 368, 381 A., C., 389, 392, 397, 400, 413–14, 417, 423, 435, 438, 441–2, 446, 451–2, 461, 465, 470, 475, 479, 493, 501–2, 510, 512, 516, 523–4, 528–9, 535, 559, 561, 563, 566–7, 573, 576, 579 (2), 580 (2), 581–2, 587 (2), 588–9, 592, 597, 599, 600–3, 610, 613, 615–17, 631, 637, 639, 641–3, 647, 654, 658–60, 670–1, 676, 680, 686, 698, 700–1, 713–4, 718, 722–3, 725–6, 729, 734, 740, 746, 750–2, 759, 768–9, 788, 802, 814, 817, 826, 828 i., iii., v., vii., xii. (p. 327), 834–7, 841 (pp. 332–3), 842, 844, 848–9, 851–2, 860–1, 866, 878, 886, 891–2, 899, 901, 906, 914, 916–9, 921, 931, 935, 939, 941, 945, 947–8, 963, 968, 970–1, 975 (fo. 4), 976, 985–6, 989–90, 994–5, 1001, 1006–7, 1009–10, 1012, 1014, 1018, 1026, 1034–7, 1042, 1045, 1047, 1066, 1073, 1081–2, 1086, 1088, 1090, 1097, 1100–1, 1111, 1119, 1124, 1128, 1131, 1138, 1139–40, 1143, 1152, 1155 (5), 1159 *n.*, 1160, 1167, 1173, 1181, 1194, 1196, 1204, 1212 (3), 1221–2, 1228–9, 1237–8, 1250, 1261, 1269, 1283, 1291, 1296, 1308, 1317, 1328, 1336, 1339, 1349, 1354, 1358, 1363, 1369, 1371, 1374, 1409–10, 1420, 1436, 1439, 1467, 1475, 1488, 1495:—g. 1217 (23).

Henry VIII.—*cont.*

....., letters from, 28, 65, 113–4, 131, 145, 150–1, 191, 271, 299, 304, 317, 351, 445, 469, 494, 544, 556–7, 569, 598, 611, 634, 656, 687–8, 712, 715–20, 737, 747–9, 764–6, 771, 780–1, 783, 787, 806 ii., 816, 819–21, 833, 850, 863, 873–4, 883–4, 894–7, 906–8, 918, 929 xiii., xiv., xvii., 977, 984, 992, 1002–3, 1022, 1031, 1061–4, 1074, 1110, 1174–6, 1178, 1212 (2), 1224–7, 1236, 1271, 1306, 1351, 1373, 1400:—App. 4.

....., letters to, 43, 91, 110–1, 132, 156, 184, 209, 212, 232, 235, 249, 256, 265, 283, 293, 305, 332, 339, 361, 366, 388, 399, 449, 462, 500, 526, 533–4, 536, 560, 562–3, 574, 587, 591, 601, 615, 621, 625, 644, 659, 672–3, 689, 692–3, 704, 728, 754–5, 760–1, 772–3, 776, 779, 793–4, 808, 815, 838, 845–6, 856 (*also* 856 *n.*), 858, 864, 902, 910, 914–5, 927, 929 xi., xv., xviii., xx., 932, 947, 983, 989, 1004, 1028, 1034, 1037, 1048, 1056, 1067, 1084–5, 1100, 1103–4, 1120, 1126, 1156, 1162, 1165, 1179, 1197, 1207–8, 1221, 1232, 1234, 1239, 1241, 1243, 1251, 1267, 1285, 1288, 1299, 1366, 1426, 1492, 1495.

....., his carriage, 94.

....., his cellar, 584.

....., his debts, 1419.

....., debts to, 1410 (3).

....., disbursements, 381, 516.

....., his divorce from Katharine of Arragon, 479 (p. 191), 597.

....., his expedition to Boulogne (1544), App. 9.

....., his handwriting, 833, 850.

....., his hawks, g. 385 (5).

....., his marriage with Jane Seymour, 8 (p. 10), 29 (p. 17), 64, 285 (p. 119), 320.

....., report of his death, 417.

....., crown officers, &c. of:—

admiral of England (Lord Admiral). *See* Richmond, duke of; Fitzwilliam, Sir W.

armourer. *See* Kyrkenar, Erasmus.

attorney-general. *See* Baker, John (succeeded Hales 1536).

black rod (verger of the). *See* Knyvet, Ant.

butler of England. *See* Hussey, lord.

butlership of England, 66:—g. 943 (21).

chamberlain of the household. *See* Sandes, lord.

chancellor, lord. *See* Audeley, Sir Thomas.

chancellor of augmentations. *See* Rich, Sir Ric.

chancellor of the exchequer, 135. *See also* Cromwell, Thos.

HENRY VIII., crown officers, &c. of—*cont.*
chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. *See* Fitzwilliam, Sir Wm.
clerks of the Petty Bag, 66 (named), 135.
cofferer. *See* Pekham, Edm.
comptroller. *See* Paulet, Sir Wm.
comptroller of the mint, 174. *See also* Whalley, John.
keeper of the change in the Tower and of the coinage. *See* Browne, John (1536, after Thos. Pope).
master of the horse. *See* Carew, Sir Nich.
master of the jewel house, 135. *See also* Cromwell, Thos.
master of the mint, 174.
master of the rolls, 296. *See also* Cromwell, Thos.; Hales, Chr. (1536).
master of the wards. *See* Paulet, Sir Wm.
printer, 1334 ii.
Privy Seal, lord. *See* Cromwell, Thos.
serjeants-at-arms (lists of), g. 1417 (23, 25).
serjeants-at-law. *See* Hynde, Jennye, Willoughby, and Brown.
six clerks of chancery, 66 (named), 135.
solicitor-general. *See* Whorwood, Wm.
treasurer of the chamber. *See* Tuke, Sir Brian.
treasurer of England. *See* Norfolk, Thos. duke of.
treasurer of the household. *See* Fitzwilliam, Sir Wm.
under clerk of the hanaper, 135. *See also* Judd, John.
vicar general. *See* Cromwell, Thos.
vice-chamberlain. *See* Kingston, Sir Wm.
HENRY, DAUPHIN OF FRANCE (1536), duke of Orleans (until Aug. 1536), second son of Francis I., 1 (p. 4), 15, 147 (p. 60), 383, 437, 469, 479 (p. 192), 848, 1379.
Henryson (Henrison), ——, 818.
....., ——, mayor of Pontefract, 1253. *See also under* Pontefract.
Henwood. *See* Hynwood.
Heppa. *See* Shapp.
Herbert, Harbart, Harbard :—
....., Blanche, widow of Sir Wm., 117.
....., Francis, 934 *bis.*, 1150.
....., ..., sig. of, 1150.
....., Lewis, g. 1417 (7).
....., Ric., g. 202 (10).
....., Sir Ric., *temp.* Edw. IV., g. 202 (10).
....., Sir Wm., letter from, 696.
Hercy (Hersy), ——, 609.
Herdell, Hants, g. 1217 (6).
Herdes, Thos., 580 (4).
Herdwyk. *See* Hardwick.
HEREFORD (Herford), 412, 1328:—g. 202 (10, 39).
....., grant to the city, g. 202 (39).
....., castle of, 1328.
HEREFORD, BPRIC. OF, 131.
HEREFORD (Herford), BP. OF. *See* FOX, EDW.
HEREFORDSHIRE, 580 (pp. 233, 235), 1338 :—g. 385 (19), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of (1556–7). *See* Scudamore, John.
Herenbault, ——, 905.
....., his son, 905.
....., Josse, 420.
HERESY and heretics, 85, 369, 1001, 1182 (2), 1184, 1246, 1319, 1424.
Hericourt, Jehan de, 1359.
Herlay. *See* Harley.
Herne. *See* Hearn.
Hern Hill (Hornehill), near Faversham, Kent, 841 iv.
Heron, Ant., 878 :—g. 1417 (10).
....., George, 1470, 1472 :—g. 1417 (10).
....., ..., letter from, 1472.
....., Sir John, of Chipchace, g. 1417 (3).
....., John, 580 (6).
....., ..., monk of Bardney, 827 ii. *bis.*
....., Thos., App. 8.
....., Sir Wm., 1417 (3).
Herrings and herring fishery, 667, 743, 1229, 1253, 1282, 1301, 1388.
Herryngton. *See* Harrington.
Herseham. *See* Ersham.
Hersy. *See* Hercy.
Hertburne. *See* Hartburn.
HERTFORD, g. 519 (12).
....., letter dated at, 526.
Hertford, bp. of (*i.e.* Hereford). *See* Foxe, Edw.
Hertford, Felicia, letter from, 1344.
HERTFORDSHIRE, 502, 580 (pp. 232–5) :—g. 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of. *See* Parker, Sir Hen.
Herun *or* Heron (Essex ?), 580 (pp. 232, 234).
Hervie *or* Hervy. *See* Harvey.
Herynge, Dr., abbot *quondam* of Coggeshall, 393.
Hese. *See* Hayes.
Heseham, John, 486.
Hesketh, Barth., 1230.
....., Sir Robt., 1251 (2).
Hesleyside, Nthld., 1155 (2).
HESSE, PHILIP LANDGRAVE OF, 310.
Hessle (Hassill, Hasell, Hasill, Heysell, Hasshyll), upon Humber, Yorks., 647, 818, 828 (p. 327) :—g. 519 (1), 1217 (1).
Hestborne. *See* Easebourne.
Hethe. *See* Heath.

Hevenynges (Hevinges *or* Henuyngs in Vol. X) nunnery, Linc., g. 1217 (26).
....., Joan Sandford, prioress of, g. 1217 (26).
Hever, Kent, letter dated at, 17.
Hewghis. *See* Hughes.
Hexham (Exam), Nthld., 504, 712, 760 (2), 1235:—g. 385 (30).
....., priory of, 88, 449, 504, 529, 535, 544, 689.
....., ..., prior of, 689.
....., ..., sub-prior of, 504.
....., ..., rental of, 88.
....., St. Giles' hospital, 88.
Hexhamshire, Nthld., 504 (p. 204), 1155 (1, 2).
Heydon (Haydon), Hen., 580 (4).
....., Sir John, 580 (pp. 233–4), 659:—App. 5.
....., W., 867–8.
....., ..., letter from, 867.
Heyles. *See* Hailes.
Heynes (Haynes), Dr. Simon, 1404.
Heyrothynge. *See* Roothing High.
Heys. *See* Hayes.
Heysell. *See* Hessle.
Heytesbury, Wilts, 104.
Heyth. *See* Heath.
Hichynson, ——, of Sleaford, 969 (p. 392).
Hide. *See* Hyde.
Hide *or* Hyde, ——, 31 (p. 18), 46–7, 61–2, 94, 264, 370, 413–4, 467, 573 (p. 228), 1072, 1181, 1222.
....., George, 580 (4).
....., Wm., 580 (pp. 232, 234).
Higdon, Brian, dean of York, 164 (4).
Higham Ferrers, Mht., 1406 (p. 558).
Higham, John, receiver of Waltham, 135.
....., Ric., 580 (4):—g. 202 (9).
Highbury, Midd., 135 (*ter*).
High Dutch. *See* German soldiers.
Highfield (Hyfelgd, Hygfeld, Hyghfelg), John, soldier of Calais, 429, 668, 1193.
....., ..., letter to, 1193.
....., ..., his son John, 1193.
....., ..., his wife, 1193.
Highgate, Midd., letters dated at, 119.
Hildreskelf, letters dated at, 477, 647.
Hill, Ric., customer, 1419.
....., Roland, mercer, 1419.
Hillersdon, Andrew, sig. of, 166.
Hills, Ric., 78.
Hilsey, John, bp. of Rochester, prior of the Black Friars, London, 60, 124 (2), 188–90, 231, 260, 585 (p. 238), 705, 853 (p. 342), 1182 (2), 1319, 1322–5.
....., ..., letters from, 188–90, 231, 260, 1324–5.
...., ..., signature, 60, 124 (2).
Hilton, Hugh, 1171.
....., Roger, 417.
....., Sir Thos., 1155 (2, 4), 1243 (2), 1246, 1293, 1372.
....., Sir Wm., 1417 (3).
Himbleton, Worc., 262, 407.
Hinde. *See* Hynde.
Hinton-on-the-Green, Glouc., g. 1217 (5).
Hitchin (Hechyn), Herts, App. 13.
....., New Bigging, nunnery in, 1479–80.
Hithe Cross, near Colchester, g. 519 (9).
Hobbescroft, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Hobbis, John, 580 (6).
Hocheson, John, monk of Kirkstead, 828 x.
Hochynson, Wm., bailey of Rickmansworth, 868.
Hody, Wm., g. 202 (9).
Hoetrauwe, ——, 436.
Hoffkyrke, Cant. dioc., g. 385 (33).
Hog, Thos., *alias* White, heretic, 1424.
Hogan, Robt., letter from, 518.
....., ..., his wife and children, 518.
Hoge, Thos., 276.
Hoges, Mr., 165.
Hogeson, George, g. 943 (4).
Hogges, Hugh, 407.
Hoggeson, Wm. (rector of Saxby ?), 853.
Hoghe. *See* Houghe.
Hoghton. *See* Houghton.
Hoke, Henry, servant to Lord Leonard Grey, 1332, 1381.
Hokenell *or* Hokenhull, Hamond, g. 202 (19), 385 (7).
Holbeche, Hen., prior of Worcester (1536), afterwards bp. of Rochester, 262, 309, 1198.
....., ..., letters from, 262, 1198.
Holcroft, John, 1251 (2).
..... (Howlcroft), Thos., sewer of the Chamber, 22, 255, 433, 1373:—g. 202 (8).
..... (Howlcrofte), ——, King's servant, 717, 722, 725, 728.
Holdenshire. *See* Howdenshire.
Holderness, Yorks., 687, 688 (2, 3), 715, 717, 722, 747, 760 (1, 2), 818, 841 (p. 333), 1075, 1166, 1168, 1176, 1235, 1294, 1406.
....., captains of, 818.
Holdesworth. *See* Holdsworth.
Holdiche (Holdyche), ——, 404.
..... (Holdishe), Robt., 580 (p. 234–5), 659.
Holdsworth (Holdesworth), Robt., vicar of Halifax, letter from, 997.
Holdyngfeld, in Hexhamshire, 1155.
Holgate, Robt., prior of Watton and master of the Gilbertines, afterwards bp. of Llandaff, 188, 260.
Holgill (Hollgyll), Wm., master of the Savoy, 135 *ter*, 497, 1419.
....., ..., letter from, 497.

Holland, 1258 :—g. 519 (17).
Holland (Holonde), district of Lincolnshire, 417, 567, 585, 625, 852.
Holland, Blace, 417.
....., John, of Chester, 1453.
....., Thos., mayor of Calais, 1388.
....., ..., sig. of, 1388.
....., Thos., 585, 852, 1030.
....., ..., letter from, 1030.
....., ..., his children, 1030.
Hollands, Laurence, 140.
Hollgyll. *See* Holgill.
Hollis (Hollys), Sir Wm., alderman, 467, 573, 1419 iii.
Holmcultram Abbey, Cumb., 276, 319.
....., letter from sub-prior and convent, 276.
....., Thos. Ireby, abbot of, dec., 276, 319.
Holme, Notts., 1094, 1103 *n.*
....., ferryman of, 1094.
Holme in Spalding Moor, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Holme, Wm., prior of Warter, g. 519 (1).
....., ..., canon of Barlings, 827 ii.
....., Mr., 1048 ii.
Holmpatrick priory, in Ireland, 540, 709.
Holstein *or* Holst, duke of. *See* Christiern III.
Holt, *alias* Lyons, Denb., 164 :—g. 943 (1).
....., castle of, 1493 :—g. 943 (1).
Holte, Mr., 813, 1072, 1181, 1222, 1256, 1282, 1312.
....., Ric., 1419 ii.
....., Robt., 1251 (2).
....., Thos., 176 :—g. 1417 (3, 15).
....., ..., sig. of, 176.
....., Thos., of the Welsh council, 1255.
Holthamprice. *See* Haltemprice.
Holton, John, brother of William, 975 (fo. 5).
....., Leonard, brother of William, 975 (fo. 5).
....., Wm., vicar of Cockerington, 827 ii., 975 (fo. 5, "Hutton," but Holton is the name in Valor Ecc.).
Holybourne (Halybourne), Hants, g. 202 (37).
Holydays, abrogation of, 270–1, 405, 431–2, 514, 970.
Holyhead, in Anglesea, 934.
Holy Island (Elande) priory, Nthld., 877.
....., prior of. *See* Sparke, Thos.
Holy Orders, 60.
Holyhead, in Anglesea, 14.
Hondicourt, in France, town, castle, and monastery of, 35.
Hondt, Jacques, lady Lisle's servant, 1257, 1274.
Hone, Galyen, glasier, 168 (p. 74).
....., John, tallow chandler, 1419 ii.
Hons chapel, 841.
Honscoet (*misprinted* Houscoet), in Flanders, 1000, 1151.
Hontley, George, 623.
Hoo, Wm., vicar of Eastbourne, and suffragan of Chichester, 300.
Hoorde, Ric., g. 1417 (15).
Hoore. *See* Houth.
Hope, Fulk, g. 385 (7).
Hopkinson, Robt., 853 (p. 342).
Hopton, Sir Arth., 580 (pp. 233–4), 615, 642, 967, 1169–70.
....., ..., letters from, 1169–70.
Hopton Solers (Heref. ?), 412.
Horcey. *See* Horsey.
Horde, Dr., prior of Hinton, 75.
Horkstow (Horkestowe), Linc., 853.
Horley beside Bayly... (*qu.* Banbury ?), 841.
Hornby castle, Lanc., letter dated at, 1232.
Hornby, Yorks., 104.
Horncastle (Hornecastell), Linc., 536, 552–3, 568, 620, 658, 715, 717, 764, 780 ii., 828 i. (2), ii., iii. (2), v., viii., x., xi., 838, 842 (4), 843, 850, 852, 854 (p. 344), 913, 967, 969, 971 (pp. 395–6), 974–5 (fos. 1, 2, 8), 1062, 1224 (2).
....., captains of, 715 (p. 277), 717.
....., church of, 828 i. (2), ii., 975 (fo. 8).
....., moot hall at, 828 i. (2).
....., schoolmaster of. *See* Andrewson, ——.
Hornchurch, Essex, 1495 *n.*
....., Thos. Duke, vicar of, 1495.
Horncliffe (Horneclif), Robert (N. Horneclif in No. 1104), 996, 1075, 1103–5, 1120.
Horneblower *or* Hornyblowe, John, 407.
....., Kath., 407 (2 ii).
Horneby, ——, lord Hussey's servant, 852. *See also* Hornby.
Hornehill. *See* Hern Hill.
Hornyblowe. *See* Horneblower.
Horsay. *See* Horsey.
Horseman, Margery ("Mrs. Margery"), 33, 264, 879.
....., John, 1456.
....., Roger, g. 943 (16).
Horses (mentioned as presents, &c.), 6, 66, 264, 297, 301 (p. 127), 334, 345, 394, 584, 601, 603, 1333, 1440, 1498 (10), 1455 :—g. 519 (15).
....., a royal stud, 1440.
Horsey, Horsay, Horcey, *or* Horey :—
....., ——, 1072.
....., Sir John, 580 (pp. 232, 234), 670 :—g. 202 (9), 1217 (23).
....., John, 1155 (5).
Horsham St. Faith's, priory of, 327, 484.
....., prior of. *See* Salisbury, John.
Horsman. *See* Horseman.
Horsted, Little, Suss., letter dated at, 448.
Horton, Humph., g. 1417 (27).

Horwood, John (should be Wm.), 381 C.
....., (Horrwode), Wm., *alias* Peter, parish priest of Bromsgrove, 1286, 1292.
....., ..., sig. of, 1292. *See also* Whorwood.
Horsey *or* Hosye. *See* Hussey.
Hougate, Edw., 1320.
....., Thos., 1320. *See also* Hungate.
Houghe (Hoghe), Ric., 381 B., 1066.
....., Sir Ric., 1454.
Houghton (Howton), Chesh., g. 385 (7).
Houghton (Howghton), Hants, 301 (2).
Houghton (Hoghton), John, of Pendleton, 1155 (1, 2).
....., Sir Ric., 1060, 1251 (2).
....., ..., letter to, 1060.
Hound (Hownde), Hants, g. 385 (3).
Houscoet *or* Houscoit, misprint for Honscoet (*q. v.*).
Houth (Hoore), justice in Ireland, 933, 1149 (p. 461), 1150, 1249 (2).
....., ..., sig. of, 1150.
Howard (Haywarde), lord Edmond, brother of Norfolk, comptroller of Calais, 139 ii., iv., 161, 241, 488, 1098.
....., ..., sig. of, 161.
....., ..., his wife, 1098.
....., ..., his house, 1098.
Howard, Katharine, widow of Rice ap Griffith, "lady Rice," 1195.
Howard, Thomas. *See* Norfolk, duke of.
Howard, Thomas, earl of Surrey (1483–1514), second duke of Norfolk (1514–24), Lord High Treasurer, 957.
Howard, lord Thomas, son of Norfolk, 659.
Howard, lord Thomas, half brother of Norfolk (in the Tower), 48, 147 (p. 64), 293–4, 376.
Howard (Hawarde), lord William, half brother of Norfolk, 48, 139 ii., iv., 163 (p. 71), 381 A., 580 (2, 5), 599, 636, 800–1, 864, 937, 1205–6, 1208, 1234:—App. 9.
....., ..., letters from, 599, 636.
....., ..., sig. of, 1208, 1234.
....., ..., his mother. *See* Norfolk, Agnes, duchess dowager of.
....., ..., his wife, Margaret Gamage, 48.
....., ..., his marriage, 381 A.
Howden (Holden), Yorks., 1088, 1155 (4), 1402.
Howdenshire (Howdanshire, Holdenshire), Yorks., 622, 627, 646, 664, 687, 704, 742, 749–50, 760 (1, 2), 1017, 1166, 1176, 1235–6 (p. 501), 1294, 1402.
Howel, ap. *See under* Ap Howel.
Howghton. *See* Houghton.
Howlcroft. *See* Holcroft.
Howm. *See* Hume.
Howmedes. *See* Omedes.
Hownde. *See* Hound.
Hownsdon. *See* Hunsdon.
Howscyrke, near Calais, 56.
Howton. *See* Houghton.
Howton, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Hublethorn, Hen., 1419.
Huckyngton, g. 202 (9).
Hucvale, Robt., g. 202 (25).
Huddersfield (Othersffelde), Yorksh., 828 v.
Huddestrete. *See* Dean East cum Huddestrete.
Huddleston (Huddelston), Sir John, 580 (p. 235).
....., Miles, rector of Whittington, g. 202 (8).
Hudson, Robt., 827 (1, 3), 968 (p. 390).
....., Wm., jun., 975 (fo. 5).
Hudswell (Huddiswell, Huddeswell, &c.), George, 568, 715, 747, 772, 852–3, 975 (fo. 8), 1120.
....., ..., confession of, 853.
Huggate (Hugget), Yorks., g. 519 (1). *See also* Hougate and Hundgait.
Hughes (Hewghis), John, LL.D., 125, 301 (p. 127), 1419 i., ii., 1467.
....., ..., sig. of, 125.
....., Roger, LL.B., 309.
Hugyn, ap. *See* Ap Hugyn.
Hulke (*qu.* Hull?), 1168.
Hull (Kingston-upon-Hull), 215, 664, 760 (2), 789, 817–20, 834, 883, 921, 955 (3), 966, 970, 972, 990, 996, 998, 1004, 1017, 1046 (3), 1049 (3), 1059, 1064 (pp. 429–30), 1075, 1078, 1086, 1095, 1103, 1155 (2, 4), 1168 (? "Hulke"), 1169, 1176, 1197, 1224, 1229, 1235–6, 1239, 1276, 1285, 1296, 1343, 1410 (3, 4):—g. 519 (1).
....., letters from the town, 996, 1285.
....., letter to the town, 819.
....., letter dated at, 1076.
....., Charterhouse of, g. 385 (34).
....., ..., Ralph Malyvere, prior of, g. 385 (34).
....., mayor of. *See* Roger, Wm.
....., customer of. *See* Lambert, John.
....., prisoners at (named in 996), 996, 1049 (3), 1075.
Hull, John, King's servant, 522 (p. 212).
Hullbridge, Yorks., 818.
Hulme, St. Benets, Norf., abbot of. *See* Repps, Wm., bp. of Norwich.
Humber, the, ("the Water,") 563, 622, 694, 714 (p. 276, "river which goes up to York"), 780, 789 ("a water"), 1095, 1155 (5). App. 10.
Humberston, Linc., 974.
Humbler *or* Ambler, Wm., of Preston, bailiff, 818, 955.
Hume (Howm, Humis), George, 916 i., ii., 935.
Humfrey, Ric., g. 202 (13 N).
Hundgait. *See* Hungate.

Hunesdon. *See* Hunsdon.
Hungary, 179 (p. 78), 963.
Hungary, queen of. *See* Mary.
Hungate (Hundgait), Mr., and his sons, 960.
....., Wm., 522 (p. 212).
Hungerford, Walter, lord, of Heytesbury, 104, 139 iv., 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236), 809 :—App. 16.
Hungerford (Hungreford), Sir Ant., sheriff of Oxon and Berks (1536–7), 580 (pp. 232, 235), 623, 937, 1406, 1462 :—g. 1217 (20, 23).
....., ..., letter from, 1462.
Hunsdon (Hownsdon, Hunesdon), Herts, 222, 500 :—g. 202 (32).
....., letters dated at, 6, 43, 132, 203, 312, 334, 639, 1082, 1090, 1269.
....., steward of (? Mr. Stuard), 500.
....., park of, 500.
....., ..., keeper of, letter from, 500.
Hunt, Dr., dec., 1184–5.
Huntingdon, 552, 580 (p. 234), 603, 607, 624, 638, 642, 660, 671, 726, 800–1, 829.
....., ..., letters dated at, 615–17, 661, 801.
....., Austin canons (St. Mary's), g. 385 (24).
....., ..., Hugh Whitwyke, prior, g. 385 (24).
Huntingdon, George Hastings, earl of, 26, 104, 139 ii., iv., 552, 560, 569, 580 (p. 236), 590, 625, 644, 656, 673, 694, 712, 715, 717, 719, 729, 730, 739–40, 747–8, 751, 757–8, 764–5, 771–4, 802, 826, 840, 852, 884, 887, 900–1, 910, 912, 922, 929 xxii–ix., 947, 1171, 1212, 1228, 1236, 1410 (3) :—App. 9.
....., ..., letters from, 560, 644, 673, 694, 730–1, 740, 757, 772–4, 887, 900–1, 910, 1171.
....., ..., letters to, 26, 729, 739, 748, 802, 912.
Huntingdonshire, 580 (p. 234) :—g. 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of. *See* Cromwell, Rich.
Huntington, in the Welsh Marches, g. 385 (19).
Huntley, George Gordon, earl of, 512.
Huntley, John, letter from, 1071.
....., Thos., 1419 ii.
Huntynton, Sir Ric., 1403.
Hunyslowe Beacons, near Beverley, 828 (p. 327).
Hurde. *See* Hart.
Hurley, Berks, g. 202 (4).
....., priory of (supp.), g. 202 (4).
....., the "Thikkett" in, g. 202 (4).
Hurte, Wm., 975 (fo. 4).
Huse *or* Husee. *See* Hussey.
Huss (Husse), John, the martyr, 1246.
Hussey (Huse, Hosey, Hussae), John lord, butler of England, formerly chamberlain to the Princess Mary, 7 (p. 8), 104, 139 ii., iv., 222, 531–2, 538–9, 547, 552–3, 561, 567, 576 (p. 230 *n.*), 578, 580 (5), 587, 589–90, 620, 625, 747, 772, 828 iii., xii., 851–2, 853 (p. 342), 854 (p. 344), 968 (p. 390), 969, 971 (pp. 395–6), 973, 975 (fo. 4), 1007, 1143 (p. 458) :—App. 16 :—g. 202 (13), 943 (21).
....., ..., letters from, 531–2, 538, 547, 561, 1007.
....., ..., letters to, 539, 589.
....., ..., deposition of, 852.
....., ..., his clerk's hand, 532.
Hussey (Husse, Hosye), Anne, lady, wife of the preceding, 7 (p. 8), 10, 222, 828 xii., 852–3 (p. 343), 854 (p. 344), 969 (p. 392).
....., ..., examination of, in her own hand, 222.
....., ..., her children, 852 (p. 341).
Hussey, Hussye, Husee, Huse :—
....., Mr., 622.
....., John, spear of Calais, searcher of Oye, Lisle's agent in England, letters from, 31–2, 46–7, 61–2, 94, 100, 108–9, 264, 370, 413–4, 467, 491, 573, 797, 812–3, 889, 951, 1072, 1181, 1222, 1256, 1282, 1312, 1369, 1397.
....., ..., other references, 55, 410, 572, 1132, 1262, 1311, 1358.
....., ..., his brother, 573 (p. 228).
....., ..., his father, 1282.
....., ..., his hostess, 1282.
....., Sir Robt., 854 ii. :—g. 202 (13).
....., Sir Wm., son of lord Hussey, 584, 772 :—g. 202 (13).
Huttoft, Linc., 324.
Huttoft, Henry, 516, 580 (p. 234 *bis*) :—g. 1217 (15).
Hutton, John, governor of the Merchant Adventurers at Antwerp, 239, 295, 457, 494, 631, 984, 1199, 1275, 1296.
....., ..., letters from, 239, 295, 457, 631, 1275, 1296.
Hutton, ——, of Snape, 955.
....., John, 724.
....., Thos., 580 (pp. 234–5).
....., Wm. *See* Holton, Wm.
Huxley (Uxley), Wm., serjeant-at-arms, 934:—g. 1417 (23).
Hybgrave. *See* Ibgrave.
Hychyn. *See* Hitchin.
Hyde (Hide) abbey (near Winchester), 12.
....., prior of, 12, 1347.
....., late prior of, 12.
....., receiver of, 951.
Hyde (Hyede) manor, Midd., g. 202 (4).
Hyde. *See* Hide.
Hyfelgd *or* Hygfeld. *See* Highfield.
Hykman, ——, his wife, 407.

Hynde (Hinde), John, King's serjeant-at-law, 381 A., B., 580 (pp. 234–5):—g. 202 (9)
Hynwood (Henwood) nunnery, Warw., letter dated at, 227.
Hythe, one of the Cinque Ports, 263.
Hyttes, John, letter from, 1463.

I.

Ibgrave (Hybgrave), Thos., 868.
Ibsley (? "Isby"), Hants, g. 1217 (6).
Ichingham (Echingham), Sir Osborne, 1044, 1104–5.
Ickleton *or* Icklington (Ykelington) nunnery (supp.), Camb., 529.
Idyll, John, 276.
Ierland. *See* Ireland.
Images, 59 (2), 96, 1421.
Imingham (Immingham, Heningham), Linc., 973, 975 (fo. 8), 1155 (5).
Imperialists, 228. *See also* Charles V., his army.
Ince, Lanc., 1251 (2).
Incent, Dr. John, canon of St. Paul's and master of St. Cross, Winchester, 301, 1419.
Inclosures and intacks, statute of, 1246 (p. 507).
Ingesthorpe, Essex, g. 202 (45).
Ingeston, Camb., g. 202 (45).
Ingham (Yngham), Crossed Friars, Norf., 261.
Ingleby, John, of Grimolby, 974.
Inglefeld. *See* Englefield.
Ingulson, Robt., letter from, 1464.
Injunctions to the Clergy (articles), Cromwell's, 377, 480, 1460.
Injunctions to the Clergy, the King's (the King's book, &c.), 405, 432, 514–5, 649, 1111, 1425. *See also* Articles *and* Holydays.
Inquisition, the (in Spain), 40 (p. 21).
Ipswich, 245, 580 (pp. 234–5) :—App. 16.
....., letters dated at, 245, 1057, 1309, 1357.
....., bailiffs of, 580 (4), 1309, 1357.
....., ships in the port, 1057.
Ipswich, suffragan of. *See* Manning, Thos.
Irebye (Eyrby, Ereby, Erby), Ant., 842 (3), 852 :—g. 202 (13).
....., Thos., abbot of Holmcultram, dec., 276.
Ireland, 1, 2, 69, 200, 208, 234, 259 (p. 110), 265–7, 286, 332–3, 350–1, 376, 381 A., C., 382, 468, 474, 502, 521, 540, 574, 915, 932–4, 1086, 1149–50, 1156–7, 1248–9, 1332, 1346, 1414–16, 1434, 1453, 1489.
Ireland—*cont.*
....., army (soldiers, English retinue, &c.) in, 69, 101–2, 205, 257, 259, 265–7, 281–2, 332–3, 350–1, 382 (3), 521 (p. 211), 574, 709, 932–4, 1149–50, 1157 (p. 465), 1248, 1332, 1434.
....., ..., accounts of, 934.
....., ..., provost-marshal of. *See* Pole, Wm.
....., articles for, 382 (3).
....., coinage in, 521 (p. 211), 934.
....., Council in, 2 (2), 101–2, 199, 256–7, 265–6, 281–2, 333, 350–1, 382, 709, 915, 932–3, 1149–50, 1156–7, 1248–9, 1332.
....., ..., letters from, 350, 915, 1150, 1156.
....., ..., letter to, 351.
....., Commons House, 540.
....., Upper House, 540.
....., the Irish, 521, 574, 1248–9, 1332 (3), 1414–6.
....., list of monasteries in, 1416.
....., suppression of monasteries in, 521 (p. 211).
....., money for, 174, 381 C.
....., English Pale, "the Pale," and "the Englishry," 101, 257, 281, 540, 1248, 1414, 1416.
....., Parliament in, 101, 257, 259, 265, 281, 350, 382, 521, 540, 915, 1150, 1415.
....., ..., acts of, 1415.
....., ..., Acts to be passed in, 540.
....., rebels in (Fitzgerald's party), 1, 90.
....., revenue of, 1149–50.
....., the Four Shires, 266.
Ireland, King's officers in:—
chancellor. *See* Trimletiston, lord.
chancellorship of, 382.
chief baron of Exchequer. *See* Fynglas, Patrick.
chief justice. *See* Aylmer, Gerald.
clerk of the Crown in Chancery. *See* Cowley, Robert.
lord deputy, 200, 932, 1248, 1416. *See also* Grey, lord Leonard.
the judges, 540.
justices of King's Bench, 1249 (2).
provost-marshall. *See* Pole, Wm.
master of the Rolls. *See* Alen, John.
King's serjeant. *See* Barnewall, Patrick.
lord treasurer. *See* Butler, lord James.
treasurer of the army or of the wars, ("Mr. Treasurer"). *See* Brabazon, Wm.
Ireland, Ierland, *or* Irland :—
Humph., letter from, 939.
Thos., 1251 (2).
Iryell. *See* Uriell.

Isabella, empress of Charles V., letters to, 64, 320, 368, 423, 493, 698, 1001, 1160, 1204.
....., ..., other reference to, 40 (p. 21).
Isby, *qu.* Ibsley ? *q. v.*
Isle, the. *See* Axholme, Isle of.
Islington, Midd., letter dated at, 683.
Islip, John, abbot of Westminster (died 1532), 141 *n.*
Italian merchants in England, 1131.
Italian soldiers (" Italians "), 70, 179, 378, 479 (pp. 192–3), 528 (p. 214), 744, 779 (p. 300), 1305 (p. 529).
Italy and the Italians, 7 (p. 5), 15, 40 (p. 22), 70–1, 73, 148, 179, 181, 235, 328 (p. 135), 389 (p. 160), 441 (p. 177), 744, 779 (pp. 300–1), 963, 1100, 1160, 1305.
....., league of, 389 (p. 160), 779 (p. 300).
Item, Robt., g. 1217 (5).
Ivars *or* Ivers. *See* Evers.

J.

Jackson *or* Jakson, Charles, 522.
....., John, 276.
....., Nich., serjeant-at-arms, 841 (*see* Errata) :—g. 1417 (23, 25).
....., Randolph, Chester Herald, 910.
....., Ric., parson of Witnesham, 1393.
....., Wm., 853.
Jacob, Denis, 338.
Jacques, lady Lisle's servant. *See* Hondt, J.
Jaklyng, Edm., 853.
Jakson. *See* Jackson.
James IV., king of Scotland, 113.
James V., King of Scotland, 8 (p. 10), 64, 110, 112–4, 220, 285 (p. 119), 286, 339, 358 (p. 145), 366, 396, 399, 400, 423, 479 (p. 196), 493, 508, 512, 542, 596, 631, 656, 711, 815, 848, 860 (p. 346), 862, 916, 935, 953, 984, 1012, 1109, 1119, 1130, 1143 (p. 459), 1172–3, 1183, 1194, 1203, 1250, 1305 (p. 529), 1315, 1351–2, 1363, 1373, 1379, 1382, 1395, 1477.
....., ..., letters from, 366, 399, 1109.
....., ..., letters to, 114, 1351.
....., ..., his proposed marriage with Mary of Vendôme, 41, 220, 542, 916 i., ii.
....., ..., his marriage with Magdalen of France (Scotch marriage), 711, 815, 848, 916 ii., 935, 953, 984, 1012, 1119, 1130, 1143 (p. 459), 1172–3, 1183, 1305 (p. 529), 1351–2, 1373, 1395.
....., ..., ..., contract for, 1172.
....., ..., his master of horse. 114.
....., ..., his mistress. *See* Erskine, Marg.
....., ..., nuncio to. *See* Laurerius, Dionysius.
James, Mr. *See* Basset, James.
James, Wm., 490.
Jams, Sir. *See* Hamilton, Sir James.
Jane, Queen. *See* Seymour, Jane.
Jannettus, Guidus, letter from, 1131.
Jasper, an Almain captain named, 235 (*qu.* Caspar von Fronsberg, *q. v.*).
Jaye, Wm., rector of Holy Trinity, Colchester, g. 519 (8).
Jeane. *See* Genoa.
Jeffrey, ——, clerk of the Privy Seal, 926.
Jefson, Wm., one of the Six Clerks, 66.
Jenkynson, Henry, monk of Kirkstead (wrongly called of Bardney in 827), 827 (1 ii., 3), 828 viii.
....., Ric., 522.
Jennye, Mrs., 163 (p. 71).
..... (Jenney, Gennye), Chr., King's serjeant-at-law, 215, 381 B., 470, 503, 559, 580 (4), 659 :—g. 1417 (3).
,....., ..., sig. of, 215.
....., John, 164 (2).
....., Nic., 427.
Jenyng, Wm., g. 202 (4).
Jenyns, Bernard, skinner, 1419 ii.
....., John, *alias* Longraunt, John, *q. v.*
..... (Jennins), Thos., rector of St. Michael's, Wood Street, 1425.
Jermayn, Mr., 1478 (perhaps Germain Gardiner, who was with bp. Gardiner in France).
Jermayn *or* Jermyn (Germyn), Sir Thos., 580 (pp. 233–4), 603, 625, 642, 659.
Jermy, Sir John, 580 (4).
Jerningham, Edm., 1319.
..... (Germyngham), Sir John, 580 (pp. 233–4), 659.
Jerome (Jherom), ——, monk of Canterbury, 503.
Jerome, ——, 13.
..... (Jherome), John, monk of Bardney, 828 vii.
Jersey, Island of, g. 202 (12).
....., ..., governor of. *See* Seymour, Sir Edw.
Jervis *or* Jarves, Mr., 197.
....., Ric., 1419 iii., 1424.
Jewel House, the, 768, 1220.
Jherom. *See* Jerome.
Jobson, Fras., App. 1.
Joernee, Nic. de, 905.
Johannes, Cromwell's servant, 393. *See* John.
John III., king of Portugal, brother of the Empress, 441 (p. 177).
John, king of Hungary. *See* Scepuse, John.
John XXII., Pope, 1355 *n.*
John, Sir, Cromwell's servant (*qu.* Maxwell ?), 455. *See* Johannes.
John, ——, graver, Florentine, 381 B., 516.

John (Mr. John), 522 (2).
Johns, Hugh, 164 (2).
Johnson, Harry, master gunner, 39.
....., James, 828 xiii.
....., Ralph, g. 385 (14).
....., Ric., 842 (3, p. 335).
..... (Jonson), Robt., 828 iii.
....., Wm., 831.
..... (Jonson), Wm., of Great Torrington, g. 519 (18).
....., William, vicar of Alford, 967 x., 972–3.
Jones, Geoff., g. 1217 (12).
Jorneman, ——, 500.
Joskyn, James, Henneage's servant, 937.
Jowis, John, 841 iv.
Joye, Thos., 1393 (2).
Judd, John, under clerk of the Hanaper, 66, 135 (*bis*), 491, 573.
Judges, the, 7 (p. 8), 230.
Julian Bowre, a cross called, 828 i., iii., 968 (p. 390).
Julius II., Pope, 1081.
Justes, Mr., 1436 (2).
Justification, doctrine of, 59 (2).
Juvenale, Latins, "Latinus," 744.

K.

Kaio. *See* Kew.
Kanapillis. *See* Canaples, sieur de.
Kant, Peter, vice-admiral (admiral lieutenant) at Dunkirk, 363, 1158.
Karyckogynnell. *See* Carrigogunnell.
Kastur. *See* Caistor.
Katharine of Arragon, first queen of Henry VIII., 15, 64, 80, 222, 320, 479 (p. 191), 576, 597, 714, 1081–2, 1182 (p. 479), 1195, 1204, 1277, 1436.
....., ..., her jewels, 15 (or Anne Boleyn's?).
....., ..., her physician. *See* Sa, Michael de la.
....., ..., lands of, 1277.
Kavanagh (Kavenagh), Arthur, son of Gerald, 90.
....., Gerald, *alias* Sutton, 90.
Kavanaghs (Cavenaghs), the Irish family, 101, 521 (p. 211), 1414.
Kayingham (Keyngham), in Holderness, 818.
Kayme. *See* Kyme.
Kebson. *See* Gibson.
Keing Hardy (?), Wm., 714. [The writer may possibly have meant William King, bailiff of Louth.]
Kelke, Thos., 928.
Kell, ——, 975 (fo. 3).
Kelletts moor, near Colchester, g. 519 (9).
Kells (Kenlis), in Ireland, canons of, 1416.
....., St. John's priory, 1416.
Kember, ——, 920.
Keme. *See* Kyme.
Kemerton (Kymerton), Glouc., g. 1417 (19).
Kemess (Kemnys) hundred, Pemb., 1427.
Kemmys, David Morgan, 135.
Kempe, Edm., 1201, 1419 ii.
....., ..., sig. of, 1201.
....., Sir Wm., 580 (pp. 233–4):—App. 8.
Kempt, Hen., 916.
Kemsey, ——, 818.
Kenchester, Heref., 412.
Kendal (Kendall and Kyndall), Westmld., 666, 879, 892 (3), 900, 912, 928, 955, 995, 1040 (3), 1046 (3), 1092, 1096, 1135, 1155 (2), 1207, 1232, 1246, 1271, 1337, 1392.
....., bailiff of, 1392.
....., captain of. *See* Atkinson, John.
Kendall, Thomas, S.T.B.,* vicar of Louth, 576 (*see* Notes), 828 i., 843 (1, 2), 854 ii., 968 (p. 390), 970, 1062, 1224 (2).
....., ..., interrogatories for, 843 (2).
....., ..., answers of, 970.
..... (Kendell), Wm., 975 (fo. 5).
....., Wm., canon of Barlings, 805, 828 vi.
Kene, John, 580 (6).
Keneston. *See* Kingston.
Kenlis. *See* Kells.
Kenlloth and Owen, in the marches of Wales, g. 943 (1).
Kenney, Ric., 818.
Kenninghall (Kenyngall), Norf., letters dated at, 233, 236, 404, 458, 470, 626, 671.
Kenrike, Ric., 580 (6).
Kent, 255, 307, 361, 476, 520, 579–80 (pp. 232–5), 714, 751, 753, 1220, 1238, 1410, 1445:—App. 8:—g. 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Wyatt, Thos.
....., weavers in, 520.
Kenynghall. *See* Kenninghall.
Keo. *See* Kew.
Kerbery, Maude, 417.
Kerford. *See* Kirdford.
Kerlesle. *See* Carlisle.
Kermerddyn *or* Kermerthyn. *See* Carmarthen.
Kermounde, Linc., 568.
Kern. *See* Carne.
Kertyn. *See* Kirton.
Kerver, John, 1393 (2).
Kester. *See* Caistor.
Kesteven (Kesteyne, Kesten), district of Lincolnshire, 625, 852 (p. 341).

* His surname appears in Valor Eccl. IV., 62.

Ketering. *See* Kettering.
Ketleby. *See* Kettleby.
Kettell, ——, 225.
Kettering (Ketering), Ntht., 970 (p. 394).
....., letter dated at, 87.
Kettleby (Ketleby), Linc., 827 ii.
Ketyng, Alex., letter from, 200.
....., Nic., his lands, 200.
Kevest. *See* Knyvett.
Kew (Kaio, Cao, Keo), Surr., 1291, 1466 :— g. 1417 (20).
Kexforde, Ric., 522.
Key, Arth., 522.
Keyleway. *See* Cayleway.
Keyme. *See* Kyme.
Keyngham. *See* Kayingham.
Keyns, Philip, letter from, 1465.
Keyro (*qu.* Cairo ?), treakyll de, 18.
Keys of Heaven, 86 (2).
Keysell, John, 890.
Kichen, ——, of Beverley, 955.
..... (Kychen), Thos., 975 (fo. 4).
Kiddall, Thos., g. 943 (7).
Kilburn nunnery (suppr.), prioress of, 310.
Kilca. *See* Kilkaa.
Kildare county, in Ireland, 259 (p. 110 *bis*), 521, 915, 934, 1414, 1416.
....., monasteries in, 1416.
....., earldom (lands) of, 350, 382, 521 (p. 211), 574 (p. 229), 709.
Kildare, Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of, 234, 257, 282, 350, 540, 709, 1157.
....., ..., his goods, 257 (p. 109), 350.
....., ..., his son. *See* Fitzgerald, Gerald.
...., his servants, 257 (p. 109).
....., ..., his five brethren. *See* Fitzgerald, lord Thomas, his five uncles.
Kildare, lord *or* earl of. *See* Fitzgerald, lord Thomas.
....., Eliz., countess of, sister of lord Leonard Grey, letter from, 97.
Kilkaa (Kilca), in Ireland, 101, 1157.
Kilkenny, in Ireland, 69, 101–2, 257, 259, 265–6, 521, 709.
....., castle of, 574 (p. 229).
....., St. John's priory, 1416.
....., ..., prior of, 1416.
Kilkenny county, 259 (p. 110), 574, 915.
Kilmainham (Kylmayne), in Ireland, 1249 (2).
....., letters dated at, 932–3, 1149, 1157.
Kilmainham, prior of. *See* Rawson, Sir John.
Kilmallock (Kilmahallock), in Ireland, 350, 1332, 1381.
Kilnwick (Kilwyke), Percy, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Kilparke, in Ireland, 468.
Kilpeck, Heref., 1328.
Kimbolton, Hunts, 615.
Kinfare, Staff., letter dated in, 387.
King (Kyng), George, governor of Friesland, 1296.
King, John, 1393 (2).
....., Matthew, 934.
....., Wm., bailiff of Louth, 568, 828 i. (p. 322), iii., 843, 853–4 ii., 968 (p. 390), 972. *See* Keing Hardy.
Kingham, Oxon, g. 202 (4).
King's Bench prison. *See under* London.
Kingsmill (Kyngismill), Mr., of Southwark, 302.
....., ——, 580 (p. 234).
Kings Pyon (Pewne), Heref., 412.
Kingston-upon-Hull. *See* Hull.
Kingston (Kynston) Lisle, Berks, 573 (p. 298).
Kingston-upon-Thames, Surr., 301 (p. 127), 920 (2), 1466.
....., petition of bailiffs and town, 1466.
....., curate of. *See* Cockes, Wm.
....., vicar of, 301.
Kingston-upon-Thames, hundred of, 1466.
Kingston (Kyngeston), Sir William, vice-chamberlain, 45, 197, 231, 381 A, 580 (1, 2), 701, 750, 776, 799, 803, 823–4, 833 (Sir W. K.), 835–7, 844, 850 ii., 937, 1237:—App. 9.
....., ..., sig. of, 701, 776, 803, 824, 835, 837, 844, 1237.
....., ..., letters to, 823, 836.
Kingston, Anthony, 580 (2), 623, 726, 750–1, 937:—g. 385 (5, 6).
..... (Kingeston), Johannes, 29 (p. 17).
....., John, vicar of Tetney, 974–5 (fos. 4, 8).
..... (Keneston), Thos., 827, 842 (4), 967 ix.
Kingswood, Wilts, abbey of, App. 16.
Kinsale, in Ireland, 474, 1332.
Kirbye (Kyrbye), Reynold, monk of Kirkstead, 827 ii., ix.
Kirdford (Kerford), Suss., g. 202 (37).
Kirk, Kyrk, *or* Kyrke, Robt., barbinger, 623.
....., Robert, sailor, letter from, 1301.
....., Thomas, chaunter of Louth, 968 (p. 391).
....., Wm. and his wife, 1111.
Kirkaldy, in Scotland, 400.
Kirkby Lonsdale (Kirbylondisdale), Lanc., 841.
Kirkby (-Ravensworth ?), Yorks., letter dated at, 1284.
....., rector of. *See* Dakyn, John.
Kirkbyshire (Kyrkebieshire), Yorks., 760 (2), 1246.
Kirkby Stephen, Westmld., letter dated at, 1080.
Kirkby *or* Kyrkby, Ric., 1155 (2).
....., Wm., 1251 (2).

Kirke. *See* Kirk.
Kirkham, Kyrkham, *or* Kyrkeham, Robt., 580 (p. 234).
....., Sir Robt., 619 :—g. 202 (13 N.), 1217 (23).
....., ..., letter from, 619.
Kirkhaugh. *See* Kyrke Haule.
Kirkstead (Kirkestede, Kyrkysted, Kyrsted), abbey, Linc., 975.
....., abbot of, 827 ii., 828 viii., 975 (fo. 2).
....., ..., servants of, 975 (fo. 2).
....., bursar of, 828 viii.
....., cellarer of, 828 viii.
....., monks of, 827 ii., 828 i. (2), vi.–x., 975.
Kirton (Kyrtone, Kertyn), Linc., 828 iii., xii., 852.
Kirton (Kyrton), Mr., 12.
..... , Thos., 805.
Kitson (Kytson), Sir Thos., alderman, 387, 1419 iii.
....., ..., letter to, 387.
Knaresborough, Yorks., 522 (p. 212), 729.
....., St. Robert's priory, 1047.
Knevet. *See* Knyvet.
KNIGHT, WILLIAM, LL.D., archdeacon of Richmond (Cole's patron), 513, 651, 834, 1419 :—g. 943 (16).
Knight *or* Knyght :—
....., ——, Brian's servant, 1103, 1196, 1242.
....., John, 1103.
Knightley *or* Knyghtley, Edmund, serjeant-at-law, 87, 931 :—g. 202 (13 N.).
....., ..., sig. of, 931.
....., Ric., g. 202 (13 N.).
Knighton (Knyghton), Thos., 580 (4), 699.
....., ..., letter to, 699.
Knill, Heref., 412.
Knockgraffen, in Ireland, castle of, 574 (p. 229).
Knoll, Kent, 361.
....., letter dated at, 1100.
Knoll, in Chorley parish, Lanc., 1230.
Knolle, farm of, 463.
Knolles *or* Knowles, John, g. 519 (5).
....., Mr., of Hull, 1155 (2).
....., Robert, bailiff of Barton-upon-Humber, 853 (p. 342), 854 ii., 974, 1075–6, 1169.
....., Wm., of Hull, 1285.
Knoll hill (Berks?), g. 202 (4).
Knossington (Cnossyngton, Rutl.), Leic., g. 519 (13).
Knottesford, John, g. 943 (20).
Knowles. *See* Knolles.
Knowsley, Lanc., 635.
....., letter dated at, 703.
Knowston, Leic., g. 519 (13).
Knyvet, Knivet, Knevet :—
....., Mr. (*qu.* Anth.?), 160.
....., ——, and my lady his wife, 879.
....., Ant., of the Privy Chamber, black rod in Windsor Castle (1536), 392, 1467 :—g. 943 (2).
....., ..., letter from, 392.
....., Henry, App. 9.
....., Maud, wife of Anthony, letter from, 1467.
....., Robt., Norfolk's servant, 162.
..... (Kevest), Wm., 1155 (1, 2).
Kokerel. *See* Cokerell.
Kybworth, ——, 413–4, 573 (p. 228).
Kydd, Wm., of Boston, 920 (2).
Kydwall, Edw., 853.
Kylmayne. *See* Kilmainham.
Kylwyke. *See* Kilnwick.
Kyme, Linc., 104, 969.
....., St. Mary's priory, g. 519 (2).
....., ..., Robt. Fairfax, prior of, g. 519 (2).
Kyme, Kayme, Keyme, Kayem, Cayme, *or* Keme :—
....., Guy, rebel agent, 568 (p. 226), 818, 827 (1 ii., 2, 3), 828 iii., xii., 854 ii., 968 (p. 390), 971 (p. 396), 972, 974, 1061.
....., ..., examination of, 828 xii.
....., John, alderman of London, 240, 842 (3, p. 335) :—App. 3.
Kymerton. *See* Kemerton.
Kyndall. *See* Kendal.
Kyne, Thos., 842 (3).
Kyngeston, Kyngis, &c (*words beginning*), *See* Kings.
Kynston. *See* Kingston.
Kynston, Matthew, 580 (p. 235).
Kyrke Haule (*qu.* Kirkhaugh?), Nthld., g. 385 (30).
Kyrkenar, Erasmus, the King's armourer, 381 A., 686.
Kyrkysted *or* Kyrsted. *See* Kirkstead.
Kytson. *See* Kitson.

L.

La Belona, 493.
Lacey, Henry, letter from, 1304.
Lace[y?], John, letter from, 1114 (apparently the same person as the John Lacy who follows).
Lacy (Lassy), John, 522, 1155 (4).
....., John, prior of Merton (died 1530), 1452.
....., Wm., 1485.
Ladde, Thos., monk, 168.

Lainemarshe. *See* Lamarsh.
Lake, John, 1320.
Lamarsh (Lainemarshe, Lanmarshe), Essex, 164 (2) :—g. 202 (45).
Lambe, Wm., 842 (3).
Lambert (Lambart), John, of the Petty Bag, 66, 135 (p. 56).
....., John, customer of Hull, 1070, 1128, 1169.
....., ..., letter from, 1070.
..... (Lambard), Wm., letter from, 195.
Lambeth (Lamehith), Surr., 204, 921, 1220:—g. 202 (35).
....., letter dated at, 125.
Lambourne (Lamborne), Essex, g. 202 (36), 943 (8).
Lamote, sieur de, 1334.
Lamplugh (Lamplew), Sir John, 1155 (1, 2):—g. 1217 (23).
Lamyn, Rob., 818.
Lancashire (Langkeshir), 563 (2), 635, 666, 678, 692 (2), 804, 806–7, 928, 947, 955 (1, 3), 993, 995, 1009–10, 1022, 1031, 1045–6 (3), 1086 (p. 437), 1096–7, 1118, 1134–5, 1140, 1153–5, 1178, 1187, 1227 (p. 496), 1236, 1251, 1253, 1276, 1334 ii., 1410 (3).
....., commons of, 912.
....., lord of (?), 1253.
Lancaster, 841, 947 (1, 2), 955 (3), 1092, 1235 ii., 1251, 1276, 1392.
....., mayor of. *See* Standish, John.
Lancaster, duchy of, "the Duchy," 135 (*ter*).
....., ..., chancellor of. *See* Fitzwilliam, Sir Wm.
Lancaster Herald. *See* Felowe, Wm. (until July '36) : Miller, Thos. (July 1536).
Lancaster, Thos., S.T.B., g. 385 (33).
....., Sir Wm., 1155 (1, 2).
Lanceknights. *See under* German soldiers.
Landaffe. *See* Llandaff.
Landreteun (near Calais ?), letters dated at, 1498 (7–9).
Lane, John, g. 202 (13).
....., Mr., 1255.
....., Ralph, jun., g. 1417 (5).
Laney *or* Lawney, Thos., chaplain, 1424 (p. 570).
Langeham. *See* Langham.
Langestorth (Langthorpe ?), Yorks., 760 (2).
Langey (Langays), Wm. du Bellay, sieur de, 443 (p. 179).
Langgrische, Ric., priest, letter from, 1350.
Langham (Langeham), Rutl., g. 519 (13).
Langier, Mons. de, 292.
Langkeshir. *See* Lancashire.
L'Angle, in Flanders, 421, 436, 439, 471, 492.
....., letter from the town, 421.
....., letter to the officers, 439.
....., English prisoner in. *See* Alen, John.
Langley, 524.
Langley, Hants, g. 1217 (6).
Langley, Herts, 868.
Langley park, Bucks, 225.
Langley, Will., 974.
Langney (farm belonging to Lewes priory), 583.
Langorwyth. *See* Langwathe.
Langton, Linc., 975 (f. 8).
Langton (Longton), Sir Thos, 896, 1251 (2).
....., ..., letter to, 896.
Langtun, Robt., 276.
Langtun Wynde, Linc., 828 xi.
Languedoc, in France, 181.
Langwathe (Langwyth, Langorwyth) Lane End, Linc., 805 i., 828 vi., 967 iii.
Langwith, Linc., 828 ii., xi.
Lanmarshe. *See* Lamarshe.
Lanyhorne, Cornw., 135.
Lark, Peter, Gardiner's servant, 29 (p. 17), 1363.
La Roche, Anne de, 381 C.
Lartington (Lyrtington), in Romaldkirk parish, Yorksh., 1284.
Lascelles (Lassell), ——, and his father, 879 ii.
..... (Lasselles), Chr., sig. of, 481.
....., Roger, 688 (3), 760 (2), 1138 (p. 456), 1155 (4), 1243 (2) :—g. 1417 (3).
Lassington (Lastington), Glouc., g. 202 (10).
Lassy. *See* Lacy.
Lastalthyell. *See* Lostwithiel.
Lathom, Lanc., 947 (2).
....., letters dated, 856–8, (also 856 *n*), 872 iii., 947–8, 1010, 1060, 1066, 1092, 1118, 1251–2.
Lathom, Ric., 1251 (2).
Latimer, John Nevill, lord, 104, 139 i., iii., iv., 215, 729, 759, 760 (2), 1009, 1135 (2), 1155 (2, 4), 1174, 1205–6 :—g. 1217 (19).
Latimer, Hugh, bp. of Worcester, 60, 67, 96, 117, 123–4, 432, 580 (p. 235), 585 (p. 238), 705, 778, 790, 853, 902 (2), 1286, 1292, 1319, 1374, 1424.
....., ..., letters from, 67, 778, 790, 1374.
....., ..., signature of, 60, 124 (2).
Lattercotts, Ric., 828.
Launceston, Cornw., 405, 978.
....., letter dated, 796.
....., John Schere, prior of, letter from, 796.
Laurence, John, g. 202 (4), 1217 (27).
....., John, vicar of Rainham, 1495.
Laurerius, Dionysius (Father Denis), general of the Servites, nuncio to Scotland (afterwards cardinal), 685, 862, 1100, 1297, 1379.
Lauretum. *See* Loretto.
Lautrec, Odet de Foix, sieur de (died 1528), 443 (p. 179).
Lavenham, Suff., 625 :—g. 202 (45).
La Vere. *See* Veere.
La Warr. *See* De la Warr.

Lawden, John, 1061, 1103.
Lawe, Mr., priest, 51.
....., Cuthb., g. 1417 (10).
....., Thos., bailiff, 974.
Lawhadden. *See* Llawhaden.
Lawndie, ——, 1239.
Lawney *or* Laney, Thos., 1424 (p. 570).
Lawress, Linc., wapentake of, 828 v.
Lawson, Sir George, treasurer of Berwick, 310, 398, 651, 704, 748–50, 762, 1155 (2, 4), 1365, 1380 :—g. 385 (11).
....., ..., letters from, 651, 1365.
....., ..., sig. of, 704.
Lawson, Roger, 504 (p. 204).
....., Wm., 164 (2).
Laxston, Wm., 1419 ii.
Layburn, Sir James, 608, 666, 1074, 1251.
....., ..., letter from, 608.
Layer (Leyr) de la Hay, Essex, g. 519 (14).
Laynton, Ric., 828 vii.
Layton (Leighton), Dr. Ric., clerk of Chancery, one of Cromwell's visitors, 361, 582, 786 (3), 788, 801, 803, 822, 841 i., iv., 854, 937, 1246, 1260, 1318, 1419, 1469.
....., ..., letter from, 1469.
Layton, Ant., 1251 (2).
..... (Leyghton), Edw., signature of, 124 (2).
Leache (Leche), Nich., parson of Belchford, Linc., 828 i. (2), 975.
....., Rob., 843, 967 ii., 975, 1224 (2).
....., Will., 620, 828 i. (2), ii., 967 i., iii., v., vii., 974–5, 1061 (*see* Notes), 1062.
Leadenham (Leidnam), Linc., 164 (2).
Leadnham (*sic*), Hugh, 828 vii.
Leake (Leeke), Linc., 975 (f. 5).
Leceter. *See* Leicester.
Leche. *See* Leache.
Leder (Lether), Oliver, one of the Six Clerks, 66, 180, 580 (p. 234), 1419 :—App. 3.
....., ..., letter from, 180.
....., ..., his wife, App. 3.
Ledes. *See* Leeds.
Ledney, Hugh, 827 ii.
Ledys, Thos., 522 (p. 212).
Lee, Kent, 1426.
Lee (Salop ?), g. 1217 (23).
Lee, Edward, abp. of York, 60, 503, 580 (5), 586, 689, 692, 728–9, 751, 758, 768, 779, 826, 841, 929 xxiii., 1086, 1127, 1143, 1188, 1261, 1300, 1320, 1336, 1402, 1410.
....., ..., letters from, 586, 689, 929 xxiii., 1300.
....., ..., letters to, 781, 1336.
....., ..., sig., 60, 729.
....., ..., his house (*qu.* Cawood ?), 1402.
Lee, Roland, bp. of Coventry and Lichfield (sometimes called "of Chester"), president of the Welsh Council, 51, 66 (p. 33), 198, 511, 580 (5), 1255, 1370, 1453 :—g. 1417 (3, 15).
....., ..., letter from, 1255.
Lee, Mr. (*qu.* Ant. ?), 193.
....., Ant., 756.
....., Christopher, 1331.
....., John, g. 1217 (23).
....., Nich., 580 (4).
....., Ric., surveyor of Calais, 277, 498, 1303–4, 1358, 1369, 1397 :—g. 385 (13).
....., ..., letters from, 498, 1303, 1358.
..... (Aley), Robt. à, 500, 1015.
..... (Le), Sir Robt. à, 580 (p. 234), 1126, 1227 :—g. 1217 (20).
....., Thos., g. 1417 (15).
Lee. *See* Ley.
Leeds (Ledes), Kent, St. Mary's priory, g. 519 (20).
....., prior of. *See* St. Leger, Arth. (resigned); *also* Day, Thos. (1536).
Leeds, Yorkshire, 1392.
Leek, Leke, *or* Leyke, ——, 1072.
....., Fras., 562.
....., John, 562, 588, 674.
Leeke. *See* Leake.
Leey. *See* Ley.
Legate, the, 163. *See* Campeggio, Cardinal.
Legates sent to treat for peace between Francis I. and Charles V., 147 (pp. 63–4). *See* Caracciolo, M., cardinal, *and* Trivulcis, A., card.
Legbourn (Legeborne), Linc., 828 i., iii., 854, 968.
..... nunnery (supp.), 567, 854, 920 (2), 959, 970.
Legh (Ly, Leigh), Thomas, LL.D. visitor of the monasteries, 255, 273 (*see* Notes and Errata), 349, 714, 786 (3), 788, 801, 803, 822, 841 i., iv., 854, 937, 1246, 1318, 1419 :—g. 1217 (4).
....., ..., letters from, 255, 273, 349.
Legh *or* Leghe, John, of Cumberland, 1155 (2).
....., Nic., App. 8.
....., Piers, 855, 1251 (2).
....., ..., letter from, 855.
....., Wm., 522 :—g. 1217 (4).
Leghlyn. *See* Leighlin.
Legon. *See* Ligon.
Le Gras (Le Grace), Wm., of Paris, 337, 344, 346, 472, 1348.
....., ..., letters from, 346, 1348.
Leicester (Leceter, Lacester), 970 (p. 394), 1171, 1174.
....., letters dated at, 26, 981, 1025.
....., abbey of St. Mary de Pratis, letter from the convent, 26.
....., ..., abbot of (Bourchier *or* Pexsall, *q. v.*), 26.

Leicester—*cont.*
....., ..., prior of. *See* Bromley, Ric.
....., gaol of, 981.
....., St. Martin's, the vicar of, 970 (p. 394).
....., White Hart, 841.
....., Wm. Wigston's almshouse, 970 (p. 394).
Leicestershire, 224, 589, 747, 1025, 1278:—g. 519 (22), 1217 (23).
Leidnam. *See* Leadenham.
Leigh. *See* Legh.
Leighlin (Leghlyn), in Ireland, 101.
Leighs (Lyghes), Essex, g. 943 (8, 11).
....., priory of (suppr.), 310:—g. 385 (17).
....., last prior. *See* Ellis, Thos.
Leighs (Lyghes), Magna, Essex, g. 943 (8).
Leighs Parva, Essex, g. 943 (8).
Leighton. *See also* Layton.
....., Ric., 827 ii.
Leinster, in Ireland, 574, 915, 1150.
Leistafte. *See* Lowestoft.
Le Jeune, Vincent, 763.
Leke. *See* Leek.
Leland (Lailand), John, the antiquary, parson of Peppeling in Calais, g. 202 (24).
Lelegrave (Lylegrave), Frances, widow of William, letter from, 278.
..... (Lilgrave), Wm., surveyor of Calais (died 1536), 277–8:—g. 385 (13).
Lenard, servant to Cranmer, 1053.
Lennard. *See* Leonard.
Lentall, Mr., 1442.
....., Philip, auditor, signature of, 135 (p. 56).
Leo, a former Pope, 124 (10).
Leonard (Lennard), John, g. 943 (13).
....., Ric., upper serjeant of Marke, 323.
....., Thos., g. 943 (13).
Leonhalles *or* Lyonshall, Heref., 412.
Lessemolen. *See* Lismullin.
Lestrange (Straunge), Sir Thos., 165, 580 (pp. 233–4), 864 ii., 1260.
Leteney, Robt., 1393 (2).
Lether. *See* Leder.
"Lethes" (Leases), the, 878.
Letley. *See* Netley.
Leva. *See* Leyva.
Levenyng, ——, of Barnetby, 975 (f. 3).
Leverseige. *See* Liversedge.
Leverton, Linc., 975 (f. 5).
Leveson, Jas., g. 1417 (3).
Lewes, Suss., letters dated at, 214, 373, 583.
....., priory of, 214, 448.
....., Robt., prior of, 214, 373, 448, 580, 583, 670.
....., ..., letters from, 214, 373, 448, 583.
Lewis of Bavaria, the Emperor (A.D. 1314–47), 1355 *n.*
Lewis *or* Lewys:—
....., Hugh, 965.
....., Robt., mayor of Canterbury (1536–7), 19 (*see* Notes).
Lewisham, Kent, 1426.
Lewkenore, Sir Roger, and his sons, 365.
Lewys. *See* Lewis.
Lexden hundred, Essex, g. 943 (12), 1417 (26).
Ley, Master, 1347.
Ley (Leey), Thos., letter from, 1380. *See also* Legh and Lee.
Leyceter, Ralph, g. 385 (7).
Leye, John, 1425.
Leyghton. *See* Layton.
Leyke. *See* Leek.
Leylande (Leylond), Sir Will., 897, 1118 1230, 1251 (2).
....., ..., letter to, 897.
Leynton. *See* Toynton.
Leyr. *See* Layer.
Leyva (Leva), Antonio di, Prince of Ascoli, Imperial general (died Sept., 1536), 235, 358 p. 145. *See* Errata), 443 (p. 179), 513, 779 (p. 300).
Libberton (Lyberton), laird of, 916 ii.
Licetor. *See* Lister.
Lichfield (Lychefyld), Warw., letters dated at, 433, 1019.
....., cathedral of, 291.
....., bishop and diocese of. *See* Coventry and L.
Licques, the sieur de, Flemish captain, 217.
Liddington (Lidington), Rutl., 1407.
Lieutenant, my lord. *See* Suffolk, duke of.
Lieutenant, Mr., 279, *i.e.*, Sir Edm. Walsingham (*q. v.*), lieutenant of the Tower.
Lifton (Lyfton), Devon, letters dated at, 679, 810, 954.
Ligon *or* Lygon (Legon), Sir Ric., 580 (pp. 232, 235).
Ligons (Lygons), Sir John, 623.
Liguria, in Italy, 179.
Likerke, sieur de. *See* Hannaert, John.
Lile. *See* Lisle.
Lilgrave. *See* Lelegrave.
Limerick, in Ireland, 102, 281, 350, 382, 1332 (2), 1381.
....., letters dated at, 256–9, 265–7, 282.
....., mayor of. *See* Sexton, Edm.
Limerick, county of, 259 (pp. 109–10).
Linch (Lynche), Suss., g. 202 (37).
Lincoln, 10, 531–2, 547, 552–3, 567, 587 (2), 658, 672 (2), 674, 691, 706, 715, 717, 724, 728, 734, 750, 752, 754, 756, 764–5, 768–9, 780, 788, 808, 817, 819, 822, 828–9, 833, 850, 852–4, 860, 879 (2), 913, 920, 939, 950, 967 vi., 968, 975, 1017, 1046 (3), 1061–2, 1086, 1093, 1097, 1155 (5), 1235, 1283, 1406 (p. 559).

LINCOLN—*cont.*
....., letters dated at, 618, 722 (2), 756, 789, 839, 865–6, 880, 888, 913, 914, 923, 958–9, 979, 989–90, 998, 1004–6, 1015–6, 1034–6, 1043, 1056, 1084–5, 1103–6, 1120, 1162, 1165–6, 1179–80, 1207, 1221, 1239–40, 1267–8, 1281, 1283, 1288.
....., mayor of. *See* Sutton, Rob.
....., bishop of Lincoln's lodging (palace) at, 714, 939.
..... castle, 827 (2 ii.), 938 (2), 1155 (p. 446).
..... cathedral, 717, 939, 1155 (5).
....., ..., chapter house of, 971 (p. 396), 975 (f. 3).
....., ..., chancellor of. *See* Massingberd, Chr.
....., chancellor's house, 971 (p. 396).
....., dean of. *See* Henneage, Geo., LL.D.
....., dean's house at, 1155 (5).
....., dean and canons of, 853 (p. 342).
....., sub-dean of. *See* Prynn, John, LL.D.
....., "old vicars of," 939.
..... Close, 717, 853 (p. 342), 939, 971 (p. 397).
....., market place, 718.
....., New Port without, 828, 968.
....., cell of St. Mary Magdalen, 10.
...., Town Hall, 939.
Lincoln, archdeaconry of, 975 (f. 5).
....., archdeacon of. *See* Pate, Ric.
LINCOLN, JOHN LONGLAND, BP. OF, chancellor of Oxford University, 60, 136–8, 325, 369, 580 (5), 585 (p. 238 *bis*), 705, 714, 786 (3), 828 v., 844 ii., 853, 1033: —g. 202 (13), 1217 (16), 1417 (5 *bis*).
....., ..., letters from, 136–7, 1033.
....., ..., signature of, 60.
....., his chancellor. *See* Raynes, Dr. John.
....., his officers, 852, 854.
....., his registrar, Mr. Frank. *See under* Franke.
Lincoln (Lyncolin), ——, 345.
....., Sir Thos., 972.
LINCOLNSHIRE, 242, 543, 585, 729, 734, 752, 766, 789, 799, 800–1, 816, 818, 828 xii., 837, 841, 888, 969, 1026, 1064 (p. 429), 1079, 1093, 1095, 1097, 1137, 1155 (5), 1169, 1176, 1180, 1227 (p. 496), 1228, 1236, 1410 (3):—g. 202 (13), 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., army accounts (of conduct money, &c.), 938, 958, 1093, 1106, 1179.
....., commissioners of subsidy in, 533–4, 563, 569, 576, 714, 828, 853, 970, 1131.
....., ..., letter to, 569.
....., the duke of Suffolk lieutenant in, 833, 1235.
LINCOLNSHIRE—*cont.*
....., gentlemen of, sworn by the King's commission, 842 (3).
..... gentlemen come to Stamford, 672 (2), 722.
....., sheriff of. *See* Dymmoke, Edw. (1535–6); Tyrwhit, Sir Wm. (1536–7).
....., suppressed monasteries in, 1180.
....., the King's surveyors in, 536.
LINCOLNSHIRE REBELLION, 531–4, 536–9, 543, 547, 552–3, 556–64, 567–9, 571, 576, 578–9, 581, 584–5, 587–93, 597–8, 601–3, 607, 611, 614–21, 625, 634, 656, 658, 665, 670, 672, 690, 692, 694, 703, 706, 712, 714–8, 720–1, 723, 734, 737, 739, 742, 747, 750–1, 757, 768, 771, 780, 782, 805, 817, 821, 824–5, 827–8, 835, 841, 849, 852–4, 879 (2), 920, 929, 930, 939, 944, 950, 965, 967, 971–5, 984, 987, 1025, 1061–3, 1097, 1103, 1111, 1131, 1160, 1224, 1409 (1, 2).
....., ..., demands of the rebels, 585 (p. 238), 618, 658, 1406.
....., ..., answer to petitions of the rebels, 569, 587 (2), 615–6, 665, 780 (2), 1406.
....., ..., letter to the rebels, 645.
....., ..., oath of the rebels in, 552, 568 (p. 226), 571, 585, 620 ii., 762.
....., ..., pardon for, 1061, 1103, 1224 (2).
....., ..., Shrewsbury's proclamation to the rebels, 694 (2).
....., ..., submission of the rebels in, 715–8, 729, 734.
Lindsey (Lynsse), division of Lincolnshire, 531, 538, 553, 852, 971 (p. 395).
Lindsey (Lynsey *or* Lyndeseye), ——, one of the Six Clerks, 66.
....., Dr., 970 (p. 394).
....., Godfrey, 842 (3), 975 (f. 3).
....., John, 135 (*bis*), 842 (3), 975 (ff. 2, 3).
Line (Lune), the river in Cumberland, 993.
Lingham, ——, 1249.
....., Sir John, 580 (pp. 233, 235), 670.
Linton, Yorksh., 1299.
Linwood, Linc., 973, 975 (f. 8).
Lione. *See* Lyons.
Lionel ——, groom of the Chamber, 1436.
Liset. *See* Lizet.
LISLE (Lysley), ARTHUR PLANTAGENET, VISCOUNT, DEPUTY OF CALAIS, vice-admiral of England, letters from, 183, 452, 572, 1189, 1261, 1378.
....., ..., letters to, 30–32, 34, 39, 46, 55, 61, 89, 94, 100, 108, 129–30, 161, 171, 207, 217–18, 277, 279–80, 298, 314, 345, 352, 357, 363, 394–5, 413, 415, 420–2, 428, 440, 456, 461, 471, 482–3, 492, 499, 507, 554, 573, 575, 632, 667,

Lisle, Arthur Plantagenet, &c.—*cont.*
684, 743, 763, 798, 812, 832, 861, 905, 925, 940, 952, 961, 1000, 1011, 1089, 1097, 1108, 1130, 1158, 1190, 1192, 1258, 1263, 1273, 1280, 1302–3, 1305, 1311, 1313–4, 1333, 1341–2, 1346 1358–9, 1385, 1389, 1397–8, 1498.
....., ..., other references, 13, 47, 56, 107, 139 ii., iv., 232, 241, 264, 288, 341, 356, 370, 414, 429, 463, 467, 472, 488, 491, 580 (p. 236), 595, 668, 710, 735, 882, 889, 890, 1072, 1098, 1181, 1191, 1193, 1222, 1256, 1312, 1360, 1369 :—g. 202 (5), 943 (9).
....., ..., some correspondence of, 1498.
....., ..., his ships, *See under* Ships.
....., ..., sig. of, g. 943 (9).
....., ..., his trumpet, 952, 961, 1011.
Lisle, Honor, lady, wife of lord Lisle, widow of Sir John Basset, letters to 12, 13, 33, 47, 62–3, 107, 109, 264, 292, 336–7, 344, 346, 356, 370, 408–9, 414, 429, 463, 467, 472, 478, 491, 527, 668, 735, 797, 813, 889, 890, 951, 991, 1072, 1098–9, 1181, 1202, 1213, 1222, 1256–7, 1264, 1274, 1282, 1289, 1312, 1344–5, 1347–8, 1360–1, 1369, 1498.
....., ..., other references, 89, 108, 394, 410, 482, 573 (p. 228), 1130, 1132, 1193, 1261–2, 1302–3, 1305, 1389, 1398.
....., ..., her expected confinement, 1181, 1282, 1302–3, 1312, 1342, 1358, 1360, 1369.
....., ..., some correspondence of, 1498.
....., ..., her daughter (47, &c.). *See* Basset, Anne.
....., ..., her daughters, 292.
....., ..., her gentlewoman, Mrs. Alice, 467, 889.
....., ..., a gentlewoman for, 1256.
....., ..., her weir (at Umberleigh), 370, 414.
Lisle, Lysle, *or* Lile :—
....., ——, 1300, 1336.
....., Sir Humph., g. 385 (30).
....., Robt., g. 943 (4).
....., Sir Thos., 580 (pp. 232–4), 670 :—App. 8:—g. 1217 (23).
Lisle Adam, Philip de Villiers, Grand Master of St. John's (ob. 1534), 917.
Lisley (*i.e.* Lisle), Bridget. *See* Plantagenet, Bridget.
Lismullin (Lessemolen), in Ireland, nunnery of, 1416.
Lister (Lyster), Sir Ric., chief baron of the Exchequer, one of the justices of assize, 381 B., 580 (pp. 232, 234), 1256, 1411:—g. 1417 (5 *bis*).
....., ..., sig. of, 1411.
Lister (Lyster, Licetor), Adam, 1424.
....., Michael, 580 (1, 2 p. 233), 670.
Litherland, Agnes, prioress of Gracedieu, g. 385 (23).
Littlebury (Litilbury), Humph., 828 ii., 842 (3).
....., Thos., 805, 828 i. (2), ii., 842 (3), 967 i., vi., viii., 975.
. ....., Sir John, 852.
Littleton (Lytleton), Edw., 580 (p. 235) :—g. 1417 (3).
Liversedge (Leverseige), Yorks., letter dated at, 1051.
Lizet (Liset), Pierre, Premier President of the Parliament of Paris, 1352, 1395.
Llandaff, bishop of. *See* Athequa, George.
Llandaff (Landaffe), bpric. of, 260.
Llandwrog (Llandorok), in Wales, 1055 (p. 425), 1329.
Llangaffo, in Anglesea, 1055, 1329.
Llangeinwen (Llangynwen), in Anglesea, 1055, 1329.
Llantarnam abbey, Monm., abbot of, 1430.
Llawhaden (Lawhadden), Pemb., 1427.
Lloyd *or* Lloid, Edw., 509.
....., Oliver, 309.
....., Thos., chaunter of St. Davids, 1428 *n.*
Loch Leven, laird of. *See* Douglas, Sir Robert.
Lock, Ric., 580 (6).
Locke, ——, 1256. *See also* Lok.
Lockere (?), siegneur en, 483. *See* Mortaigne.
Lodsworth, Suss., g. 202 (37).
Loghe Gere *or* Loghgyr. *See* Lough Gur.
Loght. *See* Lough.
Loithe. *See* Louth.
Lok *or* Locke, Wm., mercer, 254, 686, 1201, 1302–3, 1312, 1380, 1419 ii.
....., ..., letters from, 254, 1302.
....., ..., sig. of, 1201.
Lokkere. *See* Lough Gur.
Lombardy, 328.
Lombart, ——, a post, 352.
Lomleye. *See* Lumley.
Londesdale. *See* Lonsdale.
London, letters dated at, 7–9, 13, 25, 29, 31–34, 39–42, 44, 46–7, 55, 58, 61–2, 67, 72, 80–2, 94, 100, 107–9, 118, 129, 136–7, 143, 146–9, 157, 159, 174, 185, 189–90, 193, 219–21, 228, 231, 240, 260, 264, 279, 285–7, 308, 316, 322, 325, 335, 340, 348, 355–6, 358–9, 364, 368, 370, 374, 389–90, 403, 413–4, 455, 467, 479, 484–5, 491, 497, 528, 559, 576, 624, 640, 682–3, 698, 745, 797, 812–3, 860, 889, 926, 951, 997, 1040, 1072, 1091, 1097–8, 1152, 1163–4, 1177, 1181, 1201, 1220, 1222, 1254, 1256, 1258–9, 1273, 1282, 1302–3, 1311–2, 1318, 1325, 1344, 1358, 1363, 1369, 1385, 1387, 1397.
All Hallows beside Austin Friars, 193.
All Hallows the Greater, g. 943 (3).
Austin Friars, Cromwell's house at, 159, 193, 335, 455.

London—*cont.*
Austin Friars, letters dated at (also under London), 25.
Axe, sign of the, against Durham place, 841.
Axe, the, without N . . . ., 841.
Bethlehem Hospital, g. 943 (17).
....., master of. *See* Mewtas, Peter (1536).
Billingsgate, 19.
The Black Friars, 190, 231 (the Friars), 1322, 1344.
....., prior of. *See* Strowdyl, Robert : —Hilsey, John.
Bridewell, 1086 (p. 437), 1334.
Candlewick Street, g. 1417 (29).
Chancery Lane, 3.
Charing Cross, g. 202 (4).
Charing Cross field, g. 202 (4).
....., the Swan Inn in, g. 202 (4).
Charterhouse, the, 186, 210 (2), 501, 870.
....., brethren of (sent to Sion), 487.
Cheapside, 841, 1055 (p. 425), 1097.
Chepe, 135 (p. 56).
....., the Horse Head in, 1406.
....., ..., the goodman of, 1406.
Chester Place, 516.
Christchurch, letters dated at, 127, 1385.
Clerkenwell (Clartonwell), nunnery, my lady (prioress) of, App. 16.
....., St. John's priory, 849.
Conduit, the, in Fleet Street, 1334 ii.
Corpus Christi chapel, near St. Laurence's, g. 1417 (29).
Counter, the prison, 1334 ii.
....., letter dated at, 1164.
Cussyn Lane, g. 943 (3).
Dowe Lane, g. 943 (3).
Dowgate, g. 943 (3).
Durham Place, 841.
Elsingspittell, prior of, 135 (p. 56).
Ely Place (bp. of Ely's house), g. 943 (22).
Fenchurch Street, 1467.
Fetter Lane (Faterlane), g. 943 (22).
Fleet Bridge, 1334 ii.
Fleet Prison, 501.
Fleet Street, 301, 1177, 1363, 1405.
....., the Queen's Head in, 1405–6.
....., the Conduit in, 1334 ii.
....., Cock and Key in, 1334.
Friar Augustines. *See* Austin Friars.
Friars, the, 231.
Gray's Inn, 818, 1486.
Holborn, g. 943 (22).
....., letters dated, 136–7.
Honey Lane, 135 (p. 56).
London—*cont.*
King's Bench Prison, 168 (p. 74), 1463.
Lincoln's Inn, 1181.
London Bridge, 168 (p. 74).
Ludgate, 189.
Marshalsea Prison, g. 202 (25).
Middle Temple, g. 385 (32).
Paternoster Row, 255.
Paul's (Polls). *See* St. Paul's.
Paul's Cross, 186, 325, 1374.
Rolls, the (House of Converts), 879, 1124 :—g. 202 (17).
....., chaplains and "converses" of, 66.
....., letters dated at, 29, 44, 55, 159, 322, 335, 364, 403, 455, 1040, 1091, 1259, 1318, 1363.
Rose, the, tavern by Fleet Bridge, 1334 ii.
St. Bartholomew's, West Smithfield.
....., prior *or* master of, 135 :—g. 385 (29).
St. Bride's (Brigide's), 1334 ii.
..... churchyard, 1334.
St. Dunstan's in the East, g. 1217 (12).
St. Gabriel, Fenchurch Street, 1467.
St. Giles in the Fields, 1452.
St. John's priory, Clerkenwell, 849.
St. Laurence's by Candelwyke Street, g. 1417 (29).
St. Margaret's, Lothbury, 138 *n.*
St. Martin's in the Fields, parish of, g. 202 (4).
....., ..., Abbot's Bridge, g. 202 (4).
....., ..., Brick Close, g. 202 (4).
....., ..., Charing Cross. *See under* C.
....., ..., Condet Mede, g. 202 (4).
....., ..., Priours Croft in, g. 202 (4).
....., ..., Priours Hoope in Thames Mede, g. 202 (4).
St. Martin's in the Vintry, 1485.
St. Mary of Graces Abbey. *See* Tower Hill.
St. Mary Spittell, App. 16.
St. Michael Paternoster, g. 943 (3).
St. Michael's, Wood Street, 1425.
St. Paul's Cathedral (Poll's), 515, 834, 1406.
....., chapter house, 186.
....., dean of. *See* Pace, Ric.; Sampson, Ric. (1536).
....., deanery of, 125.
Savoy, the, 497.
....., master of the. *See* Holgill, Wm.
Strand, the, bp. of Worcester's house in, letter dated at, 67.
Temple, the, 34, 297.

LONDON—*cont.*
Temple Gates, the, 1406.
Thames Street, 1485.
TOWER OF, 7 (p. 8), 10, 147 (p. 64), 174, 222, 233, 320 (a tower), 354, 381 A., B., 576 (p. 230), 607, 624, 699, 714, 803, 835, 860, 1097, 1128, 1260, 1406 (p. 558), 1410:—g. 519 (3). 1417 (1).
....., Mint in. *See* Mint.
"Touch of the Tower," 768 (2), 782, 854 ii., 956, 968.
Tower Hill Abbey (St. Mary of Graces), Hen. abbot of, 372, 392–3 :—g. 385 (37).
....., ..., letter from, 393.
Tower Street, g. 1217 (12).
White Friars, 301, 403.
Wood Street, 1425.
London, assembly of the chief citizens, 295.
attitude of, during the rebellion, 580 (3), 1410.
the chamber of, 195.
common packer of, g. 519 (7).
the corn metership, 195.
customs of, g. 202 (3, 30), 519 (7).
Flemish shoemakers in, 714 (p. 276).
French tailors in, 714 (p. 276).
Frenchmen in, assaulted, 1334.
lord mayor of, 231. *See* Alen, Sir John (1535–6), Warren, Sir Ralph (1536–7).
mayor and sheriffs, 330.
mayor and aldermen, 559.
merchants of, 1163.
payment of tithes in, 204.
troops to be raised in, 580 (1), 640.
troops staid at, 752–3.
London, treaty of (A.D. 1518), 390, 479 (p. 194–5).
LONDON, BP. OF. *See* STOKESLEY, JOHN.
LONDON, DR. JOHN, warden of New College, Oxford, 96, 118, 1184–5, 1376.
....., ..., letters from, 96, 1184, 1376.
London, Wm., spear of Calais, 13, g. 519 (5).
Long *or* Longe, Sir Henry, sheriff of Wiltshire (1536–7), 580 (pp. 232, 234), g. 1217 (23).
....., Sir Ric., 168.
Longbotham (Longbothon), Will., 828 ii., 842 (4), 975.
Longemore *or* Longmore. *See under* Westminster.
Longford (Longeford), Sir Ralph, 1411.
Longgraunt (Longegraunte), John *or* Jenyns, of Flanders, 381 C *bis*, 516.
Longstock (Longstoke Longestoke), Hants, g. 202 (29).
Longton. *See* Langton.
Longtre, John, 1251 (2).
Longvyle, Thos., sheriff of Beds and Bucks (1536–7), g. 1217 (23).
Lonsdale (Londesdale), Lanc. and Westmld., 1135, 1155 (2), 1207.
Lord, Robert, 624, 724, 1152, 1220, 1419 iii., 1469 :—g. 202 (25).
....., ..., letter from, 1152.
LORDS, HOUSE OF, 94, 108, 158, 1246.
Loretto (Lauretum), St. Mary of, 963.
Lorge, Alex., letter from, 1359.
LORRAINE, JOHN DE, cardinal archbp. of Rheims ("Cardinal of Lorraine"), 953, 1183 (p. 480), 1435,
....., ..., letter to, 1435.
LORRAINE, MARQUIS OF (Francis, eldest son of Anthony, duke of Lorraine), 711.
Lostwithiel (Lastuthyell), Cornw., 1490.
Lough Gur (Lokkere, Loghgyr, Loghe Gere,) castle *or* peel, in Ireland, 257, 259, 266, 281–2, 350.
....., letters dated at, 332–3, 1332.
Loughour, Philip, 696.
Lough Sewdy (Loght Sewde), in Ireland, now Ballimore, prior of, 1416.
LOUIS, INFANT OF PORTUGAL, son of king Emanuel, "Don Loys," 15 (p. 13), 40 (p. 24), 285 (p. 121), 389 (p. 160), 441 (p. 177), 1143 (p. 458).
LOUISA OF SAVOY, mother of Francis I., daughter of Philip II., duke of Savoy (died 1531), 8.
Lound. *See* Lund.
LOUTH, county, in Ireland, monasteries in, 1416.
Louth (Lowth), in Ireland, canons of, 1416.
LOUTH (Loweth, Luth, Lowth, Loithe), Linc., 533–4, 552–3, 563, 567–8, 585 (p. 238), 616, 658, 672 (2), 715, 717, 756, 764, 780 i., ii., 827 i., ii., 828 i., iii., v., vii., xii., 834, 843, 852–4, 913, 920 (2), 939, 959, 967 v., x., 968–975, 1177.
....., letters dated at, 534, 539.
....., bailiff of. *See* King, Wm.
....., captain of. *See* Melton, Nic.
....., captains of, 715, 717.
....., chief constable of. *See* Ashby, Wm.
....., commons of, 853, 971.
....., priests of, 972.
....., Sir William, parish priest of, 975 (f. 8).
....., vicar of. *See* Kendall, Thomas.
....., church of, 828 i., vii., 854, 968.
....., Corn hill at, 828 iii.
....., Cross at, 968, 973.
....., Market Hill at, 854.
....., market place at, 828, 971–2.
....., Saracen's Head at, 828 iii.
....., town hall of, 854.
Louth Esk, Linc., 828 vii., 939, 968 (p. 390), 975 (fo. 4).
....., deanery of, 975 (fo. 4).
....., chief constable of Louth and. *See* Asbye, Wm.

Louth (Lowth) Park abbey, Linc., 536, 567.
....., late abbot of, 974.
....., a monk late of (Wm. Borrowby), 568, 971 (p. 395), 974, 975 (f. 3).
Lovell, ——, spear of Calais, 13.
....., Sir Fras., 580 (p. 233), 615, 642, 1085, 1120.
....., Rob., 828 ii., 967.
Lovett, ——, of Horncastle, 975.
...., Thos., sig. of, 931.
Low Countries. *See* Flanders.
Lowdewater, in Rickmansworth, 867.
Lowe, Thos., g. 1417 (5).
Lowestoft (Leistafte), Suff., 321, 1169.
Loweth. *See* Louth.
Lowther, Sir John, 1155 (1, 2).
....., Lancelot, 1155 (1, 2).
Loys, Don. *See* Louis.
Lubeck, 76.
....., letter dated at, 505.
Luc (Luca), in Provence, letter dated at, 235.
Lucca (Luke), in Italy, 499.
Lucktan, Surrey, g. 202 (5).
Lucy, lord, of Egremont, 1475.
Lucy, ——, 580 (p. 235).
....., Wm., 431–2.
Luffenham North, Rutl., g. 519 (13).
Lufkyn *or* Luffekyn, Mr., of Southwark, 302.
Lukard, ——, cattle belonging to, 595, 632, 653, 710.
Luke (city of). *See* Lucca.
Luke, Sir Walter, justice, 164 (4), 381 B, 580 (p. 234), 643:—g. 202 (13 *bis.*), 1217 (16), 1417 (5).
Luke, ——, a gunner, 279. *See* Arche, Luke de la.
....., Nich., g. 1417 (5).
Lumley (Lomleye, Lumney), John lord, 104, 139 i., iv., 580 (5), 1155 (2), 1205–6, 1253, 1469:—App. 16:—g. 1217 (19).
Lumner, Hen., 117.
Lumney. *See* Lumley.
Lund (Lound), Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Lune. *See* Line.
Lupton, Roger, D.D., provost of Eton, 834.
Lussher, Wm., g. 202 (7).
Luth. *See* Louth.
Luther, Martin, 15, 475, 1246.
....., ..., letter from, 475.
Lutherans, the, 378, 987.
....., three or four in England arrested, 1250.
Luton, Beds, 870.
Lutterell, Sir And., 580 (pp. 232, 234), 670.
....., Thos., his sig., 915, 1150.
Ly. *See* Legh.
Lyberton. *See* Libberton.
Lychefyld. *See* Lichfield.
Lyghes. *See* Leighs.
Lygon. *See* Ligon.
Lykerke, sieur de. *See* Hannaert, John.
Lylegrave. *See* Lelegrave.
Lyme Regis (King's Lyme), 908 (2).
Lymerle (*qu.* Likerke?), Mons., 9 (p. 11).
Lyncolin. *See* Lincoln.
Lynde, George, g. 202 (9).
....., Thos., serjeant-at-arms, g. 1417 (23).
Lyne, Sir Thos., 580 (p. 234).
Lyngcrofte, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Lyngham. *See* Lingham.
Lynne (Lyn), *or* (Bishops Lynne), Norf., 659, 1260:—g. 202 (27).
....., letter to the town and port of, 908.
....., the "Bell" at, 1260.
....., the King's gaol (Geo. Wharton, keeper of), 1260.
....., le Steward's Hall, g. 202 (27).
Lynsey and Lynsse. *See* Lindsey.
Lyon, John, rector of Biscathorpe, 827 ii., 968 (p. 390), 972, 975 (ff. 3, 8).
Lyons (Lione), in France, 147 (p. 60), 304, 315, 358 (p. 145), 381 A, 437, 443, 499, 631, 916.
....., letters dated at, 36, 52, 542, 596, 711.
Lyons, *alias* Holt (*q. v.*).
Lyonshall (Leonhalles), Heref., 412.
Lyppingcot, ——, 797.
Lyrtington. *See* Lartington.
Lysley, lord. *See* Lisle.
Lytle. *See* Little.

M.

Mablesteyn, Sir John, LL.D., sub-prior of St. John's, 489, 917.
Mablethorpe, Linc., 975 (f. 3).
Mabyll, Stephen, g. 1217 (2).
"Maça, portero de." *See* Cuadra, D. de la.
McCarthy, Cormok Oge (died 1536), 69.
McCarthy, Teague Oge, eldest son of Cormok Oge, 69.
Macclesfield forest, Chesh., g. 385 (9).
McGilpatrick (McGyllefadryke, Myghell Phathryke), ——, Irish chief, 69, 101, 259 ii., 266.
....., ..., his wife, Ossory's daughter, 101.
McInnons, ——, 1414.
Mackerell, Dr. Mathew, bp. of Chalcedon, abbot of Barlings, 576 (*see* Notes), 725, 805, 828 ii., iv., vi., 834, 842 (4), 853 ii., 967 xii., 975 (p. 402), 1155 (p. 466).
McMahon, ——, 1414.
McMurgh (McMorow), McMurgho, McMorgho, Makmurgh), Charles, Irish chief, 69, 90, 101, 259 ii., 266, 574, 1414.
...., indenture with, 90.
....., Maurus, 90.

MÂCON, CHARLES DE HÉMARD, BP. OF, French ambassador at Rome, 7 (p. 5), 9 (p. 11), 172, 479 (p. 190), 848.
McShane, Gerald. *See* Fitzgerald, Gerald.
Madeleine. *See* Magdalen.
Madeson, ——, the King's servant, 619.
..... (Maydynson, Madasson), Sir Edward, 534, 568–9, 587 (2), 616, 665, 672, 828 iii., xii., 843, 853–4, 968, 970–1.
....., ..., sig. of, 534.
....., ..., letter to, 665.
....., ..., examination of, 568.
....., ..., his servant, 971 (p. 396).
....., ..., his two sons, 568.
....., ..., his youngest son, 568 (p. 226).
....., John, brother of Sir Edw., 568, 853.
....., Lancelot, App. 1 (2).
Madmyshillacye. *See* Mansell, Lacy.
Madoke, John, 1495.
MADRID, TREATY OF, (A.D. 1526), 7 (pp. 4, 5), 147 (p. 63), 184.
Madynkell. *See* Maiden Well.
Mæcenas (in Chapuys' letters). *See* Granvelle.
Mafferleyn, Robt., 580 (6).
MAGDALEN (Madalena), daughter of Francis I., 711, 815, 848, 916 ii., 935, 953, 984, 1130, 1143 (p. 459), 1173 (*see* Notes), 1183, 1250, 1351–2, 1373, 1395.
MAGNUS, THOMAS, archdeacon of the East Riding, 163, 164 (4), 692, 729, 826, 929 xxiii., 1086, 1293 (? "Mr. Archdeacon").
....., ..., sig. of, 729.
Mahew. *See* Mayhewe.
Maidenhead, Berks., 1195 (? Maydynhyth).
Maidenwell (Maydynkell), Linc., 975 (fo. 4).
Mailly, in France, on the Flemish frontier, 35.
Mainoth. *See* Maynooth.
Mainwaring *or* Maynwaryng :—
....., Sir Randolph, 1310.
....., Sir Ric., g. 1217 (23).
....., Ric., g. 1417 (15).
Malery. *See* Malorie.
Malet, Henry, priest, letter from, App. 14.
Malleterre, —— de, letter from, 1389.
Malling Abbey, Kent, 490.
....., abbess of. *See* Vernon, Marg., *also* Rede, Eliz.
Malorie, Mallere, Malery, Malyverey, Malyeree, Maleuerer, &c.:—
....., Mr., 975 (fo. 4).
....., Ralph, prior of Hull Charterhouse, g. 385 (34).
....., Sir Wm., 688 (2, 3), 760, 928, 1045, 1155 (2, 4).
Malt *or* Malte, John, 1419 i., ii.
MALTA, 849.
....., letters dated at, 77, 489, 917, 983.
Maltby (Mawteby), Linc., 972.
Maltby, Simon, parson of Farforth, Linc., 975 (fo. 4).
Malte. *See* Malt.
Malton, Yorks., 1155 (4).
MALTRAVERS (Matravers, Mawtravers), HENRY FITZALAN LORD, 5, 104, 139 ii., iv., 523, 580 (2, 5), 920:—App. 9:—g. 202 (9).
Malvern (Malborne) chase, Worc., g. 943 (20.)
....., the Clere there, g. 943 (20).
Malyverey. *See* Malorie.
Man (*qu.* Manby?), Linc., parson of, 972 (p. 398).
Man, Henry. *See* Shene, prior of.
..... (Mane, Manne), John, 1260 : — App. 8.
Manby, Linc., 975 (fo. 8).
....., parson of, 972 (p. 397).
Manby (Mamby, Maunby), ——, servant of Cromwell, 135, 959.
....., ——, his father, 789.
... ., ——, dwelling at Maltby, Linc , 972.
....., John, of Louth, 827 ii., 834.
....., Thos., of Louth, laborer, 828, 842 (4), 854 i , ii., 972.
....., Will., 975 (fo. 3).
Manchester College, Lanc., 635.
Manchester, Ric., letter from, 1470.
Mane. *See* Man.
Maners, Will., 975 (fo. 5).
Manewden, Essex, g. 202 (44).
Manne. *See* Man.
MANNING (Mannynge), THOS., prior of Butley, suffragan bp. of Ipswich, 580 (4), 1357, 1377 :—App. 16.
....., ..., letter from, 1377.
Manninge, Hugh, g. 202 (4).
Manselde *and* Mansell. *See* Maunsell.
Mansell Lacy (Madmyshillacye), Heref., 412.
Manser, Edw., 1155 (2).
Mansfield, Notts., 537.
MANTUA, in Italy, 209, 305, 685.
MANTUA, FREDERIC GONZAGA DUKE OF, 1305.
Manxell. *See* Maunsell.
Maplestead and Parva, Essex, g. 202 (45).
Maquell, Marques, 1333.
Marbery (Merbery *or* Marbury), Rob, serjeant-at-arms, 568, 619, 853 : — g. 1417 (23, 25).
MARCH, EARLDOM OF, in Ireland, 382 (3).
MARCHES. *See* Scotland, marches of; Wales, marches of.
Marcheland. *See* Marshland.
Mare, Francis de la, courier, 977.
Maresse, the, in Essex, 1495.
MARGARET OF ANGOULÊME, QUEEN OF NAVARRE, sister of Francis I., 383, 1183 (p. 480).

Margaret, queen of Scots, sister of Henry VIII., mother of James V., 110–13, 147 (p. 64), 293, 339, 376, 462, 516 (p. 207), 815, 1018, 1271, 1366, 1373.

....., letters from, 110-12, 293, 339, 462, 815, 1366.

....., letters to, 113, 1373.

Margaret, the lady. *See* Douglas, Margaret.

Margery, Mrs. *See* Horseman, Margery.

Maricke. *See* Marrick.

Marke (and Oye), near Calais, 171.

....., letter dated at, 171.

....., bailly of, 507. *See also* Rokewood, John.

....., upper serjeant of Marke. *See* Leonard, Ric.

Mark *or* Marcus, ——, "the monk," a friend of Pole's, 155, 229, 268–9.

Markby (Markeby, Merekby), Linc., 967 xi.

....., monastery (supp.) of, 324.

....., ..., prior of, 324.

Markby (Markeby), Jas., 975 (f. 3), 975 (f. 3).

Market Rasen. *See* Rasen.

Markewelle, Surr., g. 202 (37).

Markham, Notts., 1155 (5).

....., (Markeham), Mr., 1336.

....., Sir John, 558, 562, 587 (2), 828 xii. ("Markma . . ."), 852, 1087:—g. 202 (23).

....., ..., letter from, 558.

Marley (Merle), Thos., 842 (3), 967 x.

..... (Merley *or* Merlowe), Wm., 853 (p. 342).

Marlow, Little, Bucks, priory of, 490 *n.*

Marney, Sir Henry, lord Marney (1523–4), 957.

Marrick (Maricke), Yorks., priory of, g. 519 (11).

....., ..., prioress of. *See* Cowper, Christabel.

Marschall. *See* Marshall.

Marseilles, in France, 15 (p. 13), 82, 179, 181, 328, 352, 437, 443 (p. 179), 631, 925.

Marsh, the. *See under* Calais, Main Brook. *See also* Romney Marsh.

Marsh (Mersche), Walt., governor of the Merchant Adventurers, sig. of, 1201.

Marshall (Marschall), ——, a heretic, 1097, 1220, 1246, 1250. *See also* Notes and Err.

....., Cuthb., sig. of, 60.

....., Ric., 1355.

....., Thos., 1316, 1355.

....., Wm., 325, 827, 842 (4 *bis*), 1355.

....., ..., letters from, 325, 1355.

..... (Marschall), Wm., monk, 276.

....., Wm., of Horncastle, 967 iii.

Marshland (Marschelande), district on the borders of Lincolnshire and Yorkshire, 622, 627, 646, 664, 692 (2), 704, 749, 760 (2), 1017, 1077, 1120, 1166, 1176, 1197, 1224, 1235–6.

Marsilius of Padua, 1355 *n.*

Martin (Martyn), Eliz., last prioress of Wintney, g. 385 (3).

....., Emm, letter from, 1474.

....., John, 1334.

....., Thos., 1474.

....., Wm., 276.

Martinsthorpe, Rutl., 519 (13? "Masthorp").

Martocke, Soms., 164.

Marton, Surr. *See* Merton.

Marton (Merton), Westmor., 164 (2).

Marton (Merton), near Burbage, Wilts., g. 202 (29).

Marton Abbey (priory), Yorksh., 1343 ii.

Marwell, near Winchester, 301 (p. 127).

Mary, the princess (called by Chapuys "the Princess," by the English "the lady Mary"), 6, 7 (pp. 3, 7–9), 9, 15, 29 (p. 17), 40 (p. 23–4), 41, 42–3, 52, 64, 80, 132, 147 (pp. 61, 64), 148 (p. 65), 154, 156, 172, 203, 219–22, 225, 228, 230, 285 (p. 121), 304, 312, 320, 334, 348, 359, 368, 381, 389 (p. 160), 423, 441 (p. 177), 442, 445 479 (p. 191), 493, 500, 526, 528 (p. 215), 576, 597, 610, 656, 698, 714, 848, 860, 891, 984, 1001, 1081–2, 1090–1 (*See* Notes), 1119, 1143 (pp. 457–8), 1160, 1182 (3), 1204, 1246, 1269, 1298, 1406 (p. 558).

....., ..., letters from, 6, 43, 132, 334, 526, 1082, 1090, 1269.

....., ..., commissioners sent to, 7 (pp. 7, 8).

....., ..., her chief servant, 7 (p. 8).

....., ..., her cook, 1082.

....., ..., her *gouvernante*. *See* Shelton, lady Anne.

....., ..., household of, 148 (p. 65), 219 (p. 96), 240, 312, 348, 500, 1291.

Mary of Bourbon, eldest daughter of Charles duke of Vendôme, 8 (p. 10), 542, 711, 916 i., ii., 935.

Mary, the French queen, sister of Henry VIII., and wife of Charles duke of Suffolk (died 1533), 1036 *n.*

Mary, queen dowager of Hungary, lady Regent of Flanders, sister of Charles V., 35, 146, 150–1, 184, 254, 284, 286, 299, 304, 306 (madame), 310, 316, 320, 358 (p. 145), 420, 441 (p. 177), 479 (p. 194), 493–4, 516 (p. 207), 597, 714, 861, 1001, 1199, 1200, 1258, 1296.

....., ..., letter from, 184.

....., ..., letters to, 35, 150, 299, 494, 714.

....., ..., her secretary, 254.

Mashamshire (Messhamshire), Yorks., 677, 692 (2), 760 (2), 1246.

Mason, John, 142, 338, 1186.
....., ..., letter to, 338.
Massey, ——, 416.
Massie. *See* Massy.
Massingberd, Mr., 417.
..... (Masshingberde), Austin, 842 (3), 975.
....., Chr., chancellor of Lincoln Cathedral, 939.
....., Oswald, knight of Rhodes, 842 (3).
Massy *or* Massey, John, g. 202 (19), 385 (7).
Masthorp, Rutl. (*qu.* Martinsthorp?), g. 519 (13).
Mathew. *See* Matthew.
Matravers. *See* Maltravers.
Matthew, Simon, 60 (*sig.*).
..... Gogh, George ap, letter from, 194.
....., ..., ..., his wife, 194.
Maunby. *See* Manby.
Maunsell, 1436.
Maunsell, Mansell, Maunxell, Manselde, *or* Manxell:—
....., ——, of York (*qu.* William?), 878.
....., Sir Rice, chamberlain of Chester, 1, 22, 103, 934, 1410 (3).
....., Thos., vicar of Brayton, 955, 1402.
....., Wm., of York, 1047, 1402.
....., ..., letter from, 1047.
Mautravers. *See* Maltravers.
Mawdelyn Bridge. *See* Cambridge.
Mawre, Thos., monk of Bardney, the abbot's chaplain, 828 vii.
Mawteby. *See* Maltby.
Mawtraverse. *See* Maltravers.
Maximilian, king of the Romans, commonly called Emperor (died 1519), 40 (p. 24).
Maxstokke, Warw., letter dated at, 176.
....., priory of, 227.
Maxwell, Robt. lord, 512, 666.
Maxwell, Jas., of Rouen, 916.
May, Ric., 164 (2).
..... (Maye), Dr. Wm., chancellor to the bp. of Ely, 60:—App. 5.
....., ..., sig. of, 60.
Maydynhyth. *See* Maidenhead.
Maydynson. *See* Madeson.
Mayhewe (Mahew), Thos., 842 (3), 975 (f. 2).
Mayne. *See* Baddesley and Mayne.
Maynooth (Mainoth, Mynowth) castle, in Ireland, 101, 208, 257, 574 (p. 229).
....., letter dated, 1381.
Meale, van. *See* Melen, von.
Meath, county, in Ireland, 521, 915, 1414, 1416.
....., monasteries in, 1416.
....., West Meath, 1414.
Meath, bp. of, 1416. *See* Staples, Edw.
Medcalf. *See* Metcalf.
Mede, Wm., 1424.
Medici, Alexander de, duke of Florence, 7 (p. 6), 744, 1100.
Medici, the, Italian family, 378.
Medilton. *See* Middleton.
Medley, George, 180, 1419 (ii.):—App. 3.
....., ..., sig. of, 180.
Medowe, Wm., 1393 (2).
Megges, Thos., 580 (pp. 233–4), 670:—g. 1217 (23).
Mekylwhite, Ric., 975 (ff. 1, 8).
Mela, Bernard a. *See* Melen, B. von.
Melancthon, Philip (Malangton), 185, 1246, 1422.
Melchborne, Beds, 849.
....., commandry of St. John's at, 489, 917.
Meldrum, John, 935.
Melen, Bernard von (Bernard van Meale *or* a Mela), 381 B., 505.
....., ..., letter from, 505.
Melfi, prince of. *See* Doria, And.
Meller, Herr George, 1474.
Mellessent. *See* Milsent.
Mellifont (Mellyfond), in Ireland, 1416.
Mellishe, Robt., 1419 (i. ii.)
Melton (Mylton), Nich., of Louth, shoemaker, captain of Louth among the Insurgents (called "Captain Cobbler" and "Jack Cobbler"), 568, 576 (*see* Notes), 828 i., iii., xii., 834, 842 (4), 854 i., ii., 920 (1, 2), 968, 970, 974, 975 (f. 8).
Melton, Sir John, 1475:—g. 519 (4).
....., ..., letter from, 1475.
Meltonby (Meltyngby), Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Melun, in France, letters dated, 1250, 1297 *n*, 1315.
Mendez, Alvaro, Portuguese ambassador in Spain, 1143 (2).
Menelof, Eleanor, 407 (2 ii.)
Mennell, Rob., g. 1417 (3).
Merchaunt, Thos., 975 (f. 2).
Merchant Adventurers, company of, 239, 295, 1201, 1273.
....., letters from, 1201, 1273.
Mere, Wilts., g. 202 (2).
Merekby. *See* Markby.
Meres (Merys), Rob., 920 (2).
....., Vincent, 842 (3).
Merevale (Myrevale abbey), Warw., App. 16.
Merle and Merley. *See* Marley.
Merlin, prophecies of, 790 (2).
Merling, John, 842 (3).
Merlowe. *See* Marley.
Mersche. *See* Marsh.
Mersea East (Estmersey), Essex, g. 519 (10).
Merslay *or* Mersley Park, Denb., 164:—g. 385 (2).

Merton. *See* Marton.
Merton (Marton, Marten) Abbey, Surr., priory of, 1452 :—App. 16.
....., letter dated at, 546.
....., prior of, 546, 1452.
....., ..., letter from, 546.
....., the late prior of, 1411.
Merton. *See also* Marton.
Merveilles, captain, executed at Milan (1533), 7 (p. 4).
Meryng, ——, of Saundby, 536.
....., John, Cromwell's servant, 135 (p. 56), 1015.
Merys. *See* Meres.
Messendyn. *See* Missenden.
Messhamshire. *See* Mashamshire.
Messing, Essex, g. 202 (45).
Metcalfe, Chr., son of Sir James, 1365.
....., Sir Jas., 604.
....., Jas., 967 xi.
....., Robt., 164 (2), 348 (the "bearer").
Metham, Sir Thos., 566, 760 (2), 818, 929 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 566, 929 (2).
....., ..., his son and heir, 760 (2), 818.
....., Thos., 622.
Methven, in Scotland, letter dated at, 112.
Mewes, ——, 580 (p. 234).
Mewtas (Mewtys), Peter, gentleman of the Privy Chamber, Master of Bethlehem Hospital, 623, 1038, 1306 :—g, 943 (17).
Meyer, Sir Marcus, of Lubeck, 80.
Micheldever. *See* Mitcheldever.
Michelham. *See* Mitchelham.
Michell *or* Mychell, John, 407.
....., Rob., 827, 842 (4), 967 vii.
....., Thos., App. 2.
Middleham (Midlame), Yorks., 310, 677, 692 (2), 1294, 1365, 1371, 1380, 1404 (4).
Middleham (Midillam), Gervase, 1155 (2).
Middlesex, (county of), 119, 465, 580 (p. 233).
... ., under sheriffship of, 465.
Middlesex, archdeacon of. *See* Eden, Ric.
....., archdeaconry, 386.
Middleton, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Middleton, Medylton, Mydilton, &c. :—
....., Mr., 1380.
....., Sir Geoff., 604.
....., John, 1328.
....., Ralph 1122 (2), 1123, 1141, 1307–8.
....., Sir Wm., 688 (2, 3), 1155 (2).
Midhurst, Suss., g. 202 (37).
Midlame *or* Midillam. *See* Middleham.
Mikefeld, manor of, 867–8.
Milan, duchy of, 7 (pp. 4, 5, 6), 81, 147 (p. 60), 383, 469, 479 (pp. 190–2), 744, 779 (p. 300), 1305.
....., ..., governor of, 779 (p. 300). *See also* Leyva, Ant. de (died Sept. 1536); *also* Caracciolo, Cardinal (1536).
....., ..., genealogy of the viscounts and dukes of, 383 ii.
Milan (town of), 441 (p. 178), 513, 631, 1305.
Milan, Francis Sforza, duke of (died 1535), 7 (p. 6).
Milcombe, Oxon, 1188.
Mildmaye, Thos., 261, 274, 347 :—App. 1.
....., ..., sig. of, 261:—App. 1.
Mile Cross, Linc., 971 (p. 396).
Miles, Rich. Cromwell's servant, 1283.
Milford Haven, Pemb., 1427.
Millener, Chr., 381 C.
Miller, Thomas, Lancaster herald (July 1536), 674, 694, 715, 717–8, 734, 771, 808, 826, 843, 956, 1209, 1223, 1243, 1300, 1371 :—App. 14 (?) : — g. 202 (31).
....., ..., instructions to, 956, 968 (p. 391), 971 (p. 397).
....., ..., letter from, 1371.
Miller, John, clerk, 841.
Mills (Mylles), John, 323, 580 (p. 234 *bis*).
Millstreet (Myllestrete), Hants, g. 202 (29).
Milner (Mylner), ——, the elder, 1260.
....., Cuthb., 164 (2).
....., Rob., 1260.
Milsent (Mellessent, Mylysent, Mynycente), John, Cromwell's receiver, 135 (p. 56), 567, 585 (*see* Notes), 789, 828 i., iii., 854, 959, 968, 970 ("two of my lord Cromwell's servants"), 972.
....., ..., *sig.* of, 135 (p. 56).
Milton, Dorset, abbot of, 1330.
Mims (Mymmes), Herts, g. 519 (12).
Minster *or* St. Sexburg's nunnery, in Sheppey, App. 16.
....., prioress of, 418.
Mint, the, 1152, 1220.
Mirandola, in Italy, 70, 235, 328.
Mirfeld, Peter, 522.
Missenden, Messendyn, &c. :—
....., Ant. g. 202 (13).
....., Humph., 842 (3).
....., Sir Thos., 533, 539, 553, 567, 828 xii., 843 (3, Wissenden), 971.
....., ..., sig. of, 539.
....., Thos., son of Sir Thomas, 567.
Mitcheldever (Micheldever), Hants, g. 202 (37).
Mitchelham (Mychelham, Mycheham), Sussex, priory of, App. 2, 16.
Moccas (Mookas), Heref., g. 202 (10).
Mochelney. *See* Muchelney.
Modena, in Italy, 479 (p. 191).
Modesley, Hugh, 1230.

Moigne, Moyne, *or* Mowne :—
....., Edw., App. 8.
....., Simon, 842 (3), 879 (2).
....., Thos., of Lincolnshire, 532–3, 539, 672 (2), 722 *note*, 827 ii., 828 i., iii. (2 ?),* vii., xii., 842 (3), 852, 853 i. (p. 342), ii., 880, 968, 971, 973.
....., ..., deposition of, 971.
....., ..., letter to, 532.
....., ..., his brother, 971 (p. 395).
....., ..., sig. of, 539, 971 (p. 397).
Moke, Jeremy, g. 1417 (6).
Molenes. *See* Molyneux.
Molsey. *See* Moulsey.
Molton, South, Devon, 1355.
....., ..., parson of. *See* Marshall, Thos.
Molyneux (Molenes), —— (*qu.* Edm. ?), a lawyer, 224.
....., Sir Will., 1251 (2).
Molynger. *See* Mullingar.
Mompesson (Mountpesson, Montperson), Edw., 580 (pp. 232, 234) :—g. 1217 (23).
Monaco (Monego, Monique), beside Nice, 7 (p. 6), 631, 779 (p. 300).
Monasteries. *See also* Suppression *and* Abbeys.
....., order (of the rebels) for the religious to re-enter their houses, 784 ii., 1279, 1319.
....., commissioners to re-enter, 955 (2).
....., return for co. Sussex, App. 2.
....., surrenders of, 75.
Mondeham. *See* Mundham.
Monego. *See* Monaco.
Monington in Stradle Vale, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Monkenhoke, Surr., g. 202 (37).
Monketon, Wm., 622.
Monkewike in West Doniland, Essex, g. 519 (6).
Monmillan. *See* Montmelian.
Monmouthshire, g. 943 (13).
Monster. *See* Munster.
Monstreuil. *See* Montreuil.
Mont (properly Montaborinus), Christopher, a German in Henry VIII.'s service, 505.
Montacute (Mountague) priory, Soms., 670.
Montague (Mountegue), Henry Pole, lord, son of the countess of Salisbury, 41, 72 (p. 35), 104, 139 i., iii., 157, 451, 454, 556, 580 (2, 5), 654 :—App. 9, g. 202 (9).
....., ..., letter from, 451.
....., ..., letter to, 556.
....., ..., his mother, wife, and children, 451 (p. 182).
Montague *or* Mountague, Edw., serjeant-at-law, 224, 931, 1219 :—g. 202 (13), 1217 (16).
....., ..., sig. of, 931.
....., John, letter from, 1476.
Montanus, Willebrordus, letter from, 633.
....., ..., his mother, 633.
Montbures. *See* Bures ad Montem.
Monteagle (Mountegle), Thos. Stanley, lord, 104, 139 ii., iv., 580 (5), 807, 947, 1178, 1232, 1251 (2).
....., ..., letter from, 1232.
Montejan (Montjan), René sieur de, French captain, 235, 328, 479 (p. 192).
Montfalconet, Mons. de, 528 (p. 214), 779 (p. 300).
Montferrat, marquisate of, 1305.
Montgomeryshire, in Wales, g. 943 (13).
Montmelian (Monmillan), in Savoy, 479 (p. 192).
Montmorency, Anne de, count Beaumont, Grand Master of France, 28, 80, 151, 437, 443 (p. 179), 848, 1173 (p. 473), 1183 (p. 480), 1250.
Montmorency, ——, 409, 1099, 1360.
Mont Orgueil castle, in Jersey, g. 202 (12).
Montpellier, in France, 983.
Montperson. *See* Mompesson.
Montreuil (Monstreuil, Montrell), in Picardy, 631, 952, 1363.
....., captain of, 4.
Montrose, Wm. Graham, earl of, 512.
Monynges (Monynynges), Edw., J.P., 464.
Mookas. *See* Moccas.
Moor. *See* More.
Morante, Wm., g. 943 (3).
Moraston, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Moray. *See* Murray.
Morbecque, J. de, captain of Tournehem, letters from, 439, 595, 632, 653, 684, 697, 710, 832, 882, 961–2, 1190.
....., ..., other references, 183, 436, 471 (? "sieur de Drenoultre").
Mordaunt, John lord, 5, 104, 139 ii., iv., 580 (p. 234), 844 :—App. 16 :—g. 202 (13), 1417 (5 *bis*).
Mordaunte, Robt., 202 (9).
More, the. *See* Caistor Moor.
More, Sir Thomas (executed 1535), 73, 300, 402, 486, 1422.
More, Moor, Moore :—
....., Chr., 580 (p. 235).
....., Edm., 1477–8.
....., ..., letter from, 1477.
....., ..., his wife, 1478.
....., John, 522 (p. 212) :—g. 1217 (20).
....., Sir Thos., of Dorsetshire, 580 (2) :—g. 202 (9).
....., Sir Thos. (a priest ?), 972.
....., Thos., 968 (p. 391).
....., Will., 1251 (2), 1470–1.

* "Mr. . . . . yne."

More, Moor, Moore—*cont.*
....., ..., his wife's petition, 1471.
....., Wm., B.D., Audeley's steward, suffragan of Colchester (1536), master in Chancery, 296, 369, 465, 496 :—g. 519 (14, 19).
....., Wm., prior of Worcester, resigned (March 1536), 197.
Morebye, John, a former prior of Gisburn, 1438.
Mores (Morys, Morrice, Morrece), Sir Chr., Master of the Ordnance, 39, 279, 488, 600, 640, 803, 823, 851.
....., ..., letters from, 39, 279, 640.
Mores, Morys, Morice :—
....., Jas., g. 519 (22).
....., John, 580 (p. 235), App. 8.
....., Ralph, letters from, 1479–80.
....., Wm., g. 519 (22, *see* Errata).
Moreton. *See* Morton.
Morewente, Rob., vice-president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, g. 943 (18).
Morfault, ——, 422.
Morgan, ——, 1397.
....., David. *See* Kemmys, David Morgan.
....., Simon, 975 (f. 8).
....., Thos., 975 (f. 8).
....., Sir Wm., g. 1417 (15).
Morison (*or* Morysyne), Richard, in Cromwell's service, 328, 513, 954, 1185, 1270, 1404, 1409, 1422, 1481–2.
....., ..., letters from, 1481–2.
....., ..., letters to, 328, 513, 1185, 1270, 1404.
....., ..., his book (the *Apomaxis*), 513, 1482.
....., ..., his handwriting, 1409.
Morles, Herts, g. 519 (12).
Morley wapentake, Yorks., 522.
Morley, Henry Parker, lord, 5, 104, 139 i., iv., 222, 580 (pp. 234, 236) 1260 :—g. 202 (9).
Morpeth, Nthumb., 1371.
Morret, Hubert, of Paris, 381 C.
Morrice. *See* Mores.
Morry, Ric., 168 (p. 74).
....., Robt., monk, 168.
Mortainggne, Adrienne de, 394, 420 (? lieutenant).
....., ..., letter from, 394.
....., Florens de, letter from, 483.
Mortlake, Surr., 128, 159, 335, 573, 1086 (p. 437), 1124, 1432.
....., letters dated at, 321, 362.
Morton *or* Moreton, Edw., 18.
....., John, Shrewsbury's chaplain, 1048.
....., Rob. of St. Alban's, 354 ii.
....., Roland, 580 (p. 235).
....., Thos., g. 1417 (3).
....., Wm., g. 385 (7).
Moryson. *See* Morison.
Mosham, ——, 975 (f. 8).
Mossom (Mosame), John, 974, 975 (ff. 2, 8).
Moscroft, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Mote, John Boterel, escuyer, sieur de la, 1334.
Motte, sieur de la, 1334.
Mottisfont priory (suppressed), 241 :—g. 202 (29).
....., prior of. *See* Shepherd, Wm.
Mottisfont cum Forde, *alias* Mottisfont Bentley, g. 202 (29).
Moulins, in France, 711.
....., letter dated, 848.
Moulsey (Molsey), East, Surr., 1411.
Mountague. *See* Montague.
Mountague priory. *See* Montacute.
Mountegle. *See* Monteagle.
Mountegue. *See* Montague.
Mountfort, Simon, 176, 580 (pp. 233, 235) :—g. 1217 (23).
....., ..., sig. of, 176.
Mountgrace priory (Carthusian), Yorks., 75, 1438.
....., letter dated at, 75.
....., prior of. *See* Wilson, John.
Mountjoy, Wm. lord (died 1535), 104.
Mountjoy, lady, 139 ii., iv.
Mountpesson. *See* Mompesson.
Mowde, Wm., priest, 647, 841 (*see* Notes) :—App. 10.
Mowne. *See* Moigne.
Mownster. *See* Munster.
Moyne. *See* Moigne.
Moynynges. *See* Monynges.
Muchelney (Mochelney) abbey, Soms., letter dated, 1266.
....., Thos. Yve, abbot of, 670, 1266.
Muckton, Linc., dean of, 972.
Muckton (Mukton), ——, 762.
Mullard, John, 1483.
Mullingar (Molynger), in Ireland, canons of, 1416.
Mundham (Mondeham), Sussex, 1468.
Mundy, Sir John, 1419 iii., 1443.
Munster (Monster, Mownster), in Ireland, 101–2, 257, 259, 265, 281, 332–3, 350, 574, 1149–50, 1157 (p. 467), 1332, 1381.
Murray (*or* Moray), James Stuart, earl of, natural son of James IV., 916.
Muschampe (Mustchampe), Wm., App. 8 :—g. 202 (4, p. 85).
Musgrave, Jack, at Bewcastle, 993.
....., John, 934.
....., Leonard, 934.
..... (Musgrayffe), Nich., captain of Westmoreland, 1080.
....., W. . . . ., of Brough, g. 202 (34).
..... (Mussegrave), Sir Wm., 993, 1155 (1, 2), 1207, 1228, 1236, 1242, 1331 :—g. 202 (34).
Muskham, Notts, 1155 (5).

PUBLIC LIBRARIES THANET CROYDON

Mussegrave. *See* Musgrave.
Mussi, marquis of, 179.
Mustchampe. *See* Muschamp.
Musterlove, Wm., 969.
Mycheham. *See* Mitchelham.
Mychell. *See* Michell.
Mychelson, Arth., 276.
Mydderdale. *See* Nidderdale.
Myghell Phathryke. *See* McGilpatrick.
Mylles. *See* Mills.
Mylton. *See* Melton.
Mylysent. *See* Milsent.
Mymmes. *See* Mims.
Mynors, Sir Roger, 562.
Mynowth. *See* Maynooth.
Mynycente. *See* Milsent.
Mynyngbaghe, in Wales, g. 385 (19).
Myremont, in France, 35.
Myrevale. *See* Merevale.
Myrfyn, ——, Brian's servant, 1166.

N.

Naas (Nase), the, in Ireland, St. John's in, 1416.
Naburn (Nabourne), Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Nanfan, John, g. 202 (12).
Naples, kingdom of, 7 (p. 5), 383, 479 (p. 190).
Naples, town of, 179 (p. 78), 181–2, 443 (p. 179).
Naples, Ant. de, gunner, 279.
Narbonne (Narboney), in France, 1436.
Narbonne (Nerbonne), John, Bluemantle (till 1536), Richmond herald (Sept. 1536), g. 519 (16).
Nasao. *See* Nassau.
Nase, the. *See* Naas.
Nase, John, sig. of, 60.
Nasing, Essex, 135.
Nassau (Nasao, Nasso), Henry count of, 7 (p. 5), 40 (p. 24), 254, 275, 316, 320, 378, 389 (p. 160), 435, 437 (p. 175), 442, 469, 479 (p. 192), 493, 498, 528 (p. 214), 714.
....., ..., his army. *See* Flanders, army of.
Nauburg, in Germany, 388.
Navan (Novan), the, in Ireland, 1416.
Navarre, 40 (p. 24), 383, 1183.
Navarre, Henry d'Albret, king of, 383.
Navarre, queen of. *See* Margaret of Angoulême.
Nawarth (Nayworth), Cumb., 1331.
Naxon. *See* Nixon.
Nayland (Neylonde), Suff., 625.
Nayler, Ric., 1498 (5).
Nayworth. *See* Nawarth.
Nedam, James, surveyor of the King's works, 381 B.
Nedersoll *or* Nethersall, ——, of Dover, 289, 331.
Nedham, ——, 307.
Neett, Thos., *alias* Pynner, 232.
Negro, the abbot, 1183 (p. 480).
Negropont (Nigropont), in Greece, 179.
Nele, John, g. 202 (20).
....., Robt., 967.
Nele *for* O'Neil, Irish surname, *q. v.*
Nerbonne. *See* Narbonne.
Netham, Hants, g. 202 (37).
Netherdayll. *See* Nidderdale.
Nethereldon. *See* Eldon.
Netherley, Glouc., g. 202 (10).
Nethersall. *See* Nedersoll.
Netherwaloppe. *See* Wallop (Nether).
Netlam. *See* Nettleham.
Netley (Letley), Hants, g. 385 (3).
....., abbey of (supp.), 370, g. 385 (3).
....., last abbot of. *See* Stephens, Thos.
....., monk of, 370.
..... grange, g. 385 (3).
..... mill, g. 385 (3).
Nettleham (Netlam), Linc., 828 v., 939, 971.
Nettlestead, Suff., letter dated at, 1393.
Nettleton (Nettilton), John, 903.
Neutis, Clay, 171.
Neutrality, proclamation of, 330.
Neve, Ric., 827 ii.
Nevell. *See* Nevill.
Nevenson, Chr., 276.
Nevill (Nevell), ——, lord, 1155 (1, 2).
Nevill, Nevell, Nevyll, Nevyle :—
....., Mr., 960, 1155 (2).
....., Anthony, 930, 1028–9, 1042, 1063 :—g. 202 (23).
....., Sir Edward, 580 (1, 2, p. 233), 1334:—App. 8, 9.
....., Henry. *See* Abergavenny, lord.
....., Henry, son of Sir Edward, 1334.
....., Sir John, 734, 1025.
....., ..., letter from, 1025.
....., ..., his servant, 899.
....., Marmaduke, 1319.
....., Sir Robert, 522, 688 (3), 997, 1051, 1253 :—App. 11.
....., ..., letter from, 1051.
....., Sir Thos., 140, 580 (pp. 234–5) :—App. 8.
....., ..., letter from, 140.
....., Thos., g. 1217 (20).
....., Thos., of Worcestershire, letter from 140.
....., Thos., 568.
New, Roger, 967 viii.

Newark upon Trent, Notts, 562, 644, 816, 834, 850, 884, 972, 974, 1016, 1026, 1035–6, 1038, 1042, 1061, 1103, 1121, 1126, 1155 (5), 1207, 1209, 1224, 1226–7 (p. 496), 1234, 1241, 1283.
....., letters dated, 740, 757–8, 772, 791, 845, 846, 929 xxvi., xxvii., 1044, 1050, 1087, 1094, 1197.
....., bridge of, 1087, 1155 (5).
....., castle of, 1087, 1155 (5).
Newborough *or* Newburgh (between York and Beverley), the White Lion in, 628.
Newbury (Newbery) Berks, 580 (p. 234).
Newcastle-under-Line, 841.
Newcastle upon Tyne, 215, 759, 955 (3), 1017, 1059, 1155 (4), 1207, 1229, 1236, 1276, 1296, 1307, 1371–2, 1410 (4) :—g. 385 (30), 943 (4).
....., mayor of, 1155 (4), 1207, 1372. *See also* Brandlyng, R.
....., Guild of Holy Trinity in, g. 943 (4).
....., Friars Observants, 1372.
Newcum, Ric., 967.
Newdigate (Nudygate), John, 580 (p. 233).
Newelme, And., g. 1217 (23).
Newenham Abbey, Beds, priory of, 1407.
....., ..., prior of, 1407.
Newenham Bridge. *See under* Calais.
Newenham (Newnam), Sir Wm., sheriff of Northamptonshire (1536–7), 998 :—g. 202 (13), 1217 (23).
Newenton. *See* Newington.
Newerk, prior of, master of works at Hampton Court, 381 A.
New Forest, Hants, g. 1217 (6).
Newham (Neuham), Devon, abbot of, 1330.
New Haven. *See* Havre de Grace.
Newington, Midd., letter dated at, 657.
Newington (Newenton) Belhouse, Kent, 135 (p. 56).
Newington Green, Midd., letters dated at, 153, 449, 453, 529–30, 535.
Newkyrke, near Calais, 56.
Newland, Glouc., g. 1417 (7).
Newman (Newmen), Ric., 1155 (2).
....., Dan Thos., of St. Albans, 354.
Newmarket, Camb., 642, 727.
Newminster (Newmyster) abbey, Nthld., 449, 529, 689.
Newnam. *See* Newenham.
New Porte, Linc., 828, 968.
Newport in Flanders. *See* Nieuport.
Newport, Thos., g. 1217 (23), 1417 (15).
Newsom, Newsham, *or* Newhouse abbey, Linc., 198 (2).
Newton, Lanc., 1253.
....., bailiff of (R. Hatton), 1253.
Newton, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Newton beside Evyll, letter dated at, 290.
Newton Ferrers (Ferrys), Devonsh., 1383 :—g. 1417 (9).
Newton Garth, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Newton Hall, Nthld., g. 385 (30).
Newton Underwood, Nthld., g. 385 (30).
New Years' gifts, 163, 1397.
Neyll, Robt., 140.
Neylonde. *See* Nayland.
Nicæa (Nice), council of, 72 (p. 35), 124 (8).
Nice, 7 (p. 6), 70, 179, 181–2, 235, 383, 389 (p. 161), 631, 779.
Nidderdale (Netherdayll, Notherdale, Mydderdale), Yorks., 677, 1246.
Nieuerkirk in Duyveland, letter dated at, 1158.
Nieuport (Newport), in Flanders, 263 (2), 345, 1341.
Nigropont. *See* Negropont.
Nix (Nyx), Ric., late bishop of Norwich, 629 :—g. 202 (1, 35), 943 (8, 11.)
Nixon (Naxon), Wm., 827 (1, 3).
Nobily, Nic. de, letter from, 438.
Noble (Nobull), John, 975 (f. 8).
....., Thos., 827 (1, 3), 828 xii., 972.
Noffolck. *See* Norfolk.
Norfolk, county of, 221, 261, 404, 470, 576 (p. 230), 580 (pp. 233–5), 615, 625, 642, 659, 969, 1216, 1227 (p. 496), 1229, 1238, 1410 :—g. 1217 (23).
....., monasteries of, 642.
....., ..., commissioners for suppression, 518 :—App. 6.
....., fee of Richmond in, g. 385 (26).
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Drury, Sir Wm.
Norfolk (Noffolck, Norphoch), Thomas Howard, third duke of, High Treasurer, letters from, 21, 162, 233, 236, 404, 434, 458, 470, 543, 601–3, 625–6, 642, 659–60, 671, 738, 754–5, 775–6, 793–4, 800, 802, 825, 845–6, 864, 902, 909, 921, 995, 1014, 1065, 1121, 1126, 1138–9, 1196, 1208, 1234, 1241–2.
...., ..., letters to, 238, 701, 727, 758, 766, 788, 799, 801, 816–7, 840, 884, 996, 1045, 1166–7, 1171, 1174, 1223, 1226–8, 1233, 1237, 1307.
....., ..., other references to, 7 (pp. 3, 6, 7), 8, 37, 40 (pp. 20–3), 41, 45, 101, 129, 139 ii., iv., 146, 214, 221, 228, 230, 285 (p. 121), 349, 373, 375–6, 441 (p. 178), 489, 502, 576 (p. 230), 579 (2), 580 (2, 5), 583, 623, 709, 712, 714, 716, 726, 750–1, 765–71, 773–6, 780, 803, 822–4, 831, 833–7, 841–2, 844, 850, 860, 879 ii., 883, 887, 894, 901–2, 910–1, 917, 924, 927–8, 937, 947, 955 (1, 3), 956–7, 997, 1002–3, 1005, 1007, 1009, 1026, 1038, 1040, 1045–6 (1, 3), 1049 (3), 1058–9, 1061–4, 1086 (p. 436), 1095–6, 1103, 1107, 1111–12, 1115–7, 1120, 1122–4, 1127–8, 1140, 1143, 1146–7, 1153–5, 1162, 1165–8, 1175–6, 1179, 1187, 1196, 1204–12, 1224, 1236,

Norfolk, Thomas Howard, duke of, other references to—*cont.*
1243–4, 1246, 1260–1, 1267, 1276, 1293, 1311, 1319, 1331, 1337, 1339, 1363, 1371–2, 1406, 1408, 1410 (3, 4):—g. 202 (9 *bis*, 13 *bis*), 1217 (11, 16, 19, 20), 1417 (3 *bis*, 5 *bis*, 15).
....., ..., handwriting of, 1155 (4).
....., ..., instructions for Norfolk and Fitzwilliam, 1064.
....., ..., sig. of, 887, 1040.
....., ..., his will, 233.
....., ..., treasurer of his house. *See* Rowse, Ant.
Norfolk, John Howard, first duke of (1483–5), 1493.
Norfolk, second duke of (1514–24). *See* Howard, Thomas.
Norfolk, Agnes duchess dowager of, mother of Lords William and Thomas Howard, 48, 139 i., iii., 636.
Norfolk, Eliz. duchess of, 163 (p. 71), 502.
....., ..., letter from, 502.
Norham Castle, Nthld., App. 14.
Norhugge, Wilts., g. 202 (37).
Norman, John, abbot of Bindon, g. 1217 (13).
....., Rob., 828, 972.
Normandy, 7 (p. 6), 285 (p. 120–1), 473, 1334 ii.
Norphoch. *See* Norfolk.
Norris, Henry, of the Privy Chamber (executed 1536), 28 (p. 16), 29, 41:—g. 202 (23), 385 (16), 943 (2), 1217 (1).
Norris *or* Norres (Norresse), Christiana, g. 202 (4).
....., Edw., g. 202 (4).
....., Sir John, 580 (2).
....., John, 643.
....., Sir Wm., 1251 (2).
Norroy *or* Norrey, king of arms. *See* Barker, Chr. (May—July 1536); *also* Felowe, Wm. (July 1536).
North, the, 75, 503, 529–30, 605, 615, 663, 672, 726, 816, 1260, 1267, 1307–8, 1319, 1350, 1363, 1371, 1380, 1397, 1452, 1469.
....., state of, 1293.
....., commons of, 826 (2). *See also* Northern Rebellion.
....., "traitorous petitions of," 1244.
....., clergy of, their opinion on ten articles, 1245.
....., government of, 1410.
....., council of (proposed), 1410 (3).
North, Edw., clerk of Parliament, 135 (p. 56), 381 A, C, 1419, 1484
....., ..., letter from, 1484.
Northallerton (Northalderton), Yorks., 1155 (4).
Northampton, 821, 894, 926, 931, 970.
....., letters dated at, 96, 931.
....., mayor of, 96.
Northampton—*cont.*
....., St. James' Abbey, 87, 96.
....., ..., John Dasset, abbot of, 87.
....., De la Pray abbey, near, 1278:—g. 1417 (12).
....., ..., abbess of. *See* Stock, Clementia.
Northamptonshire, 589, 714, 1184, 1410 (3, p. 562):—g. 202 (13), 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of (1536–7.) *See* Newenham, Sir Wm.
Northawe, Herts, letters dated at, 406, 830.
Northcave. *See* Cave North.
Northchapel (North Chappell), Suss., g. 202 (37).
Northcote, Devon, g. 1217 (6).
Northdalton. *See* Dalton North.
Northern Rebellion (in Yorkshire, &c.), 168 ii., 563–6, 580, 622–3, 627–8, 635, 645–7, 662–4, 672–8, 686, and onwards:—App. 12. *See also* Yorkshire, insurrection in; Lancashire, commons of.
....., "introduction to concord" after, 936.
....., letters, missive, &c. touching, 700, 821, 873–4, 898.
....., army to repress it. *See* Army.
....., oath of rebels, 563 (2), 622, 645, 705 (4), 902 (2), 1402.
....., their articles, 705, 902 (2), 1406.
....., manifestoes of, 892, 1405–6.
....., addresses to them, 887:—App. 12.
....., pardon for, 955, 1040, 1064, 1227–8, 1235–6, 1276, 1371, 1392.
....., instructions to Lancaster herald, 956.
....., spoils made in, 1046 (3), 1155 (2 ii.), 1410.
....., commission to Norfolk and others to answer the rebels' demands, 1205.
....., examinations and depositions touching, 1230, 1253.
....., allusions to, 1328 ii., 1353 (2).
....., discourse about a commonwealth (Morison's hand), 1409.
North Flete, the, 1422.
Northumberland, 504, 563, 565, 611, 955 (3), 993, 1044, 1155 (1, 2), 1207, 1235 ii., 1276, 1293, 1307, 1337, 1368, 1372:—g. 1217 (23), 1417 (3).
....., gentlemen of, 736.
....., commissioners for the suppression in, 504, 535, 544, 689.
....., sheriff of. *See* Northumberland, earl of.
Northumberland, Henry Percy earl of, warden of the East and Middle Marches, and sheriff of Northumberland, 68, 139 i., iv., 153, 163, 449, 453, 516 (p. 207), 529–30, 535, 563, 580 (5), 655, 736, 774, 878, 1039, 1048, 1155 (2), 1221, 1237, 1277, 1293, 1337, 1368, 1402:—g. 1217 (23), 1417 (3).

Northampton, Henry Percy earl of, &c. —*cont.*
....., ..., letters from, 449, 529–30, 535, 1368.
....., ..., letter to, 1048 ii.
....., ..., his brothers, 1237. *See also* Percy, Thomas, and Ingram.
....., ..., his lands, 516 (p. 207), 1277.
....., ..., his spice plate, 1039.
Northumberland, countess of, wife of the preceding, 1048 ii.
....., her manor of Semar, 792.
Norton Abbey, Chesh., 681, 787, 1019.
....., abbot of, 681, 787, 1019, 1212.
....., canons of, 681, 1019, 1212.
Norton, Mr., 1256.
....., John, 580 (1, 2 p. 233):—g. 1417 (3).
....., John, of Yorkshire, 688 (2, 3), 760 (2), 1155 (4), 1243 (2).
....., Ric., and his heir, 760 (2).
....., Rob., 522 (p. 212).
....., Wm., priest, 1041.
Norway, 80.
Norwich, 404, 434, 470, 580 (p. 234), 659, 1216, 1260 ii., 1478.
....., letter dated at, 629.
....., Black Friars, prior of. *See* Harcock, Edm
....., gaol of, 1260.
....., Guild Hall (Yelde Hall), 470.
....., mayor of (Fermor), 1260.
....., mayor and brethren of, 470, 580 (4).
....., recorder of. *See* Hare, Nic.
Norwich, bp. of (*qu.* Repps *or* Nix?), 1216.
....., bp. of. *See* Repps, Wm.
....., late bp. of. *See* Nix, Ric.
Norwich (Norfolk), bpric. and see of, 116, 124 *n*, 245, 484, 1216, 1469:—g. 202 (1, 27, 35), 943 (8, 11).
....., ..., lord visitor of, 1216.
Norwich, Sir Robt., chief justice of common pleas (died 1535), 45.
Norwood, Alex., 464.
Nothenbarge (?), bp. of. *See* Osiander, Andrew.
Notherdale. *See* Nidderdale.
Nottingham, 558, 562, 587–90, 592, 613, 662–3, 672, 680, 740, 808, 816, 834, 841, 864 ii., 884, 894, 910, 911, 930, 969 (p. 392), 1028, 1042, 1062, 1087, 1124, 1126, 1154–5 (5), 1166, 1209, 1227 (p. 496), 1246.
....., letters dated at (at the castle), 581, 644, 673–6, 694, 730–2. 929 xxi., xxii., xxiv., 1037–8, 1042, 1136, 1196, 1208.
....., bridge of, 1037, 1126, 1136.
....., castle of, 588, 644, 747, 841, 852, 911, 1037–8, 1126, 1136, 1155 (5), 1261.
....., ..., master of the ordnance in, 1136.
....., Parliament at, proposed, 1246.
Nottingham (Notyngham), Wm., letter from, 1057.
Nottinghamshire *or* Notts, 558, 609, 747:—g. 202 (23), 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of, 772. *See* Fuljambe, Sir Godf. (1536–7).
....., suppressed monasteries in, 558.
Novan. *See* Navan.
Nowell, Alex., 224.
Nudygate. *See* Newdigate.
Nune, John, 1393 (2).
Nun Keeling priory, Yorks., g. 1417 (13).
....., prioress of. *See* Alenson, Joan.
Nun Ormsby, Linc., 975 (ff. 2, 8).
Nuneryk, Linc., 1155 (5).
Nuttyn, John, g. 519 (18).
Nuttynge, Thos., 1485.
Nyewnambrygge. *See under* Calais.

O.

Oakham (Okeham), Rutl., g. 519 (13).
O'Brien (O'Bryn, Obrene, Obreen, O'Bryne), Conocher, the Great O'Brien, 101–2, 257, 259, 265–6, 281–2, 333, 350–1, 574, 934, 1149, 1412–3.
....., ..., letter to, 1413.
O'Brien (O'Bryne, &c.), Donough, eldest son of Conocher, Ossory's son-in-law, 257, 259 i., ii., 350, 934.
....., Edmund Oge, 934.
....., Matthew, constable of Carrigogunnell castle, 257, 259 (*bis*), 266, 282 ("one of the O'Briens" *l.* 2), 350.
....., Murrough, brother of Conocher, 259.
O'Briens (Breenys, Brennes, Breenes), the Irish family, 69, 257, 350, 574.
O'Brien's Bridge (Murrough O'Brien's), over Shannon, 205, 257, 259, 265, 281–2, 574, 1149, 1157 (p. 467).
O'Bryne. *See* O'Brien.
Observant Friars, order of, 1246.
Observant Friars in Guernsey, 473.
O'Byrne, ——, Irish chief, 266.
....., Fergananym Rowe, indenture with, 468.
O'Carrol (O'Karell, O'Karvile), ——, Irish chief, 259 ii., 266.
Ochonghor. *See* O'Conor.
Ockburn, Robt., 301 (2).
Oclyve, Wm., 2 (2).
O'Conor (O'Chonghor, O'Conghor), ——, 574, 1414.
O'Conor (Okonour), Cahir, 259 ii., 934.
Odder, in Ireland, nunnery of, 1416.
Odiham (Odiam), Hants., 1456.
Œcolampadius (Elicampadus), John, 1246.

Offerby, And., 842 (3).
Offington (*qu.* Uffington, Berks. ?), 364.
Offington, Suss. (*qu.* Oving *or* Ovingdean ?) g. 202 (37).
Offord *qu.* Ufford ? *q. v.*
Ogan, Ric., g. 202 (11).
Ogle, lord, 580 (5).
Ogle, lady, 153.
Ogle (Ogill), George, 1155 (1, 2).
.. .., Ric., g. 202 (13).
....., Thos., 827.
....., Sir Wm., g. 1417 (3).
Oglesthorpe, Thos., 164 (2), 522.
O'Hanlon, ——, 1414.
O'Karell *or* O'Karvile. *See* O'Carroll.
Okeham. *See* Oakham.
Okesbridge (*qu.* Uxbridge ?), letter dated, 1278.
Oking. *See* Woking.
Oking, Rob., sig. of, 60.
Okonour. *See* O'Connor.
Olderch, John, 259 ii.
Olderkyrke, near Calais, 56.
Oldfelden, John, 1403.
....., Philip, letter to, 1403.
....., Ric., letter from, 1403.
Olescroft. *See* Ulvercroft.
Oliver, ——, 1301.
..... (Olyver), Dr., 1419.
Ombersley, Worc., 407.
Omedes (Howmedes), John de, bailly of Caspe in Arragon, elected Grand Master of St. John's, 917, 983.
Omedeux, Stephen, 1394.
O'More (Omere), ——, Irish chief, 69, 101, 259 ii., 266, 1414.
O'Morow, ——, Irish chief, 1414.
O'Neil *or* Nele (O'Nelle), Irish surname :—
....., Con Bacagh, the O'Neill, 281, 1414.
....., Nele More, 1248.
....., Phelim Roo, 1248.
Onley (Only), ——, 413, 1282.
....., John, 1419 iii.
Onyer, John, 854 ii.
Oostyrwyke, near Calais, 1494.
Oovingham (*qu.* Alvingham, Linc. ?), 974.
O'Rayle. *See* O'Reilly.
Orcheston (Osterum) St. George, Wilts, g. 1217 (6).
Ordnance, guns, &c., 39, 488, 576 (p. 230), 579 (3), 588, 591, 600, 607, 612, 615, 621, 624-5, 638, 640, 661, 672, 686, 692 (1, 2), 698, 1239, 1410.
....., master of. *See* Mores, Sir Chr.
....., ..., in Lincolnshire (Gonson ?), 1093.
O'Reilly (O'Reyly), ——, Irish chief, 281, 1414.
Orkney Isles, the, 358 (p. 145).
Orleans, in France, 1089.
Orleans, duke of. *See* Henry (until Aug. 1536) ; *also* Charles (1536).
Ormsby, Linc., 828.
....., Nun, Linc., 975 (ff. 2, 8).
Ormond county, in Ireland, 259 (p. 110).
Orrell, John, 1251 (2).
....., Wm., g. 385 (26).
Ortiz, Dr. Pedro, letters from, 64, 320, 359, 423, 493, 610, 1001, 1160, 1204.
Orwill, bailiff of, 164 (2).
Oryng, John, g. 202 (9).
Osbaldeston, Sir Alex., 1251 (2), 1253.
Osborne, Osberne, Osbourne, Osburn, Oseborne :—
....., ——, 1419 ii., 1495.
....., Harry, of Gloucester, and his father, 1195.
....., John, 580 (6).
Osbynow, Yvan, 259 ii.
Oseney abbey, Oxon, 841 ii. :—App. 16.
....., abbot of, 580.
Osgodby, Yorks., letter dated, 924.
Osgoldcross Wapentake, Yorks., 522 (pp. 211, 212 *n.*).
Osiander, Andrew, "bishop of Nothenbarge," 516.
Ospringe, Kent, 1480.
Osselby. *See* Usselby.
Ossory county, in Ireland, 259 (p. 110).
Ossory, Piers Butler earl of, 69, 90, 101, 199, 256–7, 258, 266, 281, 333, 350, 574, 915, 934, 1149–50, 1157, 1332.
....., ..., sig. of (P. Oss.), 256–7, 350.
....., ..., his youngest daughter Ellen, married Donough O'Brien, 257.
Ostend, in Flanders, letter dated, 1341.
Osterum *or* Ostern. *See* Orcheston.
Oteley, Thos., g. 1417 (15).
Oteyll, Artoge, 934.
Otford, Kent, 361.
....., letters dated at, 207 :—g. 385 (3).
Othersffelde. *See* Huddersfield.
Otis, Mr., 302.
Otterburn, Nthld., 1155 (2).
Otterburn (Ottyrbowrn), Sir Adam, 110, 112, 114, 541, 916.
....., ..., letter from, 541.
Otteringham (Ottringham), Yorks., 818.
Oudenborg (Audeboeur), in Flanders, 345.
Ouse (Owis), the river in Yorkshire, 694.
Ouztred. *See* Ughtred.
Overey, John, 972.
Overton, Rutl., g. 519 (13).
Overton subtus Arderne, Leic., 44.
Overton, Guthlac, dec., 419, 425 (Goodlake):—g. 202 (2).
Ovingham, Nthld. (cell to Hexham), master of, 504.
Owen, lordship of, in Wales, g. 943 (1).

Owen, ——, Cromwell's servant, 586.
....., Jasper, 1166.
....., John, gunfounder, brother of Robert, 39.
....., Robt., gunfounder, 39.
Owey (*qu.* Oye ?), marches of Calais, g. 202 (26).
....., parson of. *See* Vaughan, Wm.
Owis. *See* Ouse.
Oxame. *See* Axholme.
Oxford, 138, 301 (2), 580 (p. 234), 841, 970, 1007, 1033, 1184:—App. 16.
....., letters dated at, 212, 360, 982, 1033, 1186, 1376.
....., All Hallows, 138.
....., ..., curate of. *See* Wisdom, Robt.
....., Blue Boar in, 135 (p. 56).
....., mayor of, 138, 1033.
Oxford University, 212, 301 (p. 127), 580 (p. 234), 1033, 1184, 1403.
....., letters from, 212, 1033.
....., chancellor of. *See* Lincoln, bp. of.
....., All Souls College, letter to, 191.
....., ..., statutes of, 79, 191, 982.
....., ..., warden of. *See* Warner, John.
....., Corpus Christi College, g. 943 (18).
....., ..., president of. *See* Claymond, John.
....., ..., vice president of. *See* Morewente, Rob.
....., Henry VIII.'s College, (Cardinal Wolsey's *now* Christchurch), 301 (p. 127), 360:—App. 16.
....., Lincoln College, rector of. *See* Cottysford, John.
....., New College, 118, 1185, 1376.
...., warden of. *See* London, Dr. J.
Oxford, John de Vere, 15th earl of, hereditary chamberlain of England, 5, 7, 45, 139 i., iii., 393, 580 (pp. 232–4 *bis*, 235), 601–3, 625, 701, 753, 799, 879, 885, 957, 1138, 1228, 1237 :—g. 202 (9, 45).
....., ..., sig., 701, 753, 799, 1228, 1237.
Oxford, Anne countess dowager of, (widow of the 14th earl), 139 i., iii. (?), iv. (?), 1459.
Oxford, Eliz. countess dowager of, widow of the 13th earl), 139 i., iii. (?), iv. (?).
Oxfordshire *or* Oxon, 96, 446, 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236), 1188, 1410:—g. 202 (40), 1217 (20, 23).
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Hungerford, Sir Anth.
Oye, near Calais, 56.
....., castle of, 1304.
....., ..., letter dated, 1304. *See also* Owey.

P.

Pacæus, Otho Adam, of Lubeck (Dr. Adams), 1296.
Pace, Ric., dean of St. Paul's, 125, 235 *n.*
Pack. *See* Pake.
Packington (Pakyngton), John, g. 1407 (3, 15).
..... (Paggynton), Robert (shot, 1536), 1097, 1419.
Paddington (Padyngton), Midd., g. 202 (29).
Paddye, Roger, Cromwell's servant, 177, 247, 459.
Padua (Padue), 401.
....., letters dated at, 513. *See also* Rovelone.
Padyngton. *See* Paddington.
Page (Payge), Mr., 264, 841.
....., Hen., dec., yeoman of the bottles, g. 943 (3).
....., John, his wife 1111.
....., Mary, abbess of Bruisyard, 347.
....., Sir Ric., sheriff of Surrey and Sussex (1536–7), 107, 580 (p. 233), 623, 864 i., ii.:—App. 8:—g. 1217 (23).
....., ..., letter from, 107.
Pagenham. *See* Pakenham.
Paget, Henry, g. 385 (27).
....., Robt., sheriff of London, 19 (*see* Notes), 1419 iii.
Paggyngton. *See* Packington.
Pake (Pack), Jas., 842 (3), 967 x., 975 (f. 3).
Pakenham (Pagenham, Pagnam), Ric., 623, 829, 864 ii.
Palatine of the Rhine, Frederick II., count, duke of Bavaria, brother of the Elector Palatine, and (through his wife) claimant of Denmark, 80 (p. 39), 389 (p. 160), 779 (p. 300)
Palfreyman, Rob, and his father, 828 vii.
..... (Pauferyman), Edw., 939.
Palme, Mons. de. *See* Palmer, Henry.
Palmer, Sir Thomas, knight porter (high porter of Calais, ("Mr Porter,"), 46, 161, 232, 488, 881, 999, 1305, 1314.
....., ..., letters from, 881, 999.
....., ..., sig. of, 161.
Palmer (*or* Pawlmer) :—
....., Mr., servant of Cromwell, 255, 732.
....., Mr. (*qu.* Henry ?), 1303.
....., Henry ("Mons. de Palme") acting bailly of Guisnes, spear of Calais, 13, 61, 313, 595, 653, 697, 710, 832, 882, 962.
....., ..., letters to, 595, 653, 697, 710, 882, 962.
....., ..., his wife, 697.
....., John, 580 (p. 234), 827 (3).
...., Ric., 580 (p. 235).
....., Robt., 180, 1419 iii.:—App. 3.
....., ..., sig. of, 180.

Paper, cost of, 135 (p. 56).
Pappe. *See* Pope.
Pardon. *See* Northern Rebellion.
Pardoners, 67, 96.
Pargettour, lady, 1419 iii.
Paris, 254, 286, 378, 381 C., 596, 631, 916, 935, 964, 1119, 1160, 1183, 1297, 1315, 1352, 1361, 1389, 1395, 1435, 1488.
....., letters dated at, 63, 89, 167, 337, 344, 346, 438, 472, 916 ii., 1305, 1342, 1348, 1379, 1382, 1398.
....., Bridge of Nôtre Dame, 1395.
....., Council of, 1244.
....., Nôtre Dame de, 1395.
....., ..., the bishop's house, 1395.
....., parliament of, 1352, 1395.
....., ..., president of. *See* Lizet, Pierre.
....., St. Anthoine des Champs, 1395.
....., Tournelles, 1305.
....., University of, 1160, 1488.
Paris, bp. of. *See* Bellay, John de.
Paris (Parrys), Philip, 580 (p. 233), 670.
Parishe, John, 1260.
Parke, Robt., 259 ii.
Parker, Henry *See* Morley, lord.
Parker, Sir Henry, son of lord Morley, sheriff of Essex and Herts (1536–7), 514–5, 580 (pp. 232–4) : — g. 1217 (23).
....., ..., letters from, 514–5.
Parker, Matthew, dean of Stoke by Clare (afterwards abp. of Canterbury), 1216.
Parker, Geo., 854, 920 (2).
....., Henry, page of the Chamber, g. 1217 (12).
....., Harry, a post, 725.
....., Hugh, 1230.
. ....., John, 828, viii., x., 1430 (2).
....., Wm., gunner, 279.
....., Wm., 407, 681.
Parkinson, John, 827.
Parliament (Session of June and July 1536), 29 (p. 17), 31, 34, 46, 52, 61, 64, 80, 83, 94, 100, 104, 108, 147 (pp. 61, 64), 148, 222, 320, 381 A., C., 780 (2).
....., ..., names of barons in, 104.
....., ..., speaker of, *See* Rich, Sir Ric.
Parliament, powers, acts, &c. of, 40 (p. 24), 72 (p. 35), 84–5, 135 (p. 56), 204, 296, 569, 576, 598, 629, 698, 1143, 1182 (p. 478), 1204, 1216, 1244–7, 1271, 1393 (2), 1409–10 (1, 4), 1428–9, 1453.
....., elections to, should be free, 1244.
....., clerk of. *See* North, Edw.
Parliament (proposed *or* demanded), 378, 389 (p. 160), 1045, 1170, 1195, 1227 (pp. 494, 496), 1236, 1279, 1307, 1319, 1363, 1397, 1399.
Parre, Sir Wm., chamberlain to the duke of Richmond, 164 (4).
Parr, (Aparr, Par, Parre), Sir William, 552, 615, 619, 621, 658, 717 (4), 725, 808, 844, 883, 888, 970 (p. 394? "Mr. P."), 979, 989, 1004–5, 1034, 1061, 1085, 1103, 1179, 1207, 1221, 1239, 1410 (3, p. 562):—g. 202 (13).
....., ..., sig. of, 621, 979, 989, 1004–5, 1034, 1085, 1103, 1179, 1221, 1239, 1267.
Parr, Wm., of Cheshire, g. 202 (19).
Parry, ap. *See* Ap Parry.
....., Thos., 381 B.:—App. 14.
....., ..., letter from, App. 14.
Parrys. *See* Paris.
Parshore. *See* Pershore.
Parsons (Persons), Wm., 827 (1, 3).
Partney, Linc., 828 ii., 975.
Partriche, Harry, 164 (2).
Paslew, Walter, his servant, 733.
Passeley, Wm., 828 i. (2).
Paston, Sir Wm., 213, 261, 274, 580 (pp. 233–4).
....., ..., sig. of, 261.
Pate, Ric., ambassador with Charles V., archdeacon of Lincoln, 15, 146, (*i.e.*, Pate and Chapuys), 147 (p 61), 235, 283–4, 358 (p. 145), 437 (p. 175), 779, 1131.
....., ..., letters from, 15, 235, 779.
....., ... , letters to, 963, 1131.
Pate, John, g. 943 (23).
Patison, John, of Louth, 1177.
Patonson, Ric., 276.
Pauferyman. *See* Palfreyman.
Paul III., pope (Alex. Farnese) (bp. of Rome), 7 (p. 8), 9 (p. 11), 15 (p. 13), 40 (p. 24), 64, 71, 74, 80, 115, 121–2, 147 (p. 63), 148, 151, 154, 172–3, 179, 182, 210 (p. 93), 229 (p. 100), 230, 268–9, 285 (p. 121), 359, 376, 378, 388, 389, (p. 159–60), 401–2, 423, 437 (p. 175), 443 (p. 179), 451, 479 (p. 190–1), 493, 528, 597, 610, 654, 685, 779 (p. 300), 848, 862, 891, 963, 1012–13, 1100–1, 1119, 1131, 1143, 1159–60, 1173, 1183, 1194, 1203–4, 1250, 1275, 1296–7, 1353 (2), 1354, 1355, 1477.
....., ..., briefs from, 122, 685, 1012–13.
....., ..., letter to, 173.
....., ..., his son. *See* Farnese, Peter Louis.
Paulet, Sir William, comptroller of the Household, master of the Wards, 195, 223–4, 307, 479 (p. 190), 501, 528 (p. 215), 580 (1, 2 p. 233), 602, 637, 750, 755, 776, 799, 803, 823–4, 829, 833–7, 844, 850 ii., 937, 957, 1214, 1228, 1237, 1291 :—App. 9 :—g. 385 (3).
....., ..., letters from, 637, 803, 824, 835, 837, 844, 1214.
....., ..., letters to, 602, 823, 829, 836.
....., ..., sig., 755, 776, 1228, 1237.

Paulet, Poulet, Pawlett:—
....., George, 580 (pp. 233–4).
....., Sir Hugh, sheriff of Somersetshire (1536–7), 580 (pp. 232, 234–5):—g. 1217 (23).
....., John, 580 (pp. 233–4 *bis*).
....., Ric., 580 (pp. 233–4).
....., Thos., 381 A., 580 (p. 233), 670.
Pauntley (Paunteley), Glouc., letter dated at, 224.
Pavia, in Italy, 528 (p. 214).
Pavia, the battle of (1525), 479 (p. 193).
Pawlmer. *See* Palmer.
Payge. *See* Page.
Payton *or* Paynton, Sir Rob., (of Cambridgeshire), 580 (2, 3 ii.), 670:—g. 943 (12).
....., ..., Frances his wife, g. 943 (12).
Peace, commissions of, g. 202 (9, 13), 1217 (16, 20).
Pearde, Thos., letter from, 1345.
Pebletbe (?), letter dated, 878.
Pecke, Silvester, 1195.
Pedmershe. *See* Pelmarsh.
Pedylstreate, 841.
Pekham, Edmund, cofferer of the Household, 516, 623, 788, 801, 803, 829, 842, 937, 1291:—g. 1417 (5).
....., sig. of, 801 (2).
Pekover, Nich., 580 (6).
Peldon, Essex, Butteler's messuage in, g. 519 (14).
Pelham Furneux (Furneys), Herts, g. 202 (44).
Pelham (Pellam), Sir Wm., 580 (pp. 232–4), 670:—g. 1217 (23).
Pell, John, 1277.
Pellequin, Jacques, of St. John's, prior of Aquitamè, 77, 983.
....., ..., letter from, 983.
Pells, Martin, letter from, 1248.
Pelmarsh (Pedmershe), Essex, g. 202 (45).
Pembridge, Heref., 412.
Pembroke, in Wales, 1427.
Pembrokeshire, g. 943 (13).
Pendleton (Quenylton, Pendilton), Lanc., 1155 (1, 2).
Penketh, John, canon of Norton, 1019.
Pennell, Edw., 853.
....., Harry, 853.
Penpole *or* Penpoll, Corn., 135 (*bis*).
Penrith (Peryth), Cumb., 1392.
Penryn, Cornw., letter dated at, 405.
Penshurst, Kent, letter dated, 1277.
Pentney (Penteney) priory, Norf., 518.
Penven, John, letters from, 916 i., ii. *See also* 935.
Penwortham Priory (supp.), Lanc., 25.
Peper Harrow, Surr., g. 202 (37).
Peppeling in the Calais marches, 1494:—g. 202 (24).
....., parson of. *See* Leland, John.
Pepper, Thos., 842 (3).
Percevalle. *See* Creswell, Percival.
Percke, Edith, 168 (p. 74).
Percy, family of, 1294.
Percy, Sir Ingram, brother of Northumberland, 68, 1237, 1293:—g. 1417 (3).
Percy (Percey), Sir Thomas, brother of Northumberland, 714, 785, 792, 903, 1155 (1, 2), 1237:—g. 1417 (3).
....., ..., letters from, 792, 903.
....., ..., letter to, 785.
Perent. *See* Peryent.
Perkys (Perkes), Ric., 1286, 1292.
Peronne (Perona, Peron), in Picardy, 378, 443 (p. 179), 469, 479 (p. 192), 493 498.
Perpownte, John, curate of Soberton, letters from, 12, 890, 1347, 1498 (4–6).
....., ..., his wife, 1498 (6).
Perpoynt, Thos., g. 1417 (11).
Perrenot *or* Perrenin, Anthoine, the Emperor's Secretary of State, letters to, 9, 42, 82, 149, 221, 287.
....., ..., sig. of, 283.
Persevall. *See* Creswell, Percival.
Pershore (Parshor), Worc., 141.
....., letter dated at, 226, 1145.
....., Abbey of, 841 ii., 1145, 1449.
....., ..., abbot of. *See* John Poletensis.
....., ..., prior of, 1145.
Persley, Wm., of Horncastle, 568.
Person, Edm., g. 943 (4).
....., Robt., g. 943 (4).
Persons. *See* Parsons.
Perstedes, Essex, g. 202 (44).
Perth, in Scotland, letter dated at, 293.
Pertlond, Wat à, 1181.
Peru, in America, 254.
Pery, John, 1419 ii.
Peryent (Perent), John, 580 (pp. 233–5).
Peryth. *See* Penrith.
Pescara, Ferdinand d'Avalos marquis of (died 1525), 179.
Pescara, marchioness of, sister of Ascanio Colonna, 179.
Peter, Will, priest, 1292.
Peterborough, Ntht., 567, 920 (2).
....., letter dated at, 1018.
....., abbey of, 1018.
....., ..., John, abbot of, letter from, 1018.
Peterchurch, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Petistree (Pistre), Suff., 1493.
Petre (Peter), Wm., LL.D., Cromwell's deputy in testamentary cases, 123, 222, 255, 460, 476, 1318, 1326, 1334 ii., 1419:—App. 16:—g. 1217 (22).
....., ..., letters from, 476, 1326.
....., ..., letter to, 460.
....., ..., his wife, 460.

Petyte, John, baron of the Exchequer, 1485–6.
....., ..., letter from, 1486.
....., ..., Joan his wife, letter from, 1485.
Pevensey, Suss., 427.
Pewne. *See* Pyon.
Pexsall, Ralph, clerk of the Crown, 1206 (1, 2), 1276.
....., ..., his sig., 1276.
....., Ric., abbot of St. Mary's Leicester (1534), 26 *n.*
Phathryke. *See* McGilpatrick.
Philip (Phelyp), ——, 682.
Philip, Mastres. *See* Basset, Philippa.
Philip, Sir Daniel, 870.
....., Francis, queen Katharine's servant, letter from, 1436.
Philips, Roland, vicar of Croydon, 186, 325.
Philips (Phylippes), Master, letter to, 1482.
....., Ric., 580 (p. 234):—g. 202 (9).
Philipson, Ric., 827 (1, 3).
Philpot, Jane, 1247.
....., John, 1247.
....., Sir Peter, 580 (pp. 232, 234), 1247.
....., ..., letter from, 1247.
Picards, two, 999.
Picardy, 7 (p. 4), 146, 147 (p. 63), 161, 228, 378, 508, 596, 711, 999, 1159, 1305, 1379.
Picher, Francis, post, 381 A. *See also* Francis.
Pickering *or* Pikering, ——, spear of Calais, 13.
....., ——, servant of the earl of Cumberland, 564.
....., Ric., 1419 i., ii.
....., Robt., servant to Ric. Cromwell, 1006.
....., ..., wife of, 1006.
....., Sir Will., 728, 752, 764, 1043.
....., ..., letter from, 1043.
Pictures, 163 (p. 71).
Piedmont; 40, 89, 147 (p. 62), 184, 201, 383, 437, 479 (p. 192).
Pierchon le Leu, shoemaker of Ardres, 632, 684.
Pierletta, in France, letter dated at, 508.
Pietersonne, Will., 1341.
Pigot (Pygotte), Peter, 842 (3), 975 (fo. 2).
Pilbarough, John, g. 202 (9).
Pilborgh, Mr., 1319.
Pilgrimage of Grace, 784, 804, 892. *See also* Northern Rebellion.
....., verses of the rebels, 786.
Pilgrimages, 15, 96, 1421, 1424.
Pilkington (Pylkynton), Arth., 522.
Pilleston *or* Pilston. *See* Puleston.
Pimperne, Dors., g. 1217 (6).
Piper, John, 1230, 1251.
..... (*or* Smith), John, of Nun Ormsby, 975 (ff. 2, 8).
Pipewell (Pipwell, Pypewell) Abbey, near Great Oakley, Ntht., 1037.
....., abbot of, 1407 (2).
Pirton, Oxon, g. 202 (25).
Pisignano, prince of, 70.
Pistre. *See* Petistree.
Pitham (Pythain). *See under* Calais.
Pittenweem, prior of, 400.
Plague (sickness, death, mortality, pestilence, &c.), the, 162, 301, 405, 414 (p. 169), 501, 521, 631, 668, 846, 909 (p. 361), 970 (p. 394), 1181.
Plantagenet, Arthur. *See* Lisle, lord.
....., Bridget, "Mrs. Brygette," daughter of lord Lisle, 12, 478, 527, 1347.
....., Frances, daughter of lord Lisle, 1303.
Plate, 769, 893.
Plomer. *See* Plummer.
Plot, John, 1334 ii.
Plummer (Plomer, Plumer), Chr., canon of Windsor (attainted), 310:—g. 385 (25).
....., Henry, 827, 975 (f. 8).
....., John, 827, 975 (f. 8).
....., Walter, 975 (f. 8).
..... (Plummar), Paul, 1111.
Plumston. *See* Plympton.
Plumpton, 841.
Plumptree (Plumtree), Notts, g. 519 (21).
Plymouth (Plymmouthe), 1490:—g. 202 (3).
....., letter dated at, 166.
....., mayor of, 166.
Plympton (Plumston), Devon, John prior of, 166, 670:—App. 16.
....., ..., sig. of, 166.
Po, the river in Italy, 181.
Pocklington (Poclyngton), Yorks, 1155 (4).
Podyngton. *See* Puddington.
Pointz. *See* Poyntz.
Poland, Sigismund king of, 1474.
Pole, town of. *See* Poole.
Pole, Reginald, son of Margaret countess of Salisbury, and brother of lord Montague, dean of Exeter (created cardinal Dec. 1536), 41, 71–4, 91–3, 98, 115, 121–2, 148, 155–7, 169–70, 173, 210–11, 229, 268–9, 376, 384, 401–2, 451, 654, 1100–1, 1131, 1143, 1160, 1173 (p. 473), 1250, 1353–5, 1470, 1481.
....., ..., letters from, 91–2, 98, 155, 173, 210, 229, 268–9, 376, 654.
....., ..., letters to, 71–2, 74, 93, 115, 121–2, 384, 401–2, 451, 1101, 1354.
....., ..., his creation as cardinal, 1353.
....., ..., his book, 72–4, 91, 115, 148, 155–6, 210, 229, 401–2, 451, 1470, 1481.

Pole, Reginald—*cont.*
....., ..., his brother, 93.
....., ..., his servant. *See* Throgmorton, Mich
....., ..., his family, 169.
Pole *or* Poole, Sir Geoffrey, brother of Reginald, 523, 581 (1, 2 p. 233).
....., Henry. *See* Montague, lord.
....., Sir Ric., g. 385 (16).
....., Ursula, 1160 *n.*
....., Will., provost marshal of Ireland, 266 (p. 113), 333, 933–4, 1149 (p. 461), 1157, 1248, 1249 (1, 2), 1397.
....., ..., his wife, 1397.
Poletensis, John, abbot of Pershore, letters from, 226, 1145.
Pollard, John, g. 1217 (20).
....., Ric., 841 i., iv., 853–4, 1282, 1419, 1430 (3).
Pollesworth (Pollysworthe), Warw., 176.
....., nunnery of, 176, 227.
....., ..., abbess of. *See* Fitzherbert, Alice.
Poll's. *See* London, St. Paul's cathedral.
Polsted, Henry, Cromwell's servant, 66, 135, 159 *n*, 322, 364, 403, 1152, 1419.
....., ..., letters from, 322, 364, 403.
....., ..., his mother, 322.
Pomell, Thos., clk., g. 519 (14), 943 (11).
Pomerey. *See* Pommeraye.
Pomfret. *See* Pontefract.
Pommeraye (Pomerey, Pomeroy), Gilles de la, former French ambassador, 29 (p. 17), 848, 984, 1091, 1097, 1129, 1143 (p. 458).
Poney, ——, 481.
Pont de Remy (Ponde Remy), in France, 991.
....., letter dated at, 1108.
....., Madame de. *See* Riou, Jenne de.
Ponte, John de, priest, of Dover, 275, 289, 331.
....., ..., letters from, 289, 331.
Pontefract *or* Pomfret (Pountefrett, Pontfrett, Pomfrith, Pontfract), Yorks., town of, 522, 723, 728–9, 742, 750–2, 760, 826, 879 ii., 902, 910, 928, 966, 995, 1026, 1028, 1044–6 (3), 1048, 1056, 1078, 1085–6, 1096, 1116, 1121, 1127–8, 1136 (2), 1138 (p. 456), 1155, 1170, 1182, 1187, 1196, 1206, 1209–10, 1223, 1234, 1236, 1244, 1253, 1287, 1300, 1336, 1402, 1410 (3).
....., letters dated at, 605–6, 689, 692–3, 729, 760–1, 903, 929 iii., xv., xviii., xx., xxiii., 1287, 1293, 1307–8.
....., abbey (priory), 759, 1253, 1402.
....., bridge, 1136 (2).
....., castle of, 563 (2), 662–3, 687, 692 (1, 2), 728–9, 748–50, 759, 760, 762 ii., 774, 841, 846, 879 i., ii., 911, 929 P.S., 995, 1007, 1028, 1044–5, 1048, 1096, 1114, 1170, 1253, 1307–8, 1402, 1410 (3, 4) :—App. 11.
Pontefract Castle—*cont.*
....., ..., letter from the lords in, 693.
....., conference (assembly) of the commons at, 1155, 1182, 1209–10, 1223, 1244.
....., ..., letter from, 1223.
....., market cross, 826.
....., mayor of, 1114, 1170, 1253, 1402.
....., proclamation at (after the second meeting at Doncaster), 1402.
Pontoise (Ponttoyes), 916 ii.
Ponynges. *See* Poynings.
Poole (Pole), Dors., g. 202 (3).
Poole (*i.e.* Welshpool), letter dated at, 795.
Poole. *See* Pole.
Pope, the. *See* Paul III.
Pope, the, bishop of Rome, Court of Rome, See of Rome, Holy See, Apostolic See, Papal office, power, name, primacy, &c., 7 (p. 7), 9, 40 (p. 23), 72–3, 80, 83–6, 124, 147 (p. 61), 148, 156–7, 210 (p. 93), 211, 229 (p. 100), 230, 269, 285 (pp. 119, 121), 302, 309, 355, 358, 361, 376, 382, 388, 402, 423, 438, 441, 447, 464, 475, 479 (pp. 191, 195), 528 (p. 215), 540, 1041, 1086 (p. 437), 1111, 1182 (2, 3), 1184, 1204, 1216, 1246, 1250, 1355, 1393 (2), 1409, 1420, 1423, 1446, 1449, 1459 (2), 1481, 1496.
....., praying for, 655, 975 (f. 4), 1393 (2).
Pope (Pappe), Mr., "Custos Petri" at Lincoln, 939.
....., John, brewer, 1419.
....., Thos., treasurer of the Augmentations, 174, 481, 624, 1220:—App. 8 :—g. 1417 (1).
....., ..., sig., 481.
Popley, Wm., Cromwell's servant, 135, (p. 56), 370, 413–4, 1256, 1311, 1369.
Porchester Castle, Hants, 461 *n.*
Porman, John, 853 (p. 342).
Pormorde (?), Geo., 975 (f. 8).
Portbury, Soms., g. 1217 (6).
Porte, Sir John, justice, 381 B. :—g. 1217 (20), 1417 (3, 15).
Porter [of Calais], Mr. *See* Palmer, Sir Thos.
Porter, Augustine, 969 (p. 392).
....., Baldwin, 431.
....., ..., sig. of, 431.
....., Henry, 1282.
....., Will., 1331.
Porters lands in Ardleigh, Essex, g. 519 (8).
Portington, Lionel, 1088.
....., Thomas, 533–4, 536, 539, 568 (p. 226), 616, 672 (2), 722 (2), 822 xii., 842 (3), 853–4, 971.
....., ..., sig. of, 534, 539.
....., ..., letter to, 616.
Portman, Mr., of the Temple, 34.
....., Wm., 580 (p. 234).
Portsmouth, 516, 908 (2), 1349.
Portugal, 1143 (2).

Portugal, Infant of. *See* Louis.
Portugal, king of. *See* John III.
Poslingford, Suff., g. 202 (36).
Potter, Peter, g. 202 (20).
Potter Hanworth, Linc., 975 (f. 4).
Poulet. *See* Paulet.
Pountefrett. *See* Pontefract.
Pounter, ——, 362.
"Poverty," Mr., 892.
Powden, pastures called, 582.
Powell, Philip of, 259 ii.
Power *or* Poer, Catharine, widow of Sir Richard, daughter of Ossory, 259 ii.
Powerscourt, in Ireland, 257, 266, 282, 1149.
Powis (Powes), land, in Wales, 875.
Powis (Powers), Sir Edw. Grey lord, 5 (2), 104, 139 iv., 580 (2, 5), 670, 795, 875:—App. 9.
....., ..., letter from, 795.
Pownfrett, John, g. 202 (4).
Poynings, Sir Edw., deputy of Ireland in Henry VII.'s time, 540.
Poynings, Ponynges, or Poynengs:—
....., ——, 586.
....., ——, land of, 1277.
....., Sir Thos., 580 (1, 2 p. 233):—App 8.
Poyntz *or* Pointz, Mr. 403.
....., John, of Huckyngton, g. 202 (9).
....., Sir Nic., 580 (2), 623, 937, 1041.
Pratt, Jas., vicar of Crowle, 407, 495.
Pray, De la, priory of. *See under* Northampton.
Preachers and Preaching, 52, 136–8, 156–7, 211, 244, 300–1 (p. 127), 320, 325, 361, 377, 386, 649, 1097, 1111, 1182 (2), 1216, 1404, 1410 (1, 3), 1424, 1428.—App. 13.
Prentyse, John, 580 (6).
Preston, in Anderness (Amounderness), Lanc, 841, 922, 947 (1, 2), 1092.
....., letter dated at, 922, 1212 (3).
Preston, in Holderness, Yorkshire, 818:—g. 519 (1).
Preston, Thos., 516.
Price. *See* Ap Rice *and* Rice.
Price, Mr., 1055.
Princess, the. *See* Mary, Princess.
Priolus, Aloysius, letters to, 98, 155, 268.
....., ..., mentioned, 229.
Prior, Mrs., 1481.
Prittlewell (Prytelwell) priory, Essex, g. 1217 (3).
Privy Seal, Lord, 204 (*qu.* Wiltshire?). *See* Cromwell, Thomas.
Privy Seal *or* Signet, profits of, 135 (p. 56).
Privy Seals, issue of, 381 B.
Proclamations, 95, 330, 494, 694, 1410 (4).
....., of pardon to the rebels. *See under* Northern Rebellion.
Procter, ——, chaplain of Cromwell, 877.
Prophecies, 40 (p. 24).
Provence, in France, 7 (pp. 4, 6), 70, 82. 147 (pp. 62, 64), 179, 283–4 (2), 285 (p. 120), 316, 328, 378, 383, 437, 441 (p. 178), 442–3, 479 (p. 192), 917.
Prowse, Barth., 580 (4):—g. 202 (9).
Prows, John, 381 A.
Prynn, John, sub-dean of Lincoln cathedral, 60, 939.
....., ..., sig. of, 60.
Pryseley (Brysseley), Wm., of Calais, 34, 1387.
....., ..., letter from, 34.
Psalley. *See* Sawley.
Puddington (Podington), Chesh., g. 202 (19), 385 (7).
Puleston (Pilston, Pilleston), John, sergeant-at-arms, constable of Caernarvon, 1055, 1329:—g. 1417 (23, 25).
Pullen, Robt., captain of Westmoreland 1080.
Pulton, Rob., abbot of Cokersand, g. 1417 (18).
Purgatory, doctrine of, 15, 59 (2), 86 (2), 96, 156, 376, 876, 1421, 1424.
Puttenham, Surr., g. 202 (37).
Pye, John, 580 (p. 234).
Pyed, Will., 1334.
Pykering. *See* Pickering.
Pymond, ——, 1113.
Pynchestre, ——, grocer, 1419 ii.
Pynfold, —— , auditor of St. John's, 406, 419 *n*, 424.
Pyngue, Nic., 276.
Pynner, Thos. *See* Neett, Thos.
Pynney, Mons. du, 1275.
Pyon (Pewne), King's, Heref., 412.
Pyon (Pewne), Little, Heref., 412.
Pyrton, Sir Wm., 580 (pp. 233–4), 1319:—g. 202 (9).
....., ..., letter from, 1319.
Pythain. *See under* Calais (Pitham).

Q.

Quadring, Thos., 842 (3).
....., Wm., 842 (3), 975.
Quarre Abbey, in the Isle of Wight, 1430 (3).
....., abbot of, 1430 (3).
Quarton, ——, of Hullbridge, 818.
Queen, the. *See* Seymour Jane.
Quenel *or* Quesnel, Matthias, 395, 575.
....., letter from, 395.
Quenylton. *See* Pendleton.
Querseque *or* Cresecques (in Picardy), 436 507.
Quhithorne. *See* Whithorn.

Quieret, Jenne de, letters from, 1498 (7–9).
Quin, Mr., 479 (p. 190).
Quynby, Sir, of New College, Oxford, dec., 1185.

R.

Radar, Thos., App. 8.
Radclyffe. *See* Ratcliff.
Radnore manor, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Radnorshire, in Wales, g. 943 (13).
Raffuls (Raffullis), 828 xii., 841.
Ragby. *See* Wragby.
Ragon. *See* Rangone.
Raince, Nic., French agent at Rome, letter from, 172.
Rainham, Essex, John Laurence, vicar of, 1495.
Rampton, Notts, letter dated at, 609.
Ramsey, Hunts, abbot of, 725 :—App. 16.
Randal, West. *See* Westerdell.
Rangone, Count Guido de (Guy de Ragon), 328, 479 (p. 192), 513, 744, 1100.
Ranshawe, Ric., g. 1417 (25).
Rasen (Rasyn, Reson, Reysone), *or* Market Rasen, Linc., 828 iii., xii., 843, 853 (p. 342), 913, 968, 971 (p. 395), 828 972–3.
....., dean of, 853.
....., East, Linc., 553.
....., Middle, Linc., 568, 975 (f. 8).
....., ..., bailiff of, 568, 975 (f. 8).
Raskelf (Raskell, Raustall), Yorks., in the Duchy of Richmond, 164 (2) :—g. 385 (4).
Raskell, Christopher, 1292.
Rasshington. *See* Rossington.
Rastall (Raskell), John, Sir Thomas More's brother-in-law, 1097 (*see* Notes), 1111 (p. 447), 1246, 1250 (*see* Notes), 1487.
....., ..., letter from, 1487.
Rastall. *See* Raskell.
Ratcliff, Radclyff, Ratcleff, &c.:—
....., Sir Alexander, 1230, 1251 (2).
....., Sir Cuthbert, 1155 (1, 2).
....., Cuthbert, g. 1417 (3).
....., Roger, 573, 591, 909, 1042, 1062. 1136, 1208.
....., ..., letter from, 591.
....., ..., his home, 578.
....., ..., sig. of, 902, 1208.
....., Sir Will., 1251 (2).
Ratforde, Thos., parson of Snelland, late canon of Welbeck, 827 (2), 828 vi., xi., 971 (p. 396), 975 (f. 3, 8).
Ratheby *or* Raithbie, 135 (*bis*).
Rathby, Lionel, 1106.
Rattlesden (Ratlesdene), Suff., 625.
Raustall. *See* Raskelf.
Ravendale, West. *See* Westerdell.
Rawcliffe, Yorks., 1088.
Rawlynson, John, 580 (6).
....., Thos., 580 (6).
Rawson, Sir John, prior of Kilmainham, and master of St. John's in Ireland, 521 (p. 211), 915, 1150, 1249 (2).
....., ..., his sig., 915, 1150.
Rawson, Averey, App. 3.
Ray, Henry, Berwick pursuivant, 400, 922, 947, 1086 (p. 438), 1212 (3).
Raynaldeswoode in Elmstead, Essex, g. 519 (6).
Raynes (Rayne), Dr. John, chancellor to the bp. of Lincoln (murdered Oct. 1536), 585 (p. 238), 714, 828 i. (1, 2) iii. (2), vii., xi., 838, 854 i., ii., 939, 968, 970, 971 (p. 395), 975 (f. 2, 4, 6), 1407.
....., ..., his servant. *See* Frank, ——, Mr.
....., ..., his murderer, 838. *See* Stonys, Brian.
....., John, 1407.
....., Mich., 1407.
....., Ric., priest, 1407.
Raynesford (Raynsford), Sir John, 580 (pp. 232–4) :—g. 202 (9), 1217 (23).
..... (Rayneford), Wm., 580 (2), 643 :—g. 1217 (20).
Raynolds. *See* Reynolds.
Reading, Berks, 313, 324, 1231, 1406.
....., letter dated, 1270.
...., Abbey of, Hugh abbot of, 580, 670, 1231, 1270.
....., ..., letter from, 1270.
....., Cardinal's Inn at, 1231.
....., St. Giles, vicar of, 1231.
....., mayor of (John White), 1231.
....., bailiff of (John Beke), 1231.
Reban, baron of, 101.
Rebellion, speech against, 1215.
Recorder [of London], Mr. *See* Cholmley, Sir Roger.
Rede, Edm., of Norwich, 1478.
....., Eliz., abbess of Malling, 490.
....., John, 975 (f. 4).
....., John, s. and h. of William, g. 943 (5).
....., Sir Robt., C. J. of C. P. (died 1519), 490 *n.*
....., Wm., 1111 :—g. 943 (5).
Redehire, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Redeman, Ric., King's servant, 522 (p. 212).
Redesdale. *See* Reedsdale.
Redill, John (*qu.* Ridley ? *q. v.*), 1155 (1).
Redlingfield, Suff., letter dated, 946.
Redmayn, Walter, 975 (f. 8).
Redmere, Walter, 568.
Reede, Gerard, g. 1417 (28).
Reedsdale (Riddisdale, Redesdale), in Northumberland, 728, 736, 955, 1155 (1, 2), 1207, 1228, 1236, 1293–4.

Reggio, in Italy, 479 (p. 191).
Regnault, François, bookseller, letter from, 1488.
Religion, articles of, 59.
Rendcombe, Glouc., g. 1417 (27).
Renty, Louis de, letters from, 428, 482, 507, 1313.
Repps, Wm., S.T.P., abbot of St. Benet's, Hulme, bp. of Norwich (1536), 124 (2), 580 (5), 629 :—g. 202 (35).
....., ..., sig. of, 124 (2).
Reskemer (Reskymer, Rescomer), John, 580 p. 233, 235).
Retford-in-the-Clay, Notts, 841.
Reux. *See* Roeulx.
Revesby (Ryesbye), monks of, 828 i. (2), vii.
Rewe, Mons. de. *See* Roeulx.
Reyley *or* Relye, Robt., 234.
Reynesham (Eynesham?), abbot of, 580.
Reyngers, Cornelius, 280.
Reynold *or* Raynold, John, 1424.
....., Ric., sig. of, 180.
....., Robt., 580 (4).
Reynolds (Raynolds), Ric., monk (executed 1535), 402.
Reynolds (Raynoldes), Mr., 63.
....., Ric., mercer, 1419 ii.:—App. 3.
....., Thos., S.T.P., g. 1417 (19).
Reynton, Thos., 1425.
Rhese. *See* Griffith, Rice ap.
Rhodes, Grand Master of. *See* St. Jalhe, Didier de ; Omedes, John de.
Rhodes, siege of, 917.
Rhone, the, 82 (a great river), 328, 437.
Rice, John ap (*or* Price), LL.B., registrar, 340, 828, 879 (1, 2), 1260, 1318, 1329, 1419.
....., ... , letter from, 340.
....., ..., his handwriting, 828, 879 (1, 2), 1260.
Rice (Rysse), Lady. *See* Howard, Kath., widow of Rice ap Griffith.
Rice, Thos. ap, 580 (pp. 232, 234 *bis*).
....., Wm. ap (Aprice, Aprys), 419, 450.
Richard II., 285 (p. 120), 1244.
Richard III., 1493.
Richard, Mr. *See* Cromwell, Richard.
Richardson (Richerdeson), Edw., 827, 974.
....., Peter, g. 519 (17).
....., Thos., 827.
Riche (*or* Ryche), Sir Ric., chancellor of the Augmentations, 25, 87, 253, 264, 307, 324, 335 (p. 137), 353, 370, 381 C, 386, 403, 413–14, 449, 467, 529, 573, 580 (pp. 232, 234–5), 585 (p. 238), 699, 705, 714, 754, 786 (3), 795, 828 v., 860 *n*, 1072, 1222, 1246, 1268, 1282, 1319, 1358:—App. 4, 15:—g. 202 (9), 1217 (17).
....., ..., letters from, 25, 307, 386.
....., ..., letters to, 699:—App. 4.
....., ..., handwriting of, 25.
Riche, Robt., 481.
Richmond (Richemounte, &c.), Surrey, 1090, 1128, 1197, 1243, 1291, 1466.
....., letters, &c., dated at, 1124, 1205 (2), 1214, 1224, 1228, 1235, 1237, 1276, 1291, 1298, 1316 :—g. 385 (10, 11, 14, 15, 33), 1217 (25), 1417 (7–9, 11, 12, 16–18, 29).
Richmond, Yorks., 1155 (4), 1371.
....., St. Agatha's Abbey (supp.), 481.
Richmond, archdeacon of. *See* Knight, Wm
Richmondshire, Yorks., 657, 692 (2), 704, 749 760 (2), 1047, 1294, 1372.
Richmond and Somerset, Henry Fitzroy duke of, earl of Nottingham and High Admiral, son of Henry VIII. and lady Talboys (died 23 July 1536), 40 (p. 24), 108, 139 i., 147 (p. 64), 148, 163–4, 174, 221, 228, 233, 238, 320, 348, 382, 461*n*, 502, 516, 576 (p. 230), 607, 1030, 1086, 1363 :—g. 385 (10, 16, 26), 943 (19, 23).
....., ..., his almoner. *See* Stringer, ——.
....., ..., his council, 164 (4).
....., ..., his governor. *See* Cotton, George.
....., ..., household of, 164, 502, 516.
....., ..., comptroller of. *See* Cotton, Ric.
....., ..., inventory of his property, 163, 174.
....., ..., his mother. *See* Tailboys, Eliz.
Richmond, Mary duchess of, affianced wife of the preceding, 21 *n*, 48 (2), 163 (p. 71), 174, 1138.
Richmond (Richmount) herald. *See* Narbonne, John (Sept. 1536).
Rickmansworth, Herts, 867.
....., bailiff of, 868.
Riddisdale. *See* Reedsdale.
Riddismouth, Nthld., g. 385 (30).
Riddyngs, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Ridley, John, of Corsinside, 1155 (2). *See also* Redill.
Ridlington (Rudlington), Rutl., 164 (2) :—g. 519 (13).
Ridolfi. *See* Salerno, abp. of.
Rigges, Thos., 842 (3).
Rilston, Yorks., 1298.
Ringeley. *See* Ryngeley.
Riou, Thibault Rouault, sieur de, brother of Madame de Bours, 292, 408, 1099, 1108, 1498 (11 ? "Monsieur").
....., ..., letter from, 1108.
....., Jenne de Saveuses, madame de, daughter of Madame de Bours, 292, 336, 991, 1099.
....., ..., her daughter, 292.
....., ..., her husband, 1099.
Riplingham, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Ripon (Ryppon), Yorks, 1155 (4), 1246, 1294, 1371.
Ripon (Rypune), Wm., monk of Kirkstead, 827 ii., 828 x.

Risby, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Rising, ——, 1157 (p. 467).
Risley, Derb., g. 519 (21).
Rither, Henry, 522 (p. 212).
Roan. *See* Rouen.
Roberdes, Harry, 580 (6).
Robert, Jacques, 415, 440.
Robertes, Thos., *alias* Swynnerton *q. v.*
Robertsbridge, Sussex, abbot of, App. 16.
Robertson (Roberson), Anthony, 920 (2).
....., Nic., 920 (2).
....., Thos., sig. of, 60.
Robillart, Adolf, 697.
....., Huchon, 697.
....., Jean, 697.
Robin (Robyn), a courier, 671.
....., Barnaby's prentice, 1447.
Robins, John, letter from, 360.
Robinson *or* Robynson, mercer, 1419 iii.
....., Ric., 276.
....., Ric., prior of Tickhill, 593.
....., Thos., Scot, 516 (p. 207).
....., Wm., 580 (6).
Robson, Nich., 852.
Rocester (Rosytor), Staff,, abbot of, 841 ii.
Roche (Rooche), lord, 69, 259 ii., 266, 1150.
Roche, Wm., 1419 ii.
Roche du Maigne (Roch de Mann), ——, sieur de la, 235.
Rochepot, Mons. de la, letters to, 146, 435.
ROCHESTER, Kent, 108, 1326.
..... cathedral, prior of, App. 16.
ROCHESTER, BP. OF. *See* Hilsey, John.
....., ..., his chancellor, 189, 1325.
Rochester, cardinal of. *See* Fisher, John.
Rochester, ——, gentleman usher, 164.
ROCHFORD, LORD. *See* Boleyn, George.
ROCHFORD, JANE LADY, 17.
Rock. *See* Roke.
Rockbourne (Rokburn), Hants, g. 1217 (6).
Rocksted (Roksted), Hants, g. 1217 (6).
Rocwoode. *See* Rokewood.
Roddesworth. *See* Lodsworth.
Roderham. *See* Rotherham.
Roderigo (Roderyk), Sir Sebastian, 1419.
RŒULX (Roeux, Rewe), ADRIAN DE CROY, COMTE DE, governor of Artois, and grandmaster of Flanders, 35, 146, 420, 429, 1189.
....., ..., his brother, the bp. of Arras, 429.
Roffen. *See* Rochester.
Rogate, Suss., g. 202 (37).
Roger, Wm., mayor of Hull, 819, 966, 1004, 1075, 1095, 1155 (4), 1169.
....., ..., letter from, 996.
Rogers, ——, 825, 1260, 1450.
....., ——. captain of rebels, 892.
....., Edw., g. 1417 (24).
....., John, 580 (2) :—g, 202 (9).
Rogue. *See* Roke.
Roke (Rogue, Rock) Anthony, 791, 911, 1082, 1436 (2).
....., John, Gostwick's servant, letter from, 624.
Rokeby. *See* Rugby.
Rokeby, Jas., 88, 504.
..... (Rokby), Thos., 1155 (4).
Rokewood (Rocwoode), John, bailly of Marke, 171, 298, 1304.
....., ..., letter from, 171.
Roksted. *See* Rocksted.
Rolle *or* Rolles (Rollis), George, an agent of lord Lisle, 572, 1072, 1282, 1369, 1397.
Rolls, office of master of, 66, 135 (*ter*).
Rolt (Roult, Rowlte), Will., serjeant-at arms, 580 (p. 233) :—g. 1417 (23).
Ronaldkirk parish, Yorksh., 1284.
ROMANS, KING OF THE. *See* Ferdinand.
ROME, 7 (p. 8), 85, 121, 147 (p. 61), 148, 182, 210 (p. 93), 229 (p. 100), 269, 285, 309, 381 A., 382, 388, 438, 445, 469, 479 (pp. 190–1, 195), 513, 597, 779 (p. 301), 1081, 1100, 1143, 1250, 1435, 1459 (2).
..... letters dated at, 64, 70–1, 115, 122, 179, 181, 230, 315, 320, 384, 423, 493, 610, 685, 891, 963, 1001, 1012–3, 1131, 1159–60, 1204, 1353.
....., the Quirinal, 384.
....., the Papal Palace, 115, 1100.
....., AMBASSADORS AT:—
French. *See* Mâcon, bp. of.
Imperial. *See* Cifuentes, count of; Aguilar, J. F. marquis of.
....., congregation of learned men at, 71, 115, 121–2, 210 (p. 93), 401–2, 1160.
....., Consistory at, 1353.
ROME, SEE OF. *See* Pope.
Romney Marsh (the Marsh), Kent, 447.
Rompney. *See* Rumney.
Rooche. *See* Roche.
Roose (Rowse), Pemb., 1427.
Roothing Aythorp (Eythrop Rodyng), Essex, g. 202 (45).
Roothing High (Heyrothynge), Essex, g. 519 (12).
Roper, Mr., Cromwell's servant, 1015.
....., Wm., App. 8.
Rosa *or* Rosay. *See* Rothesay.
Rose, John, 580 (6).
....., Ric., 164 (2).
Rosebridge, Essex, g. 202 (44).
Rosell. *See* Russell.
Roset, Bertan de, of St. John's, 77.
Rosse, in Ireland, 310.
Rossington (Russhington), Yorksh., bridge at, 846, 850.
Rosytor. *See* Rocester.
Rotelland. *See* Rutland.
Rothe, John, 1412–3.
....., ..., letter to, 1412.

Rotherham (Rotheram, Roderham), Yorks., 997, 1038 (2), 1112–4, 1136 (2), 1174, 1187.
Rotherham, Sir Thos., 580 (2), 670, 844 :—g. 1417 (5).
Rothes (Rottose, Rothas), Geo. Leslie earl of, 400, 512, 935.
Rothesay (Rosay, Rosa) Herald, of Scotland, 111–2, 339.
Rothwell (Rothewell), beside Caistor, Linc., parson of, 568.
Rottose. *See* Rothes.
Rouaud, Anne, Madame de Bours, 408–9, 1099, 1108, 1191, 1360–1, 1498 (11).
....., ... , letters from, 409, 1099, 1191, 1360.
... ., ..., her daughter. *See* Riou, Madame de.
... . (Rouault), Thibault. *See* Riou, sieur de.
Roud, Mons. de, captain of St. Omer, 429.
Rouen (Roan, Rowen, Rowne), in Normandy, 46, 711, 916 i., ii.
....., letters dated at, 631, 916.
Rougedragon pursuivant. *See* Miller, Thomas (till July 1536).
Roulet. *See* Rowlet.
Roult. *See* Rolt.
Roundhay park, Yorksh., 1335.
Rovelone (Rovelonae in Montibus Euganeis, Mons Rubiconis), a place near Padua, letters dated at, 155, 173, 210, 229, 268–9.
Roviat, Hants, g. 202 (37).
Rowe, Robt., 1419 ii.
Rowlet (Roulet), Ralph, 354 ii., 580 (4), 1419 i., iii.
Rowlte. *See* Rolt.
Rowne. *See* Rouen.
Rowse. *See* Roose.
Rowse, ——, Cromwell's servant, 501.
....., Ant., treasurer of Norfolk's house, 458, 470, 727.
....., Rob., 1319.
Rowspar. *See* Rusper.
Rowsse, John de la (of Normandy), 1334 ii.
Royal authority, treatise on, 1420.
Roydon, Thos., 580 (p. 233).
Rubicon mount. *See* Rovelone.
Ruck, Ric., 1424.
Rud (Rudde), ——, of Croxton, Linc., 975 (f. 5).
....., John, 853.
Rudlington. *See* Ridlington.
Rudston, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Rudston (Rudyston), ——, 762, 818, 1155 (4).
....., Nich., 1243 (2).
....., Thos., of Cambridgeshire, 580 (4).
....., "two of the Rudstones," 828 xii.
Rugby (Rokebye), Warw., letter dated at, 648.
Rumuey (Rompney), Monm., 135.
Rusell. *See* Russell.
Rush (Russhe), Arthur, 1357 *n.*
....., Sir Thos., 135 (p. 56), 347, 543, 580 (pp. 233–4), 603, 629, 659, 1357.
....., ..., letter from, 1357.
....., ..., letter to, 629.
Rusheton, Thos., 1419 iii. *See also* Ryshton.
Ruskington (Ryskinton), Linc., bailiff of, 969 (p. 392).
Rusper (Rowspar, Ruspar), Suss., 470.
....., nunnery of, App. 2.
Russell (Rosell, Rusell), Sir John, 46, 61, 108–9, 225, 621, 635, 656, 658, 672, 680, 708, 717 (4), 725, 728, 732, 756, 768, 808, 837, 860, 866, 883, 888, 902, 913, 938 (2), 979, 989, 1004–5, 1016, 1036, 1050, 1061, 1085–6 (p. 437), 1087, 1094, 1097, 1103–4, 1155 (5), 1170, 1205–6, 1225, 1227, 1237, 1239, 1271, 1410 (3 p. 562), 1470 *n* :—App. 9 :—g. 202 (13).
....., ..., letters from, 225, 621, 672, 866, 1087.
....., ..., letters to, 717 (4), 1271.
....., ..., sig. of, 902, 979, 989, 1004–5, 1103–4.
Russell, Mr. (*qu.* Sir John?), 871.
....., lady, her daughter, 636.
....., Edward, 370, 940, 1498 (45).
....., ..., letter from, 940.
....., Sir Giles, a knight of St. John, 77.
..... , Sir John, sen., g. 1417 (5 *bis*).
....., Sir John, jun., 580 (p. 235).
....., Sir John, of Worcestershire, 580 (p. 233).
....., John, J.P., of Worcestershire, 407, 495, 708, 778.
....., ..., letters from, 407, 495, 708, 778.
....., John, g. 1417 (3, 15).
....., Nich., 500.
....., Wm., g. 1217 (5).
Russhe. *See* Rush.
Ruthyn, in Denbighshire, 509.
... ., letter dated at, 238.
Rutland, g. 519 (22), 1217 (16, 23).
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Sherard, Thos.
Rutland (Rotelland), Thomas Manners earl of, 5, 139 i., iii., 518, 558, 569, 580 (3, 5), 581, 625, 644, 656, 673, 676, 694, 712, 715, 717, 719, 729–31, 739, 740, 747–8, 751, 757–8, 764–5, 771–4, 802, 826, 884, 887, 900–2, 910–2, 922, 929, 947, 986, 1037–8, 1042, 1062, 1087, 1124, 1136, 1143, 1155 (5), 1205–6, 1208, 1212, 1228, 1236, 1410 (3) :—g. 202 (9, 13), 519 (1), 1217 (16).
....., ..., letters from, 518, 581, 644, 673, 676, 694, 740, 757, 772–4, 900–2, 910, 929 xxii., xxiv., xxvi.–xxviii., 1037–8, 1136.

Rutland, Thomas Manners earl of—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, 729–31, 739, 748, 802, 912, 929 xxiii., xxv., xxix., 1062.
....., ..., sig. of, 887, 1208.
....., ..., his clerk's handwriting, 1136 (2).
Rutland, Eleanor countess of, 676.
Rutter, Thos., 323.
Ryche. *See* Rich.
Ryder, Henry, App. 11.
....., Thos., 1498 (4).
Rye, Suss., 275, 631, 908 (2), 1364, 1424.
....., mayor of, 1364.
....., letter from mayor and council of, 343.
....., the town wall, 343.
Ryesbye. *See* Revesby.
Ryland, Edm., 140.
Ryley, Reynold, 1253.
Rynck, Peter, of Cologne, 1142, 1378.
Ryngley (Ringeley), Sir Edw., App. 8.
Rypune. *See* Ripon.
Rysbank. *See under* Calais.
Ryshton, Mr., 1403.
....., Roger, 899, 1251 (2).
Ryskinton. *See* Ruskington.
Rysse. *See* Rice.

S.

Sa, Michael de la, Queen Katharine's physician, 41.
Sabyn, Wm., 1057 :—g. 1417 (23, 25).
....., ..., letter from, 1057.
Sacheverell, Sir Henry, 562, 580 (p. 235), 1136 (2).
....., Ralph, 560.
Sackville (Sakfylde), John, 580 (p. 234) :—g. 1217 (23).
....., (Sakevyle), Marg., last prioress of Easebourne, g. 202 (37).
Sacraments, the, 376.—Sacrament of the Altar, 100, 405, 778.
Sadbar, Henry, 805.
Sadler (Sadleyr), Ralph, groom of the Privy Chamber, Cromwell's clerk, afterwards Secretary of State, 31, 61, 117, 174, 277, 501, 573 (p. 228), 1124:—g. 1217 (4).
....., ..., letters from, 277, 501, 1124.
....., ..., his handwriting, 780, 826, 843, 957.
....., ..., his old master, 573 (p. 228).
Sadler (Saddelar), Roger, 975.
Sadolet, James, bp. of Carpentras, afterwards cardinal, 384, 1100, 1435.
....., ..., letter from, 1435.
Safwell. *See* Savell.
Saham Tony, Norf., 135.
St. Agathes. *See* Richmond (Yorks.), St. Agathas.
St. Albans, Herts, letters dated at, 251, 1384.
....., abbey of, 354, App. 16 :—g. 1417 (10).
....., abbot of (circ. 1456), 870.
....., Robt. Catton, abbot of, 251, 354 ii., 580 (4), 868, 1384.
....., ..., letters from, 251, 1384.
....., ..., his clerk, James, 868.
....., cellarer of, 868.
St. Andrews, abp. of. *See* Betoun, James.
St. Asaph's, bp. of. *See* Warton, Robt.
....., bpric. of, 134 :—g. 202 (42).
St. Aubyn (Sayntabon), Mr., 405.
....., Thos., g. 1217 (23).
St. Benet's. *See* Hulme St. Benets.
St. Buriana's chapel, Cornw., g. 1217 (4).
St. Clere (Sayntclere). *See* Sinclair.
St. David's, Pemb., 1427.
....., cathedral of, 1427–8.
St. David's bpric. of, 1427–8.
St. David's, bp. of. *See* Barlow, Wm.
St. Ellyns, abbess of, App. 16.
St. Faith's (St. Feythe). *See* Horsham.
St. George (*i.e.* San Giorgio at Venice), abbot of. *See* Cortesius, Gregory.
St. Germain, in Jersey, g. 202 (12).
St. Germain-en-Laye, letter dated, 1389.
St. German, Christopher (author of "the Doctor and Student"), 1246.
St. Giles, nunnery of. *See* Flamstead.
St. Jalhe, Didier de, grand master of the Order of St. John (of Rhodes), his death, 779 (p. 301), 849, 917, 983.
St. Jerome's writings, 1459–60.
St. John, Sir John, 580 (2), 844, 972, 1018, 1103 :—g. 1417 (5).
St. John, Mr., of Kent, his daughter, 870.
St. John of Jerusalem, Order of, (or of Malta), 77, 521 (p. 211).
....., ..., grand commander, 77.
....., ..., grand master of. *See* St. Jalhe, Didier de.
....., ..., officers of, named, 77.
....., ..., turcopoliers of, 917.
St. John of Jerusalem, priory of, in Clerkenwell, 77, 135 (p. 56), 406, 419, 450 *n.*
....., ..., auditorship of, 406, 419, 450.
....., ..., clerk of the treasury, 135 (p. 56).
....., ..., prior of (grand prior in England). *See* Weston, Sir Wm.
....., ..., receipts of, 77.
....., ..., receiver of. *See* Sutton, John.
St. John's (Sent Jones), lord of (*i.e.* prior). *See* Weston, Sir Wm.
St. Leger, Anthony (of Ulcombe), afterwards deputy of Ireland, 444, 580 (1, 2 p. 233) :—App. 8.
....., ..., letter from, 444.

St. Leger, Sentleger, Sellengier, Selenger :—
....., Lady, 382 (3).
....., ..., her late husband (Sir James St. Leger ?), 382 (3).
....., Ant., priest, 175, 746.
....., ..., letters from, 175, 746.
....., ..., his brother, Cromwell's servant, 444.
....., ..., his pedigree, 746 *n.*
....., Arthur, prior of Leeds (resigned, g. 519 (20).
....., Sir Thos., brother-in-law of Edward IV., 746 *n.*
St. Low (Saynctlow, Saintlo), Sir John, captain in Ireland, sheriff of Gloucestershire (1536–7), 1, 580 (pp. 232, 235), 623, 934 :—g. 1217 (23).
..... (Saintlo, Sayntclow, Seyntlowe), Wm., brother of Sir John, captain in Ireland, 69, 257 (p. 109), 259, 265–6, 281, 333, 934, 1149 (p. 461), 1150.
St. Michael, Order of (Order of France), 15, 1315.
St. Michael's Mount, Cornw., 790 (2).
St. Omer (St. Omers), in Flanders, 95, 415, 436, 440, 471, 1151, 1202, 1359, 1498 (3).
....., letters dated at, 428, 482, 507, 633, 668, 1021, 1274, 1313.
....., letter from the town, 440.
....., proclamation at, 95.
....., captain of. *See* Roud, Mons. de.
St. Oswalds, near Pontefract, 1402.
St. Osyth's Abbey, Essex, John, abbot of, 670 :—g. 202 (9).
St. Owmers. *See* St. Omer.
St. Peters in Thanet, Kent, 464.
St. Pierre, sieur de, 443.
St. Pol, the count of, 1183 (p. 480).
St. Quentin (Quintain), in Picardy, 254.
St. Swithin's. *See under* Winchester.
St. Thomas of Aquinas, 1111.
St. Thomas, 301 (p. 127).
St. Vinox (*qu.* Berg St. Vinox ?), in Flanders, letter dated at, 1151.
Saints, prayers to, 15, 59 (2), 376, 1421, 1424.
Sais, Harry, 879 ii.
Sakfyld. *See* Sackville.
Saleby (Salleby), Linc., 975 (f. 8).
....., vicar of, 975 (fos. 3, 8).
Salerno, abp. of, 269, 376, 1100. [According to the *Italia Sacra* the abp. at the time was cardinal Ridolfi, but in none of these references is he called cardinal.]
Salinas, Maria de. *See* Willoughby, lady.
Salinge, Old, Essex, g. 202 (36).
Salisbury (Sarum), 290, 301 (2).
....., letter dated at, 524.
....., cathedral of, 291.
....., ..., dean of. *See* Vannes, Peter.
Salisbury, bishop of. *See* Shaxton, Nic.
Salisbury, bpric. of, 438.
....., book of the "hours of the use of Sarum," 1488.
Salisbury, Margaret Plantagenet countess of, mother of cardinal Pole and lord Montague, 72 (p. 35), 92–3, 139 i., iii., 157, 454, 654, 1219, 1355.
....., ..., letter from, 93.
....., ..., letter to, 92.
Salisbury, John, chancellor and chamberlain of Denbigh (1536), 310 :—g. 385 (18).
....., John, prior of Horsham St. Faith and suffragan bp. of Thetford, 327, 484.
....., ..., letter to, 484.
....., John, captain in Ireland, 934.
..... (Salusbury), Piers, letter from, 238.
....., Robt., of Cambridge, letter from, 594.
....., Robt., son of Piers, 238.
Salley. *See* Sawley.
Salonica, in Macedonia, 70.
Salop *or* Shropshire, 381 B, 580 (p. 235), 589 :—g. 1217 (23), 1417 (15).
....., sheriff of. *See* Corbet, John (1536–7).
Salt, 1253.
Saltemarche, Thos., 622.
Saltfleetby, Linc., g. 1217 (1).
Saltfleet Haven, Linc., 970 (p. 394).
Saluces. *See* Saluzzo.
Salusbury. *See* Salisbury.
Saluzzo (Saluces), marquisate of, 285 (p. 121), 383, 744.
Saluzzo (Saluces), Francis marquis of (1529–37), 7 (p. 4, 6), 15, 35, 147 (p. 62).
....., ..., his brother Michael Anthony, the preceding marquis, 7 (p. 4).
Salvage, Henry, of Genoa, 516, 1419.
Salvation, 59 (2), 86.
Salviati, John cardinal, 1194.
Sambourne, Anne, wife of Wm., g. 202 (7).
....., Drugo, g. 202 (7).
....., Margaret. *See* Windsor, Marg.
....., Wm., g. 202 (7).
Sampall, John, letter to, 980. *See also* Sampoull.
Sampcotes, Mr., 805, 828 vi.
Sampford (Samford) Peverell, Devon, 164.
Sampoull, Mr., 805.
....., ..., his son and heir, 805.
Sampson, Richard, bp. of Chichester, dean of the Chapel Royal (1523–36), dean of St. Paul's (1536), in commission to treat with Chapuys, 7 (p. 7), 24, 60, 91 (p. 43), 124 (7), 125, 230, 285 (pp. 118, 120–1), 359, 367, 389, 479, 528 (pp. 213, 215), 543, 580 (pp. 232–3, 236), 701, 726, 753, 826 (4), 879, 885, 957, 1040, 1228, 1237, 1327 :—App. 9 :—g. 202 (6), 1417 (16).

Sampson, Richard, bp. of Chichester—*cont.*
....., ..., letter from, 726.
....., ..., commission to, 367.
....., ..., handwriting of, 124 (7), 826 (4).
....., ..., signature of, 60, 701, 753, 799, 885, 1040, 1228.
....., ..., his book, 91 (p. 43).
Sampson, Nich., brother of the bp. of Chichester, sig. of, 543.
Sanby (*qu.* Saundby, Notts.?), letter dated at, 533.
Sanctuary, 1245–6.
Sandall (Sandalles), Yorks, 1038 (2).
Sandall (Sandoll) Castle, Yorks., 1410 (3, 4).
....., letter dated, 742.
Sandby, Thos., 969.
Sandegaate, near Guisnes, 1494.
Sanders. *See* Saunders.
Sanderson (Saunderson), Henry, 828 i. (1, 2), 967, 968, 972, 975 (f. 8),
....., John, 968.
....., Nich., 828 xi., 842 (3).
....., Thos., 828 xi.
Sandes (Sannes), Wm. lord, of the Vine, Chamberlain of the Household, lieutenant of Guisnes, 104, 139 i., iv., 232, 241, 288, 313, 341, 580 (2, 5), 643, 754–5, 799, 879, 885, 957, 1443 :—g. 202 (4 p. 85, 29, 43).
....., ..., letters from, 241, 288, 313, 341, 754–5.
....., ..., sig. of, 776, 885.
Sandes, lady Margery, wife of the preceding, 313 :—g. 202 (29).
Sandes, Sandis, *or* Sands, Anth., App. 8 :—g. 1217 (23).
....., John, son of Lord Sandes, 313, 341.
....., Sir Ric., 580 (p. 233).
Sandford, Joan, prioress of Hevenynges, g. 1217 (26).
....., Nich., g. 1217 (8).
....., Thos., g. 202 (34).
Sandon (Saundon), Sir Wm., 672 (2), 722 (2), 828 i. (2), iii. (2), 842 (3), 967 i., iii., v., 975 :—App. 10.
....., ..., *sig.* of, App. 10.
Sandwich, Kent, 444, 714 (p. 276), 1254.
Sanford, Linc. (*qu.* Stamford?), g. 519 (13).
Sannes. *See* Sandes.
Santa Cruz, Francis Quignones, cardinal of, 64.
Sapcote (Sapcotts), Edw., 975 (f. 4).
....., Henry, 939.
....., Robt., sub-prior of St. Mary's Leicester, 26.
Saracens, 402.
Sarborowghe, Chr., 842 (3).
Sarum. *See* Salisbury.
Sarys, John, and his brother, 1254.
Sauch (Saulche), Jean de la, of the Emperor's Privy Chamber, 441 (p. 177).
Sauley. *See* Sawley.
Saundby (Sonbye), Notts., 536.
....., letter dated at, 533 (? Sanby).
Saunder, John, 393.
Saunders, Barnaby, 580 (6).
....., Percival, 1230.
..... (Sanders), Will., 164 (2), 931 :—g. 202 (13).
....., ..., sig. of, 931.
Saunderson. *See* Sanderson.
Saundon. *See* Sandon.
Savage *or* Savaige, Ant., g. 385 (9).
....., Eliz. lady, widow of Sir John Savage and of Wm. Brereton, 135 (p. 56), 1024.
....., ..., letter from, 1024.
....., John, 385 (9).
... ., Thos., 580 (6).
Savell (Savile, Savyle, Safwell, Sayvell, Seyvell, Sevele, Saywell), Sir Henry, 522, 581, 846, 960, 997, 1049 (3), 1051, 1058, 1067, 1112–14, 1122–3, 1127, 1138 (p. 456), 1139, 1167, 1410 (3):—g. 1217 (23).
....., ..., letter to, 997.
....., ..., his wife, 1138 (p. 456).
Saveuses, Antoinette de, letters from, 292, 336, 991.
....., Jenne de. *See* Riou, madame de.
Savile. *See* Savell.
Savillan, in Piedmont, 235, 284.
Savona, 779 (p. 300).
Savoy, 7 (p. 6), 8, 184, 285 (p. 121), 383, 479 (p. 190, 192).
Savoy, Charles III. duke of, 7 (pp. 4, 5, 6), 8, 9, 40, 184, 201, 235, 287, 378, 383, 389 (p. 158), 479 (pp. 191, 193).
Savoy, Beatrix duchess of, sister of the Empress, 179, 383, 779 (p. 300).
Sawch, Thos., 259 ii.
Sawley (Salley, Psalley Sauley), Lanc., 807, 856–7, 894, 947 (1, 2), 1047 (p. 422), 1066, 1118, 1178, 1218, 1251–2.
....., abbey of, the monks restored at, 783–5, 857, 1218.
....., papers relating to, 786, 872.
....., abbot of, 1218.
Sawroton, Hants, g. 202 (37).
Sawyer, Nic., 920.
Saxby, Linc., 853.
Saxony, 80.
Saxony, George duke of (Albertinian line), 475.
Saxony John Frederic elector-duke of, 185, 378, 388, 987.
....., ..., letter from, 388.
Saxton, Yorks., 960.
Saxton, Henry, clk., g. 1417 (2).
Sayncthow *or* Sayntclow. *See* St. Low.

Sayvell. *See* Savell.
Scarborough (Skarborow), Yorks., 1103, 1106–7, 1115–16, 1128, 1155 (4).
....., castle of, 760 (2), 883, 989, 1088, 1116, 1128, 1162 (*see* Notes), 1410 (3, 4).
Scargill (Skargill), lady, 522 (p. 212), 960.
....., Wm., 522 (p. 212).
Scarlet, Wm., 1078.
Scartho (Skarthey), Linc., 827 ii.
Scepuse, John Zapolsky count, waywode of Transylvania, claimant of the kingdom of Hungary (King John), 179 (p. 78).
Schelley. *See* Shelley.
Schephard. *See* Shepherd.
Schere, John, prior of Launceston, letter from, 796.
Schether. *See* Shether.
Schilhing, Philippus, of St. John's, 77.
Schrevilsby. *See* Scrivelsby.
Schwobach, in Franconia, letter dated at, 1142.
Schyn, John, vicar of Holy Rood, Southampton, 1394.
Schyne, John, 967 vi.
Schyngeye. *See* Shingay.
Scoler, John, 164 (2).
Scorborough (Sorbrugh), Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Scotch letters, 1049.
Scotch chancellor. *See* Betoun, David.
Scotch marriage. *See under* James V.
Scotherne (Scotham, Scothorn), Linc., 805, 828 i. (2).
Scothyby, Rob., 828 i. (2).
Scotland and the Scots, 8 (p. 10), 248, 276, 296, 400, 423, 512, 563, 742, 826 (2), 862, 916, 955, 1044–5 (p. 420), 1064 (2), 1086 (p. 437), 1100, 1143, 1170, 1173, 1175, 1183 (p. 480), 1194, 1234, 1246, 1250, 1271, 1293–4, 1328 ii., 1420, 1427.
....., English ambassador just returned from, 8 (p. 10).
....., nuncio to. *See* Laurerius, Dionysius.
....., council of, 400, 512.
....., chancellor of. *See* Glasgow, abp. of.
Scotland, marches of, 736, 742, 1005.
....., ..., warden of (East and Middle), 563, 736. *See* Northumberland, earl of.
....., East March, 736, 1410 (3).
....., Middle March, 736, 1410 (3).
....., West Marches, 666, 1294.
Scott, ——, of Camberwell, App. 8.
..... (Scote), Gilbert, Darcy's constable of Pomfret castle, 522 (p. 212), 1114, 1168, 1402.
....., ..., letter to, 1114.
Scotter, Linc., 1155 (p. 466 ? "Skytter.")
Scrivelsby (Screlysbye, Screllytbye, Schrevilsby), Linc., 828 i. (2), 967 iii., v., 975.
Scriven. *See* Skrevyn.
Scrooby, Notts, 826, 930.
....., letter dated, 840.
Scrope (of Bolton), John lord, 104, 391 i., iii., 481, 556 (2), 580 (5), 677, 688 (3), 695, 759, 760 (2), 846, 928, 929 x., 1045, 1155 (2), 1205–6 :—g. 1217 (19),
....., ..., letters from, 677, 929 x.
....., ..., letter to, 556 (2).
....., ..., his wife (bedfellow), 677.
Scudamore *or* Skydmore (Skudamor), John, sheriff of Herefordshire (1536–7), 580 (p. 233), 670, 1255, 1328, 1338 :—g. 1217 (23).
....., ..., letter from, 1328.
....., Sir John, g. 202 (10).
Scurfeld, John, 778.
Scutt. *See* Skutt.
Se . . . . ., Mr., 828 xiii.
Seaton (Seton), Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Secretary, Mr. *See* Cromwell, Thomas.
Sedbergh *or* Sedbar (Cedbarr), Yorks., 563 (2), 564, 604, 692 (2), 760 (2), 928, 1060, 1135, 1155 (2), 1207, 1246.
....., vicarage of, g. 943 (16).
Seditious paper, a, 1260.
Seel, Adrian, 633.
Seinpoole, Matt., 842 (3).
Selby, Yorks., letters dated at, 1039, 1069.
Selby, ——, 1293.
Sellengier. *See* St. Leger.
Seller, Will., and his wife, 463, 1347, 1498 (4).
Selman, Ric., g. 1417 (3, 15).
Semar, manor of, letter dated, 792.
Semy, Jean. *See* Smith, John.
Sendry, Davy, 237.
Sendy, ——, 813.
Sene, Joken. *See* Wilson, John.
Senlis, Jenne de, letter from, 735.
Sentleger. *See* St. Leger.
Serrate, John de, chamberlain to the bp. of Tarbes, 1334.
Seton. *See* Seaton.
Seton, Anne, abbess of Chatteris, g. 385 (22).
Sevele. *See* Savell.
Seville, in Spain, 40, 76, 254.
Sewster, John, 580 (4).
Sexton, Edm., mayor of Limerick, 101, 205, 257 (*bis*), 266–7, 282, 333, 381 A., 1150, 1332, 1381.
....., ..., letter from, 267.
....., ..., letter to, 205.
Seyce, ——, 1249 (2).
....., Will., 1328.

Seymour, Sir Edward, viscount Beauchamp (1536), chancellor and chamberlain of North Wales (1536), brother of queen Jane, 5, 38, 139 iv., 310, 413–14, 467, 479 (p. 190), 491, 573, 580 (2 *bis*, 5), 830, 889, 1055, 1072, 1082, 1181, 1256, 1282, 1358, 1431:—App. 9:—g. 202 (12), 385 (16, 20).
....., ..., dame Anne, his wife, g. 385 (20).
Seymour (Semey), Jane, queen (1536–7), daughter of Sir John Seymour, 7 (pp. 7, 8), 8 (p. 10,) 13, 29, (p. 17), 32–3, 40 (pp. 23–4), 43, 47, 62, 64–5, 94, 105, 108–9, 132, 148 (p. 65), 191, 250, 253, 264, 285 (pp. 119, 121), 334, 355, 370, 423, 454, 465, 467, 475, 493, 501, 528 (p. 215), 559, 567, 580 (3), 631, 860 (p. 346), 1097, 1144, 1250, 1291, 1317, 1358, 1369, 1397, 1439:—App. 16:—g. 202 (33), 519 (17).
....., ..., letter from, 1144.
....., ..., her chambers at Windsor, 879.
....., ..., her chancellor, 580 (3), 879.
....., ..., her council, 580 (3), 879.
....., ..., her gentlewoman. *See* Horsman, Margery.
....., ..., her master of the horse, 580 (3).
....., ..., her secretary, 879.
Seymour, Robert, 324, 371.
....., ..., letter from, 371.
..... (Seymer), Thos., 509:—g. 943 (1).
Seynt. *See* Saint (St.).
Seyntclere. *See* Sinclair.
Seyntpole, John, 522.
Seyvell. *See* Savell.
Sforzas, the ducal family of Milan, 383.
Shaftesbury (Shafton) nunnery, Dors., 1450.
....., letter dated, 1340.
....., abbess and convent of, 1340.
Shakerley, ——, and his wife, 222.
....., Roland, 1419 ii.
Shakeston. *See* Shaxton.
Shalford (Shallesford), Surr., g. 202 (37).
Shalling, Hants, g. 385 (3).
Shamulhurst, Hants, g. 385 (3).
Shannon, the, river in Ireland, 259, 574.
Shap (Shapp), Westmld., abbey of, g. 1217 (14).
....., abbot of. *See* Bagot, Ric.
Sharington, Will., 974.
Sharland, in Sheppey, letters dated at, 418, 1364.
Sharpe, Robt., and Eliz. his wife, g. 202 (4).
Shawe, Berks, g. 202 (37).
Shawe, Robt., King's servant, 533.
Shawtforthe, Thos., g. 943 (4).
Shaxton, Nic., bp. of Salisbury, 60, 117, 124 (2), 135 (p. 56), 580 (pp. 234, 236), 705:—g. 202 (9).
....., ..., signature of, 60, 124 (2).
Shaxton (Shakeston), John, receiver of tenths in the bpric. of Salisbury, 135 (p. 56).
Sheen. *See* Shene.
Shefeld. *See* Sheffield.
Sheffield, Suss., 603.
Sheffield, Yorksh., 1112.
....., letters dated at, 424, 459, 536–7.
....., castle, letter dated, 1320.
Sheffield (Shefeld), John, 522, 842 (3), 971 (p. 395).
Shelburn, Wm., priest, letter from, 649.
Shelley, Sheley, Schelley, &c.:—
....., Edw., 583.
....., Eliz., abbess of St. Mary's Winchester, 478, 527, 1347:—g. 385 (20).
....., ..., letters from, 478, 527.
....., Oswald, 1155 (2).
....., Sir Wm., justice, 381 B., 523.
Shelton, lady Anne, wife of Sir John, *gouvernante* of the princess Mary, 7 (p. 7).
Shelton, Edw. of, 1155 (1).
....., Sir John, steward of the households of Mary and Elizabeth, 203, 240, 312.
....., ..., letter from, 312.
....., Ralph, 500–1.
....., ..., his father, 500.
Shene (Sheen) Charterhouse, Surr., App. 16.
....., letter dated at, 244.
....., Henry Man, prior of, 244, 1426.
....., ..., letter from, 244.
Shepherd (Shepard, Sheperde), John, g. 202 (33), 385 (38).
..... (Schephard), Wm., *alias* Christchurch, last prior of Mottisfont, g. 202 (29).
Sheppey, St. Sexburg's, *alias* Minster Priory. *See* Minster.
Sherard, Thos., sheriff of Rutland (1536–7), g. 1217 (23).
Sherburn, near Scarborough, 1155 (4).
Sherburn, Robt., bp. of Chichester (resigned 1536), 291, 380, 629:—g. 202 (6).
Sheriffhutton, Yorks., 1138 (p. 456), 1380, 1410 (4).
Sheriff roll (1536-7), g. 1217 (23).
Sherman, John, letter from, 1489.
....., Ralph, 1476.
Sherwood (Shyrwod) Forest, Notts., 558, 562.
Shether, ——, 529.
..... (Schether), Geoff., prior of Dunmow, 57:—g. 202 (36).
....., John, g. 202 (4).
Shetshaa, Hants., g. 385 (3).
Shevek, Herr George, burgomaster of Dantzic, 1474.
Sheyne, John, 842 (4).
Shields, Nthld., g. 943 (4).
Shingay (Schyngeye), Camb., commandry of, 849.

Ships, 46, 239, 254, 263, 275, 285 (p. 120), 286, 304, 358 (p. 145), 366, 368, 381 A, B, 389, 437, 441, 579 (2), 1129, 1201, 1227, 1273, 1301, 1497, 1453.
....., the King's, 516.
....., coming from the Baltic, 1296.
....., Breton, 814. *See also* French.
....., hoys of Calais taken by Flemings, 1158.
....., hoys stayed in Calais, 34.
....., a pink of Nieuport taken at Calais, 263.
....., of Dunkirk taken by the French, 286.
....., English, taken by Dunkirk, 363.
....., of Faversham, 828 xii.
....., Flemish *or* Dutch, men-of-war, 418, 1102, 1124, 1129, 1200, 1258, 1261.
....., English, arrested in Flanders, 479 (p. 194), 494.
....., fishing boats taken in Flanders, 667.
....., French, 275, 286.
....., French *or* Breton with brasil, taken in Southampton water, 1102, 1124, 1199, 1200.
....., French, taken in English waters, 1364.
....., ..., taken by Spaniards at Aigues Mortes, 7 (p. 4, 6).
....., French navy in the Channel, 7 (p. 9), 37, 147 (p. 61), 368, 418.
....., English, taken by the French, 286, 418, 422, 631.
....., at Hull, 998, 1059, 1078, 1095.
....., of Hull in France and Flanders, 1169.
....., Lord Lisle's, 46, 61, 94, 108, 413, 418, 940.
....., ..., master of, 61.
....., ..., purser of, 46, 61, 94.
....., of Newcastle, 1296.
..... wrecked between Nieuport and Ostend, 1341.
..... from Peru, 254.
....., Portuguese (Portingale), 275, 631.
..... at Scarborough, 1128.
....., a crayer sent from Grimsby to relieve Evers at Scarborough taken by rebels, 1106, 1115–6, 1128, 1175 (p. 475).
....., ..., captain of. *See* Waters, Edw.
..... of Scotland, 396, 400, 423, 479 (p. 196), 512, 631, 916 ii.
....., Spanish, taken by the French in English ports, 147 (p. 62), 275, 286.
..... , Turkish, 70.
....., preparing, in the Thames to go to Yorkshire, 1128, 1143 (p. 458), 1239, 1408.
..... rigged in Zealand, 254.

Ships, named :—
Frances, 934.
The George, 263 (2).
Mary Willoughby, 400, 631.

Shirleswoode in Elmstead, Essex, g. 519 (6).

Shirley (Shorley, Shurley), Sir Ric., 580 (pp. 232–4), 670.
....., Thos., App. 2.
Shirlond, Wm., 381 C.
Shoemaker, Edmund, 975 (fo. 8).
....., Harry, 842 (4).
Shooters Hill, Kent, 233.
Shorley. *See* Shirley.
Shoters. *See* Shooters.
Shrewsbury, letter dated, 1255.

Shrewsbury, George Talbot earl of, Lord Steward, 5 (1 and 2), 101, 139 i, iii., 177, 200, 247, 326, 375, 424, 459, 522 (p. 212), 533, 536–7, 552–3, 560–2, 565, 569, 578, 580 (p. 235 *bis*, 236), 587–90, 592, 603, 605, 612–3, 618, 625, 642, 644, 647, 656, 662–4, 672–6, 680, 694, 712, 715–9, 723, 726, 728–31, 738–40, 747–52, 755, 757–9, 764–76, 783, 793–4, 799, 800, 802, 807–8, 816–7, 822, 824–5, 826 (1, 3), 834, 838, 840–2, 845–6, 849–50, 852, 853 (p. 343), 860, 864–5, 879 ii., 883–4, 894, 899, 900–2, 909–12, 920 (2), 922, 928–30, 937, 947, 949, 955 (3), 957, 960, 986, 995, 997, 1005, 1009, 1022, 1025–9, 1031, 1042, 1045–6 (3), 1048–9, 1058–9, 1063–4, 1067–8, 1086, 1096, 1112–3, 1116, 1121–3, 1127, 1134, 1136, 1138 (p. 456), 1140–1, 1146, 1153–5 (p. 466), 1162, 1167–8, 1174, 1187, 1196, 1205–6, 1209–10, 1212, 1223, 1225–8, 1252–3, 1236, 1239, 1241, 1267, 1276, 1308, 1319–20, 1337, 1397, 1406 (p. 558), 1410 (3) :—App. 9 :—g. 1417 (3, 15).
....., ..., appointed the King's lieutenant, 757.
....., ..., letters from, 177, 326, 424, 459, 536–7, 562, 587–9, 644, 673–4, 694, 730–1, 740, 757–8, 772–4, 840, 900–2, 910, 929 xxi., xxii., xxiv., xxvi., xxviii., 1028–9, 1048, 1058, 1067–8, 1112, 1141, 1153–4, 1187, 1233, 1320.
....., ..., sig. of, 887, 1136 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 561, 565, 612, 618, 647, 662, 715–6, 729, 739, 747–8, 759, 771, 802, 912, 928, 929 i., xxiii., xxv., xxix., xxx., 1049, 1059, 1063, 1122–3, 1140, 1146, 1209, 1223, 1225, 1293, 1337.
....., ..., his army, 791.
....., ..., his auditors, 459.

Shrivenham, Berks., 1231.
Shropshire. *See* Salop.
Shulbred priory, Sussex, App. 2.
....., prior *quondam* of, App. 2.
Shurley. *See* Shirley.
Shyrwood. *See* Sherwood.
Sicily, 181.
....., the straits of, 179 (p. 78).
Sickness. *See* Plague.
Sicyll. *See* Cecil.
Sidney, Sir Will., 841 i., iv.

Sienna, in Italy, letter dated at, 654.
Sigismund, ——, 155.
Simondes, Wm., 135 (*bis*).
Simson, John, 842 (3).
Sinclair (Synkler, Saynctclere, Seyntclere), Sir John, 580 (pp. 233–4), 670, 1319 : App. 1 :—g. 202 (9).
....., ..., letter from, 1319.
....., ..., sig. of, App. 1.
....., Oliver, 916.
Sion (Syon) monastery, Midd., 210 (2), 487.
....., letter dated at, 994.
....., Agnes, abbess of, letter from, 994.
....., "the father" of, 501.
Sittingbourne, Kent, 108.
Skarborow. *See* Scarborough.
Skargill. *See* Scargill.
Skarthey. *See* Scartho.
Skeffington, Sir Wm., dec., lord deputy of Ireland (died 31 Dec. 1535), 1, 2 (2), 103, 208, 382 (2), 934, 1149 (p. 461), 1150, 1157.
Skeffington, lady Anne, widow of, 208, 1150.
....., ..., letter from, 208.
....., Leonard, son of Sir Wm., 103, 934.
....., Matt., grand captain in Ireland, 934.
Skelton, ——, 828 vii.
....., John, 1331.
....., Henry, 522 (p. 212).
Skens (?), 620.
Skerne, —— ("Parson Skerne" *qu.* Wm., rector of Laceby?), 568.
....., Edm., 842 (3).
....., Sir Rob., priest, 975 (f. 8).
Skidby (Skitby), Yorks., g. 519 (1),
Skinner, ——, the King's messenger, 844.
..... (Skynner), John, 580 (p. 235) :—App. 8.
Skip (Skyppe), Dr. John, afterwards bishop of Hereford, sig. of, 60.
Skipton, in Craven, Yorks., 742, 1155 (4), 1228, 1392.
....., letters dated at, 398, 604, 927, 929 v., 993, 1299.
....., castle of (in which the earl of Cumberland was besieged), 760 (2), 1002, 1064 (pp. 429–30).
Skipwith Moor, Yorks., 622, 1402.
Skipwith (Skypwyth), Edw., sergeant-at-arms, g. 1417 (23, 25).
....., John, 842 (3), 975 (f. 2).
....., Sir Wm., 324, 536, 539, 618, 665, 672 (2), 722 (2), 828 i. (1, 2), 842 (3), 852, 853 (p. 342), 854, 968, 970, 971 (p. 396), 974, 975 (f. 2, 4) :—g. 1217 (1).
... ., ..., sig. of, 539, 618, 665.
....., Wm. (*qu.* Sir Wm.?), 828 xii.
Skitby. *See* Skidby.
Skotney, in Romney Marsh, 982.
Skrevyn *or* Skryven, John, 975 (f. 3).
..... (Skreven), Thos., of Calais, 314, 467, 491, 573, 813, 1181, 1282.
..... , ..., letter from, 314.
Skrymshire *or* Skrympsher, Thos., 1411 :—g. 1417 (3).
Skudamor. *See* Scudamore.
Skutt (Scutt), John, 1419 iii.
....., Mr., 1222.
Skydmore. *See* Scudamore.
Skyrack Wapentake, Yorks., 522.
Skytter (*qu.* Scotter?), Linc., 1155 (p. 466).
Slane, baron of, 281.
Sleaford (Sleford, Slefford, Slefforthe), Linc., 104, 578, 589, 620, 828 vi., 852, 854 (house of lord Hussey), 969.
....., letters dated at, 531–2, 538, 547, 561.
....., the bp. of Lincoln's palace or castle at, 828 xii., 854 (p. 344), 968–9.
....., lord Hussey's house at, 852, 854.
Sleaford (Slefforde), Hugh, 975 (f. 5).
Slebbech, Pembrokeshire, commandry of St. John's at, 917.
Sleddall, Wm., 608.
Sleford. *See* Sleaford.
Slindon (Sleudon), Suss., 523.
....., letters dated at, 175, 746.
....., park of, 523.
Smalcald, in Germany, 388.
....., articles agreed to at, 388.
Smalcald, league of (Evangelical league), 388.
Smaleman *or* Smalman, Nich., 1112, 1123, 1141.
Smalpage, ——, Sir John Nevill's servant, 899.
Smith, ——, 573 (p. 228).
....., ——, auditor, 1277.
....., ——, labourer (*qu.* Will. Smith?), of Louth, 828, 968.
....., ——, proctor of Cottingham, 818.
....., ——, shipbuilder, 413.
....., ——, servant to Sir Wm. Weston, 1467.
....., Dr., parson of Stockport, 51.
....., Ed., 939.
....., John, Queen Anne's surveyor, brother of Leonard, 46, 1411.
....., ..., signature of, 1411.
....., John, ("Jean Semy"), lady Lisle's servant, 337, 344, 409, 1360–1.
....., John, of Nun Ormsby, 975 (ff. 2, 8).
....., John, g. 202 (9).
....., Leonard, sheriff of Middlesex (1535–6), 46.
....., Rendal, 842 (3).
....., Ric., S. T. P., sig. of, 60.
....., Ric., 1498 (4).
....., Robt., 178.
....., Thos., 48 (2), 975 (f. 5).
....., Thos., of Spilsby, 828 iii. (2), 967, 975 (ff. 2, 6).

Smith—*cont.*
....., Thos., master of St. Giles' Hospital, Beverley, g. 519 (1).
....., Sir Walter, 580 (pp. 233, 235), 648 :—g. 1217 (23).
....., Wm., 375, 467, 903.
..... (Smyght), Wm., of Louth, 827 (1, 3), 842 (4).
Smithson (Smythson), John, 972, 975 (f. 8).
Smithwike (Smythwyke), Rob., g. 385 (7).
Snaith (Snathe, Snayth), Yorks., 692, 966, 1044 (Snape), 1117, 1168. *See also* Snape.
Snape, Yorksh., 955. *See also* Snaith.
Snelland (Sneyllond, Snellam), Linc., 828 xi.
....., parson of. *See* Ratford, Thos.
Snodon. *See* Snowden.
Snow, Wm., prior of, Bradenstoke, letter from, 1054.
Snowe, Ric., vicar of St. Giles, Reading, 1231.
Snowden (Snodon), Leonard, spear of Calais, 13, 30, 94.
Soberton (Subberton), Hants, 463, 1282.
....., letters dated at, 12, 890, 1498 (6).
....., curate of. *See* Perpownte, John.
Soche. *See* Zouch.
Sochers, the (*i.e.* the Swiss.) *See* Switzerland.
Sodbury, Glouc., letter dated at, 1071.
Soeckaer, Ant., 345.
Sogges *or* Soggs, Hen., 343, 1424.
Sohyer, Gervase, of Normandy, 1334 ii.
Sokeshedd, Thos., 842 (3).
Solyarde. *See* Sulyard.
Solyman II., the Grand Turk, 40 (pp. 23–4), 89, 235, 441 (p. 177), 479 (p. 192), 779 (p. 301), 917, 1086 (p. 437), 1121. *See also* Turks, the.
Sombourn Parva, Hants, g. 202 (29).
Sombourn Regis, Hants, 202 (29).
Sombourn, Upper (Upsombourne), Hants, g. 202 (29).
Somell. *See* Sunningwell.
Somercoates (Somarcokes), North, Linc., parson of, 968 (p. 391), 972.
....., South, Linc., parson of, 968 (p. 391), 972.
Somerset, Sir George, 580 (p. 233).
Somerset Herald. *See* Treheron, Thos.
Somersetshire, 405, 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236), 1410 :—g. 519 (22), 1217 (23).
..... , rebels in (in the West), 381a.
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Paulet, Sir Hugh.
Somersfeld, 1254.
Somerton, 454.
Somme (Sum), the river, in Picardy, 275 (Guise is however on the Oise), 441 (p. 177).
Sonbye. *See* Saundby.
Sonnell. *See* Sunningwell.
Sophi, the, *or* Shah, of Persia, 328 (p. 135), 513, 779 (p. 301).
Sophi, island called, 70.
Sorbrugh. *See* Scorborough.
Sorret (in France ?) 35.
Sotby (Sotheby), Linc., Thos. Yoell, parson of, 973, 975 (f. 3).
Sotehill (Sutehyll), Thomas, lieutenant of Berwick, 400 :—g. 385 (11).
..... ., ..., letter from, 400.
Sotheby. *See* Southeby and Sotby.
Sotheworth, Sir Thomas, 1251 (2).
Sotteby, ——, of Horncastle (*qu.* Rob. Southeby ?), 975 (f. 8).
Sotton. *See* Sutton.
Souche. *See* Zouche.
Soulemont, Thos. de, French secretary to the King, 1334 ii., 1400.
Southampton (Hampton), Hants, 310, 1124, 1199, 1394 :—g. 202 (29).
....., letters dated at, 1102, 1349.
....., letter from the mayor and brethren, 1102.
....., customer of. *See* Bettes, Jas.
....., customership of, 310.
..... ., Holy Rood vicarage, 1394.
....., St. Denis priory, 1394.
Southclyf. *See* Cliff South.
Southeby (Sowtheby, Sotheby), Rob., 842 (4), 967, 969. *See also* Sotteby.
Southsomercote. *See* Somercoates, South.
Southwark, Surr., 490, 686.
....., the Borough, 168 (p. 74).
....., the Crowned Key in, 686.
....., St. Margaret's, 1463.
....., St. Olave's, letter to the churchwardens, 302.
....., St. Thomas' Hospital, 168.
....., ..., charges against the master, 168
....., ..., the old master, 168 (p. 74).
Southwell, Notts., letters dated, 773–4.
Southwell (Suthwell, Sowthwell), Ric., 129, 165, 261, 274, 321, 327, 404, 580 (p. 233), 727, 864 ii., 1229, 1356.
..... ,....., letters from, 129, 165, 261, 327, 1229, 1356.
....., ..., his brother, 1229.
....., ..., his son, 1356.
..... (Sowthwell), Rob., 347, 481.
....., ..., sig., 481.
Southwood (Sowthwoode), John, letter to, 272.
Sower, Harry, 259 ii.
Sowth. *See* South.
Spain, and the Spaniards, 1, 7 (p. 4), 71, 82, 254, 286, 304, 437, 490, 1001, 1131, 1189, 1275.
....., the Emperor going to, 779 (pp. 300–1), 1305 ; his (reported) arrival there, 1296.
....., galleys of, 779 (p. 301).

Spakeman, Nich., 1419 i., ii.
Spalding (Spalldyng), Linc., 567.
....., prior of, 567.
Spaldingmore, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Spaniards (individual), 182, 479 (p. 195), 499.
Spanish courier, a, 1131.
Spanish prelate, a, 1000.
Spanish soldiers, 179, 235, 254, 441 (p. 177), 779 (p. 300), 1305.
Sparke, Thos., prior of Holy Island, bishop of Berwick (suffragan of Durham), letter from, 877.
Sparling (Sperlinge), John, 827, 967 xii.
Sparvill, Robt., 1447.
Speke, Sir Thos., g. 1217 (23).
....., Thos., 580 (2).
Spellocke, near Calais, parson of. *See* Hebburne, John.
Spelman (Spilman, Spylman), Sir John, justice, 215, 381 B., 470, 559, 659:—g. 1417 (3).
....., ..., sig. of, 215.
Spenceley, Gregory, 580 (6).
Spencer *or* Spenser, Eliz., 135 (p. 56).
....., Miles, letter from, 629.
....., Robt., of Louth, 568, 968, 972.
....., ..., his brother, 568.
....., Thos., 828 iii., 968, 972.
Spencers, the, temp. Edw. II., 1244.
Sperlinge. *See* Sparling.
Spilman. *See* Spelman.
Spilsby (Spyllysbee), Linc., 821 ii. (2), 967 ii., xii., 975 (ff. 2, 4, 6).
....., bailiff of, 975 (f. 6).
....., college of, 967 ii.
....., ..., master of, 967 ii.
....., constables of, 967 ii.
Spiser, Ric. (*or* Branborowe), letter from, 809.
Spittle (Spetyll, Spyttyll), Linc., 852, 971.
Sponer, Simon, last prior of Thremhale, g. 202 (44).
Springe, John, 580 (pp. 233–4), 603, 642:—g. 1217 (23).
..... (Sprynge), Thos., 580 (4).
Spryngold, Wm., 580 (6).
Spurstowe, Anne, 1289.
Spynkys, Wm., 920 (2).
Sroupe. *See* Scrope.
Stacye (Stase), John, 828 i., 972. *See also* Tacy.
Stacyne, John, 842 (4).
Stafford, St. Thomas' priory, valor of, 198.
....., ..., prior of, 198.
Stafford, archdeaconry of, 273, 349.
....., archdeacon of. *See* Heath, Nich.
Stafford, Henry lord, 139 ii., iv., 466, 1160 *n.*, 1195:—App 9:—g. 1417 (3, 15).
Stafford, Ric., 580 (p. 234).
Staffordshire, 158, 580 (p. 235), 589, 807:—g. 1217 (23), 1417 (3).
....., office of clerk of the peace in, 158.
....., escheator of, 466.
....., sheriff of. *See* Dudley, Sir John (1536–7).
Staincross wapentake, Yorks, 522.
Staines, Midd., letter dated at, 130.
Staines (Staynes, Stanes, Stanys), Geo., 658, 828 v., 842 (3), 968 (p. 390), 975.
....., Thos., 842 (3).
Stainfield (Staynsfeld, Stanfeld), Linc., 786.
....., monastery of, App. 4.
Stainton (Staynton), Linc., 828 xiii.
Stallingborough (Stanyburgh), Linc., 1155 (5).
Stamford (Stamforthe, Staunford, Standfforde, Stonford, Stanford), Linc., 552, 567, 587 (3), 613, 615, 619, 624, 638, 640, 658, 661, 680, 700, 706, 715, 717, 725, 728, 775, 793–4, 800–1, 808, 823–4, 829, 835, 837–8, 844, 888, 914, 969, 975 (f. 8), 1018, 1086 (p. 437), 1093, 1219, 1406 (p. 559), 1496:—g. 519 (13 ? Sanford).
....., letters dated at, 621, 658, 672, 691, 1137.
Stamford. *See also* Stanford.
Stancyall *or* Stansyall, Nich., g. 202 (5).
Standfild, ——, 302.
Standfforde. *See* Stamford.
Standish, Alex., 1251 (2).
....., John, mayor of Lancaster, 947 (2).
....., Ralph, 1251 (2).
Staneley. *See* Stanley.
Stanes. *See* Staines.
Stanfeld. *See* Stainfield.
Stanford. *See* Stamford.
Stanford (Stamford), Norf., 1493.
Stanhope, Michael, 562.
Stanley, Edw. *See* Derby, earl of.
... ., Sir James, 517, 1251 (2).
....., Peter, 1251 (2).
....., Thomas, priest, letters from, 635, 807.
....., Wm., 842 (3).
..... (Staneley), Sir Wm., g. 202 (19), 385 (7), 1217 (23), 1251 (2).
Stannysbye *or* Staynsby, Linc., 828 ii., 967 viii.
Stanstead, letter dated at, 699.
Stansted Mountfichet, Essex, g. 202 (44–5).
Stansyall *or* Stancyall, Nich., g. 202 (5).
Stanwell, Midd., 104.
Stanyburgh. *See* Stallingborough.
Stanys. *See* Staines.
Stapeller, ——, 920.
Staples, Edward, bishop of Meath, 1157.
Stapleton, ——, son and h. to —— Stapleton 818.
....., Mr., 828 xii.

Starkey, Thos., King's chaplain, letters from, 73–4, 156–7, 169–70, 402, 1101:—g. 1417 (29).
....., ..., handwriting of, 402 (1, 2, 3).
Starkey (Sterkey), Hugh, g., 385 (7).
....., Jas., 811.
Stase. *See* Stacy.
Statham, Nic., 135.
Stauber (Stayber), Sir Laurence, Castellan of Camerstain, 381 A., 1142, 1378.
....., ..., letter from, 1142.
....., ..., letter to, 1378.
Staunford. *See* Stamford.
Staverton, Ric., g. 943 (22), 1217 (9).
Stayber. *See* Stauber.
Stayneburghe, 1207.
Staynes. *See* Staines.
Staynsby *or* Stannysby, Linc., 828 ii., 967 viii.
Staynsfeld. *See* Stainfield.
Stebryche. *See* Sturbridge.
Steelyard, the, Company of Merchants, 686.
Steerken, Wm., 436.
Stele, Geo., 916.
Stellton. *See* Stilton.
Stenton, Rob., 853.
Stephens (Stephins), Thos., last abbot of Netley, g. 385 (3).
Stepney, Midd., 157, 1472.
....., letter dated, 1317.
Sterkey. *See* Starkey.
Sterlyng, Geoff., 1393 (2).
....., John, 1393 (2).
Stevenage (Stevynnage), Bachelor Ric., of St. Albans, 354.
Stevynson, Wm., 490.
Stevynton, ——, 302.
Steward, the Lord. *See* Shrewsbury, earl of.
Steward (Styward, Stuard), Mr., Cromwell's servant, 159, 1462.
....., Austin, of Norwich, 404.
....., Will., of Scotland, 1234, 1238, 1271.
Stewart, Adam, 399.
Stewton, Linc., g. 1217 (1).
....., parson of, 972.
....., places in (named), g. 1217 (1).
Steyll, John, 842 (4).
Stilman, John, notary, 380.
Stilton (Stellton), Hunts, 552–3.
....., letter dated at, 552.
Stirley. *See* Styrley.
Stirling (Striveling), in Scotland, letters dated at, 366, 399.
Stirsthorpe *or* Sturthorppe, 1168.
....., letter dated at, 662.
Stirston, Norf. (*qu.* Sturston?), g. 202 (36).
Stiveman, Ric., 407.
Stixwold, Linc., monastery of, App. 4.
Stock, Clementia, abbess of De la Pray near Northampton, g. 1417 (12).
Stockbridge (Stokebridge), Hants, g. 202 (29).
Stockehouse, the, near Hereford, 1328.
Stocker (Stokker), John, 828, 842 (4).
Stockland Bristol, Soms., 272 (*see* Errata).
Stockport, Chesh., 51.
Stockwith, Linc., 1017.
Stockwood, Edw., g. 202 (4).
Stoe. *See* Stowe.
Stoke, 625.
....., letter dated at, 603.
Stokebridge. *See* Stockbridge.
Stoke by Clare, Suff., college of, dean of. *See* Parker, Matth.
Stoke d'Abernon (Stokedaborne), Surr., g. 202 (37).
Stoke Green beside Hauksie Kirk, 892.
Stokegursey, 272 (*see* Errata).
Stoke Lacy, Heref., 412.
Stoke Nayland, Suff., g. 1217 (3).
Stokes, John, 1216.
Stokesley, John, bp. of London, 52, 60, 124 (2), 162, 186–7, 325, 386, 515, 580 (5), 1354–5, 1419.
....., ..., letter from, 186–7.
....., ..., signature of, 60, 124 (2).
Stokheth, Hen., App. 8.
Stokkeriekell, John, g, 943 (10).
Stompe, Mr., commissioner in N. Wales, letter to, 875.
Stondal, ——, 1334.
Stoneham, South (South Stoname), Hants, g. 202 (37).
Stonehouse (Devon ?), letter dated at, 978.
Stoner, Stonore, Stonour:—
....., Edm., g. 205 (25), 943 (24).
....., Francis, Lady Willoughby's surveyor and auditor, rector of Willoughby, sometimes referred to as "the surveyor," 585 (p. 238), 587 (2), 828 i. (2), iii. (2), 842 (3), 975 (f. 2, 6).
....., John, serjeant-at-arms, 253:—g. 1417 (23, 25).
....., ..., his wife, 253.
....., Sir Walter, 580 (pp. 232, 234):—g. 1217 (20), 1417 (5).
Stonore, Oxon, g. 202 (25).
Stony Stratford, 776.
....., the Cock at, 841.
Stonys (Stoones), Brian, of Horncastle, 568, 975 (f. 2).
Stordford. *See* Bishops Stortford.
Storr, John, 522.
Stortford. *See* Bishops Stortford.
Story, John, of St. John's, 489.
Stourton (Sturton), Wm. lord, 104, 139, i., iv., 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236):—App. 16.
Stowe (Stoe), letter dated at, 1008.
....., archdeacon of. *See* Derby, Edward.
Strakeford, John, g. 943 (10).
Strange. *See* Lestrange.

Stranger, Leonard, 1260.
Strangford, in Ireland, 310.
Strangways, Stranguyse, *or* Strangwich :—
....., ——, Lord Darcy's steward, 1402.
....., Sir Giles, 580 (pp. 232, 234), 670 777 :—g. 202 (9).
....., Henry, g. 202 (9).
....., Sir James, 1135 (2, 4) :—App. 16.
....., Thos., 762 :—g. 1417 (3).
Stratford abbey, Essex, Wm. abbot of, g. 202 (9).
Stratmarcell, in Powisland, suppressed, mon. of, 795, 875.
Straunge. *See* Le Straunge.
Streatley (Streteley), Berks., g. 202 (4).
Strikland, Walter, 1155 (2).
Strilley. *See* Bowyer.
Stringer, Mr., almoner to Henry duke of Richmond, 174.
Striveling. *See* Stirling.
Strood (Strode), Kent, 841 iv.
Strowdyl (*or* Stroodell), Rob., D.D., prior of the Black Friars, London, 1322–3.
Struggle, Thos., 982.
Strystram, Nich., 1231.
Stryvelhill, John, 1345.
Stuard, bailly, 841.
Stuard. *See* Steward.
Stud of horses, 1440.
Studholf. *See* Stydolf.
Studley priory (supp.), 407.
Sturbridge (Stebryche) fair, by Cambridge, 57.
Sturges, Robt., 262.
Sturgion, John, 1419 ii.
Sturley (*qu.* Strelley ?), 841.
Sturley. *See* Styrley.
Sturminster Marshall, Dors., g. 202 (37).
Sturston, Norf., 1493 (? Swyston).
Sturthorppe *or* Stirsthorp, 1168.
....., letter dated at, 662.
Sturton. *See* Stourton.
Sturton, Linc., 828 i. (2).
....., letter dated at, 571.
Stydolf (Studholf, Stydoll, Stydall), Thos., 580 (pp. 233, 235), 1452 :—App. 8.
Styell, —— (young), 828 iii.
Styrley (Sturley, Stirley), Sir Nich., 562, 1037–8, 1042, 1063, 1136 (2).
Styward. *See* Steward.
Subberton. *See* Soberton.
Subsidy, 139, 375, 404, 434, 533–4, 1160, 1410 (3).
Succession, the, 105, 147 (p. 64), 191, 221, 230, 445 (p. 180), 493.
Sudbury College, Suff., 386.
....., dean of. *See* Eden, Ric.
Suffolk, county of, 580 (pp. 233–5), 615, 625, 659, 727, 1057, 1216, 1238, 1410 :—g. 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Drury, Sir Wm.
Suffolk, archdeaconery of, 291, 629.
Suffolk, Charles Brandon duke of, the King's lieutenant in Lincolnshire, 7, 40 (pp. 20, 24), 45, 139 i., iii., 559, 569, 578, 580 (pp. 234 *bis*, 235), 600–1 (*see* Errata), 603, 615–7, 625–6, 642, 650, 656, 658, 665, 672, 680, 691 ("my Lord's grace"), 694, 701, 706, 714–7, 722, 726, 728, 730, 750, 752, 754–6, 759, 764–71, 773–5, 780, 788–9, 791, 799, 800, 803, 808, 817, 822–4, 833–8, 843–6, 850, 852, 854 (p. 344), 860, 865, 880, 883, 888, 909, 938 (2), 939, 950, 957–8, 966, 969 *n*, 970, 971 (p. 396–7), 747, 975 (f. 5), 979, 984, 989–90, 998, 1004–6, 1016–8, 1026, 1034–6, 1042, 1044, 1046 (3), 1049 (3), 1050, 1056, 1058, 1061, 1063, 1075, 1077–8, 1084–7, 1094, 1097, 1103–6, 1116–7, 1120–1 (*see* Notes), 1126, 1128, 1136 (3), 1155 (5), 1162–3, 1165–6, 1169–70, 1176–7, 1179–80, 1197, 1207, 1221, 1224, 1227 (p. 496), 1228, 1235–6, 1239–40, 1242–4, 1267–8, 1271, 1281, 1283, 1288, 1377, 1410 (3), 1426, 1445 :—g. 202 (9 *bis*, 13 *bis*), 1217 (16, 20), 1417 (3 *bis*, 5 *bis*, 15).
....., ..., letters from, 615–17, 672, 728, 808, 838, 979, 989, 1004–5, 1034–5, 1056, 1084–5, 1103–5, 1120, 1162, 1165–6, 1179–80, 1197, 1207, 1221, 1239–40, 1267, 1281, 1288.
....., ..., letters to, 600, 717, 730, 764–5, 774, 780, 833, 850, 883, 1017, 1026, 1044, 1061, 1075, 1077–8, 1087, 1094, 1169–70, 1176–7, 1224, 1227 (p. 496), 1236, 1445.
Suffolk, Katharine duchess of, daughter of lord Willoughby, 650, 656, 1267.
Sulby, Northt., abbey of, 841 i., ii.
....., abbot of 841 i.
Sulyarde, Sywllyard, Solyarde, Sulyerde, Suliarde :—
Mr. [William ?], 1072, 1181, 1282.
Eustace, 580 (1, 2 p. 233), 670.
Sunningwell ("Sonnell" in the MS., not "Somell") parson of, 970 (p. 394).
Superantius, Marc. Ant., 121.
Suppression of Monasteries, Act for, 324, 586, 597, 987, 1182 (3), 1409 :—App. 15.
....., ..., (Ireland), 382, 521, 540.
....., right of Parliament to suppress them, 1244, 1409.
....., instructions to commissioners, App. 15.
Suppression, exemptions from, 318, 391, 1083, 1290 :—g. 385 (20–24, 34, 35), 519 (11), 1217 (13, 14, 26).
Supremacy, the Royal, King's title, &c., 40 (p. 21), 72, 84–5, 91, 186, 230, 361, 402, 486, 576, 1182 (2, 3), 1393 (2), 1410 (4).
Supremacy, Act of (Ireland), 382.
Surdon, ——, of Lincoln, 975 (f. 5).

Surrey, 580 (pp. 232–3, 235 *bis*), App. 8:—g. 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Page, Sir Ric.
Surrey, Henry Howard earl of, son of the duke of Norfolk, 21, 163 (p. 71), 238, 580 (p. 234), 601–3, 659, 671, 701, 727, 738, 834, 864 ii.
....., ..., letter from, 727.
Surrey, first Earl of (1483–1514). *See* Howard, Thomas.
Sury. *See* Syria.
Sussex, 365, 579–80 (1–3), 603, 707, 751, 753, 1410, App. 2:—g. 519 (22 *see* Errata), 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of. *See* Goryng, Sir Will. (1535–6); Page, Sir Ric. (1536–7).
....., survey of monasteries in, App. 2.
Sussex, Robert Ratcliff earl of, 5, 7 (pp. 3, 7), 45, 139 i., 213, 230, 580 (2, 5), 601–2 (*see* Errata), 701, 753, 788, 799, 856 *n*, 879, 885, 957, 1178, 1228, 1237, 1410 (3), App. 9:—g. 202 (9, 36).
....., ..., letter from, 213.
....., ..., sig., 701, 753, 788, 799, 885, 1040, 1228, 1237.
Sutehyll. *See* Sotehill.
Suthfleet (South Fleet?), Linc., 970 (p. 394).
Suthwell. *See* Southwell.
Sutton (*qu.* Sutton-at-Hone, Kent?) letters dated at, 419, 450.
Sutton, Yorks, g. 519 (1).
Sutton, Yorks, (a grange belonging to Fountains abbey), 342.
Sutton *or* Sotton, ——, of New College, Oxford, 1185.
....., Edw. (Edward Dudley), son of Sir John lord Dudley and Cecily sister of Lord Leonard Grey, 266, 652, 934.
....., ..., letter from, 652.
....., George, 1403:—g. 202 (4).
....., Gerald *alias* Kavenagh, 90.
....., Harry, 259 ii.
....., John, receiver of St. John's, 77.
....., John, 259 ii.
....., Sir John, 971 (p. 396).
....., Lewis, 472.
....., Rob., 971 (p. 396), 975 (f. 4).
....., Robt., mayor of Lincoln, 531, 553, 828 iii., xii., 879 (2), 939, 968, 971 (p. 395).
....., ..., letter to, 531.
Swadelyng, Robt., 580 (6).
Swaffham, Norf., g. 385 (26).
Swainburgh. *See* Swanburgh.
Swaledale, Yorksh., 760 (2).
Swalloo, Th., 875.
Swallow, Thos. g. 202 (4).
Swanburgh (Swainburgh), manor, in Iford parish), Suss., 214, 373, 448 (farm), 583.
....., parsonage adjoining, 373, 448.
Swanland (Swandland), near Hull, Yorks, g. 519 (1).
Swann, Ric., 1133.
Swaton (Swaytton), "five miles from Sleaford," Linc., 828 vi.
Sweating sickness (the "Sickness"). *See* Plague.
Swefling (Swiftelynge), Suff., g. 385 (17).
Swetmannescroft. *See under* Cheshunt.
Swettuns (Swaton?), "beside" Sleaford, Linc., 828 vi.
Swetyngham, Wm., g. 385 (7).
Swiftelynge. *See* Swefling.
Swineshead (Swynshed), Linc., 852.
....., letter dated at, 1030.
Swiss soldiers, 147 (p. 60), 443, 479 (p. 192–3).
Switzerland and the Swiss (Sochers), 4, 254, 479 (p. 192), 631.
Swordes, the benefice of, in Ireland, 1157 (p. 467).
Swords, 1431.
Swynley grove, in Windsor Forest, g. 1217 (9).
Swynnerton, John, 1424.
....., Thos., *alias* Roberts, book by, 1422.
Swyston (*qu.* Sturston, Norf.?), 1493.
Sybley, Edw., of St. Alban's, 354 ii.
Syke, John, priest, 920 (2).
Symondes, Ralph, of London, 1220, 1419 ii.
Symonds, Simon, canon of Windsor, 291, 325.
....., Wm., brother of Simon, letter from, 291.
Symondson, Wm., 276.
Sympson, Symson, &c.:—
....., John, 1419 ii.
....., Wm., under marshal of Calais, sig. of, 161.
Syon. *See* Sion.
Syria (Sury), 328 (p. 135).
Syse, Hugh, 1345.
Sywllyard. *See* Sulyarde.

T.

Tacy, John, 828 iii., 854 ii. *See also* Stacye.
Tadcaster, 784, 841.
....., St. Mary's church, 784.
Tadyngton. *See* Tottington.
Tailboys, Eliz. Blount lady, mother of the duke of Richmond (married to lord Clinton), 576 (p. 230 *n*), 714, 828 xi.
....., ..., her chaplain, Sir Edmond, 805.
Tailboys (Tailleboys), Gilbert lord, of Kyme, 104, 163:—App. 9.
Tailboys, Thos., 975 (f. 4).

Talbot (Taleboch), Sir Francis lord, son of Shrewsbury, 104, 139 ii., iv., 215, 562, 580 (p. 235–6), 656, 728, 764, 771, 808, 846, 902, 921, 1009, 1029, 1048, 1136 (2), 1143, 1205–6, 1208, 1233, 1410 (4) :—App. 9 :—g. 1417 (3).
....., ..., sig., 902, 1208.
Talbot, Sir Gilbert, 407, 495, 580 (pp. 233, 235).
....., ..., letters from, 407, 495.
....., ..., servant of, 1286.
....., John, 1251 (2).
....., Sir John, 580 (p. 235).
....., Sir Ric., g. 385 (16).
....., Ric., 842 (3), 967.
....., Ro., letter from, 1185.
....., Thomas, 1251 (2).
Talland, John, 916.
Talmache (Tallmeshe), Lionel, 580 (4).
Tame or Thame, Sir Edm., 580 (2), 623, 937:—g. 1217 (23).
Tame. *See also* Thame.
Tameworth. *See* Tamworth.
Tamise, Captain, Imperialist, 235.
Tamworth (Tameworth), Staff.:—g. 202 (33).
Tamworth, ——, 585.
....., John, 975 (f. 5).
Tarbes, bp. of. *See* Castlenau, A. de.
Tarling. *See* Terling.
Tarrant Hinton, Dors., parsonage of, 1340.
Tartars, the, 328 (p. 135).
Tashe. *See* Teshe.
Taster, Will., 975 (f. 8).
Tatarsall. *See* Tattersall.
Tate, Dr. Wm., of the duke of Richmond's Council, 164 (4).
Tatsall. *See* Tattershall.
Tattershall (Tatsall, Tatersall, Tetsaulle, Tatarsall, Tetersall), Linc., 552, 567, 828 ii., 1043, 1084.
....., college of, 1084.
....., bailly of, 567.
Tatton, Robt., letter from, 22.
....., ..., his brother, 22.
Tavera, John de, archbp. of Toledo, cardinal, president of the council of Castile, 286, 368.
Tavistock, Devon, 405.
....., abbot of, 670.
Tawstock (Towstock), Devon, 1345.
Tawton, Devon, letter dated at, 211.
Taylerde, Sir Laur., 580 (p. 234).
Taylor, Tayler, or Tailor:—
....., Dr., 1286, 1292.
....., Mr., 725.
....., Edw., 259 ii.
....., George, Anne Boleyn's receiver, 117.
....., John, 972, 975 (f. 8).
....., Thos., 1111.
....., Wm., 969 (p. 392).
Teddington (Totyngton), Midd., g. 202 (4).
....., church of, g. 202 (4).
Tekyll. *See* Tickhill.
Telltey. *See* Tiltey.
Tempest, Nicholas, 785, 1155 (2).
....., Sir Ric., 688 (3), 695, 702, 715, 733–4, 741–2, 747, 846, 928–9, 997, 1051, 1155 (2, 4), 1392, 1401, 1410 (3).
....., ..., letters from, 695, 733, 741–2, 929 viii., 1401.
....., ..., letters to, 695 ii., 702, 929 ix.
....., ..., a son-in-law of, 1392.
....., [Sir ?] Thos., son of Sir Richard, 702, 733.
....., ..., letter from, 702.
....., Sir Thos., 164 (4), 1155 (2, 4 *bis*), 1211 :—g. 1417 (3).
....., ..., letter from, 1211.
....., Tristram, 522 (p. 212).
Temple, Ric., g. 943 (4).
Templehurst (Temple Hirst), Yorks., 104, 1017, 1048, 1080, 1086, 1139.
....., letters dated at, 563–4, 566, 929 (1 iv., xi., 2), 1045, 1059, 1096, 1115–16, 1140, 1167, 1209–10, 1335–7.
Temple Newsom, Yorks., 928.
....., Darcy's bailey of. *See* Kelke, Thos.
Tenby, in Wales, 696.
Tenda, in Italy, 179, 235.
Tendring *or* Tendering, Essex :—g. 202 (44).
Tennent, Mungo, of Edinburgh, 366.
Tenths, 381 B., 1245.
....., treasurer of, and First Fruits. *See* Gostwick, John.
Terett, Silvester, 464.
Terfeghen, in Ireland, nunnery of, 1416.
Terling (Tarling), Essex, 465, 559 :—g. 943 (8, 11).
....., letters dated at, 296, 367 :—g. 202 (46), 385 (12, 14), 943 (14–17, 19, 20).
Terouenne (Therouenne, &c.), in Picardy, 435, 479 (p. 192).
....., letter dated at, 554.
Terrise. *See* Trerice.
Terry, Dominic, bp. of Cork and Cloyne, 474.
Teshe (Tashe), Tristram, 769.
Testament, New (English), 828 iii.
Testwood, Robt., letter from, 1404.
Tetersall. *See* Tattersall.
Tetney, Linc., vicar of (John Kingeston), 974.
Tetney, Thos., 975.
Tetsaulle. *See* Tattershall.
Tewkesbury, 778.
Tey, Sir Thos., 580 (p. 234).
....., Thos., 1319 :—g. 202 (9).

Thacker, Thos., Cromwell's servant, 159, 195, 335, 455.
....., ..., letters from, 159, 335, 455.
....., ..., his brethren, 335.
Thame (Tame), Oxon., abbot of, 66.
Thame, Sir Edmund. *See* Tame.
Thames, the river, g. 202 (4), 385 (14), 1417 (20), 1463.
....., ..., decoy of swans in, g. 385 (14).
Tharrold, Rob., 975 (f. 8).
Thedford. *See* Thetford.
Thelwall, Edw., 238.
Themolby. *See* Thimbleby.
Theology, 1421–2.
Therouenne. *See* Terouenne.
Thetford (Thedford), Norf., 233, 727.
....., mayor of, 580 (4).
Thetford, ——, 1260.
Thexer, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Theyre, ——, of Gayton, 568 (p. 226).
Thibault, ——, and his father, 352.
Thimbleby, Themolby, Thymylby, and Thmbleby (*sic*):—
....., Arthur, 828 viii., ix., 842 (3).
....., Sir John, 658, 672, 722, 780 ii., 854 (p. 344), 969 (p. 392), 971 (p. 396): —g. 202 (13).
....., ..., one of his sons, 658.
....., ..., his brother (*qu.* Arthur?), 969 (p. 392).
....., Matth., 571, 842 (3), 973.
....., ..., letter from, 571.
....., Ric., 672 (2), 722 (2), 842 (3).
....., (one of the Thimblebys), 883.
Thoby, Thos., 973.
Tholes. *See* Tooles.
Thomas, Andrew, of Venice, 381 A.
....., John, serjeant-at-arms, g. 1417 (23, 25).
....., Lewis, 302.
....., Walter, Cromwell's servant and his son, 297.
....., Sir Wm., 580, (pp. 233, 235), 670: —App. 16:—g. 1417 (5).
Thomond (Tomound), district in Ireland, 259 (pp. 109–10).
Thompson, Tomson, *or* Tompson, ——, farmer of the ferry boat at Hasell, 818.
....., Edw., 428, 482.
..... (Tomson), John, master of the Maison Dieu at Dover, 37, 289, 745, 1254, 1259, 1321.
....., ..., letter from, 745.
....., Robt., 1259:—g. 943 (4).
Thoresway (Thurswey), Linc., parson of, 568.
Thornage or Thornehedge, Norf., g. 202 (1).
Thornbek, Henry, cellarer of Barling's abbey, 828 vi.
Thornborow, Nic., 1155 (2).
Thornburn, ——, chaplain of the earl of Wiltshire, 1277.
Thorndon, Suff., 1111.
....., parson of, 1111 (line 5?).
Thorne (Turne), Yorks., bridge of, 1038 (2), 1059.
....., castle of (Thurne pile), 728.
Thornell, Wm., g. 202 (9).
Thorney, Suss., g. 202 (37).
Thornton, Linc., 827 ii.
....., abbot ot, 853 ii.
Thornton, Nthld., g. 385 (30).
Thorpe, Edmund, 876.
Thorpe Waterville (Thorpewatterfelde *alias* Achcurch), Northt., 164 (2).
Thremhale (Threnchale in Vol. x.) in Stansted Mountfichet, Essex, g. 202 (44).
..... priory (supp.), g. 202 (44).
....., ..., last prior of. *See* Sponer, Sim.
Thribergh (Thryber), Yorks, 1038 (2).
Throgmorton, Throkmerten, Frognortton, &c.
....., Eliz., abbess of Denney, g. 385 (35).
....., Sir George, 580 (pp. 233, 235), 906 (2), 1405–6.
....., ..., confession of, 1406.
....., Michael, servant of Reginald Pole, 4, 91–2, 211 (?), 229, 1250, 1297, 1363, 1379, 1387.
....., ..., letter from, 4.
....., ..., letter to, 1387.
....., Nic., Richmond's servant, 164 (3).
Thronckeston. *See* Thruxton.
Thruxton (Thronckeston), Heref., g. 202 (10).
Thryber. *See* Thribergh,
Thurmeston, Ric., prior of St. Mary's, Leicester (1534), 26 *n.*
Thurne Pile, 728. *See* Thorne, castle of.
Thursby, Linc., 1106.
Thursbye, Thos., 580 (4).
Thurston, ——, 607.
Thurswey. *See* Thoresway.
Thwaytes, Edw., 207, 1133, App. 8.
....., ..., letter from, 1133.
Thymylby. *See* Thimbleby.
Thynne, Will., 937.
Thyrland, Edw., 1155 (5).
Tichfield. *See* Titchfield.
Tickhill (Tykyll, Tyckull, Tekyll), Yorks., 1026, 1209.
....., letter dated, 911.
....., castle of, 911, 1136 (2).
....., Ric. Robinson, prior of, 593.
Tilbrook (Tylbroke), Beds., g. 202 (22).
Tilney *or* Tylney, Philip, g. 385 (8).
....., Robt., 580 (4).
Tiltey (Tyltye, Telltey) Abbey (supp.), Essex, 381 B, 1477.
....., letter dated at, 426.
Tiltyard, the, *See under* Greenwich.
Timsbury (Tynnesbury), Hants, g. 202 (29).
Tipperary, in Ireland, 69.
Tipperary county, 259 (p. 110), 521, 574, 915.

Tirell. *See* Tyrrell.
Tirrey. *See* Terry.
Tirwhit. *See* Tyrwhit.
Titchfield (Tichfield), Hants, abbot of, 1455.
Tithes, 85, 106, 204.
Toby's boat, 1282.
Tod, Roland, 734.
Toledo, in Spain, 389 (p. 161).
....., the Master of, 41.
Toledo, Cardinal of. *See* Tavera, John de.
Tollerton, Notts, g. 519 (21 ? Allerton).
Tolleshunt Major, Essex, g. 202 (36).
Tolose. *See* Toulouse.
Tolys. *See* Tooles.
Tomeo. *See* Tomyow.
Tomkyns, John, 259 ii.
Tomound. *See* Thomond.
Tomson. *See* Thompson.
Tomyow, Ric., 321, 381 B.
....., ..., letter from, 321.
Tonbridge. *See* Tunbridge.
Tong, ——, 414 (p. 169).
Tooles (Toolez, Tholes, Tolys), the Irish family, 521 (p. 211), 574, 1414.
Topcliff, Yorksh., 878, 1402.
....., letter dated, 1368.
Torbrok, Thos., 1251 (2).
Torney. *See* Turney.
Tornor. *See* Turner.
Torrington, Devon (?), 164 (2).
Torrington (Toryton), Great, Devon, g. 519 (18).
Tortington Priory, Sussex, App. 2.
Toryton. *See* Torrington.
Toselyngs. *See* Towse Athyenges.
Totehill. *See under* Westminster.
Totheby, Thos., 967 x.
Tothill (Tottell), Linc., 970 (p. 394).
Tottenham (Totynham, Totnam), Midd., 233, g. 385 (29).
....., Ducketts place in, g. 385 (29).
Tottington (Totyngton, Tadyngton), Norf., 1493.
Totyngton. *See* Teddington.
Totyngton. *See* Tottington.
Toulon, in France, 284.
Toulouse (Tolose), in France, 383, 849 *n*.
Touneshend. *See* Townsend.
Tournehem castle, in Flanders, 471, 952, 1011.
....., letters dated at, 439, 595, 632, 653, 684, 697, 710, 832, 882, 961–2, 1190.
... ., captain of. *See* Morbecque, J. de.
....., garrison and *compagnons* of, 798, 961, 1011.
Tournon, in France, 437.
Tourves, in Provence, letter dated at, 283–4 (2).
Toussans, ——, lieutenant of Jean de Tovar, 861.
Tovar, Jehan de, captain of Gravelines, 183, 345, 352, 357, 394, 452, 861, 905, 925, 1000.
...., ..., letters from, 345, 352, 357, 861, 905, 925, 1000.
Tovey, John, of Calais, 263 (2).
Towcester (Towcetour), Ntht., 1167.
....., letters dated at, 1138–9.
....., rectory of, 651.
Townehill, Hants, g. 385 (3).
Towneley, ——, letter to, 804.
....., ..., his brother, 804.
....., Sir John, 1155 (1, 2), 1251.
....., John, brother of Sir John, 1155 (1, 2).
Townsend, Townesende, Touneshende, Townysende, &c. :—
....., Robert, 470, 580 (p. 234).
....., Roger, 659.
....., Roger, Cranmer's commissary, 125.
....., ..., sig. of, 125.
....., Sir Roger, 261, 274, 404, 470, 480, 580 (p. 233–4).
....., ..., sig. of, 261.
Towrner. *See* Turner.
Towse Athyenges (Toselyngs, Towes Othings, or Towse of the Lynge) heath, Linc., 593 (apong tows), 828 i., iii., xii., 967 x., 968 (p. 390), 971 (p. 396).
Towyn, in Merionethshire, 189 :—g. 202 (16).
....., church of St. Cadvanus, g. 202 (16).
Toynton (Teynton), Nether, Linc., parson of, 967 (*see* Errata), 975 (ff. 2, 5).
Toynton, ——, of Hackthorn, Linc., 975 (f. 3).
Tracy (Trace), Ric., 580 (p. 235).
Traeps. *See* Trappes.
Transfeld, Thos., 934.
Trappes (Traeps), George, 345.
....., Robt., 1419 iii.
....., Thos., goldsmith, 1419 ii.
Travers, Barnerd, prb. of Cross (in Crediton), 142.
..... (Traversse), John, 164 (2), 1044, 1087, 1094, 1103.
... ., ..., letters from, 1044, 1094.
Trayford, Edmund, 1251 (2).
Treason, 147 (p. 64).
Treasonable words (heinous words, &c.), 140, 190, 196, 300, 302.
Treasurer, Mr., of the Household. *See* Fitzwilliam, Sir Wm.
Treasurer (Vice-Treasurer) of Calais, Mr. *See* Fowler, Robt.
Treffry, Thos., letter from, 1490.
Tregonwell (Trygunwell), John, LL.D., 255, 405, 460, 524, 1390–1 :—g. 1217 (22).
....., ..., letters from, 405, 524, 1390–1.
Tregyan John, 135.

Treheron, Thos., Somerset Herald, 1049 (3), ("a herald"), 1085–6 (*see* Errata).
Trencharde, Sir Thos., 580 (p. 234) :—g. 202 (9).
TRENT, in the Tyrol, 328 (p. 135), 423, 744, 845.
Trent, the river, in England, 694, 826, 846, 864, 884, 909, 968 (p. 390), 1028, 1063, 1094, 1155 (5), 1226, 1228, 1241, 1246, 1336.
Trentham, Ric., g. 1417 (21).
Trerice (Tririce, Terrise), Cornw., John Arundel (*q. v.*), of.
Tresham, Sir Thos., g. 202 (13).
Treuante, near Fowey, Cornw., 1490.
Trevanyon (Trevenyon), Sir Hugh, 405, 580 (pp. 233, 235).
Trevouls. *See* Trivulci.
Trigott, Robt., 522.
Trim (Trym), in Ireland, canons of, 1416.
....., St. John's, 1416.
TRIMLETISTON, JOHN BARNEWALL LORD, chancellor of Ireland, 256–7, 266 (*bis*), 350–1, 915, 1150.
....., ..., sig., 256–7, 350, 915, 1150.
Tririce. *See* Trerice.
Tristernagh (Trystenaght), in Ireland, canons of, 1416.
Tristram, Will., 1284.
TRIVULCIS (Trevouls, &c.), AUGUSTINE, CARDINAL, 151 (p. 66 "legate"), 179, 235, 285 (p. 121), 287, 437 (p. 175), 443 (p. 179), 479 (p. 190), 862.
Trivulcis, Jean Jacques, 443 (p. 179).
Trotter, Philip, 828 i. (2), 842 (4), 975 (ff. 1, 8).
Trowen, Sir Charles à, 1195.
TROYES, JEAN DE DINTEVILLE, BAILLY OF, 7 (pp. 3, 9), 28, 36, 52, 228, 304.
Troys, Mrs., 1247.
Trusse, ——, servant to Rob. Tyrwhit, 828 vii.
....., Thos., 975.
Trye, Thos., sig. of, 431, 648.
Trygunwell. *See* Tregonwell.
TUKE, SIR BRIAN, treasurer of the Chamber, 47, 62, 180, 240, 398, 580 (3 *bis*), 726, 1349, 1410, 1427 :—App. 3 :—g. 202 (9).
....., ..., letter from, 240.
Tulke, John, 263.
Tumber, Ric., 140.
Tunbridge (Tonbridge), Kent, priory suppressed by Wolsey, 1277.
Tunford. *See* Turnford.
TUNIS, KINGDOM OF, 7 (p. 6), 179 (p. 78).
TUNIS, MULEY ALHAZEN KING OF, 7 (p. 6).
Tunstall, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
TUNSTALL, CUTHBERT, bp. of Durham, 58, 60, 72, 124 (2), 210, 229, 269, 401–2, 503, 580 (5), 654, 878, 1354, 1410, 1460 :—App. 9.
TUNSTALL, CUTHBERT, bp. of Durham—*cont.*
....., ..., letters from, 58, 72, 401, 1354, 1460.
....., ..., letter to, 210.
....., ..., his handwriting, 72 (2).
....., ..., his house in London, 58.
....., ..., signature, 60, 124 (2).
Tunstall (Tonstall), Sir Marmaduke, 841, 947 (2), 1251 (2), 1392.
Tunstead (Tunstede), Norf., 1493.
Tuphom, Thos., 967.
TURIN, in Italy, 70, 179, 181, 235, 287, 328, 378, 443, 479 (p. 192), 744, 1100, 1305.
....., French captain in (de Burey), 1305.
Turke, Odenell, merchant of Dieppe, 631.
....., ..., his brother at the French court, 631.
TURKEY, 1336.
TURKS, the, and the Turk (Solyman II.), 91 (p. 43), 179, 383, 402, 513, 1045 (p. 420). *See also* SOLYMAN II.
....., a Turkish fleet (*see also* Barbarossa), 179, 181, 328.
Turnastone (Turneston), Heref., g. 202 (10).
Turne. *See* Thorne.
Turner (Towrner, Tornor), Mr., 683.
....., John, 975 (f. 3).
....., Ric., 1291.
....., Wm., priest, 405.
Turneston. *See* Turnastone.
Turney (Turnay, Torney), John, 536, 842 (3), 853 (p. 342).
Turnford (Tunford), Herts., g. 519 (12).
Turwitt. *See* Tyrwhit.
TUSCANY, 376.
Tute, Ric. ("parson Tewyte"), 1.
Tuxford, Notts, 864 ii.
....., letter dated, 909.
TWEED, the river, 1044.
Twittybye, Thos., 842 (3).
Twynyhool, Edw., letter from, 1491.
....., ..., his servant, 1491.
Tyallzer, Friar John, 593.
Tycheburn, Nic., 580.
Tyckull. *See* Tickhill.
Tylbroke. *See* Tilbrook.
Tyldesley, Thurstan, 1251 (2).
Tylly, Peter (a Breton), 1334 ii.
TYNDALE, WILLIAM, the translator of the New Testament, 295, 1246, 1296, 1422.
....., ..., his "Mammon" and "Obedience," 1422.
Tyndale, Edward, 1286, 1292.
....., Sir John, 580 (pp. 233–5), 659 :—g. 1217 (23).
Tynedale (Tyndesdale), in Northumberland, 728, 736, 955, 1155 (1, 2), 1207, 1228, 1236, 1293–4.
Tynemouth (Tynmouth), Nthld., g. 943 (4).
....., ..., Abbey of, 1293 :—App. 16.

Tynnesbury. *See* Timsbury.
Tyrrell, Edw., 580 (p. 234) :—g. 202 (9).
..... (Tirell), John, of Heron, 580 (pp. 232, 234) :—g. 1217 (23).
....., Sir John, 580 (pp. 233-4), 670 :—g. 202 (9).
....., Sir Thos., 615, 642.
Tyrrye, Robt., 1485.
Tyrwhit, Tirwhit, Turwit, &c. :—
....., Philip, 853 (p. 342).
....., Robert, 552-3, 561, 578, 589, 607 (?) :—App. 4.
....., ..., letters from, 552-3.
....., ..., letter to, 578.
....., ..., servant of, 607 (?), 828 vii.
....., Sir Robt., 533–4, 536, 539, 553, 563, 567, 568 (p. 226), 590, 615–16, 618, 665, 672 (2), 706, 722 (2), 728, 750, 828 i. (1, 2), iii., xii., 842 (3), 852–4, 968, 970–1, 973–4 :—g. 943 (7).
....., ..., sig. of, 534, 539, 618, 665.
....., ..., letter to, 616.
....., ..., son of (? Rob.), 789.
....., Sir Wm., g. 943 (7), 1217 (23).
....., Wm., g. 943 (7).
Tyson, John, 60, 309.
....., ..., sig. of, 60.
Tywardreth, Cornw., prior of, 1490.

U.

Uffington, Berks, 364 (? Offington).
Ufford beside Stamford, Ntht., letter dated at, 619.
Ughtred, Sir Anth., g. 202 (12).
..... (Ouztred), Sir Rob., 760 (2 *n*), App. 11.
Ugley, Essex, g. 202 (44).
Ugthorpe, Yorks., 1438.
Ulceby (Ulsby), in Yarborough deanery, Linc., g. 519 (1).
Ulster, Earldom of, 382 (3).
Ulvercroft (Olescroft), Leic., priory of, 1278.
Umbria, 376.
Umfrey, Edw., 920 i., ii.
Undercombe, Edw., his servant Thomas, 500. *See* Notes and Err.
Underhill (Undrehill), John, prb. of St. Stephens, 1419 (1, 2).
Underwoode, Wm., 135.
Unsant, *or* Unsayned, Jock, rebel. *See* Wilson, John.
Upclatford. *See* Clatford, Upper.
Upsombourn. *See* Sombourn, Upper.
Upton, Hants, g. 202 (29).
Upton, Thos., 1457.
Urbin, —— (Italian physician ?), 513.
Urbino, in Italy, 479 (p. 191).
Urchfont (Archefount), Wilts., g. 385 (20).
Urford, Linc., 968 (p. 390).
Uriell (Iryell), county of, in Ireland, 259 ii. 521, 915, 1248, 1414, 1416.
....., sheriff of, 259 ii.
Ursley. *See* Worsley.
Uses, Act of, 135 (p. 56), 705, 780 (2).
Usselby (Osselby), Linc., 971 (p. 395).
Ustwayte, Thos., 842 (3).
..... (Ustwyte), Will., 975 (ff. 1, 6).
Uvedale, Uvedall, *or* Uvedaile (*See also* Wodall) :—
....., Arthur, 1265.
....., John, secretary to the duke of Richmond's Council, 164 (4).
....., Ric., 1265–6.
....., Thos., 580 (pp. 232–4).
....., Wm., g. 202 (9).
....., Sir Wm., 580 (p. 234).
Uxbridge. *See* Okesbridge.
Uxley. *See* Huxley.

V.

Vachell (Fachell), Thos., 1231, 1406.
Vadre, Ant. de, 554.
Vaffesser. *See* Vavasour.
Vaghan. *See* Vaughan.
Valence (Valenzia, Valance, Valaunce), in Dauphiné, 437, 445, 656, 1130, 1261.
....., letter dated at, 396.
Vale Royal Abbey, Chesh., 433, 841 ii.
....., letter dated at, 349.
....., John abbot of, letter from, 433.
Vales, John, letter from, 356.
Vallona, in Turkey, 70.
Valois (Wallys), Bernardin de, master gunner in Ireland, 934, 1346.
....., ..., letter from, 1346.
Valoup. *See* Wallop.
Vandomo, Mons. de. *See* Vendôme, duke of.
Vandra. *See* Aa, van der.
Vane, Joan, 1324–5.
Vannes, Peter, Latin secretary, dean of Salisbury, 499, 1353.
....., ..., his hand, 1353.
....., ..., letter from, 499.
Varney. *See* Verney.
Vasto. *See* Guasto.
Vaudey (Valdey *or* Vallis Dei) Abbey, Linc., 828 viii., ix., x. :—g. 1417 (2).
....., letter dated at, 242.
Vaughan, Stephen, his handwriting, 499, 956 (2, 3), 1174, 1178, 1354, 1400.
....., ..., referred to, 1220, 1419.

Vaughan, Vaugham, Vaghan, Vauhan :—
....., ——, of Dover, 331.
....., ——, serjeant, of Cheapside, 1055 (p. 425).
....., Henry, serjeant at arms, g. 1417 (23, 25).
....., Sir Hugh, g. 202 (4, 12).
....., Jas., 580 (p. 235).
....., Maurice, 1434.
....., Thos., g. 385 (19).
....., Thos., serjeant at arms, g. 1417 (23, 25).
....., Wm., letter from, 393, 682.
....., Wm., D.C.L., g. 202 (26).
Vaux (Waux), Sir Thos. lord, of Harrowden, 104, 135 (*bis*), 139 ii., iv., 580 (5), 959:—g. 202 (12).
Vaux (Vaulx), Edw., g. 385 (4, 26).
....., Sir Nich. lord, dec., 241.
Vavasour (Vaffesser), Sir Piers, *or* Peter, 664, 760 (2), 1103, 1196, 1242.
....., ..., letter to, 1196.
Veere (La Vere), in Walcheren Island, letters dated at, 667, 1089.
Vély, Claude Dodieu, sieur de, French ambassador with the Emperor before the war, 7 (p. 5), 9 (p. 11), 15 (pp. 12, 13), 40 (p. 24), 479 (p. 190–1).
Venables, Thos., 1251 (2).
Vendôme (Vendosme, Vandomo), Charles de Bourbon duke of, 435, 508, 542, 952.
....., ..., his daughter. *See* Mary of Bourbon.
....., ..., his steward. *See* Esturmaill.
"Vendôme, the lady of," 254. *See* Mary of Bourbon.
Venice, town of, 41, 72 (pp. 34–5), 148, 182, 381A, 479 (p. 195), 917, 1160.
....., letters dated at, 91–2, 98, 328, 376.
....., San Giorgio Maggiore, abbot of. *See* Cortesius, Gregory.
Venice, signory of, and the Venetians, 40 (p. 23), 179, 235, 285 (p. 119), 378, 443 (p. 179), 744.
....., Imperial ambassador to, 744.
....., ambassador of, to the Emperor, 779.
Venysent, ——, 920 (2). *See* Milsent.
Vercelli, in Italy, 528 (p. 214? Veseyl).
Vere. *See* Veere.
Vere, John de. *See* Oxford, earl of.
Verney (Varney), John, 225.
....., Ralph, 580 (2), 844 ii.:—g. 1417 (5).
Vernon, John, 1136 (2) :—g. 1417 (3, 15).
....., John, of the Welsh Council, 511, 580 (p. 235), 1255.
....., ..., letter from, 511.
....., Marg., abbess of Malling (previously of Little Marlowe), 490.
....., Roger, 1403.
....., Thos. g. 1417 (15).
Verona, in Italy, 268, 654.
Verona, bp. of. *See* Ghiberti, Gio. Matt.
Verra, the sieur, 345 (p. 140). (Is this the écuyer Van der Aa, mentioned elsewhere?)
Vervins, Jacques de Coucy sieur de, lieutenant of Boulogne, 183, 217–18, 395, 422, 436, 499, 575, 743, 798, 832, 882, 952, 961, 1011, 1264, 1333.
....., ..., letters from, 217–18, 422, 575, 743, 798, 952, 1011, 1333.
Veseyl (*qu.* Vercelli?), 528 (p. 214).
Vice-Treasurer, Mr. (*i.e.* of Calais). *See* Fowler, Robt.
Viennoys, in France, 383.
Villers, Sir John, 552.
Vincent (Vyncent), Wm., and his wife, g. 202 (4).
Vine (Vyne), the, Lord Sandes' place in Hants, 104.
....., letters dated at, 241, 288, 313, 341.
Visitation, the King's, 464, 476, 585 (p. 238).
Viterbo, in Italy, 493.
Vivald, Antony, 779 (pp. 300–1).
Volusenus, Florentius, a Scotchman, 1435.
Vowchurch (Vouchirche), Heref., g. 202 (10).
Vowel, Ric. *See* Walsingham, prior of.
Vyne, Ralph, App. 8.
Vyzegaret. *See* Fitzgerald.

W.

Waddington, Linc., 973.
Waddon, Dors., g. 385 (3).
Wade, Hants., g. 1217 (15).
Wade (Lord Audeley's manor), 1443.
Wade, John, 827 ii., 920 (2).
....., Thos., 975 (f. 4).
Wadham, Edw. (*qu.* Sir Edw.?), sig. of, 1071.
....., Sir Edw., 580 (p. 235).
....., J., 211, 460.
....., ..., letter from, 460.
....., Sir Nic., 580 (p. 234).
Wading, ——, 94.
Wagstaff, Sir Nich., 1231.
Wakefield, Yorks., 695 ii., 702, 733–4, 1042, 1114, 1155 (4), 1170, 1380, 1392, 1402.
....., letters dated, 702, 734.
Wakefield, John, 522.
....., Robert, the Hebrew scholar, 1482.
Walberton, Suss., 1468.
Walchecroft. *See* Walshcroft.
Waldeby, Marm., sig. of, 60.
Waldegrave (Walgrave), Sir Wm., 603, 659:—g. 519 (9).

Waldon, lady, 1256.
Wales, 340, 509, 580 (p. 235), 615, 849, 1008, 1255, 1410, 1427:—g. 385 (18), 943 (13).
....., clerk of the Crown in. *See* Leonard, John.
....., marches of, 238, 511, 525, 1338, 1370, 1427.
....., ..., Council (Commissioners) of, 525, 580 (p. 235 *bis*), 1453.
....., North, 574 (p. 229), 807, 1149 (p. 461), 1236, 1410.
....., ..., chancellor and chamberlain of, g. 385 (18). *See also* Seymour, Sir Edw., and Bulkeley, Sir Ric. (1536), in survivorship.
....., South, 1410, 1427.
Walford and Coghton, Heref., 412.
Walgrave. *See* Waldegrave.
Walker, ——, petty captain in Yorkshire, 1170.
....., ——, 828.
....., John, 827, 842 (4).
....., Thos., 975 (f. 5).
....., Will., 975 (f. 8).
Waller, Ric., 580 (p. 234).
....., Wm., 580 (p. 233), 670.
Walleys, Rob., 828 iii.
Wallikhall, Nthld., g. 385 (30).
Wallingford and St. Walric, Berks., g. 202 (25), 943 (22).
....., castle of, g. 943 (22).
....., priory of (suppr.), g. 943 (22).
Wallop, Nether-, Hants, g. 202 (29).
Wallop (Valoup), Sir John, ambassador in France, 7, 28, 36, 41, 52, 147 (p. 60), 151–2, 209, 304–5, 323, 376, 445, 469, 479 (p. 190), 512, 656, 984, 1091, 1130, 1173, 1183, 1297, 1305, 1317, 1342, 1363, 1379.
....., ..., letters from, 1130, 1342.
....., ..., letters to, 28, 304, 323, 445, 469, 656, 984, 1091, 1261, 1363.
Wallop, lady, wife of the preceding, 1261, 1342.
Wallys, Bernardine de. *See* Valois, B. de.
Walshcroft (Walchecroft), Linc., 971.
Walshe, Sir John, 580 (p. 235), 1071.
....., ..., letter from, 1071.
Walshe (Walsche), Ric., parson of Loughseudie ("Parson Walshe"), 1.
..... (Welshe), Walter, sheriff of Worcestershire (permanent), 580 (pp. 232–3, 235), 837, 918:—g. 202 (43), 1217 (23).
....., letter to, 918.
....., Wm., brother of Parson Walshe, 1.
Walshemen, the, in Ireland, 1414.
Walsingham priory, Norf., 165, 480, 1260:—App. 16.
....., Ric. Vowel, prior of, 480, 580 (4).
....., ..., letter from, 480.
Walsingham, Sir Edmund, lieutenant of the Tower, 222, 279 ("Mr. Lieutenant"), 301, 600, 841 i., iv.
....., ..., letter from, 600.
....., ..., sig. of, 222.
Walsingham, James, App. 8.
....., Jocosa, g. 202 (44).
Waltedham (*qu.* Waltham?), letters dated at, 386.
Walter. *See* Waters.
Walter, Wm., 381B, 920 (2).
Walterton, Ric., g. 943 (7).
Waltham, 607.
Waltham, Essex, g. 519 (12).
Waltham Holy Cross, Essex, 135. *See* Waltedham.
....., receiver of. *See* Higham John.
....., Robert, abbot of, 580 (4):—g. 202 (9).
Waltham [St. Lawrence], Berks., g. 202 (4).
Walton, Surr., 1452.
Walton, Jas., 947 (2).
Walworth, letter dated at, 599.
Wanborough, Surr., g. 202 (37).
Wandesworth, Thos., prior of Bodmin, letter from, 133.
Wandsworth, Surr., 135.
Wappelot. *See* Whaplod.
Warberg castle, in Scania, 80.
Warblington, Hants, 454.
Warcopp, Ralph, 587 (3).
....., Leonard, Carlisle herald, 910.
Warde, Mr. 1404.
....., ——, harbinger, 643.
... ., John, 827, 974.
... ., Thos., 580 (2):—g. 385 (7), 943 (22).
Ware, Herts, 607, 724, 920 (2).
....., letter dated at, 607.
Waren. *See* Warren.
Warham, William, abp. of Canterbury (1504–32), 746, 957.
Warley (Worley), Thos., spear of Calais, 13, 33, 1311.
....., ..., letter from, 13.
Warmecombe, Ric., letter from, 1328.
Warner, Edw., g. 202 (13), 1217 (16).
....., John, warden of All Soul's college, Oxford, 982, 1186.
,....., ..., letter from, 982.
..... , Ric., 1419 ii.
Warre, lord de la. *See* Lawarr.
Warren, late earl of, 1493.
Warren, Waren, *or* Waryn:—
....., Edward, 1251 (2).
....., John, of Dover, 289, 331, 1129.
....., ..., letter from, 1129.
....., Sir Ralph, mayor of London (1536–7), 19 (*see* Notes), 1419 iii.

Warrington (Weryngton), Lanc., 841, 1253.
....., bailiff of (H. Wood), 1253.
Warryner, George, g. 1417 (23).
Warter (Wartre *or* Waulter), Yorks., g. 519 (1).
....., priory (suppr.) of, g. 519 (1).
Wartham. *See* Warton.
Warton, Robt., bp. of St. Asaphs, abbot of Bermondsey, 580 (5), 1446:—App. 8:—g. 202 (42).
....., ..., letter from, 1446.
Warton (Wartham, Whauton), Jas., canon of Barlings, 805, 827 ii., 828 vi.
Wartre. *See* Warter.
Warwick, 841.
....., letters dated at, 431–2.
....., castle *or* gaol of, 431–2.
....., collegiate church of, 431–2.
....., ..., master of. *See* Wetwod, John.
....., St. Nicholas, curate of, 431.
Warwick, earldom of, 381 B.:—g. 385 (6).
Warwickshire, 211, 353, 432, 580 (pp. 233, 235):—g. 1217 (23).
....., commissioners in, letter from, 176.
....., sheriff of. *See* Smith, Sir Walt. (1536–7).
Wash, the, in Lincolnshire, 625.
Washbourne, Ric., g. 202 (40).
Washefourd. *See* Wexford.
Washingley (Wassingley), Arthur, 973, 975 (f. 3).
Wasshe, Wm., g. 202 (4).
Wastling, John, 842 (3).
Waston. *See* Weston.
Water, the. *See* Humber.
Waterford, in Ireland, 257 (p. 109), 266, 310, 474, 574, 1150, 1434.
....., letter dated at, 69.
....., captain of. *See* St. Low, Wm.
....., cell of St. John's (in Waterford?), 69.
....., custom of, 521.
....., mayor of, 934.
....., recorder of, 521.
Waterford county, 521, 574, 915.
Wateringbury, Kent, letter dated at, 140.
Waters (Walter), Edw., sent with a ship to Scarborough, 1061, 1103, 1106, 1116, 1128, 1227, 1239.
....., Nic., g. 202 (4).
Watlington, Oxon, g. 202 (25), 943 (24).
Watmede, Essex, g. 202 (44).
Watson, Jas., 1407.
....., John, g. 943 (4).
Watton Abbey, Yorks., 903, 1039, 1069.
....., monks of, 903.
....., prioress and convent of, letter to, 1069.
....., subprior of, letter to, 792.
Watts, Henry, 1231.
Watwode. *See* Wetwod.
Waux. *See* Vaux.
Waverley, Surr., g. 202 (37).
... ., Abbey of (supp.), 128, 584:—g. 202 (37).
....., abbot of, (the last). *See* Alynge, Wm.
Waxchandlers Company, 669.
Waxford. *See* Wexford.
Waxham, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Waynam, Mrs., 478.
Wayneman, Thos., 580 (p. 234):—g. 1217 (20).
Wayte, Leonard, 463.
....., ..., his sister, 463 (?).
....., Wm., of Titchfield, 463.
....., Wm., of Wymering, letter from, 463.
... ., ..., his cousin Wayte, 468 (seems to be Leonard).
....., ..., his wife, 463.
Weavers clothmakers, *or* clothiers, regulations for, 520, 545, 559, 576 (p. 230), 603, 625.
Webbe, Ric., sub-prior of St. Mary's, Leicester (in 1538), 26 *n.*
....., Thos., 1328.
....., Wm., 310.
Webley. *See* Weobley.
Webster, ——, of Beverley, 818.
..... John, 842 (3).
....., Thos., 827.
Weddryngton. *See* Widdryngton.
Week (Wyke), St. Mary, Cornw., school of, 679, 810, 954.
....., ..., schoolmaster of, 679, 810.
Weighton (Wyghton), Yorksh., 828 xii.
Weirs, distinction of, 133, 1415 (3).
Wekes, Nic., 580 (p. 235).
Welbeck, Notts., 884, 1237, 1241–3.
....., letter dated, 864.
....., Abbey of, 326.
....., canon of, 828 vi.
Welbeck, ——, Cromwell's servant, 586.
Weldon, Edw., 937.
Wele rectory. *See* Wellow.
Welinton. *See* Wellington.
Well, Linc., 967 x.
Welles. *See* Wells.
Wellifed (Welyfed, &c.), Wm., Cromwell's nephew, letters from, 548–51.
....., ..., his tutor or guardian, 549–50.
Wellifed's (Wyllyfeldes), lands in Wandsworth, 135.
Wellington (Welinton), Heref., 412.
Wellow (Wele), Hants, g. 202 (29 *see* Errata).
Wellow priory, beside Grimsby, Linc., prior of. *See* Whaplod, John.
Wells, Soms., dean and chapter of, 670.

Wells *or* Welles, Mr. 803.
....., Alex., 1424 *bis*.
....., Ric., one of the Six Clerks, 66.
....., Rob., prior of Ely, 670:—g. 519 (19):—App. 16.
....., Thos., 310, 580 (p. 233), 670.
Wellzborn, John, 168 (p. 74).
Welshe. *See* Walshe.
Welshman, John, 969.
Welshpool. *See* Poole.
Welstropp. *See* Wolsthrope.
Welton, Linc., 828 ii.
....., parson of, 972. *See also* Beache, Thos.
Welworthe, Will., 975 (f. 4).
Wendy, Thos., M.D., 529.
Wenham Combusta, Essex, g. 385 (17).
Wenslaydale (Wensladale, Wenssedale), Yorks., 563 (2), 564, 604, 692 (2), 760 (2).
Wentworth, Thos. lord, 104, 139 ii., iv., 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236), 625, 659, 1393.
....., ..., letter from, 1393.
Wentworth, Chr., 164 (2), 522.
....., Sir John, 522:—App. 11.
....., John, sen., g. 519 (10).
....., Philip, son of Sir John, 522.
....., Sir Roger, 580 (pp. 232, 234–5):—g. 202 (9).
....., Thos., 522 (pp. 211–2), 1049, 1058, 1067–8.
....., Sir Thomas, 522.
....., Wm., serjeant at arms, g. 1417 (23, 25).
Weobley (Webley), Heref., 412.
Wering, Ric., 828 vi.
Weryngton. *See* Warrington.
Weshington, ——, Cromwell's servant, 586.
West, rebels in the, *i.e.* in Somersetshire (*q. v.*).
West, Sir Clement, knight of St. John, letters from, 489, 917.
West *or* Weste, ——, 580, 1157 (p. 467).
....., Wm., 828 iii.
....., Sir Wm., 580 (p. 233).
Westacre priory, Norf., prior of 580 (4).
Westbroke, Will., 580 (p. 235):—App. 8.
Westbury-upon-Trim., Glouc., college, letter dated at, 1041.
....., ..., dean of. *See* Barlow, John.
Westby, Will., 1251 (2).
Westchester. *See* Chester.
Westdene. *See* Dean West.
West Donyland. *See* Berechurch.
Weste. *See* West.
Westerdell (qu. West Randal, otherwise West Ravendale, Linc.?) parsonage of 975 (f. 2).
Westfeld, Laur., 580 (6).
....., Wm., 580 (6).
Westgate. *See under* Winchester.
Westhampnett (West Hamptnet), Sussex, 1468.
Westhide, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Westminster, 5, 45, 297, 501, 516, 1086 (p. 437), 1124, 1291, 1405-6:—g. 202 (4, 41).
....., letters dated at (official dates omitted) 28, 30, 65, 545, 1031–2, 1205–6, 1306.
....., Abbey of St. Peter, 20, 381 C., 501:—g. 202 (4, 41).
....., ..., abbot of. *See* Boston, Wm.
....., ..., late abbot of, John Islip, 141.
....., ..., the King's tomb at, 516.
....., Abbot's Bridge, at Totehill, g. 202 (4).
....., Abbot's Meadow, g. 202 (4).
....., Burgoyne's bank, g. 202 (4).
....., Cawsey Hall, g. 202 (4).
....., Charing Cross. *See under* London.
....., Colmanhedge, g. 202 (4).
....., le Eye, g. 202 (4).
....., Hayward's Croft, g. 202 (4).
....., Horseferry, g. 202 (4).
....., King's Street, g. 202 (4).
....., the Lambe, g. 202 (4).
....., Longemore farm, g. 202 (4).
....., Longemore meadow, g. 202 (4).
....., Market Mede, g. 202 (4).
....., le More, g. 202 (4).
....., le Mote, water called g. 202 (4).
....., Neyte manor, g. 202 (4).
....., Palace, 194.
....., ..., works at, 516.
....., St. Stephen's College, a prebendary of (named), 1419 (1, 2).
....., Sanctuary of, 194:—g. 202 (41).
....., Sandpit field, g. 202 (4).
....., Sherdyche, g. 202 (4).
....., Star Chamber at, 45.
....., Temys *or* Themes Mede, g. 202 (4).
....., Totehill, g. 202 (4).
....., Twenty Acres, g. 202 (4).
....., le Vyene Garden, g. 202 (4).
....., Whitehall (Whight Halle), 231.
....., York Place, 94, 1311.
Westmoreland, 927–8, 947 (1, 2), 955 (3), 993, 995, 1009, 1045–6 (3), 1064 (2), 1080, 1086 (p. 437), 1096, 1155 (1, 2), 1207, 1228, 1235 ii., 1236, 1246, 1276:—g. 202 (34), 1217 (23).
....., commons of, 912, 1080.
....., ..., letter from, 1080.
....., sheriff of (1536–7). *See* Cumberland, Henry earl of.

Westmoreland, Ralph Nevill earl of, 139 ii., iv., 178, 503, 580 (5), 759, 878, 945*n*, 1003, 1155 (1, 2, 4), 1410 (3):—App. 16 :—g. 1417 (3).
....., ..., letter from, 178.
...., letter to, 1003.
....., ..., his chaplain, 1003.
Westmoreland, countess of, and her sons, 163 (p. 71).
Weston (Waston), Sir Wm., grand prior of St. John's in England, "lord of St. John's," 66, 104, 406, 419, 425, 450, 489, 580 (3, 5), 917, 983, 1467.
....., ..., letters from, 419, 450.
Weston, John, 1498 (4).
....., Sir Ric., 45, 232, 580 (pp. 233 *bis*, 235) :—App. 8 :—g. 1217 (9).
Westwickhall, in Burnham, Essex, g. 202 (36).
West Wickham (Wykeham), Camb., g. 202 (45).
Wetheral (Whetheral), Wm., 58.
Wetherwike, Oliver, 842 (3).
Wetinton. *See* Whittington.
Wetwod (Watwode), John, master of Warwick College, 431–2.
....., ..., letter from, 432.
Wever, Mr., the King's servant, 582.
Wexford (Waxford, Washefourd), in Ireland, 101, 200, 259 ii., 266, 310, 521, 1434.
....., castle of, 574 (p. 229).
....., ..., constable of, 521.
....., liberties of, Act for, 200.
Wexford, county, 521, 574, 915.
Weybourne priory, Norf., App. 5.
Whalley abbey, Lanc., 901, 947, 1046 (3), 1118, 1212 (3), 1230, 1251.
... ., abbot of, letter to, 872 iii.
Whalley, John, comptroller of the Mint, paymaster of the works at Dover, 37, 99, 275, 303, 310, 379, 381 A., 491, 573, 640, 1321, 1419:—g. 519 (3).
....., ..., letters from, 37, 99.
....., ..., letters to, 275, 379.
....., ..., his wife, 275.
....., ..., sig. of, 303.
Whaplod (Wappelot), John, prior of Wellow, 975 (f. 3).
Wharton, Westmor., letter dated, 1339.
Wharton, Eliz., and her husband, 231.
....., George, 1260.
..... (Whartton, Warton), Sir Thomas, 319, 666, 878, 1046 (3), 1155 (1, 2), 1339, 1392 :—g. 1417 (3).
....., ..., letters from, 319, 666, 1339. *See also* Warton.
Whatley, Thos., 975.
Whauton. *See* Warton.
Wheeler, Harry, 164 (2).
Wheldrake, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Wheteley, Ric., 522.
Whetell. *See* Whettehyll.
Whetenall, Wm., App. 8.
Whetheral. *See* Wetheral.
Whethill. *See* Whettehyll.
Whettehill (Whetell, Whethill), Sir Ric., of Calais, 30, 32.
Whettehill (Whitell), Laurence, 1230.
....., Robt., son of Sir Ric., 32 ("your enemy"), 46 ("Satan"), 61, 94 ("Satan").
Wheytley, Ric., 103.
Whichbury (Whittisbury), Hants., g. 1217 (6).
Whightacre, John, 974.
White, Whyt, *or* Whyzte :—
....., Sir John, letter from, 847.
....., John, mayor of Reading, 1231.
....., John, 1424.
....., Nic., 1424.
....., Dr. Ric., of New College, Oxford, 1184–5.
....., Thos., *alias* Hog, *q. v.*
..... (Whyte), Wm., 1419 ii.
Whitehead (Whytthed), parson [Thomas ?], surveyor to the bp. of London, 515.
White Knight, the. *See* Fitzgerald, John.
Whitell. *See* Whettehill.
Whithorn (Quhithorne), in Scotland, 339.
Whithous, Sir Thos., 975 (f. 3).
....., Thos., 975 (f. 3).
Whitkirk (Whytkyrke), Yorks., hosp. beside, 1335.
Whitney (Wytney), Heref., 412.
Whittington (Wetinton), Lanc., g. 202 (8).
Whittington, Thos., 580 (pp. 232, 235).
Whittisbury. *See* Whichbury.
Whitton, Roger, dec., g. 943 (24).
....., Wm., 580 (6).
Whitwell (Wytewell), Rutl., g. 519 (13).
Whitwick (Whytwyke), Leic., 426.
Whitwick (Whytwyke), Hugh, prior of St. Mary's, Huntingdon, g. 385 (24).
Whorwood (Horwood), Wm., solicitor-general, 381 A., C., 387, 466, 1447 (p. 576) :—g. 1417 (3).
....., ..., letters from, 387, 466.
Whyat. *See* Wyatt.
Whytlaws Bay, in Ireland, (*qu.* Wicklow ?), 1434.
Whytthed. *See* Whitehead.
Wiat. *See* Wyatt.
Wickham (Wykham), Hants, 1265.
....., letter dated at, 1265.
Wickham (Wykham) Market, Suff., 1493.
Wicklow Bay, in Ireland, 1434.
Widdryngton (Weddryngton, Wytherington), Sir John, 68, 1155 (1, 2).
....., ..., letter from, 68.
Wighill, Yorks., 481.
Wight (Wyzt), Isle of, 31 (p. 18), 94, 580 (p. 234 "the Isle), 1102.

Wighton. *See* Weighton.
Wigmore, Heref., letter dated, 1370.
Wigmore (Wygmore), Wm., g. 943 (14).
Wigorn. *See* Worcester.
Wigston (Wygston), Roger, 176, 431, 580 (p. 235), 648 :—g. 1417 (3, 15).
....., ..., sig. of, 176, 431, 648.
..... (Wyxson), Wm., his almshouse. *See under* Leicester.
Wilberfosse, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Wilberfosse, ——, 1155 (4).
Wilbrom, ——, 381 B.
Wilford (Wylford), Hugh, 924.
....., John, and his brethren, 1419 iii.
....., Thos., sig. of, 520.
....., Wm., 1419 ii.
Wilkinson *or* Wylkynson, John, g. 943 (4).
....., Simon, 417.
....., Wm., 1419 ii.
Willerby, near Hull, Yorks., g. 519 (1).
Willesforth. *See* Wolsthrope.
William, lord. *See* Howard, lord Wm.
Williams, ap. *See* Guilliams.
Williams, Mr., 649, 725.
....., John, 446, 580 (2), 838, 888 :—g. 1217 (20).
....., ..., letter from, 888.
....., ..., letter to, 446.
....., Gregory, Cromwell's nephew, 1055, 1329.
Williamson, Anthony, 853.
....., Jas., 975 (f. 5).
..... (*or* Williams), John, Cromwell's servant, 66, 159, 193, 335.
Willingham. *See* Wyfflingham.
Willingham, North, Linc., 975 (f. 8).
Willoughby, Linc., parson of. *See* Stoner, Francis.
Willoughby (of Eresby), Will. lord (died 1527 ?), 828 iii. (2).
Willoughby, Maria de Salinas lady, widow of the preceding, 139 ii., iv.
....., ..., her surveyor (and auditor.) *See* Stoner, Francis.
Willoughby, Willowby, Willughby, Wyllebe, &c. :—
..... (Willoughbybye), Mr., 805, 828 v., vii., 1260.
....., Baldwin, 1301.
....., Sir Chr., 580 (p. 233).
....., Sir Edw., 580 (pp. 232, 234), 777 :—g. 202 (9), 1217 (23).
....., ..., letter from, 777.
....., Hugh, serjeant-at-arms, g. 1417 (23, 25).
....., Sir John, 580 (p. 235), 974.
....., Nich., g. 202 (9).
....., Sir Thos., King's serjeant-at-law, 381 B., 490 :—App. 8 :—g. 202 (9).
Willoughby, Sir Thos.—*cont.*
....., ..., letter from, 490.
....., ..., his wife, (d. of Sir Robt. Rede dec.), 490.
....., Wm., 164 (2), 842 (3), 975 :—App. 10.
....., ..., sig. of, App. 10.
Wilson, ——, 841, 975 (f. 8).
....., John, prior of Mountgrace, 75.
....., John, sawyer (*alias* "Joken Sene," "Jok Unsant," or Jok Unsayned), Lincolnshire rebel, 828 i., iii., 854 i., ii. 968, 972, 975 (f. 8.)
....., Thos., 853.
....., Will., 967 x., 975 (f. 3), 1438.
Wilstrope. *See* Wolsthrop.
Wilton, Wilts., g. 1217 (6).
Wilton (Wolton), near Great Bedwin, Wilts., g. 202 (29).
Wiltshire, 580 (pp. 232, 234, 236), 1410:—g. 1217 (23).
Wiltshire, earl of. *See* Boleyn, Sir Thomas.
Wimbledon, Surr., 46, 87, 104, 135 (p. 56), 353.
Wimborne (Wymburne *or* Wynbourne), Dors., 876.
Wimborne Minster, Dors., deanery of, 1355.
Winbanc, John, 798.
Winchcombe (Wynscomb) Abbey, Glouc., 841 i., ii.
....., abbot of, 670 :—App. 16.
Winchcombe (Wynchcombe), ——, of Newbury, 380 (p. 234).
Winchelsea, Suss., 1424.
Winchester, 12, 301 (p. 127), 361, 381 B., 890, 1498 (4) :—g. 202 (29).
....., letter from the mayor and citizens, 252.
...., letters dated at, 252, 478.
....., the Friars, 301 (p. 127).
....., ..., prior of, 301 (p. 127).
....., St. Cross' Hospital, 301 (p. 127).
....., ..., master of. *See* Incent, John.
....., St. Mary's nunnery, 478 *n.*, 527 *n.*:—g. 385 (20).
....., ..., abbess of. *See* Shelley, Eliz.
....., St. Swithin's Cathedral priory, App. 16.
....., ..., prior of, 580, 670 (*see Errata*), 1214.
....., Westgate prison, 301 (p. 127).
Winchester, bpric. of., chancellor of, 370.
Winchester, bp. of, 252, 580 (5). *See also* Gardiner, Stephen.
....., ..., "pavilion court" of, 252.
Windeham. *See* Wyndham.

Windsor (Wynnesoor, Wyndesor), Berks., 573, 671, 692, 727, 772, 800, 803, 823, 835, 837, 844, 853 (p. 343), 860 (p. 346), 921, 988, 1045, 1097, 1103, 1155 (5), 1232, 1261, 1436 :—g. 202 (25).

....., ..., letters dated at, 291, 501, 612, 637, 717, 721–3, 726, 751–3, 768–9, 788, 799, 820–2, 834, 842, 851, 875, 884–5, 918–9, 929 xiii., xiv., xvii., 955, 977, 984–6, 992, 995, 1007, 1009, 1014, 1065, 1074, 1110, 1144, 1212 (2), 1404.

....., Castle of, 879 :—g. 943 (2).

....., ..., letters, &c. dated at, 556, 579, 598, 611, 614, 634, 656, 670, 687–8, 700–1, 720, 737, 894–7, 906–8, 1022 :—g. 943 (1, 2, 5, 6, 10, 14–20, 22–24), 1217 (3, 4, 7, 8, 11, 13, 18, 21), 1417 (2, 28).

....., ..., usher of the black rod. *See* Knyvet, Ant. (1536).

....., St. George's chapel, g. 385 (25), 1417 (16).

....., ... (Chapel Royal), dean of, 1327:—g. 1417 (16). *See also* Sampson, Ric. (1523–36) :—Franklin, Wm. (1536).

....., ..., canons (prebendaries) of, 291, 310 :—g. 385 (25).

Windsor, treaty of, 390, 479 (p. 194–5).

Windsor forest, 361 :—g. 1217 (9).

....., new lodge in, g. 1217 (9).

....., le tower in le Heth., g. 1217 (9).

Windsor (Wynsor), Andrew lord, 5, 104, 139 i., iii., iv., 580 (pp, 232–4, 236), 867, 871 :—g. 1417 (5).

Windsor, Wynsor, Wyndessor, Wyndesoure :—

....., Sir Ant., Lady Lisle's receiver, 46, 264, 370, 467, 478, 580 (pp. 232–4), 670, 1072, 1181, 1222, 1256, 1282, 1311.

....., George, 880.

....., Margaret, wife of Sir William, g. 202 (7).

....., Sir Wm., g. 202 (7), 1217 (23), 1417 (5).

Wines (French, Gascon, &c.), 522 (2), 696, 814, 1075, 1078, 1089, 1095, 1102, 1282 :—g. 202 (28), 1417 (8, 17, 22, 24).

Winforten, Heref., 412.

Wing (Wyng), Wm., 580 (6).

Wingfield (Wynfeld), Derb., letters dated at, 326, 1028–9, 1048, 1067–8, 1112, 1141, 1153–4.

Wingfield (Wynfyld), Sir Robert, of Calais, 31, 34, 46, 61, 94, 108, 183, 232, 413, 1494,

....., ..., letter from, 232.

....., ..., his patent, 31, 34, 46, 61, 94, 108.

....., ..., his remembrance, 1494.

Wingfield, Winkefield, Wyngfeld, Wingfild :—

....., ——, 135 (p. 56), 967.

....., Sir Ant., 347, 580 (p. 233–4), 615, 642, 967 ii., 1169–70, 1393, 1493.

....., ..., letters from, 1169–70.

....., ..., petition of, 1493.

....., Sir Humph., 245, 580 (p. 234–5), 659, 1357 :—g. 202 (9).

....., ..., letter from, 245.

....., Sir John, father of Sir Anthony, 1493.

..... John, 775, 808, 833, 1104–5 :—App. 8.

....., John, of Sandwich, 444.

....., Thos., comptroller of the works at Dover, 37, 99, 275, 289, 303, 580 (p. 233), 1254, 1321.

....., ..., letters from, 99, 275, 1321.

....., ..., letter to, 1259.

Winter, Edmund, 842 (4).

Winteringham (Wryntringham), Linc., 1155 (5).

Wintney priory (supp.) Hants, g. 385 (3).

....., last prioress of. *See* Martin, Eliz.

Wintney Harriard (Winteney Herierde), Hants, g. 385 (3).

Wintreshull, Robt., App. 8.

Wirksworth (Wryksworth), wapentake of, Derb., g. 519 (21).

Wirtemberg (Wittemberg), Ulric duke of, 28 (p. 16).

Wisdom, Robt., curate of All Hallows, Oxford, 136–8.

... ., ..., letter from, 138.

....., ..., letter to, 136.

Wise, John, 1419 ii. *See also* Wyse.

Wiseman (Wyseman *or* Wisman), Sir John, 580 (4), 1268.

....., ..., letter from, 1268.

Wissenden. *See* Missenden.

Witham, Essex, g. 943 (8).

Witham, Soms., Charterhouse of, App. 16.

Withcote, Leic., 591 *n.*

Witley (Wytteley), Surr., g. 202 (37).

Witnesham (Wittillisham), Suff., parson of. *See* Jackson, Ric.

Witney, Robt., 580 (pp. 232, 235).

Wittemberg, duke of. *See* Wirtemberg.

Wittenberg, in Germany, 185, 388.

Wittillisham. *See* Witnesham.

Witton (Wytton), ——, servant of the sheriff of Linc., 828 i. (2).

Woad (Toulouse Woad), g. 202 (28), 1417 (17, 21–2, 24).

Woburn, Beds., letter dated at, 649.

....., Abbey of, 479 (? *see* Notes).

....., abbot of, 362.

Wodall, Arthur, 129.
....., Ralph, g. 1217 (7).
..... (Woddale), Thos., priest, letter from, 1495. *See also* Uvedale.
Wodd, John, John, 522.
Woddale. *See* Wodall.
Wode (*and names commencing*). *See* Wood.
Wodgate, John, 861.
Wodland. *See* Woodlands.
Woking (Oking), Surr., 324, 599 :—g. 202 (37).
....., letters, &c. dated at, 298–9, 304, 306 :—g. 385 (16–19, 21, 25, 26, 34, 35), 519 (3), 943 (23).
Wolcy. *See* Wolsey.
Wold, the, of Yorkshire. *See* Yorkswold.
Woleman. *See* Wolman.
Wolfed, Wm., 1168.
Wolfhall (Woulfhaull), Wilts., letter dated at, 371.
Wolman (Woleman, Woolman), Dr. Ric., dean of Wells, 60, 580 (3), 834, 1419.
....., ..., sig. of, 60.
Wolmar, Ric., 417.
Wolpyt. *See* Woolpit.
Wolsaye, bp. of Winchester's prison at, 301 (p. 127).
Wolsey, cardinal, 163, 219 (p. 96), 301 (p. 127), 479 (p, 195), 585, (p. 238), 714, 746, 1111, 1277, 1467.
....., ..., his college at Oxford. *See* Oxford, Henry VIII.'s college.
Wolsey (Wolcy, Wulcye), Geo., hanged by the Lincolnshire rebels, 585 (p. 238), 828 i. (2), iii. (2), xi., 971 (p. 395), 975 (ff. 1, 8).
Wolson, John, 973.
Wolsthrope (Welstropp, Willesforth, Wylstrop, Wilstrope), Sir Oswald, 449, 529, 760 (2), 1138 (p. 456), 1155 (2, 4), 1244.
Wolton. *See* Wilton.
Wolverhampton, Staff., 387.
....., letter dated at, 466.
Wolwynder, Thos. *See* Wright, Thos.
Wood (Wod), Andrew, 916.
....., Edw., g. 385 (36).
....., Humph., 1253.
..... Robt., 1424.
....., Wm., 1476.
....., Wm., of Stamford, letter from, 1496.
Woodbourn, Nthld., g. 385 (30).
Woodbridge (Wodebrige) priory (supp.), Suff., 434.
Woodcock (Wodcok), Thurstan, 459.
Woodham Walter (Wodhamwauter), Essex, letter dated at, 213.
Woodhay (Wodhey), letter dated, 1386.
Woodhouse, Wm., 261.
Woodlands (Wodland), Dors., letter dated at, 777.
Woodmansey, Wm., 827 ii., 842 (4).
Woodruff, Woodrove, Woodroff, Woderove, *or* Wodrof :—
....., Agnes (Anys), 1312, 1397.
....., James, 522.
....., Thos., 522.
Woodstock, Oxon, 1436 (2).
Woodstock (Wudstocke) manor, in Kildare, 101, 257, 266, 1149.
Woodwarde, George, 259 (p. 110 *bis*).
Woollen Cloth, g. 1217 (10). *See also* Weavers.
Woolman. *See* Wolman.
Woolpit (Wolpyte, &c.), Suff., 626.
....., letters dated at, 625, 660.
Worcester, 407 (2 ii.).
....., letters dated at, 262, 495, 1198.
....., sign of the Antelope, 1328.
....., Castle, 407.
....., Cathedral Priory, 262, 309, 1198, 1429.
....., ..., prior of. *See* More, Wm. (resigned) ; *also* Holbeche, Hen.
....., ..., renunciation of the Pope by, 309.
....., ..., articles against the prior and convent, 1429.
Worcester, Henry Somerset earl of, 139 ii., iv., 580 (p. 236).
Worcester, Eliz. countess of, 117.
Worcestershire, 580 (pp. 232–3, 235), 589 :—g. 1217 (23).
....., sheriff of. *See* Walshe, Walt.
Workington (Wyrkyngton), Cumb., 1046 (3).
Worksop (Worshop), Notts, letters dated at, 592, 929 ii.
Worley. *See* Warley.
Wormeholt Wood, Midd., 187.
Wormeton Tirell, Heref., g. 202 (10).
Wormley (Wormeley), Herts, g. 519 (12).
Wormsley (Wormesley), Heref., 412.
....., priory of (rental), 412.
Worplesdon, Surr., g. 202 (37),
Worsley (Ursley, Worseley), Sir James, 580 (p. 234 *bis*).
....., Ralph, 906 (2), 1251 (2).
Wort ....., Thos., and his wife, 1320.
Worth, Mr., of Paris, 63.
Worthing, Suss., g. 202 (37).
Wotton, Dr. Nicholas, M.D., 60, 162.
....., ..., sig. of, 60.
Wotton (Wutton), Sir Edw., sheriff of Kent (1535–6), 520, 580 (pp. 232–4) :—App. 8.
....., ..., sig. of, 520.
Woulfhaull. *See* Wolfhall.
Wragby (Ragby, Wargby), Linc., 805, 828 v., vii., 975.
Wraggo, wapentake of, Linc., 828 xi.
Wrake, Mr., of Dover, 331, 1254.
Wrangle, Linc., 975 (f. 5).

Wrenne, John, 580 (6).
Wressell (Wresyll), Yorks., 1048.
Wrethisley. *See* Wriothesley.
Wrettyll (*qu.* Writtle in Essex?), 297.
Wright, ——, 818.
....., John, 580 (6).
....., Robt., g. 943 (4).
....., Thos., *alias* Wolwynder, of Boston, g. 202 (20).
....., Thos., 842 (3).
....., Wm., 805, 828 vii.
Wriothesley (Wrethisley, Wrisley, Wryssselye, Writhesley), Thomas, one of the clerks of the signet, letters from, 722–3, 751–2, 768–770, 822, 834, 842, 851.
....., ..., letters to, 22, 169, 340, 374, 444, 530, 725, 1082, 1391, 1455–6.
....., ..., his handwriting, 5, 15, 29, 48, 72, 74, 113–14, 151, 305, 381, 382 (3), 401, 445, 469, 512, 544, 556 *n.*, 557 (2), 611, 620, 656, 670 (6), 688 (2 *n.*), 712, 715, 716, 717 (4), 718, 727, 748–9, 765 (2), 766 (2), 771, 780 i., ii., 781, 783, 816, 827 ii., 833, 836, 843, 850, 883–4, 944, 955 (2), 956 (4–6), 984, 1014, 1022 (2), 1061–4, 1091, 1101, 1112, 1174–75, 1178, 1224–7, 1236, 1271, 1306, 1317, 1327, 1373, 1399, 1410 (3) :—App. 16.
....., ..., other references to, 22, 242, 312, 340, 374, 381 C., 444, 460, 530, 580 (1, 2, p. 233), 670, 722–3, 725, 751–3, 768–70, 822–3, 842, 851, 1006, 1082, 1265, 1470, 1481 :—g. 202 (43), 519 (5), 1417 (16).
....., ..., sig. of, 222 :—g. 1417 (16).
....., ..., his son, 1455.
....., ..., his daughter, 1455.
....., ..., his wife, 1456.
Wriothesley, Sir Thomas, Garter king of arms (died 1534), g. 202 (30).
Wrisley *or* Writhesley. *See* Wriothesley.
Writtle, Essex, 297 (? Wrettyll).
Wrothe, Mr., his lands, 135.
....., Mrs., 135 (p. 56).
....., Robt., dec., g. 943 (5).
....., Thos., s. and h. of Robert, g. 943 (5).
Wrottesley, Walt., 1411 :—g. 1417 (5).
Wryksworth. *See* Wirksworth.
Wryne, Elene, letter from, 1497.
....., ..., her husband, 1497.
Wryntringham. *See* Winteringham.
Wrysselye. *See* Wriothesley.
W'cokke, letter dated at, 591.
Wudstocke. *See* Woodstock.
Wurzburg, in Germany, provost of, 475.
Wutton. *See* Wotton.
Wyatt (Wiat), Sir Henry (died 1536?), 1026, 1492 :—g. 519 (4).
....., ..., letter from, 1492.
..... (Whyat, Wiat, Wyate), Henry, g. 202 (11).
Wyatt—*cont.*
....., Thos., son of Sir Henry, sheriff of Kent (1536–7), 580 (1, 2 p. 233), 1026, 1492 :—App. 8 :—g. 519 (4), 1217 (23).
Wycliff, John, heresies and condemnation of, 124 (9), 1246.
Wye, Robt., 580 (p. 235).
Wyer, Robt., printer, 1355 *n.*
Wyfflingham (*qu.* Willingham?), 971 (p. 394).
Wyghton. *See* Weighton.
Wygston. *See* Wigston.
Wyke. *See* Week.
Wykeham, Camb. *See* West Wickham.
Wykes, ——, 307.
Wykham. *See* Wickham.
Wylkyn, Wm., 140.
Wyllebe. *See* Willoughby.
Wylleye, Robt., of Walsingham, 480.
Wyllyfeldes. *See* Wellifed's.
Wymbyche (Wymbyge), Wm., 842 (3), 975 (f. 3).
Wymering (Wymryng), Hants, 1498 (6).
... ., letter dated at, 463.
Wymond, Robt., 1424.
Wymondesold, 875.
Wynbourne. *See* Wimborne.
Wyncote, Hen., one of the Six Clerks, 66, 1419.
Wyndham (Windeham), Edm., 580 (p. 233).
....., George, clk., 302 *n.* :—g. 1217 (3, 11).
Wynfyld, Wynfeld, *or* Wyngfeld. *See* Wingfield.
Wynkfeld. *See* Wingfield.
Wynnesoor. *See* Windsor.
Wynsor. *See* Windsor.
Wyre, Will., 1231.
Wyrkyngton. *See* Workington.
Wyrley, Wm., jun., g. 1417 (3).
Wyse, Harry, son of Wm., 69.
....., John, 276.
....., Nich, 679.
....., Wm., of Waterford, letter from, 69.
Wytewell. *See* Whitwell.
Wytherington. *See* Widdrington.
Wytherton, Roger, 164 (2).
Wytney. *See* Whitney.
Wyttye, Ric., 276.
Wyxson. *See* Wigston.
Wyzt. *See* Wight.

Y.

Yale, Denb., 509, 1493 :—g. 943 (1), 1217 (7).
Yapton (Yeapton), Suss., g. 202 (37).
Yarborough (Yerborowe), Linc., 971.
....., hill, 853 (p. 342).

Yarborough—*cont.*
....., hundred of, head court of, 853 (p. 342).
....., ..., chief ruler of (Sir R. Tyrwhit), 843 (p. 342).
Yarmouth (Yarmowthe), Norf., 1169, 1229.
Yate, Glouc., 1041.
Yate, John, 1230, 1251.
Yeapton. *See* Yapton.
Yeldham Magna, Essex, g. 202 (45).
Yeldham Parva, Essex, g. 202 (45).
Yeli. *See* Ely.
Yerber, John, 842 (4).
Yerborowe. *See* Yarborough.
Yetminster, Dors., prebend of, 1355. *See* Notes.
Ykelington. *See* Ickleton.
Yngby, John, 1195.
Yngelffeld. *See* Englefield.
Yngham. *See* Ingham.
Yoell, Thos., parson of Sotby, Linc., 973.
Yolande, eldest daughter of Charles VII. of France, 8.
Yolle, Rob., 827 ii.
Yonge. *See* Young.
York (Yourke), city of, 215, 605, 627–8, 646, 662–4, 678, 689, 692 (1, 2), 704, 729, 762, 768, 784, 841 (p. 333), 878, 955 (3), 970, 972, 1046 (3), 1059, 1075, 1078, 1095, 1103, 1107, 1115–6, 1122, 1127–8, 1139–40, 1146, 1153–5, 1171, 1175–6, 1209–11, 1235–6, 1242, 1246, 1276, 1296, 1300, 1365, 1371, 1397, 1399, 1402 1410 (4):—g. 519 (1).
....., ..., letter from, 704.
....., letters dated at, 215, 237, 503, 651, 1047, 1070, 1127, 1134–5 (2), 1279, 1380.
....., council of the rebels at (in November), 1045 (p. 420), 1059, 1077, 1114–6, 1122, 1127–8, 1134–5, 1139–40, 1153–5, 1170, 1209–10, 1261.
....., ..., order taken by, 1135, 1146, 1155.
....., lord mayor of, 627–8, 664, 692. *See also* Harrington, Will.
....., ..., letters to, 627–8.
....., parliament at, proposed, 1246.
....., preparations to take it, 704, 723–4, 748, 752, 1236.
....., the rebels enter it, 759, 760 (2), 860.
....., river that goes up to (the Ouse), 714 (p. 276).
....., castle, 503, 878.
....., cathedral of St. Peter, liberty of, 1246.
....., ..., dean of. *See* Higdon, Brian.
....., ..., treasurer of. *See* Colyns, Lancelot.
....., Clementhorpe nunnery, 307, 879.
....., St. Mary's Abbey, 10, 784 iii.:—App. 16.
York, archbishop of, 1182 (2). *See also* Lee, Edw.
York, clergy of the province of, 956.
York, cardinal of. *See* Wolsey.
York, title of duchess of, 9.
York Place. *See under* Westminster.
York, Mr., 324.
Yorke, Thos., 580 (p. 234).
Yorkshire (county of York), 215, 563–4, 569, 578, 581, 765, 780, 784, 816, 837–8, 854 ii., 879 i., ii., 913, 947, 955 (3), 970, 974, 984, 993–3, 1022, 1028, 1038, 1040, 1047, 1061–4, 1075, 1077, 1097, 1103, 1106, 1118, 1143, 1178, 1212, 1228, 1235–6, 1276, 1372, 1410 (3):—App. 7:—g. 519 (22), 1217 (23).
....., insurrection in, 712, 715–17, 723, 729, 730, 737, 747–52, 757–8, 760 (2), 766, 768, 771–2, 774, 789, 816, 817, 821, 824, 826 (3), 858, 885, 901, 910, 911, 918, 920 (2), 930, 947, 956–7, 967 i., ii.
....., petition of rebels, 1182 (3).
....., submission of the insurgents, 1282.
....., reports spread in, 768 (2).
....., accounts of suppressed monasteries in, App. 7.
....., sheriff of, 503. *See* Darcy, Sir George (1535–6); *also* Hastings, Sir Brian (1536–7).
....., suffragan of, 841.
....., East Riding of, 563, 627, 662, 664, 692 (1, 2), 760 (2), 924, 966, 1017, 1155 (2).
....., North Riding of, 563, 692 (2), 760 (2), 1155 (2).
....., West Riding of, 563, 692 (2), 695, 760 (2), 1155 (2).
Yorkswold, 760 (2), 1116.
Youghal, Ireland, 1332 (2).
Young (Yonge, Yong), Baldwin, 522.
....., Edm., 1393 (2).
....., John, 1424.
....., Fras., g. 1417 (15).
Yowe, Wm., of the Petty Bag, 66.
Yve, Thos., abbot of Muchelney, 670, 1266.
....., ..., letter from, 1266.

Z.

Zealand (Zellande), 1158, 1200.
....., fleet prepared in, 254 714 (p. 276), 1296.
Zele Southwerk and Witley, Surr., g. 202 (37).
Zouche, John lord, 104, 139 i., iii., 580 (5), 904:—g. 202 (13), 1217 (16).
....., ..., letter from, 904.
Zouch (Soche), David, 203 *n.*
..... (Zoche), Geo., g. 1417 (21).
....., John, g. 1417 (24).

NOTES AND ERRATA.

(In the numbering of the lines in these references headings are always excepted.)

No.

19. The mayor of London's name was Sir Ralph, *not* Christopher Waryn, and he was not mayor at this time, but in 1536–7, which throws some doubt upon the date of the document.

70, l. 2 from bottom, for "transort" read "transport."

84, headline. The name "CROMWELL" should have been in brackets [ ], as there is no address.

104, l. 10, "26 Henry VIII." is doubtless an error in Dugdale for "27 Hen. VIII."

165, l. 1, for "Hoges" read "Hogen." The misreading is in Wright.

g. 202 (29), l. 24, for "Wele" read "Welo," *i.e.*, Wellow.

235, l. 5, for "Friuli" read "Frijew," that is Frejus near Nice.

272, l. 5, for "(Stokegursey ?)" read "(Stokeland Gaunts, *now* Stockland Bristol);" of which place Coche was vicar. *See* Valor Ecc. I. 214.

273. This letter cannot be of the year 1536. *See* No. 255.

282, l. 1, "two peels," *i.e.*, Lough Gur and Carrigogunnell.

301 (2), l. 2, for "William Incent" read "John Incent."

340. The enclosure referred to is probably Vol. X., No 1246.

393. Must be of a later year. *See* g. 385 (37).

403, l. 15, the parks were no doubt Rayleigh and Thundersley in Essex. *See* Vol. V. 364 (28).

440, for "sea fishers" read "fishmongers" (in the MS. "poissoniers de mer," *i.e.*, seafish-mongers).

479, ll. 6, 7, "an abbey four miles from the court." The abbey was probably Woburn, though the distance is nearly double four miles by modern reckoning.

No.

490 *note*, l. 3, for "prioress" read "abbess."

500. The address of this letter seems at variance with the heading, but the latter is quite correct. The paper, though not formally addressed, was intended for the King's eye, as appears by the expression "your Grace" used more than once in the latter part, the writer offering to justify his statements "before your said Grace."

Ib. l. 2. "Thos. Undercombe's servant." The MS. reads "Thomas, Undercombe's servant," *i.e.*, Edward Undercombe's servant, whose name was Thomas, as appears below (l. 7).

519 (22), l. 2, for "steward" read "sewer"; and in col. 2, l. 7, for "Suff." read "Suss."

576, p. 230, l. 30, "an abbot, a secular priest, and a shoemaker," viz., Mackerell, abbot of Barlings, Kendal, vicar of Louth, and Nich. Melton.

579 (1) The numbers given are erroneous. There are 32 forms of this Privy Signet, namely 3 undated, 19 dated —— (*blank*) Oct., and 10 entirely undated.

580 (2), l. 24, for "Enyse" read "Guyse," (twice).

585, p. 238, l. 12, "other servants of the Lord Privy Seal." Milsent seems to have been the only other.

601, l. 1, For "Suffolk" read "Sussex." The name is abbreviated "Suss." (with long "ss") so that the reading is rather ambiguous, but Sussex must be intended.

646. Supply reference left blank at the end: "No. 663 (2)."

654, ll. 20, 21, "two excellent bishops." No doubt the bishops of Verona (Ghiberti), and Chieti (Caraffa). *See* No. 376.

655. This letter is probably placed too early. From a letter which will appear in the next Volume, "Master Deyn" seems to be the vicar of Arncliffe, who was rural dean of Craven.

No.

659. The date Ampthill seems to be a mistake of the writer. *See* Preface.

669. Supply date at end: "London, 12 Oct. 1536, 28 Hen. VIII."

670, p. 262, for "Winchester, abbot of St. Swithin's" read "Winchester, prior of St. Swithin's."

685, l. 2, for "Carmelites" read "Servites."

692 ii., l. 2. Number left blank; "563" to be supplied.

699. This letter is certainly some years earlier.

712. This letter appears to be addressed to the Earl of Cumberland. *See* No. 760 (2).

762 ii., p. 294. Supply footnote referring to asterisk (*). *See* note on last page.

805. A fly leaf with title page, evidently belonging to this document has, been found since the sheet was printed. It bears the following words as a title: "Liber Septimus.—Herein is contained a copy of the abbot's confession of Berlynges contained in the 3d book, fo. vj. and vij."

841, p. 332, l. 3 from bottom, for "and met W. Jakson" read "and met with Jakson," the word "with" is written "W^{t}," and the superior "t" much faded.

841, p. 333, ll. 5, 6. "Two canons." Perhaps Bowtton and Mowde named in App. 10.

842 (3, 4). These lists appear to have been enclosed in Suffolk and Fitzwilliam's letter of the 22nd (No. 838). *See* No. 850.

878, in headline, remove brackets and query, as the letter is actually addressed to Cromwell.

909 (p. 361, l. 1), "the town," *i.e.*, Doncaster.

922, l. 2. Supply reference left blank, "No. 901."

929, at end, for *Pp.* 28 read *Pp.* 27.

935. Perhaps this letter is from the person called "Gawine" in No. 916 to Sir George Douglas.

967, p. 388, l. 15, for "Nether Leynton" read "Nether Teynton" (*i.e.*, Nether Toynton). The initial T in the MS. looks exceedingly like L.

970, p. 394. l. 7, for "Somell" read "Sonnell." *See* Index under "Sunningwell."

No.

1004, l. 4. The "gentleman" sent for was no doubt Ant. Curtis.

1044, line 5. Snape in this case may be Snaith; the river in question was the Don.

1061, l. 6. The "two others" were probably Kendal and Leache. *See* No. 1224 (2).

1069, l. 3, for "religions" read "religious."

1086, l. 2, for "Treheyes" read "Treheyron."

1091, l. 2. "The marriage," *i.e.*, the proposed marriage between the Princess Mary and Charles duke of Orleans.

1097, last line but one, "another of that sort." Perhaps John Rastall.

1117. The Sunday on which this letter was written was the 12th Nov., not the 19th. *See* No. 1059.

1119, l. 2, "two of their chiefs," *i.e.*, Ellerker and Bowes.

1121 ii., l. 7. May probably be filled in "and that also my [lord of Suffolk should] send a great company."

1155 iii. Supply reference left blank, "No 1135."

1155 (p. 465, last line). Supply commas after "Wryntringham" and "Barton.

1162, l. 7. "The castle" *i.e.*, Scarborough.

1173, l. 3. The "parentado" is the marriage of James V. and Magdalen of France.

1193, l. 5. "Their children," *i.e.*, George and James Basset.

1194, l. 2. "These princes," *i.e.*, James V. and Francis I.

1195, l. 1, for "and John Yngby" read "to John Yngby."

1204, l. 3, "three honoured personages." The mission of Ellerker and Bowes.

1212 (3), l. 4, for "Darcy" read "Derby."

g. 1217 (1), col. 2, l. 1, for "steward" read "sewer."

1229, heading, for "SOUTHELL" read "SOUTH WELL."

1250, ll. 11, 12, "three or four Lutherans." An allusion to the arrest of Field, Marshall, Goodall [and Rastall?], mentioned in No. 1097.

1256, l. 8. For "to Mr. Basset" read "for Mr. Basset."

No.

1274, l. 6. Your two sons, *i.e.*, George and James Basset. "Their master" was Jehan des Gardins.

1355, p. 543, l. 10. The "prebend" in question was Yetminster in co. Dorset.

1361, l. 9. For "Her brother sent her" read "My brother has sent me."

No.

1438. The punctuation of the second paragraph is wrong. There should be semicolons after the words "monastery," "predecessor," "ever," "sold," "Wilson," and "fines," indicating separate headings of the account.

1493 (p. 587, l. 6), for Piske read Pistre.

INDEX.

Page 601. Aa, van der. *See also* Verra.

Page 627. Under "Cranmer" *dele* the references 1185 ("your master"), and 1482, both of which should have gone under "Cromwell, Thomas."

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.